This Volume is presented *by the Lords Commissioners of Her Majesty's Treasury*

to _____

and will, in the event of the Library being broken up, be returned to the Controller of Her Majesty's Stationery Office, Westminster.

CROYDON PUBLIC LIBRARIES
CENTRAL

BROMLEY LIBRARIES

STATE PAPERS

Published

UNDER THE AUTHORITY OF

Her Majesty's Commission.

VOLUME XI.

CROYDON PUBLIC LIBRARIES
CENTRAL

King Henry the Eighth.

PART V.—*continued.*

1852.

42·05

wat

3832+

BROMLEY PUBLIC LIBRARIES | AL LS
CLASS
L 45
ACC.
01796 7723
[942 .052]

CROYDON PUBLIC LIBRARY
CENTRAL

CONTENTS OF THIS VOLUME.

PART V.— *continued.*

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

VOCABULARY TO VOLUMES VI. VII. VIII. IX. X. XI.

INDEX OF PLACES.

INDEX OF PERSONS.

ERRATA.

GR3834
N 398

BROMLEY PUBLIC LIBRARIES
AL
L5
CLASS
L 45
ACC.
01796 7723

STATE PAPERS.

King Henry the Eighth.

Part V.—*continued.*

FOREIGN CORRESPONDENCE.

1545—1547.

CROYDON PUBLIC LIBRARIES
CENTRAL

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2026

https://archive.org/details/statepaperspart50011vari

CONTENTS

OF

PART V.—*continued.*

PAGE

MCCXCVIII. Mont to King Henry VIII.; Franckfort on the Maine, 7 January, 1546. Opening of the conferences at Franckfort.—Resolution of the Protestants to resist the infringement of their liberties. - 1

MCCXCIX. Surrey and The Council of Boulogne to Same; Boulogne, 8 January, 1546. Particulars of a severe engagement.—Edward Poynings slain.—They recommend Henry Dudley as his successor. - - - - - - - - 3

MCCC. Mont to Same; Franckfort on the Maine, 10 January, 1546. Mission of the Cardinals and Bishops to the Council of Trent, with authority to excommunicate the Protestants who refuse to obey the decrees of that Council.—Both sides prepare for war. - 6

MCCCI. De Buren to Same; Utrecht, [11] January, 1546. Has acted as the King's proxy at the Chapter of the Golden Fleece.—Sends list of the newly elected Knights. - - - - 8

MCCCII. Gardyner to Paget; Utrecht, 11 January [1546]. Describes the ceremonies at the Feast of the Golden Fleece. - - 9

MCCCIII. The Privy Council to Gardyner, &c.; [15 January, 1546.] To remonstrate against the smallness of their offers for the marriage with Prince Edward.—To suggest the expediency of the Emperor making war on France again.—Detail of transactions at Boulogne.—Dymocke and Watson sent to buy corn. - - 14

MCCCIV. Mont to King Henry VIII.; Franckfort on the Maine, 17 January, 1546.—Arrival of a French agent for raising German soldiers.—The Pope prepares to act against the Protestants. - 19

PAGE

MCCCV. GARDYNER, &c. to KING HENRY VIII.; Utrecht, 18 January [1546]. Detail proceedings from the 2d instant.—Delays of the Emperor's ministers.—They urge the merchants' causes.—The negociations are reduced to writing.—The treaty is signed.—Opening of the Council of Trent. - - - - - 20

MCCCVI. MONT to Same; Franckfort on the Maine, 20 January, 1546. Mutual league will be formed between the Protestant Princes.—The Elector Palatine establishes the Reformation in his dominions. 25

MCCCVII. THE PRIVY COUNCIL to GARDYNER, &c.; Hampton Court, 26 January, 1546. The King approves and ratifies the capitulations.—Is willing that Commissioners shall be appointed to meet in England for settlement of mercantile affairs.—Stipulates for certain obligations, and for aid to be furnished by the Emperor.—The Emperor to be urged to make war on France.—And to propose Commissioners to treat of marriage. - - - - - 26

MCCCVIII. MONT to KING HENRY VIII.; Franckfort on the Maine, 27 January, 1546. The Landgrave offers his advice in raising men for his service.—List of officers to be avoided.—Citation of the Elector of Cologne to the Council of Trent against the privileges of the Empire. - - - - - - - 31

MCCCIX. THE AMBASSADORS OF THE PROTESTANTS to Same; Franckfort on the Maine, 2 February, 1546. Request Him to deny the legality of the Council of Trent, and it's decrees. - - - 33

MCCCX. Same to Same; Franckfort on the Maine, 6 February, 1546. Regret their ill success in their embassy to the French King. - - 34

MCCCXI. BRUNO to PAGET; Franckfort on the Maine, 8 February, 1546. Reports his late mission in France.—State of parties. - - 35

MCCCXII. SLEIDAN to Same; Franckfort on the Maine, 8 February, 1546. Journey of himself and Bruno.—Interview with the Landgrave and Elector Palatine. - - - - - - 39

MCCCXIII. MONT to Same; Franckfort on the Maine, 10 February, 1546. Proceedings of the Congress.—Adjourned to Worms.—The Protestants anxious for peace between England and France.—They intercede for the French Protestants. - - - - - 40

MCCCXIV. GARDYNER, &c. to KING HENRY VIII.; Bois le Duc, 14 February [1546]. Interview with the Emperor.—They urge Him to enter war with France.—The proposed marriage of Prince Edward.—Scepperus to have commission to negociate it.—The Pope endeavours to turn the Emperor against Henry.—Aid demanded.—Dispute and quarrel thereon.—Offer of exchange of ratifications; protestations on both sides.—Final exchange. - - - 44

PAGE

MCCCXV. PAGET to SURREY; [20 February, 1546.] Hertford is appointed Lieutenant General in the Boulonnais, superseding Surrey, who is advised to ask for a definite station. - - - 57

MCCCXVI. Same to MONT; 25 February [1546]. Death of Dr. Butt.—Mont is to continue giving intelligence of the proceedings of the Diet.—Preparation of an English army.—The King dislikes the familiarity of the Protestants with the French. - 59

MCCCXVII. Same to BRUNO; Greenwich, 26 February, 1546. Expostulates against the intimacy with the French King.—He is in league with the Pope, and likely to betray them. - - 62

MCCCXVIII. THE EMPEROR CHARLES V. to KING HENRY VIII.; Maestricht, 26 February, 1546. Credence for Scepperus. - - 63

MCCCXIX. PHILIP COUNT PALATINE to Same; Heidelberg, 28 February, 1546. Proposes coming to England. - - - 64

MCCCXX. THE EMPEROR CHARLES V. to Same; Maestricht, 1 March, 1546. His Flemish subjects complain of the annoyance done to them by the English in the herring and cod fisheries. - 65

MCCCXXI. Same to Same; Maestricht, 2 March, 1546. Gardyner's recredential. - - - - - - 66

MCCCXXII. GARDYNER, &c. to Same; Maestricht, [2 March, 1546.] Arrangement for passage of Courtpenninck's troops.—Licence for munition.—Scepperus to be sent to England.—Gardyner takes leave.—Restitution of Savoy.—Audience of the Queen Regent.—Offers of service by the Margrave of Brandenburg. 66

MCCCXXIII. GARDYNER and CARNE to PAGET; Hasselt, 2 March [1546]. Departure of the Emperor.—President Schore at a drinking bout.—The Queen Regent goes to Bruxelles.—Gardyner will await her answer at Antwerp. - - - - 72

MCCCXXIV. MONT to KING HENRY VIII.; Worms, 3 March, 1546. The French levy troops in Germany.—Intentions of the Emperor against the Bishop of Cologne.—War likely to ensue. - - 73

MCCCXXV. GARDYNER and CARNE to Same; Antwerp, 7 March 1546. Have received an answer from the Queen Regent as to money, victuals, and carriages. - - - - - 75

MCCCXXVI. MONT to PAGET; Franckfort on the Maine, 13 March, 1546. The Princes and States of the Empire are summoned to meet the Emperor at Ratisbon.—Asks whether he shall attend. - 76

CONTENTS OF PART V.

PAGE

MCCCXXVII. CARNE to KING HENRY VIII.; Bruxelles, 17 March [1546]. The Regent will not consent to the passage of Courtpenninck's troops, until he has audience of Her.—She suspects some sinister motive.—Difficulty of procuring a licence for corn on account of scarcity. - - - - - - 77

MCCCXXVIII. Same to Same; Binche, 19 March [1546]. Can only obtain licence for passage of Eastland corn.—Practice of French agents with the German troops to desert in battle, and with the Scots as to the young Queen. - - - - 79

MCCCXXIX. PAGET to CARNE; 26 March, 1546. Conference with the Imperial Ministers in London as to Courtpenninck's passage.—Application to the Queen Regent for licence for the wheat and troops. - - - - - - - 81

MCCCXXX. CARNE to PAGET; Binche, 26 March, 1546. Has been better treated since the breaking up of the diet at Cambray. - - 82

MCCCXXXI. MONT to Same; Franckfort, 27 March, 1546. Conference with the Landgrave.—Proposal to King Henry to become Head of the Protestant League. - - - - 83

MCCCXXXII. Same to KING HENRY VIII.; Spire, 30 March, 1546. The Landgrave of Hesse and Count Palatine have a conference with the Emperor, Who is proceeding towards Ratisbon. - 86

MCCCXXXIII. Same to PAGET; Worms, 30 March, 1546. Further particulars.—Designs of the King of France. - - - 88

MCCCXXXIV. CARNE to THE PRIVY COUNCIL; Binche, 1 April [1546]. The Queen Regent is resolute not to allow Courtpenninck to pass without first consulting with Her.—She states the object for which She requires to see him. - - - - 90

MCCCXXXV. Same to Same; Bruxelles, 4 April [1546]. Courtpenninck is bound not to serve against the Emperor.—Will not serve the Emperor without the King's leave.—Remains at Antwerp to know the Regent's further pleasure. - - - 93

MCCCXXXVI. HARVEL to KING HENRY VIII.; Venice, 4 April, 1546. The Pope has imprisoned the Secretary of Florence, and seized his papers.—The French King tries to procure from the Council of Trent a censure on Henry.—Death of the Marquis de Guasto.—Great numbers desire to serve England. 95

PAGE

MCCCXXXVII. PAGET to MONT; Westminster, 10 April, 1546. Thanks to the Landgrave.—The King will be favourable to any overture for a confederacy with the Protestants.—Has sent Masone to Frederick the Elector Palatine.—Offers a pension to the Landgrave.—Advice as to the French agents and the Bishop of Mentz.—Pension to Count William of Furstemburg.—Invitation to Bruno.—Mont to go to Worms. - 96

MCCCXXXVIII. KING HENRY VIII. to LISLE and PAGET; [17 April, 1546.] Instructions to treat with French Commissioners. - - 102

MCCCXXXIX. CARNE to KING HENRY VIII.; Binche, 19 April [1546]. Unexpected arrival of a French Ambassador to the Queen Regent.—He complains of the passage of troops through the Emperor's dominions to serve Henry.—Is answered.—The Queen is pleased with Henry's present. - - 103

MCCCXL. LISLE and PAGET to Same; Calais, 20 April, 1546. Expect soon to meet the French Commissioners Annebaut and Monluc. - - - - - - 105

MCCCXLI. PAGET to Same; Calais, 23 April, 1546. Annebaut being at a distance, Paget will see Monluc.—Works at Ambleteuse. 106

MCCCXLII. MASONE to PAGET; Antwerp, 23 April, 1546. Duke Philip suspects the Elector Frederick, who is in strict league with France.—The Protestants suspect him.—Masone will be cautious in opening his mission. - - - - 109

MCCCXLIII. PAGET to KING HENRY VIII.; Calais, 24 April, 1546. Conference with Monluc.—Particulars reserved till the arrival of Annebaut.—Raimond is included in the French Commission. - - - - - - 111

MCCCXLIV. KING HENRY VIII. to HERTFORD, LISLE, PAGET, and N. WOTTON; [27 April, 1546.] Instructions to treat with the French Commissioners. - - - - 114

MCCCXLV. PAGET to PETRE; Calais, 28 April, 1546. Argues for peace.—Annebaut is approaching. - - - - 117

MCCCXLVI. THE PRIVY COUNCIL to CARNE; [Westminster, 29 April, 1546.] The Emperor's ministers have examined the records in England.—Dr. Rede is sent to examine records in Flanders.—Suits and complaints to be determined by them.—To procure a licence for saltpetre. - - - 118

MCCCXLVII. LISLE, PAGET, and WOTTON to KING HENRY VIII.; Calais, 30 April, 1546. Difference as to the place of meeting. - 120

PAGE

MCCCXLVIII. PAGET to KING HENRY VIII.; Calais, 1 May, 1546. As to raising men in Italy.—Doubt whether the Scots are to be comprehended in the treaty with France.—Sketch of the proposed treaty. - - - - - 122

MCCCXLIX. MONT to PAGET; Worms, 1 May, 1546. Congress at Worms dissolved.—The States summoned to meet the Emperor at Ratisbon.—Activity of the French agents. - - 125

MCCCL. QUEEN MARY to KING HENRY VIII.; Binche, 2 May, 1546. Thanks Him for His present of horses and dogs. - - 127

MCCCLI. LISLE, PAGET, and WOTTON to Same; Guisnes, 6 May, 1546. Conference with Annebaut, Raimond, and Bochetel.—Believe the French will pay the pension and the arrears, and let Henry keep Boulogne in the meantime, and obscurely include the Scots. - - - - - - 127

MCCCLII. THE PRIVY COUNCIL to PAGET; 6 May, 1546. The King authorizes them, if necessary, to consent to the articles transmitted by them on the 1st instant.—Alternative as to Boulogne and the Scots.—Arrears of pension. - - - 135

MCCCLIII. PAGET to PETRE; Calais, 7 May, 1546. Sends the articles as to the Scots, proposed by the French.—Francis disputes the debt claimed by Henry. - - - - 136

MCCCLIV. Same to Same; Calais, 8 May, 1546. Argues strongly for peace. - - - - - - 138

MCCCLV. KING HENRY VIII. to LISLE, PAGET, &c.; [9 May, 1546.] Instructs them as to the terms of peace. - - - 140

MCCCLVI. PAGET to PETRE; Calais, 10 May, 1546. Lisle has sailed to the Downs. - - - - - 144

MCCCLVII. LISLE to Same; [The Downs, 10 May, 1546.] He is with Lord William Howard. - - - - - 145

MCCCLVIII. PHILIP COUNT PALATINE to KING HENRY VIII.; Heidelberg, 11 May, 1546. Anxious for the marriage with Princess Mary.—Is prepared to raise 10000 men for the King's service. - 146

MCCCLIX. MASONE to Same; Heidelberg, 11 May [1546]. Endeavours to ascertain the state of the Elector.—Interview with him.—Proposes a marriage between Duke Philip and the Princess Mary.—Requests that he will hinder the levy of forces for the French. Delivers in certain articles for amity.—The Elector answers unfavourably. - - - - - 147

PAGE

MCCCLX. HARVEL to KING HENRY VIII.; Venice, 13 May, 1546. Intelligence from Constantinople.—The Turkish navy.—The French fortify Piedmont.—Italian news. - - - 160

MCCCLXI. LISLE to PETRE; Guisnes, 14 May, 1546. Is gratified by the King's approbation of his going to the fleet.—Wishes for instructions as to their destination.—The Commissioners are about to meet. - - - - - - - 161

MCCCLXII. PAGET to Same; Guisnes, 15 May, 1546. The Commissioners have met, and prepared articles. - - - - 163

MCCCLXIII. THE PRIVY COUNCIL to LISLE, &c.; [17 May, 1546.] Instructions on the articles proposed.—Henry well disposed to the Dauphin. - - - - - - 165

MCCCLXIV. PAGET to PETRE; Calais, 18 May, 1546. Questions as to the proposed boundaries. - - - - - 167

MCCCLXV. LISLE, &c. to Same; Guisnes, 19 May, 1546. They are impatient for further instructions.—Mutiny among the German troops. - - - - - - - 169

MCCCLXVI. KING HENRY VIII. to LISLE, &c.; [20 May, 1546.] Instructions to conclude treaty, if Hertford be present. - - 170

MCCCLXVII. PAGET to PETRE; Guisnes, 21 May, 1546. They have received the instructions.—He asks some further questions. - - 172

MCCCLXVIII. KING HENRY VIII. to LISLE, &c.; [22 May, 1546.] Further directions as to the boundaries. - - - - 173

MCCCLXIX. Same to Same; [23 May, 1546.] Further as to payment of arrears.—If peace concluded, they are to proclaim it. - - 175

MCCCLXX. LISLE, &c. to KING HENRY VIII.; Guisnes, 24 May, 1546. The terms agreed on; and to be reduced into writing. - - 176

MCCCLXXI. KING HENRY VIII. to LISLE, &c.; [25 May, 1546.] The King approves.—He appoints Lisle to convey the ratification, and to be his proxy at the christening of the Dauphin's daughter if Annebaut comes to England, and Wotton to be Ambassador resident.—Paget to return.—If Annebaut does not come to England, another will be substituted for Lisle. - - 179

MCCCLXXII. Same to Same; [26 May, 1546.] The King will make terms as to future fortifications. - - - - - 180

MCCCLXXIII. LISLE, PAGET, &c. to PETRE; Calais, 27 May [1546]. The French dispute which is the head of the river Liane. - - 181

PAGE

MCCCLXXIV. Lisle, Paget, &c. to King Henry VIII.; Guisnes, 29 May, 1546. Transmit a copy of the articles proposed. - - 183

MCCCLXXV. Wotton to Petre; Guisnes, 29 May, 1546. French objections to the article as to the restitution of Boulogne.—Wotton objects to go to the French Court. - - 187

MCCCLXXVI. King Henry VIII. to Hertford, Lisle, Gardyner, and Brown; [1 June, 1546.] Points for consideration as to Boulogne, &c. - - - - - - 190

MCCCLXXVII. Same to Lisle, &c.; [2 June, 1546.] Sends new articles, with directions how to treat with the French, and to return if unsuccessful. - - - - - - 192

MCCCLXXVIII. Carne to The Privy Council; Binche, 2 June [1546]. Remonstrates on behalf of Dymocke, who has been imprisoned, but released on condition of quitting the country.—Delay in searching the registers of tolls.—The Queen is anxious to hear of the conclusion of peace. - - - - 196

MCCCLXXIX. Lisle, &c. to King Henry VIII.; Guisnes, 4 June, 1546. Further discussions with the French. - - - 202

MCCCLXXX. Thirlby to Paget; Ratisbon, 4 June [1546]. Nothing is yet done at the Diet.—The Emperor waits the issue of the peace with France.—Arrival of the King of the Romans.—Projected marriages. - - - - - 208

MCCCLXXXI. Same to Same; Ratisbon, 6 June [1546]. The Emperor opens the Diet.—Articles propounded. - - - 210

MCCCLXXXII. Paget to King Henry VIII.; Dover, 8 June [1546]. The treaty is concluded. - - - - - 211

MCCCLXXXIII. Hertford to Same; Ambleteuse, 9 June 1546. Discussion as to the mutual withdrawal of troops of each nation.—Christening of the Dauphin's child. - - - 212

MCCCLXXXIV. Thirlby to Paget; Ratisbon, 9 June 1546. Transmits intelligence from the Diet.—The Emperor's propositions. - 215

MCCCLXXXV. The Privy Council to Carne; [13 June, 1546.] To request a favourable passage for return of the troops. - 217

MCCCLXXXVI. King Henry VIII. to The Dauphin; [15 June, 1546.] Will become Godfather to the Dauphin's daughter. - - 218

MCCCLXXXVII. Same to Annebaut; [15 June, 1546.] Is glad of an opportunity of shewing his friendship to Francis. - - 218

PAGE

MCCCLXXXVIII. THIRLBY to PAGET; Ratisbon, 15 June 1546. The Catholics refer matters of religion to the Council of Trent. —Appearance of war.—Ostensible reasons for it.—The Protestants will submit to a free general Council.—Statement of forces. - - - - - 219

MCCCLXXXIX. CARNE to THE PRIVY COUNCIL; Bruxelles, 18 June, 1546. Has obtained licence for safe passage of the troops.—The Queen Regent desires to know, if the Scots are comprehended in the peace. - - - - - 222

MCCCXC. MASONE to PAGET; Spire, 25 June, 1546. Has received his letters of recal.—Converses with the Palsgrave on the probability of war.—Course likely to be pursued by the Emperor against the Protestants. - - - 223

MCCCXCI. CHEYNE to Same; Fontainebleau, 2 July [1546]. His flattering reception at the French Court.—Annebaut is delayed.—The Dauphin's child to be named Elizabeth. - 227

MCCCXCII. Same to Same; Fontainebleau, 3 July [1546]. He is sumptuously entertained. — The Palace is magnificent. — The christening is fixed for the morrow. — The Queen and Princess of Navarre to be godmothers. - - - 230

MCCCXCIII. WOTTON to BROWNE; London, 5 July, 1546. Reasons given by the French Ambassador for Annebaut's delay.—French tournament. - - - - 232

MCCCXCIV. MONT to KING HENRY VIII.; Franckfort on the Maine, 15 July, 1546. Designs of the Emperor and Pope against the Smalcaldic league.—State of affairs in Germany. - 235

MCCCXCV. DE SELVE to PAGET; London, 16 July, 1546. Tenders the ratification by Francis of the treaty of Campe, and asks for the same by Henry. - - - - - 237

MCCCXCVI. KNYVET to KING HENRY VIII.; Fontainebleau, 17 July [1546]. Combat between Romero and Mora.—Knyvet sumptuously entertained by the King, Who is impatient for Lisle. - - - - - - - 239

MCCCXCVII. THE DUKE OF FERRARA to Same; Ferrara, 20 July, 1546. Congratulates Him on the treaty with France, and expresses a strong attachment. - - - - - 245

MCCCXCVIII. LISLE, TUNSTALL, and WOTTON to THE PRIVY COUNCIL; Amiens, 20 July, 1546. Difficulties as to the oath for observance of the treaty. - - - - 246

PAGE

MCCCXCIX. KNYVET to PAGET; Paris, 20 July [1546]. Good character of Gamboa. - - - - - - 247

MCCCC. HERTFORD to Same; Boulogne, 23 July, 1546. Has received his recal, and will obey in two days. - - - - 249

MCCCCI. LISLE to Same; Paris, 26 July, 1546. They are well received, and mean to proceed on the morrow.—Annebaut intends to embark at Rouen in the course of the week. - - 250

MCCCCII. Same to Same; Paris, 27 July, 1546. Annebaut will proceed on the 2d of August.—List of his suite. - - - 251

MCCCCIII. LISLE and WOTTON to KING HENRY VIII.; Mélun, 30 July, 1546. Knyvet sick.—Tunstall hurt by a fall.—Interview with Francis I.—They hunt.—Conference with Annebaut. - - 253

MCCCCIV. CARNE to Same; Bruxelles, 1 August [1546]. Answer of the Queen Regent to complaints made by the English at Antwerp. —She desires to know, if the Scots are really comprehended in the treaty.—Lands held by the Emperor's subjects in the Boulonnais. - - - - - - 256

MCCCCV. CARDINAL DU BELLAY to Same; Fontainebleau, 2 August [1546]. Asks the King's interference on behalf of Mons. Tallard. - 259

MCCCCVI. LISLE and TUNSTALL to Same; Corbeil, 3 August, 1546. Francis has sworn to observe the treaty.—Entertainment at Fontainebleau. —Wotton with the Court.—Lisle going home. - - 261

MCCCCVII. THE PRIVY COUNCIL to CARNE; Westminster, [7] August, 1546. Henry thanks the Queen for her answers.—Sends an extract from the treaty relative to the Scots.—Title to lands in the Boulonnais must be sought at the French King's hands.—Suit to be made for Dymocke. - - - - - 264

MCCCCVIII. CARNE to THE PRIVY COUNCIL; Bruxelles, 15 August, 1546. The President requests copy of the article for comprehension of the Scots.—Lands in the Boulonnais.—Demand for restoration of Dymocke.—Italian and Spanish troops join the Emperor. - 265

MCCCCIX. GREY, MOYLE, and PALMER to Same; Boulogne, 17 August, 1546. Meeting with the French Commissioners for settling the boundary.—Their commission is insufficient. - - 268

MCCCCX. WOTTON to KING HENRY VIII.; Moulins, 21 August, 1546. Has applied to Francis on behalf of Tallard, but received no answer. - - - - - - 270

CONTENTS OF PART V.

PAGE

MCCCCXI. CARNE to PAGET; Bruxelles, 27 August 1546. The Queen declines giving a passport for gunpowder to England.—Dymocke's restitution.—De Buren has passed over the Rhine, and is in full march towards the Emperor. - - - 274

MCCCCXII. WOTTON to Same; Moulins, 28 August, 1546. Division in the French Court.—Tallard's case.—State of affairs between the Emperor, the Protestants, and the Kings of Denmark and Sweden. - - - - - - - 277

MCCCCXIII. KING HENRY VIII. to KING FRANCIS I.; [August, 1546.] Annebaut returns to France. - - - - 279

MCCCCXIV. Same to THE DAUPHIN; [August, 1546.] Wishes him well. 280

MCCCCXV. Same to BRUNO; 30 August, 1546. Accepts the service of the Landgrave, and gives him a pension.—Is willing to be at the head of a league, to be called the Christian League.—Conditions.—Proposes a conference of learned men to settle religious differences. - - - - - - - 280

MCCCCXVI. THE PRIVY COUNCIL to WOTTON; [31 August, 1546.] Conferences with Annebaut, who is gone. - - - 283

MCCCCXVII. KING HENRY VIII. to Same; [Oatlands, 3 September, 1546.] Instructs them to complain of works begun by the French at Portêt. - - - - - - - 286

MCCCCXVIII. GREY to KING HENRY VIII.; Boulogne, 6 September, 1546. The works stopped. - - - - - - 289

MCCCCXIX. PETRE and MAY to Same; Calais, 10 September, 1546. Discussion as to the debt due from France to England. - - 290

MCCCCXX. GREY to Same; Boulogne, 10 September [1546]. Du Biez insists on the legality of the works at Portêt.—Has sent present to Grey. - - - - - - - 293

MCCCCXXI. WOTTON to Same; Tournus, 11 September, 1546. Discussion with Francis on the several points in controversy. - - 294

MCCCCXXII. CARNE to THE PRIVY COUNCIL; Bruxelles, 11 September [1546]. The Scots endeavour to negociate a separate treaty for themselves.—The way open for De Buren to join the Emperor. - 297

MCCCCXXIII. Same to PAGET; Bruxelles, 16 September, 1546. The Emperor encamps near the Landgrave.—Cannonade between the two armies.—The Landgrave retires.—Forces assemble on the frontiers of Flanders. - - - - - 299

PAGE

MCCCCXXIV. WOTTON to KING HENRY VIII.; Chaigny, 17 September, 1546. Francis has directed the works at Portêt to be stopped. —Question whether the English works are to be also stopped. —The Commissioners for the river want directions. - - 300

MCCCCXXV. Same to PAGET; Chaigny, 17 September, 1546. Tallard is beheaded.—Skirmish between the Emperor and the Protestants. - - - - - - - 301

MCCCCXXVI. Same to KING HENRY VIII.; Beaulne, 22 September, 1546. Conference with Annebaut as to Portêt and the Liane. - 303

MCCCCXXVII. THE COUNCIL WITH THE KING to WOTTON; Chobham, 24 September, 1546. Portêt.—Explanation as to troops having been sent over to Calais. - - - - 309

MCCCCXXVIII. PETRE and MAY to KING HENRY VIII.; Guisnes, 25 September, 1546. They have met the French Commissioners, but arrived at no conclusion. - - - - 312

MCCCCXXIX. THIRLBY to PAGET; Mekersay, 28 September, 1546. Details proceedings subsequent to the junction of De Buren with the Emperor.—A skirmish.—The Landgrave is strongly posted. —Nieuburg submits to the Emperor. —Antiquities destroyed there.—Writings of Duke Philip found. - - - 314

MCCCCXXX. WOTTON to Same; Beaulne, 29 September, 1546. Question as to the head of the Liane.—German news.—Peter Strozzi.—Present from Francis to Wotton. - - - - 316

MCCCCXXXI. THE PRIVY COUNCIL to WOTTON; [30 September, 1546.] The King will appoint Lord Cobham, Wallop, and Sir Thomas Seymour to treat with the French on the points remaining in controversy. - - - - - - 319

MCCCCXXXII. CARNE to PAGET; Bruxelles, 7 October, 1546. Reports of the battle unfounded.—The Emperor avoids an engagement in order to weary his opponents.—He is supported by the churches of Italy and Spain. - - - - 321

MCCCCXXXIII. WOTTON to Same; Dijon, 9 October, 1546. Secret communications with some of the French Court as to leaving the Church of Rome. - - - - - 322

MCCCCXXXIV. Same to KING HENRY VIII.; Dijon, 10 October, 1546. The French will appoint Commissioners to meet Lord Cobham, &c. 326

MCCCCXXXV. THE EMPEROR CHARLES V. to Same; Donawert, 12 October, 1546. Supposes He has been informed of their success.—His army continues to pursue the rebels. - - 328

PAGE

MCCCCXXXVI. PAGET to WOTTON; Windsor, 19 October, 1546. The French Ambassador has said nothing about the Commissioners.—State of affairs between Francis and the Protestants. - - - - - - 329

MCCCCXXXVII. CARNE to PAGET; Bruxelles, 23 October, 1546. Three towns taken by the Emperor.—He tries to seduce the Landgrave's troops.—The States of Brabant and the Low Countries have voted Him supplies.—Half the Church revenues given to Him. - - - - - - 331

MCCCCXXXVIII. Same to Same; Bruxelles, 24 October, 1546. Two more towns surrender to the Emperor.—He besieges Ulm.—Death of the Duke of Lunenburg.—The Duke of Wirtemberg seeks reinforcements for the Landgrave. - - 332

MCCCCXXXIX. WOTTON to KING HENRY VIII.; Tannay, 26 October, 1546. Has had audience of Francis, Who professes amicable intentions.—State of affairs between the Emperor and the Protestants. - - - - - - 333

MCCCCXL. VAUGHAN to THE PRIVY COUNCIL; Calais, 8 November [1546]. Has received of the French 52368 crowns.—Doubts the weight of some. - - - - 337

MCCCCXLI. THIRLBY to KING HENRY VIII.; Dillingen, 8 November, 1546. The Emperor will observe his treaties with Henry, notwithstanding his alliance with the Pope.—Cautions the Emperor against the French practices.—The Emperor's friendly professions. - - - - - 339

MCCCCXLII. MONT to Same; Franckfort on the Maine, 9 November, 1546. Intelligence from the armies.—The Emperor will not hazard a battle.—The Landgrave orders no quarter to be given to the Italians and Spaniards.—State of the armies. - - 342

MCCCCXLIII. THIRLBY to PAGET; Dillingen, 11 November, 1546. Converses with Granvela.—French practices.—Ferdinand's victories in Saxony. - - - - - 344

MCCCCXLIV. COBHAM and SEYMOUR to KING HENRY VIII.; Guisnes, 18 November [1546]. Have met the French Commissioners, and conferred as to the fortifications and the river Liane. - - - - - - 346

MCCCCXLV. DE SELVE to PAGET; London, 18 November, 1546. Argues against a breach of the treaty with France, as it affects the Scots. - - - - - 348

PAGE

MCCCCXLVI. THIRLBY to PAGET; Dillingen, 21 November, 1546. Ferdinand is following up his victories.—Maurice is Elector of Saxony instead of Henry.—Secret intercourse between the Emperor and King of France. - - - - - 350

MCCCCXLVII. MONT to KING HENRY VIII.; Franckfort on the Maine, 24 November, 1546. Maurice deserts the Protestants, and enters the Electorate.—Effects on the Protestant cause. - 352

MCCCCXLVIII. WOTTON to PAGET; Chauny, 28 November, 1546. Discussion with La Planche as to the Protestants.—One of the French Commissioners is very dissatisfied.—The Emperor gets money from Spain. - - - - - 353

MCCCCXLIX. Same to Same; Chauny, 1 December, 1546. The Count Palatine is dangerously ill.—Italians have left the Emperor with Cardinal Farnese.—Proclamation for strangers to leave the French Court. - - - - - - 359

MCCCCL. THE PRIVY COUNCIL to WOTTON; [1 December, 1546.] Meeting with Scottish and French Ambassadors.—The King's answer to the inclusion of the Scots in the treaty very indifferent. - - - - - - 360

MCCCCLI. WOTTON to PAGET; Chauny, 2 December 1546. Complaint of the French proclamation by English merchants at Bourdeaux. 362

MCCCCLII. Same to Same; Chauny, 5 December, 1546. Answer as to the Bourdeaux merchants.—League as to Bohemia and Saxony.—The Turk is inclined to war. - - - - 363

MCCCCLIII. HARVEL to KING HENRY VIII.; Venice, 6 December, 1546. The Turks prepare for war.—Gerard, the Emperor's Ambassador, is detained by illness.—French King's agents at Venice.—The Pope endeavours to induce Francis to join the Emperor. 364

MCCCCLIV. WOTTON to PAGET; Chauny, 8 December, 1546. Transmits news of the movements in Germany. - - - 365

MCCCCLV. THIRLBY to Same; Norlingen, 7 December, 1546. Success of the Emperor.—The Count Palatine and Duke of Wirtemberg offer to submit to Him.—Thirlby follows Granvela to Norlingen.—Transmits various letters. - - - 367

MCCCCLVI. MONT to KING HENRY VIII.; Franckfort on the Maine, 15 December, 1546. The Protestants have broken up their camp.—The Elector of Saxony prepares to recover his dominions.—Efforts of the Landgrave to detach Duke Maurice from the Emperor.—Conversation with the Landgrave.—The Protestants will send Ambassadors to England. - - 370

PAGE

MCCCCLVII. THIRLBY to PAGET; Halle, 19 December, 1546. The Count Palatine has an interview with the Emperor.—Duke of Wirtemberg offers to submit.—Designs of the French suspected.—Abuse of the King's arms.—Conversation with the Emperor's ministers. - - - - - - 372

MCCCCLVIII. WOTTON to Same; Compiegne, 20 December, 1546. French decree in favour of the Bourdeaux merchants.—Dissension between the Catholics and Evangelicals in Switzerland. - 376

MCCCCLIX. CARNE to THE PRIVY COUNCIL; Binche, 21 December, 1546. He has declared to the Queen Regent the treasons of the Duke of Norfolk and Earl of Surrey.—Friendly disposition of the President. - - - - - - 378

MCCCCLX. WOTTON to PAGET; Compiegne, 23 December, 1546. Movements in Germany.—Francis expects to pay for Boulogne. - 379

MCCCCLXI. HARVEL to KING HENRY VIII.; Venice, 23 December, 1546. Proceedings of the Signory against De L'armi.—The Turk continues his preparations.—An Ambassador to be sent to England.—German intelligence. - - - - 382

MCCCCLXII. WOTTON to Same; Compiegne, 24 December, 1546. French couriers have been searched at Dover.—Francis's remarks on the case of Norfolk and Surrey. - - - 385

MCCCCLXIII. THIRLBY to PAGET; Haltbrun, 25 December, 1546. Surrender of various towns to the Emperor.—Ulm submits.—The Duke of Wirtemberg supplicates.—Submission of the Count Palatine.—The Emperor determined to reduce the Landgrave.—Commends Bluemantle.—Reviles Norfolk and his son, and discloses their treason to the Emperor. - - - 389

MCCCCLXIV. THE PRIVY COUNCIL to WOTTON; [December, 1546.] The searcher at Dover will be reprimanded.—Discussions with Paulin.—The King's leg has been sore, but is better. - 394

MCCCCLXV. MONT to KING HENRY VIII.; Franckfort on the Maine, 27 December, 1546. Several Protestant towns submit to the Emperor.—The Smalcaldic league is virtually dissolved. - 395

MCCCCLXVI. THIRLBY to PAGET; Haltbrun, 30 December, 1546. The Landgrave has broken up his forces.—The Emperor considers the Duke of Wirtemberg's projects.—He has taken Stutgard. 397

MCCCCLXVII. WOTTON to Same; Compiegne, 30 December, 1546. Wine from Du Bellay for Paget.—The Queen of Navarre's being sent for is favourable to the Protestants. - - - 398

PAGE

MCCCCLXVIII. THIRLBY to PAGET; Haltbrun, 6 January, 1547. Terms of the Duke of Wirtemberg's submission.—Many towns are expected to surrender in consequence.—Movement of the Turk. - 400

MCCCCLXIX. Same to Same; Haltbrun, 10 January, 1547. The Emperor is going to Ulm.—Augsburg still holds out.—Nine towns have submitted.—The Commissaries of Wirtemberg solicit grace on their knees.—Amerigo Antynory offers his services to Henry. - - - - - - 401

MCCCCLXX. CARNE to Same; Binche, 10 January, 1547. Wirtemberg's conditions.—The free cities of Germany submit to the Emperor.—The Cardinal Bishop of Metz renounces his bishoprick, and marries. - - - - - - 403

MCCCCLXXI. THE PRIVY COUNCIL to COBHAM; [11 January, 1547.] Caution to the Deputies of Calais, Boulogne, &c. to be on their guard as to the proceedings of the Emperor and the French King. - - - - - 404

MCCCCLXXII. THIRLBY to PAGET; Haltbrun, 13 January, 1547. Transmits papers relative to Wirtemberg's submission.—The castle of Augsburg is still held against the Emperor.—News from Genoa and Saxony. - - - - - 405

MCCCCLXXIII. Same to KING HENRY VIII.; Haltbrun, 15 January, 1547. The Bishop of Arras declares the state of the Emperor's affairs.—Terms of Wirtemberg's submission.—Augsburg holds out.—Forces opposed to the Landgrave. - - - 407

MCCCCLXXIV. DAMESELL to PAGET; Antwerp, 22 January, 1547. The Duke of Saxony recovers his possessions from Duke Maurice, and takes some of his towns.—The Landgrave raises new forces. Great troubles expected. - - - - 410

LONDON PUBLIC LIBRARIES

STATE PAPERS.

PART V.—*continued.*

MCCXCVIII. MONT *to* KING HENRY VIII.[1]

SERENISSIME Rex ac Domine clementissime, modo omnes Protestantes Status hic Francfordie conventum agunt, in quo non tantum ij universi adsunt, qui Smalcaldico Federi nomina sua dederunt, verum omnes quicunque eam doctrinam profitentur, que in Augustana confessione continetur, ut Nurnberga, Ratisbona, Joachimi Electoris Brandenburgensis, Archiepiscopi Coloniensis, Episcopi Monasteriensis, Ducis Mauritij, Alberti Marchionis Brandenburgensis, Ducis Prussie, Oratores: qui firma et arcta confederatione sese convinciunt in ejus doctrine, quam Protestantium vocant, consensionem et professionem; et si a Romano Episcopo vel a Cesare vel a quoquam alio ejus doctrine nomine invadantur, armorum societatem et omnis fortune communionem paciscuntur, et invicem promittunt. Ultima die Decembris preteriti, in solenni actu sub testimonio septem clarorum virorum et notarij publici, omnes ejus doctrine Status considentes, socia arma et defensivam opem Archiepiscopo Coloniensi polliciti sunt, si a quoquam ob ejus doctrine susceptionem et professionem invadatur: similem quoque opem ei polliciti sunt Elector Palatinus et Elector Brandenburgensis. Quantum animadverto, hij Status firmam et securam pacem a Cesare desyderabunt et expetent; grave enim eis est amplius sub ea perplexitate et diffidentia degere, sed diserte nosse volent quid de Cesare sibi polliceri debeant; quem tempora commoda et oportunas

[1] Holograph.

occasiones expectare et captare suspicantur ad bellum in eos movendum: et ut horum Statuum animos admodum pacis cupidos video, sic quoque satis consentientes erectos et confirmatos, si necessitas pugnam exposcat, animadverto. Hec quoque Protestantium confederatio subinde novis accessionibus augetur. Quod si Cesar hanc causam armis cernere tentaverit, anceps et cruentum bellum futurum est; et utracunque pars tandem vicerit, in Germaniæ viscera et intestina ferrum stringetur, adeo ut tandem parata et exposita preda Turce futuri simus.

Ratisbone necdum quippiam per collocutores actum est: ij enim, qui a Catholicorum parte deputati erant, partim mutati sunt; et hoc Romani Episcopi arbitrio: loco enim Julij Pflug[1] Episcopi Cocleus suppositus est. Partim enim nondum advenerunt, adeoque hoc institutum ad principium frigidius quam tepidius est.

Milites per Superiorem Germaniam pro Gallo conducuntur. Vogelsbergius enim mandatum habere dicitur ad decem peditum signa conscribenda: et ante dies quatuordecim Gallicus quidam Orator, dictus Basfonteyn, per Metas profectus est, ubi cuidam inter prandendum ex magistratibus dixit, sibi Francfordiam ad hec Comitia indictum iter esse; verum necdum huc advenit.

Ea, que ex Roma et Venetijs huc scripta sunt, in Latinum versa, Majestati quoque Vestre transmitto[2]; Cui me sub debita fide et observantia suppliciter commendo. Datum Francfordie, septima Januarij, anno 1546.

Serenissimæ atque Regie
Majestatis Vestræ
mancipiũ, CHRISTOPHORUS MONT.[3]

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges Majestie.

---

[1] Bishop of Naumburg, the last Catholic who held the see.

[2] They are extant, but do not appear worthy of publication.

[3] He wrote to Paget and Petre on the same day to inquire whether a treaty of alliance had been concluded between Henry VIII. and the Emperor.

MCCXCIX. SURREY *and* THE COUNCIL OF BOULOGNE *to* KING HENRY VIII.[1]

IT maye like Your most Excellent Majeste, that having certayne espiall that Mons[r] du Bies was set furthe of Monstruell with 600 horse and 3000 fotemen to releve the greate necessite of the fortresse mencyoned in our former lettres[2], we toke yesterday bifore daye the trenches at St. Estiens with 600 fotemen, and sent oute M[r] Ellerkar with all the horsemen of this towne, and M[r] Pollarde with two hundred, that he brought the night bifore from Guysnes, to discover whither their campe marched, whiche we had discovered by their fyers at Novelier over night sixe myle on thyssyde Monstruell; and as they passed by Hardelow, M[r] Pollard was hurte with a colveryn in the knee, and dyed therof the night folowing, of whom Your Majeste had a notable losse. Our horsemen discovered their marche beyand Hardelowe; wherupon I, thErle of Surrey, being advertised, according to the order agreed upon amongest us, ysshewed oute with M[r] Bridges, Sir Henry Palmer, Sir Thomas Palmer, Sir Thomas Wyat, and two thousand fotemen, leving within Your Majestes peces two thousand fotemen; and the rest of the Counsaile here devided in the peces. And by that tyme that we had sett our horsemen and fotemen in order of battayle without the trenche of St. Estiens, thenmye was also in order of battayle on thissyde Hardelowe, and had put on their cariages by the seae syde towardes the fortresse; wherupon having discovered their horsemen not above 500, and fotemen abowte 4000, pondering the weight of the service, which might have imported no lesse successe then the wynnyng of the fortresse, and the courage and good will that semed in our men, the suertie of Your Majestes peces being provided for, upon a consultacion we presented them the fight with a squadre of pikes and billes abowte 60 in file, and two wynges of harquebusiers, and one of bowes, and our horsemen on the right wyng. Many of the capitaynes and gentelmen were in the furst rancke by their desirs, for bicause they were well armed in corselettes. The battayle of thAlmaynes came towardes us likewise with two winges of harquibusiers and two trowpes of horsemen. M[r] Marshall, M[r] Bellingham, M[r] Porter, M[r] Shelley, and M[r] Granado, with all the horsemen of this towne and Guysnes, gave the chardge upon their right flancke, and brake their

[1] This despatch has been printed by Nott, Vol. I. p. 198.

[2] Surrey in a long letter of the 5th of January, also printed by Nott, ibid. p. 191., detailed the state of affairs at Boulogne.

 harquibusiers.

harquibusiers. Their horsemen fledd, and oures folowed the victorye, and killed and slew, till they came to the cariages, wher they brake 4 score and 10, accompted by tale this mornyng. Our squadre then joyned with thAlmaynes with a crye of as greate courage and in as good order as we could wisshe; and by that tyme our furst rancke and the second were come to the pusshe of the pike, ther grewe a disorder in our men, and withoute cause fledd; at whiche tyme many of our gentelmen were slayne, which gave as hardye an unsett as hath ben sene, and could but have had good successe, if they had ben followed. So stynted they never, for any devise that we could use, till they came to the trenches; and being well setteled ther, which is suche a place as may be kepte against all theyr campe, they forsoke that, and toke the ryver, whiche gave thenmye courage to folowe them, albeit, the night drawing then on, they folowed not far beyand. Assuring Your Majeste that the furye of their flight was such, that it boted litell the travaile that was taken upon everye straycte to staye them. And so, seing it not possible to stoppe them, we suffered them to retire to the towne. In this meane while our horsemen, thincking all won, fynding the disorder, were fayne to passe over at a passage a myle beneth Pont de Breke without any losse, havyng slayne a greate nomber of thenmyes, wherof we have yet no certayne advertisement. Thus was ther losse and victorye on bothe sydes. And this morning we sent over afore daye to nomber the deade. Ther was slayne of our side two hundred and fyve, wherof capitaynes Mr Edward Poynynges, Capitayne Storye, Capitayne Jones, Spencer, Robertes, Basforde, Wourth, Wynchecombe, Mr Vawse, and a man at armes called Harvye; Capitayne Crayforde, and Mr John Palmer, and Capitayne Shelley, and Capitayne Cobham myssed, but not fownd. All thies were slayne in the furst rancke. Other ther were that escaped, among whom Mr Wyat was one. Assuring Your Majeste that ther were never gentelmen served more hardelye, if it had chaunced, and saving the disorder of our fotemen, that fled without cause when all thing almost semed wonne. Thenmye toke more losse then we, but for the gentelmen, whose losse was moche to be lamented. And this day we have kepte the feld from the breke of daye, and thenmyes retired to Monstruell immediately after the fight, and lefte their cariagies distressed behynd them, and not 20te cartes entred into the fortresse, and that bysquyte. Beseching Your Majeste, thoughe the successe hath not ben suche as we wisshed, to accepte the good intent of us all; considering that it semed to us in a matier of suche importaunce a necessarye thing to present the fight: and that Mr Ellerkar may know we have humble recommended his good service unto Your Highnes, which was suche, as, if all the rest had aunswered to the same,

same, thenmye had ben utterly discomfited; and that it maye please Your Majeste to geve hym credit for the declaracion therof more at lardge.

Further, wheras Mr Henry Dudley was one of those of the furst rancke that gave the unsett upon thenmyes, and as a man for his knowledge, hart, and of good service, it may like Your Highnes to be his good and gratious Lord, that, wheras Mr Poynynges, late Capitayne of Your Majestes Guarde here, is deceassed, if Your Highnes shall thincke hym able to succede hym in that rome, at our humble intercession to admit hym therto, if it may so stand with Your most gracious pleasure.

And thus, beseching Your Highnes to accept our pore service, albeit the successe in all thinges was not such as we wisshed, yet was thenmyes enterprice disapoyncted, which could not have ben otherwise done, and mo of their parte slayne then of oures, and the fortresse in as greate miserye as bifore, and a suddayne flawte the let of a full victorye. And, if any disorder ther were, we assure Your Majeste ther was no defaulte in the rulers, nor lacke of courage to be geven them, but a humour that sometyme raigneth in Englisshe men. Most humble thancking Your Majeste that it hathe pleased the same to consider theyr payment, whiche shall moche revive their hartes to adventure most willingly their liefes according to their most bounden duetie in Your Majestes service, to make recompence for the disorder that now they have made. And thus we pray to God to preserve Your most Excellent Majeste. From Your Highnes towne of Bowloyne, this 8th of Januarye, 1545.

Your Majestes most humble and obedient servauntes and subjectes,

(*Signed*) H. Surrey. Hugh Poulet. Rychard Caundysshe.
John Bryggys. Henry Palmer. A. F.
Rychard Wyndebank.

Post scripte. Wheras we thincke that this victuale can serve for no long tyme, that they have put into the fortresse, wherefore it is to be thought thenmye woll attempte the like agayne shortely; it may please Your Majeste to resolve, what is further to be don by us. And for the declaracion of our pore opinions therin, we have sent Mr Ellerkar to Your Majeste, to whom it may please Your Highnes to geve credite in that behaulfe. And the present tempest being suche, we have thought it mete to send thies bifore, and staye hym for a better passage.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges most Excellent Majestie.

MCCC. MONT *to* KING HENRY VIII.[1]

SERENISSIME Rex ac Domine clementissime; septima hujus mensis hinc unas ad Majestatem Vestram Regiam dedi literas, quas spero rite ad Majestatem Vestram perlatas esse. Ab eo tempore certis authoribus huc adscriptum est, Cardinales septem, et viginti duos Episcopos, Roma profectos, Tridentum accelerare mandato Romani Episcopi ad Concilium Tridentinum celebrandum, Romanus enim Episcopus in hoc Concilium tenendum Cesaris suggestu et instinctu incumbere dicitur, ut Protestantes hoc Concilium recusantes, deinde hujus Concilij Papistici decreto et authoritate damnatos, sub justa in speciem executione bello adoriri possit: hoc enim jam olim Cesarem meditatum esse. Papa thesauros ecclesiæ in hoc opus effundente, plurimi ratiocinantur tormenta illa bellica, quæ in Lantgravij teloneo supra Rhenum ante menses aliquot retenta sunt, quæ a mercatoribus Italis Vestræ Majestatis esse perhibita sunt, modo Romani Episcopi certis indicijs esse pervestigatum est; verum in quem usum missa sint, necdum certo intelligere potui. Satis constat Brunswicensis Ducis Oratorem Romæ egisse et anxie institisse pro pecunia in subsidium Domino suo mittenda, eique certam spem a Cardinale Fornesio pecuniæ propediem mittendæ factam esse, quæ pollicitationes eo capto (ut fieri solet) languere ceperunt. Elector Palatinus nuper in festo Trium Regum[2] eos articulos per universum Palatinatum publicari fecit, quos ad Majestatem Vestram descripsi, modoque in sua Universitate Heydelbergensi eum predicatorem habet, qui jam olim Reginæ Concionator in Brabantia fuit. Oratores Colonienses, qui modo in hisce Comitijs agunt, heri a Palatino reversi sunt, quorum præcipuam profectionis caussam ad Palatinum fuisse intelligo hanc: Protestantes, qui modo hic agunt, unanimi sententia et decreto statuerunt se honestam et decentem legationem ad Cesarem missuros, quæ orare et instare debeat ut Cesar his gravibus et periculosis dissidijs simultatibus et hostilibus concursationibus, que religionis caussa per Imperium quotidie inundant, per Christianum, liberum, et pium Concilium in Germanica natione habendum mederi velit, prout jam olim sepius Imperij ordinibus pollicitus sit, quodque Romani Episcopi in Coloniensem Archiepiscopum indicta caussa latis condemnationibus ac Cleri Coloniensis emendicatæ appellationi contra eundem editæ, nec accedere nec deferre velit; alioqui se hunc Archiepiscopum (qui jam plurimis annis honeste et omnium subditorum comprobatione et utilitate

[1] Holograph.

[2] The Epiphany.

cum

cum laude et gloria regnavit) ob religionem impetitum nequaquam diserere posse, rogareque eadem legatio debebit ut processus contra Coloniensem Episcopum institutos ad Imperij pares et reliquos Electores remittere et advocare velit, et hujus legationis subeundæ et personæ et tempus designata sunt, rogaruntque hij Status a Palatino, ut suos Protestantium Oratoribus in hoc causa coram Cesare agenda adjungere dignaretur, quem constanter respondisse ferunt, se omnia consilia et auxilia prompte in Archiepiscopi defensionem a quoquam ob religionem invasi collaturum; et tam se non recusare Oratores suos pro Episcopo una cum alijs ad Cesarem destinare velle, ut etiam sedulo apud Saxonem, Brandenburgensem, Maguntinum, et Trevirum anniti velit, ut hij Electores omnes simul honestam per se et preter illam communem Protestantium Statuum legationem ad Cesarem expediant; que pro Electoris Coloniensis jure et dignitate conservanda intercedere debeat, ut siquid controversum aut litigiosum contra Archiepiscopum Coloniensem a quoquam objiciatur, hoc reliquorum Electorum arbitrio et juditio terminetur, prout leges et receptæ in Imperio consuetudines volunt (quas Cesar quoque sacramento præstito Se observaturum sancte tactis sacrosanctis promisit): easque legationes circa Festum Mathie apud Cesarem futuras decretum est. Oratores ab Imperatore et Gallo ad Turcam missi decima Decembris preteriti Viennam reversi sunt, ut ex Augusta huc scriptum est. Litteras adjunctas Philippus Palatinus huc ad me misit, ut eas primo quoque tempore ad Majestatem Vestram Regiam transmitterem, cui me sub debita observantia et fide supplicem commendo. Date Francfordiæ, decima Januarij, anno 1546.[1]

Serenissime atque Regie
Majestatis Vestræ
mancipiũ Christophorus Mont.

(*Superscribitur*)
To the Kinges Majestie.

---

[1] Mont, in a letter of the same date to Paget and Petre, states the anxiety of the Protestants that the treaty with France should conclude favorably.

MCCCI. The Count de Buren *to* King Henry VIII.

Treshault Tresexcellent Trespuissant Prince, mon treshonnoure Seigneur Frere et Compaignon du tresnoble Ordre de la Thoison dOr. Suyvant le povoir quil a pleu a Votre Majeste menvoyer avec ses lettres (dont et de lhonneur que Icelle ma faict en cest endroict bien humblement La remerchie) jay au nom dIcelle rendu paine de furnir a tous les debvoirs requiz en ce present chapitre dudict Ordre, et ne veuil delaisser dadvertir Vostredicte Majeste que ce a este chose tresagreable tant a lEmpereur Chief et Souverain que a tous les Chevaliers noz confreres dudict Ordre dentendre le bon debvoir, que Vous a pleu faire davoir si voullentiers et promptement satisfaict a lenvoy de vostredict povoir. Dont aussy mont requis et ordonne Vous merchier tresaffectueusement de leur part, et ausurplus, pour advertir Vostredicte Majeste des elections faictes audicte chapitre, envoyer a icelle le billet cy encloz[1] contenant les noms de tous ceulx qui absolutement ont este choisyz et esleuz pour

---

[1] " Chevailliers de lOrdre de la Thoison dOr, esleuz au chapitre tenu en la cite dUtrecht lan
" 1546, les 3e et aultres jours ensuyvans du moys de Janvier, stilo communi.

" Premiers en Allemaigne.

" Maximilian dAustrice, filz aisne du Roy des Rommains.

" Item deux aultres nobles personnaiges, dont la declaration se fera par lEmpereur, Chief et
" Souverain, et les Chevailliers quIl aura aupres de Luy.

" En Italie.

" Trois nobles personnaiges, dont la declaration est pareillement remise a Sadicte Majeste.

" En Espaigne.

" Le Duc dAlva, Don Hernando dAlvares de Toledo.
" Le Duc de lInfantasgo.
" Le Duc de Nagera.
" Le Conte de Feria.

" Es Pays Baz de Sadicte Majeste.

" Messe Joachim Seigneur de Rye.
" Messe Phelippe de Lannoy, Prince de Sulmona.
" Messe Ponthus de Lalaing, Seigneur de Bugincourt.
" Messe Admoral Prince de Gavre, Conte dEgmonde.
" Messe Jacques Conte de Faulquemberge, Seigneur de Lignes.
" Messe Phelippe de Lalaing, Conte de Hoochstrate.
" Messe Maximilian de Bourgoigne Seigneur de Beures et de la Vere.
" Messe Pierre Conte de Mansvelt.
" Messe Jehan de Lignes, Seigneur de Barbanchon.
" Monsr de Mollembays.
" Monsr de Vergy.
" Le Seneschal de Haynnault."

noz

noz confreres, en tant que au regard des aultres lieux restans lon y a denomme aulcuns personnaiges, lesquelz lon a remiz a Sa Majeste Imperialle Chief et Souverain pour en faire la declaration, avecq ladvis des Chevaliers ses confreres, qui seront devers Luy quant bon Luy semblera.

Treshault Tresexcellent et Trespuissant Prince, mon treshonnore Seigneur Frere et Compaignon dudict Ordre, aprez mestre treshumblement recommande en la noble grace de Vostre Majeste je prie Dieu le Createur octroyer a Icelle ses bons et vertueulx desirs. DUtrecht, le jour de Janvier 1545, stil de Cambray.

(*Signé*) De Vre Mate treshumble et
tresobeisãt serviteur et cõfrere
dud Ordre,
MAXIMILIAN DEGMÕT.

(*Suscrit*)
A Treshault Tresexcellent et Trespuissant Prince, mon treshonnoure Seigneur Confrere et Compaignon du tresnoble Ordre de la Thoison dOr, Henry, par la Grace de Dieu Roy dEngleterre, VIIIe. de ce nom, Seigneur dYrlande.

MCCCII. GARDYNER *to* PAGET.[1]

MASTER Secretary, after my right harty commendations. Here hath been kept the Feaste of thOrdre, with a gret ceremonye throughly in every bihaulf. First the place was honorably and magnifiquely garnished, that is to saye, the body of the church with a gret quantite of riche arres, as it shuld appere reserved to that use to serve at the Fest of the Toyson, for it is of that story, and very sumptuous. On both sydes of the quere of the church wer paynted very fynely al the armes of the Knightes and Companyons of thOrdre, that lyved at the last chapter, or wer made of the Company synnes, with a difference, to knowe who yet lyved, and who at this tyme is ded; for al yet lyving had ther armes paynted with ther crestes, and those departed ther armes oonly, with a worde wryten underneth "trepasse." The nombre of the Companyons be fyfty, and soo ther wer on eche side 25 places, which on both sydes, soo far as extended to the places of Kinges, was hanged from the armes down with cloth of tissue at the bak, and also cloth of tissue cast over

[1] Holograph.

the deske bifore, and that henge down to the grownde. The stalles under the rest of tharmes was, for the reredosse, crymsen tafta; to syt in, crymsen saten; and the deskes caste over with crymsen damaske, that dyd hang down to the grownde, which being ful, and as we saye cut owte of the hol cloth, made a very gorgeous shewe to the yee; which we had good tyme to behold, tarying soo long for thEmperour, as we did. There was put in ordre a numbre of Bisshoppes, with thir mytres and coopes to receyve thEmperour, with thassembre of al the clergie of the towne to receyve thEmperour also, which stode in the body of the church. There was also a solemne place prepared for thAmbassadours, and the place wel kept that noo man pressed bifore us, with a forme bifore us to leane at, covered with cloth of tissue and crymsen velvet. And after al thing thus in ordre, thEmperour with his Companyons cummyth to the church, which wer 8 besides Hymself, al appareled in crymsen velvet, both kyrtelles and roobes, with hoodes of the same, as the Knightes of the Garter have, which they here ware on thir hedes in stede of ther cappes, which becamme them notably wel, and had a good grace. There cam also, bifore al, the Officers of thOrdre, being foure, the Chauncelor, the Treasurer, the Register, and the Chief Herauld, whom they cal Toyson; all thiese foure wer appereled like the Companyons without difference, saving the Knightes outward roobes wer garnished with embroydery of gold, and ther oonly playn velvet; and Toyson had upon his robe a coler of thOrdre, with al tharmes of the Companyons in gold, graved, added unto the same, which made a brave shewe, and was the token to knowe him for Chief Herauld. Whenne they wer cumme, and thEmperour placed, ech other Companyon entred in to his place where his armes stode, having koshens of newe crymsen velvet layde there redy for them; and soo was the evensong of Saincte Andrewe song at length, and ended by 7 of the clok, and soo ended the ceremonye of that daye, which was Saturdaye.

Upon Sondaye, aboute 10 of the clok in the mornyng, thEmperour with his Companyons cam to the church, appareled as they wer in the even bifore, where was song the High Masse, with such ceremonyes as it was past oone of the clok or we departed; for whenne it cam to the tyme of offeryng, not oonly thEmperour Hymself offred, and the Companions, but also ther offred, by procteurs and deputies, al that wer absent, yet lyving, which was seriously doon, and with a good circumstance, wherin thEmperour did wel refreshe us with his facion and bihavour in that presence, whenne Monsr de Burez supplied the Kinges Majesties absence, who also in thexecution therof set forth the matier very wel to us. For, when thEmperour had Himself offred, which He did with his officers cummyng bifore Him, his herauldes and sergauntes,

sergauntes, the rest of the Compaygnions kepyng styl ther stalles, and oonly putting of ther hoodes as He passed; whenne thEmperour was retourned, it semed ther was a gret loking and expectation who shuld offre first, the French King, or the Kinges Majestie; and therwith arryseth Monsr de Bure, and after cursies made to the Sacrament and thenne to thEmperour, goeth the the Kinges Majesties stal, which was next to thEmperour, and soo nere, as it was within his cloth of astate; wherfore Monsr de Bure sumwhat forbare to entre the very seate, and wold have stande a lytel a syde, thEmperour pulled hym by the roobe in to the very place, and caused him to put on his hode, which he dyd, and kept it on, whiles Toyson, after ther custume, had rehersed the Kinges Majesties style, and desired Him to cum to the offeryng. After which wordes spoken, Monsr de Bure put of his hoode for cursy, at his departure, and thEmperour likewise put of his hoode holly, soo as He dyd after to noone other that executed for the other Kinges; which was noted. And when Monsr de Bures came towardes thofferyng and from thofferyng, in his passage he signified in his cursies to us, howe this he did for the King our master; and when he was retourned to his own stal agayn, thenne after a lytel pawse he went to the French Kinges stal, and offred for hym, with a signification to the French Ambassadour in passing by hym; but this we marked, that whenne Monsr de Bure departed from the French Kinges stal with cursy, as he did from the King our masters, thEmperour did oonly move his hoode, as He did accustumably to any of them that made cursy to Hym; and this was noted, that to avoyde al argumentes that might be made of the higher place bytwen the Kinges Majeste and the French King in this Ordre, bicause the French King beganne the ranke of the other side of thEmperour. ThEmperours badge with two pyllers in a fayre table occupied the first place of the other side the quere, and thenne the French Kinges place next that, soo as thEmperour kepyng both the first places on eyther side, the French King had the second place on the left syde, and the Kinges Highnes next on ther right side. After thoffering doone by al the Compaignons lyving and for them, the Chauncelour of thOrdre made a sermon, declaryng the institution of thOrdre and what was entendid therby, and what al ther apparel signified, wherin he spent an howre; and that doone they proceded in the Masse, and, that finishid, retourned to our lodging.

At foure of the clok we assembled again in the church, and founde thEmperours stal and al the stalles of the Kinges with deskes before them, hanged and covered with blak velvet, and the rest hanged and covered with blak cloth, and the High Aulter likewise. And morover in the stal of the King of Scottes, departed, hanging from the armes a pece of cloth of gold of thre

yardes long, and at the stal of every other Compaignon decessed, a pece of velvet of the same length, which made a representation as it wer of soo many herses. About fyve of the clok thEmperour cam with his Compaignons and officers, al appareled in blak cloth, with ther hoodes in stede of cappes, and the Ordre upon the outward garment; and soo continued there, whiles the Dirige was song at very gret lenghth; and, that doone, departed.

Mondaye in the mornyng about 10 of the clok thEmperour, with his Compaignons and officers al in blak, repared to the church, to here the Dirige Masse, being prepared against that tyme fiftie candelles of virgin wax, eche candel having a skochen with the armes of eche oone of thOrdre, both alyve, and deed synnes the last chaptre. These candelles stode light, upon a beme before the High Aulter, tyl the tyme of thoffering, at which tyme the candel having thEmperours armes was taken downe by a Pursuyvant, having thEmperours cote armour on hym, and from hym delyvered to an Harrault, and by the Harralde delyvered to Toyson, who with rehersal of thEmperours style called thEmperour to the offeryng, and delyvered Him his candel, which thEmperour caryed to thoffering, and as He had offered it, it was kept light and put again in the place where it stode. And thenne was a candel taken down for the Kinges Majeste, with his armes at it, and Monsr de Bure going to the Kinges Majestes stal was invited to thoffering, and the candel delyvered hym, which he offered with a good grace, as he did the daye bifore, and thEmperour had used him likewise. And soo the stalles wer perused, as they wer in ordre. And in every stal where the Compaignon is yet lyving, there was oone to supplie his place; but whenne the Heralde cam to the stal of him that was dede, there was noo man to supplie, but after the Chief Haralde Toyson had named him by his style, he turned him to thEmperour and with a lowde voyce said, "Il est morte," and thenne Toyson toke hymself the candel, having tharmes of him that is dede, and caryed it up to the Aulter very seriously, and offred it, not to the Bishop, but delyvered it to oone of the ministres appointed therfor, and from hym was taken to the Pursuyvant, who, with a ceremony, blewe it out; and I may saye a circumstaunce also, for there was experimented the conclusion, that want of measure destroyeth theffecte, for whenne he blewe to moch, the candel went not oute but lighted again. Whenne the candel was put oute, it was set again in his place with the other burnyng, and soo appered howe many places wer voyde. The behavour in this matier was used with good ordre, without any fayling or trouble, eche man knewe his office and neded noo admonition. The lamentable wordes "Il est "morte," with the putting out of the candel, was a good representation of our estate, howe weake it is indede. Whenne thoffering was doone, the Registre

Registre of the Ordre redde openly the statutes of thOrdre, with the names of al those that had been of thOrdre synnes the begynnyng; and therin he spent oone howre, soo as it was two of the clok or we went from the church that daye.

Mondaye at night al the blak was taken awaye, and the stalles again in ther fresh furniture as before, and at fyve of the clok thEmperour cam to church with his Companyons and officers, al in white damaske, with ther garmentes gyrte, and ther hodes of crymsen velvet on ther hedes, which was a very good sight, and there was evensong song of our Lady, very freshely, to recompense the deul bifore; which ended not bifore 7 of the clok.

Tuesdaye in the mornyng thEmperour cam again to the church with his Compaignons, in white, and harde Masse of our Lady, very solemnely doone, at which tyme thEmperour oonly did offre, and at that offryng al the Compaignons did cum out of ther stalles, and wayted on the Emperour to the offering, and brought Hym again to his stal, which they did not bifore. I note unto youe the more diligently the offeringes, bicause in them we receyved many curseys of them that offered, aswel thEmperour as other, both in going to the offering and the commyng from it. Synnes thiese ceremonies abrode thEmperour hath spent moch tyme in the Chaptre with his Compaignons, who sate in counsayl on ther matiers oone daye from two at after noone tyl eleven at night, and the next daye from oone to seven at night; and yet we here not abrode what is therin doone; but Monsr de Bures hath been with me, and told me he wyl advertise the Kinges Majeste what is doon there.

And nowe I thinke, or ye have red thus far, ye wyl mervel what I had adoo to wryte this, even asmoch as I have sumtyme when I wryte John Kingston, wherwith I have spent in an afternone asmoch paper as this. And herby ye maye perceyve I am not yet waxed slowtheful in wryting, althought of late postes have goon slowly from us. If ye knowe any, that lovith noo ceremonyes, geve hym this letter to rede for special newes. And soo fare ye hartely wel. At Utrek, the 11th of January.

Your assured loving
frend,
Ste. Wintoñ.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Right Worshipful Sir Wylliam Paget, Knight, oon of the Kinges Majestes two Principal Secretaries.
At laysour.

MCCCIII. THE PRIVY COUNCIL *to* GARDYNER, &c.[1]

AFTER our most hartie commendations unto Your good Lordships. The Kinges Majeste hath seen your letters of the second of Januarij, by the which His Majeste doth not only understand, after what sorte you be finally resolved with thEmperours Counsell in the matier of thesclarisshment, but what further conference also hath byn betwene you and them in the matiers of the mariage and of the merchauntes, all which His Majeste taketh in very good and gracious parte towardes yow. And as for the mater of the mariage, His Highnes pleasure is, that at your next meting with thEmperours Counsell, taking somme good occasion to entre talke of that matier, you, my Lord of Winchester, shall say, that considering the smalnes of the summe of money, which was offred by them in their last conference with you of that mater, you durst not, for the good affection you bere towardes thadvauncement of this mariage, write directly to His Majeste therof, but did advertise certen of your frendes of His Highnes Privie Counsell of the dote offred by them, from whom you have receyved aunswer, that they also, knowing how well His Majeste was affected at the begynning towardes the concluding of this mariage, durst not in any case open this overture unto His Highnes; fearing, lest, upon the disclosing therof, His Majeste woold either have conceyved that this mater had not byn even so earnestly ment of thEmperours parte from the begynning, as it was by you advertised hither, or that thEmperour beareth not so good affection to His Majeste and this realme as He doth to Fraunce, seing that with one other of the same doughters He was contented to have departed so liberally that way, and now, notwithstanding ther is a great difference in the personages of my Lord Prince and the Duke of Orliaunce, yet with this, whom He promised tadvaunce as his own doughter, doth make so meager an offer as was by them proponed. And having said this moche, His Majestes pleasure is, that, sucking out asmoche as ye may to what other condicions they will descende, you shall by the way touche (as it wer to feele them), and say (as of yourself) that yf they woold be contented to departe with somme pece of land upon their frontiers adjoyning to His Majestes possessions, as Graveling, Burborough, Sainct Omers, or suche other, you

---

[1] From a minute, corrected by Petre, and indorsed, "M. to my Lordꝑ of Wintoñ and Westñ "&c xv° Januarij, 1545."

woold

woold yet have good hope of a good successe of this mariage, wherof bycause you have byn a minister, you may say you woold be most glad to se a good ende. And now, the mater of thesclarisshment of the treatie being ended, which was the cause of your comming thither, you have in commaundement to make your repayre home, where His Majeste myndeth otherwise to employ you; and for the finishing of this mater of the mariage, yf it shall lyke thEmperour either to send Monsr Skipperus, or any such other as shall lyk Hym, well instructed hither, or will send good instruction to his Ambassadour resident here, with somme suche honorable conditions as may in reason be worthy the hering, you doubt not but His Majeste will bothe give therunto a frendly audience, and suche aunswer also, as they shall have good cause to be therwith well contented. And here His Majeste woold you shuld touche agayn unto them the smalnes of their offer, and declare the towardnes of my Lord Prince; who, besides the place wherunto he is called of God, is for personage, beautie, wit, and all other thinges, as towardly (thankes be to God), as any child in Christendom of his yeres.

And, after you shall have declared the premises, and set furth the same in suche sorte as occasion shall serve you, and have also made a full ende of that mater of thesclarisshement, the full conclusion wherof His Majeste requireth you to hast, asmoche as you may, and in no wise to breake of before the full perfiting therof, His Majeste wolde thatt in the mean tyme yow shuld break, as of yourself, declaring the greatt zeal yow beare to the contynuance of thamitc betwen Ther Majestes and thadvauncement of thEmperours affayres, in what misery, scarcenes, and penury of all thinges the French Kinges domynions standeth at this present, how all the frontiers towardes his dominions be divasted and utterly ruinated; yow think therfor thEmperour can never, ne shall at any tyme, have thadvauntage that He may presently have, yf He will entre the warres agayn, which for non observaunce and breking of the treatye on the French partye, He may have good occasion to doo, if it shall lyke Hym to take the same. He hath had to many tymes heretofore experience, how the French King observeth his pactes, and what trust may be given unto Him. He hath hard, how He hath gon about now of late to enterteyn thAlmayns, and what practises and devises He useth every way both for the stealing of Cambray and other his townes. Yf He mynd to have an establisshed peax, now is the tyme to worke it, whiles His Majeste is also in the warres with Him. Yf the peax wer ones concluded that way, it shall be more difficill, wheras now He may with no great mater easely bring the French King to suche condicions as Himself shall desire.

Finally,

Finally, His Majeste woold you shuld also assay, whither ye may attayn at thEmperours hand, that He will be contented that His Majeste, for his money, may have somme noble men, with somme convenient nomber of souldiours, for the doing of any sodeyn exploict upon his ennemies. You may declare that, yf thEmperour can be contented therwith, it shall not only give the world to understand that this amitie and peax, which is now nuely esclarisshed and confirmed, is strayt, perfect, and most earnest in dede, but it shall also satisfie very moche the doubtefull myndes of a great many, who upon occasion of thinges passed be not perchaunce in all thinges well satisfied.

And thus having don what you may for the setting forward of this mater, His Majestes pleasure is, that you, my Lord of Winchester, taking your leave of thEmperour, make your repayre to his presence, resorting nevertheless also to the Regent before your comming away, to Whom His Majeste requireth you to make his most hartie commendations, and to pray bothe Her, Score, and the rest of thEmperours Counsell not to give over hasty credite to the clamours of somme in those merchauntes maters, who for the more part will be aunswered with no reason; assuring them that His Majeste bothe myndeth and hath commaunded all thEmperours subjectes to be enterteyned here in all thinges frendly, and used according to the treaties and old amitie betwene Him and thEmperour, and that in any there reasonable sutes they shall have no lesse expedition of justice, then His Majeste woold wisshe to any of his own subjectes; trusting that His Highnes merchauntes and other subjectes, aswell in Spayn as elswher, shall be used in all thinges of their side accordingly.

And because we doubt not but the French men, who having no ground ne foundation therof, do neverthelesse many tymes spred and divulge vayn and untrue bruites, either have alredy or shortely will, upon occasion of suche thinges as have lately chaunced at Bulloign, make moche greater bragges then they have cause or may be trueyly justified; and to thintent your Lordships may have wherwith to aunswer as any occasion shalbe ministred there for the same; the Kinges Majeste hath willed us to signifie unto you the very trouth, so farfurth as His Majeste is yet advertised, of suche thinges as have lately chaunced at Bulloign, to be by you further declared, as you by your discretion shall thinke convenient. My Lord of Surrey, having now of late had often tymes very good successe against thennemies, and having burnt both the town and the ships at Estaples, and sens that tyme distressed their victuailles oftentymes comming towardes their new forte, had brought them in suche miserie, as partely for want of victuailles, partely for want of wood, houses, and other necessaries, ther have died above 400 persons within the same forte,

within

within the space of 15 or 16 dayes; and finally wer reduced to suche extreme miserie, as without a present remedie they must of necessitie have byn compelled to abandon the fortresse; for the relief wherof being a great revictualment provided for, my Lord of Surrey having also woord of the same, with the nomber of 2400 fotemen or theraboutes taken out of the peces under his rule, and thorsemen, aswell of Guysnes which he caused to be specially sent for, as of Bulloign, upon Thursday the 7th of this present in thafternone went from Bulloign towardes Hardelow, for the let of the said revictualment; and the same day towardes the evening met with thennemies, being of fotemen 6000, besides their horsemen, which in nomber wer also moche more then wer on our parte; at which meting wer slayn on our side about the nomber of 9 score, and of thennemies above thre hundred, besides that our men distressed almost all their victualles, in so moche that of 60 and odd wagons, loden with victualles, the hole nomber was by us distroyed and brought away, saving 10 wagon lodes; and had not the courage of somme of our men ben overmoche, and to say the trouth more then wisedom woold, they had had the fayrest day that had byn had apon thennemies syns the begynning of theis warres, but the rasshnes of a few put the greater nomber in to a disorder, wherof ensued the breach of their array, and consequently the losse of 7 or 8 yong gentilmen, the losse of whom, for that they wer towardes, His Majeste more estemed a great deale then the rest; amonges whom Sir George Pollard was one, stricken on the kne with a gonne out of Hardelow Castle, wherof he died within two houres after; Edward Poninges, and certain others meaner personages: and this was thende of the mater, as the Kinges Majeste is advertised by somme that wer present at this skirmuche, which we doubt not but the Frenchmen will reaporte no lesse then the wynning of a great battayll, because in this misordre it chaunced them to have one or two of the captayns enseignes. Their bragges be, we doubt not, to well knowen in those parties to have over hastie credite, and shall, after the declaration of the trouth by you, be moche lesse beleved. Thus have we writen the hole of that chaunce unto you, which although it be suche as neither partie was therby a gaygner, yet had our men thende of their journey, for their victuailles wer distressed, and have also seen suche experience of the fruict of rasshnes, as we trust shalbe a good lesson for them not to lose herafter the lyke advauntage after that sorte.

Your Lordship shall also understand that, where the Kinges Majeste in respect of the skarcenes of grayn and victuailles within this realme, and for the better furniture of His Majestes peces of Bulloyn, Calys, Guysnes, &c.

hath now presently dispeched from hens William Watson and John Dymmock into those parties, and given them in commaundment, after they shall have conferred with Stephen Vaughan touching the charge committed unto them, to provide partely in Holland and other thEmperours countrees, and partely at Hamborough, Breame, and other partes ther aboutes, a certen quantitie of grayn and other victuailles for His Majestes use[1]; His Highnes pleasure is, that your Lordship shall also make thEmperour and the Regent privey herof, and travell so bothe with Them and suche of thEmperours Counsell as you shall thinke mete, as His Highnes said Agentes may have bothe libertie to provide, and fre passage with, the said grayn and victuailles accordingly.

Postscript. The Kinges Majestes pleasure is, that, amonges your talkes of the merchauntes maters, ye shall declare unto thEmperours Counsell the great and continuell deceiptes, which is used amonges his subjectes in the coloring of Frenchmens goodes, which fraude having byn of long tyme used by them, is now so moche encreased, as no ship passeth from Fraunce, but it is named to have the goodes of thEmperours subjectes: yf by proclamation or other order somme meane wer taken by thEmperour for the helpe therof, it shuld not only be an occasion of moche quietnes, and stay many contentions, which dayly aryse for the same, but be occasion also, that their merchauntes might passe with their goodes more certenly and surely.

Syns the writing of this letter it hath also byn thought good, that ye do differre to speke for the licence for grayn and victuailles for a tyme, lest perchaunce (yf thEmperour shall not be willing to graunte the same) He may excuse Himself for the skarcenes, which excuse, yf the Kinges Agentes shall have bargayned before, may the more easely be aunswered.

Syns the writing of this moche, arrived here Sir Raff Ellerker from Bulloyn, by whom the Kinges Majeste is advertised for trouth that of the Frenchmen ther be slayn above 500, and of ours 200, and that of 92 wagons loden with victuailles, not passing 6 wer brought to ther fortres, the residue all distressed by our horsemen, their wagonners and wagon horses slayn, and Mons[r] de Bees with all the French horsemen dryven to ronne away a good pase, our men having them in chase 3 myles beyond Hardelow.

---

[1] By the instructions to Dymocke and Watson they are directed to provide "with all diligence "the quantitie of 6000 quarters of wheat and 2000 quarters of rye and mystlen, either in "Holland, Brabant, and other the Low Countrees subject to thEmperour, or at Breame, Ham-"borough, Lubek, or Denmark, as they shall see most mete, and most for His Majesties commodite "and proffit."

MCCCIV. MONT *to* KING HENRY VIII.[1]

SERENISSIME Rex, ac Domine clementissime. Decima hujus mensis unas ad Majestatem Vestram hinc dedi literas, quas commode modo perlatas esse spero. Medio tempore expertus sum crebras his Statibus esse cum Electore Palatino tractationes; ante quatriduum enim ad eum hinc profecti sunt Orator Saxonicus, Orator Wirtenbergensis, et Orator Argentinensis, qui delecti a reliquis Statibus omnium nomine se ad Palatinum contulerunt: a quorum reditu rumor hic increbrescere cepit ipsum Palatinum huc propediem adventurum; constat eum in primis dogmatibus cum Protestantibus consentire, prout nuper ab eo publicati articuli arguunt. Capitaneus ille Gallicus, dictus Georgius a Reckroed, qui jampridem mensibus aliquot hæsit apud Lantgravium, sub quo et natus est, ante biduum huc advenit Comitatu duodecim equitum, ac hospitio hic fruitur ex publici metatoris assignatione: multi putant eundem habere, que Gallie Regis mandato his Statibus significet, nuper enim Gallicus quidam nobilis ad eum a Rege missus advenit, verum nondum apud Status se insinuavit. Constat multos pedites ex hisce Germanie partibus in Galliam clam se recipere, quos a dicto Reckroed conductos esse multi suspicantur. Gallorum Rex modo suos quæstores apud Helvetios habet, qui solitam eis pensionem exolvunt, quod argumento esse videtur Gallum eorum opera uti subinde velle. Ex Italia passim litteræ scribuntur, indicantes Romanum Episcopum magnum conscribere exercitum, et famam esse Eum has copias contra Germanos emissurum, fidemque paratiorem huic relationi faciunt tormenta illa bellica nuper hic deprehensa, quæ constanter asseruntur Romani Episcopi esse. Cæsaris quoque in Protestantium religionem offensus animus multis suspectus est, et verentur ne a Romano Episcopo incitatus durius quippiam contra hos Status moliturus sit. Africanam enim profectionem in hoc comminisci suspitio est, ut hos Status imparatos et oscitantes opprimat; nam constat Cesarem ingentem pecunie vim ex Hispania, Neapoli, et Sicilia huc in Germaniam per mercatores trajicere, que parum videntur Algeriæ expeditioni convenire. Legationem ab hijs Statibus propediem ad Cesarem profecturam esse intelligo. Tridentinum Concilium Papam urgere, et succedere velle, compertum est. De colloquio Ratisbonensi nihildum alicujus momenti auditur; Catholicorum enim collocutores nondum advenerunt. Episcopus Aistetensis et Fredericus Comes a Furstenberg in

[1] Holograph.

Presides colloquij a Cesare designati sunt. Ego Majestati Vestre Regie sub debita fide et observantia me supplicem commendo. Datum Francfordie, decima septima Januarij, anno 1546.

Serenissimæ atque Regiæ Majestatis
Vestræ
mancipiŭ, Christophorus Mont.

(*Superscribitur*)
To the Kinges Majestie.

MCCCV. Gardyner, &c. *to* King Henry VIII.

Pleasith it Your most Excellent Majestie to understand, that after the depech of our last letters to Your Highnes of the seconde of this moneth, signifying our agrement here upon such capitulations as Your Majestie had signified unto us to be agreable to your gracious pleasour and contentation, we wer desired not to trouble them further therin, tyl the ceremonyes of the fest of thOrdre wer passed, which began the Saturday at night, and continued tyl the Tuesday at none, which was Twelfth even. And, notwithstanding the solemnite of that fest, we sent to Grandvela to desire him that we might finishe that we had among us agreed to be doone; wherupon Monsr Skepperus repared to me, the Bishop of Winchester, upon Twelf Daye at night, shewing howe Monsr de Prate, who by thEmperours commaundement must be present at this matier, could not stere out of his house, being taken with the gowte, but trusted that upon Saturday he shuld be able to com abrode; wherfor in the meane tyme desired us to be content to commen with Chaunceler Nigri and Monsr[1] Skepperus, for sum ordre to be divised for satisfaction of thEmperours subgettes, which I, the Bishop of Winchestre, extremely refused, saying I wold not speke any thing in that matier, tyl we had passed the other; adding, howe I liked not the request after a delaye desired upon an apparaunte consideration, and that it might have an evel construction. Wherupon Monsr Skepperus signifying the same to the said Grandvela, brought worde again from hym that he liked wel my consideration not to speke of the matier of the merchauntes, tyl the other wer passed, as he toke it alredy for doone; and soo the 8th daye of this moneth we loked certaynly to mete with them the next daye, which was Saturday was sevenight.

---

[1] In the original "himself" is written over "Monsr."

The

The 9th daye it was noysed abrode, and of many affermed for truth, that thEmperour was mervelously taken with the goulte, which was also signified to us for an excuse of our not meting, with allegation that Grandvela coulde not speke with thEmperour, and request that we wold not thinke long, and promyse that the next daye we shuld mete, and that the houre and tyme shuld be signified in the mornyng the next daye.

The 10th daye, whenne we harde nothing from them by noone, we went ourselfes to Grandvela, as men not a lytel troubled with this delaye, suspecting always the worst, and desirous to doo our dutie to Your Majestie, if we founde juste cause of suspition, to signifie the same to Your Highnes with spede. Whenne we engreved the matier to Grandvela, fyrst he swore they toke the matier for doone and absolute, and that thEmperour was content with it. Secondly, he assured us there was noo delaye but of necessite of thEmperours sykenesse, Who had desired hym not to medle with Hym in any matiers for a daye or two, and therwith Grandvela desired us not to suspecte that they delayed for any sinistre purpose with Fraunce, for there was noo such matier; and therupon talked with us in the disprayse of French men, and howe the French King hath goone aboute to get money in Parys, and fyndeth smal comforte, for there is, he said, moch povertie in Fraunce both in men, money, and victualles; adding, howe he understode the French men in the newe fortresse besydes Bolen be in gret distresse for victualles, and howe the French King makith preparation for the revictualment. And soo, with such communication enterteyning us a while, he finally promysed that we shuld mete the nexte daye, if it wer possible, and that of the tyme he wold send us worde: and soo departed from hym, with trust to have occasion shortly to send Your Highnes the thing loked for; the having wherof shuld releave the expectation susteyned for the same.

The 11th daye, towardes night, Monsr Grandvela desired us to cum to hym, with signification that Monsr de Prate, President Skore, Monsr Skepperus, and Chaunceler Nigri, was there. At our repare thither it was proponed by Grandvela that, having had communication of diverse matiers, and an agrement condescended upon sum of them, it wer expedient we agreed also in the rest; wherupon President Skore beganne to entre declaration of the griefes of certain Duchemen, compelled by Your Highnes ministres to carye victualles to Boleyn, and in the waye taken by the Frenchmen and spoyled and put in to the galye, and lost al they have; and then brought in other greves, and accumulate al that matier to gither. Wherunto for answer we wer rounde, that in thiese matiers we had noo commission. An other matier there

there is, which they called doone, and we had signified it to Your Highnes as doone: if they wold nowe doo it, in dede we wer redy, and if they wold not, to speke playnly to us. Wherupon our communication waxed ernest, and we talked of sum particuler causes of the merchauntes, and sayd our mynde playnly in them; and finally, to dryve them to an issue, tolde them we must nedes wryte to Your Highnes the circumstaunce of al matiers, and howe they be used, howe often we have refused to joyne this matier of the merchauntes with the publique causes, and howe sumtyme they served for a staye, and sumtyme wer passed over, as Monsr de Grandvela had sent worde to me, the Bishop of Winchestre, that I did wel not to speke of them bifore al wer past, as they did, and said we must wryte. Monsr de Grandvela, instede of answering to the message he sent me, the Bishop of Winchestre, spake softely to me, as I, sytting at the bordes ende, was next hym, that I shuld not myslyke the article, that he wold make and send me the next daye. I told hym I myslyked al delayes, and in this matier had noo commission; and soo departed from them that night in a malencoly facion. Grandvela accompanied us to the doore, unto whom I, the Bishop of Winchestre, made request that we might speke with thEmperour: he said he wold procure it, as soone as he might. Al that night we remayned in a mervelous perplexite, and yet to wryte therin sodenly to Your Highnes, oonles we might perceyve it had some foundation on ther behaulf, we thought not expedient. We remembred also that in cace of extremite we have commission to conclude a general clause for relief of the merchauntes, rather thenne to staye the hol therupon, and thought necessary to see what they wold doo the next daye.

The 12th daye Monsr Skepperus brought from Grandvela articles by them conceyved, concernyng ther merchauntes and ther subgettes, with commission to swere on Grandvelas behaulf, as he did execute it with the circumstaunce that there was never ment any delaye on ther behaulf for noo respecte, and that they have ment from the begynnyng optima fide, and howe the marchauntes have caused the Lordes of this Courte soo to sue to the Emperour and the Counsayl on ther behaulf, that they must nedes doo sumwhat, and howe Grandvela was enforced to speke thusmoch in it, and desired us to make a face to doo sumwhat in thiese matiers, and al shuld be shortly sped. Wherupon we, to avoyde al encombre, have been content to doo soomoch, as byndeth nothing Your Majestie; wherwith although we have commission, we wold not gladly medle, oonles Your Majestie had seen a minute of the convenaunt bifore; but thusmoch we have been content to take upon us, to be humble suters to Your Majestie in the matiers, with a good

good trust Your Majestie wyl take the same in gracious parte, which we most humbly desire Your Highnes to doo; and, for avoyding our blame, to have in your gracious remembraunce that we have commission to deduce the matier of ther articles into a general convenaunt; and, for avoyding therof and the better expedition here, have graunted to be suters to Your Majestie according to ther request. And upon this agrement we beganne to agree to begynne to wryte, the cure and charge wherof was committed to Monsr Skepperus, who was metely wel travayled to goo up and downe bytwen them and us, to agree upon a perfite minute, wherby both shuld wryte, and herin we spent the 13th and 14th daye.

The 15th daye Monsr Skepperus desired a copye of our commission, which was delyvered him; upon the sight wherof beganne a newe disputation of the sufficiencie of it for this purpose, bicause it makith mention of a meting bytwen Your Majestie and thEmperour, which hath not taken place. This was a newe scrupule, wherof we wer moche afrayde; for, if they had ment to fynde apparaunte matier of delaye, it wold have served them better thenne any other. We sawe thenne a commission for them, which we liked not neyther, for it had in the preface a memorie of the merchauntes matiers. In this matier Monsr Skepperus was referendary betwen us and them, and wery of us both, and by them it was thenne proponed that we shuld conclude and passe thiese articles, with promyse of ratification by Your Highnes and thEmperour, ech to other, within oone moneth, wherunto we thought good to agree, being the same as good for Your Highnes purpose as otherwise, being the grounde of the bonde established in the treatie, wherof this is the declaration, wherunto whenne the ratification shalbe added, which hath a shorte terme, there cannot be a more perfite conclusion.

The 16 daye in the mornyng, by mediation of Skepperus, we agreed on the forme of the wordes, and beganne to wryte again, and perfited it, with determynation to have sent it awaye upon Sondaye in the mornyng, but we coulde not get Monsr de Prates seale to it.

The 17th daye Monsr de Prate was with the Emperour in matiers of the Chapter for thOrdre, and noo man wyl passe nothing, but He seeth it, and considereth it Himself at lenght; and soo that daye passed.

The 18th daye we be cum to an ende, and the depech of this post, by whom we sende ther parte with ther subscriptions and seales, with a copye of our parte delyvered unto them, which we have promysed shalbe within a moneth ratified by Your Majestie, as thEmperour is bounde to doo the semblable. And considering we wer drawen from daye to daye with hope of expedition, according to Your Majesties expectation, we trust Your Majestie

Majestie wyl take our delaye of wryting in gratious parte after your benigne and accustumed goodnes. We have not forgoten the matier of thayde, but we durst medle with nothing wherwith to interrupt this.

In this Courte be nowe noo newes, but al thing in a silence from al parties. Your Majesties matiers with thEmperour occupieth nowe al the communication, and they be in maner knowen abrode.

Of the French King nothing is abrode, ne otherwise we canne understande any thing. The French Ambassadour hath been serched, and he knowith nothing. There goo to Cambraye, on thEmperours bihaulf, the Chaunceler Nigri, and the President of Arase, to mete with certayn from the French King, oonly for decision of private contencions, as it is affermed unto us, where we might geve credite.

There was a speking of Monsr Grandvelas going in to Almayn, but it is not soo; and when thEmperour wyl goo hens, being nowe recovered and wel, it is uncertain, and by reason of the wether almost as uncertain, whenne He maye goo hens, if He wer determyned.

The Bishop of Rome hath opened his Counsayl at Trent, which He callith generally. They that tel it us saye He is moved therunto, bicause He trustith it shal not take the due effecte. The Bishop of Rome Hymself travayleth howe to exalte his familie, and therin workith mervelouslye, and specially with thEmperour.

ThEmperour hath not yet made an ende of the Chaptre with his Compaignons of thOrdre.

Here is noone other matier at this tyme worthy the wryting to Your Majestie; but, as we shal have knowledge further, we shal according to our dueties advertise Your Majestie with diligence, and praye Almighty God for the preservation of your most noble and royal astate. At Utrek, the 18 of January.[1]

Your Majesties most humble
and obedient subgettes
servauntes and dayly bedemen,

(*Signed*) STE. WINTOÑ. THO. WESTM^{r}. EDWARD CARN.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges most Excellent Majestie.

---

[1] In a separate letter of the same date from Gardyner to Paget he gives the following character of the Imperial Councillors:

"Here be men in this Counsayl, as I have seen in other places, with such humours as engendre "fevers sumtyme. Here is Monsr de Prate, grettest in aunciente, grettest in experience, Monsr "de

MCCCVI. MONT *to* KING HENRY VIII.[1]

SERENISSIME Rex ac Domine clementissime, in novissimis ad Majestatem Vestram litteris hinc decima septima presentis mensis missis, significavi opinionem hic esse in hunc Conventum Electorem Palatinum adventurum, modo vero certa cognitio est, et ipsum Electorem Palatinum, et ipsum Lantgravium huc intra dies octo adventuros; et verisimile est hos Status super mutua defensione fedus cum Palatino inituros, sicuti cum Electore Coloniensi fecerunt, si a quoquam religionis nomine impetantur; ipse enim Palatinus ecclesias per totum Palatinatum juxta confessionem et ritus Protestantium instruit et reformat[2]; dicit enim se hanc tam necessariam reformationem ulterius extrahere et omittere syncera conscientia non posse, cum modo longa experientia et periculosa mora didicerit nec Papam nec Episcopos in animum inducere ut collapsam religionem restituant. Hujus confederationis tempus

---

" de Grandvela grettest in the universal auctorite and mouth of thEmperours Counsayl, with an " opinion conceyved to be grettest also in that lernyng, that shuld doo service. President Skore " takith himself grettest, particulerly in thiese parties, and therfor ye shal see in his stile Con- " siliorum Status et privati Presidens in inferioribus ditionibus, which I understode not tyl it was " expounded; and as for lernyng Skore berith the other two on his bak, as they saye, and " thinketh himself gret inough soo to doo. Nowe thiese g[*reat*] men be like gret men throughly, " and in agrement like the grettest; and thEmperour, whiles He is here, snarleth them togither; " and Monsr de Prate hath the goulte, and being here in the myddes of his governement, wherby " he is here grettest under thEmperour, it wold engendre an other gowte to goo to often to " Grandvelas. On the other parte Grandvela hath soo many matiers of letters and advertise- " mentes, wherin he wyl shewe himself to medle alone whenne the rest be there, that they suffre " him to be alone whenne he wold have them; and in our matiers we have felt a pece of ther " distempre, and it hath wel exercised Skepperus, who shewith himself the same man, we toke " him for whenne we commened with him in Windesore College, with a gret circumspection and " honestie."

[1] Holograph, as is likewise the inclosure.

[2] " Elector Palatinus hanc sequentem ordinationem in Superiori Palatinatu nuper " publicari fecit.

" Parochi sacramentum altaris sub utraque spetie populo id petenti inpartiri debent, et tam in " hoc quam in cæteris sacramentis administrandis linga Germanica ministri uti debent, ut quid " agatur populus intelligat.

" Nemo parochus cogi debet ad Papisticam missam celebrandam.

" Siquis parochus Papisticam missam celebrare volens, et aliquo eorum que huic misse insunt " conscientia ejus offendatur, id ipsum omittere poterit.

" Nullus deinceps parochus suspectam mulierem domi sue habeat, sed omnes tales feminæ " procul amoveantur; quod si preterea continere non possit, uxorem ducere cuilibet liberum sit " sacerdoti."

non supra proxime futurum Pasca protendebatur, modo vero novo consensu et omnium Statuum compromissione in triennale tempus extentum est, ac satis erectos et confirmatos omnium hujus federis Principum et ordinum animos in hujus doctrine conservationem et tuitionem animadverto, nec ulla ratione in Concilium a Romano Episcopo indictum consensuros, neque in eo comparituros; et si quicpiam in eo Concilio adversum hos Status durius decernatur, eorum decretorum executionem eos pro religione Christiana et libertate tuenda pro virili repressuros. Ego sub debita fide et observantia Majestati Vestre Regie me supplicem commendo. Datum Francfordie, vicesima Januarij, anno 1546.

Serenissimæ ac Regiæ
Majestatis Vestræ
mancipiũ Christophorus Mont.

(*Superscribitur*)
To the Kinges Majestie.

MCCCVII. The Privy Council *to* Gardyner, &c.[1]

After our right harty commendations unto Your good Lordships. Thies may be to signifye unto the same, that the Kinges Majeste hath received your letters with the new capitulations in forme, signed and sealed by thEmpereurs Commissioners, and taketh your doinges therin right well and very thankfully, having commaunded us for aunswer to the particulers of your sayd letters to addres His Highnes pleasour unto youe as foloweth. Furst, whereas upon sum doubt of the validite of your commission, you, for the more perfection and establishment of the [*same, treated*] with the sayd Commissioners, and they with you, for the ratification of the same to be made and declared by the Kinges Majeste and thEmpereur alternatively within one moneth after the date of your sayde convenaunt, His Majeste hath to that effect passed the sayd ratification for his part, which He sendyth unto you by this bearer, to be delivred to thEmpereur when you shall knowe that He hath also sent furthe his ratification unto his Ambassadour here, to be delivred unto His Majeste, oreles shalbe pleased to delivre the same unto you there, which His Highnes supposeth He will have caused to be putt in order at the furthest by that tyme these shalbe arryved with youe, bicaus the tyme will draw very fast

[1] From an original minute (which is much obliterated by damp), indorsed "Mynute to my L. of "Winchestre and my L. of Westm^r xxvi° Januarij 1545."

on

on for thaccomplishement of his part in that behalf. Secondly, whereas thEmpereurs Commissioners, contrary to Monsr Granveles promise, as you write, have proponed two articles touching the maters of the marchauntes, which be thought expedient to be put [*in ure*] for the commodite of the subjectes of both Princes, and you have promised tavaunce the same to His Majeste, to thintent they may take effect here upon condicion the like be don there for His Majestes marchauntes; His Majeste is pleased you shall signifye unto the sayde Commissioners, or to thEmpereur Himself, as occasion shall serve, that, albeit the self same thinges which they propownde now in their two articles, both touching the custumes and thimpositions and other griefes and injuries pretended to be don to the ministres and subgectes on eyther syde, wer so declared for our purgation at the dyet, as nothing could justly be replyed to the contrary, yet for their further satisfaction His Majeste is pleased that the Ambassadours of eyther Prince, with such other of eyther of their Counsailles, as They shall think meet to sende or appoynct for these purposes, shall peruse and see within the tyme prefixed the custumers bookes, both here and there, and take out autenticq copyes of the same; and that if there be any exactions used by thofficers, or unlaufull impositions set by the Princes, the same shalbe refourmed respectively where ther is faulte founde. And likewise such the griefes and complainctes of eyther the Princes subjectes for other mater, as have not ben alredy determined, shalbe herd and determined according to tharticle. And, now that His Majeste hath shewed Himself so conformable in all other thinges to their desyres, He doubteth not but that they will condescende also to the perfection of that, which His Highnes hath just cause to desyre of them, and for the obteyning wherof you had speciall commission of His Majeste: and that is, one, thobligation of the tounes or States for the due observaunce of the treatye, which if you handle well with Skepperus and the rest of the Counsayl there, His Majeste doubteth not but they may facily enduce thEmpereur to agree to the same, consydering the gret benefite therof redoundeth to them, and thereby consisteth their suretye and conservation: thother is, the contribution of thayde to His Majeste upon the Frenchmens invasion this last yere, wherin His Majeste thinketh they ought not gretly to stick, seing that by the treatye it is due, and that both they there and thAmbassadour here hath confessed the same, and therefor prayeth you to travaill therin as moch as you may conveniently. And, in cace you shall see it grevous unto them to disburse any sommes of money, His Highnes can be contented, whereas thEmpereur hath certain men of warre in

garrison at his chardge upon his frountiers towardes Fraunce, to take in recompence the service of so many of them, and for such a tyme, as shalbe equivalent to thayde which thEmpereur ought to gyve to His Majeste, soo that His Highnes may have the same when He will requyre them, and that they may be ordred by his Generall when they shall cum. And this overture is in dede so reasonnable, as His Highnes thinketh thEmpereur hath cause to embrace the same, for hereby shall be putt to no new charge more thenne He woold be at, though this demaund wer not. And also His Majeste wilbe pleased, for the conservation of thEmpereurs preudhomie towardes the French King, to have the thing knowen non otherwise to the woorlde, but that the sayd men of warre of thEmpereurs do serve at His Majestes own charge; and so they shall indede, for His Majeste therefor forbeareth that somme of money which, wer not their service, He shuld of right have. And yet, to saye the trouthe, if thEmpereur woold throughly consyder and waye thestate, wherin He standeth at this present with the French King, and what advauntage He might now have against Him, if He woold use it, He shall perceyve it moost for his benefite to breke with Him by tyme; for surely, whensoever the French King, or his sonne after Him, shall see their commodyty, they will undoubtedly set uppon Him when He shall looke leest for it; for now at this laste talke that I, the Secretary, had at Calays with the Frenchmen, it was a great pece of their travail to have reduced His Majeste to a leage offensive, and of the gretest cause of our breking of, bicaus His Majeste woold in no wise accorde therunto. His Majeste woold wishe that you, my Lord of Wynchester, shuld of your self worke therin according to your former instructions, which we trust be arryved with youe alredy, asmoch as you can possible to enduce thEmpereur to these warres, and to declare unto Him, as of yourself, that now sithens His Majeste is in ennemyte with the French King, if thEmpereur woold, before thennemy cum to the feld, prevente the same with a Lieutenaunt, and a moch lesse armey then He did at the last invasion, in such part as He shuld think most commodious for his affayres, His Majeste woold be contented to send his Lieutenaunt also to set upon sum other parte, for his commodyty; wherby both Their Majestes, as you do verily think, and can in reason non otherwise conceyve, may enforce the French King to the satisfaction of both their desyres, and to what condicions They liste, and thEmpereur recover thereby also Hedyn, which shuld be no litle estimation to Him in the woorld, for thennemye is now well tyred alredy, and his cuntrey, as they knowe, sore wasted and gretly destitute both of men and money, and all his holdes unfurneshed both of munition and victuales; which, if at this tyme be pretermitted,

mitted, and that His Majeste and the French King shuld fortune to agree, as they might lawfully, before thEmpereurs entree the warre, or declare Himself, could not peraventure so facily be had then. And if thEmpereur will take this waye, His Majeste hath a meane to help to get Him such an entre in to Fraunce, if He will gyve herkenyng therto and folowe the [*same*], whereby [*He may*] passe over the Somme, when He wil, and after it be his, easely to be by Him defended; which is a strong toun frontier to Him upon the Somme called Corbye, which you doubt not, being ones in the warre, He woold be glad to get in to his handes with thexpenses of no small sommes of money. Mary, if He mynde this warre, as the woorld speketh, and the Frenchmen look now that He will, He must go roundely to work, and begyn very shortly. His Majeste eftsones prayeth you, my Lord of Wynchestre, as of yourself, to work with all your witt in this mater for the compas of the same with all dexterite possible, which His Highnes will take in as good part as any service that ever you did Him.

As touching thoverture of mariage, wherin His Majestes pleasour was signified lately unto youe at large, His Highnes, wishing them to think that He woold gladly all thinges were done that might establishe assuredlye their freendship and amitye togidres, willeth you to signifye unto them, that if they minde in dede the mater, as they saye they doo, and will have such consyderation of His Majestes honour in that mater, as reason and their amitye dothe requyre, there shalbe no fault in Him, but the thing shall take place and go forwarde. And therefor, if it shall [*please*] thEmpereur to se sende hither nowe about Candelmas for the maters of custume, as may treate also of that mater, being sufficiently instructed for the same, and having commission for a larger overture, His Majeste will procede asfar furth as He may with reason and honour; and woold wishe, so as it shuld not seame to cum from hens, that Monsr Skipperus had the chardge committed unto him, the setting forward of whom He leaveth to your discretion, to be used as oportunite shall requyre. And, if you can bring to passe thayde, or that which is requyred in lieu therof, and thobligation of the touns or States, with the commyn invasion, His Majeste woold that you, my Lord of Wynchestre, shuld return furthwith, and be better wolcum then you wer for any message you brought a gret while: and, in cace you think you can not shortly bring it to passe, that His Majeste woold that sumwhat the lenger you shuld demoure, and advertise His Majeste what aunswer and likelyhode you shall receyve; and, in cace you receyve the ratification, to sende the same hither in the meane season. And, whereas His Majeste sendeth

sendeth thither at this present certayn his factours for provision of certayn grayn, powder, and other munition, His Majeste prayeth you to traval with them there to permit unto us [*to have*] proportions of the same, as may be there conveniently spared. Of the purveiours of corne we doubt not but you have herd er this, and Daunsel returneth shortly to you for provision of the rest, praying you tadvaunce their requestes for His Majeste asmoch as may be.

Finally, you must signifye there, that His Majeste, being enformed both from hens and here that Curtpennink (who cam hither to presente his service) is a good man of warre, and of long experience in the same, hath reteyned him to his servaunt, and to bring at this tyme certayn fotemen. And, albeit His Highnes hath herd that the same is not moch favoured of thEmpereur nor his Counsail for his behavour towardes them in tyme past, yet now His Majeste doubteth not but that from hensforth, and specially being in His Highnes service, he will so use himself as thEmpereur nor non of his shall have just cause to be offended with him; and therefore His Majeste prayeth thEmpereur, for his sake, to forget all thinges by past, and to let him have his favour agayn, and specially at this tyme, having chardge for His Majeste; wherin if he shuld be interrupted, thEmpereur shuld not do displeasour to Curtpennink, but to His Majeste, whose affayres shuld be hindred by the same . His Majeste thinketh that by receyving of this man He hath don rather a benifite to thEmpereurs affayres, then an hinderaunce; for, seing that he is a man of an auncient knoweledge and experience in the warre, might have ben perhaps reteyned of sum of thEmpereurs ennemies, and now being His Majestes servaunt, thEmpereur may be sure rather to have service then hinderaunce at his hande. And as for the men which he shall bring to serve His Majeste, the same shall passe in small companies, to thintent they shall not engrieve or damage thEmpereurs subjectes, trusting therfor that they shalbe honestly used in their passage and without displeasour or contradiction. And thus fare &c. At Hamptoncourte, 26 January, 1545.

MCCCVIII. Mont *to* King Henry VIII.[1]

Serenissime Rex ac Domine clementissime. Vicesima hujus mensis unas ad Majestatem Vestram hinc dedi litteras, quas commode ad Majestatem Vestram perlatas esse spero. Medio tempore Hessiaci Commissarij modo hic agentes mihi indicarunt, sibi injunctum a suo Principe esse, ut sequentia mihi Majestatem Vestram significanda dicerent. Quandoquidem pacem inter Majestatem Vestram et Gallorum Regem necdum (quod tamen admodum cuperet) confectam Lantgravius audiret, Suam Celsitudinem pro veteri amicitia et observantia erga Vestram Majestatem, Cui prosperos et felices successus undequaque precaretur, non intermittere voluisse, quin amanter Majestatem Vestram præmoneret, ut siquos forte capitaneos ex Germania conducere velit, ut hoc juditio et delectu adhibito faciat; nam hoc genus Thrasonum passim se venditare et prostituere solere, et hec descripta nomina[2] voluit Majestati Vestræ significari, ne ab hijs Majestati Vestræ imponatur. Tum, si Majestas Vestra alicui conscribendi militem mandatum dederit in Germania, ut eundem hijs Statibus notum facere velit, et hoc ideo ne hij Status ignari pro quo miles conscribatur, delectum remorentur vel impediant, suspicantes contra se ab eorum adversarijs hunc militem cogi, adeoque imprudentes in Majestatem Vestram peccent, inutilesque sumptus ipsi contra ex adverso faciant, nam et modo hic in confinibus duo capitanei palam spargunt se habere mandatum conscribendi militis pro Vestra Majestate. Hec Lantgravius voluit ut Majestati Vestre significarem, Sueque Celsitudinis amicam voluntatem et offitia Majestati Vestre addicerem: ipse quoque Lantgravius et Elector Palatinus intra dies tres hic aderunt. Legatio a Palatino Saxone et Brandenburgensi Electoribus modo Coloniam advenit; que, ubi apud Senatum Coloniensem et capitulum summi Templi caussam Electoris Coloniensis egerit, aget autem pro concordia inter eos restauranda, recta illinc ad Cesarem proficiscetur, apud quem pro horum temporum gravibus et exitialibus dissidijs et dissensionibus componendis in Imperio aget. Tum intercessura quoque est pro Electore Coloniensi, ne Cesar contra hunc gravi et inaudito per Imperium exemplo extra Imperium in jus vocatum procedere judicialiter in contumaciam velit; nam hoc ut dignitati et libertati Imperij derogat, ita quoque contra sacramentum a Cesare Electoribus factum de eorum et Imperij libertate

[1] Holograph.

[2] A list of six names is inclosed, but they are unimportant.

conservanda

conservanda esse; quam omnium Protestantium Statuum legatio consequitur, que ante biduum ex hoc Conventu Coloniam profecta est, ubi et hec quoque legatio Coloniensis Archiepiscopi caussam, tum apud Senatum, tum apud summum Capitulum, aget: inde porro ad Cesarem proficiscetur, ubi religionis et juris instaurandi negotia actura est; ut Cesar ijs medijs, que jam olim, et crebro ante hac sepius pollicitus est religionis dissidium recte et juxta Divini verbi normam in Imperio componere velit, quod nullo modo in Concilio hoc Tridentino per Papistica juditia et ordinationes fore omnes vel minimo juditio prædiți vident: quod quoque Concilium hij Status constanter recusant. Tum Archiepiscopi Coloniensis quoque negotium hec legatio aget, oratura ut Imperator hanc litem contra eundem institutam coram Electoribus et Principibus Imperij dijudicare velit, ejusque delationis criminationes accuratius expendere: ut que hijs Statibus quoque omnibus cum hoc reo communes sint, nec se hunc Archiepiscopum in communi religionis causa deserere posse. In legatione a Statibus Protestantibus missa sunt Oratores Saxonici Wirtenbergenses et Hessiaci; civitatum vero nomine Francfordiani et Goslarienses, qui omnes ea jam ad Cesarem profecti sunt, ut Ei significent de animo et proposito suo in hujus religionis confessione perstandi et perseverandi, utut ab ipso Cesare hec doctrina damnetur et proscribatur.

Basfonteyn, Gallicus quidam nobilis, ante triduum huc advenit, qui apud Saxonicos et Hessiacos se in amicitiam insinuat, Regis sui benevolentiam et studia erga hos Status prædicans et magnifaciens. Capitaneus quoque Reckroed adhucdùm hic commoratur, verum nihil dum ab ijs publice coram Statibus actum est. Elector Maguntinus suum suffraganium ex Concilio Tridentino revocavit, qui dicit Concilium ad Dominicam Letare[1] prorogatum esse. Ex Colloquio Ratisbonensi nihil dum auditur. Ego Majestati Vestræ Regie me sub debita fide et observantia supplicem addico. Francfordiæ, vicesima septima Januarij, anno 1546.

Serenissimæ Regiæ
Majestatis Vestræ
mancipiũ, CHRISTOPHORUS MONT.[2]

(*Superscribitur*)
To the Kinges Majestie.

---

[1] The fourth Sunday in Lent.

[2] He wrote on the same day to Paget, hoping that peace would be concluded with France, as it was the general opinion that the Pope, by bribes, would induce the Emperor to take part against the Protestants; in which case a long and bloody war would inevitably ensue.

MCCCIX. The Ambassadors of The Protestants *to* King Henry VIII.[1]

Salutem Domino. Serenissime, Potentissimeque Rex, Domine clementissime. Intelleximus in hoc Conventu nostro, quid Regia Majestas Vestra, per suos Oratores Dominum Buclerum et Christofferum Mont, illustrissimo Principi Hessorum ad eos articulos, qui à delectis quibusdam Consiliarijs superiori tempore Vormatiæ illis ipsis Majestatis Vestræ Oratoribus dati sunt, responderit: et unà etiam ex eodem responso accepimus Vestræ Majestatis erga illustrissimos Principes et Dominos nostros benevolam et promptam voluntatem et gratificandi studium. Quod, ut nobis fuit gratissimum, ità meritò Regiæ Majestati Vestræ, nomine Principum et Dominorum nostrorum, maximas habemus et agimus gratias; qui vicissim veterem amicitiam et observantiam ergà Majestatem Vestram haud dubiè summo studio conservaturi sunt. Nosque eis cum ea, quæ Vormatiæ cum Majestatis Vestræ Oratoribus acta sunt, tum quæ Majestas Vestra nuper renunciavit, diligentissime referemus. Hoc vero Majestati Vestræ jam significandum duximus, illustrissimos Principes et Dominos nostros in Concilium, seu potius Conciliabulum, à Romano Episcopo, pro revocanda stabilienda et confirmanda ipsius tyrannide, et impijs abusibus, Tridenti indictum, nullo modo consensuros, sed justissimis de causis eidem reclamaturos esse. Facillimè enim licet judicare Romanum Episcopum in prædicto Concilio magis hoc curaturum, ut arrogatam sibi superioritatem et tyrannidem restauret et retineat, quam ut veram Eclesiæ reformationem, à qua sedes illa alienissima est, promoveat. Quod haud dubiè Regia Majestas Vestra pro sua excellenti sapientia quoque perpendet. Quam rogamus, ne ad tale Concilium suum consensum præbeat, sed potius toti orbi Christiano notum faciat et testificetur, se hoc Romani Pontificis suspectissimum Concilium non agnoscere, nec pro tali Concilio habere, in quo possint controversiæ in religione ortæ decidi, et salutaris Eclesiæ reformatio institui; quemadmodum superioribus annis Majestas Vestra de simili Concilio, Mantuæ indicto, scripto edicto testificata est; et pro sua authoritate Rempublicam Christianam opera et consilio adjuvet, ut salva Evangelij doctrina vera Eclesiæ reformatio instituatur. Ac illustrissimos Principes et Ordines conjunctos, sicut hactenus fecit, amanter et benignè sibi commendatos habeat. Quorum offitia, studium, observantia,

[1] On the back both of this and of the next letter are affixed eight separate seals.

Majestati Vestræ semper erunt paratissima. Bene valeat Majestas Vestra, quam Deus Optimus Maximus semper conservet incolumem. Datæ Franckofordi ad Mænum, secunda die Februarij, anno 1546.

Vestræ Regiæ Majestati

Obsequentissimi et addictissimi,

Principum et Statuum Protestantium
Legati, jam Franckofordiæ congregati.

(*Superscribitur*)
Serenissimo Potentissimoque Principi, ac Domino Domino, Henrico Octavo, Angliæ et Franciæ Regi, ac Supremo in terris sub Christo Anglicanæ Eclesiæ Capiti, Domino nostro clementissimo.

MCCCX. THE AMBASSADORS OF THE PROTESTANTS *to* KING HENRY VIII.

SALUTEM. Serenissime, potentissimeque Rex, Domine clementissime. Legati, quos comuniter ad Majestatem Vestram et ad Galliæ Regem Autumno superiore Principes ac Domini nostri miserant, diligenter ac syncere nobis ordine commemorarunt, quid actum sit in hac omni causa propter quam fuerant missi. Et quoniam eventus non respondit expectationi nostræ ac desyderio, quod ad publicam orbis quietem, et privatim ad utriusque Majestatum Vestrarum dignitatem et emolumentum erat accommodatum, dolorem certè ex ea re percepimus non mediocrem: et hoc solum habemus intereà solatij, quod speramus Deum, Qui pacis est author, pro sua infinita misericordia concessurum esse majores occasiones, ut quod nunc fieri non potuit, aliquando perficiatur; quod quidem Principibus et Dominis nostris longè sit gratissimum. Jam vero quantum ad hoc pertinet, quod Majestas Vestra suis in literis datis 30 die Decembris scribit, de conservanda mutua et vetere amicitia, gratias agimus ingentes Majestati Vestræ nomine nostrorum Principum et Dominorum, qui simul dabunt operam, ut quam hactenus habuit de illis opinionem, ejus ne Ipsam pœniteat. Nec vero dubitamus, quum Majestas Vestra quoque singulari fide et benevolentia semper complectetur eos, quorum studia cognovit hactenus ergà Ipsam promptissima.

Deum

Deum precamur ut Majestatem Vestram diu conservet incolumem. Datæ Franckofordiæ ad Mænum, 6 Februarij, anno 1546.

Vestræ Majestati

Obsequentissimi et addictissimi,

Principum et Statuum Protestantium
Legati, jàm Franckofordiæ congregati.

(*Superscribitur*)

Serenissimo et Potentissimo Principi, ac Domino Domino, Henrico Octavo, Angliæ et Franciæ Regi, ac Supremo in terris Anglicanæ Eclesiæ Capiti sub Christo, Domino nostro clementissimo.

MCCCXI. Bruno *to* Paget.[1]

Monseigneur. Je vous supplie vouloir en premier lieux faire mes treshumbles recommendations a la Serenissime Majeste du Roy. En oultre que pour la grande clemence et liberalite, Sa Majeste a par vous usez et demonstre a moy sans lavoir deservy, que pour ladvenir tous les services je pouldre faire a Sa Majeste le fera fidelement et comme vous trouverez en effect.

Monsieur, pour vous avertir aulcunement de lestat des affaires de pardeça, vous plaira scavoir que nous sommez trovez tous quatre en ce lieux de Franckfort le 3e de ce moys. Incontinent appellez de Monseigneur le Landegrave de Hesse, fut faict par moy ample relation audict Seigneur en la presence du Sieur Jacob Sturme: et le lendemain devant toute lAssemblee des Commys et Deputez Protestans. Et vous prometz, Monsieur, que tous en general et particulier ont estez bien mariz, et meismement le Seigneur Palatin Electeur, qui pour le jour estoit party dicy davoir entanduz que la bonne enterprinse de nous estatz par nostre negotiation navoit sortiz en milleur yssue, pour plusieurs raisons concernantes le bien publicque de la Christiente, voyants comme Princes et estatz prudents le respecte du temps qui court. Mais puis quensy est fault remettre le tout a la Divine disposition. Sy es je scez nosdicts estats bien desirant, que sy encor il estoit possible a trover quelcque expedient de parvenir a ung sy grant bien, quilz ne vouldroient

---

[1] Holograph.

esparnier ny peinne ny depanse ; sy non, ilz demeureront neutre tant du coste dAngleterre que de France. Et ce sy longuement la presente guerre durera entre ces deux Princes, pource que dung sy bon zele ilz sen sont mesle et declarez mediateurs, comme aussy il appert par les lettres lesdicts estats escrivent ausdicts deux Princes en pareilles forme et substance.

Monsieur, je trove nos estatz encor grandement, et plus quilz ne furent oncques, enclins et desirantz, pour certaines causes et raisons concernant le bien de Sa Majeste. La presente guerre et dune si dangereuse fin puisse estre extraincte et terminee par nosdicts estatz : et pour ce faire puys il se tiendra de reschieff une aultre journee par nosdicts estats a Wormbs au premier jour dApvril prochain. Vous me manderez, sy vous plaist (ce pendant) par le voye de Monsieur le Docteur Mont, sy vous sembleroit bon de remettre a ladicte journee les fers au feuz de nostre precedante negotiation ; et sil seroit bon ce pendant, je escrivasse aussy a Ma Dame Destampes pour dissentir delle, comme de moymeisme, sil seroit possible a trover quelque moderation quant au faict des Escossoys, car quant au reste des differents je ny trove difficulte, que ne soit resolvable par nosdicts estatz à lhonneur et proffit de Sa Majeste.

Quant au besoigne de ceste journee, scaurez le tout par le mesmez, par ledict Sieur Mont, que me garde vous en escrivre davantage.

Vous estez assez averti, le Palantin Electeur le 10e du moys passez a permis par tout le Palantinoys labolition de la Messe Papisticque, et a commande dinstituer les ceremonies a lusage de nous eglises dont en soit louez le sainct nom de Dieu. Je tiens aussy ledict Prince avec plusieurs aultres confederez et alliez avec les nostres.

Le Duc de Brunschwig est toujours prisonnie a Zigenhan, et son fils es mains du Landtgrave, mais le filz au lieux de Marpurck. Le Duc Moritz de Sachsshen, comme bon Prince, a la prier du parente dudict de Brunschwig, a fort et diligemment icy, par les siens, sollicitez la delivrance dudict pare et filz, mais rien obtenuz.

Les trois Princes Electeurs, Palantin, Sachsshen, et Brandenbourg, ont encore avec tous les Protestans une legation vers la Majeste Imperiale dicy en hors a la faveur de lArchevescque de Colloingne, pour conjunctement supplier Sa Majeste vouloir faire cesser des poursuittes, lon ly faict a cause de la religion, &c. ; et sont tous bien deliberez de point permettre ny endurer ledict Prince soit moleste du Pape, ny de ses adherans.

Lon a dict icy, que le Pape Paule estoit mort du 3e de Janvier, mais les nouvelles ne suivent point, parquoy je croy que nen est rien.

Le Duc de Saphoie avoit commance a ce remuer contre le Roy de France

France en Piedmont, et prin de force (comme lon dit) deux chasteaux pareillement commance contre les Suyces, ceulx de Berne pres de Jeneffe; mais le bruict ce pace.

Le Roy de France envoie le Prince de Melffe[1] en Piedmont pour son Lieutenant.

Le Corronel François Jeorge de Rickenrodt est encor icy, qui a prin grosse peinne dinduyre le Landtgrave et aultres estatz plus du couste de son maistre, que du vostre; mais je scez il nay rien faute en cela, car jay ouy parle Monseigneur le Lantgrave, et les aultres des principales, de quelles intention il sont, et combien ilz soient encor des gents apres ledict Seigneur Landtgrave pour le randre plus favorisable, sy es quilz laborent en vain a mon jugement: nonobstant sy troveray je bon, le Roy Serenissime se declarast tousjours amys a noz estatz: comme il a faict jusque a present, et que Sa Majeste ne se declaire aulcunement contre ces estatz, et Sa Majeste les trovera assuremment en la reciprocque: aultremment Sa Majeste les pouldroit contraindre a lautre partie a son prejudice; que jamais ne se fera sy Sa Majeste demeure en ceste bonne volonte envers eulx, comme tousjours jusque icy.

Il est grandt bruict entre nous estatz; et est chose vraye, que le Marcquis Albrecht de Brandenburg a retenuz jusque a Pacque mil chevaulx, en donnant 5 florins pour checque chevaulx jusque audict terme; que cause une grande suspition a nous estatz, combien ledict Prince soit de nostre religion: maignant que ce ne soit pour lEmpereur contre lArschevesque de Colloingne; pour aultant ilz ont bien avertissement que le Pape, lEmpereur, et le Roy Ferdinand, soient confederez a enteprandre contre nosdicts estatz; mais les nostres comme moimiesme nen croient rien, que lEmpereur doibve faire enteprandre quelcque chose contre les estatz de lEmpire. Daulcuns presument que ladicte levee est pour le service du Roy Serenissime.

Monsieur, je vous supplie me faire ce bien, et tant se fier en moy, que sy ladicte retenue dudict Marcquis est pour le Roy, me le vouloir signifier en secret, affin je puis prevenir que nous estatz ne se mettent a une depanse sans propos, et aussy lon ne ly face empeschement en sa levee. Car je suis assure quant Sa Majeste vouldra avoir gents, et que lon soit assure ce soit pour icelle que lon ny mettra empeschement, aussy ne feront ilz au Roy de France, les choses demeurantes es termes elles sont, parquoy je euisse bien desire avec plusieurs bons personnaiges de nostre ligue. Sa Majeste se feust joing plus pres davec eulx. Et panse assurement Sa Majeste sen fust trover en plus grande assurance et repos, que avec daultres.

---

[1] Andrew Doria.

Lon

Lon ne scet aultre chose du colloque, sinon que nest encor commance combien les personnaiges Deputez et Comis y soient de loing temps.

Depuis hier sont venuz nouvelles icy, que lEmpereur veult il aylle en avant, et aussy en brieff Sa Majeste viendra en Allemaigne pour tenir la journee Imperiale au lieux de Ratispone, combien y nen est encor aultre apparence.

Quant au Concille de Trent, y sont audict lieux trois Cardinaulx, de Monte, Saincte Cruces, et Polus, avec 31 Evesque, lesquels tous ensemble ont desja tenuz duas Sessiones. Lon dict aussy que le Pape leust volunte transfere a Rome, ou postpone pour quelcque tempes; mais que la Majeste Imperiale veult y soit continue audict Trente.

Il est aussy bruict que la Majeste Imperiale a depuis peu de temps retenuz bon nombre de capitaines; mais y se faict encor point de levee de gents de guerre.

Ne aussy pour le Roy de France nest nouvelle de faire amasse de personne. Ledict Rickerod, Corronel pour ledict Seigneur, faict semblan de se vouloir tenir icy pour quelque temps, comme il est vraysemblable jusque adce y voye, que vouldront faire et lEmpereur et le Roy Serenissime. Vray est, que ledict Rickerodt assure bien, et retient daulcuns capitaines, en leur faisant les promesses de les emploier, mais il ny a encor argent, ny aultre provision.

Jay bien antendu de Monseigneur le Landtgrave, quil est fort mory et mal content de Reffenberger, lequell de Reffenberg avec son compaignon Eytelwolff sont presentement en la Court de lEmpereur. Et me dit ledict Prince Landtgrave, que lon ly avoit dit, que la Majeste Imperiale avoit donne audict de Reiffenberg trois villaiges depuis peu de temps apres de Colloingne, quest au lieux ou il a faict les moustres pour le Roy.

Aultre chose nay pour le present, que merite lescrivre. Car la reste se fera par ledict Sieur Mont. Synon, je prie le Createur apres mavoir humblement recommande a vostre bonne grace, vous doint, Monsr, ce que desirez. A Franckfort, ce 8^{e} de Febrier, lan 1546.

Lentierement vr̃e ꝟvit^{r},

Jo. Bruno, Doc^{r}.

(*Suscrit*)

Magnifico viro Domino Guilielmo Pageto, Primario Serenissimi Angliæ Regis Secretario, Equiti, et Consiliario Domino suo observandissimo.

MCCCXII. Sleidan *to* Paget.[1]

Salutem. Vicesima sexta Januarij pervenimus Argentinam, magnifice Domine, itinere admodum difficili et molesto. Commorati ibi per paucos dies huc profecti sumus, et duobus ab oppido milliaribus obviam habuimus Palatinum Comitem, Electorem, qui in collocutionem hinc cum Lantgravio venerat. Ilicò, post quam huc venimus, qui fuit tertius dies Februarij, Lantgravius ut ad se veniremus jussit, et in multam usque noctem diligenter quid egissemus auscultavit. Referebat autem Dominus Bruno, et ità quidem, ut privati affectus nullam daret significationem. Postridie verba fecit in eandem sententiam in pleno Senatu Legatorum Protestantium, qui nunc etiam ad Regem Serenissimum scribunt, mihique ut in eam sententiam scriberem mandarunt. Dolet eis admodum nihil effectum esse, et quorsum hoc dissidium spectet, prudenter vident. Palatinus Elector ad nostrorum ordinum religionem accessit. Lantgravius, à vicino Moguntino Archiepiscopo rogatus cum hinc discederet, biduum prope cum ipso fuit. Coloniensis constanter agit, et nostri ordines illum habent curæ, et nunc adeo legationem pro ipso miserunt ad Cæsarem. Quanquam nihil dubito, quin copiosius hæc omnia perscribant alij, tamen ut intelligas, Magnifice Domine, me tuæ virtutis et humanitatis summæ perpetuam habere memoriam, non potui committere, quin Domino Montio has ad te darem, obsecrans ut apud Serenissimum Regem nostri amanter memineris, et historicum illud negocium Ei commendes. Cum absolvero aliquid Ejus conspectu dignum, mittam istuc. Vale. Datum Francoforti, 8 Februarij, 1546.

Magnificentiæ Tuæ
observantissimus,
J. Sleidanus.

(*Superscribitur*)
Magnifico et spectabili viro, Domino Gulielmo Pageto, Primario Serenissimi Angliæ Regis Secretario, Equiti, et Consiliario Domino suo plurimum observando.

[1] Holograph.

MCCCXIII. MONT *to* PAGET.[1]

QUÆ modo in hijs Comitijs acta sunt, Ornatissime Domine Pagethe, subinde vobis significavi, et animadverto horum Statuum magnam consensionem et concordiam esse; hancque confederationem multo melius habere ac sperare quam ante hac unquam: cum enim modo quatuor Electores in confessione hujus doctrine conjuncti sint, spes est et in consilijs et alijs suffragationibus eos adversariorum multitudine non prægravari. Reliqui quoque Status et maxime Episcopi vident, quam pax sibi necessaria sit: si enim hec religionis dissensio in bellum (quod Deus avertat) erumpat, vident se primos omnibus periculis expositos esse, tum ipsorum amicorum quoque gravem et inæqualem conjunctionem sibi exitio fore; vident enim totius hujus belli onus in se procumbere: tum Hispani militis superbia perfidia et inexplebilis rapacitas toti Germanie notissima est; et quis tandem civilis hujus belli exitus futurus sit, ut maxime dubium est, ita utricunque parti victoria cesserit, non incruenta sentiet. Mirum, quam hij Status omnes, et inprimis Elector Palatinus et Lantgravius, doleant pacem non confectam esse inter Serenissimum Regem et Gallum; vident enim hoc bellum tum ijs duobus regnis, tum universo orbi Christiano ingenti damno et detrimento esse, Gallici hic agentes, capitaneus Reckroed et Basfonteyn, se quam maxime possunt apud omnes hos Status insinuant, Regis sui benevolentiam et benemerendi voluntatem amplissime prædicantes, et hijs Statibus pollicentes: sed perfectissime scio hos Status longe propensioribus animis in Serenissimum Regem quam Gallum esse, et hoc propter communem societatem, quam habent simul contra Romanum Episcopum, omnis religionis et pietatis hostem: hij quoque passim Serenissimum Regem incusarunt, non consecutæ pacis, verum Oratores reversi omnibus Statibus rem longe secus habere significarunt. Hosque Principes et Status omnes nihil vel laboris vel impendij recusaturos scio, si certa aliqua conficiendæ pacis ratio inveniri posset; quotidie ex me in hoc Conventu ex primis Statibus quesitum est, nunquid aut litterarum aut mandati ex Serenissimo Rege haberem. Ad primum diem Aprilis hij Status Conventum iterum indixerunt (si non successerint Imperialia Comitia) Wormatie, ut omnibus casibus qui per estatem contingere possent occurrant: fertur quoque Palatinum et Coloniensem Episcopum eo in personis adventuros. Processus

[1] Holograph.

ille,

ille, a Cesare contra Electorem Coloniensem institutus, mire omnium animos offendit, et plane sancitum est eum socijs et communibus armis contra vim illatam defendendum; optimam enim integritatis et probitatis existimationem apud optimos quosque habet. Varij hic rumores de Cesare sparguntur: partim aiunt Eum magnas contra Protestantes conscribere copias, et Eum primo in Coloniensem copias educturum; partim affirmant conscriptas copias contra Gallum profecturas: sed crebræ litteræ ex Italia ad hos Status mittuntur, que sedulo monent nihil Cesari fidendum, Eum enim et Romanum Episcopum bellum contra Protestantes moliri. Audio Reyffenbergium illum, qui superiori anno nequiter se adversum Serenissimum Regem gessit, modo a Cesare conductum esse ad militem conscribendum. Lantgravius summa indignatione et odio eum persequetur. Fama huc allata est de Romani Episcopi morte, que tamen non satis certa est. Exhibite mihi sunt littere Braunswicensis Ducis in Cancellaria Lantgravij ad Romanum Episcopum scriptæ, quibus significavit prosperos belli successus, ac propediem se Lantgravium exturbaturum: vicissim quoque larga illi auxilia a Papa pollicita sunt.

Copiam litterarum a Gallie Rege ad hos Status missarum[1], quas sub fideli

[1] " Double de la lettre que le Roy escript aux Princes et Estatz Protestans.

" Tresillustres Princes et Estatz, noz treschers et grans amys, Salut. Estans asseurez que les " Sieurs voz Ambassadeurs, que vous aviez cy devant depeschez pour le faict de la pacification des " differendz dentre le Roy dAngleterre et Nous, vous scauroient rendre bon compte, comme toutes " choses sont passéez en leur negociation, Nous ne Nous entendrons a en riens dire. Bien " voullons Nous vous remercyer tant et si affectueusement que faire pouvons, de la bonne volunte, " dont ceulx qui estoient depputez vers Nous ont faict demonstration en nostre endroict au bien " de noz affaires, et de celle que toutz ensemble et en general ilz ont faicte au faict dicelle negocia- " tion pour le bien et repos de la Chrestiente, qui a este si saige prudente et avecques telle " syncerite et zele au bien de ladicte Chrestiente, que Nous avons occasion de les louer et estimer " grandement ; chose, que Nous ne vous pouvons celler, et dont quant a Nous Nous demeurons " merveilleusement satisfaictz et bien edifiez. Estantz bien asseurez a ceste cause et pour la " probite que Nous avons cogneu en eulx, quilz n'obmectront aussi a vous faire tresbien entendre " le bon et entier debvoir auquel Nous Nous sommez mis pour leur donner moyen de ne faire " point ce voyage inutilement, et comme es choses quilz Nous ont mis en avant Nous Nous " sommez tousjours en faveur de vous, et deulx aussi, pour le seul bien et repos de ladicte " Chrestiente, et non pour nul autre respect ne necessité, comme il se verra assez par celluy du " Roy dAngleterre et de Nous, qui sennuyera plustost de la guerre laissez aller et conduyre a " choses, que pour nul autre regard Nous n'eussions jamais accordées, dont Dieu et eulx Nous seront " bons temoings ; et que ce que Nous en avons faict estoit pour n'estre point appellez perturbateur " et empeschant la tranquillite de ladicte Chrestiente. Mais vosditz Ambassadeurs scavent assez " quelle legierete et soubdain changement de propos ilz ont trouve de lautre cousté ; remectant a " voz sage et prudens jugementz, ou ceste leur fiction et dissimulation peult tendre, et dont elle

 " vient,

fideli silentio et sponsione consecutus sum, Dominationi tuæ transmitto; mitto quoque aliarum litterarum copiam nuper a Statibus ad Gallie Regem missarum[1]; earum quoque versionem mitto, quibus Gallo respondent.[2]

Crebra

" vient, et la dessus Nous vous voulons bien dire et prier mectre en consyderation, sil n'est pas " raisonnable que une autres foys quant les Anglois vous vouldront prier vous employer en telles " choses en nostre endroict, vous preniez deulx plus de seurette de l'effect de leur parolles, que " vous n'avez pas eue ceste foys, pour ne travailler point voz gens en vain, et rapporter dune telle " entreprise moins de repputation que Nous ne desirons a vous et a voz dignitez, dont Nous " sommez seurs et certains que vous vous scaures tresbien souvenir en temps et lieu, vous asseu- " rant au demeurant que quant a vostre regard Nous Nous sentons merveilleusement tenuz a vous " de ceste bonne volunte et de la peine quil vous a pleu prendre et donner a vosditz Ambassa- " deurs pour ce negoce, vous advisant que si en quelque autre endroict vous en pouvons faire " recognoissance, vous Nous trouverez aussi prestz de Nous employer, en ce que vous touchera, " que nul autre amy que vous ayez, et d'aussi bon cueur, comme plus amplement Nous lavons faict " entendre a vosditz Ambassadeurs devers Nous, sur la suffisance desquelz Nous Nous en remec- " tons. Priant Dieu, tresillustres Princes et Estatz, noz treschers et grans amys, vous avoir en " Sa saincte et digne garde. Escript a S[t] Germain en Leye, le 9[e] jour de Janvier, lan de " Grace 1545."

[1] " Potentissime Rex, ac Domine charissime. Ex nostris Oratoribus ad Vestram Majestatem " ac Anglie Regem missis, omnia que in ea legatione sunt acta sufficienter intelleximus. Verum, " cum hec nostra intercessio, quam ob publicum Christiani orbis commodum ac vestrorum " Regnorum tranquillitatem suscepimus, secus quam sperabamus ac volumus acciderit, qnod invite " et dolenter audivimus, Omnipotenti Deo, pacis et charitatis authori, hanc caussam nostris " præcibus commendabimus; non desperantes, quin Is clementer hanc controversiam pacificaturus " sit. Verum, quod Regia Vestra Majestas, et in presentia nostrorum Oratorum coram viva voce, " et nunc etiam ad omnes Status scripto professa est, se promptam et studiosam ad gratificandum " et bene merendum de nostris Statibus esse, nos eorum nomine debitas gratias agimus, camque " voluntatem, ut decet, locis et temporibus congruis digna commendatione prædicabimus; nihil " addubitantes, quin oblatis occasionibus vicissim commonstraturi sint quem veterem et avitam " cum Majestate Vestra amicitiam integre conservatam esse cupiant. Majestatemque Vestram " Omnipotenti Deo committimus, ac Eidem nos debita observantia commendamus. Datum " Francfordiæ."

[2] " Serenissime ac Potentissime Rex, Domine et consanguinee charissime et clementissime. " Relatum nobis est in quibusdam partibus regni Gallie, presertim Utice* in provincia Lingonum " Occitanorum†, et apud Pictonas‡, ac in toto tractu Ligeris‡, non mediocrem jam exerceri sevitiam " erga eos, qui evangelice veritati favent, nec omnes abusus et errores tot seculis in ecclesias " sensim introductas probant: quia vero nihil nobis auditu gravius contingere potest, quam quod " intelligimus homines pios et bonos propter eam doctrinam, quam nos Christianam esse nihil " dubitamus, persecutiones pati duximus, ad Regiam Majestatem Vestram scribendum et pro illis " intercedendum esse, certo nobis persuadentes Regiam Majestatem Vestram, sine cujus scitu " pleraque talia a veritatis adversarijs perpetrantur, nostris intercessionibus benigne locum datu- " ram esse; itaque rogamus Vestram Regiam Majestatem nos, Elector Palatinus, et Lantgravius " Hassie, et Legati aliorum Principum ac Dominorum nostrorum nomine, ut Regia Majestas " Vestra Se erga bonos et pios viros, Christi membra, benignam exhibeat, nec patiatur in suo

* Uzés † Languedoc. ‡ Poitou. ‡ The Loire.

" regno

Crebra capitaneorum turba quotidie me rogat ut se Serenissimo Regi commendare velim; quibus respondeo hoc extra meam aleam esse, prioresque capitaneos tam sordide et perfide se gessisse, ut nullum verbum facere ausim. Pro Bernhardo a Mela, Serenissimi Regis famulo, qui modo in Brunswicensi bello egregiam operam prestitit, cuique omnes Protestantes Brunswicensem Ducatum credunt et commiserunt, fidem meam interponere auderem, novique eum indignissime ferre fraudes capitaneorum in Regem admissas. De me Galli hic herentes vehementer solliciti sunt; compertumque ab amicis habeo, eos insidias mihi ponere, siqua ratione me in itinere intercipere possent.

Ego post hunc Conventum, qui hodie finitur, Argentinam redire constitui; sed, quia audio Gallicum illum capitaneum, qui omnes ad se nobiles pellicit, hic moraturum aliquandiu, visum mihi est hic quoque subsistere, ut resciscam quidnam acturi sint. Doctor Bruno et Sleidanus amanter se commendatos Dominationi tue cupiunt, eorumque litteras ad Dominationem tuam datas mitto. Rogo ut Domino Petro College tuo observanter me commendare velis. Me, ut voles, utere. Date Francfordiæ, 10 Februarij, anno 1546.[1]

CHRISTOPHORUS MONT.

(*Superscribitur*)
Ornatissimo viro, Domino Guilielmo Pagetho,
Primo Anglie Regis Secretario, Equiti,
Patrono colendissimo.

" regno talem exerceri sevitiam. Cum enim plerique abusus et errores in ecclesiam successu
" temporum introducti manifestissimi sint, gravissimum est homines contra civiles leges nihil
" committentes omniaque debitæ obedientiæ offitia prestantes, ad horum approbationem contra
" conscientiam vi cogi, quin potius ex Christi doctrina docendi et instituendi sunt, et istiusmodi
" abusus et errores corrigendi; ac Regia Majestas Vestra hac in re haud dubie Deo gratum ac
" vere regium offitium faciet; nosque siqua occasione vicissim Regiæ Majestati Vestræ gratificari et
" inservire poterimus, paratissimos nos fore pollicemur ac recipimus. Bene valeat Regia Dignitas
" Vestra, cui optima quæque precamur et optamus. Datæ Francfordie ad Menum, 9 die Februarij,
" anno Domini 1546."

[1] Mont wrote on the same day to the King, informing Him of the conferences of the Elector Palatine and the Landgrave with the Deputies of the other Protestant Princes and States, and of the anxiety felt on account of the treaty with France having failed. He states that the Protestants had on the 9th dissolved the meeting at Franckfort, and appointed to meet at Worms on the 1st of April.

MCCCXIV. GARDYNER, &c. *to* KING HENRY VIII.

PLEASITH it Your most Excellent Majeste to understand, that having receyved letters from Your Highnes Counsayl of the 15th of the last moneth, the 26th of the same we spake with Monsr de Grandvela, both concernyng the obligations of the townes and nobles; and also discoursed with hym the present astate of thinges, wherby, of our selfes, to procure them to the warre against Fraunce, and at the lest to obteyne of thEmperour graunte of sum noble personnage, unto whom Your Highnes might trust to have the leading of men, to serve Your Highnes; and likewise spake of the matier of maryage, as was divised in the said letters. In al which poyntes, after long communications, we coulde bring hym to noon other pointe but that he wold speke with thEmperour, which we toke for a very cold answer, and thought mete upon the next occasion to speke with thEmperour Hymself.

In this meane tyme, upon Candelmesse even, arryved letters from Your Majesties Counsayl, with the ratification, and thenne we knewe certaynly thEmperour wold departe the next morowe after Candelmasse, as He did in dede; and therfor, to execute the more ernestly Your Majesties commaundement, determyned that we, the Bishoppes of Winchester and Westmester, shuld desire to speke with thEmperour, as we did, and had audience upon Candelmesse daye at night.

At our accesse to thEmperour we made Your Majesties most affectuous commendations, which He receyved very thankfully. We tolde Hym of the ratification, and Your Highnes gracious contentement for the matier of marchauntes, which He semed to be moch glad of, and excused Hymself that He had not yet signed his ratification, but He wold doo with al spede. We proponed unto Hym the article of the bande of the townes and nobles, which He misliked not, but said He wold speke therof with his Counsayl; wherby appered that Monsr Grandvela had said nothing of it. ThEmperour was very pleasaunte and familier with us, and I, the Bishop Winchester, with preface of a zeale I beare the commen affayres of both Your Majesties, albeit I doubted not but thEmperour did of Hymself consider his thinges, yet I coulde not forbere to put Hym in remembraunce of them. I told Hym I thought He ment the quiet of Christendom, which the French King troblyth; and how moch thEmperour hath doone soo to tempre the French King, it appered in his last bargayn with Fraunce, wherin He had graunted so moch to the French King,

King, wherby to obteyn his frendship, as was incredible He wold have doon; which I thought neverthelesse, if the Duke of Orlyaunce had lyved, He wold have perfourmed; and yet nowe God hath taken awaye the Duke of Orlyaunce, and soo, without thEmperours acte, that matier is disapoynted, the French King forgettith al, and not oonly forbereth to doo that He is bounde, but also hath practised with Your Majestie to procure Your Highnes to entre warre against Hym. At this poynte thEmperour interrupted my tale, and said He byleved it, for likewise they doo sollicite Hym to warre against Your Highnes. I put thEmperour thenne in remembraunce of thopportunite of this tyme, if He wold applie his force to bring the French King to reason. I shewed Hym, if He entred nowe, He shuld fynde Your Majestie not yet weryed, but freshe and courageus to serch the French King further, insomoch as I thought, if thEmperour wold with a Lieutenaunt invade Fraunce, Your Majestie wold doe the semblable, which two puissaunces at oone tyme, being nowe the French King in this bassenesse and penurie, and the frountiers soo wasted, shuld be meane to bring the French King to reasonable conditions; which thing if thEmperour shuld delaye, many opportunites shuld passe, and specially oone, that at this tyme Your Highnes hath a good frontier towne of the French Kinges in practise to be had, which thEmperour may have by Your Highnes meanes, and therby have good entre in to the countrie; and this tyme passed over, Your Highnes, being at libertie to take peace with Fraunce, may, upon sum chaunce or elles reasonable consideration, be induced to take peace, in which cace thEmperour shal have the French King more difficile and harde to medle with. At this thEmperour said, "Vous avez raison," and said, He must have against the French King a honnorable cause to the worlde, and also set sum staye in Germany. As to the honnorable cause, I told Hym that He never had more honnorable nor more evident, thenne for the restitution of the Duke of Savoy, which the French King refusyth. And the Duke of Savoye, seyng this tyme to be mete to helpe Hym, hath caused overture to be made to us to be sent and signified to Your Highnes, wherby he declareth an opportunite to make an entre on the French King on that side, and perceyveth wel that Your Highnes, desisting from the warre, or he attempte any thing, his matiers shalbe desperate. And thenne I said further to thEmperour, that al the worlde thought He wold make warre, and the French men also loked for it; and, if He take not his opportunite with them, which is nowe, they wyl not prettermitte any occasion they maye have with Hym or his sonne. ThEmperour harde me very favorably, as He semed not to myslike the matier; and for answer said, the matier was gret and weighty,

weighty, and He wold commen with his Counsayl of it, and they shuld further speke with us in it. ThEmperours countenaunce was soo pleasaunte with us, that it was noted of our servauntes, such as wer suffred to cumme in to the Pryvie Chambre.

We moved thEmperour to shewe Your Majestie that gratuite, as to suffre sum of his captaines and subgettes, in the parties nere, to serve Your Highnes, for a soden enterprise. ThEmperour said He wold preferre captaynes to Your Highnes service, but they wyl derobbe al; mary, He thought they wold serve Your Highnes truely. We told Hym we had harde of them, but we ment to have captaynes of his Lowe Countries, with sum of his garrysons. ThEmperour said He might not doo soo, for thenne the French King wolde take it for a brech on thEmperours bihaulf: howbeit, He wold speke with his Counsayl in it.

We entred thenne communication of the mariage by repetyng to Hym that, al other matiers for our parte expedited, that oonly rested; wherin, if He wold send commission in to England, I trusted ther might be sumwhat doone, soo He wolde furnishe the ladye with a dote as to such a Prince is requisite. ThEmperour asked, whither we had harde any thing of it from Your Majestie. We said that we had harde that Your Highnes liked the overture, but the specialties of the dote be soo megre, as they of your Counsayl, such as favour the matier, have not thought good to speke of them. ThEmperour said, howe the King of Romaynes had many doughters, and hath been exhausted with the warres. "But, Sire," quod we, "Ye mary her as "your owne doughter, and ar able to set her forth accordingly." ThEmperour smyled, and said He had doughters of his own to marye, which wer chargeable. We said we doubted not but, considering al thinges, He wold have such respecte as wer convenient. ThEmperour said He was desirous of it, and soo was his brother and suster both; concluding that He wold therin speke with Grandvela. As for my Lord Princes vertues, as they be most pleasaunt and joyful to talke on and reaporte, soo have we pretermitted noo occasion to speke of them with thEmperour, his Counsayl, and other; which matier Grandvela takith for an argument to charge us Your Majesties Counsaillours, to sue to Your Highnes that soo noble a Prince may be provided in soo noble a parentage as is this, oonly mete for hym, having beautie and education agreable for the same; and with thiese gaye wordes avoydith the encrease of the dote, without any precise denyal or certain graunte.

We spake also to thEmperour for Captayne Courtpenyng, as was signified to us Your Highnes pleasour was we shuld. ThEmperour knewe the man, and

and said He coulde lede fotemen, and semed to make noo difficultie, but yet said He wold speke to Grandvela of hym: and herwith we departed from Hym with a very good hoope in al thinges.

Incontinently after our departure thEmperour sent for Grandvela, who taryed with Hym that evenyng tyl nyne of the clok, for we sent to his house twise in the tyme to have spoken with hym, and he was not come hom. As we conjecture, thEmperour was sumwhat touched with that matier of the warre, which in dede is of importaunce for Hym to consider presently, and was more ernestly and playnly opened by us, thenne liked Grandvela; who the next daye in the mornyng told me, the Bishop of Winchestre, that I had used a dexterite in openyng those matiers to thEmperour, and that thEmperour had answerd playnly. I told hym I had spoken playnly and thEmperour, and thEmperour answerd wisely, for He referred it to his Counsayl. Grandvela said thEmperour had told hym every circumstaunce, of the towne, of the frontiers, and al; "but," quod he, "thEmperour goth nowe in to Germany to "staye those matiers; and thenne," quod he, "we shal see. My Lord of "Westmester," quod he, "shalbe there, and I shal tel hym howe thinges "procede." ThEmperour, he said, had kept hym with Hym overnight, tyl nyne of the clok; "and," quod he, "where ye spake to thEmperour of the "Duke of Savoye, I assure youe," quod he, "he is able to doo nothing for "povertie," and howe thEmperour founde the Prynce of Pyemont at his charges. We told hym we knewe this to be trewe, and we did not speke of the Duke of Savoye as of oone that was of himself able, for such as make the overture for hym confesse it, and wold have that supplied; but bicause, if he wer able, he wold, and thinketh wisely this to be the very tyme, and wold take his tyme, whiles Your Highnes is in warre with Fraunce, and whiles Fraunce is soo basse; and therfor, if thEmperour wyl restore the Duke of Savoye, nowe is his tyme also. To this Grandvela said they shuld see nowe at ther being in Germanye, which he wold from tyme to tyme signifie to me, the Bishop of Westmestre: and further we coulde not get of hym in that matier.

As touching the bandes of the townes and nobles, he said the noblemen of thies parties wer not nowe with thEmperour; "but," quod he, "that matier "may be more largely considered herafter; and we," quod he, "make hast "into Germany." ThEmperour, he said, was determyned to send Monsr de Eke, Skepperus, to Your Highnes with commission for the mariage, and told us how moch the mariage was desired of thEmperour, the King of Romaynes, and the Quene. As concernyng men out of these Lowe Contres to serve Your Highnes at any soden nede, he said that thEmperour must nedes forsee that the French men have noo just matier of quarel in the tyme of his absence;

absence; "but," quod he, "here be other captaynes, which youe may have, " and they wold gladly knowe whether ye wold have them or noo." We told hym we had noo commission to retayne any captaynes, but we wold signifie to Your Highnes what he sayth therin.

We spake then to hym of Captayne Courtepenyng, and he said thEmperour had wylled hym to speke to the Quene of hym. We said we understode thEmperour was content in that pointe; and Grandvela said he thought the man was banyshed thies countries, and therfor he must speke with the Quene in it; and thenne told us howe the Bishop of Romes Nuncio had been with thEmperour with declaration of sum grief, that thEmperour was soo joyned with Your Highnes, unto whom thEmperour answerd, that He had bounde Himself to defende Your Highnes countries, and soo wold He doo against al men. And Grandvela said further, that where the Bishop of Rome thought to have had the cities of Parme and Placence established in the handes of his nephieu[1] by thEmperours confirmation, thEmperour hath stayed and delayed that matier. And here Grandvela added, that the Bishop of Rome shuld not have that he wenith to have, nor his matiers soo moch favered as he lokith for; and the Counsayl, he said, which the Frenchmen sollicite against Your Highnes, we shuld not nede to care for it, and wylled us to assure Your Highnes therof.

And hitherto we differred to speke of thayde which they be bounde to paye Your Highnes, bicause we wold the more throughly here them in the rest; and thenne, having told Grandvela of the receipt of the ratification, and of Your Highnes gracious acceptation of tharticles for the marchauntes, desired him nowe to remembre the subside and ayde, to rydde that matier. " Noo, noo," quod he, " that matier is goone." We asked hym, why? "Mary," quod he, " by this convenaunt." " Why," quod we, " did not we upon Newe " Yeres daye, at which tyme we fully agreed on al thinges, demaunde thayde, " and protest to youe that it shuld not be taken awaye by this convenaunt? " wherupon youe toke upon youe to speke with thEmperour in the matier." Here Grandvela waxed sodenly warme, and denyed al; and we thought ourselfes as strong to afferme truth, as he to denye it; and, bicause it was truth, precisely affermed it, and therwith put hym in remembraunce what President Skore said at the same tyme, which although it was not wel said, yet it served for somoch to prove that we spake of it and demaunded it. Wherupon President Skore was called to us, and he remembred he sayde soo, but whether Grandvela toke upon to speke with thEmperour, he remembred not; and Grandvela denyed

[1] Octavius Farnese.

it

it soo extremely, as for wordly policie it wer not expedient eyther for hym or Skepperus to cal it to remembraunce. And whenne Grandvela sawe it could not be denyed but it was spoken of, for soo farre went Skore with grauntyng that he said thenne, Grandvela said we spake not of it serio; we asked hym thenne, why he toke upon hym to speke with thEmperour, and thought it straunge to here, that we shuld not speke serio in soo serious a matier. And thenne we said that we playnly protested, that this convenaunt shuld not take awaye the ayde due; and yet, if we had not soo doone, the wordes of this convenaunt doo not extende unto it. Grandvela was in color, and said if we wold not soo take it, there was yet nothing doone, and in this contention departed; which troubled us not a lytel, and thEmperour was departed the towne, and Grandvela went by and by after Hym. And whenne we discoursed by conjecture what might be in the matier, we thought that Grandvela had not been best pleased with the bordyng of thEmperour soo playnly in the matier of warre, and, remembryng hymself, wold not cast of the matier thus. And yet we thought not good to make any meane to them, oonles we might have spoken with thEmperour; and the daye after thEmperour was departed, the wether waxed such, as it was thought thEmperour wold retourne hither.

The same daye at night Monsr Skepperus sent his man to signifie that in the mornyng he wold repare to us. And soo he cam, and made gret intercession to me, the Bishop of Wynchester, to staye our wryting to Your Highnes, and thinges shuld here be framed wel ynough; and that evenyng repared unto me with thEmperours ratification, offering to delyver it, and receyve ours, which we wer content to doo, making this protestation, that we entende not, ne never entended, to remitte the ayde, but always reserved it. Skepperus said that he durst not admitte any such protestation, but he wold communicate the matier with Monsr de Prate, and soo wryte to Grandvela, and trusted the matier shuld cumme to a good poynte. And soo we, at his desire, delayed the sending of our post to here that answer, which was retourned upon Sondaye, conteyning a gret discourse of reasons, with a resolution that the ratification shuld be delyvered unto us; soo as, if we protested, Skepperus shuld protest to the contrary, wherin Skepperus for his discharge conceyved his protestation after the forme of Grandvelas letters, wryten upon a consultation with the Quene and thEmperour in that matier. Upon the sight of that protestation, bicause we, considering it togither, liked it not, I, the Bishop of Winchestre, reteyning the copye and making a note of myslyking, sent the same agayn to Skepperus, with a letter soo wryten

as he might, if he wold, send to Grandvela; the copyes of which protestation and letters we send herwith.[1]

Upon Mondaye, Monsr Skepperus, after moch communication in the matier,

---

[1] The copy of the protestation of Scepperus is as follows:

"Protestatur Reverendissimus Wintoniensis Episcopus, subsidium petitum non esse in hijs "pactis contentis, in declaratione quorundam articulorum remissum, sed nihilominus deberi.

"Super dictam protestationem respondendo ex parte Cesaree Majestatis protestatur Cornelius "Scepperus, Cesaream Majestatem non teneri ad dictum subsidium, tam propter multas rationes, "et etiam nonnullas previas conditiones, estate superiore Wormacie dictas et declaratas Oratori "Serenissime Regie Majestatis Anglie ibi tunc agenti, que postea die xvij^ma Julij, ad Oratorem "Cesaree Majestatis in Anglia agentem, ut Regie Majestati Anglie declararentur, scripte sunt, "*quam etiam vigore certi tractatus per ipsum Reverendissimum Wintoniensem in sua protes-* "*tatione allegati.* Quibus tamen non obstantibus præfata Cesarea Majestas contenta est, quod "negotium istud videatur et discuciatur amicabiliter. Quod si præfatus Reverendissimus Win- "toniensis, ijs prædictis, non contentus persistit debitum esse hujusmodi subsidium, similiter "prædictus Scepperus, nomine quo supra protestando, quod non renunciando per Suam Majestatem "dicto tractatui nuper concluso et allegato, nec aliquam in eo innovationem faciendo, et quod "sequens oblatio non debeat accipi quasi Sua Majestas Cesarea ad dictum subsidium teneretur "et obligaretur, offert prædicta Cesarea Majestas, casu quo conditionem, estate superiori præfati "Serenissimi Regis Oratori, ut supra, Wormacie proposite et ad Oratorem Cesareum in Anglia "agentem, die decima septima Julij scripte, effectum, ex parte Regie Majestatis Anglie sortiantur "et observentur, eo casu se contentam esse, quod utrinque examinetur pro quanto tempore, "dictum subsidium possit prætendi debitum esse, et quod Sua Majestas eidem satisfaciet, non "dubitans quin hoc pacto reperiretur esse summa exigui momenti, et que non debeat, inter tantos "Principes, tam sinceros amicos et confederatos, in disceptationem venire."

This was accompanied by the following note to the Bishop:

"Reverendissime Presul. Mitto ad Dominationem Vestram formam protestationis nostræ, super "qua poterit hac nocte cogitare. Subvirgulavi duas lineas, quas arbitrio ejusdem reliqui addendas "aut diminuendas. Cras mane ad eam sum venturus quacunque volet hora. Interim fœlicem illi "noctem apprecor.

"Ejusd̄ ℞^mæ D. V.
"Humilis Inservitor
"CORNELI^9 SCEPPER^9."

The Bishop wrote in the margin of the protestation:

"Non placet in universum tua protestatio. Hec vero clausula ita repugnat ut meam protes- "tationem omnino enervet, reliqua prorsus superflua sunt. Nos vero dicimus manere nobis "causam integram subsidij petiti, nec pactis istis novis remitti, de quo etiam re integra primo die "anni sumus protestati, et nunc repetimus ut vestræ de pactis interpretationi occurramus.

"Simpliciter, fide optima egimus atque aperte, id vero ne nobis officiat, precavere volumus "protestatione."

The following was the Bishop's answer to Scepperus:

"Magnifice Domine. Legi quod misisti, et quanto attentius considero, minus minusque placet, "nec video quo consilio cupiat Grandvellanus ut istis protestationibus rem apertam obscuremus. "Ista pacta ad subsidij causam pertinere, omnino negamus, utpote quibus non id agebatur, ut "subsidij nomine debitum auferatur. Qua in re, ne quid ambigatur, Calendis Januarijs fecimus "apud vos testatum, cum adhuc integrum vobis esset reclamare. Quo tempore Grandvellanus "ad Cesaream Majestatem se id relaturum promisit. Ut acta res est, ita narro. Quod si vel "negetur,

matier, thought good to wryte again to Grandvela, with request that we wold tary that answer, wherunto we condescended: and upon Wedonsday the 10th was retourned answer from Grandvela that thEmperour and Quene wer absent; and soo they wer in dede, and goon to Zutphania, by reason wherof Grandvela coulde answer noon other then that he had bifore made. Upon knowlege wherof we determyned to depech our letters to Your Highnes, and thenne repared unto us Monsr Skepperus again, and desired yet that we wold consider what we might and wold doo to take awaye this scrupule, arrisen by occasion of a hasty word of Monsr Grandvela, wherof he wold take noo knowlege, but delyver thEmperours ratification, and take Your Highnes ratification with silence of al matiers; and if we spake, he must protest the contrary; which we for that tyme refused. For, seing Grandvela had said such wordes, we coulde not passe over the matier for our parte in silence, ne wold gladly here spoken to the contrary; and yet thought requisite depely to consider al circumstaunces of the matier, and if it might possibly be, doo that might be for our discharge towardes Your Highnes, and also bring to conclusion theffecte of our commission by receyving the ratification. On the oone parte we wer resolved not to doo or consent to any thing, wherby we might appere to have exceded the limites of our commission from Your Majestie; and therfor, as we wer ordred by Your Majestie to demaunde the ayde, and not to remitte it, according wherunto we had also asked it diverse tymes, and at the conclusion of the matier protested that we wold not remitte it, by any wordes

---

" negetur, vel non serio actum dicatur, questio inde nascitur expedienda fide. Quod pacti sumus,
" curavimus haberi ratum. De eo vero quod pactis excipiebatur, equanimiter ferre debetis, ut
" conventionibus contineri sine contradictione negemus. Atque huc tantum respicit nostra
" protestatio, cui si aliam opponitis, quid aliud quam tenebras inducitis recenti et calenti diluci-
" dationi? Quid autem minus utibile quam inter ipsa initia pugnare protestationibus, in re tam
" clara, in qua neque nostra negligentia tanta fuit, ut de quo dubitari posset, pretermitteremus
" silentio, neque vestra diligentia tam solers, ut verba adhiberetis auferendo quod debebatur
" efficacia. Subsidium enim a vobis oblatum fuit, ut pretensio dici nequeat, a vobis etiam con-
" cessum, ne dicatur differentia.

" Debetur autem ex eo capite, in quo nulla est obscuritas, aut unquam fuit, nullave difficultas,
" que novis istis pactis daret occasionem. Que cum ita sint, certum est, subsidij causam manere
" integram, nec nostris istis pactionibus quoquo modo sublatam, vel nostra inertia, vel vestra
" solertia. Ut enim vos id minus cavistis, ita nos ne quid hujusmodi fieret, protestatione pros-
" peximus tempestiva. Secundum quæ, si ratificationem vultis, dabimus. Quod autem nec
" fecimus nec audeamus, dabitis pro vestra humanitate veniam, si agnoscere detrectemus. Itaque
" tute tecum cogita oro, si quo modo hec res commode sine vestro magno damno et nulla nostra
" molestia expediatur. Et vale.

" T. D. addictiss.
" Ste. Winton."

which

which we signified to Your Majestie, soo wold we not by any meanes relent therin, what soever shuld have ensued; and being the tyme of delyvery of ther ratification soo shorte, as we coulde not within that tyme consulte Your Majestie, and have answer again, we attended oonly to travayle with them here, to see to what pointe we coulde bring them. For, albeit we toke this denyal of Grandvela for a strange matier, and soo far out of al termes of honestie and reason, as for our owne stomakes we coulde have suffred thinges to cumme to extremities, yet we knewe not howe moch Your Highnes estemed this conclusion, and to what purpose Your Highnes might use it, to the conducyng of Your Majesties affayres; and seing Your Highnes by this conclusion is content, for respectes, to departe from a gretter interest thenne is the matier of thayde, it might be Your Majestie wold not have this conclusion stayed therfor, although Your Majestie shuld soo departe from it. And we noted in the last letters sent from Your Highnes Counsayl, that we shuld aske the ayde asmoch as we conveniently might, which we toke for a restraincte of extremite, and I, the Bishop of Winchester, remembred my general commission to make fayre wether, which was very difficile in this tempest. But, al this notwithstanding, rather thenne we shuld be seen to offende Your Majestie, and, being appointed to aske and demaunde, to be soo negligent to remitte the same, if nothing coulde have been divised by us howe to preserve that the tyme shuld rather have passed, and soo thinges retourned to the former astate; wharfor we discussed of what effecte our protestation might be, playnly declaryng, in the delyvery of the ratification, howe we had noo commaundement to remitte the ayde, but to demaunde it, and that we had not remitted it, ne doone any thing wherby we remitted it, but styl continued in the demaunding of it, as we did also the like upon Newe Yeres daye, whenne we concluded the matier; and determyning with ourselfes to be both lawe and reason, that our acte must be understanded as we doo passe it, and being soo receyved of us, must have that understanding and noone other, we thought this protestation shuld suffise, nor coulde not be altered by any wordes to be spoken to the contrary in delyvery of thEmperours ratification; for wordes spoken by them, on thEmperours behaulf, maye geve an understandyng to his parte for Hym, but they canne nothing altre our affirmation; for He must take from us, as we geve and delyver, if He wyl, by our acte, chalenge any thing. Wherupon we concluded that, making our protestation as afore, we regarded not what he wold saye to the contrary. And as for the wordes of the contracte that saye al pretensions and differences shuld be taken awaye, the ayde, being bifore confessed both there and here, is owte of the nature of a pretense

or

or difference; and soo, after the grammatical sense of the wordes, is not taken awaye, although we had been soo negligent to have forgoten the matier. But we be here three in place of trust, and of whose fayth and diligence we trust Your Majestie hath noo suspition, who upon our dueties of allegiaunce to Your Majestie, which is the grettest worldly charge we canne have, and our truth to God, Whose Holy Name we wold not wyttingly take in vayne, we did playnly except this matier of ayde upon Newe Yeres daye, with deliberation bifore soo to doo, and advertisement to Your Highnes as it was doone. It greved us not a lytel to here it denyed, but we considred chiefly the publique affayre, and therfor upon a consultation bitwen us, as afore, we determyned to delyver Your Highnes ratification, with the forsaid protestation, and receyve thEmperours, let Skepperus saye what he wold. And therupon Skepperus and we entred the collation of the ratifications, to see whether they agreed. And, whenne we wer at the poynte to make delyvery, and Skepperus had harde our protestation that we had noo mandatum to remitte this ayde, and soo forth as bifore, which forme was more precise thenne that we had bifore spoken of, he doubted in hymself what to doo, and thenne desired us that he might consulte with Monsr de Prate; wherwith we wer content. And bicause Monsr de Prate wold not advise hym to passe it soo, Skepperus desired us to be content that he might hymself goo the Courte, and speke with thEmperour if he coulde, with promyse to mete us at Bulduke the Saturdaye folowing, which is the last daye of the moneth within which the ratification shuld be delyvered. And forasmoch as being the matier, as we have wryten, delayed by suspense and expectation of sum reasonable conclusion, it shuld at that daye take an ende, we stayed our letters, to thintent Your Majestie might see the certain state of thaffayres.

This Saturdaye camme to us to this towne Monsr Skepperus, and brought thEmperours ratification, and was content to receyve ours with our protestation, as afore; wherunto he had thiese wordes to saye, viz. that, whenne the ayde hath been asked, thEmperours Counsayl hath always answerd "it is not "due, et in eo resideo," but he hath noo commaundement but to delyver thEmperours ratification, and to take ours. We noted wel thiese wordes, for they importe not that thayde is not dewe, but that they answerd it is not due, and yet by the wordes that folowe, it shuld seme he had noo commaundement soo to saye, for he had noo commaundement but to delyver ther ratification and receyve ours. Nevertheles we replyed to hym that the first parte conteyned an untrue matier, for it had been otherwised answerd to us, but bicause it is an untruth, impertinent to the matier of our purpose, we regarde it not nowe; for,

for, howe soever they answerd, it is neverthelesse due, and not remitted by this convenaunt. And soo with our replication we made enterchaungeable delyveraunce of the ratifications, and sende nowe thEmperours to Your Majestie, by Francisco the currour Your Highnes servaunt, being the ratification by us bifore examyned. Skepperus told me, the Bishop of Winchester, aparte, that what soever thies wordes be, I shal finde the Emperour good ynowe whenne I speke; and, if we wold have left it in doubte, whether we had remitted this ayde by this pacte or noo, thEmperour had signified that He wold have thayde frendly talked on, as may appere by the capita of a letter from Grandvela to Mons[r] de Prate and Skepper[1]; the having wherof we most

---

[1] "1546 Stilo Romano, / "Trajecto Veteri, / "7[a] Februarij." } "Que nomine Cesaree Majestatis dicta sunt Oratori Serenissimi "Anglie &c. Regis apud Wormatiam, hec habent in sub- "stantia, atque hoc etiam modo scripta sunt ad Oratorem "Cesareum in Anglia agentem, die 17[a] Julij, anni 1545.

"Quod Cesarea Sua Majestas priusquam posset determinare super subsidio per prefatum "Serenissimum Regem requisito in casu invasionis per adversarios faciende, injunxit prefato "Oratori suo in Anglia agenti, ut in declarationem et explanationem earum difficultatum et "articulorum, que examinatione et resolutione indigebant, modesta rationabilique via modoque "intenderet. Esse autem hanc substantiam earundem difficultatum et articulorum, super quibus "ante omnia determinari conveniret.

"Primo, quantum ad approbationem tractatus pacis facte per Cesarem cum Rege Francorum, "quod prefatus Serenissimus Anglie Rex sit contentus auxilio contento in eodem tractatu pacis "cum Rege Francie.

"Quod preterea prefatum subsidium fiat in pecunia, ita quod nihil pretendere posset de eo "subsidio quod petitum fuit ratione invasionis facte contra Guysnes anno 44[to].

"Item, quod administratio prefati subsidii fiat casu quo invasio fiat in Angliam, sit ex parte "Francorum vel Scotorum, cum numero militum contento in tractatu.

"Item, quod subditi Cesaris, tam Hispani quam harum et aliarum ditionum Cesaree ipsius "Majestatis, possint secure negociari, mari et terra, etiam casu quo contingat bellum continuari "inter Anglos et Francos.

"Item, quod utrinque restitutio navium fiat, et in futurum provideatur, ne talia differentia "contingant.

"Item, quod prefatus Serenissimus Anglie Rex &c. ne possit tractare cum Francis, nec aliis, "nisi conformiter ad tractatum continentem, quod talis tractatus fieri debeat cum expresso consensu "Cesaree Majestatis, et quod si Eo tunc aliquis tractatus factus fuisset in contrarium, quod in iis "in quibus prejudicaret Cesari esset nullus.

"Preterea, quod non observatio eorum quæ per Cesaream ipsius Majestatem semper objecta "fuere, maneat in suo robore, ad minus in casu fractionis talis tractatus, et contraventionis contra "eundem.

"Quorum quidem articulorum explanationem tunc Cesar desideravit citissime rescire, pro "observatione arctioris cum prefato Serenissimo Rege amicitiæ, injungens prefato suo Oratori, ut "declararet causas, propter quas transegerat prefatum tractatum cum Rege Francorum, et quod, "ratione et honestate servata, non posset contra illum agere: quodque preterea idem Serenis- "simus Rex considerare vellet, quod sine approbatione eorum que ita acta essent, et nisi obmit- "teret

most humbly desire Your Majeste maye be secrete, for we cannot avowe the having of them, and Skepper refused them, and yet we gate them, and they conteyne the hol consultation of the matier of thayde, with sumthing worthy the noting.

Skepperus

" teret ipsum Cesarem requirere ad facienda ea que contraria essent prefato tractatui, nisi preterea
" vicissim redderetur securus ex sua parte, quod tractatus inter ipsum et prefatum Serenissimum
" Regem factus observaretur utrinque, posset eo casu Cesar incurrere inimicitiam utriusque
" partis, neque regna aut provinciæ ipsius secura redderentur."

" Rationes quur Cesar existimat Se non teneri ad contributionem subsidii nomine
" Serenissimi Anglie &c. Regis petiti.*

" Answerd." " Non arbitratos fuisse consiliarios Cæsareos fuisse *serio* petitum illud subsidium de quo in
" precedentibus sermo, nec fuisse ex illis quenquam qui provinciam susceperit super eo agendi
" cum Cesare aut Regina.

" This is like pledyng and answerd." " Etiam, si dictum sit quod deberetur pro aliquanto tempore, hoc fuisse con-
" ditionaliter, casu quo inveniretur quod esset debitum.
" Similiter, neque Cesar, neque quisquam ipsius nomine, consensit in illud sub-
" sidium, nisi sub conditionibus simul propositis, quæ non fuerunt acceptatæ nec
" adimpletæ ex parte prefati Serenissimi Regis Anglie &c.

" Answerd rowndely." " Preterea, si arbitrati fuissent Consiliarii Cesarei, quod Oratores prefati Serenis-
" simi Anglie Regis voluissent persistere in petitione talis subsidij, quod tunc fuisset eis propositus
" punctus inobservantiæ et contraventionis, prout nonnullis videbatur proponendus.

" Answerd." " Ad hæc post adventum Cesaris in urbem Trajectum, magis quam per quindecim dies,
" nullum per Oratores ipsos verbum factum fuit de prefato subsidio.

" Answerd." " Accedit, quod articuli sunt confecti sine ulla mentione prefati subsidii.

" Here is a fonde argument." " Quod preterea, ex quo ad Reverendissimum Dominum Wintoniensem ex
" Anglia scriptum est, ut super hoc instaret, satis approbat, quod absque eo non fecisset instan-
" tiam.

" Item, ex litteris, quas Cesar de 17ª Julii scripsit ad Oratorem suum in Anglia, quæque dicta
" sunt Oratori prefati Serenissimi Regis Wormatiæ existenti, patet omnia fuisse conditionata,
" quodque subsidium illud intelligeretur habiturum locum a tempore quo adimplerentur con-
" ditiones, easque conditiones per ministros prefati Serenissimi Regis non fuisse adimpletas.

" Here truth is graunted by an etiamsi." " Item, etiamsi Reverendissimo Wintoniensi, in petenda solutione talis sub-
" sidii persistenti, responsum fuisset, quod desuper fieret relatio Cesaree Majes-
" tati, ex eo non potest aliud elicere, quam quod hujusmodi relatio futura erat, propterea quod tali
" contentioni per Cesareos Consiliarios contradicebatur et rejicebatur, de qua in transactione inter-
" pretationis articulorum nulla postea per ipsum post tot dies facta est mentio.

" Answerd." " Addi huc potest quod proemium talis transactionis continet expresse hæc verba: Quod
" omnes differentiæ et pretensiones, sint et maneant extinctæ.

" Nothing to the purpose." " Preterea, si ad prefatum subsidium recurrendum esset, per hoc evidenter
" demonstrari videretur, quod Consiliarij Cesarei non habuissent justam causam in iis que dis-
" putata fuere, tam Bruxellæ coram prefato Reverendissimo Wintoniensi, quam etiam postea,
" adhæc aperiretur porta ad novas querelas.

" Quare sustinetur a parte Cesaris, quod petitio talis subsidii non sit fundata, et quod per hunc
" actum inciperetur contraveniri directe prefatis articulis.

" Quod ratificatio Cesaris Illi debeat iterum presentari, et recipi illa que est Serenissimi
" Anglie Regis, si tamen sit in bona et debita forma facta. Et si prefatus Reverendissimus Winto-

* The marginal notes are in Gardyner's handwriting.

" niensis

Skepperus told me, the Bishop of Winchester, that he is ordred to repare to Your Highnes with two special charges, oone to byd Your Majestie farewel on thEmperours bihaulf; an other with commission for the maryage; and thirdely, to directe oone that shalbe sent for the merchauntes matiers, for therin he hath noo fansye to medle, and yet he shal be named in it.

Skepperus told us togither, as by commission, that albeit the French men brute howe thEmperour desireth this assemble at Cambraye of Ambassadours, yet in dede it is not soo, nor they be not there for any matiers of such importaunce, but oonly for contencions of limites and restitutions, and that ther meating is rather like to doo more hurte, thenne good.

Skepper told me, the Bishop of Winchester, further, howe it is wryten out of Fraunce, that the French men practise with Your Highnes upon a peace; which if it be trewe, I, the Bishop of Winchester, thinke it wold serve to very good purpose, for atteyning knowlege what thEmperour entendith with Fraunce, to signifie to Hym that in dede Your Highnes is in communication with Fraunce, and entendith (reserving Your Highnes amitie with Hym) to geve further herkenyng to it, and herwith to desire Hym that, if any brutes or tales be made to Hym, soundyng to suspition towardes Hym, not to geve credyte to them. I most humbly desire Your Majestie to pardon my boldnesse herin, but I am soo desirous Your Highnes shuld knowe and see thiese men soo loth to speke, that I wold have them pressed al wayes, and thinke noo meane better thenne this.

" niensis Episcopus vult protestari, quoad prefatum subsidium, quod Scepperus protestetur de con-
" frendly talkyng." " trario, cum declaratione tamen *quod ex parte Cesaris admittitur, quod negocium istud*
" *videatur et intelligatur amicabiliter, quamquam persuasum est ad istud non teneri.*

" This is worth the noting, " for it was wryten not to be soo " told me."

" Quod attinet ad modum, per ipsum Reverendissimum Wintoniensem pro-
" positum de militibus, scilicet presidiariis permittendis ad servicium contra
" Francos, eum modum non esse convenientem, quia Cesar *adhuc est in*
" *tractatu* cum Gallis, propterea honestum non esse, minusque ob id quod jam
" Cesar *abit in Germaniam,* quare non nisi consideratis modis quibus Galli *in*
" *futurum utentur,* neque publice neque privatim expediret hujusmodi milites
" concedi, *viam enim hanc ad bellum fore.*

" Denique si prefatus Reverendissimus Wintoniensis persiterit absolute in petitione prefati
" subsidii, tunc manentibus articulis absolutis et transactis in suo vigore, et quod per hoc non
" intelligatur ulla facta esse innovatio, neque possit reputari, quasi per obligationem factum id sit,
" aut quod ad id sit obligata Cesarea ipsius Majestas, casu quo ille conditiones, quibus mediantibus
" consensit in exhibitionem talis subsidii, observabuntur: est contenta quod videatur, pro quanto
" tempore possit pretendi quod illud subsidium debeatur, et quod Ipsa illud dabit, quia pro cer-
" tissimo habet quod erit res tam modici momenti, ut maxime estimetur quod non posset efficere
" quantitatem sive summam, attenta brevitate temporis, quodque ob id, neque prefatus Reverendis-
" simus Wintoniensis, nec Consiliarii prefati Serenissimi Regis, nec ipse denique Serenissimus Rex,
" debeant hanc rem magni facere.

" Ita scripta per Illustrem Dominum a Grandvella, die sexta Februarij, ex Arnhem."

ThEmperour

ThEmperour wylbe upon Fryday at Mastryk, and not tarye there above 6 or 7 dayes, and soo goo strayte into Germanye.

Other matier we have not worthy advertisement, but most humbly desire Your Majestie to take our endevour in most gracious parte, and we shal dayly praye for the preservation of your most noble Personne long to continue in prosperous felicite. At Bulduke, the 14th of February.[1]

Your Highnes most humble
and obedient subgettes, servauntes,
and dayly bedemen,

(*Signed*) STE. WINTOÑ. THO. WESTM̃. EDWARD CARNE.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges most Excellent Majestie.

MCCCXV. PAGET *to* SURREY.[2]

MY very good Lord, with moost hartye commendations. It may like you tunderstande that I have received your letter of the 16th of this present, and communicated the same unto the Kinges Majeste. For aunswer wherunto His Highnes requyreth your Lordship to depeche from thens all such capitains with their officers, as you wrote be cassed, for His Majeste knoweth not how to employe the same. Nevertheles, if there be any capitain of the cassed, which is a speciall man of service, His Majeste woold, ere your Lordship dischardge him, be advertised of him, to thintent further ordre may be gyven for him as His Majeste shall think good. As touching the want in thOld Man shalbe supplyed assoneas may be conveniently.

---

[1] This despatch was accompanied by two letters to Paget, one from the three Ambassadors, and the other from Gardyner alone. In the former they enter into great particularity of what passed between them and the Imperialists. In the latter Gardyner insinuates the existence of bad faith in Granvela, and Schore, and as to Skepperus says :

" Master Secretary, I most hartely desire youe, assone as thiese letters be red to the Kinges " Majeste, and, as it shal please His Highnes, to other, ordre them soo as noo man see them after. " Monsr Skepperus is to his master as he shuld be, and to us of a good syncere honeste, and the " cummyng forth of this thing might hurte hym."

[2] Minute, indorsed, " To my L. of Surrey, xx° February 1545." It has been printed by Nott, Vol. I. p. 224., without date, but is placed after a letter from Surrey of the 15th of March, to which month Nott evidently, but erroneously, assigns it.

My Lord, the later part of your letter touching thentended enterprise of thennemye gyveth me occasion to write unto you franckly my poore opinion, trusting your Lordship will take the same in no worse part, thenne I meane it. As your Lordship wishithe, so His Majeste myndethe to do sumwhat for the endommaging of thennemye, and for that purpos hathe appoyncted to sende an armey over shortly, and that my Lord of Hertford shalbe His Highnes Lieutenaunt Generall at his being in Boullonnoys[1], whereby I feare your authorite of Lieutenaunt shall be toched, for I beleve that the later ordenyng of a Lieutenaunt taketh awaye the commission of him that was there before. Now, my Lord, bycause you have bene pleased I shuld write myn advise to your Lordship in thinges concerning your honour or benifite, I could no lesse do then put you in remembraunce, how moche in myn opinion this shall touche your honour, if you shuld passe the thing over in silence, until the very tyme of my Lord of Hertford cumming thither; for so shuld both your authorite be taken away I feare in Bullenoys, and also, if it shuld fortune you to cum abrode, be without any place of estimation in the feld, which the woorld woold moch muse at, and, though ther be no suche matter, think you were rejected uppon occasion of sum eyther negligence, or experience, or such other like fault (for so many heddes, so many judgementes). Wherefor, my Lord, in myn opinion you shuld do well to make sute by tymes to His Majeste to appoynct you to sum place of service in tharmey, as to the Capitainship of the forwarde or rerewarde, or to such other place of honour as shuld be mete for you; for so shal you be where knowledge and experience wilbe gotten, whereby you shuld the better be able hereafter to serve, and also have peraventure occasion to do sum notable service in revenge of your men at the last encountre with thennemies, which shuld be to your reputation in the woorld. Whereas eles, being hitherto noted, as you ar, a man of a noble courrage and of a desyre to shewe the same to the face of your ennemies, if you shuld now tarye at home within a wall, havyng I doubt a pece of your authorite toched, it woold be thought abrode, I feare, that either you wer desyrous to tary in a sure place of rest, oreles that the credit of your courrage and forwardnes to serve wer diminished, and that you wer taken here for a man of non activite or service. Wherefor, in myn opinion, you shall do well and provide wisely for

[1] This appointment was announced officially by the Privy Council to Lord Surrey and the Council of Boulogne on the 21st of March by a despatch, of which a minute is in the State Paper Office, and has been printed by Nott, Vol. I. p. 227. Lord Hertford reached Calais on the 23d of March.

the

the conservation of your reputation, to sue to His Majeste for a place of service in the felde, wherin if it shall pleas youe to use me as a meane to His Majeste, I trust so to setfurth the mater to His Majeste, as He shall take the same in gracious part, and be contented tappoynt you to such a place as may best stand with your honour. And this counsaill I write unto you as one that woold you well, trusting that your Lordshipp will evenso enterprete the same, and let me know your mynd herein betymes.

Whereas your Lordship with the rest of the Counsayll there wrote[1] in the favour of Croft to be Lieutenaunt of thOld Man, it may like you tunderstande that His Highnes had before appoyncted Thomas Awdeley to have the place, the same being indede a very meat man toccupye the same, as your Lordship knoweth right well, and also hath appoynted Adryan Poyninges to be Lieutenaunt to Mr Wyat in the cittadel; wherof His Majeste hath willed me to advertise your Lordship, for the same shall resort thither to their charge shortly.

Finally, I shall desyre your Lordship to sende unto me the testament of Mr Rous with his seale, his kays, and such bookes of reckeninges or accomptes as he hath there, until which tyme such as he hathe ordeyned his executours wote not how to procede in his thinges.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Right Honorable and my speciall good Lord,
thErle of Surrey, the Kinges Majestes Lieutenaunt
Generall of Boulloyn and County of Boullonnoyes.

MCCCXVI. PAGET *to* MONT.[2]

M^R^. MOWNT. I commende me hartelie unto youe. Signifying unto the same, that the Kinges Majeste, the Quenes Grace, and my Lorde Prince, with all the rest of your frendes and acquayntaunce be, thankes be to God, in good health and prosperitie, except Mr Butt, who after a longe and grevous sikenes of a dooble febre quartane, is departed in an honest and godly sorte to God, where I trust he resteth in peax.

[1] On the 10th of February.

[2] Minute indorsed, "To Mr Mownte from Mr Secretarie Paget xxv^o^ Februarij, 1545."

The Kinges Majeste hath receaved all your letters and advertisementes, moche to his contentation I assure you, and hath willed me expresly to write unto youe His Highnes thankes for the same, praying yow to contynewe your diligencie in advertisementes, and to learne if youe certainly, what hath been done nowe at this Dyett at Frankforde, and upon what forces and aydes one to an nother theye entende to woorke against theire adversaries, and whether theye mynde only to defende, or eles to invade, and how theie agree amonges them selfes; for we here from other places that Duke Morice is at variance with the rest, and that Marques Albert of Brandenburghe doth levie certaine horsemen to serve against the rest, bruting that theie be for the Kinges Majeste, which in dede theye be not, and so maye youe enforme the Lantgrave, or whom youe thinke eles good, and that as for horsemen out of Almayn, His Highnes hath not appointed any man to levie any, butt entendeth for a season to be served with the bandes only, which He hath entreteyned all this winter, viz. 1000 Almaynes, 1000 Italyens and Albanoys: when the yere shall be more forwarde, He maye paradventure have from thens 1000 horsemen mo; whereof youe shalbe furst advertised. And as for fotemen, His Highnes hath sent Curtpening to levie 6000, who is already aboutes it, and we looke for them by thende of the next moneth at the furthest, for His Majestes army shalbe in the feldes, God willing, the most parte of it by the 20th of the next moneth, at which daye there shalbe 16000 Englishmen, 2000 Italyens, 2000 Spanyardes, and the 6000 Almaynes within 10 dayes after, and horsemen 4000; and whenne the yere shalbe forwarde, then shall our forces be encreased. ThErle of Hertforde shalbe Lieutenaunt of tharmy, the Marques Dorsett Capten of the forwarde, and thErle of Surrey, who is yett Capten of Bolloyn, shall lede the rierewarde. This is a metely good army, our cause is good, men all favorers of Godes woorde have the leading and the doing of the warre; wherefore we trust God wooll helpe his servantes in theire good quarell: how beit, His will be done in all thing, and upon the see Mounsr Admyrall, Gods own Knight, with 16000 maryners and men of warre; for the which company there is no more prepared butt fortie shipps, the leest of 300 tonnes, and 25 others vesselles like galleis to row, saving that where the galley shotteth butt from the prore, these shall shote from all sides like another ship, and from the prore also. The last yere His Majeste hadd butt 4 of them, and yett didd theie bett at a fight 8 of the Frenche galleis, which I saw with myn eyes at Portesmouth, and the reason is apparent.

Youe must also enquire, nowe that the Palsgrave is cum in to the league, how that mattier doth betwene him and the King of Denmarke, and whether the

the Bishop of Mens be cum into the league or no. One thinge there is, which moche offendeth the Kinges Majeste, that, seing the Frenche King is in league with the Bisshop of Roome, thapparant ennemye of those Princes, and Who hath in no owne pointe joyned Him self with the Protestantes, nor wooll not, yet theye there esteme his frendeship so moche as theye do; suffring men of his to be so famylyer with them, so moche made of, and to levie men in theire countries against His Majeste, and thus to putt Him and the Kinges Majeste in one degre of amytie with them, whenne that His Majeste is in the same predicament with them tooching the Supremacye of the Pope and the Generall Counsaill, and for a further communication of amitie with them, hath done asmoche as He maye do with his honour. For youe knowe that the Quenes Secretary and youe were sent thither for that purpose; and how long youe laye there, and coulde have no answere butt a sleveles answere; and yett, when His Majeste called home Mr Bucler, He didd nott utterly renownce the former practize, butt, as He sent to them furst, so He looketh theye shulde sende to Him next, if theie mynde any thing with His Majeste, and reason. And as tooching the manteynaunce of His Majestes ennemies so moche as theye do, lett them looke well to the matter; for the weker theye suffre His Majeste to be made, theye shall fynde at lenthe their parte therein; and so tell them hardely; for theire parte is more therein then theie knowe of, butt fewe woordes sufficeth a wise man; for, whenne so ever it pleaseth there ennemies, theye have in their handes wherewith to bring their ancient frende (as theie call Him), the Frenche King, in their necke, with his drawen sworde in his hande, to overthrow those heretikes, as the French King calleth them, amonges his Counsaill. Well, well; I saie no more; yow maie hereof talke more at large with Seignor Brewno, to whom I have written a letter at this presente, which se delivered, I praye youe, and also helpe that the Kinges gonnes, stayed by the Landsgrave, maie be released. The gentle satisfaction of the Kinges Majeste by sum frendly doinges of the Lansgrave and others there might do wonders well. As tooching the Dyett at Woormes, if it contynew, His Majeste, if any thing occurre in the meane tyme, maye advertise youe peradventure of his pleasour therein. I praie yow communicate these letters to Brewno, and commende me to John Sturmius and Sleidanus, desyring Sleidanus to holde me excused for my grete busynes, that I write not to him at this present. Thus, &c. 25° February.

MCCCXVII. PAGET *to* BRUNO.[1]

HUMANISSIME Domine Brewno, Salutem. Cum neque Latine satis bene scribam, Gallice autem pessime, ex duobus malis minus malum eligendum putavi. Qua in re si quid peccatum erit, hoc tu attribues benevolentie erga te meæ, qua provocatus sum gratulari tibi his literis incolumem tuum in Germania reditum, atque significare me accepisse literas abs te, Domino Montio nostro ad me datas ex Francfordia [2] die presentis mensis, pro quibus ago tibi magnam gratiam, nam ex illis intellexi, quid animi vestrates habeant erga Serenissimum Regem Dominum meum, et quid ab illis Sua Majestas sperare possit, nempe eadem benevolentiæ argumenta, que Gallorum Regi sunt polliciti. Cum tamen longe majori et arctiori vinculo Sua Majestas illis conjuncta sit, et causam magis communem cum illis habeat quam Rex Gallorum; Serenissimus Rex meus habet capitalem illorum hostem (nempe Episcopum Romanum) pro communi hoste, Rex Gallorum est in fœdere cum isto Episcopo, et arctissima amicitia Illi conjunctus, apud Quem alit Oratorem, quocum habet secretissimas practicas etiam in perniciem vestram. Rex meus non admittit istud Concilium Tridentinum, sed condemnat pro iniquo Conciliabulo Papistico. Rex Gallie mittit illuc suos Procuratores et Episcopos, atque eo facto approbat authoritatem Papisticam, et omnes vestrates, qui illam authoritatem non agnoscitis, pro hereticis condemnat, et tamen vos equa lance amicitiam Serenissimi Regis mei, et Gallorum trutinatis, neque videre vultis ex nostra diminutione causam vestram fieri deteriorem. Habet Papa suos exploratores apud Lantgravium valde familiares, per quos omnia intelligit, et omnes conatus vestri vestris adversarijs patefiunt. Si roges quos exploratores dico, Rickrode et Basfonteyn, nam quicquid illi vident aut sciunt, (et quid non sciunt? et quid non vident?) de eo Rex illorum certior factus, aut Pontificis apud ipsum Oratori, aut apud Pontificem Oratori suo curat, si in rem suam faciat, exponendum. Ergo favete quantum libet istis exploratoribus, amplectamini ipsos, permittite Regi Gallie, quia dare vobis verba potest, quot vult milites in nostrum detrimentum, id est in vestrum proprium; et Regem meum contemnite, quia vos amat, et vobis bene cupit, sed quam multis Deus det meliora. De componenda pace, cujus mencionem facis in literis, et propensitate Principum

[1] From a minute in the handwriting of Paget.

[2] Blank in the original.

vestrorum

vestrorum ad hoc agendum, non satis intelligo sententiam tuam; nec aliquid actionum tuarum in Gallia post discessum tuum a me mihi significasti, cum tamen aliter expectabam. Itaque distuli de ea re aliquid Majestati Suæ dicere, donec plænius intelligam per proximas tuas literas (quas harum latori committere potes) quid egeris apud Gallos, qua in re illi maxime hereant, ad quid deduci posse eos senseris, et quid vestrates pro vobis facturos in ea re polliceri nobis possumus. Quibus si responderis, sicuti pollicitus es in recessu nostro, brevi postea certiorem te reddam quo nos in eodem negocio progrediemur. Quanto citius rescripseris, tanto melius, et tanto brevius tibi a me respondebitur.

Nova, que literis tuis continebantur, communicavi Majestati Regie, que benigne ea abste intellexit, et gratiam tibi eo nomine agere me jussit, pollicita sibi indies a te plura prout verum occasio tulerit. Mandavi Domino Montio, ut que hic apud nos aguntur tibi communicare velit. Salutabis meo nomine Dominum Johannem Sturmium, et Dominum Sleidanum. Si qua in re possum gratificari tibi, utere me pro tuo. Brandeburgensis nullam habet curam conscribendorum equitum aut peditum pro Rege meo, sicuti ex Domino Montio amplius possis intelligere. Et vale. Ex Aula apud Grenewiche, 26° Februarij, 1545.

Md.—Qui eciam ante hanc mediationem fuerunt amicitiores Regiæ Majestati, quod Gallo non debeant, nunc postea devenire ad equalitatem in amicitia, &c.

MCCCXVIII. The Emperor Charles V. *to* King Henry VIII.

Treshault Tresexcellent et Trespuissant Prince, trescher et tresame bon Frere et Cousin, tant et si affectueusement que pouvons a Vous Nous recommandons. Nous depechons presentement devers Vous nostre chier et feal Consellier dEstat le Seigneur dEcke, pour Vous visiter de nostre part, et avec nostre Ambassadeur resident devers Vous dire aucunes choses comme deulx entendrez: Vous priant, Treshault Tresexcellent et Trespuissant Prince, trescher et tresame bon Frere et Cousin, les croire et donner bonne et favorable audience et telle que confions entierement de la vraye et perfaicte amyte dentre Nous. A tant, Treshault Tresexcellent et Trespuissant Prince, trescher et tresame

tresame bon Frere et Cousin, Nous prions le Createur Vous avoir en Sa tressaincte et digne garde. Escript a Maestrecht, the 26e de Fevrier, 1545.

(*Signé*) Vře bon Frere et Cousin,

CHARLES.

(*Contresigné*) BAUE.

(*Suscrit*)

A Treshault Tresexcellent et Trespuissant Prince, nostre trescher et tresame bon Frere et Cousin, le Roy dAngleterre, &c.

MCCCXIX. PHILIP COUNT PALATINE *to* KING HENRY VIII.

SERENISSIME Rex ac Domine Clementissime. Vicesima sexta præsentis mensis litteræ Regiæ Vestræ Majestatis, quibus nihil antiquius ac optatius mihi adferri potuit, per Magistrum Gerardum, Majestatis Vestræ famulum, huc ad me perlatæ sunt, ex quibus Majestatis Vestræ benevolentiam et gratiosam erga me voluntatem cupide ac letabundus intellexi. Et quandoquidem in ijsdem litteris Majestas Vestra Regia desyderat ut primo quoque tempore me ad Majestatem Vestram Regiam conferre velim, ut facilius et celerius de omnibus quibus Majestati Vestræ commodum hoc tempore videtur mecum præsente deliberare et constituere possit; ego cum nihil magis exoptem atque expetam, quam Majestati Vestræ Regiæ perpetuo obsequi, ac pro virili inservire, mecum constitui atque decrevi omni acceleratione et expeditione ad Majestatem Vestram Regiam advenire, perinde ut Majestas Vestra Regia hoc a me expetit, cui ego morigerari et gratificari summo semper studio exquisivi atque contendi. Interim Majestati Vestræ Regiæ debita observantia et fide me commendo, quam ut Deus Optimus Maximus diu incolumem conservet, præcor. Datum Heydelbergæ, ultima Februarij, anno milesimo quingentesimo quadragesimo sexto.

Regiæ Vestræ Majestatis
Deditissimus,

(*Signatur*) PHILIPPUS.

(*Superscribitur*)

Henrico Octavo, Angliæ Franciæ et Hiberniæ Regi, Fidei Defensori, ac in terra Ecclesiæ Anglicanæ et Hibernicæ sub Christo Supremo Capiti, &c. Domino nostro clementissimo.

MCCCXX. The Emperor Charles V. *to* King Henry VIII.

Treshault Tresexcellent et Trespuissant Prince, treschier et tresame bon Frere et Cousin. Mes subgectz les manans et habitans des villes maritimes de mes Pays dEmbas se sont doluz, et complainds des insolences et rudesses journellement a eulx inferez par voz subjectz, captaines et gens de guerre sur la mer, quant ilz sont a la pesche de herencqz, mourrues ou dog &c., leur prenant leur poisson, aucune foiz leurs vivres, et souvent leurs voilles, et autre equipaige servant a ladicte pesche, en sorte que pour lavenir noseroyent bonnement continuer ladicte pescherie sans y avoir meilleur ordre, et autre provision, que seroit non seullement leur perte ou dommaige, mais aussi grand prejudice pour les pays voisins, esquelz on distribue lesdicts herencqz et mourrues. A ceste cause, treshault tresexcellent et trespuissant Prince, treschier et tresame bon Frere et Cousin, Vous requiers que en consideration de la bonne alliance et amitie quest estre Nous, noz Royaulmes pays et subgectz, veuillez pour lavenir faire donner si bonne provision et ordre vers vosdicts capitaines, gens de guerre, et subgectz sur la marine, que mesdictz subgectz des confins maritimes puissent doresenavant franchement, librement, et sans aucun empeschement, continuer leur negociation et pesche de herencq, mourrues, et autre poisson, mesmes les maistres et compaignons des navires ayans attestacion et enseignement de la Royne Douagiere de Hongrie, ma bonne Seur, quilz sont mes subgectz, pour parce moyen pourvoir mes pays, et aussi repartir aux pays voisins ce que Dieu et la mer leur impartiront. Et de mon costel ne deffouldray faire le semblable pour la seurte des vostres, desirans trafficquer en mes pays ou aller a ladicte pescherie. Et sur ce, Treshault Tresexcellent et Trespuissant Prince, treschier et tresame bon Frere et Cousin, prye le Createur Vous donner en sancte bonne et salutaire vie. De Maestricht, le premier jour de Mars, 1545.[1]

(*Signé*) Vře bon Frere et Cousin,
Charles.

(*Suscrit*)
A Treshault Tresexcellent et Trespuissant Prince, nostre treschier et tresame bon Frere et Cousin, le Roy dEngleterre.

(*Contresigné*)
Verreyken.

[1] A similar complaint, nearly in the same words, was on the same day made to Henry VIII. by the Queen Regent.

MCCCXXI. The Emperor Charles V. *to* King Henry VIII.

Treshault Tresexcellent et Trespuissant Prince, trescher et tresame bon Frere et Cousin, tant et si affectueusement que pouvons a Vous Nous recommandons. Retournant devers Vous lEvesque de Wyncestre, navons voulu delaisser Vous escripre cestes par luy pour toujours Vous certiffier nostre vraye et parfaicte amyte, Nous remectant quant a ce quest passe avec luy a ce quil Vous en dira, et aurez entendu des occourrans de ce coustel par nostre Consellier le Seigneur dEcke. Et pour ce ne serons plus prolixe. Priant nostre Seigneur, qui, Treshault, Tresexcellent, et Trespuissant Prince, trescher et tresame bon Frere et Cousin, Vous doint vos desirs. De Maestrecht, le second de Mars, 1545.

(*Signé*) Vře bon Frere et Cousin,
Charles.

(*Contresigné*) Baue.

(*Suscrit*)
A Treshault, Tresexcellent, et Trespuissant Prince, nostre trescher et tresame bon Frere et Cousin, le Roy d'Angleterre, &c.

MCCCXXII. Gardyner, &c. *to* King Henry VIII.[1]

Pleasyth it Your most Excellent Majestie to understande, that upon receipte of letters wryten to us from Your Highnes servauntes John Brende and John Brygynden, signifying ther repare to Captayne Courtepenyng for mustryng of certain fotemen to serve Your Highnes, with request to advertise them, whither we coulde obteyne passage for them by smal numbres through thiese Lowe Countreys, or noo; forasmoch as Grandvela had answerd, thEmperours pleasour was the Quene shuld be spoken with therin, as in our former letters we signified to Your Highnes, we thought good amongste us that I, Sir Edwarde Carne, shuld desire President Skore to obteyne answer of the Quene [*therein*]; which I did, with an other request also for ly[*cence o*]f certayn munition, proyveded for Your Highnes by Damesyl, to passe in to England,

[1] The original is much defaced by damp.

accordyng

accordyng to such a memoryal as he sent in that bihaulf. President Skore shewed hymself very wylling to move the Quene in thiese matiers; and whenne we loked for aunswer, Mons[r] de Grandvela sent thEmperours Chief Secretary to me, the Byshop of Wynchester, with request that we might speke togither where I wold appoynte, at his howse or myne; wherupon we went to hym upon Saincte Mathews[1] daye in the mornyng, and found with hym President Skore. At our cummyng he did al he might, with divises of pleasaunte tales, to entre and renewe familiarite; and for entre to his purpose protested thEmpereurs ernest affection to Your Majestie, and his owne zele to further the same; therwith he told us of the diet at Cambraye, and howe slendre intelligence is bytwen thEmperour and the French King; and thenne cam in a rumour spred by the French men in Italye, how they have practise for peace with Your Highnes in such forwardnes as they be nere a poynte; and soo cam [*at last*] to his purpose, that thEmperour wold not fayle Your Highnes in any thing that is promysed. And as for the passage of thiese fotemen, thEmperour is contented, he said, they shuld passe in smal numbres, soo as Captain Courtepenyng cum fyrst to the Quene, hymself, to divise of the maner of the passyng of them. For, Grandvela sayde, that albeit the souldgeors be appointed to goo severally, yet without ordre taken they may arryve moo togither at oone towne, by loytryng of sum and spede of other, thenne might be wel ruled, and with Courtepenyng they wold divise therfor. We said his cummyng might make a delaye gretter thenne wer expedient to Your Highnes affayres. President Skore said he shuld with al spede be expedite upon his cummyng. And, where we doubted of the securite of his personne, therin they assured, on thEmperours bihaulf, that he shuld cumme and departe in sauftie at his pleasour: and here Mons[r] Grandvela began to prayse the man for his courage in the warre. This answer we have signified to Your Highnes said servauntes, and sent our letters by a special and sure man, oone that knowith the langage and countrie, and is Your Highnes servaunt, called Bastian of Andwerp.

As touching the licence, it was thought a gret proportion, that was required: and, with a protestation that thEmperour wold Your Highnes had al that may be spared, they said they must nedes forsee ther owne furniter, but al that might be conveniently forborne, Your Highnes shuld have, and they wold make expedition that daye, as they did in dede, and graunted al, saving oone thousaunde hacbuttes and 500 harnesse for fotemen lesse thenne was demaunded.

[1] This is a manifest mistake for St. Matthias, viz. the 24th of February.

After thies matiers passed, Monsr Grandvela sayde he must that afternone make instructions for the depech of Monsr Skepperus to Your Highnes, and wold therin have thadvise of me, the Bishop of Winchester, what matiers he shuld speke of to Your Highnes; and this was spoken soo famyliarly, as though they wold folowe my counsayl in al thinges. I answerd hym that he had told us thEmperour wold send hym with commission for the matier of maryage, and soo passed that over. And, whenne afterwarde speking of thEmperours departyng, appoynted the first daye of this monyth from this towne, I, the Bishop of Winchester, feared that bifore that daye I shuld not receyve letters from Your Highnes, soo as I might take my leave of thEmperour here. To this Grandvela sayde ernestly, that if I wold, thEmperour shuld tarye here two dayes the lenger. Thiese be ever smal matiers to be wryten to Your Highnes, but oonly bycause they declare a desire in thiese men to redubbe that was past, and, as they might, to reconcile us again. We had noo communication of the matier of thayde, and for al his chere he might see we wer not satisfied.

The 27ti daye Francisco arryved with letters from Your Highnes Counsayl, signifying Your Majesties pleasour for the retourne of me, the Bishop of Wynchester, to your gracious presence; for the which I most humbly thanke Your Majestie.

The 28ti daye we had accesse to thEmperour, and, after Your Highnes most affectuous recommendations, declared unto Hym Your Majesties pleasour concernyng the retourne of me, the Bishop of Wynchester, the continuance here of me, the Bishop of Westmester, and thattendaunce of me, Sir Edwarde Carne, with the Quene. And thenne I, the Bishop of Winchestre, told thEmperour, that being nowe thamitie renewed bytwen Your Majestie and Hym, and al scrupules removed, wherin I moch rejoysed, there rested oonly thayde due for the last yere, wherin I required Hym instantly to take such ordre, as I might retourne with a ful perfection of al matiers. It was due, I said, and He promysed it. "Ye," quod He, "with a condition." I told Hym I never harde of any condition, but such as is fulfylled by this eclarishement. Thenne thEmperour said He toke it that by this eclaryshement al had been goone. Wherunto I said, we wer thre of sum honestie and conscience, and we affirmed unto Hym that we dyd ever demaunde thayde, and reserved it not to be taken awaye by this eclaryshement. And thenne I told Hym this is noone article of estate, it is but a money matier, and being, as He is, in the highest place of honnour, and having wisedom proporcionably therunto, soo He shuld facion this matier accordyngly. ThEmperour said He wold speke with his Counsayl in it, and wyl them to consider it. I prayed Hym He wold soo doo,

and

and at his departure out of thiese parties recommende the observation of thiese newe capitulations to the Quene, who I thought of her owne inclination wyl gladly doo al thing. And Your Highnes, upon consideration therof, hath wryten to Her for obteyning particuler thinges nowe nedeful, wherwith I wyl not encombre Hym, but oonly desire the general recommendation as afore, and that He wyl remembre and consider thastate of Your Highnes affayres, and howe beneficial Your Highnes warre is to Hym, Who travaylith the French King to bring thEmperours pourpose to passe; and told Hym, if He have any good bargayn or reason at the French Kinges hand, He maye thanke Your Highnes of it. And therfor, as thEmperour wold favour his owne enterprise, He must favour Your Highnes warre, and ayde with every necessary, soo as Your Highnes, for discourage, shuld not leave. ThEmperour harde it very wel and pleasauntly, and said al that was promysed shuld be observed gladly. ThEmperour gave me a fewe good wordes for myself, and, with his cap in his hand, desired me to make his most affectuous commendations to Your Highnes; and therwith did my duetie to Hym, and departed.

The first daye of March we spake with Grandvela, who divised to enterteigne us of the most gentyl and familier facion that might be. And as for the matier of thayde, is referred to be answerd by Monsr Skepperus there, in such sorte as they trust he shal satisfie Your Highnes. It was confessed both by Grandvela and Skore, that Your Majesties ayde to thEmperour, whenne Master Wallop went, was a goodly ayde; and came mervelously in tyme; and Grandvela added, howe Your Highnes, at thEmperours request, continued thayde six wekes above the tyme of the liege. We badde them thenne consider it, and whiles we stande them in such stede, make [*use*] of us; "and, seing the frute of our warre is like to be yours more thenne ours, "handle us therafter;" for, albeit Your Majestie shal have a glorie to be the shourge of Fraunce, and doo a benefite to Christendom to punishe Hym that hath troubled al Christendom, yet it is evident thenne, whenne Fraunce is by Your Highnes thus travayled, thEmperour therby have opportunite to recover his owne, and restore the Duke of Savoye, as He desireth. "Ye, mary," quod Grandvela, "and soo ye told thEmperour." We said we told it them again, and yet wold have them, as they be wise men, remembre opportunite, which many tymes passith. They shuld therfor consider, by howe many occasions the warre bytwen Your Highnes and the French King might cesse and make an ende, in which cace the French Kyng wold be more untoward to reason thenne He is nowe. And al wise men thinke that a visage of warre on thEmperours parte to the French King nowe, wold induce Him to doo reason to both, and sodenly make quyet in Christendom. Grandvela semed ernestly to assent

assent that it is trewe, and yet by reason of such rumours as have been spred bytwen thEmperour and the Germayns, thEmperour cannot resolve upon any warre, tyl He hath spoken with the Prynces of Germany at the Dyet; and there, Grandvela said, he wold communicate with me, the Bishop of Westmester, the state of thinges, throughly to advertise Your Majestie herin. We had many wordes to the forsayde purpose. And, by the waye, Grandvela solemly sware that with the Frenchmen there is noo further agrement in practise, ne like to be, but the matier clerely desperate, that the French King shuld restore the Duke of Savoye without force and compulsion. And it is not unlike that, bicause the Duke of Savoye is a Prince of thEmpire, thEmperour wyl, and He canne, have the warre accepted as warre of the Empyre, in which cace the French King shalbe destitute of the service of the Germaynes, in whom it is treason to fight against the quarel of thEmpyre. This is but a conjecture, but Grandvela soo speketh of the resolution to be taken at the Dyet, what shalbe doone, as though he wold we shuld thinke there wer sumwhat to be doone. We had not yet spoken with the Quene, and therfor commened with them oonly generally to have al thinges requisite, victualles, and other thinges, ever remembryng them that Your Highnes disapoyntement is ther owne disapoyntement in thende. They yelded to it, and said we shuld have al thinges; and soo, with good wordes bytweyn us, departed.

That day at afternone we spake with the Quene, and delyvered Your Majesties letters, which She receyved very pleasauntly. We told Her Your Highnes wold take thankefully at her hand such thinges, as thEmperour hath renued by convenaunt, that Your Highnes shuld have; and therfor we have oonly spoken generally to thEmperour, and reserved the specialtes to be opened unto Her, which for her wisedom we doubted not but She wold consider, and the present necessite Your Highnes hath of the same, and in what affayre. She answerd very gentyll that, if thEmperour wer absent, She coulde of Herself make answer, but in his presence She must nedes counsail with Hym, and soo She wold, and therupon make answer. Your Highnes, She said, might be assured, that al She might doo, She wold doo gladly, but She must folowe thordre of her Souverain thEmperour. ThEmperour, She said, had a leage with Fraunce also, which She may not breake. Herupon we opened the matier at lenght unto Her, and made Her understande it. She hard diligently, and said Your Highnes might be assured, there shuld be noo faulte of her part in any thing; and soo we toke our leave of Her; and haven wryten, hitherto loking for an answer, being this Tuesday the removing daye.

We spake with thEmperour concernyng Ryffenberge, wherin thEmperour promysed

promysed to commande the Vicechaunceler Navius to make reaporte unto Hym of the hol matier, which thEmperour hath also commaunded, but the Vicechaunceler sayth he must have a good tyme, or he canne doo it. We desired thEmperour it might be examyned and discussed in thiese parties. ThEmperour said He wold be enformed by the Vicechaunceler, and soo take ordre.

Here hath ben with me, the Bishop of Winchestre, thAmbassadour of the Marques of Brandenborowe, not the Electour, but Albert, who hath been with Your Highnes. [*He hath adver*]tysyd me, his master hath in his retinue two thousand horsemen redy to serve, and, if Your Majestie wyl use his service, he shalbe able upon advertisement to bringe them soo far as this towne within a moneth, and soo further after the rate of journeys as Your Majeste shal commaunde. And as for convenaunt, he wyl aunswer noo other but as thEmperour hath used. I thanked hym for his off[*er*

and that, by my Lord of Westmestre here resident, he shuld understand whether Your Highnes hath nede or noo. He said in thende that of his master, against al men save thEmperour, Your Highnes shuld be assured of loyal service and good men wel in ordre.

We have taryed here thaunswer from President Skore, who promysed to signifie it to me, the Bishop of Winchester, bifore my departure, and bicause it is soo late as we be enforced to leave this towne, we finishe these letters together with , and shal send thans[*wer* to be wryten by me, the Bishop of [*Winch*]ester, and Sir Edward Carne. And pray Almyghty God for the preservation of your most noble and Royal Person. At Mastryke, the secounde of February.[1]

Your Highnes most humble
and obedient subgettes servauntes
and dayly bedemen,

(*Signed*) Ste. Wintoñ. Tho. Westm[?]. Edward Carne.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kynges moste Excellent Majestie.

---

[1] The whole of the facts stated in this letter, and several of the dates, particularly St. Matthias' Day (p. 67.), the 1st of March (p. 69.), and Tuesday (p. 70.), show that the true date of this despatch was the 2d of March, and not of February.

MCCCXXIII. GARDYNER *and* CARNE *to* PAGET.

MASTER Secretary. After our most harty commendations. In our commen letters to the Kinges Majeste, we wryte that we wold in a post scripta signifie the Quenes answer, which we trusted to have had by President Skore; for required specially by me, Sir Edwarde Carne, to sollicite it, he graunted he wold, and said "thenne there must be sum meane used in thiese matiers for "avoyding inconveniences;" and that makith us thinke that they wyl divise to doo indirectly that they dare not openly professe, like as in the licence last graunted for passing of munition, there was a letter directed to the Margrave of Antwerpe to speke to the custumers to suffre such and such thinges to passe, as wer by us required. We maye conjecture that they wold not over openly shewe themselfes against the French men; this we gesse in the meane tyme, whiles we knowe the answer. This daye thEmperour and the Quene departed both from Mastryke, thEmperour towardes Almayne and the Quene towardes Brucelles; at which departing there wer many matiers to be resolved; but President Skore, that had promised us thaunswer, was bydden to a banket amonges good felaws, to make this countre chere in a hote stufe with plentye of cold wyne. I, the Bishop of Winchester, sent two of my servauntes to seke hym, after we hard thEmperour and Quene and Grandvela wer goone, and it was two howres, or we coulde here eyther of our men or Skore; wherupon, being thenne almost thre of the clok, we finished our other letters; and, as we wer going to our horse, cummyth Twaytes my man, and tellith tydinges of President Skore that he founde hym in a stufe, drinking roundely, and oone of the company with a furred cap and a glasse in his hande of a quarte ful of wyne; and whenne Twaytes had doone his message, President Skore desired me, Sir Edward Carne, to mete hym at Brucelles, and there he wold shewe me the Quenes pleasour and answer, to whom thEmperour had remitted the matier; and when Twaytes had departed from hym, Wyngfeld, who was also sent, founde hym, and he did the like message; to whom he answerd that he had sent me such answer as we wold like wel ynowe: both my men said it was far forth dayes with hym. And soo we toke our journey, and departed from my Lord of Westmester, whom God prosper in his journey. And from hens, I, Sir Edward, goo to Brucelles to mete with President Score, and I, the Bishop of Winchester, to Antwerpe, whither I, Sir Edwarde Carne, wyl with sped repare with President Skores answer; and for the

the more spede tel President Skore, that I, the Bishop of Winchester, wyl tary at Antwerpe to knowe that answer.

We praye youe signifie the summe of this matier to the Kinges Highnes, being the circumstaunce, as we write it, more light matier thenne wherwith we wyl encombre the Kinges Majesties eares. And thus thinking good to depech this post with the rest, bicause it conteynith better matier thenne we wrote last, we shal sende the answer assone as we have it, which cannot be long. In the meane tyme we byd most hartely fare wel. At Hassel, the seconde of Marche.

Skepperus hath his depech from thEmperour to repare to the Kinges Majestie, and is in Sealand to abyde the sending of it unto Hym; this Grandvela signified unto us.

Your assured loving frendes,

(*Signed*) STE. WINTOÑ. EDWARD CARNE.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Right Worshipfull, Sir Wylliam Paget, Knight, one of the Kinges Majestes two Principall Secretaries.

MCCCXXIV. MONT *to* KING HENRY VIII.[1]

SERENISSIME Rex ac Domine clementissime, decima septima præteriti mensis ad Majestatem Vestram litteras per postam Francfordia misi, quas commode perlatas esse spero.

Modo ad Majestatem Vestram mitto litteras Philippi Comitis Palatini ejus adventum prænuncciantes.

Gallicus ille Capitaneus Reckroed, una cum Basfonteyn, adhuc Francfordiæ commoratur, ac optimos quosque et milites et militum Præfectos conducit. Ipse Reckroed munus habet duodecim peditum signa adducendi; audio quoque ab oculatis authoribus magnam pecuniæ vim eum hic penes se habere: milites, quos Gallo conducit, ex præscripto sacramento jurant se contra quoscunque terra et mari præter Imperium et Protestantes pugnaturos. Comes quoque a Beuchlingen, qui ante dies sex in posta ad Gallie Regem abijt, aliquot et ipse peditum signa ducturus est. Vogelspergium constat

[1] Holograph.

 duodenis

duodenis peditum signis ducem designatum esse. Galliæ Rex crebris modo legationibus Principes Protestantes captat et ambit. Hesterno die Philippus Palatinus, sub fido silentio, mihi significavit suum patruum Fredericum graviter ferre nullum congratulatorem ad se hactenus a Serenissimo Angliæ Rege missum esse, propter Electoratus accessionem, quandoquidem omnes alij et Reges et Principes hunc ei honorem congratulati sint. Omnes Comites Evangelio addicti modo Conventus agunt; et audio eos rogatu et monitu Episcopi Coloniensis convenisse, quem Cæsar nisi intra dies quindecim omnia in religione reformata et correcta casset, ac juxta vetustos abusus restituat, omnibus regalibus dignitatibus, libertatibus, immunitatibus, feudis, et benefitijs quibuscunque privare et expoliari judicialiter decreverit, subditosque omnes et adhærentes banno Imperiali obnoxios facturus sit. Hic processus inauditus et ex summo jure habitus, omnibus offendiculo et admirationi est; et fieri posset ut ex hujus processus executione horribile per totam Germaniam bellum exardescat. Ipse enim Episcopus nullis unquam temporibus hoc faciet. Protestantes quoque omnes confirmatis et obstinatis animis sunt in Coloniensis defensionem. Colloquium Ratisbonense ita procedit, ut omnes sentiant serio ibi agi nihil. Cesar eo tres Monachos Collocutores[1] misit, juratos Evangelij hostes, et Hispanum Theologum Malvendam, quibus disputandi formam juxta Lovaniensium articulorum dogma præscripsit. Hactenus magna contentio fuit de disputandi forma, Protestantibus volentibus ut omnia utriusque partis dicta a publicis notarijs exciperentur, alteris hoc repudiantibus; verum tandem obtinuit sub notariorum annotatione omnia fieri ac asservari deberi apud Senatum Ratisbonensem. De Concilio Tridentino nihil modo ad nos allatum est. Ego Regiæ Vestræ Majestati sub debita fide et observantia me supplicem addico. Datum Wormatiæ, tertia Martij, anno 1546.[2]

Serenissimæ atque Regiæ
Vestræ Majestatis
mancipiũ, Christophorus Mont.

(*Superscribitur*)
To the Kinges Majestie.

---

[1] Sleidan, Book XVI., states "On the Emperor's account came thither Peter Malvenda a Spaniard, "Eberard Billick a Carmelite Friar, John Hofmester an Augustine Friar, and John Cochleus," (see p. 2.)

[2] In a separate letter of the same date to Paget Mont states that the meeting of the Protestants will be held at Worms on the 1st of April, and that the Emperor had cited all the Princes and States to come personally to Ratisbon on the 15th of March.

MCCCXXV. GARDYNER *and* CARNE *to* KING HENRY VIII.

PLEASITH Your most excellent Majestie to understand that I, Sir Edwarde Carne, arryved this night at Antwerpe, with answer from the Quene[1], aswel concernyng the lettres delyvered by me the Bishop of Winchestre, as also to the matier of such lettres as I, Sir Edward Carne, receyved from your Majesties Counsayl of the 22^{ti} of February for the letting of the passyng of the Frenche men throwe thEmperours grounde, wherby to annoye Your Majesties Est Pale.

Fyrst, as concernyng money; after many difficulties for feare of the skarsenes therof, yet for knowlege that they be bounde to furnishe your Highnes in al they maye, they have graunted therin for the summe of 200000 crownes, soo it be not of the special stampe of this countrie, which Master Vaughan liketh wel, and sayth with that licence he doubteth not to conveye, if nede be, 500000.

As touching victualles, they allege a mervelous skarsete, which the prices declare to be trewe, for they be far derer here, thenne in England; and therin they divide the matier thus: as for wheate and corne, so moche as camme to the townes out of Estland, Your Highnes factours shal have licence to bye it, and cary it awaye, and therin they wyl helpe what they maye; but they cannot spare the corne of the innelonde growthe to be caryed out, for feare of a famyne in thiese partyes: and as for other victualles, they dare not geve a general libertie, for feare men wold for money abuse it; but thus the Quene and the Counsayl sayth, that upone a proportion made by Your Highnes purveyours, howmoche and of what kindes they wold have, there shalbe as moche graunted as may be spared; and speking of chese, they thought Your Highnes might have therof good plentye in Holland.

As for caryages, if it be signified from Your Highnes Commissioners, what numbre they wold have, there shalbe, upon the knowlege therof, alotted such a nombre as maye be conveniently spared, in whiche cace they moche desire that sum ordre maye be taken for the good entretement of the subgettes, that they may have the more courage to serve.

And as concernyng thentre of the Frenche men, they wyl doo al maye be doone to let them; and first thy wyl wryte to Monsr de Rieulx to doo

[1] This answer, which is alluded to also without comment in a separate letter from Gardyner to Paget of the same date, has not been preserved.

what he maye, and they wyl incontinently depeche to thEmperour and require Hym to send to the Frenche King to admonishe Hym to be ware of any suche enterprise, and tel Hym the daungier of it, by reason of the liege bytwen your Highnes and thEmperour, whiche thEmperour reserved in his treatie with Fraunce, and wyl kepe it.

Thusmoch they saye shalbe doone, and as moch as they maye besydes, for thaccomplyshement of that thEmperour hath promysed; and thus trust Your Majestie wyl consider that they cannot be able in dede to resiste the Frenche menn, soo sodenly passing the plat countrie, but al the socour that canne be, shalbe taken from them, and al meanes used that they maye to let them.

Master Vaughan is determyned to send a good summe of money by me, the Bishop of Winchestre, to Calays; and therfor I tary here tomorowe al daye, and trust after that shortly to see Your Majestie, for whose preservacion we shal accordyng to our most bounden deuties contynual praye to Almighty God. From Antwerp, the 7th of Marche.

Your Majesties most humble
and obedient subgettes
servaunts and dayly bedemen,

(*Signed*) STE. WINTOÑ. EDWARD CARNE.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges moste Excellent Majestie.

MCCCXXVI. MONT *to* PAGET.[1]

TERTIA presentis mensis scripsi Wormatia ad Magnificentiam tuam, ornatissime Domine Pagethe. Medio tempore increbruit Cesarem Ratisbonam ad habenda Comitia iter tenere, quo omnes Principes et Status per sese, ut compareant ad quintum decimum hujus mensis gravi et seria admodum Convocatione, adjunctis quoque penis absentie, convocavit. Verisimile est Conventum Protestantium Wormatiæ indictum modo Ratisbonæ futurum, cum alioqui eo Comitiorum Imperialium causa Status convenire necesse habeant: et cum ille Conventus indiceretur, successus Comitiorum admodum dubius erat, multique suspicantur partim eo nomine tantopere Comitia urgeri, ut Conventum Protestantium ad primum Aprilis indictum Cesar prævertat et casset. Gallici capitanei septima præsentis mensis Heydelbergam ad Elec-

[1] Holograph.

torem

torem Palatinum profecti sunt, post aliquot dies huc redituri, ac modo in media Germania fastuosius versantur, optimorum quorumque capitaneorum delectum facientes, facile deinde milites pro tempore et occasione habituri; quos propediem contra Angliam educent, qui si Serenissimus Rex in societate aliqua cum hijs Statibus esset, ne quidem hinc lixam aut trossulum contra Ejus Majestatem conducere possent; ac nuper Gallie Rex Cardinalem a Lenencourt Tridentum ad Concilium misit; ex Germania preter Cardinalem Tridentinum et Augustani Cardinalis Commissarium nemodum eo accessit. Hij Status quotidie expectant ut eo citentur, in quem eventum libellum recusationis paratum habent, et hujus actus exitum nullum alium hij Status expectant, quam ut Lutherani et Romano Episcopo inobedientes excommunicatione et anathemate confodiantur; in quos exterminandos Cesar, a Papa invocatus, arma feret; adeoque via ordinaria et sub colore justitiæ plus ultra ad summum tendatur, et Papistica superstitio confirmabitur. Admodum scire cupio que Magnificentiæ tue voluntas sit, an ut ad Comitia Ratisbonensia Oratorem Regium modo prosequar, an in hac parte Germanie subsistam aliquantisper, observaturus quid Galli tandem molituri sint; rogoque ut de tua voluntate primo quoque tempore certiorem me facere non dedigneris; quancunque enim stationem mihi designaveris, eam pro virili tuebor. Rogo, ut Domino Petro, college tuo, amanter me commendare velis. Francfordie, 13 Martij, anno 1546.

Christophorus Mont.

(*Superscribitur*)
To the Right Honorable, Sir William Pagett, one of the two Principall Secretaries to the Kinges Majestie.

MCCCXXVII. Carne *to* King Henry VIII.

Pleasyth yt Your mooste excellent Majestie. The 13th of this I recevyde a letter from John Brene and John Bregantyne[1], Your Majesties Commissaries with Capitayne Courtpening, advertysing that, wher thEmperors Majestie hade appoynted, at his being at Mastryke, Courtpenning shuld fyrst come to

[1] Letters from John Brende and John Brigandyn to Henry VIII. and to the Council, dated from Bremen on the 4th of March, on this subject, are extant: and at the end of these letters they add, "A fewe daies now past died Martyne Luther, whiche thing thoughe it be not of muche "moment, yet by reason of the great fame that goeth of it in this countrey, we could do no lesse "then advertise."

speke

speke with the Ladie Regent here, or the lycence shuld be gevyn for the passage of the souldiours throw this cuntre, which he bringythe to serve Your Majestie about Calays, upon whose arryvall hether order shuld be gevyn to hym for their passage; wherof the said Commissaries being advertesed by my Lordes of Wynchester and Westmester, hath now sende hether to me that the said Courtpening can in no wyse cum hether, for that the mustres be appoynted at Nauhowse the 17th of this present, whose presens cowde not be spared therhens, and for that they have in charge the said souldiours to be at Calays by the laste of this present, therfor willede me so to provyd here that in no wyse the sayd souldiours (passing in smalle routtes) be not stopped by the wey. Immediatly upon the recept therof I resorted to the President Score, who upon long conference had about the said Courtpeninges commyng, and the said passage, said he wold send to the Ladie Regent to know hyre pleasure therin, Who was then in the foreste hunting, in hyre jorney towardes Bynkes, wher She entendith to tary a great parte of this Lent (as hit ys sayd). The 15th of this the President cam to me to my lodging, saing that the Ladie Regentes pleasure was he shuld come to me with hyre aunser toching the passage of the said souldiours, which ys, that forasmoche as thEmperors Majestie had made a resolute aunser at Mastryke, that before any lycence for the sayd passage shuld be grauntid, He wold Courtpenning shuld cum and speke with Hyre, from the which resolution She wold in no wyse goo, and therfor willyd me in any wyse to advertyse Your Majesties said Commissaries that, yf they shuld goo about to passe before the said Courtpenning speke with Hyre, they wolbe stopped and stayd, wherby the said Commissaries in so sending of them shuld doo yll servyce to Your Majestie, as he said; so that any order what so ever shuld be gevyn to the souldiours for to passe in smalle companyes quietlye, and to pay for all that they toke by the wey, yet in no wyse wolle She agre that they passe, tyll She have spokyn with Courtpenning; which myght be here, after the mustres takyn, within 3 dayes from Nauhowse, which the President said they knew well ynoghe, and then upon his being here the President said ther shuld be no difficultye for the passage. How be hit, he wold not I shuld take that for any lycence, or as spokyn by hym. Wherupon I dyspached Bestian, Your Majesties servant, to your said Commissaries with the said aunser. Sir, ther is somme other cause why they wolde speke with hym, then for the said passage; for, seing that they wold not be contented with any order that shuld be takyn, or by the said Capitayn, or by your said Commissaries, for the quiet passage of the said souldiours, I preyde them to appoynt what order they thoght meyt for the quiet passage of them, and I wold sende hit to Your Majesties said Commissaries,

missaries, lest by Courtpenninges comming hether the jorney might be retardate: but they woll none other, but wold nedes spek with Courtpening. I thoght good to advertyse Your Majestie herof.

I movide also for lycence to transport certen wheat for Your Majesties provision, which John Dymoke hath providede, wherin hetherto hath byn great stay. I have byn divers tymes with the Counsayll here about hit, who wold have me send for the said John Dymoke, that they may appoynt an order, for as moche as the Ladie Regent woll graunt, how hit may passe without any pasport, for She wolbe seen to graunt no pasport for any victualls, for the scarcyte that ys here, which apperythe undowtyd to be so by the great derthe therof.

Other occurrantes here be none, but that Doctor Adryan van Burgh, oon of the Counsaill of Malynges, is dyspached thetherwardes to joyne with thEmperours Ambassador ther, toching the marchantes causes, who entendyth to departe tomoro or within this 2 daies, as the President shewde me. The Ladie Regent entendyth shortlye to visite all the frontiers towardes France, and all the bands of horsmen in that quartiers be commaundyd to be in a redines, for She woll tak the mustres of them all shortly, as hit is said for truyth. Other occurrantes here be none. And this I beseche Almyghtie God to conserve Your moost excellent Majestie in your moost royall state with long lyff. From Bruxelles, the 17th of Marche.

Your mooste Excellent Majesties mooste
humble and mooste obedient subject,
poore servant, and daylye bedman,

(*Superscribed*) (*Signed*) EDWARD CARNE.

To the Kinges mooste excellent Majestie.

MCCCXXVIII. CARNE *to* KING HENRY VIII.

PLEASYTHE Your mooste excellent Majestie. This day being with the Ladie Regent for licence to transporte certen wheat from Dordryght that John Dymoke had bought for Your Majesties provision, She, in the presens of the Duke of Arscot and President Score, after they had long consulted together, and long debating with me in the presens of John Dymoke, rested in this aunswer,

aunswer, that She wold gladly doo what myght lye in Hyre to Your Majesties satisfaction, savyng hyre dutye to thEmperor, Who had gevyn charge to Hyre befor his departure herehens, that She shuld in no wyse licence any corne to be transported or goo out of this cuntre, which myght releve the cuntre here, and can be uttryde in no place but here, as all the corne that commyth to Utright, thoughe comme from Cleves or Gulyke, who can have no uttrance, for lacke of ryvers, but oonly in this cuntres; whose commandment She can in no wyse transgresse; but asfor Eastelonde wheat, She is content Your Majestie to have a hundryd lastes of that that maye be recoveryde now out of hande, and what so ever quantyte be provided in the Eastelonde for Your Majestie, yf hit arryve in to thEmperors dominions here, ther shalbe no lett for licence of the passage therof. She grauntyd also chese and buttor, suche as Mr Dymoke suyde fore. And, Sir, having recevyde a letter from Mr Vaughan, requiring me to be in hand with Hyre toching dyvers persons haunting Andwarp under color of marchaundyse, ther practysing for the Frenshe Kinge ageynst Your Majestie, which myght comme to the knowlege of the Margrave ther by reason of his office, and therin to preye Hyre to write hyre favorable letters to the said Margrave, to serche for suche, and having knowlege of any to advertyse me or Mr Vaughan, Your Majesties Agent ther, wherby Your Majestie myght be advertysed therof; which I dyde accordingly: wherin She said that She had takyn oon of late in Utryght, that practysed for the Frenshe King both ageynst Your Majestie and thEmperour also, who confessyd that the Frenshe King had intelligence with all the Almayns that Your Majestie had reteyned heretofore, ye, those that were in Your Majesties service ther, in so moche that, yf hit had come to the batayll or to any joyning with thennymyse, they wold a turned ageynst Your Majestie with thennymyse: and farther confessed, that the Frenshe King hath sende to Scotlonde, that they ther shuld practyse a peace with Your Majestie, and shuld not stay to promesse the young Quene ther in mariage for my Lorde Prince is Grace, but in no wyse deliver Hyre to Your Majestie out of the cuntre, but ells not to styke to promesse, what Your Majestie wolde, so that Your Majestie wold render Bolong to the Frenshe King; for what so ever promesse the Scottes made, She being an infant, She myght goo from hit when She commythe to age. This She shewyd me prevyly, and also said She wold writ to the said Margrave to serche what he cowde of suche practisers, and to advertyse accordingly, wherby Your Majestie may have true knowlege therof. This I thought good to advertyse Your Majestie of, moost humbly beseching the same, of your mooste benyng accustomed clemencie, to accept this my doinges in good and gratius

gratius parte. And this I beseche Almyghtie God to conserve Your Highnes in His moost roiall state in long lyfe. From Bynkes, the 19th of Marche.

Your moost excellent Majesties mooste
humble and moost obedient subject, poore
servant, and dayly bedman,

(*Superscribed*) (*Signed*) Edward Carne.

To the Kinges moost excellent Majestie.

MCCCXXIX. Paget *to* Carne.[1]

MR Kerne. In my most harty maner I commend me unto you. Advertising the same that, uppon occasion of your letters conteyning the refusal of the Regent for Curtpenynges bandes passage, onles he cum thither hymself to speke with the Quene, and also of theyr difficultye for the licence of the corne, that Dymmok hath bought; the Kinges Majeste appoynted us of Wynchestre, the Master of the Horse, and Sir W. Paget to speke with Monsr Skipper and the Ambassadour Resident; of whom, for Curtpenyng, we have such answer as by my letters to the Comissioners you may perceyve, which when you have sene, you must delyver to Fraunces, and after knowledge had there, wheder they will have any thing done in that behaulf, depeche Fraunces away with hast to the sayd Comissaryes. This letter to the Quene you must delyver, which concerneth aswell the lycence for the whete as for the men, and therfor you must procure answer therin toching the whete, and advertyse Dymmok therof with diligence. We have promised to gyve agayn so moche whete, as we now take, and also promised to recompence the hurtes that shalbe duely proved to be done by Curtpenyng. Thus requyring your answer at the Quenes hand to be sent hither with diligence, I byd you wel to fare, the 26th of Marche, 1546.

Your assured loving frend,
Willm Paget.

---

[1] Holograph.

Bicaus the letter to the Quene is much like of tenour and effect that myn unto you and the Commissarys be, you shall not nede to have a copye of the same.

(*Superscribed*)
To the right honorable, and my very loving freende,
Sir Edward Kern, Knight, the Kinges Majestes
Ambassador resident in Flaunders.

MCCCXXX. CARNE *to* PAGET.

PLEASITH yt your Maistership. Syns my letters[1] of the 24^{ti} of this present to the Kinges moste excellent Majestie and to you alsoo, and syns the brekynge up of the diet kept at Cambray betwixt thEmperour and the French Kinge, from whens arryvide here the sayde 24th in the evynynge Monsr Nygry, Chancelour of thOrder here, and oone of thEmperors Commissaryes in the sayde diet, I have byn more gently handeled then I was before, and have byn presented with wyne by the towne, where I hadd byn here 9 dayes contynewally before, and nothinge scowyde me. Hyt ys in every mannes mowethe here that there is nothinge done in the sayde diet, but departed as they cam thether. And therfor they saye that they looke but for the warres. I meane not that the Counsaile here so sayeth, but thoese that bee ex inferiore classe. The Lady Regent tarryith here, till this daye sevynnight, and then departith towardes the frontiers for 10 or 12th daies, and so to retorne hether. Here be no other occurrantes. As knowithe God, who preserve your Mastership in longe and prosperous helth. From Bynkes, the 26th of Marche, 1546.

I have sent your passport for thre horsses unto Mr Vaughan.

Your moste bounden beadman,
(*Signed*) EDWARD CARNE.

(*Superscribed*)
To the right honorable, Sir William Paget, Knight,
oon of the Kinges Majestes twoo Pryncipall
Secretories, bee thiese delivered.

---

[1] These are extant, but contain nothing important.

MCCCXXXI. Mont *to* Paget.[1]

Undecima hujus mensis sub noctem huc advenit Heraldus Regius Rugedragon, perferens ad me tuas literas, ornatissime Domine Pagethe, pro quibus amantissime et copiose ad me scriptis summas tibi ago gratias, nihil enim mihi gratius contingere potest, quam subinde a vobis certior fieri, voluntatemque vestram intelligere; et quandoquidem in ijs literis mihi significasti ut missum adjuvare vellem pro tormentis Regijs apud *Lantgravium*[2] detentis recuperandis, prius literis tuis ad Doctorem Brunonem Argentinam per conductum nunccium missis una cum dicto Heraldo ad *Lantgravium* in Hassiam profectus sum, qui ubi ex literis Regijs intellexisset, detentos archibusos ad Serenissimum Regem pertinere, extemplo se eos dimissurum respondit, simulque proprio ac peculiari nuncio ad Ducem Wirtenbergensem scripsit, ut is quoque tormenta detenta relaxare vellet, copiamque litterarum regiarum ad eundem Ducem misit, non dubitans quin Wirtenbergensis tormenta a se detenta remissurus quoque sit, perinde ut hæc omnia ex literis *Lantgravii* ad Serenissimum Regem scriptis intelligetis. Deinde fusissime et copiosissime super omnibus ijs que Magnificentia tua ad me scripsit cum eodem *Lantgravio* locutus sum, commemorans et inculcans quantopere ea amicitia, quam hij Status cum Galliæ Rege, Gallicisque Oratoribus haberent, eaque patientia quod Recrodum, Basfonteyn, et alios, ut Vogelspergium, Hans a Saltzburg in eorum ditionibus non solum commorari et omnia resciscere, sed et militum delectus contra Serenissimum Anglie Regem facere permitterent, tandem in eorum ipsorum pernitiem et exitium efficacissime operatura sit; fieri enim non aliter posse, quin Angliæ Rege affecto hij Status pessime habituri sint, ipsumque Gallum qui non tam in religione ab ijs dissentiat, sed et ipsorum religionem confessionem dogmata reprobet, proscribat, et persequatur, nullo unquam tempore ijs ex animo amicum et benevolum futurum; fieri enim non posse, ut ibi ulla amicitia constet, ubi tanta fidei, religionis, et Divini cultus dissimilitudo sit. Hijs et istiusmodi plerisque patienter auditis, respondit hæc omnia forsan vera esse, verum neminem qui sapiat sibi alijsque suis confœderatis consulturum, ut Gallum offendant eumque contra se provocent, antequam certiores facti sint, quid sibi de Anglie Rege polliceri possint. Ante hac enim sepius conjunc-

[1] Holograph.

[2] In this and Mont's next letter a cypher is used generally for the Landgrave.

tionem et societatem ab eo expetitam esse, verum nunquam impetratam, tum eundem quoque Regem a Protestantium confessione dissentire. Respondi non omnia omnium moribus convenire, nec uno momento omnia constitui posse, ipsum tamen Anglie Regem per Dei gratiam in precipuis articulis cum hijs Statibus consentire, ut quod ad superioritatem Romani Episcopi Concilium ab Ipso indictum, et superstitiose per usurpatam authoritatem ab eo statuta et statuenda attineat, tum in plerisque alijs, ut in veneratione sanctorum, peregrinationibus, reliquiarum et monachorum abolitionibus. Respondit vera hæc esse, et tamen Regem nuper detrectasse etiam pro eorum articulorum defensione fœdus inire, quia Cæsar novato et speciosiore federe eum ad Se reduxerit. Quod si Serenissimus Rex in Germania alicubi locorum in prompta pecunia deponat, centum milia aureorum (coronatorum, inquam, corrigendo dixit), quibus uti possimus si religionis ergo invadamur, adeo ut de ejus animo et ope hanc presentem arram habeamus, tum Ejus amicitiam Gallica longe preferemus, ea precipue causa quia in religione multo nobis conjunctior est quam Gallus; nec ullam spem de Gallia concipere possumus, hoc Rege vivo; que nostra opinio ex nupero ejus ad nos remisso responso confirmata est. Scripsimus enim ex Conventu Francfordiano litteras supplices ad Gallie Regem pro Christianis ibi persecutionem patientibus; ad quas litteras nobis Gallus respondit, Se ab majoribus suis accepta in religione permansurum, amicitiam autem cum hijs Statibus in alijs terminis consistere. Ad hæc ego: quod si dictam summam deponeret, velletis vicissim ei ob religionem invaso opem ferre? dixit vellemus: addidi "militum quoque accessionem omnem inter-"dicere et prohibere pro virili ad Gallum velletis, utpote contra confederatum "vestrum intentatam?" Respondit, "de hoc ad Status referre vellem, et arbi-"tror obtineri posse;" tametsi Gallie Rex plurima liberalitatis et munificentiæ argumenta per Germaniam ediderit, ut in Wirtenbergensi restituendo, pro quo restituendo pecuniam mutuo dedit; et cum resolveretur mutuum, dono dedit septuaginta quinque milia coronatorum, et quod apud Bavaros quoque non exiguam summam superioribus annis deposuerit. Ad quod ego Serenissimum Anglie Regem pensionis Gallicæ partem contribuisse respondi. Hæc et istiusmodi commemoravit inter equitandum, domum rediens, primo enim ad eum accessimus a venatione redeuntem. Ubi aliquandiu domi fuisset, litterasque Serenissimi Regis perlegisset, ad me revocatum dixit se tormenta a se detenta libenter relaxaturum, ac suis scripturum ut id faciant, nec se ea remoraturum fuisse, si cognovisset ea Regis esse: tum nonnulla quoque in Helvetijs detineri, se suspicatum ea a Romano Episcopo submissa esse, quandoquidem litteras plurimas Brunswicensis ad Romanum Episcopum, et Ejusdem

rursus

rursus ad Ducem, auxilia et subsidia promittentis, in cancellaria capti Ducis invenerit. Deinde ad plausibiliora orationem convertit, dicens Serenissimum Anglie Regem potentia et opibus plurimum pollere, sibi quoque voluptati et honori fore aliquot angelottorum milia a Serenissimo Rege capere, etsi ante hac a nullo unquam Rege quicpiam acceperit, nec etiam ambierit, sed angelottorum auro pulchre urbem aliquam communiri et tutari posse contra Papistarum incursiones. Postero die iterum cum eo egi de Gallicis capitaneis Francfordiæ residentibus in invidiam et odium Protestantium, tanquam ijs consentientibus et Anglie Regis hostes foventibus. Ad quod inquit se conscio vel authore hoc non fieri, et liberum fore Anglie Regem eo capitaneum aliquem collocare: se nullum militem ex sua ditione hoc tempore emittere velle, Senatus quoque hujus urbis aliquot hic commorantibus commeatum ad Gallie Regem proficiscendi denegavit. Omnes enim Protestantes in suis ditionibus modo quam possunt militem domi continent, sed hoc genus hominum nulla legum severitate coerceri potest, et maxime innupti et nobiles. Litteræ tuæ, præterquam quod mihi gratissimæ fuerunt, ornatissime Domine Secretarie, tum etiam rebus peragendis commodissimæ: quo enim tempore ad Lantgravium cum Heraldo profectus sum, eo ipso is litteras ad me Francfordiam misit, verum alio itinere, de pedite, quem modo Cunradus Pfenning conscribit, quas versas ad Serenissimum Regem mitto.[1]

An Dieta Wormatiensis successura sit, nondum satis sciri potest. Cesarem modo institutum iter Ratisbonam tenere constat, ferturque crastina die Spiram adventurus, quo me contulissem ut Episcopum Westmonasteriensem salutassem, si non in continua expectatione essem nunccij Argentinam missi. Admodum scire cupio que Magnificentiæ tuæ voluntas sit, an Oratorem Regium Ratisbonam prosequi debeam, an hic subsistere; nihil enim tam desydero, quam omnia juxta Serenissimi Regis prescriptum facere.

Hesterno die primum nunccius, quem Argentinam cum tuis litteris ad Doctorem Brunonem misi, redijt, qui in Comitijs Wormatiensibus quæ is successura putat, se eam causam (de qua ad eum scripsisti) coram Statibus tractaturum mihi scribit; rogavi quoque ex eo ut de quibusdam alijs ad me rescriberet, quod, quia partim fecit, eas integras litteras ad Dominationem tuam transmitto.[2] Rogo ut Domino Petro collegæ tuo officiose me com-

[1] There is a despatch of the 27th of March from Mont to the King, but it does not now contain Courtpennyncke's letter.

[2] Bruno's letter to Mont is not found.

mendare

mendare digneris. Ego omnia mea offitia et studia Dominationi tuæ supplici-ter defero. Datum Francfordie, 27 Martij, anno 1546.

CHRISTOPHORUS MONT.

(*Superscribitur*)
To the Right Honorable, Sir William Pagett, one off the twoe Principall Secretaries to the Kinges Majestie.

MCCCXXXII. MONT *to* KING HENRY VIII.[1]

SERENISSIME Rex ac Domine clementissime, eo quo mihi innotuit die Lantgravium Spiram ad Cesarem proficisci, illuc quoque me recepi, animum adhibiturus, quidnam ibi tractaretur die Dominico, qui fuit 28 Martij. Lantgravio sub horam decimam ad Spiram appropinquanti, Cesar obviam misit Monsr le Grand et Procancellarium Naves, inter quos medius urbem ingressus est. Statim ubi ex equo descendisset *Lantgravius*, pransum ivit ad Comitem Palatinum, qui ad diem Veneris proximum Spiram una cum uxore advenerat, prandio facto in hospitium suum se retulit, in quod Naves post secundam advenit horam, ubi sermone aliquandiu protracto ad signum tertiæ Naves Lantgravium ad Cesarem adduxit, quem Cesar intra cubiculum suum consistens ad ostium porrecta manu excepit. Cesar Secum habuit Naves, *Lantgravius* suum Cancellarium, et Doctorem Gualterum, qui omnibus semotis ac ostio clauso simul simul pene ad mediam horam fuerunt. Tum Comes Willielmus Furstenbergius, signo ad ostium leniter facto, intromissus quoque est: tum post aliquantum temporis *Lantgravius* una cum suis ac Comite dicto, intimum Cesaris cubiculum egressus, in secundo aliquamdiu consedit: deinde in Cesaris cubiculum revocatus una cum suo Cancellario et Doctore Gualtero, ad integram horam cum Cesare fuit, Comes Guilielmus tum foris permanens post horam circiter dimidiam abijt: *Lantgravium* accedentem et revertentem observavi: postridie quoque *Lantgravium* concione intra suas ædes habita ad Palatinum octava accedentem, ubi Granvella et Naves adfuerunt, et simul omnes post undecimam permanserunt, prosecutus sum; qui in domum suam regressus mihi ad se advocato dixit, "adsis domi meæ sub

---

[1] Holograph.

" noctem,

" noctem, et causam mei adventus tibi indicabo, ut omnia Serenissimo Regi " tuo significes:" quem cum a Cesare, quocum forsan dimidia hora fuit, post sextam revertentem observarem, ipse *Lantgravius* in cubiculum suum interius me perduxit, ubi semotis omnibus dixit, "Scribe Regi tuo nihil hic a me " actum esse, quod possit Ejus Majestati displicere. Cesar me huc advocavit, " tractans mecum quod velimus in Concilium Tridentinum consentire, ac in eo " comparere, tum de pace in Imperio servanda, et Camere juditio iterum " sufficiendo, et præsentatis commodis juris constituendo." "In Concilium " Papisticum hoc est Pape authoritate indictum, et ex ejus arbitrio et obtrusis " canonibus moderandum, dixi" (ait) "nostros nunquam consensuros, nam " nostros paratos esse Papam gravissimorum criminum reum peracturos: expe- " dientissimum esse ut Vestra Cesarea Majestas gladium in manum corripiat, " et jus suum ab hoc iniquo usurpatore tandem vindicet. Cesares olim Papas " designasse et confirmasse, nunc inverso ordine Cesares a Pontificibus con- " firmari, et indignissimis juramentis constringi. De pace tenenda et Camera " restauranda satis cautum esse in Comitijs Spirensibus anno 43 habitis, que " constitutiones si nostris Statibus integræ conserventur, omnia hec satis " bene habitura." Hec dixit precipua fuisse capita, que cum Cesare tractarit. Rogavi num aliquos articulos in scripto Cesari de hac tractatione dedisset. Respondit nullos, nec enim se voluisse nec potuisse dare, qui in hoc nullum a ceteris Statibus mandatum habeat, immo se aperte Cæsari prædixisse hanc suam tractationem in nullo obligatoriam aut sibi præjudicialem esse velle; nam se in nullo plane articulo a reliquis Statibus dissentire aut discedere velle, tractationem autem in Ædibus Palatini inter Palatinum, Granvellam, Navem, et se, habitam liberrimam et apertam fuisse: seque et Palatinum dixisse hos Status plurimum adhuc variare et dissentire a Papistico Consilio. Quod si fieri posset ut Generali Concilio libero, pio, et Christiano consensus in doctrina fieri posset, juxta confessionis Augustane formam, hoc esset maxime optandum et conveniens: verum Italiam, Galliam, et Hispaniam (" Angliam," dixit, " nominare nolui") in longe alia sententia adhucdum esse. Attamen omnibus notissimum esse, maxime ex re Germaniæ esse, nationali Conventu vel Comitijs Germaniam saltem componi, et secundum articulos Ratisbone conciliatos in concordiam reduci, quo prius perfecto, tum omnes Status prompte quæque facturos que juste et decenter Cesarea Majestas expetere possit, et subjunxit hec, "hoc biduo a nobis tractata sunt, ac sub fide mea Regi tuo " scribas, nihil hic a me consensum esse, quod Majestati Ejus displicere " possit."

Tum Riffenbergij meminit, dixitque eum Majestatis Vestre nomine in sua ditione

ditione in jus vocatum pro merito et scelere commisso digne tractaturum, caputque illius in preclarum alijs exemplum amputaturum.

Hec, Serenissime Rex, Spire acta sunt. Cesar hodie Ratisbonam versus ceptum iter prosecutus est, quem in Italiam hinc ex Germania profecturum plerique asserunt. Lantgravius una cum Electore Palatino ad Heydelbergam profectus est. Ego Regie Vestre Majestatis sub debita fide et observantia me supplicem addico. Datum Spiræ, tricesima Martij, anno 1546.

Serenissimæ atque Regiæ
Majestatis Vestræ mancipium,
CHRISTOPHORUS MONT.

(*Superscribitur*)
To the Kinges Majestie.

MCCCXXXIII. MONT *to* PAGET.[1]

VICESIMA septima hujus mensis misi ad vos litteras, Ornatissime Domine Pagethe, per Rugedragon omnium eorum que apud Lantgravium acta sunt. Eo ipso die intellexi Lantgravium ad Cæsarem Spiram contendere, quo me quoque contuli, tum ut observarem quæ ibi agerentur, tum ut Oratorem Regium Episcopum Westmonasteriensem debito offitio prosequerer, que ibi inter Cæsarem et Lantgravium acta sunt, Serenissimo Regi descripsi. Doctor Hans Bruno hic Spiræ quoque fuit, qui ea que hic subscribam, prius mihi, posterius quoque Domino Westmonasteriensi sub multis verbis me coram enarravit se ex singulari amore et observantia erga Serenissimum Anglie Regem, cujus benefitia et munificentiam expertus sit se huc advenisse, ut Comiti Willielmo a Furstenberg comes et socius itineris in Angliam esset. Eum enim Comitem decrevisse ad Serenissimum Anglie Regem hinc proficisci, acceptis a Cesare commendatijs litteris ad Serenissimum Regem ut sua obsequia et servitia presens coram offeret. Sed quandoquidem modo intellexerit Serenissimo Regi tum de Ducibus belli tum de militibus satis pro præsenti usu provisum, imo profectionem institutam differendam, et animum Regis prius litteris explorandum, Comiti persuasisse. Aiebat autem Doctor Bruno se duabus potissimum causis quas ex re Serenissimi Regi non leves fore crediderit, persuasum fuisse, ut eam se profectionem suscepturum Comiti receperit. Prior autem causa est, quandoquidem sciat Gallos constituisse

[1] Holograph.

valido

valido exercitu Caletum, Gynes, et Bulloniam, simul obsidere, ac potenti classe mari clauso comeatus omnem subvectionem avertere, maxime Cesare in Italiam digresso, ideo, si hoc a Gallis factum fuerit, ad eas obsidiones levandas Comitem, ut qui authoritate et gratia plurimum apud militem Germanicum valeat, usui esse posse; vel ut sub Principe Pedemontium, qui modo servitium ejus ambiat, Gallo negotium in patria de Bres faciat. Secunda, ut quoniam Galli in Superioris Alemanie partibus, maxime circa Argentinam et confinia Helvetiorum, suas practicas militares plerumque habeant, hunc Comitem viciniorem eas facile disturbare et disjicere posse levi equite; adeoque Doctor Bruno non abs re arbitratur, hunc Comitem pensione aliqua, vel cathena data, in offitio fovendum et conciliandum in futuros eventus, ne animum ad Gallos, quos eum ambire Bruno putat, adjiciat. Hec ille ad Dominationem tuam perscribi cupiebat, ac Serenissimi Regis responsum per me sibi referri; adeoque hæc vobis deliberanda significo, consensu Domini Westmonasteriensis, Oratoris Regij, non tam quod mihi approbentur, vel ex usu Serenissimi Regis fore videantur, quam ne offitio meo defuisse videar, dictus enim Comes Ajacis quam Agamemnonis prestantissimorum juditio similior est. Gallie Regem sub interesse magno pecuniam ab Helvetijs mutuo accipere ad me perscriptum esse. Ex Cancellario Lantgravij hoc mane rogavi, num putet Conventum Wormatie indictum successurum, qui mihi respondit Status omnes aut, eorum nomine, primores et delectos Wormatie omnino conventuros, antequam Ratisbonam accedant; quare rogo ut, si quid vel ibi, vel Ratisbonæ, me facere velitis, hoc primo tempore Francfordiam mihi significetis, nam is Conventus non diu duraturus putatur. An ipsi Principes ad Comitia accessuri sint, nondum certo scitur. Lantgravius mihi dixit Cesarem quidem hoc a se petere, verum se in diversa esse sententia. Non incommodum judico ut Serenissimus Rex amica aliqua epistola et congratulatione de novi honoris accessione Palatinum demereatur; nam, preterquam quod is hoc a Serenissimo Rege expectat (ut nuper vobis significavi) tum ea veteris amicitie confirmatio et renovatio amiciorem et addictiorem eum Serenissimo Regi faciet. Nam Galli ad hunc Principem modo crebriores accessus faciunt. Rogo ut Domino Petro, college tuo, offitiosissime me commendes. Ego omnia mea offitia et studia amanter Dominationi tue defero. Wormatiæ, 30 Martij, anno 1546.

CHRISTOPHORUS MONT.

(*Superscribitur*)
Ornatissimo viro, Domino Guilielmo Pagetho, Equiti, Serenissimi Regis Primo Secretario, Patrono charissimo.

MCCCXXXIV. Carne *to* The Privy Council.

Pleasith yt your moste honerable Lordshipes. The 29th of the laste I receyved your Lordships moste honerable letters of the 26 of the same, with a letter to be delyvered to the Quene here, touchinge the passage of Courtpenynges bande, and the lycens for the corne that Maister Dymoke haeth provyded for the Kinges Majestie at Dordright. The Quene was that daye goone a huntynge, and night before She came home, I coulde not speke with Her. Then the next morowe I made suyte to have accesse unto Her. She poynted me the after noone at two of the clocke, at what tyme I went to Her and delyvered the letter that was sent to Her, the President Score then beinge present. After She hadd redde the letter, She askede me, whether I hadd eny thinge to saye to Her more. I tolde Her that I wolde gladly have Her Majestes answer touchinge the sayde letter. She sayde the letter was for twoo thinges, the one was for corne, the other for the passage of Courtpenynges bande; and sayede She moche mervelede that Courtpenynge came not hither, and was veray ernest in that matier, that She wolde have hym here, aswell for to provyde that the Kinges Majeste maye be well servede, as for the suertye of the contre here duringe the passage of the souldiors. After longe commynication, She sayde She wolde consult with her Counsaile, and then make me answer. Hyt was the next daye after in the evenynge, before I coulde get an answer, for She sent for the Duke of Arscot, which was at Mownse, before I coulde opteyne hit. At my commynge to Her, the Duke of Arscot and the President Score beinge there, She sayde that She dyd moche mervell, that thEmperor ys soo handeled by the Kinges Commyssioners, who presumede to muster within thEmperors lande, without leve and agenst the commandement of thEmperors Counsaile in Gelders, as they have doen nowe in musteringe of Courtpenynges bande at Elton in Gelderlande; and was in a greate color, and sayde playnly She woll not enduer hyt, and recyted Landeberke and Riffenberkes bandes. After all thexcuses that I coulde make for to pacyffie Her, at lengthe She came to this determynation, that yf they attempt to passe tyll She hadd spooken with Courtpenyng, She wolde cause them to be hewyd to peces, and hanged, asmanye as might bee taken: and further that Courtpenynge shulde remove his bande out of thEmperors lande before his commynge, or elles not to comme; for yf hee came, She wolde suerly have hym hanged, before hee departede herehens: and so willed me in any wise to advertyse the Commyssaries. And thoughe hee do remove them out of thEmperors

thEmperors lande, yet they shall not passe in no wise, tyll Courtpenynge hadd spoken with Her, and sayde that She hadd sent to Mons[r] de Howstrade, Governor of Gelders, to be redy with his bandes of horsmen, that noone do passe, in case they comme ferther in thEmperors domynyons, without slayne or taken: and otherwyse She woll not doo. I layde that they had noo place to remove, and that they payde honestly for all thinges that they tooke, and that hyt was not thEmperors lande, but an Abbyes lande, who hadd given them lycens, as the Commyssaries hadd informed me. Then She sayde that thEmperour ys defendour of hyt, and that hit ys in Gelderlande; and willed the President Score to rede the complaynt of the Abbeys of Elton, where the musters were made, and also the complayntes of thEmperors Counsaile of Gelderlande. She wolde not agree in no wyse, that the souldiors shulde passe, whille Courtpenynge were commynge hether, for thEmperor hadd apoynted Her first to speke with Courtpenynge, and no otherwise they shulde not. The 30th of the last arryved here Bestian Lucas[1], the Kinges Majestes servant, from the Commyssaries that bee with Courtpenynge, with a letter from them to me of the 27th of the same, advertisinge me howe they were disapoynted of there furst mustering place, and that Courtpenynge shall repayre hether with spede, immediatly upon the disspach of the musters, then beinge in good forwardnes at Elton aforsaide. I showed Her that I thought Courtpenynge was in his jorney hitherwarde alredye. She sayde, "let hym not comme "hither, before he haeth removed his bande from thEmperors lande," for yf he comme, She sayde, She wolde hange hym. I tolde Her, I thought hee beinge in his jorney, the post shulde not mete with hym, and therfor I thought hee wolde be here before he might have eny knowlege of her determynation to remove his men to eny other place. Then She sayde She wolde sende hym backe agen. I tolde Her the Protestantes wolde in no wise suffer them to tarrye within enye of there domynyons, and other places bee noone theraboughtes; and, yf they shulde nowe remove, they hadd no place to go too; and yf they shulde breake asundre and not comme forwardes, the Kinges Majestie shulde not oonlye leese his money payde them, but also be disapoynted of his enterpryse, which I besought Her to consider, and the greate importunance therof. She sayde the fault ys in the capitayne, that wolde muster them in thEmperors lande agenst her will, and wolde not comme to speke with Her, as thEmperor hadd apoynted in her presens. This She sayde She coulde not enduer. Bestian shewed me, to whom the Commyssaries willed me to give credence, yf the souldiours shulde be set forwardes without

[1] A letter from him to Paget bears the signature "Sebastian Lucas."

lycens to passe, and eny of them shulde bee letted by thEmperialles, the hoole wolde take therby occasion to thinke them selfes discharged of there oeth given to there capitayne, and so wolde not comme to the place apoynted them, wherby the Kinges Majeste shulde be clene disapoynted of them. Therfor I have sent Fraunces the post with your Lordshipes letter to the Commyssaries, advertysinge them ferther of thaunswer I hadd here, and what they here wolde have doen before the lycens wolde bee granted to passe, wherof your Lordships shall receyve a copye herwith.[1] I am enformede, of suche a place that shulde knowe the truythe of there procedinges here, that Courtpenynges commynge hether shulde greatly pacyffye the Quene, thoughe he came before the removinge of his bande from the place they be in nowe, soo that he comme before he here of the determynation made here nowe, and shulde not tarry for his dispache; and that the only thinge whye She wolde have hym hither ys, that hee shulde take an oethe after the meen of warres sorte; that yf his souldiors do eny hurt in there passage, to thEmperors subjectes, hee shall see hyt recompenced, and that after he bee discharged of his sayde bande, he do retorne hether to answer and satysfye the hurtes doen, yf eny bee provyde doen by his sayde bande; and condiscendinge to this he shulde satysfie the Quene, and so bee dispached without any ferther dyffycultie. Therfor I thought good to wright to the Commissaries, that hee at his commynge hether take upon hym not to here of the determynation nowe made here, tyll his commynge hether.

This doen, I besought Hyr to knowe her pleasure touchinge the corne, which was wreten to Her for. She sayde She coulde not make me no other answer therin, then She hadd made me dyvers tymes before, that ys, She can graunt no lycens for the corne of Dordright, thoughe She receyve never so many letters from the Kinges Majeste Hymself or his Counsaile; and ys so precyse therin, that all that maye be spooken therin woll not serve. As for Hansterdame corne She saye there wolde be no difficultie to graunt more; asmoche as might be hadd, for there commyth but Eastelonde corne. There ys no remedy for the corne provided by Maister Dymoke at Dordright, oonles hyt comme from thEmperor Hymself, yet all the wayes that might be devised by Mr Dymoke, or that I coulde immagen for the opteynynge of hyt, haeth byn usede; but hyt servyth not; and yf my lyef hadd byn apon hyt, I coulde doo no more in boeth causes.

Besechinge moste humbly your most honorable Lordships so to advertyce the Kinges moste excellent Majestie of my doinges herin, that Hys Highnes,

[1] It is extant, but it's substance may be fully collected from the text.

of

of his moste benynge accustomed clementie, maye take my doinges herin in good and gratious part: and, yf ther might be eny thinge more doen for the opteynynge of the premysses, then is doen, to impute hyt to myn ignorantie, and not to the lake of good will or peyne to be taken therin. Thei be wexede here veraye styff in there procedinges nowe of late; what the cause ys I can not tell. As knowith Almightie God, Who preserve your moste honerable Lordshipes in helth and longe lyef. From Bynkes, the first of Apriell.

Your moste bounden dayly beadman,

(*Superscribed*) (*Signed*) Edward Carne.[1]

To the Lordes of the Kinges Majesties moste honorable Counsaile, be thies delivered.

MCCCXXXV. Carne *to* The Privy Council.

Pleasithe yt your moste honerable Lordshipes. Yesternight arryved here Capitayne Courtpenynge. Incontynent I dyd sende to the President to apoynt me, when this morninge I might speake with hym (who apoynted me eight of the clocke). To whom at the hower apoynted I went, and the sayde capitayne with me. When I hadd spoken with hym, and shewed hym of the sayde capitaynes arryvall, accordinge to the Quenes pleasure, here, and that he was present, prainge hym that he wolde disspache hym with expedition; who sayde hee wolde owt of hande, and gyve an order for the passage of his bande. But hee sayde that I might not be present, for he must speake with hym aloone. And prayed me too take patiens and to departe, levinge Courtpenynge with hym, sayinge that he wolde sende hym to me agen owt of hande, and yf there were eny differens betwixt them I shulde be advertysede therof, but in nowise hee wolde have me present. The thinge that they here requyred of hym is, that hee shall satisfye the hurtes that shalbe doen by his souldiors in there passage thoroughe thies countries, and that he shall not, duringe this warres betwixt the Kinges Majeste and the Frenche Kinge, serve agenst thEmperor or his countries. And herof the President wolde have a byll, and his seale to hyt; and hereapon hee ys disspachede. The President incontynent disspached to Mons[r] de Haulstrade[2] for to suffer them to passe: also haeth disspached an other to the Quene, to signyffie his expedition here, that She might sende to the chief

[1] He wrote a separate letter to Paget on the same day, and to the like effect.

[2] Governor of Gelders, see p. 91.

capitaynes

capitaynes of thother bandes in that quarters, where She ys, or where hyt shalbe nedfull for ther passage. The President was in hande with hym to serve thEmperour, Who shulde provyde hym of a good pention. He made hym answer that he was the Kinges Majestes servant, and hadd of His Majeste a pention while he leved; that he coulde serve no man without His Majestes lycens. The Presydent sayde he might take his pention of the Kinges Majeste, and also serve thEmperor, when the Kinges Majeste might spare hym; for thEmperor, he sayde, wolde be content he to have his pention of the Kinges Majeste. He sayde he coulde be content to serve thEmperors Majeste before eny man next to his master, but he coulde graunt to no servys without the Kinges Majeste his mayster ys pleasure knowen, and therfor coulde make hym no answer therin. The Presydent wolde have hadd hym to dynner. The souldiors must passe by ruptes 10, 20, 30, 40 in companye, and every rutmayster haeth a bill of the coronell, conteynynge the name of every sowldior appoynted to hym, that noone other loyterers lepe in emongs them. And so nowe I trust they may passe quyetlie, whiche I thought good to advertyse your moste honerable Lordshipes withe diligens. I have also sent to the Commyssaries that be with the sowldiors, to signyffye the same to them. And havinge noo other, I praye Almighty God to conserve your Lordships in longe and prossperous lyef. From Bruxelles, the 4th of Apriel.

Your moste bounden daily beadman,

Post scripta. The Presydent showed Courtpenynge nowe, when hee brought hym his bill for the performans of his promys, that hee thought best he departed not fare herehens till he hadd harde from the Quene, to Whom hee haeth disspached with diligens, to knowe whether hyr pleasure shalbe to have eny other thinge observed in the sayde passage then the Presydent haeth ordered, that he maye bee the sooner advertised therof, and haeth sent to me also to have oone in aredynes to sende to advertise the sayde Courtpenynge, where he shalbe, therof, but hee hymself ys expedited of as moch they here requyred of his person at this tyme. For the passage of the sayde souldiors the Presydent haeth wreten, in the absens of Monsr de Haulstrade, to the Chancelor of Gelders at Arnam. Courtpenynge haeth sent to his lieftenaunt and capitaynes howe they shall set forwardes, and he hymself tarryeth at Andwerpe, tyll the Quenes pleasure here be ferther knowen touchinge the sayde passage, and also howe that his bande commyth forwarde.

(*Signed*) Edward Carne.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Lordes of the Kinges moste excellent Majesties most honerable Counsaile.

MCCCXXXVI. HARVEL *to* KING HENRY VIII.[1]

Most Sacred Mageste.

IT may please Your Highnes to be advertisid that the Venecian Ambasatour is lately retornid from Constantinople, wher he left the thinges in peacible state; and raportith that Ferdinando hath sent his Oratour to the Turke to require the prorogacion of trewis for another yere.

By letters from Rome the Bushop had put in prison the Duke of Florences Secretary, and taken al his writinges, wich is reputid a thing very strange and inusitate, to intrete a publike parson after soche maner; wherapon it is not to be marvellid, if the said Duke take this acte most grevously. And lamenting thImperial Oratour with the Bushop apon this matter, He answerid that the said Secretarye was rather a spye then a publike parson, for he had never negocid with Him nor with the Cardinal Fernesye nor braught letter of credence from the Duke; and that of this matter He had certefied thEmperour largely, and that al thinges shalbe wel knowen apon what ground he hath procedid.

It was noysid that the Bushop hath discoverid a conspiracion ayenst Him, in the wich the said Secretary shold be intelligent, wich is stimid a fable; but it is wel knowen that the Bushop barith a grete hate and envye to the Duke of Florence aswel for olde cawsis as also for the late expulsion of certaine friers owt of Florence for certaine sedicious offences ayenst the Duke, wich hath renewid the Bushops coler ayenst him; whose ire is passing furious and can not be refraynid, nother by his olde age, nother by his dignite, nother by any other respect; as often experience hath declarid in Him.

It hath ben also writen from Rome, that the French King shold send 12 persons to the Concel at Trent, to procure the publishing of a censure ayenst Your Mageste, but I hope the same censure shalbe one day executid ayenst the said King, as manifest ennemy and proditour to the Cristen state, for his execrable lige and amitye with thinfidelles.

Of the Concel at Trent I here nothing worthye memorye, but that it dependith apon the Diet of Ratisbona.

The Markes of Guastos deth hath ben divulgid for certaine, and that John de Vegla, who was Ambasatour in Rome for thEmperour, is comme to

[1] Holograph.

Milan

Milan for governement of the State ther. Don Ferante Gonsaga was lokid for at Naples comming to thEmperour.

ThItalian soldates are in grete expectation to be usid in Your Magestes service, being the romoures mightely spred that the same wil make a good band of this nacion, inflammid beyond opinion to be in Your Magestes wagis, in somoche that I lacke no visitacion of infinite soldates. And divers Albanes are departid with a good companye of horsemen towardes England acompanid with my letters to Your Mageste, and I thinke divers other wil shortely depart for England at ther awne costes and charges, so grete is ther desire to serve Your Mageste for the good raportes they have of the same to intrete soldates best of any living Prince.

Thus God preserve Your Regal Mageste in most prosperous helth and felicite. From Venice, the 4 of April, 1546.

Yo^{r} M^{tes} most faithful Servant,

Edmond Harvel.

(*Superscribed*)

To the Kinges most gracious and invincible Mageste.

MCCCXXXVII. Paget *to* Mont.[1]

Maister Mount. After my right hartye commendations. You shall understande that the Kinges Majeste hath seen your sundry letters, sent aswell by Nicolas the currour as by Rouge Dragon, and taking your advertisementes in the same in very good and gracious part, hath willed me, for aunswer, to signifye unto youe His Highnes pleasour is, you shall take oportunitye to have acces unto the sayd Landsgrave; and, after His Highnes moost harty commendations, gyve unto him the like thankes, aswell for his frank opening unto you of his conferences with thEmpereur at his being lately at Spyres, and his redynes for the deliverey of thaccubutes, as also for his promise (which His Highnes prayeth him to performe) to prosecute and punishe that traytour Reiffenbergh, and for his gentle offre of his freendeship otherwayes; wherin His Majeste will not omitt to gratifye him in semblable sorte. And, hereupon

---

[1] From a minute corrected by Paget, and indorsed "Mynute, Mr Sec^{r} Mr Paget to Mr Mount, "x^{o} Aprilis 1546."

taking

taking occasion to shewe unto him that you have advertised hither the communication which you and he had at your late being togidres, you shall saye, that whereas, you alledging that His Majeste did agree with them in sum of the principal poinctes of religion, he aunswered the same to be trewe, but yet that His Majeste, for defence of the same thinges, had refused, being often desyred, to entre league; His Majeste (as yourself knoweth) was never, nother by him nor any other Prince, nor their agentes or commissioners, moved to any such thing, nor no such overture made to His Majeste. Mary, whenne you and Mr Buckler had lyen there woll nere an hole yere, with commission to have communed and concluded with him and others a league, touching such poinctes of religion, as wherin His Majeste and they do accorde; you wer delayed from tyme to tyme, and at the last wer fayne to departe without any aunswer, so as, if any fault wer in that part, it rested in themselfes, and not in His Majeste. Nevertheles, you may signifye unto him, that whereas His Majeste sendeth at this present Mr Mason, his Secretary for the French tongue, unto the Counte Palatin Elector[1], both to congratulate him that

[1] A minute of the King's "Instructions to his trusty and right welbiloved Counsayllour John "Mason Esquier, His Highnes Secretary in the French tongue, whom His Majestie sendeth "presently as his Ambassadeur to Duke Fredericke Counte Palatyn," remains in the State Paper Office. He is instructed to go in company with Duke Philip to the residence of the Elector Palatine, to congratulate him on his accession to the Electorate, and to apologize for that not having been done before. Masone was then to inform him that Duke Philip his nephew, having visited England for the purpose of concluding articles for a certain number of troops to enter Henry's service, made proposals for a marriage with the Lady Mary. Henry considering his former friendship with the Elector, the antiquity and nobility of his family, and the personal merits of Duke Philip, was inclined to favour the overture, and, to further it, proposed a renovation of the old friendship between Henry and the Elector and other his friends, amongst whom the Landgrave was considered to be one of the chief; "whereby should not only growe a wonderfull "great benefite and staye to Christian Religion, for that many of the Princes and States depending "upon him, being the principall Elector, woold in matters of religion lene to him and follow his "determination," but also the proposed marriage of his nephew Duke Philip should thereby come the sooner to perfection. Masone was then to declare the favourable position of the Princess Mary who, since the last communication relative to a marriage, had been legitimated, and made heritable to the Crown of England, failing issue of Prince Edward; and to propose, that the Elector should send trusty agents to the English Court, not only to confer on the above points, and on the Elector's claim to the Crown of Denmark; but that, if the Elector would suspend his resolution in matters of religion until he had declared his meaning, by such agents, to Henry, who finding Him in doctrine and religion conformable to God's Gospel and His holy Scripture, the Elector might be contented to join himself and his friends with Henry therein, "whereby he should work "the moost notable act that ever was wrought to the stay and quiet of all Christendom."

For the compassing of the Elector and the others to join with Henry in this amity and the unity of doctrine, Masone was directed, by the way, in their journey, to inculcate into Duke Philip's head, that it was the only mean to win Henry's favour to his suit, and therefore he was to be persuaded to work all ways he could for the achieving of the same: and as it was likely the

that vocation, and also to commun with him upon other private maters touching their familie, if it shall like him, the Landsgrave, to sende thither

---

Elector and his friends would desire Masone to enter into particulars, he was furnished with "a brief memorial of sum of the speciall pointes," whereunto Henry wished the said Elector and his friends would condescend: which memorial is as follows:

"Certain articles to be set furth by Mr Mason as of hymself to the Duke Frederick "thElector.

"Furst, that nother those which be now the principall Contrahentes nor any such as shall here-
" after entre into the same shall in any wise accorde condescend or agree to any General Concel
" to be called or kept by thauthoritye of the Bishop of Rome.

"Item, that noon of the sayd confederatye shall consent or agree to any place for the keping of
" a Generall without the speciall consent in writing of his Confederates.

"Item, that noon of the sayd Confederates which shall now joyn &c. shall in any wise assent,
" agree or confesse by any meanes that the Bishop of Rome hath any other or greter power, juris-
" diction or authoritye, then any other Bishop hath.

"Item, that after the retourne out of England of thElectours man, sumwhat perceyving parte
" of our mynd, the forsaid principall Contrahentes shall agree and determyn upon an indifferent
" place for thassemble and meeting of lerned men to be sent from eche of Us to debate, dispute
" and consydre by the right lyne of Scripture without borowing of will or fantazye the other
" poinctes of religion now in difference from ours, and that such men be sent from ech one of
" Us, as be not only lerned, but also men willing an unite in Christendom, men of an upright
" jugement, discretion, temperance and gret consyderation; which lerned men shall indifferently
" reaport to ech of their masters to what poinctes and issues they be descended in the said maters
" of religion.

"Item, that noone of the Confederates which now entre or that shall entre herafter, shall not
" after their entre by any meanes decline from any of the poinctes of religion or any thing or
" covenaunt which shalbe by them nowe furst agreed upon amonges them in these articles, or that
" shall hereafter be agreed upon, nor shall relent to any other sect or partye in matiers of religion,
" but holy stand to use mainteyn and defende this their confederatye, and all other thinges
" wherupon they shall herafter at any tyme agree.

"Item, that in cace any of the said Confederates, which now entre or herafter shall entre into
" this league, shalbe invaded by any Prince or Potentate whatsoever for any mater or thing which
" he by his confederatye is or shalbe herafter bounde to stande unto and tobserve, then all the
" rest of the Confederates for the tyme being shall defende ayde and assist him so invaded, in
" such sort as shalbe more particulerly set furthe and accorded by their agreementes at the
" conclusion and perfaicting of this treatye.

"Item, that none of the sayd Confederates which now be or herafter shalbe, shall suffre any
" of their subgectes to serve in the warres thennemye or thennemys to any of his Confederates.
" And in cace any of his sayd subgetes attempt it without his knoweledge the same then to be
" taken for rebelles and traitours and their landes and goodes confiscated.

"Item, they shall not suffre (asmoch as they shalbe able) the subgectes of any other Prince or
" State to passe through their cuntreys to the service of thennemye of any of the Confederates
" but shall let them asmoch as they can.

"Item, they shall from tyme to tyme signifye to the Kinges Majestie, or to such as shalbe his
" Ambassadour or Agent in those partes of Almayn, the state of their affayres as in any wise
" tende to thadvauncement or hinderaunce of this confederatye; like as His Majestie will do the
" same to them agayn as occasion shall serve.

"Item, that the said Elector and also Duke Philip do labour to get as many of thElectours and
" other the Princes and pryncipall townes of thEmpire to entre into this treaty as they can."

any

any personage instructed of his minde, touching a confederacye with His Majestye, it shalbe long of him self, if the thing grow not to sum good ende. And here you must, Mr Mount, work the Lansgrave to such effect, as you shall perceive by Mr Mason His Majeste mindeth; which is both godly, honorable, and stable, for the quietnes of Christendom, and the suretye of such as shall take the waye which His Majeste entendeth. Mr Mason is appointed to communicate unto youe his charge in that behalf, to thintent you may procede the better; and you must do the semblable to him of your proceedinges, to thentent His Majestes purposes may go forwarde at both your handes; for His Majeste taketh you both to be men of trust, and that, setting all private affections or conceiptes apart, you will with all dexterite, to thuttermoost of your wittes and lerning, avaunce and sett forwardes his thinges committed to your chardge at this present.

And whereas it appereth in your sayd letters, that the Lansgrave sayd if it woold like His Majeste to lay in deposito 100000 crounes for the defence of the league, that thenne His Highnes shuld in dede shewe that there wer cause, why they shuld trust in his frendship; and afterward in a further communication declared unto youe, that, albeit he never had received nor desyred any money of any Prince, yet he woold take it in lieu of a great pleasour, and of a gret honour exhibited unto him, to receive at the Kinges Majestes handes sum of his aungelles; you shall say unto him, touching both those poinctes, that to the furst His Majeste supposeth they cannot thinke it reasonnable that He shuld be at the chardge, for his part, of 100000 crouns, to be layd in deposito to theyr use, except they also on thother syde, for their part, do the thing for His Majeste that may be reciprocq, and contrevaile the gratuitye, which they requyre at His Majestes hande; which yet hath never, as you knowe, bene profered to His Highnes, nor none overture made by any personne, that woold stande to the same. And as touching the Landsgraves receiving in particuler of His Majestes aungelles, you may say, that His Highnes, for his part, will think no lesse pleasour and honour done to Him by the Landsgrave to receyve his pension, then the Lansgrave doth for his part, if His Highnes do give unto him the same. Wherefor His Majeste, thinking to have him an assured freende to Hys Highnes before all other, and that in cace His Highnes shuld have nede of men of those quarters, he woold alwayes see Him furnished of good capitains, to be enterteyned by the Lansgrave, with sum portion of His Majestes pention now to be gyven, to bring men of warre, whenne His Highnes woold call for them, and that also he woold do what he canne by himself and his freendes to staye the men of

warre from going to serve his ennemies: uppon these condicions His Majeste wilbe contented, if it shall like him to take the same, to gyve him a yerely pention of 10000 florins; which you shall offre unto him with as good woordes as you canne. And consydering this behavour now of late of the French King towardes theim, with the dispayre they ar in never to have Him relent in any part of religion towardes them, it is thought here that both the Landsgrave and others have good cause to seke freendship at His Majestes hande, and wilbe the easelyer induced to do their uttermoost for stayng their men from going to the French Kinges service, and also to sende from them, out of those partes, those French agentes, which be there as espialles upon them. For now they see in plain termes, wheder Rickrade, Bassefontayn, Laplanche, and Fraxinus be vayn practisers and lyers, or no; now they see wherunto all the French Kinges fayre promises and gret offres and bravites be cum unto; surely, if they will, they may see that He useth them as He doth the Scottes, even for his only slaves, to spende their blood for the only feding of fayre woordes; and now you may tell the Landgrave, Bruno, and Sturmius, they fynde my saing to them at Calais, touching the French King, trewe, and that I saye they may yet beware of Him in tyme ynough, if they list. His Majeste wisheth them, for the good will He beareth them, to looke substancially to their procedinges; and, what fayre promises so ever be made for the deliverey of the Duke of Brunswyk, not to be over hasty to let him slip out of their fingers, leest they do afterwarde peraventure repent them. And on thother part touching the Bishop of Mentz, on whose entre into their league you write they do dispayre, if they can not get him to be one of their syde, yet wisely so entreteyn him, as he fall not their part adversarye against them.

As concerning Courtpennink, I doubt not but that youe have enformed the Landsgrave, er this tyme, that they be for the Kinges Majeste, likeas herafter also from tyme to tyme he shalbe advertised, if His Majeste levye any men by any other Coronell.

As touching Counte Guillaume, His Majeste perceiving by your letters his desyre to serve His Highnes, albeit for this present His Majeste be sufficiently furnished of men for this yere, yet in respect both of the gentle offre of the sayd Countye, and of the reputation wherin His Majeste hath him for his experience and knowelege to serve when he shalbe called, His Highnes is contented, if that he will accept the offer, that you shall profer him His Highnes yerely pention of 5000 gilderns; for the which His Highnes lookith he shall convenaunt to be alwayes in arredynes to serve Hys Majeste before all others, himself in persone, and a competent nombre upon warning and money, according

according to such convenauntes and for such wages as you shall receyve in a scedule herin closed[1], and do thuttermost he can, by himself and his freendes, to empeche the levying and passage of any men of warre to the service of his ennemies.

Asfor Bruno, you shall saye unto him that the Kinges Majeste thanketh him for his gentle advertisementes, and so do I the like; and saye unto him that whereas he offreth to cum hither, in cace the French men levye any gret nombres in those partes, the Kinges Majeste requyreth him, wheder there be any such levying or no, to take the payn to repayr hither furthwith in diligence, fully instructed of all thinges in those partes or eles where, that he can get knoweledge of, which he shall think meet for His Majeste tunderstande.

And how you shall procede in all the premisses I pray you tadvertise His Majeste by this bearer, whom you may kepe for a tyme, until you shall have expedited the same, wherin I pray you to take sum payne, and sum diligence, which shalbe moch to His Majestes contentation. I think best that Bruno cum without any pasport axing of the Regent. He may cum without tarying in any place, and shalbe never asked from whens he cummith, til he cummith to Graveling; nor yet there, so as he passe as in post with letters from Mr Carne in the night, which he may do, and is communly used. Seale my letter to Bruno, and delivre it.

These thinges being done, you shall resort to Wormes to here of their doinges there; whereas, if you make hast for the depeche of the premisses, you ar like to meete with Mr Mason, who within these three or foure dayes departeth fromhens to Eydeborgh in the company of Duke Philip.

Post scripta. Tharticles, which I send for County Guillaume to aggre upon, be the same that Coronel Curtpenyng hath accorded to. Howbeit, asfor the reservation the County may put in thEmperour, the King of Romaynes, thEmpyre, the Protestantes, and his own famylie; and lykewise for his own entertenement, if he lyke, al the rest of the wages for the soldiours and officers; we will not moch vary, when he shal cum in person to serve, if he wilbe reasonable. At Westminster, 10° April, 1546.

---

[1] A Memorial of Instructions for Mont to conclude certain articles with "thErle William a "Furstemberg" is preserved with the above letter.

MCCCXXXVIII. A memorial gyven by the KINGES MAJESTIE to the Visconte LISLE, High Admiral of Englande, and Sir William PAGET, Knight, oone of His Majesties two Principall Secretaryes, being sent at this tyme in commission[1] to treate and conclude upon a peax with certayn Commissioners sent from the French King at this present for the same purpose.[2]

FURST, as touching the place of their meeting, the same to be at Guisnes or Calays, if it may be brought to passe; if not, then to meete for the furst tyme upon an indifferent grounde, and the place for the next and all other meeting to be appoynted by the discretion of the sayd Visconte and Secretary.

Second, touching Boulloyn and Boullonnoys, our sayd Commissioners shall requyre to have the same, with all the places and fortresses, to be reserved and kept to Us and our heyres for ever. Which if it shalbe refused, they shall then provoke them to declare what part of Bulloynoys they woold have reserved, and if they cum to any reasonable offres, then to advertise us, and therupon further do as they shall here from Us.

Thirdly, touching our pension, they shall requyre the yerely payment therof in forme, and at dayes, according to the former contractes betwen Us and the French King in that behalf.

Fourthly, touching tharrerages of our pension, they shall requyre the hole in hande, or at the leest the one half, and the residue to be payed at Mychaelmas; and if that day shalbe thought to the Frenchmen to short, thenne to advertise Us what dayes and respite the French men desyre.

Fiftly, touching the recompence of money for the costes and expenses of this warre, and to be expended for the keping of Boulloyn, they shall travaile to get for Us asmoch as they can above thre million of crownes, and not to relent under that somme, until they shall here further of our pleasure, and the same somme to be payd unto Us or our assignes at our town of Calais the

[1] A minute of the commission, with Petre's corrections, remains in the State Paper Office, with the date 17th of April. It originally contained the names only of Lisle and Paget, but those of Hertford and Doctor Wotton have been inserted subsequently by different hands, for the reasons which may be gathered from pages 108. and 114.

[2] Indorsed, "The Lorde Admirall and Mr Secretary Mr Pagetes instructions, xvij° Aprilis, "1546."

furst

furst daye of May, which shalbe in the yere of our Lord God 1556 or 1566, at one payement if they can obteyn it.

Sixtely, touching the Scottes, they shall comprehende them in such sort as they wer comprehended in the last treatye betwen Us and Fraunce, upon condition also that they shall delivre presently in to our handes their yong Quene for the performaunce of the mariage with our sonne Prince Edwarde, and kepe all other convenauntes made with Us in our last treatye of mariage; which deliverey of their yong Quene if they shall refuse, until the tyme appoynted in the last treaty with Scotlande, then our Commissioners shall requyre that such sufficient hostages be layd for the deliverey of Her at the tyme appoyncted, and for the performaunce of their treatye, as We shall requyre; and for default of performaunce of convenauntes to be taken for no comprehension.

Seventhly, in all theyr treaty to remembre to reserve and have speciall regard to the preservation of our treatyes with thEmperour and other our frendes.

Finally, our said Commissioners shall advertyse Us from tyme to tyme of their procedinges, and further do as We shall appoynct them in the treaty, eyther by our letters or the letters of our Counsaill accordingly.

MCCCXXXIX. CARNE *to* KING HENRY VIII.

PLEASYTHE yt Your moste excellent Majestye. Yesterdaye arrived here before noone an Ambassador from the Frenche Kinge, callyd Monsir de Estraynge, havinge but very fewe in his company; and in the affternoone was in the Cowrte, and hadd his audience. In the night, abowt 9th of the clocke, Monsr Score the Presydent sende to mee, desyeringe to speke with me. Who, at my commynge, showed that the Quene ys pleasure was hee shulde signyffye to me the commynge of the sayde Ambassadour, and that She harde not of his commynge, tyll the same daye, beinge at masse; nother noone of the Counsaile here. Before masse was doen, hee was arryved. And She beinge desierous to knowe his ambassad, gave hym audience after none, who hadd nothinge to declare unto Her, but generalities of thamytie and good will, that the Frenche Kinge his Mayster barr to the Emperors Majestye and Hyr, and to all thyer countreys and subjectes. In spetiallities hee hadd nothinge, but

oone,

oone, that was touchinge the passage of thAlmayns throwe thEmperors countre here, to serve Your Majestie agenst his mayster. Wyche his mayster was suerlye enformed not only to passe of ther owne heades, but by expresse licens by Hyr granted, wherof his maister dyd moche mervell, seinge thamytie betwixt Hym and thEmperor was suche, that requyred the contrary: prayinge Hyr therfor so to provyde that noone be suffered to passe throw this countries to serve Your Majestye. Farder showed that the Frenche Kinges pleasur ys that hee shulde remayne here resident, tyll Hee hadd provided another to sende hyther. This was all that hee openyd to the Quene, as the President showed me. To this the Quene made hym answer, touchinge the particler poynt of the passage of the Almayns to serve Your Majestye, that the French Kinge shulde no more mervell at ther passage nowe, to serve Your Majestye, then Hee dyd of ther passage throwe this countre to serve Hym agenst thEmperor, the warrs beinge betwixt thEmperor and Hym: and farther that She moche merveled, thamytie beinge as hee hadd declared, that his mayster doeth suffre suche violences to be doon dayly upon thEmperors subjectes, abowtes the lymytes of boeth countries, for the redresse wherof She haeth writen unto Hym, which yf Hee wolde not remedy hyt, She woll fynde remedy for hyt. And as touchinge his taryinge here, She made hym answer She was contented. This was all that was betwixt the Quene and hym, as the sayde Presydent saiede.

Farther hee sayde that this Ambassador ys wone, that was wonte to bee a greate practisioner for the French Kinge in Germaynye heretofore[1], and therfor they have hym susspected, and takyth his commynge hether so sodenly for no goodnes to them. For of late She receyved letters from thEmperors Ambassador Resident in the Frenche Cowrte, who advertysed nothinge of his commynge, as hee sayethe. And sayde ferther that nothinge shulde bee doen or passe betwixt the saide Ambassador and them, but I shulde be made participant therof, to the intent Your Majestye maye be advertysed of the same. This her pleasure was, hee shulde signyfie to me, that I shulde signyfie the same to Your Majestye.

The said Ambassadour cam to this towne a lytle before M[r] Dudle delyvered Your Majestyes present sent to the Quene[2], which She hadd

---

[1] See Vol. IX. p. 558.

[2] On the 23d of March Henry VIII. wrote to the Queen Regent, accrediting Andrew Dudley, whom He had sent to Her with a present of "quatre hacquenees allant lamble," and several grey-hounds and hunting dogs.

apoynted

apoynted to see the same daye, immediatly after She hadd harde masse, as She shulde comme from the Church. Whiche Maister Dudle dyd setforth of the best sorte, and boeth the hacqnes, thobyes, and all the greyhowndes, howndes, and the grete dogges, were as fayere as might bee; that all the people hadd them in admyration to see them soo fayer and so well apoynted. And She Hyre selffe vewede them every oone after an other, aswell the horsses as dogges, and was the gladest woman in the worlde, to every mannes judgement; declaringe that She was so moche beholdinge to Your Majesty, that She coulde not tell howe She might condignlye thanke Your Majeste of your goodnes towardes Hyr, in sendinge so noble a present to Hyr, which undoubtedly pleased Hyr wonderfully. Here be noo other occurrantes to advertyse Your Majeste of at this tyme. And this I besech Almighty God to conserve Your moste excellent Majeste in your moste noble royall state, in longe lyef and helth. From Bynkes, the 19th of Apryell.

Your moste excellent Majesties moste humble
and moste obedient subject, poore
servant, and dayly beadman,

(*Superscribed*) (*Signed*) Edward Carne.

To the Kinges moste excellent Majestie.

MCCCXL. Lisle *and* Paget *to* King Henry VIII.

It may pleas Your moost excellent Majestie to be advertised that, this morning about 7 of the clock, we arryved here, and found Francisco Bernardo newly cum from Ardre, having left there Monsr de Monluke, the same that hath been the principall worker in this mater, and by whom, as it shuld seame, this practise hath been furst broched to thAmbassadour of Venice in Fraunce, and so from him to Bernardo. For this Monluke hath been these three yeres almoost Ambassadeur at Venice, and he is the same[1] that was now last sent by the French King to the Turke with thEmpereurs Ambassadour, whereby, and by other his wise dealing in his maisters service, he is growen in to speciall favour with the same. Bernardo arryving from Westminster upon Sonday

[1] See Vol. X. pp. 400, 441, 493, and 542, where the name of Moluco, or Moluce, is given to him.

last at Ardre, and declaring the likelihode of our cumming hither very shortly, the sayde Monluke (who hath taryed at Ardre ever sithens to morowe shalbe a sevennight) sent woord ymedyately for thAdmiral of Fraunce to cum awaye, who he thinketh is this night at Estaples, or wilbe to morow at the furthest. For whose save cumming to Ardre, he desireth saufconduit to passe on both sides, to cum and go eche to other of us frely with our traynes, not exceding a certain nombre; which is accourded, with special remembraunce on our part, that under colour of thAdmiralles cumming to talke with us, Ardre be not refreshed with victailes. Bernardo hopeth well Your Majestie may have an honorable peax, and we will do our best for the same, when we shall commyn with thAdmiral and Monluke. Bernardo sayth the Frenchmen will cum roundely to worke to us at ones, and that we shall habb or nab shortly. As we shall procede, we will not fayle to advertise Your Majestie from tyme to tyme therof accordingly. Beseching God to sende Your Majestie helth, and moost prosperously and long to reign. From Calais, the 20th of April, 1546.

Your Majesties
Moost humble faithfull and moost bounden
subgectes, servauntes, and dayly Oratours,
(*Signed*) JOHN LISLE. WILLM PAGET.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges moost excellent Majestie.

MCCCXLI. PAGET *to* KING HENRY VIII.

IT may pleas Your moost excellent Majestie to be advertised, that yesterdaye, at our being in the campe at Your Majesties port of Newhaven[1], these letters hereinclosed wer sent unto me, with others of like effect to my Lord Admyrall from Mons[r] Monluc[2] written in thexcuse of the French Admiralles tract in cumming hither; and the gentleman, whom he sent to thAdmyrall, being according to the tenour of the said letter returned yesternight (as it shuld seame) to Ardre, cam this morning hither to make the French Admiralles

[1] Ambleteuse.

[2] This letter to Paget, which is extant, is merely one of compliment. It is dated at Arde, on the 22d of April.

commendations

commendations to my Lord Admyrall and me, with request to take in good part that he is not cum so sone as we, for that he herd not before Tuisdaye of our entent to cum hither so sone. Wheruppon considering the long waye from the French Court[1] to these partes, his cumming is sumwhat the lenger; and that within foure howres after he herd that we shuld cum hither, he sent furth his trayn, appoynting himself to folowe the morow after, which was Wednisday, so as he trusteth, albeit he be but an ill poster, to be at Monstreull upon Monday. Monluces messenger sayd that the same desyred to have spoken with my Lord Admiral and me from the French Admirall; wherin having before made meanes unto my said Lord and me by Francesco Bernardo, we thought not meet tadmitt him, leest that upon such communication, and peraventure sum overture of the substance of the mater, the Frenchmen might take occasion (if thinges had not gon forwarde) to have braved Your Majestie, to have been so desyrous of peax, and dryven to such distres, as You wer glad and fayn to sende your Admiral of Englande and your Secretary to treate with Mons[r] Monluc. To the same request now renewed I aunswered, that my Lord Admyral, for certayn Your Highnes affayres, which amonges other thinges he had in chardge of Your Majestie at his departing from the Court, was now, and woold be for a tyme, occupyed at the camp with Your Majesties Lieutenaunt[2], who nevertheles upon tharryvall of their Admiral in these partes woold take such ordre therin, as he might be redy and I togiders to commun with him and Mons[r] Monluc for such purposes, as I and Mons[r] Monluc arrived in these quarters. The messenger aunswered that, if my Lord Admirall wer not here, that then Mons[r] Monluc desyred to speke with me. I sayd I saw not how we could well meet togiders, and that for the mater I had no commission to treate in it alone. The messenger aunswered, that, consydering the honesty of the cause wherefor he cummeth, with the good opinion he hath in Your Majestie and your ministres, he woolde aventure to cum hither to Calays to morowe to dyne with me, only to do thAdmiralles commendations to me, and to renew his old acquayntaunce with me in Fraunce, and so return to Ardre agayn. Wherin, Sir, seing the request was but a certayn gentlenes, and that also it tended sumwhat to Your Majesties honour, that one of the French Kinges Commissioners shuld cum to your oune town to seeke upon oone of your Commissioners, I aunswered he shuld be welcum; and so talked with

[1] The French Court appears from Monluc's letter to have been at Montargis in the Gâtinois.

[2] A minute of the Earl of Hertford's Commission as the King's Lieutenant in parts beyond the Seas is in the State Paper Office. It is without date, but it must have been issued about the 21st of March 1546, on which day the Council wrote to the Earl of Surrey, notifying his recal, and Hertford's appointment.

the messenger merily of Monluces old acquayntaunce and myn togiders. If I have not don well herin, I besech Your Majestie moost humbly to pardon me, for I meane well in it, and also wist not, being so pressed therin, well how to avoyd it. If he entre into any pece of the mater entending to fishe out of me the likelihod of succes of this practise, he shalbe never the nerer; and if I can get any thing out of him to what they be like to be brought, Your Majestie shall shortly after here of it. If Your Majestie think it better, that (if he shall at any tyme before th Admiralles cumming desyre to speke agayn) my Lord Admyrall also be present; I besech Your Majestie moost humbly to cause Your Majesties pleasure to be signifyed hither with diligence.

And, if it shall please Your Majestie, of your accustumed goodnes and benignite towardes me, to gyve me your licence to say my poore opinion, it woold not be amisse, consydering my Lord of Hertford is here at hand, and shall have occasion to be, during this talke, sumtyme both at Calays and Guisnes, and is Your Majesties Lieutenaunt Generall in these partes, and one of your Pryvey Counsail, that he wer in commission with my Lord Admyrall and me for this treatye; which if it shall like Your Majestie, thenne an other commission may be sent for us three, or any two of us, in like forme to that we have alredy.

Sir, I have delivred your plat to my Lord of Hertford, and declared to him Your Majesties pleasure therin in the presence of my Lord Admyrall and John Rogers Surveyour of Your Majesties workes at Boulloyn, from whom I doubt not but Your Majestie shall here agayn shortly in that behalf.

And as touching your workes at Newhaven, I never saw somoch worke don in so litle tyme, and well withall; for they make but one worke, and rid the thing clene afore them to a perfection. I beleve Youe shall nede non armey there within these 6 wekes. Thus having non other thing worthy advertisement, I pray God to sende Your Majestie moost prosperously and long to reign. From Calays, the 23th of April, 1546.

Your Majesties
Most humble faithfull and moost bounden
subject, servant, and dayly Oratour,
(*Signed*) WILLM PAGET.[1]

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges moost excellent Majestye.

---

[1] On the same day Paget wrote to Petre for certain papers to be sent to him, and adds, "I send "you a booke of my Lord of Wynchestres makyng, against Bucer, in maner of an Epistle, wherin "if he had conteyned hymself a maledicentia, it had bene well done. For the matter therin I "fynd me moche satisfyed."

MCCCXLII. MASONE *to* PAGET.[1]

ITT may like yow to be advertised, that yesternight we arrived here att Antwerppe, and to morrowe, Godde willing, we woll away. In this journey I have hadde long and sondry conferences wyth the Duke, towching the meanes of the forwarding of his matter, whiche is the joyning of Federike and his freendes wyth the Kinges Highnes, wherein itt is nott to be dowghted, butt he woll do his best; butt ever I have fownde in him a certeyne suspect opinion of Federyke. This morning erly he sent for me to devise, as appered att my comming, att summe length of the matter, in the ende whereof he tolde me, that twoo monthes past, talking wyth Federyke, he perceyved that he tooke itt very ill that the Kinges Highnes hadde nott sent to him any kinde of gratulation, according as other Princes hadde doon, sithen the tyme of his calling to the dignite of thElectour; whereunto forasmoche as he cowlde litill say himselff, he opened the same to Christofer Mownte, who answered that he wolde be gladde to repayre unto the Electour wyth His Majestes gratulation, whiche he doughted nott butt His Highnes wolde to be doon, butt bycawse he hadde thereof no letters, he feared the Duke wolde take itt as proceding of himselff, and therefore thought good to differre the same, untill suche tyme as he might thereof advertise His Majeste. Itt chawnced him the same day to have communication of this matter wyth the Secretary, whose cownsell and advise the sayde Electour useth in all thinges; who upon occasion tolde him, that the Electour was so knitt wyth the Frenche King, as he cowld nott well passe upon any frendeshippe wyth the Kinges Highnes.[2] "Whye," quod the Duke, "there is no suche bande betwene, that excludeth "all other amitie." "By my trowth," quod he, "they be in a faire league "togither." "This I tell you," quod the Duke to me, "not, for that I "didde beleve him, and I thinke surely that there is nott any thing betwene "them butt goodde worddes; butt to thintent that before yow shall to farre "wade wyth him in your instructions, you may fele of him in what cace he "standeth, for if in dede there be a league concluded betwene them, better

[1] Holograph.

[2] Another point in Masone's instructions (see p. 97.) was to endeavour to detach the Elector Palatine from the French interest, and particularly to restrain Basfontain, Reckroed, and other French Agents from raising men of war within the Elector's territories for the service of the French King.

"wer

" wer itt to kepe all these thinges secret from him than otherwise." "Didde " yow open this to the Kinges Highnes," quod I, " att your being in " Englonde?" " Nay," quod he, " butt if I hadde somuche knowen of your " instructions as I now do, I wolde not have forgotten itt; I wolde not," quod he, " for my sake, and for the goodde will His Majeste beareth to me, He " sholde be abused of any man, be he uncle, be he brother; and therefore itt " shall be well doon, before yow entre to farre, to know surely wyth whome " you meddle." " I meane so to do," quod I, " and I woll do the best I can " first to lerne how he stondeth both wyth Him and wyth the Protestantes; " and yett," quod I, " the Frenche King being in inimytie wyth us, I have " nothing to say, butt what may well inough be sayde, itt may like him to " geve me suche an answer as he shall thinke goodde. And methinke itt must " be a fast knott, that suche an honour, as His Majeste offreth to him and " to his posterite, shall nott sturre; and, before I speake wyth him, yow may " do so much," quod I, " as to helppe me to the speache of his Secretary, " wyth whome I am well acqueynted, and of whome I may lerne muche of " his state." " Wyth a good wyll," quod he; " and in the way we woll " farther consulte of these matters." And thus I tooke my leave of him, and Captayne Heydhike brought me in the way, whome I take for a good blunt playne man, and a very trew servaunt of the Kinges. And talking of our departing, and of the goodde company he wolde kepe me in Hadelberg, he wisshed that the Electour wolde this goodde tyme take his leave of the worlde, and geve place unto his nepvewes. " Why wisshe yow so?" quod I. " By " my trowth," quod he, " nott for any commodite I looke att theyre handes, " butt for my masters servyce, for I know Otho Henryke and Duke Phillipe " to be unfaynedly geven to the Kinges Highnes devotion, and to be men " wythout dissimulation. Federike," quod he, " hath been browght uppe " undre a crafty skolemaster, and can geve fayre wordes and meane nothing " leasse; and, to say the trowth, he can do lytill wyth his neyghbours; he " fasteneth his frendeshippe farre of. The Protestantes do nott muche " fansye him, but go wyth him aswyth a suspected freende. The other twoo " be of so goodde and playne natures, and have so litill hadde to do, ether " wyth the Emperour, or the Frenche King, as the Kinges Highnes might be " sure to carry them in his sleve. And by them, wyth the helppe of theyre " freendes, the King," quod he, " I warraunt, might geve a great stroke to " thappoyntement of thEmperour, whansoever thEmperour present shall dye." " Dye," quod I, " what? he is yong man!" " Iff He lyve," quod he, " twoo " yeres, hang me the thirdde; He is more syckely, than men know; and hath

" in

" in his hedde so many compasses and frentike fansyes, as He therewyth woll " frett Himself to deth." For the whyche tyme he wisshed the King might be well prepared, for than woll there be wondrefull alterations, " I meane," quod he, " that His Majeste sholde take, as sone as may be, summe honorable peax, " and quyetly attende the tyme. Att the whiche making an Emperour, of " Whome He may be sure, He may lyve out of feare of any hynderaunce att " the Frenche Kinges handes." These bablynges I have thought goodde to troble yow wyth, having att this present none other matter worthye writing. And I wolde right gladdly know, in cace the league be suche in dede betwene the Frenche King and the Electour, as the Duke feareth, whether I might be as franke wyth him, as my instructions leade me; whiche neverthelesse, if I hire nott hereof from yow, I woll so use, as shall be to my poure judgement be thought most expedient. And thus our Lorde have yow ever in His most blessed tuition, and sende yow an honorable ende of that all the worlde sayeth yow ar abought. From Antwerppe, the 23th day of April, 1546.[1]

Your most bownden freende
during lief,
JOHN MASON.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Right Honorable, and my syngular frende,
Sir William Pagett, Knight, one of the Kinges
Highnes twoo Principall Secretaryes.
Hast Post hast.

MCCCXLIII. PAGET *to* KING HENRY VIII.

IT may pleas Your moost excellent Majestye to be advertised, that according to my letter written yesterdaye, Monsr Monluc arryved here this daye before dyner, and after familer renewing of old acquaynteaunce on both partes, with sum semblant of rejoysance for that this maner a cause of our meeting shuld be thoccasion therof, with a long discours made of his maisters affection to Your Majestie, of the desyre He with all the rest of his realme had to be in

[1] Masone wrote a subsequent letter the same day to Paget acquainting him he had received intelligence that the Palsgrave and the Bishop of Worms were certainly entered into the league of the Protestants: and also that he (Masone) and Duke Philip had been " secretely advertised " that the Grave Van Rittenberg " was lying in wait to entrap them, and therefore they intended that night to quit Antwerp, and take their way towards Holland into Geldres. Whether the Bishop of Worms here intended was Henry of Bavaria or his successor Thierri II. is uncertain. The " Grave " appears to be the Officer, who has repeatedly occurred since Vol. X. p. 523. by the name of Frederick Van Reyffenberg.

peax

peax and amitye with Your Majestye (so as it might be had, he sayd, honorably, and that they wer not escorsed and fleen to the bones); setting furth here how necessary peax was for them and us to (as he sayd), and what damages and hurtes the poore people suffre dayly on both sydes by reason of the warre, and how in the meane tyme other men, with both your sorowes troubles and devastations of both your realmes, wax rich and sitt and laugh at Youe, caryng not how long Your Majesties contynued therin: he sayd there was two causes of his cumming hither; the one to excuse the long cumming of the Admyral of Fraunce, thother to do a message unto me from the sayd Admyral, which was, that whereas he was cumming to treate with my Lord Admyral and me upon these maters of the peax, consydering that in cace he and we shuld meete and depart without a good conclusion, the woorld shuld note either a gret legierete on both sydes, or a great and mortal ennemitye betwen Your Majesties, for that the thing having ben so often attempted to be brought to an accorde, both by Princes, private men, and also speciall ministres on both sydes, shuld at last be brought to such dispayre, as, until one had a notable overthrowe, nothing wer like to be concluded; he wished that, before he shuld cum to meet with my Lord Admyrall, the poinctes, wherupon the resolution shuld stande, might be furst brought to sum perfection by Monluc, and that thenne for the conclusion of the mater both thAdmyralles might assemble togiders; and for that cause he was cum to talke with me of the particularites of the mater, both to gyve me to understande in few woordes (if I woold negocier with him) to what poinctes the French King woold descende, and also to here of me agayn Your Majesties resolution in the same; so as, upon knoweledge therof on both sydes, the great personnages might either meet for the conclusion therof, oreles both return home again with les dishonour, both to themselfes and their maisters, if the mater shuld fortune not to take good effect. To this, replying in what sort Francisco Bernardo had wrought in this mater (which he confirmed in every thing), and how that upon promesse made that thAdmyral of Fraunce woold meet my Lord Admyrall and me ymedyately, Your Majestie had joyned my Lord Admyral and me in commission to commyn togithers and not apart, I sayd that if thAdmyral of Fraunce and he, or any other with thAdmyral, woold kepe the meeting promised, that my Lord Admyral and I woold not fayle to meet with the same; mary, to treate with him alone, I could not. Wherfor, I sayd, it shuld be best for the French Admyrall to cum strait to Ardre, according to thappoinctement, and therupon he and we meeting togiders, being fully instructed of his maisters mynde, (as I thought he was for his, as we wer for our part) I sayd, if we did not accorde, the fault shuld

shuld be in him, and not in us. "Nay, surely" (quod he) "thAdmyral will "cum, but he feareth nothing but long tract of tyme with youe, and litle "frute therof, and the burnt child dredithe fyre. The last yere he was pro- "voked by our Ambassadour," quod he, "with thEmpereur, to cum thither "with a gret hoope of a good succes, and at lenghth nothing folowed, and "this maketh him the more afeared to cum at this tyme, for it shuld touch "him moche." I sayd, if he woold cum, Your Majesties Admyral and I had commaundement to meet him; but to talke with any other man alone, we had not. "Well," (quod he) "I will eyther go or send to Monstreull upon "Mondaye, to meet with Monsr lAdmyrall, whom, when he cummeth, you "shall fynde reasonnable and at few woordes. And few woordes is now "best," (quod he) "and litle tyme to be spent herin, for both Monsr "lAdmyrall is such a personnage, as cannot be long absent from the Court, "and also the mater, having ben often tymes debated before, and brought to "certayn poinctes, nedeth now no long debate; and therefor he prayeth that "such resolucion may be taken in the mater, as within two or thre meetinges "the same may be determined, of or on." And here he cam to the issues of the mater for our part, vizt, to consydre what somes we woold aske for recompence of Boulloyn, what dayes of payment we woold gyve therfore, and for that they owe unto Your Majestye, and what Your Majestie woold do for the mater of the Scottes; and they woold bring a resolute determination what they woold gyve, and at what dayes both for your arrerages and recompence, and what they woold agree Your Majestie shuld kepe in Boullonnoys in the meane tyme, besides the payment of your pension; and likewise for the mater of the Scottes. And he pressed me to entre in to the particulers of the mater; but I woold not, for that it was against myn instructions, and yet sumwhat I talked in clowdes with him therin, to feale theyr inclinations, and perceive (asmoch as may be perceived by conjectures) that they minde to paye your pension yerely, and nothing in hande (for that they be not able, onles, as he sayd, they shuld be able to do nothing, if they had occasion, eyther to defende or invade any other Prince upon occasion), but looke to have dayes both for your arrerages and recompence, and also for Your Majesties recompence not to cum to such a somme, as Your Majestie hath appointed in your instructions, but to a farre les somme; meaning, as it shuld seame, to make now a peax with Your Majestie taliter qualiter for this tyme, and within a yere or such a tyme to entre sum other further treatye with Your Majestie, therby to make all thinges clere betwen Your Majesties. This, Sir, is but my conjecture upon the talkes betwen us, Monluc saing often, "Let us now make a peax, and this

" shalbe but a beginning, and within a while after, I hope to see thinges in a " better perfection, and thinges so established betwen our maisters, as they " shall passe their old dayes togidres in love and amitie." But, Sir, what soever my fond conjectures be, I shall moost humbly beseche Your Majestie to waye your oune thinges by your great wisedom, and direct the same to me and others your ministres therin, to be executed, as shall stande in your moost grave and prudent judgement, moost to the glorye of God, Your Highnes honour, and the weale and benefite of your Realme. For the which I pray dayly to God, and to sende Your Majestie moost prosperously and long to lief. From Calays, upon Easter even, late in the night, 1546.

Postscripta. Monluc told me that the President of Rowen is in commission with thAdmyral; wherefor it may like Your Majestie to addres also hither Mr Wootton, or such other as shall pleas Your Majestie, for the making of the treatyes in writting, if it shall please God and Your Majestie that the thing cum to that point; and that he bring with him from thens out of your Tresory the certayn knoweledge when the last payment was made of Your Majesties pension, and what ought to be payd yerly, and what is now in arrerages; and in the meane tyme, if we cum to talke, we wooll be sure to aske with the most.

Your Majesties
Moost humble faithfull and moost bounden
subgect, servaunt, and dayly Oratour,
(*Signed*) WILLM PAGET.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges moost excellent Majestye.

MCCCXLIV. KING HENRY VIII. *to* HERTFORD, LISLE, PAGET, *and* N. WOTTON.[1]

RIGHT trusty and right welbeloved Cousyns and Counsaylours, and trusty and right welbeloved, We grete you well. Lating you wite, that having seen the letters of you, our Secretary, of the 25th of this instant, and understanding

[1] This minute, which is corrected by Petre, is indorsed: " M. to thErle of Hertford, the Lord " Admirall, Mr Paget, and Mr Utton, 27 Aprilis, 1546."

by

by the same all suche conference as of late hath passed betwene you and Monluke; lyke as We take all your doinges in good and thankefull parte, so have We thought good for a more ample declaration of our pleasure to signifie unto you as followeth.

First, where the said Monluke making a long rehersall of thold frendship betwene Us and his maister, how necessary and expedient peax is for bothe partes, what great devastation and wasting of the poore people of bothe sides hath byn &c., concludeth that his maister is very desirous to have peax, so as the same might be had honorably, and his realme not excorsed and fleen to the bones; our pleasure is that, at your next meting to githers with the French Commissioners, you shall declare and set furth playnly unto them, that albeit thoccasion of the rupture of that olde amitie betwene the French King and Us (for thassured continuaunce wherof We have heretofore ministred in deedes good occasion) hath proceded only of them, yet have We at all tymes byn very willing, and yet be well pleased, that all thinges may be well and honorably compounded, and have byn contented heretofore to send our Ambassadours, men that We do specially trust, for the debating and concluding of the same, the stay wherof hath proceded only of the wilfull unreasonablenes and want of conformitie of their parte, being their Commissaries in their conferences so moche wedded and addict to their own willes, as without satisfaction of their own will and appetites they woold alwayes breake of, and nothing might be concluded. Wherfor it shalbe necessary that you do tell them, as it wer for an introduction of the mater, in playn termes, that, yf they shall mynd the conclusion of this peax earnestly in deede, as they pretend, they must set aparte all wilfulnes, and thinke that they have to do with a Prince of suche honour, as with froward dealing will not be drawen to their appetites, and yet can be well contented to give eare to frendly and honorable conditions. And here it shalbe well to put them in remembraunce, that We ar not ignorant in what state there maister standeth presently, bothe touching his subjectes, men of warre, penury of victuailles, decay of his navy, &c; what attemptates they have made without any successe or fruicte of the same; how We shall at all tymes be hable to victuaill our peeces of that side without daunger; how difficill and almost impossible it is, and shalbe, for them eythar to do us any annoyaunce upon the same, or to victuall ther own; how hard it shalbe for the French King to continue any navie upon the sees, being alwayes in suche daunger for want of portes, yf any storme arrise; that We, without any our charge, shall at all tymes be hable not only to victuaill our peeces, but to annoy also them at our

pleasure. Which thinges We do but touche unto you, whom We know, for your experience in our affayres, to be so well acquented with every parte therof, as you may set furthe the same at full unto the said Commissioners, and withall to tell them, that, lyke as We do know their doinges in Almayn, Italy, and every where, so have We, and mynd by the grace almighty of God, to provide accordingly. And, that notwithstanding, bothe for Goddes sake, and in respect of the wealth of Christendom, and for that olde hartie good will, that of long tyme hath betwene Us and their maister, We shalbe right glad that peax be concluded, and our olde amitie and frendship renued agayn, so as they will abandon their will, make frendly and round offers, and in the debating therof consider that reason and indifferency woold We shuld have no lesse respect to our honour then their maister hath to his. And here you may touche agayn to them thunreasonablenes of their request to have Bulloyn, which We have royally conquered in our just warres. They neither have used so to leave any pece won by them in their warres, as may appere by Hesding and Piemont, nor in our first warres with them the keaping of Turnay and Turwayn was any let to the conclusion of a peax at that tyme.

As for the matters of your instructions, albeit We thinke that the same be alredy for theffect therof so qualified, especially for the fyrst, as, yf they mynd to comme on bona fide, they ought in reason condiscend unto; yet, yf you shall se that franknes in them that Monluke pretendeth, forasmoche as it appereth by his talke with you, Mr Secretary, that besides the payment of our pension, they will be contented willingly to leave to our handes somme parte of Bullonoys for our suertie of the payment of our arrerages charges and expenses; our pleasure is, that you shall travaill asmoche as ye may to cause them to declare what partes of Bullonoyes they will agree of their own good willes to leave unto us; and yf you shall se them comming toward any conformitie, then assaying first, whither you can bring them to be contented that all Bullonoyes, from the water a thisside Estaples, do remayn still in our handes, you shall in thende comme to this, that, ther nue forte being rased, and left to us as a fissher town, We may have in our quiet possession all Bullonoyes from Hardelow, or att the lest from the ryver cummyng by Porthyll, by such lymittes and boundes as uppon vieu of the ground shall be thought mete, and accorded betwene yow and them.

And, where it seameth to you, our Secretary, by your conference with Monluke, that they will not comme to suche a somme to be payed for our costes and expenses, as is conteyned in your instructions, We shall be pleased to moderate the same, and to abate one million of the crownes, so as they will assent

assent that thole countie of Guysnes may quietly remayn to Us and our heyres for ever, wherby occasions of bogges and variaunces may well be taken away, and this amitie, which We woold have so made as the same might endure, have his continuance accordingly.

And for the better inducing of the French Commissioners to a conformitie in this poinct, you may remember unto them, how small a commoditie their maister hath at this present of the said countie of Guysnes, the profit wherof remayneth almost all to other men; so as, yf they mean a perfect and finall establisshement of an amitie in deede, ther is no cause why they shuld in reason refuse tassent to the same.

In the setting furth of which thinges, and beating in to their heddes what advauntage We have presently over them, and thatt We have greate advauntages over them they doo know, how expedient and necessary the conclusion of this peax and amitie shall be for them; We require you to employ all your good dexterities; traveling also to beatt owt as nyer as ye may to whatt poyntes they wyll fynally grow; and advertising Us from tyme to tyme of all your procedinges, upon knowlege wherof We shall signifie our certayn pleasure further unto you as any occasion shall so require accordingly.

MCCCXLV. PAGET *to* PETRE.[1]

M[R] PETER, with most harty commendacions. I send unto you herwith a short letter to the Kinges Majestie[2], thynkyng shortly to send unto you longer letters, and I trust conteynyng better matter then that was written from these quarters to day. But what remedy? All is for the best. And in dede we had not had the worst, if Sir Rafe Ellerker had not bene slayne[3]; God have mercy on his soule. But you see what cace we ar in, that ar enforced for the

---

[1] Holograph.

[2] In this letter Paget informed the King that he had received a letter from Monluc, advising him that Annebaut had arrived at Montreuil, and desired a safe-conduct for himself and his train from thence to Arde; another after his coming to Arde for three or four vivandiers to resort to St. Omer for poultry and such acates; another for four or five post-horses to lie at Daverne for speedy passage to the Court; and a licence for three or four tuns of wine to be brought out of France for himself and his household: and that he (Paget) had sent the request to Hertford and Lisle for their consideration.

[3] He was killed in a skirmish on the 25th.

strength

strength of horsemen to use straungers, the which at every tyme leave us in the durt, sumtyme thAlmayns and sumtyme the Albanoys. I beseche God direct all thinges so, as for this tyme we leave to have nede of them, and against the next tyme to be able to have a gret force of our own horsemen, which woold be right well, if it shall heraftre please His Majestie to gyve lyke wages to his own men that He gyvith to straungers, and so shuld His Majestie be sure to be well served; for they by that meane shuld both have abilite and courage to serve, wheras now they lack bothe. For with 9^{d} a day thorsemen, if his horse be kylled, is not able to by another, and seyng a straunger have 3£ a monethe, and he but 20^{s}, his hart his kylled. I know what can be sayd to the contrary, but yet ther is so moche to be sayd for the part that I speke for, tending to the Kinges Majesties honour and surety, as I am sure can not well be answered. But this is to be talked uppon for herafter; and for the present remedy a peax will do well, whiche we will bring from hens, if you send it furst from thens; for nemo ascendit ad celos, nisi qui descendit de celis. If we have a peax now, we shalbe the abler herafter, if nede be, to make warre. And if you say that the enemye is now farr behynd the hand, it is trew, and we be nothing aforhand. And if you say that he shall by a peax wax stronger and richer, I cannot agre to that; but I am sure we shall wax stronger and richer, and I beleve he shalbe weker; for that I suppose he will strait match hym self with a fresh enemye. But all shalbe as God will, and what soever He sendyth is for the best. Thus I byd you most hartely well to fare. From Cales, the 28th of Apryll late in the nyght, 1546.

Yo^{r} most assured loving frend,

WILLM PAGET.

(*Superscribed*)

To the right honorable and my speciall freende,
Sir William Petre, Knight, oone of the Kinges
Majesties two Principall Secretarys.

MCCCXLVI. THE PRIVY COUNCIL *to* CARNE.[1]

AFTER our right harty commendations. Wheras for thexecution of thagreementes, taken (as you know) att Utreck touching the merchauntes maters, Skypperus, thEmperors Ambassadour, and one other specially appoynted for

[1] From a minute in Petre's handwriting, indorsed "M. to Mr Carne, xxix^{o} Aprilis, 1546."

thatt

thatt purpose, have seen the Kinges Majestes recordes of thExchequar and of London, and by them have perceyvyd manifest and goodd proves for all the maters of any importaunce in ther commen greves, in so moch as them selfes have openly sayed thay war satisfyed therin, and doo now requyr to have copie of the sayd recordes, which is graunted unto them accordingly: the Kinges Majeste, mynding to have the lyke diligent search made ther in ther recordes, for the tryall of all such impositions, customes, and other rightes as be ther exacted or payd in any place by His Majestes subjectes, hath presently addressed this berar, His Highnes trusty servant and counsaylour, Mr Doctor Rede, to joyne commission with yow for thatt purpose, by whom yow shall receyve His Highnes letters of credence[1] to the Regent, which His Majestes pleasure is thatt yow and the sayd Mr Rede togethars, procuring your accesse as soone as you may, shall delyver, with His Majestes most harty commendations: and att the delyvery therof declare, thatt the cause of the late comyng of this man to joyn with yow for this purpose, was, by reason thatt an other of His Highnes Counsayl, who was befor specially appoynted for this purpose, in his jurnay thitherwardes fell syck, as this berar can more fully declare unto yow. And so, praying Her to commaund thatt order may be taken for the sight of all such munimentes and recordes as yow requyre, and shall be necessary for the prove of the rightes now exacted; His Highnes requyreth yow nott only to consider well every of the same, butt to receyve of them a book, declaring what charges customes and impostes be of right due in any of townes or portes of those parties; and theruppon considering ther proves uppon every of the sayd exactions, and taking copies of the sayd recordes in autentique forme, so to frame your procedinges, as nye as ye may, that all the just pactions and rightes may certaynly apper, and thother newly raysed may be abolyshed according to the treaties, and thatt such men of ours as shall complayn of any injuryes may be hard and recompensed accordingly. ThEmperours Commissionars here have begoon order with all those comen greves, which they purposed att the lat dyett of Burbarough, and be satisfyed allmost in every article, by playn and old maters of record. In which maters, forasmoch as your self was one of His Majestes Commissionars, wee shall make an end to wryte any farthar particulars unto yow, nothing doubting but

[1] A minute of Richard Rede's credential is in the State Paper Office. It bears date at Greenwich on the 5th of April, but appears not to have been issued till the 29th, when the King was at Westminster.

yow

yow wyll fully instruct Mr Read therof, and yow both extend all your good dexterite for the clere debating and good ending of thies maters accordingly.

And where oone John Newkyrke hath made provision of 50000lb. salt peter for the furniture of the Kinges Majestes store within the Tower of London, His Majestes pleasure is, in cace you shal perceyve that he shal not passe the same without lycence, you shal procure the same at thandes of the Regent accordingly.

MCCCXLVII. LISLE, PAGET, *and* WOTTON *to* KING HENRY VIII.

IT may pleas Your moost excellent Majestie to be advertised, that this morning arryved here from thAdmiral of Fraunce Signor Francesco Bernardo with message unto us on the said Admirales behalf, that forasmocheas, in talke before of thAdmirales save conduict for his cumming to Ardre, we pretended sum doubt of the revictaillement of Ardre; under that colour, he thought it better not to cum to Ardre, onles we could be contented to think that (albeit bringing with him sum men of reputation in his cumpany, whom the King his maister had appoynted to waite uppon hym for his honour, reciting the President of Rowen, the Secretaire Bochetel, Messieurs Monluc and Spifan, besides divers others, though not men of Counsail, yet of no lesse estimation) he shuld for the furniture of him self, these men, and their traynes, be enforced for the scarcite both of lodging and provision at Ardre, to bring nyne or tenne cariages, besides his muletes, that he ment not therby to revictail Ardre; for it shuld touch his honour to moch, under such a colour, to work such a feate, and therfore in no wise he ment it. And if we can be contented so to take it, thenne will he cum to Ardre, oreles thinketh it better for himself to cum to Sanmer au Boys, and we to Boulloyn, and then he sayth to meet upon the frountier grounde of both places, thinking it necessary for both partes that an abstinence wer had in these quarters by lande for a 7 or 8 dayes during the tyme of our talke, within the which space he desyreth that the cause of our assembling may be determined. Wherunto, Sir, considering that Sanmer we say is Your Majesties, and that there is no frontiere betwenè Sanmer and Boulloyn, but all Your Majesties, if upon the French Admirales desyre we shuld agree to meete upon any place as a place indifferent betwen them and us, we shuld prejudice Your Majesties affaires and our action, at the furst chop,

chop, even to moch, we thought good to stande still with thAdmirales cumming to Ardre; and there upon we rest, with addition, that we will credite his honour for the not revictailling of Ardre under this colour. And the further, Sir, we think that thAdmiral of Fraunce, with such a cumpany, shall cum from home to meet with your Commissioners, the more shalbe Your Majesties honour and the gretter apparence to the woorlde of their desyre to this practicque; which we think hath a long begynnyng, er we can meet; but we pray God sende it a good ending when we departe. As touching thabstinence, which he propounded, eyther forcluding or not forcluding eny victailling on both sydes, we sayd we could say nothing, until we had herd advise from Your Majestie, wherin we sayd we woold write with diligence; and so we beseche Your Majestie tadvertise us of your pleasure in that behalf; not doubting but Your Majestie wil, of your high wisedom, consydre, in cace your pleasure be tagre to an abstinence, wheder forclosing of victailling shalbe expedyent for Your Majesties affayres, having so many mouthes to feede as Your Majestie hath: I dare saye above 20000 at the leest, men of warre. We looke for Monluc to be here anon. In cace he cum not before the passage, Your Majestie shalbe advertised of his doinges by the next. We think it be only to salute me, thAdmyral, and to commun with us for the daye and place of our meeting; for we suppose he will not entre the mater with us, for that resolute aunswer was signifyed unto him of late, eftsones desyring to speke with me, thAdmyral, that it was thought nother necessary for thaffayre, nor convenable for Your Majesties Admyral, cumming onely to treate with thAdmyral of Fraunce, that I shuld treate with any other person then with the sayd Admyral.

Even as we had written thus farre, cummith Monluc, and, as we gessed bifore, so is his errand, to knowe for the savetye of thAdmyralles meting with us, purposing eftsones, that an abstinence for nyn or ten dayes shuld be necessary for our quiet communication, and prejudiciall to neyther Princes affayres, and in the meane tyme, whiles he and his trayn shall passe, bicaus they cannot passe in a daye, but that sum shall go bifore, and sum cum after him, eyther with mulet, meet, cariage, or drink, or sum other thing, he desyreth, besides our saufconduit, that our men of warre may have commaundement not to medle wher he and his trayn shall passe, like as their men of warre shall be restrayned to cum nere any Your Majesties places; for otherwise he sayth, he and his trayn shall not passe in savetye, onles every man had a saufconduit to shewe. Wherunto, thinkeng Your Majestie will of your goodnes accept the same in gracious parte, we have by commyn consent written to my Lorde of

 Hertforde

Hertforde to gyve order for the French Admyralles satisfaction in that behalf; so as we think that to morow or upon Sonday he wilbe at Ardre, and that upon Monday we shall meet at the place we met last with thother Commissioners; trustyng that by that tyme we shall here agayn from Your Majestye of your pleasure touching the sayd abstinence. And thus we beseche God to sende Your Majestie moost prosperously and long to reign. From Calays, the last of April, 1546.[1]

Your Majesties
Moost humble faithfull and moost bounden
subgectes, servauntes, and dayly Oratours,
(*Signed*) JOHN LISLE. WILLM PAGET. NICHOLAS WOTTON.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges moost excellent Majestye.

MCCCXLVIII. PAGET *to* KING HENRY VIII.[2]

PLEASITH Your most excellent Majestie to be advertised, that this nyght arryved here Francisco, Your Highnes currour, from Venyce, with a gret sort of letters to Your Majestie and me from Your Majesties Ambassadour at Venyce, and other your capitayns in Italy. The secret matter toching the capitains (for whose cause Francisco was sent to Venyce) may appere to Your Majestie in Mr Harveles letter to me.[3] And as for the multitude of other letters both from Loys Gonzaga (toching whose pryncipal matter Mr Harvel writith to Your Majestie, and Lodovico de Larmi sendith a special messanger with the same) and from the rest of the capitains and others, they be only letters of office; saving that wheras I gave advise to De Larmi, at his depart-

[1] By a subsequent letter of the same date from Lisle and Paget to Petre it appears that Monluc had demanded to see their power of giving safe-conduct, and that on inspection it was found to be confined to sixty persons; in consequence of which discovery the time of meeting was postponed, until they should receive either a more extensive power, or advertisement of the King's pleasure touching the abstinence.

[2] Holograph.

[3] This letter from Harvel has not been found. By one from him to Paget, dated on the 24th of April, it appears that Francis the courier left Venice on the preceding day, and probably was the bearer of letters to Paget from John Kell, Giovanne Andrea Bromo, Angelo Mariano, Marco Antonio Palavicino, Bernardo da Santo Bonifacio, and Philippo Pini, dated on the 22d and 23d, all remaining in the State Paper Office. The letter from Loys Gonzaga does not appear.

ing,

ing, bycause I supposed (as in dede it happened) the capitains woold resort to hym for knowledge of Your Majesties pleasure for theyr service, that he shuld requyre them, beyng allredy your pensioners, to be them selfes in arredines to serve, and also to inquyre of them secretly, (bycause therby they myght be entised the rather to blow it abrode) wheder they wer able uppon soden warnyng from Your Majestie, to provide so many men of warre as they have bownden themselfes to do, when Your Majestie shuld call for them; and further to pray them, eche capitain apart, without knoweledge of another, to declare his opinion by what wayes and meanes and with what nomber he thynkyth Your Majesties enemyes myght be anoyed in the quarters of Italy, every of the sayd capitains writeth his opinion in that behaulf, as by theyr severall letters may appere, tending moche to one effect. Which maner of practise I used, uppon trust Your Majestie woold not be offended withall, for that therby Your Majestie beyng put to no peny charge, your enemy by the same occasion myght (as I am sure Your Majestie hath herd he hath alredy) be put to gretter charges uppon Italy side; considering that the more he spendith, and Your Majestie the lesse, the weker he is, and that uppon brutes Prynces do often tymes make gret expenses, experience techith daily. If it shall lyke Your Majestie to be put in remembraunce of Franciscos goyng to Venyce, Mr Harveles letter remaynyth among the other letters in Mr Peters keping, sealed with my seale, bycause your pleasure was to have it kept secret. It is in the pacquet of Harveles letters of Marche or February.

And forasmoche as, Sir, when we shall cum (in the treaty of our commission here) to the matter of the Scottes, among other thinges one is specially to be considered, I thought good to put Your Majestie in remembraunce therof; and that is, wheder You may comprehend the Scottes without thEmperours consent, or no? Of one thing I am remembred, which in my folish opinion (if this latter eclarysment have not taken it awaye) may declare as gret a liberty gyven Your Majestie to agre with the Scottes, as thEmperour had of Your Majestie (though it had bene treue that dArras sayd) to agree with the Frenchmen. For at my beyng last with thEmperour (wherof also I canne put Mr Wootton in remembraunce), when David Panter[1] was there also suyng for peax, the matter was broken unto us, and sayd by the Regent in the presence of thEmperours Counsail, that they had no cause of enemytye with Scotland, but for Your Majesties sake, and therfor remitted the matter holy to Your Majestie to have them ordred for peax or warre, as Your Majestie

[1] See Vol. IV. p. 444.

pleased.

pleased. Howbeit, Sir, the matter tochith thEmperour so litle, and thenemytie betwene his Lowe Cuntreys and the Scottes is so favorable and frendly (for at Camphire, Mydilburg, Flushing, and diverse others places theraboutes, they haunt as moche and boldly, as if it wer peax), that I think He will easely condescend to the same. Most humbly beseching Your Majestie, in the meane tyme, to signifie Your Highnes pleasure for our procedinges in this behaulf[1], and also wheder it shall lyke Your Majestie in the comprehension of the Scottes, to have regard to thErle of Lynoux restitution, and his brothers, to theyr landes and possessions in Scotland, leving to make any mencion (as if it shall please Your Majestie to licence me now, as You have done many tymes, to say my folish opinion, I thynk You may without any diminishing by silence of his pretended title) of the querel betwene the Governour and hym for the right of succession. Which maner of passing the same in silence servith also for Your Majesties turne; for I trust one day to se Your Majestie set them both besides the cushyn.

It may lyke Your Majestie also to signifie your pleasure, wheder we shall

---

[1] In a separate letter of the same date Paget sent to Petre "a schedule conteynyng the "substance in articles of the purposes we meane to descend unto, after persuasion furst made to "the Frenchmen to let Bulleyn to us without further clayme," and desired to have a letter either from the King or the Council with "His Majesties contentations uppon the same poyntes." The schedule runs thus:

"The Frenche King and his heires to paye yerely suche pentions and other somes of money "to the Kinges Majeste and his heires at suche dayes termes and places and in suche manner and "forme as by his former treatyes He and they ar bounden to pay to the Kinges Majeste and his "heires, and for the assured payment thereof, if anny thing be undone, to cause all suche things "to be done and perfaited, whiche by the former treatyes wythe the Kings Majeste the French "King ought to have caused to be done and perfaited.

"Tharrerages to be payed all in hand, or the hallf, and the rest at dayes, according to our "instructions; and, untill we have the certayne knowledge of tharrerage out of England, in the "meane tyme we aske the more and dryve them to shewe one acquitaunce for the last payment.

"Thexpense in the warre to be repayed to the Kings Majeste, or suche somme as we can agree "uppon, being not under the some prescribed in our instructions.

"All the forsayd somes allredy due, and whiche shalbe due at and betwene this and the dayes "of payement, where upon we agre for the payment of thexpense being payd at suche place and "tymes as we agre on, and the rest of the covenauntes kept in the meane season, then we to "rendre agayne Bulloyne wythe the hole County of Bulloynoys, and in the meane tyme we to "enjoye quietly and wythe out anny theyr let, enpechement, dole, fraude, or mal engyn to the "contrary, Bulloyne wythe the hole Countye of Bulloynoys.

"The Scottes to be comprehendyd in suche sort, as they were by the last treaty betwene the "Kings Majestie and Fraunce, and so as they delyver out of hand theyr yong Quene to the "Kinges Majestie, to be marryed to my Lorde Prince, and kepe the rest of theyr covenaunt "wythe the Kinges Majestie toching the mariage; or, not delyvering the Quene in hand, put in "suche hostages, as His Majeste will require, for performaunce of thole treaty of mariage."

agree

agree (if the Frenchmen requyre it) to the renovation of thold treatyes with them, as I cannot see how we can do otherwise, for that the pension must be payd by vertue of the same, adding such a speciall clause of reservation of your treaty with thEmperour, as He did for Your Majestie in his treaty with Fraunce; the copye wherof it may please Your Majestie to commaunde to be sent unto us.

My Lord of Hertford sent to me even now to write to Your Majestie for money, wherof they have nede in the camp, and the want therof will hyndre and protract moche Your Majesties workes there, as may appere by the contrary, with what courage the souldiours, havyng money, have brought up in so litle a tyme such a wonderfull pece of worke.

Thus havyng nothing eles to write to Your most excellent Majestie, I beseche Almyghty God, as I do every daye uppon my knees, to send You the victory evermore of all your enemyes, and evermore most prosperously and long to reign over us. From Calais, the furst of May, 1546.

Your Majesties

Most humble faithful and most bownden

servaunt, and daily Orato⁹,

WILLM PAGET.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges moost excellent Majestye.

MCCCXLIX. MONT *to* PAGET.[1]

POSTAM, quem ad me misistis, Magnifice Domine Secretarie, citius ad vos remittere non potui; ipsi enim, quos Serenissimus Rex conventos voluit, adeundi erant. Ipsum Lantgravium commode domum revertentem 8 miliario a Francfordia in itinere assecutus sum, a Spira enim ad Palatinum et deinde ad Ducem Wirtenbergensem profectus erat. Conventus Wormatiensis propere dissolutus est, tum quod Cesar huc ad Status scripserit, monens ut mature Comitijs interesse, nec se diutius detinere velint, tum quod Saxonicæ civitates nondum advenerant, qua de caussa nescio; itaque negotia Ratisbonam trajecta sunt. Verum audio novos Oratores a plerisque et Principibus et civitatibus

[1] Holograph.

modo

modo Ratisbonam missos, quc Oratorum commutatio molestiam forsan nonnullam nobis apud eos acturis paritura esset. Plurimi referret Ducem Philippum et Dominum Masonum modo præsentes adesse. Galli enim assidui et seduli in aula Palatini sunt, et Palatinus modo in Gallia suum Oratorem habet. Puto Gallos prætexere concordiam Danicam, et sub ea specie sese insinuare apud Palatinum. Marchio Albertus equitem, quem conduxerat, modo dimittere dicitur. Ego hic Wormatiæ constitui commorari in adventum Domini Masoni, Heydelberga enim non plus diei unius itinere hinc abest. Responsum Comitis Guilielmi per postam ordinarium mercatorum ad vos transmittam, commodius enim non possum. Comes modo balneis vacat, adeo quam statim missurus sit nescio, nec ausus fui Nicolaum in eum eventum detinere. Litteras ex itinere remisi ad Baronem ab Heydeck, rogans ut eam caussam promovere et maturare velit. Dedi quoque litteras Doctori Brunoni tum ad Dominum Carn, tum ad Magistrum Vaughan, rogans ut eum consilio et opera instruere velint, qui commode ad vos pervenire possit. De nullo nostrorum Principum audio, qui se ad profectionem Ratisbonensem apparet. Reliqua omnia ad Serenissimum Regem scripsi.[1] Rogo ut Dominatio tua conferre cum Domino Buclero velit de dietæ mihi a Serenissimo Rege deputatæ solutione, ad eum enim fusius super hac caussa scripsi. Si commodum Serenissimo Regi videretur confederationem cum hijs Statibus inire, hoc modo Statibus Ratisbonæ congregatis exponi posset; ij enim omnia sua negotia ibidem peragent. Hic Wormatie nihil inter eos constitutum est, nisi ut modo apud Cesarem instent, ut ea, quæ Cæsar in Comitijs Spirensibus pro religione decrevit, rata et firma esse velit. Domino Petro collegæ tuo offitiosissime me commendare digneris. Ego omnia mea offitia et studia suppliciter Dominationi tue defero. Bene vale. Wormatie, 1 Maij, anno 1546.

CHRISTOPHORUS MONT.

(*Superscribitur*)
To the Right Honorable Sir William Pagett, Knight, one of the twoe Principall Secretaries to the Kinges Majestie.

---

[1] There is a very long letter of this date, in which Mont details to the King his communications with the Landgrave of Hesse, Count Furstemberg, and Bruno.

MCCCL. QUEEN MARY *to* KING HENRY VIII.

TRESHAULT Tresexcellent et Trespuissant Prince, treschier et tresame bon Frere et Cousin. Apres mes affectueuses recommandations a Vostre bonne Grace. Ce ma este tresgrand plaisir dentendre par le gentilhomme porteur de cestes, lung de voz Escuyers dEscuyerie, vostre sante et bonne disposition, avec la souvenance quavez eu de Moy, Mayant envoye les haquenees, levriers et chiens courrans, que de vostre part il Ma presente. Dont bien cordiallement Vous remercye. Suplyant croyre, que Je vouldroye bien avoir moyen de Vous povoir rendre le reciprocque de ce qui seroit pardeca a Vous agreable. Enquoy Je memployeroye daussi bon cueur, que le sauriez desyrer, comme aussi feroye en autres choses qui Vous viendroyent a plaisir. Ce scet Dieu nostre Createur, auquel Je prye Vous donner, Treshault Tresexcellent et Trespuissant Prince, treschier et tresame bon Frere et Cousin, bonne vye et longue. De Binch, le second jour de May, 1546.

(*Signé*) Vře humble et boñe Seur et Cousine,

MARIE.

(*Suscrit*)

A Treshault Tresexcellent et Trespuissant Prince, nostre treschier et tresame bon Frere et Cousin, le Roy dAngleterre.

MCCCLI. LISLE, PAGET, *and* WOTTON *to* KING HENRY VIII.[1]

IT may pleas Your moost excellent Majestie to be advertised, that this daye the French Commissioners, viz[t] thAdmyral, the President Raymond, and the Secretary Bochetel, and we, met in a tent upon the same ground where the last meting was, about elleven of the clock at noon, and contynued to giders until six at night. After our meeting (wherin was sum difficultye used, for

[1] Lisle, Paget, and Wotton on the 4th acknowledged the receipt of the King's directions as to the abstinence and the enlargement of their commission for safe-conduct, and reported that "with "a speciall charge to thAdmyrall of his honour, which he hath promised for the not revictailling "by this meane of Ardre," they had sent "unto him saulfconduit according to his desyre," and trusted they should meet on Thursday (the 6th) without fail. They stated that they had informed Hertford of the appointment, who in a letter to Paget of the same date expressed his regret that he must be absent from the first meeting with the French Commissioners.

that

that the daye being until evening very fowle, thAdmyral woold have had us have cum to talke at Ardre, and we him to talke at Guisnes) furst a certayne general proposition was used on their part of the cause of our assemblee, and request made, that forasmoch as being (as they trusted we wer like to themselfes) fully enstructed of Your Majesties mind, and that the poinctes wer well knowen to both partes wherupon the sticking was made, as thinges often debated heretofore, we woold therfor for our part descend to the substance of the mater, and they woold do the same; prayng us that without long disputes or any maner woordes of dishonestye or reproche, the mater might be communicated on both sydes. Aunswer was made, that we woold speke nothing, but that shuld be fitting and to the purpose; true we sayd it was, that we wer sent to meet them as men wel disposed to a peax, if we shuld fynde them the semblables, and as conformable to reason as they shuld fynd us, and we trusted that if they sawe we spake reason, and yet could not assent furthwith thereto, for that their commission or instruction led them not so far, yet they woold play the part of good ministres, and travail with their maister to induce Him tunderstande the same. "And, forbicaus" (quod we) "you desyre "to have us to cum to the poinctes and pith of the mater roundely, youe "ar not ignorant upon what occasion this warre beganne, and that you gave "us just cause to entre the same. We could here speke of our old quereles "against youe, but for this tyme we let passe over in silence, and descende "to the not payment of our pension, which youe ar bounde to paye to the "Kinges Majestie, whereby, and for your unkindnes to the Kinges Majestie "our maister, you provoked the same to entre the warre, to his exceding gret "charges and despence. Paye unto us out of hande that which shall appere "by the treatyes that youe owe, contynue the payment of the pension as the "same treatyes requyre, gyve us sum reasonnable recompence towardes our "charges, which hath stand the Kinges Majestie in above eight millions, and "let us alone with Boulloyn and Boullonnoys; and this mater shalbe shortly "determined." "This is not the waye to treate," quod they, and smiled, "for "this song hath been song often tymes, as you knowe. We pray you to "cum more roundely to us to worke. The keping from us of Boulloyn is "the cause of the contynuaunce of this warre; and onles you can be con-"tented to treate upon sum meane for the restitution unto us again of "Boulloyn, and that the Scottes, our auncient freendes, may be comprehended, "both you and we have lost moch labour. Wherfor, if you have not com-"mission to devise with us in this behalf, both we and you ar moch abused." "Why," quod we, "ar you so desyrous to have Boulloyn again?" "O," quod they, "for the losse of it toucheth our honour so moch, as without

"meanes

" meanes to have that agayn we shall never be at peax." " You have made " peax," quod we, " er this tyme, both with us and with others, forgoing sum " peces of yours, which was wonne from youe in the warre, reckening Heding, " Tourney, Millan, and sundry other places which thEmpereur kepeth, which " wer thinges appertenaunt to your croun; and yet you have not made so " gret a mater of it." " Asfor Tourney," quod they, " we had hope to have it " again for money, and so we had upon promise of 600000 crownes, and kept " it til you holp to wynne it from us again. And as for such peces as the " Empereur kepeth from us, He kepeth them perforce, and we kepe sum of " his; wherefor our honour is therin preserved; and yet, for that He kepeth " them from us, we have ben in the warre with Him and his auncesters " almoost these thirty yeres; and to saye that the King our maister will, with " his good will, loose one foote of his grounde, we assure you that He will " rather consume the rest of his realme. This warre," quod they, " betwen " our maisters hath been rather for the preservation of their honours, thenne " for any ennemitye betwen their personnes." And here at length was repeted thentrevieu of Your Majestie and the French King here at Guisnes, and what kindnes had ben shewed on both sydes, and what a gracious dede it wer to make You frendes agayn, what damages their cuntrey and peple had suffred by this warre, and that Your Majestie went not all scott free; prayng us to helpe that the maters might be honorable compounded. " And, to cum to the " poinctes," they sayd, " furst, looke what, shuld appere by writting that was " due, shuld be payd, remitting that" (they sayd) " to the papers to be " judges," they woold also accord again to the payment of the pension viager and perpetuel, according to the former treatyes. And, if Your Majestie woold rendre to them agayn Boulloyn, they had commission to present unto Your Majestie 100000 crownes or 150000 or 200000 crownes; and that was all they had commission to promise. And as for the Scottes, they sayd wer their freendes, and without the comprehension of them their honour wer to moch touched, for they might not abandon them, being their old freendes and thone half of themselfes, and if they shuld, having stand alwayes so freendly to them, both we and all woorld might judge them much dishonorable. And here (after we had sumwhat sayd of thamitye, which Your Majestie bare heretofore to theyr maister, and what great kindnes You had shewed to Him, whenne He had nede of frendeshipp, which He agayn forgat, and enforced Your Majestie to the gret charges and expenses You have borne in this warre) we sayd that, whensoever there is due to any man a somme of money, wherof he cannot be payed, his remedy is an action at lawe, wherby having just mater

 and

and condemnyng his parte adverse in the principall, he doth alwayes (and reason so woold) recover his costes, or at the leest a great pece of it; for otherwise no man welnere woold care for the payment of his debt, if he sawe that er he wer dryven to paye the same, his creditour shuld be enforced to spend tenne tymes asmoch as the principall: and this wer the next waye to make every man rather loose his debt, then to sue for the same. "Mary," quod we, "you speke of an example to pernicious and daungerous. The "King your maister ought ours a good debt, which you cannot deny; and, "forbicaus He could not be payd therof, He was fayn to entre that action for "the recovery therof, which Princes comonly use, and have non other; which "was the swoorde. In the pursute of which action He had expended well 8 "millions of gold;" so as of right Your Majestie ought to have that for your costes and expenses, and kepe nevertheles that which You have conquered: and yet, to thintent they may know that Your Majestie is desyrous to renew your old amitye with their maister, we bad them paye out of hande all that shall appere due alredy, contynue the pensions as aforsayde, and paye 8 millions in recompence of costes and charges, and thenne shuld they have their desyre of Boulloyn; and yet for the payment of 8 millions we woold agree to reasonable termes. And as for the Scottes, we saw no cause why they shuld so ernestly requyre their comprehension, nor that by leaving them out of this treatye their honour shuld be more touched thenne it was by their last leaving them out, at theyr peax making with thEmpereur. "Eight millions!" quod they. "You speke merily: all Christendom have not so moch money. We "may aswel offre you agayn 100 crownes. You speke of recompence," quod they; "if any recompence shuld be made, we shuld have it, for you have "made us spende twyse asmoch as you, and also delivred to thEmpereur the "Marquisate of Mountferrate, Lucemburgh, Yvoy, Landersey, and divers "other places; which, had not ben for youe, we had kept still. And, where "you saye," quod they, "we gave you the cause of the warre, we do deny "that the pension was ever asked us, and say that you brake the treatye "furst, for that you gave not ayde, being asked, according to the treatye." And here, after that both they and we had long disputed the treatyes, with the procedinges of thAmbassadours on both sydes at that tyme (wherof Your Majestie hath dyvers tymes herd heretofore), we sayd that Your Majestie had put them to no charges, but that You might laufully do for lack of payment. And as for the places, the surrendring wherof they imputed to Your Majestie, we sayd that it was not Your Majestie which caused them to do it, but their hope to have Millan again brought them to it. And as for Your Majesties expenses,

expenses, they wer only the cause of it, and the mater went not as they sayd. For furst, where as they alledge the non observaunce of our treaty, that we denyed; and though in dede we had not observed, yet was that no just cause, why they shuld deteyn the money due, for the debt was simple upon plain obligations, not upon this nor that condition, but growen upon certayn other causes, as apperith in the treatye. To gyve this ayde or that ayde, was not the suggestion of the debt, but for thinges alredy passed. And as for thasking of it, we sayd sum of us could depose that it was asked. And as touching the Scottes, they nede to make such sticking for leaving them out at this tyme, seyng they wer left out so franckly in their treaty with thEmpereur. "That is not so," quod thAdmiral, "they wer comprehended." "That is not "so," quod we, "the treaty will declare the contrary." "No," (quod he) "by the woordes of the treatye they be not comprehended, but by promesse "they ar." "That is not so" (quod we); "for, whenne this last yere David "Panter cam into Flaunders there it appered well they wer not com-"prehended:" (and so repeted at length all the procedinges at that tyme by the Regent and thEmpereurs Counsaill, with such as wer there then for Your Majestye). Wherunto thAdmirall sayd, that both the Viceroy and Granvelle had convenaunted with him, that they shuld be comprehended; mary they desyred for certain respectes, that it shuld be forborne for a tyme to be mencioned in the treatye, saing that thEmpereur sayd He woold not counsaill their maister to leave the Scottes unprovided, nor that it wer his honour so to do. "And this," quod thAdmyral, "the Viceroy I am sure will not deny, nor "Granvela nother. What Granvele is, you know," (quod he) "but asfor "the Viceroy, I take him for so honest a man, that he will not deny this, and "if he will, I will avowe it to him to his displeasure." "But you woold be "loth" (quod we) "that this shuld be rehersed upon your mouth." "Nay," quod he, "say hardely that I sayd it." "Yea, mary," (quod Monluc, who stode by) "thEmpereur sayd to me, at my last being with Him, that He is not "in warre with the Scottes." "Well," (quod we) "his dedes shew the con-"trary." "Never a whit," quod they, "for the Scottes haunt his cuntrey "familierly, and his subgectes the Scottes." "Yea, sum," quod we, "upon "saveconduit." "A goodly colour" (quod they.) "Nay surely if we shall "leave the Scottes at random," quod they, "you might well think us worthy "to have no frendeship, nother of youe nor any others:" and here they set furth at length the gret and long amitye of the Scottes towardes them, and what beastes they wer worthy to be counted, if they shuld abandon them. "If you desyre so moch," quod we, "that the Kinges Majestie shuld have

" regard to your honour in the twoo poinctes, vizt for the restitution of " Boulloyn, and the comprehension of the Scottes, thenne muste you be con- " tented to have regard to his honour also. And for the mater of the " Scottes, let the yong Quene be delivred, and hostages gyven for the " performaunce of the rest of the treatye with them of mariage." And here we had a long debate to gidres touching the delivering of her Personne, being so yong, out of her mothers handes, and the marying of Her against her will; and so at length cam to aske such hostages, as Your Majestie woold demaunde for the performaunce of the treatye. And here they began to entre devises, wheruppon by all likelyhode they had thought before, and desyred us to write unto Your Majestie. It was aunswered, this mater touched Your Majesties honour more thenne Boulloyn touched them, and that we thought it in no wise meet, in our own consciences, to give advise to their comprehension without that treaty wer observed. They prayed us yet to think upon them. And this night they promised, after our departing, to send them to us in writting; which if they do, we have thought good to sende them unto Your Majestie. As touching the somme for the recompence; we sayd we wer contented to descende to six millions, and if they thought we asked to moch, we badde them offre a reasonnable recompence in theyr opinion. " It was never seen," quod they, " that recompence was asked before for expenses. And as for that " you alledge, without recompence thexample wer daungerous for all credi- " tours, you have wel scourged us, for that your money was not payd; you " have slayn our people, and divasted our cuntrey, and also compelled us to " paye our debt, which is a sufficient payn for non payment, and a gret " honour to your maister." " And have we lost non," (quod we) " nor suffred " any dommage? And we aske it not alone for thexpenses, but also for a " reciprocq of that you desyre to be restored to youe. What is 200000 " crownes?" quod we. " It is scant the raunsom of you, Monsr lAdmyrall, " if you shuld be taken prisoner." And hereat he laughed, alledging his inhabilite: " But " (quod he) " we have shewed youe our commission, and " therefor we pray youe let us here, to what poinct you will descende in that " mater." And so we cam roundely to the thre millions. " You have " (quod they) " Boulloyn prisoner, and you aske thre millions, when that " thEmpereur had but twoo millions for the King, when He was prisoner; and " yet all Fraunce with the helpe of his freendes wer not able, but with moch " adoo, to pay it." " In good faith," quod we, " and lower can not we cum." " Why thenne," quod they, " let us never spende more tyme about the mater. " We woold we had never entred so farre therin, and that, ere both you and

" we

" we had cum from the Courtes of our maisters, that these thinges had ben " furst brought to better furtheraunce then I see they ar at yet: and so I " desyred, but you sent woord again, that it wer better our maisters shuld " sende personnages of credit to talke in few woordes therof, and to make an " ende shortly." " We thought " (quod we) " that you woold have satisfyed " the Kinges our maisters honour, in asmoch as He woold be content to cum " to talke of that you desired; to the which He never cam hitherto, nor will " hereafter, if we breke of now: and therefor let us here thextremite of your " commission for this offre." " 200000 crownes is our commission," quod thAdmyrall, " but if I offre fifty thousande or such a thing more, I am sure " my maister will stande to it." " We ar sorye," quod we, " to signifye this " to our maister; but what remedye, if you will non other? For Tourney " you gave 600000, and in faith the having agayn of this to you is worth 6 " Tourneys, and the leaving of it importeth no lesse to us." " No," quod they, " but you consydre not, that thenne we had nothing to paye, whereas " now you must have a gret somme for tharrerage." And here we toke occasion to speke of thobligation; which they deny, and stand in it, not to have forfaicted it, and after long dispute thende was our " yea " and their " nay;" they adding that we remembre not how for the restitution of Boulloyn they ar content to gyve the pension viager and perpetuel; which, if they have not Boulloyn, and the warres contynuyng, we cannot have. We aunswered that those thinges wer due for an other respect. " But being in ennemity, all " former respectes " quod they, " be taken awaye. If you take not peax with " us," quod they, " you loose 100000 yerly pension, you loose all your debt, " and whatsoever you shall have in recompence; besides the perpetuel chardge " that Boulloyn shall, for the keping, put you yerely to." And after this sort disputing this mater to and fro, we agreed at last eche part tadvertise his maister of the state of the mater, and to what poinctes we wer descended, with promise at our next meting eyther part of us to bring his maisters resolute aunswer in all thinges. Which meeting we have promised shalbe within these fyve dayes; for otherwise thAdmyral woold have broken of at this present. Wherunto in good faith, seing their procedinges so megre, we could well have been contented to have agreed, if we had knowen Your Majestie woold not have been offended with all. We proponed also the maner and dayes of payment of that, which shuld be agreed upon, and likewise for the detention of Boulloyn and Boullonnoys in the meane tyme, according to tharticles which wer sent to Your Majestie.

And in fyne, Sir, bicaus your pleasure was, that we shuld grope out of them,

them, as nere as we could, to what poinctes they will descende; if it shall pleas You to here our conjectures upon such talkes as have now passed with them; we suppose they will pay yerly your pension; for your expenses peraventure 500 or 600000 crownes, and that wilbe the moost, if they cum to that; item, tharrerages of your pension; and paying these two somes at one tyme to be agreed uppon, be contented that in the meane tyme You shall kepe Boulloyn, and we suppose all on thisside the water: and that wilbe the moost, if they may be brought to that. And asfor the Scottes, they mynde to patche up sum blinde convenaunt for them, as may appere by theyr overtures.

Francesco Bernardo hath appointed to speke with thAdmyrall apart to morowe, and will see, as of himself, wheder they will gyve two millions and a half, or if he can, thre millions in the holle, and have eight or tenne yeres day of payment. He asked wheder we woold be contented he shuld assaye thAdmyrall as of himself. We aunswered he might do what he woold, we nother woold bidde him, nor forbidde him; but as for us, we minded not to medle, til we herd agayn from Your Majestie. Beseching Your Majestye that it may like you to lett us knowe Your Highnes finall pleasure in every thing, for they looke for it, and after the next meting we ar like to talke no more togiders, onles we do agre better then we have don at this tyme. Sir, we know that we ar not so well able to serve Your Majestie, as the weight of this affayre requyreth; but we trust that, likeas, if an honorable peax do folowe, the thankes therof ar to be imputed to your gret wisedom, so, if the warre do contynue, Your Majestie will of your moost gret goodnes interprete our meaning and good will to serve Your Highnes in gracious sort, and impute the fault to the stowt wilfulnes of your ennemy. And thus we besech God to sende Your Majestie moost prosperously and long to reign. From Guisnez, the 6th of May, at mydnyght.

Not having received, at the finishing of this letter, theyr overtures touching the Scottes, we have thought best to sende these awaye in the meane season, and thothers after, if they do sende them.

Your Majesties
Moost humble faithful and moost bounden
subgectes, servauntes, and dayly Oratours,
(*Signed*) JOHN LISLE. WILLM PAGET. NICHOLAS WOTTON.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges moost excellent Majestie.

MCCCLII. THE PRIVY COUNCIL *to* PAGET.[1]

AFTER our most harty commendations. The Kinges Majeste having seen your letters of the fyrst of May, and being also advertised of tharticles sent from yow to me[2], Sir William Petre, hath, for awnswar to the same, commawndyd us to signefye unto yow that His Majeste lyketh very well tharticles which yow sent hither, and is pleased thatt according to the tenour of your own letters, if yow shall nott bee hable to perswad them to leave Bulloyn and Bullonoyze to His Majeste and his heyres for ever withowt furthar clayme, thatt then yow shall descend to your sayd articles, the copies wherof we return unto yow herewith: and, if yow can nott bring them tassent to thes articles, then to proceed furthar according to thinstruction delyveryd yow here, and such furthar instruction as sythens thatt tyme hath byn sent by His Majesties commawndment unto yow.

Mary, touching the comprehension of the Scottes, His Highnes wold yow shuld att the fyrst make some stay theratt, saying thatt they be commen ennemyes to His Highnes and thEmperour also, and thatt His Majeste may not comprehend them withowt thexpresse consent of thEmperour. And His Highnes wold, thatt yow shuld use all your good dexterites to perswad the French Commissioners in this poynt to make the peax withowt any mention of the Scottes. Butt if in fyne yow shall nott bee hable to induce them to any such agreement, His Highnes is pleased yow shall proceed according to the tenour of your article, and your formar instruction: and yett, for avoyding of all other quarels thatt may arrise, His Highnes thinketh expedient thatt in thend of thatt article yow doo qualefye your agreement touching the comprehension of the Scottes, so as thEmperour shall assent unto the same.

Wee have communed with my Lord of Wynchester concerning tharrerages of the pension, who having hadd long and often debating of thatt mater, showeth us thatt the pension is due and onpayd for 12 yeres, and thatt, besides tharrerages of the pension, ther is due unto His Majeste by an allegation 500000 crownes. For the better openyng of which mater of tharrerages, His Majeste lyketh the way, thatt your self hath wryten hithar, viz[t] to demawnd inough; requyring them to shew ther last acquyetaunce; which

[1] From a minute, in the writing of Petre, indorsed, "M. to M[r] Secretary M[r] Paget, w[t] 6[o] Maij, "1546."

[2] See Note, p. 124.

thing

thing as they may nott refuse with reason, being the prove of His Majestes debt so manifest as it is, so wee think this the best way to bring yow to an apparent certaynte of the same.

MCCCLIII. PAGET *to* PETRE.[1]

MR PETER, with most harty commendacions. I send unto you the Frenchmens overtures touching the Scottes[2], wherof mencion was made in our last commyn letters, which we myght kepe well inowgh here I beleve, onles the Frenchemen and we cum nerer, at our next meting, toching the rest of the poyntes, then we did at this furst tyme. They have sent Monluc to the French King (thAdmyrall sent woord to day to us) fully instructed of all thinges; at whose returne they looke for a resolut and final answer in every poynt. We trust it shall lyke the Kinges Majestie to signifie lykewise His Highnes pleasure to us accordingly. Touching the 512000 crownes, which my Lord of Wynchestre sayth is due, these be the woordes of the French Kinges letter, wherby He sayth the same is due: "Si nos" (sayth the French King) "aut successores nostri dictum tractatum perpetuæ pacis juxta con-" venta in eodem non observaverimus, vel non observarint" &c. as folowyth in

---

[1] Holograph, and damaged by damp.

"They say this maner takyth not away the Kinges " interest to the treaty with the Scottes, but that after-" ward His Highnes may clayme of them thaccom-" plishment of theyr treaty."

[2] "Que les Escossois soient compris en la paix du coste du " Roy sans parler du traicte dEscosse.

"Oubien quilz soient nommez amys tant du coste du Roy, " que du Roy dAngleterre; sans que une part ne autre face " mention dudict traicte.

"Que dedans le traicte de paix soit mise la clause qui sensuit: que si entre cy et le temps que " la petitte Royne dEscosse soit parvenue en aage nubile, le Roy dAngleterre continue en ceste " volunte de marier le Prince son filz avec Elle, suivant le traicte quil dict avoir avecques les " Escossoys le Roy et Luy, pouvront lors envoyer devers la petitte Royne, la Royne sa mere, les " Estatz dEscosse, et autres ses prochains parens, pour adviser daccorder ledict mariage; et en cela " fera le Roy office de bon amy.

"To the crosse, it serveth sumwhat to the purpose " and forcludeth not the King to take his avantage " afterward, when He seyth tyme, if they refuse thac-" complishment of theyr treaty."

"Ou bien quil soit dit dedans ledict traicte de paix, que " leurs deux Majestez ne veullent ny entendent que par ce " present traicté soit faict prejudice aux capitulations et " traictez, que lun et lautre pretendent avoir avecques les " Escossoys.+ Pour lesquelz toutesfoys ne se fera guerre " aucune entre lesdictes royaume de France, dAngleterre, et dEscosse. Mais seront vuydez les " differendz procedans a locasion desdictes traictez par voye aimable."

The apostiles are written by Paget.

the

lok uppon the wordes of the treaty.

the letter; which they say they have not broken, for they wer never requyred debito modo to do any thing which the treaty byndyth them to do, and therfor the some cannot be demaunded. And though, they say, it fortune a man not to kepe the condicion of his obligation, yet it is against conscience to aske the peyn of thobligacion, and an extremite, when he is redy to fulfill the condicion. For the prove of the debt theyr shall lacke nothing to be sayd, that can be devised by us in any maner wise. But what shall reason serve, if will shall fortune to rule, in suche a personage as the French King is; Who, if He myght be brought to a judgement, myght also sone be brought to reason. I pray God to gyve Hym grace both for his own benefit and ours, to send a reasonable determination to his Commissioners in this matter.

By a letter lately sent to me from my Lord Lieutenaunt, you shall perceyve in thende his aunswer tooching your request. I did asmoche with hym in it, as I could have done in myn own. ThAdmyrall hath sent to have me and Mr Wootton to cum tomorow to Ardre to dyner, promising that the President Raymond shall cum hither to supper and lye here all nyght with us. ThAdmyral also hath sent to my Lord Admyral to go togidres a hunting of thare; but we esteme not theyse Frenche curtoyses. We woold rather wish them to do, as they ought to do in other matters, which they ar bownd to do; lesse of theyr curtoysy, and more of theyr money. I could, I promise you, rather fynd in my hart to fyght with them, then to bankyt with them; and I promise you, if we do not agre now (as I doubt it moche, onles the Kinges Majestie yeld more, then they yeld yet), I will never, with my good will, (the Kinges favour and commaundement excepted) open my lippes, neque sursum neque deorsum, for peax. Let God work His will. For with my prayer to God, with my wit, my mynd, my hart, and body, I have travailed in the world as moche as ever poore man did, bothe for christen charites sake, for my dewty to my Soverayn Lord and maister, and for my love to my cuntrey; and all in vayn. For myn own ease or commodite I never cared, God is my judge, one jote for it. I have desyred it, for the quyetnes of my maister, Who, I woold be the soryest man lyving, shuld take any inwarde care or depe thought, and for the quietnes of my poore cuntrey men, to whom I am bownd in nature as I am in native conscience; and, for his exceding and wonderful kyndnes and gentlenes to me at all tymes, sithens I was his man, most bownden to His most excellent Majestie. Praying God (if a synful mans prayer may be herd in any thing) to blesse Hym ever more, and to send you aswell to do, as I woold my self. From Guysnes, the 7th of May, 1546.

Yo[illegible] own PAGET.

I sende

I sende you here inclosed a letter from Skipper unto me, wherin I pray you help for his satisfaction, so as neyther the Kinges Majesties service be hindred thereby, nor our ennemyes avaunced. Upon such aunswer, as the French Admyral sent this day unto my Lord Admyrall, wherin I doubt not his Lordship writteth to the Kinges Majestie presently, he remayneth stil here for the execution of his charge committed unto him in this treatye[1], onles the Kinges Majestie shall herafter signifye his pleasure to the contrary; as we suppose here His Majestie will not, consydering his entry alredy in to the mater, and the French Admiralles aunswer, with that the mater is like to be shortly determined upon such aunswers, as both the partes looke to have by the next letters from bothe our maisters.

(*Superscribed*)
To the right honorable and my speciall freende,
Sir William Petre, Knight, oone of the Kinges
Majesties two Principall Secretarys.

MCCCLIV. PAGET *to* PETRE.[2]

MR PETER, after my most harty commendacions. By your letters of the 6th of this present I perceyve you have receyved my sundry letters, and shewed the same to the Kinges Majestie; and do gather by that is put out and in your sayd letter, the Kinges Majestie shuld not take althing the best, myn so often mencionyng of peax in my letter, willing you to write to me specially to have respect to our treaty. Mr Peter, no man lyving takyth so moche care,

---

[1] Lisle appears to have received advice from the Council that sixty French ships had sailed, and that he had better leave the negociation to Hertford, and take the command of the English fleet. Lisle sent a message to Annebaut by Monluc on this subject, and received an answer that the Admiral, upon his faith, knew of no such event, and was sure that no ships would sail without his knowledge. And the same day he received a letter from Lord William Howard (who had the command in the Downs) mentioning that he heard nothing of the French fleet, except from the Council; and Burley, who was the bearer of Howard's letter, had fallen in with a Flemish pink from Dieppe, who had heard nothing of the sailing of any ships, except two gallies towards Newhaven in Normandy (le Havre de Grace). For these reasons, which are explained in letters from Lisle to the Privy Council on the 6th, and to the King and Petre on the 7th of May, he determined to remain at Calais.

[2] Holograph.

as

as I do, for the avoyding of every maner a thing, which myght offend His Majestie, not for any servile feare (for theyr is non in me), but for the singuler love and entyer affection, which God, my conscience, and honesty have graffed and nourished in my hart, to my Soverayn and most benign and gentle maister. Asfor peax, when I remembre that God is thauthor of it, ye, peax it self, and that Christ praised alwayes peacible men all the tyme of His beyng among men visibly, and at His departing from them recommended most specially peax; I cannot but praise peax, desyre peax, and helpe to my power thavauncement of peax. And, albeit I know I am not the wisest man, yet for that knoweledge I have gotten by so often heryng so wise a maister as myn is, and having had the frequent conversation of so wise a cumpany as I have haunted now well nere 6 yeres, besides myn exersise 10 yeres togidres before that in His Majesties service; I see, and so doth all His Majesties Counsail, as both I and you have herd them say, when they ar togiders, the contynuaunce of the warre, for the charge therof so incertain, the wayes and meanes for the relief therof so strait, and at such at ebbe, and thende in this cace of the warre so daungerous, as my hart bledith in my body, when I think of it. Ye, Mr Peter, and now writing of it, my body trembleth, and myn eyes water. Wherfor? For my self? No, No! Mr Peter. I thank God of His grace I know my self, my lief, my deth, and what all other thinges in this world wayth, and what the value of them is. So as we had peax to the Kinges Majesties satisfaction, I woold gladly be sacrificed for it, if my deth myght helpe forward the matter. I pray you most humbly, on your knees, on my behaulf, to beseche His Majestie, and, even now absent, I beseche Hym, on my knees, to think that I will have asmoche respect to the treaty, and have had (what soever I write home to you, which ar my deere compagnion for the openyng of my hart, and to be shewed to His Majestie if you think it mete, as I think mete nothing to be kept from Hym, and I wold to Godes passion He myght see every mans hart, as wel as his face), as becummyth a good servaunt and a faythfull, to have for thavauncyng of his maisters desyre. And we have here shewed our selfes so litle to desyre peax, onles we myght have as moche as our selfes listed for our maister, as they with whom we treate woold have furthwith broken of and departed, and we, but for want of knoweledge of our maisters pleasure, woold have done the same, we did so litle esteme peax in the face of our enemye. Asfor theyr practise to wynne tyme, I see it not in them, what soever our cold frendes say. If they ment that they woold rather seke meanes for longer tyme, then to desyre to have ended the matter at our furst meting, and to determyn (as they do) but one

meting more for a resolute answer on bothe partes; this is not, me thynkyth, no wayes to wynne tyme. No, no, Mr Peter; the French practises now a dayes be but bare geare to other mens practises. When they list to lye, they lye playnly; when they woold have a thing, they aske it playnly; when they woold not gyve a thing, they denye it playnly. The grete faulte in the Frenchman is, that reason never rulith, but when necessite constraynyth hym, more then his enemye; and then shall you have of hym what you will.

Asfor my Lord of Lynoux, you se, as well as I do, that by the last letter we wer not answered: this now shalbe observed accordingly. Asfor peax (as I wrote yesterday to you) if it cum not now, I will heraftre kepe her secret in my hart, but speke of her hereafter woll I never, except when I shall be comaunded, and then will I (as I will evermore with all other thinges) follow (to the uttermost of my power) the Kinges Majesties most gracious pleasure, and shew my self alwayes a diligent ministre. And thus I byd you most hartely well to fare, and pray God to send you the same peax, which I thank God I have resting in myn hart and conscience. From Calais, the 8th of May, 1546, at nyght.

Yo̅ own Paget.

I requyre you to rede this to His Majestie, and eles to kepe it to your self.

Mr Wootton with cold, by long sitting in the tent uppon Thursday at our beyng so long togidres, is fallen in to an agew; but I trust he shall do well agayn, and yet is he sharply taken.

(*Superscribed*)
To the right honorable and my speciall freende,
Sir William Petre, Knight, oone of the Kinges
Majesties two Principall Secretaryes.

MCCCLV. King Henry VIII. *to* Lisle, Paget, &c.[1]

Right trusty and right welbeloved cousyn, and trusty and right welbeloved, We grete you well. And late you wite that We have seen your letters of the 7th of this instant, and by the same do understand at good length your

[1] This minute, which is corrected by Petre, is indorsed, "M. to the Comissions for peax at "Callys, 9o Maij 1546."

procedinges

procedinges at this your first meting with the French Commissioners, whiche We take in good and thankefull parte towardes you, nothing doubting (what so ever ther wilfulnes have byn, or shall be, of the contrary parte) you will employ all your diligens and good dexterities, to thuttermost of your powers, for thadvauncement of our pleasure in all thinges according to the speciall trust We have reposed in you. For your better and more ample instruction wherin, you shall understand that, forasmoche as the French Commissioners seme very desirous to have a resolute aunswer from you with somme expedition, and have alredy, (as they say) for the knowlege of their masters finall resolution, sent Monluke specially to the Frenche Courte, We have also thought good to signifie our pleasure unto you as followeth.

Fyrst, because in your last conference with them, they semed to esteme Bulloyn, and that parte of Bullonoyes which We have justly conquered, to be a thing of suche small importance as 100000, or at the most 200000 crownes might countervayle the redemption of the same, and therfore did offer no more but 200000 crownes for the redemption of that town and other our landes; you shall declare unto them that, besides the great expenses don by Us upon the fortification and buylding of the said town sens the conquest therof, do declare to the worlde that We have an other estimation of it then they seme to have, We can be contented, in respect of the weall of Christendom, and for the good of peax, to graunte unto them a great deale more for the quiet keping of it, being alredy by all lawes our own, then they offer to departe withall for the redemption of the same; and wilbe pleased to remit to the French King all tharrerages, debtes, charges of the warre, and the recompence of the fortifications alredy don, so as the French King for Him and his successours will leave to Us and our heyres for ever Bulloyn, and from Bulloyn alonges the see costes to the toppe of the hill beyond Hardelow, and so from the top of that hill alonges as the hilles lyeth, continueng the height of the hilles beyond Leekes, untill ye comme to that parte of the Countie of Guisnes next adjoyning to the hilles, which We have in our possession, and all the grownd between the sayd hilles and the see syde. And in case, having set furth the greatnes of this offer by all suche wayes and meanes, as ye shall thinke best and metest for that purpose, and having conferred the same with the small and meagre overtures made by them heretofore, you shall in thend perceyve that they do mislike this condition, and will not accept the same, you shall finally in the treatie of this branche, rather than fayle, offer unto them the remission for ever of our pension perpetuall, wherwith and with tharrerages and other thinges aforsaid We can be pleased to departe frankely withall, so as the

the French King will give graunte release and surrender in to our handes, to thuse of Us and our heyres for ever, that small portion of ground aforsaid. And here you may set furth unto them what a great benefite and lykelihode of our continuall frendship for ever shuld ensue by the concluding of the peax after this sorte; for by this meanes all bogges and occasions of nue quarelles might be fully extinguesshed, and this amitie being ones agreed upon have his continuance for ever.

When you shall have travelled with them in this braunche as ernestly as you may, after suche sorte as is aforsaid, yf in thende they will not accept the said condicions, our pleasure is you shall descend to one other offer. And, repeting unto them what great summes of money We have byn and be pleased to remit unto them, besides the remission of our pension perpetuall, for thonly keping of that which is our own, you shall say that ye doubt not but (yf they mean good fayth in the treatie and debating of this mater) they will make a more large, or at the lest as great, an offer to Us for the redemption of that which is none of theirs, and now out of their possession. Wherfore, yf they be nott willing to leave Bulloyn and suche parte of the landes as is aforsaid, butt will sticke precisely to their former request that the same may remayn in the case of redemption; then, besides the payment of our pensions perpetuall and viager, with the salte, from hensfurth according to the former treaties, which must begyn att Mydsomer next the fyrst payment therof, and besides the payment of tharrerages of our said pensions and other debtes due unto Us, the payment wherof We can be contented shalbe stalled at somme reasonable dayes, so as the first payment therof be at Mydsomer next, they must leave to our quiet possession Bulloyn and suche parte of Bullonoys and the Countie of Guysnes, as shalbe signified unto you by a plat, assone as Rogers, who is alredy sent for, may comme and go unto you, the same to remayn quietly to Us and our heyres, without any their let disturbance clayme or empechement, untill after the payment of the said arrerages and debtes, they shall present and pay upon one day to Us or our heyres two millions of golde, and truely performe in the meane tyme the pactes and convenauntes agreed upon. Which summes of 2 millions they ought not in reason to accompt over great, seing they wer bound unto Us upon thagrement, after our last warres with them, to pay unto Us as greate a summe as this is, and yet had then no town nor possessions rendred unto them, wheras now they shall have a town, whiche hath cost Us more then twyes two myllions, and is with our great charges now made a town impregnable for ever.

Yf you shall see that after the comming of the said plat, and debating of this

this mater, they will agree with you upon the conditions aforsaid touching the redemption; our pleasure is that you shall remember and provide that it may be specially convenaunted that the limites and bondes of our pale betwene Bullonoyes and our Countie of Guysnes for ever shall be from the ryver at Marguison as it passeth from Leekes to the see syde, whiche being tholde limites of our pale in very deade, and now eftsones reduced to our possession agayn, We require to be so provided for, as all occasions of any other strif for limites may be appeased and taken away herafter.

Yow shall also understande thatt We have seen tharticles devised by the Frenche Commissioners touching the maters of the Scottes, which appereth unto Us so straunge, and so farre bothe from commen reason, and from that frendly compounding of thinges, whiche they woold seme to declare, that We can not but thinke they mynd not in dede the perfiting of this amitie, so ernestly as hath byn pretended. Which thing as it may appere by all the rest of their doinges and conferences at this tyme, being all the same grounded more upon their own willes then upon any indifferency, so in this point of the Scottes the same is most manifest. For heretofore, when thother Frenche Commissioners treated this mater of the comprehension of the Scottes with you, our Secretary, they semed then contented to leave the Scottes uncomprehended, and to passe them over in silence, upon your promisse only that We woold forbeare textend our force by invasion of their countree without nue occasion ministred unto Us. And therfore you shall declare unto them that in this mater, yf their master mynd now in dede to have thold amitie betwene Us and Him renued, there is no more cause nott to agree now, then ther was att thatt tyme when they offred thatt offer to yow, nor greter cause to sticke so moche at this mater of the Scottes now, then ther hath byn at the concluding of other treaties heretofore. And, seing We require nothing of the Scottes, but only the perfourmance of their own pactes and convenauntes, We thinke they ought in reason be well contented with suche order touching the mater of the Scottes, as We have heretofore signified by our former instructions unto you. And in case they shall comme to no conformite in none of the wayes aforsayd, then to declare playnly unto them, thatt they bee so moche wedded to ther own wylles, thatt they can blame no man els for the lett of the peax butt them selfes; and thatt they be thonly occasions nott only of disturbaunce and greatt expenses of money of both sydes, butt also by this meanes hynder them selfes from doing of other enterprises of more valour to them, peradventure by 6 tymes, then this is. And lett them take good heed that for refusall

refusall to give twoo myllyons for so strong and goodly a hold as thatt now is, they be nott occasionars to them selfes to spend 6.

Fynally, yf they in thende shall perchaunce make a motion or overture to have a trues agreed upon, We can also be pleased you shall assent therunto, and conclude a truex, so as it be not under 2 yeres, and they to cease to disturbe Us in the meane tyme in Bulloyn, leaving it to our quiet possession, with suche other quantitie of Bullonoys and the Countie of Guysnes, as shalbe signified unto you with all spede possible by an other plat[1] whiche We mynd to send by Rogers unto you.

MCCCLVI. Paget *to* Petre.[2]

M[R] Peter, with most harty commendacions. These may be to signifie unto you that even now my men arryved here with the Kinges Majesties letters, and others from you, for the which I thank you most hartely. And as toching the contentes of the Kinges Majesties letters, I shall for my part endevour my self, to the uttermost of my power, to bring all thing to passe to His Majesties contentation, so as at the leest His Majestie shall see no want of good will in me. My Lord Admyral went yesternyght to the see, in my Lord of Hertfordes litle bote. Our Lord I trust hath preserved hym, and brought hym in savety to the Downes, for elles it wer gret pitye; for he is a worthy gentleman, and gyven to serve His Majestie as moche as any man that ever I saw. At his departing he mynded to bring furth the army this day to clere the sees of these galleys, and to morowe to land about Bulleyn or Newehaven, and so to returne to me, uppon supposition that this nyght the Kinges Majesties pleasure (as it is alredy) or to morow, shuld arryve here. If he cum, then my Lord of Hertford may be absent, as the Kinges Majestie hath appoynted; if not, then must my Lord of Hertford nedes be present to matche thAdmyral, who this mornyng hath sent a commandement to all the galleys to retyre home, so as my Lord Admyral will retyre the Kinges Majesties men of warre. But I trust the galleys shalbe entreated to returne in the myschieve. M[r] Seymour, who landed here yesternyght before my Lord

[1] These plats not having been sent with this despatch, Paget wrote for them on the 11th. In a letter of the 13th he mentions Rogers as being arrived, but is silent as to the plats.

[2] Holograph.

Admyralles

Admyralles departing, scapyng a scoryng, beyng chased furst by that knave cowerd Burley[1], and put in gret dawnger with the shot of a sacre, and afterward was chased so nere with 3 galleys, that he was fayn to rowe hym self; and Burley ranne the shallop a grownd, by Goddes body, when he was at the leest a myle and a half before Mr Seymour, from the galleys, and forsooke her, lyke a knave, when he myght have cum his way clere with her. I trust you shall here better newes by the next; and in the meane tyme I byd you most hartely well to fare. From Calleys, the 10th of May, 1546.

Yo$ own PAGET.[2]

(*Superscribed*)
To the right honorable and my speciall good freende,
Sir William Petre, Knight, oon of the Kinges
Majesties two Principall Secretarys.

MCCCLVII. LISLE *to* PETRE.[3]

MASTER PETER. You shall understande that this day in the morning by 2 of the clokke I aryved in the Downes, where I founde my Lorde William with all the Kinges Majesties flete, thankes be to God, in savety, saveng only the shamfull and unhappy wretche Burley[1], of whome Mr Secretary writithe in this letter. And after my arryvall here I made no longe delaye to seek thes gallantes, and parte of theym I am suer Mr Secretary and all Callays dyd see take theyr helys, some oone waye, some another. Thre of theyr gallys were chased into Donkyrke. The score rose uppon us by foure the clokke, or elles I truste the Admyralls messnage touchenge the retering of his gallys had byn better observed then he was ware of. Yf God send fayre wether, I trust the shalbe brought homewardes in thewenyeng. And I truste His Majesties new queristers, as they shalbe putt in tune, yf the enymys doe abyde us, as I thinke they will nat without a greter powre, shalle syng theym soche a note, as they shall nothing like; for I doe like theym, now I have seen theym, aswell for that purpos, as, yf I might have had my desyer, I colde have wisshed no

---

[1] See note [1], p. 146.

[2] Paget on the 12th wrote to Lisle a sharp letter of remonstrance for absenting himself from the commission; which letter was on the 13th transmitted by Lisle to Petre, with an assurance that he was setting his foot into a boat, and would not stay till he was with Paget at Guisnes.

[3] On the same sheet with the preceding letter is written the above holograph letter from Lisle to Petre.

 better.

better. I have all redy signifyed my aryvale here to Mr Secretary, who I doubt nat will take order with my Lord of Hartford for to supply of my place.

Your owne,

(*Signed*) JOHN LISLE.

The shallopp which in chaseing the Frenche vitaylres ran agrownd, wherof I wrot unto you, was on of the Kinges Majesties roo barges, sent amonges others by my Lord Lieutenaunt to Estaples. She was callyd the Fenix[1], in the topp: she endyd as honestly, as ever bote or schip cold doe.

MCCCLVIII. PHILIP COUNT PALATINE *to* KING HENRY VIII.[2]

SERENISSIME Rex ac Domine Clementissime, Majestati Vestre Regie salutem. Serenissime quoque Regine ac Principis Marie, Electori Palatino, ac illustrissime ejus conjuge denunciavi, que illis et gratissima et acceptissima fuit, pecieruntque se vicissim cum omni observancia Regiæ Vestræ Majestati recommendare. Ex litteris vero, quas ad Regiam Vestram Majestatem jam Majestatis Vestræ Orator mittit, intelliget amplissime quid hic actum sit in eo negocio, quod utrique nostrum ex Anglia discedente Vestra Majestas commisit; successum vero non contigisse pro voluntate Vestre Majestatis et mea, vehementer crucior; ita intelligat Vestra Majestas me nihil diligencie aut opere pretermisisse, quo res ad obtatum finem perduceretur; quod quoniam a me perfici non potuit, non credit Vestra Majestas quo dolore conficior. Spero tamen, que est Vestram Majestatem clemencia, meam voluntatem et conatum in bonam partem accepturam, et pro ipso successu amplexsuram. Ego enim in hac causa conficienda non minus attentus fui, quam si de mea ipsius salute et vita res agenda fuissent. Supliciter Vestram Majestatem suplico, ut benevolenciam suam erga me perpetuare dingnetur, mihique graciose singnificare velit quandoquidem illustrissimus Elector, meus patruus, in matrimonij causa summam complacenciam habet, ac summis votis exoptat eam causam perfici,

---

[1] This appears to have been Burley's ship, which he deserted the moment she touched the ground. Lisle in a letter to Petre of the 7th of May reports the loss of this shallop, the identity of which was then doubtful. The information was first sent to Lisle by the Admiral of France, and Lisle states "thAdmyrall sent me worde yt shold be the Fenix, and that all the men were in "yello: the Fenix, which my Lorde Great Chamberleyn gave His Majeste, her men be not in "yello." This shews that the crew of each vessel had a distinctive colour for their dress.

[2] Holograph, and very ungrammatical.

meque

meque Vestræ Majestati amanter commendat, quid me preterea facere velit pro hac causa conficienda, nam Regia Vestra Majestas me semper paratissimum inveniet ad ea omnia subeunda, quecunque Vestræ Majestati placere congnovero, queque mihi demandare dingnata fuerit.

Notum preterea Vestræ Majestati facio, quod capitaneos in decem millia peditum conduxi pro Vestræ Majestatis servicio; quare humiliter rogo, ut Vestra Majestas mihi singnificare dingnetur, quo tempore is uti velit, mihique locum lustracionis deputare. Ego omnia mea officia et obsequia Regiæ Vestræ Majestati, qua fide et referencia decet, offero. Datum Haidelberge, undecima Mai, anno Domini 1546.

R. V. M.
Deditissimus,
PHILIPPUS PALATINUS.

(*Superscribitur*)
Henrico Octavo, Anglie, Francie, et Hibernie, Regi, Fidei Deffensori, ac in terra Ecclesie Anglicane et Hibernice sub Christo Supremo Capiti, Domino meo clementissimo.

MCCCLIX. MASONE *to* KING HENRY VIII.

PLEASETH Your Majestie to be advertysed, that I arryved here at Heydelberg, in companye with Duke Philipp, the 4th of Maye, and immedyatlye uppon my comming to the town I desyred the saide Duke Philipp, that thElectour might have worde of my being there, to thintent it might please him to sende me his pleasour when I might have accesse unto him.

This night I supped with Otho Henryke, to whome, for that I was advertysed of his good affection towarde Your Majestie, I made your recomendations verye diligentlye, which he toke in verye good parte, and shewed me how longe sithen, and when, and where, he hadd first seen Your Majestie; from the which tyme he hadd ben allwaye Your Majesties faithfull servaunt, and so wolde contynue; with many wordes tending to this effect.

The next morning thElectour sent his Chauncelour to me, to signifie unto me that he hadd harde the night before, verye late, of my comming, and that I was hartely wellcoome, and that at 12 of the clocke he wolde be gladd to gyve me audyence. I asked the saide Chauncelour, whither the Frenche Ambassadours were yet gone, which I knewe were departed aboute 3 days before my commyng hither. "There was," quod he, "an Abbot here, I have

" forgotten his name." "Bassefowntayne?" quod I. " Ye the same," quod he, " and latelye hath taken his leave, and is in his journeye homewarde." " It is a wonderfull thing," quod I, " to considre thes Frenche mens luckes, " to se them everye daye begyled with faire wordes one or an other, and yet " to se how Princes woll still contynue the daunger thereof." " In good " faithe," quod he, " I knowe no great mattier he hadd here to do; and what " so ever it were, I thinke he nede not much boste his successe." And herewith he rose, having small fansye, as me thought, to commun farther in those mattiers; and, after my hartye thankes for his paynes, with request of myne humble commendations to thElectour, he went his waye. At 12 of the clocke, being in arredynes to go to the castle of thElectour, one of his gentlemen came to me, and tolde me that forasmuche as by reason of the fowle and raynye wether, and in dede it rayned sore all the daye, he was so troubled with his gowte, as he mynded not to ryse that daye, he prayed me not to be discontented to differr my commyng unto him untill the next daye at 9 of the clocke. I tolde him I wolde be verye sorrye to presse him farther then shoulde be commodyous for his healthe, or any other respecte; and, when he shoulde commaunde me, I was redy to waight uppon him, either at the hower appointed, or at any other tyme he sholde thinke good. All this mean tyme I traveyled by all the meanes I coulde, aswell by Duke Philipp as by Your Majesties Agent Doctour Mounte, of whome assuredlye Your Majestie hath a necessarye servaunt, a diligent and a faithfull man, and one that is here in good credite, to lerne in what state the saide Electour might stonde, both with the Frenche King and with the Protestantes. And, albeit I hadd herdd saye that Bassefowntayne hadd highlye ben here entreteyned, and that thElectour hadd latelye sent his Secretary Hubert with Vopisperg in to Fraunce, and that I hadd seen by the waye dyvers prestes, maryed, by the saide Electours permission, and hadd sein allso in writing thabrogation of private Masse, by his authoritye, with thalteration of the ceremonyes, which ar rekened moste substantiall in the commun Masse, yet coulde I by no mean learn that any conclusyon of confederation was passed with the one or with the other, as yet; but, if any thing shoulde be passed with the Frenche King, it sholde be doon by his Secretarye latelye sent in to Fraunce, and the determination of the mattiers of religion at the meting of their Commissaryes at Ratisbone (for at Wormes was no thing doon); and therfore it was not thought a mysse betwen me and Mr Mownte, to shewe unto thElectour my hole commission. For we thought it were possible that thinge, being yet but in trayne, might, by thonorable overtures in my saide commission, be differred, and paradventure clene altered.

At

At 9 of the clocke before apoynted came unto me a gentleman of thElectours, and tolde me that, when I thought good, thElectour was redy for me; and so we went to gither to the Castell; and at the hall dore the Marishall mett me, who is, next unto the Chauncelour, moste in credite with him, and of his Privye Counsell; and wellcomyng me unto the Courte, brought me to thElectours uttre Privye Chawmbre, where after I hadd taryed a verye litle while, thElectour him self, accompanyed with his Chauncelour, cam owt of his bedd chawmbre unto me, and first wellcommed me with a verye gladd chere, and asked me hartelye, how Your Majestie didd. "Very well, Sir," quod I, "thankes be to God, and hath Him affectuouslye commended unto "you, as you shall more largelye perceyve by His Majesties letters;" which therwith I delyvered unto him. "Be they in Latten?" quod he, "Ye, Sir," quod I. "Then holde, Chauncelour," quod he, "and reede them." That doon by his saide Chauncelour, he yelded harty thankes unto Your Majestie, for Your Majesties good mynde towarde him declared by the letters; "and "now," quod he, "you ar again wellcoom as the Kinges Ambassadour, and, "if I have not hitherto shewed you suche honour as apperteyneth to that "office, I trust to make amendes with that I woll cause to be doon to you "hereafter. And, forasmuche as I perceyve that you have some credite to "declare unto me, I am redy to here it, praying you, if it shall not be "tedyous unto you, to declare the same unto me in Latten" (for all this while hitherto we hadd communed to gither in Frenche), "to thintent my "Chauncelour may allso undrestonde what you shall saye." "With a good "will, Sir," quod I; and so I declared unto him at good lengthe, in Latten, Your Majesties rejoyce of his calling to the dignitye of thElectour, of which estate for his wisdome &c. Your Majestie thought him longe a gone moste worthy; thoccasyon that Your Majestie hadd not this doon any soner, for the supplye whereof uppon knowledge of the custome in lyke caces, it hath pleased Your Majestie to sende me unto him, with Your Majesties promesse to contynue your owlde amytye and good will towarde him, and that not in wordes onelye, butt by dedes allso, as occasion shoulde serve, without dowbting of the reciproke in him. After I hadd of this parte made an ende, with as good wordes as I coulde devyse, grownding me uppon myne instructions given me in this bihalf, he retyred him self a litle a syde, and counseilled with his Chauncelour, for answer to be made to me in this parte. And after they hadd ben a while to gither, the Chauncelour turned to me and tolde me that his master hadd commaunded him to declare unto me, that he gave moste humble thankes unto His Majestie, that it wolde pleas the same to remembre his powre frende with so honorable a gratulation.

gratulation. And, whereas Your Majestie vouchesafed to wright, that for his wisdome, and other good and honorable qualityes, by me rehersed with many wordes, Your Majestie thought him longe sithen worthye of that dignitye, he knewe no suche thing in him self; but forasmuche as it hadd pleased Godd to call him to suche a burden as he might not well refuse, he wolde praye unto Him to supplye his naturall lackes, and to ministre unto him suche speciall grace, as he might be the more hable somewhat to dischardge this cure of that, the which he thought him self moste unmete. And, touching thallegation of Your Majestie for his delaye of this gratulation, he thought that excuse to be no thing necessarye, for he hadd hadd so many proofes of Your Majesties tendre love towarde him, aswell in their first acquayntaunce on this syde the see, as sithen in your own Realme, where he was so entreteyned, as no Prynce coulde have hadd more honour shewed unto him, both for good entreteignement and liberall rewarde at his departing, and sithen that by sondry letters and messages, as he coulde not but assure him self Your Majestie to be his assured good Lorde and frende; and in cace there hadd ben in this delaye any mattier, the same hadd now ben right well recompensed by this honorable message, that it hadd pleased Your Majestie to declare unto him Your Majesties mynde for the contynuaunce of your amitye and good will towarde him, he coulde not but much rejoyce thereof, speciallye Your Majestie sending him worde of your redynes to shewe the same in effecte as occation shall serve thereunto. And whereas Your Highnes putteth no dought but to fynde the lyke in him, he was right gladd that Your Majestie hath that confidence in him, wherin Your Majestie may be sure never to be deceyved. This was the somme of his answer; which doon, "Sir," quod I, (and here I began to speake Frenche) "I have other mattiers of summe importaunce concernyng the honour and "benefite of your familye to shewe unto you, which I wolde gladelye declare "unto you a lone, of whome allso I am commaunded to desyre promesse, "uppon your honour, to kepe the same secrett;" and so furthe, as is att lengthe sett forthe in myne instructions. "What so ever you shall saye "unto me," quod he, "I woll not faile but kepe it as close, as my sowle "is within my bodye, which promesse I make allso for my Chauncelour, "whose advyse I use in moste secrett affaires; and therfore I praye you "putt no feare in any of us bothe, butt tell, hardelye, what you have to "saye, and that in Latten as you didd before." "Sir," quod I, "I dought "not of your Chauncelours silence, namelye, uppon your promesse for him; "but forasmuche as I am charged by the King my master, whose direction "I neither may, neither will, breake in any poynte, to communicate thes

"thinges

" thinges to no person butt to your self; and yet nevertheles to requyre " of you the keping secrett of the same, I beseche you," quod I, " pardon me, " and give me leave to shewe my commission to your own person, according " as I am commaunded." " In the name of Godd," quod he, and so commaunded his Chauncelour to go asyde; " and yet to be playne with you," quod he, " this is the first tyme that ever I didd the lyke, and I never do " any thing without his advyse." " Sir," quod I, " I am a servaunt, and " must do as I am bydd to do, trustyng yow woll not take this my doing in " any yll parte." " No," quod he, " you do very well, and now lett me here, " what you have to saye, and be you sure it shall not coome abrode by me, " untill suche tyme as the Kinges Highnes shall therewith be pleased." Hereuppon I entred to the declaration of the hole mattier, how Duke Philipp, being in Englonde for other purposes, hadd entredd again in to the communication of the maryage, how, and uppon what causes and consyderations, Your Majestie was moved to beare unto him Your Highnes speciall good will and favour, and to desire thadvauncement of his honour and dignitie; what mean Your Majestie thought the highe waye for the forwarding of that affaire; the commoditye and welth that was lyke to ensue to Christendom by that mean, both your reputations consydered; what kyndnes Your Highnes wolde take therin; and what Your Majestie sholde the more be enclyned to do in consyderation thereof; the honour that by this maryage must necessarilye growe to the hole familye, whither succession shoulde ensue bitwen them or not; her possibilitye farr better then it was, when this communication was first begoon; the reputation of her person; what reason wolde him to do, thes thinges well consydered; Your Majesties devyse for somme faithfull and secrett man, and with him summe sobre and upright lerned man to be sent in to Englonde, and in the mean season to kepe him self indifferent from all kyndes of confederation; what Your Majestie wolde and might do in his mattier of Denmarcke, and my chardge to waight uppon him, &c. Thes poyntes, with all other conteyned in myne instructions, after I hadd at great lengthe opened unto him, and hadd spent a good tyme abought the same, I thought I wolde se, what he wolde saye thereunto, before I went to the laste parte of my chardge; and therefore here I made my reverence, and taryed to here his answer. After he hadd a while loked uppon me, and I lykewise uppon him, " Is this," quod he, " all you have to saye?" " No, Sir," quod I, " I have one thing more, but I feared to trouble you with many thinges at " ons, and therefore I wolde have been gladd to have hardd your answer, so " farr as I have allredye goone, before I shoulde go any further." " Naye,

" I praye

" I praye you," quod he, " make an ende, to thintent that, your commission " thoroughlye knowen, I maye make you an answer all to gither." Then I shewed him, how Your Grace hadd ben enfourmed of the longe contynuaunce of certain Frenche men with him, and the levying of men daylye by them in his countreys for thannoyaunce of His Majestie, which undre that pretence, by contynuaunce in thes parties, were privye of his and other strengthes, purposes, and determinations, wherof might to him and others ensue no litle daunger; and so forthe, according as my instructions ledd me; with Your Majesties request, that from hensforthe he wolde, by him self and his frendes, by all that they might, both staye the levying of any power for the ayde of the Frenche King, and lett allso the passage of any suche as might for that purpose be levyed; wherin he shoulde give Your Majestie good occation to knowledge his syncere amitye towarde Your Highnes. And here I sett forthe, aswell as my witt wolde serve, the nature of the French men, their practyses ever for their own commodityes, and the furthering of their owne state and domynyons, which optayned, they forgatt allwaye what so ever kyndnes coulde be shewed unto them, wherof I tolde him Your Grace was a right good example, Who hadd so much doon for them as was not possible for any Prynce to do more, " and yet," quod I, " you se now in what termes they stonde to " gither." And here I made an ende. ThElectour, when he sawe I hadd all sayde, studying a good season with him self, and now and then castyng his eye uppon the Chauncelour, who stode in a corner a good waye of, " The " mattiers," quod he, " which you have proponed, ar bothe of somme lengthe " and of much importaunce, and requyre therfore a tyme to make answer unto " the same." And forasmuche as we hadd ben now a good while to gither, and that it was highe dynner tyme, he desyred me not to be discontent, if he differred for the present to shewe his mynde therein; but he wolde with diligence considre the thinges, and thereuppon make me such an answer, as in reason I ought to be content; and in the mean season he requyred me to commaunde as I were at home, and so furthe, with many good and faire wordes. I answered that it sholde be well doon of him to take what leasure him self should thinke good; praying him nevertheles, as sone as he hadd determyned what answer to make, I might be sent for to here the same; for I hadd ben longe in my journey, and I wolde be gladd, with as good spede as I cowlde, to sende Your Majestie worde of myne arryvall here. " Yes," quod thElectour, " you shall lese no tyme, it shall not be longe butt we shall " talke again to gither." And here he fell to famylyer communication of other thinges, and enquyred of the state of Highnes bodye; to the which I answered

answered as I thought mete. "I wolde to Godd," quod he, "we were both "as yonge, as when we mett first to gither." "Godd make you bothe," quod I, "longe olde men, and to enjoye many yeres of them that be to come, "for backe again you shall never go." "Trewthe," quod he, "in dede, by "Godd, I am a good deale older then He is, and yet besydes that, I have "the gowte, which maketh me that I can kepe no companye with any man, "and I am sorrye therefore for your sake, with whome I wolde have ben "gladd to have dyned; but you shall have to kepe you companye my brother "and my 2 nephewes, and I pray you be hartely merry:" and thus he went his waye. After dynner I departed, and all that daye hard no more of the mattier.

The next daye the Chauncelour cam to me abought 3 of the clocke at after none, and tolde me that this ill favoured wether hadd so layed upp the Duke, that he coulde not speake with me him self, which otherwise he wolde gladdlye have doon, "and hath willed me," quod he, "to tell you that here is "a bruite in all the town, ye, and as he is advertysed in other places too, "of the contracte concluded bitwen the Kyng your masters doughter and "Duke Philipp, which he wolde me to signifie unto you for his own excuse, "to thintent you shoulde not thinke any suche thing to have coome owt by "him, of whome yesterday you requyred so great secresye." "Sir," quod I, "I dought not of my Lorde thElectours keping secrett of thinges which he "shall promesse so to do, and of this thing he can not be demed an authour, "whiche in dede is no thing so, as I am sure he knoweth; but if there be any "suche bruite, I thinke," quod I, "it is spronge by somme of Duke Philippes "servauntes, for that they sawe conference ons or twise bitwen the saide "Ladye Marye and the Duke; and bruites uppon small occasions sett the "ende before the begynning." "In good faithe," quod he, "my Lorde as yet "hath opened to me no parte of your secrett communication. Mary, foras-"muche as he is nott now in estate to commun with you him self, he hath "willed me to resorte unto you on his bihalf, and to knowe of you, in cace "of a treatye of a confederation bitwen the Kinges Majestie and him, what "articles aswell of mattiers of religion as of other amitye, the same shoulde "consist uppon." "For tharticles," quod I, "of the mattiers of religion, "I have no thing in particuler, saving that where, as touching thabolition of "the Bisshopp of Romes authoritye, and the disagreing to any Generall "Counsaill to be called by Him, His Highnes hath ben enfourmed that "reaporte hath ben made, He wolde not therin joyne with others of lyke "opynion here, His Majestie wolde me to declare that thing to be no thing "so, neither that any ouverture therof was ever made from hens, &c. But

" this he may be sure, the lerned messenger to be sent from hens, shall not " fynde His Majestie swerve in any poynte from the straight and direct lyne " of Scripture and the Gospell of Chryste; in which cace if it may pleas the " Electour to joyne with Him, and enduce the rest of his frendes to do the " same, the honour of the benefite thereof, which necessarilye must growe to " the quyett of the state of Christendom, shall remayne to him for ever, and " His Majestie shall have the more occasyon to forwarde the great matter " uppon conditions reasonable for bothe sydes. Touching tharticles of " thamitye, I have no thing delyvered me," quod I, "in writing; but by " suche conferences, as I have hardd at sondrye tymes in Englonde aswell " with the Kinges Majestie, as with some other of his Counsell, I can declare " I thinke," quod I, "the speciall poyntes, which in myne opinion were to be " convented and concluded uppon, which this night I woll gather in to " articles, and to morowe in the morning send them unto thElectour, if I may " not coome unto him my self." The sure knowledge wherof, and of the rest, he sholde more certainlye knowe by suche as Your Majestie wolde wishe to be sent in to Englonde.

The next morning the Chauncelour failed not to be with me again for the saide articles, which being tourned in to Latten in suche sorte as Your Majestie shall perceyve by the coppye of the same[1], I delyvered unto him, sealed; requyring him to delyver the same unto thElectour, as sett forthe of my self, which I thought were so reasonable, as the saide Electour wolde lyke them verye well; praying him, if it were possible, I might this daye have somme kynde of answer, being verye desyrous to signifie unto Your Majestie the tyme of my commyng hither; wherewith I wolde be gladd allso to write somewhat that were worthe the reading.

The self same daye that I hadd accesse unto thElectour in the forenone, which was on Wednesdaye last, Duke Philipp hadd accesse unto him in the after none; and before his going unto him, I putt him in remembraunce, as I hadd done often by the waye, what thing he sholde chieflye followe with thElectour as the onelye mean to bring this great mattier to the better passe; and prayed him, when he had spoken with the saide Electour, I might at somme convenyent place mete with him, to knowe what lykelyhode he founde at thElectours hande of consenting or otherwise to suche thinges as I hadd proponed; but from that daye to this daye, which is Sondaye, I coulde never here of him, albeit, aswell by Baron Hadicke as by somme of myn own servauntes, I have sent to him to desyre to speake with him, either at his

[1] Not preserved.

brothers,

brothers, or at his own house. I hadd answer that he wolde sende for me this daye and that daye; but it wolde not be; whereat somewhat marveyling and fearing that he hadd but a slendre answer, I desyred yesterdaye Mr Mownte to take the payn to watche for him, either at the Courte, or elles where he sholde here that he were, and to pray him that either we might speake to gither, or elles that he wolde sende me worde by him, what he hadd doone with thElectour. He fownde him dyseased uppon his bedd at the Courte, I think ex merore, and telling him first that I had sent him to se how he didd, for that thes many days I hadd harde no thing of him, he entred finallye in to the mattier. Duke Philipp tolde him that he hadd first opened unto thElectour the manner of his entreteignement in Your Majesties service, and that he hadd made Your Majestie promes to serve You against all men; thEmperour, thEmpire, the Protestantes, and the Palatinate excepted, "which," quod he, "thElectour semed to lyke verye well; and then," quod he, "I "entred with him in the other mattiers, both according to such thinges as "I hadd harde of the Kinges Majesties own mowthe, as to suche instructions "allso, as I hadd receyved of his Ambassadour; to the which he made none "other answer," quod he, "but that the purposes were weightye, and of "great importaunce; and that, as he hadd taken with thAmbassadour a tyme "to think uppon an answer, so wolde he do the lyke with me. And thus," quod he, "he retyred him self, seming to be ill at ease; and sithen that, I "never saw him." "I praye you," quod he, "commende me to thEmbassadour; "and, when he writeth to the King my master, pray him to make to "Him my moste humble commendations." And thus Mr Mownte cam his waye.

This daye in the afternone, being Sondaye, cam unto me the Chauncelour; and first he made the Electours excuse that he coulde not speake with me him self, and tolde me that sithen our last conference to gither, either with taking colde in the wyde chambre, or elles by stonding to long uppon his fete, bicawse he wolde shew him self better, then he was in dede, he never came owt of his bedd, "and therfore," quod he, "perforce he hath opened to me your "mattier, and hath sent you by me this answer unto the same. First," quod he, "touching His Majesties inclination to his nepveue Duke Philipp, and his "giving of eare unto his suite touching the marryage, which at this daye is the "moste honorable partye in thestate of Christendome, both for her possibilitye, "and other her vertues and noble and excellent qualityes, as you have at "good lengthe declared unto him, and as him self allso doth well knowe and "considre, he rendreth unto the Kinges Majestie his moste humble thankes; "and the more, for that he perceyveth this affection to be partelye grownded

" uppon thauncyenne amytie and acquayntaunce bitwen Your Majestie and " him, and desyreth Your Majestie to contynue that good mynde, wherby " all the familye is and shalbe moste bounde unto Your Majestie.

" Touching the confederation, if the mattier touched him alone, there " were somewhat to be sayde to it, and yet having made so many olde " leagues as he hath, and with so dyverse men, as with the Emperour, the " Duke of Baviere, the Landsgrave, and so forthe, he coulde not, without " great consideration of the same, entre in to any new; for as all confedera- " tions bring somme burden with them, so must they be well wayed to gither, " that the one be not repugnant to thother, and how they may stonde to " gither. But, whereas the ouverture is made not onelye for him self to be " confederated, butt to enduce allso the rest of his frendes unto the same; " to that he neither may, neither will agree, for that were to great a burden " for him to be a sollicitour unto them, who have ben longe, and yet " contynuallye ar, uppon him to entre in to the confederation for religion, " he woll in no wise turn the cace, and make their parte his; but if it wolde " pleas Your Majestie Your self to compasse them, they agreing unto You, " he woll not be behinde, butt woll be right gladd to joyne with them therin. " The doar of the mattier with them, he woll in no cace be.

" Concerning religion," quod he, " he hath framed his conscyence throughlye " to Confessionem Augustanam, and hath so accepted the same as he trusteth " not to varrye from it during lief, which determination he hath not rashelye " entred in to, but with longe tyme and great deliberation. And to saye the " trewthe, if he were determyned to sende any man unto Your Majestie in " those mattiers, he wotteth not where to fynde any such indifferent man, " as Your Majestie semeth to requyre, his hole provynce, aswell the Nobles " as the Clergye and others being so throughlye bent in one trade, as he " thinketh him self was the last of all his jurisdiction that cam in to the " same; and therfore he desyreth Your Majestie to have him herin excused, " being assured that if he sholde consent hereunto, and wolde be a traveilour " with his frendes, upon the retourn of his messenger, for thappointing of an " indifferent place for lerned men to mete &c., he sholde never be hable to " perswade them thereunto, but by that mean sholde roon him self in to the " note of inconstancye, which sholde be all that he sholde wyn therebye. " For thEmperour, at his late being at Spire, was in hande with them for the " lyke, and hadd for answer that their doctryne hadd often inoughe ben " disputed uppon, and was well knowen throughe the worlde, and they " intended to bring that mattier no more in questyon, wherin by so much " tyme and great deliberation they were throughlye persuaded. And yet, for

" all

" all this," quod he, " is he in no confederation herin, albeit he hath accepted " it, and myndeth resolutelye so to contynue, so great a mattier thinketh he " to coom in to a confederation, which nevertheles consisteth in no other " poynte, but in the mayntenaunce the one of them of the other, in cace of " invasion, for any pointe of religion conteyned in Confessione Augustana. " For the Frenche men he can not denye but they have ben going and " comming longe unto his Courte; and as for Bassefowntayn was sometyme " a studyent in this Universitye, and hath here much acquayntaunce, and " other businesse he hadd none, but to make merrye, and is retourned yeven " yesterdaye," quod he, " and spake not with thElectour. Ryckrode was " sometyme Wolphanges servaunt, and commeth now and then unto the " Courte to thElectour for the satisfaction of his deutye.

" For the mattier of Denmarcke, wherof I sholde have rather spoken," quod he, " thElectour loketh for none other thing, neither for estate or " recompence, but onelye the delyverye of his father in lawe, whose " detayning in pryson owght to be wayed of all Prynces, whose partes it " were, for thexample thereof, to do their uttermoste for the setting of Him at " libertye. This thing the Frenche King hath taken uppon Him to bring " abought, and this is thole occasyon, that we have to do with Him and his; " wherein nevertheles if it shall pleas the Kinges Majestie to traveill allso, " He shall do moste lyke Him self, and bynde allso bothe the saide King of " Denmarcke, and all that shall have any thing that waye, to beare unto Him, " therfore, all the good will and affection as to suche a noble dede may seme to " appertayne." And here he made an ende. " I have hard," quod I, " the " answer made unto me on your master thElectours behalf, which you might " have concluded (hadd you so thought good) in fewer wordes, and have sayed " that you wolde accept no part of my legation; for so, and in suche trade, " ronneth throughlye your answer, as I se not but you conclude all in one " sorte. Surelye I wolde have ben gladd to have receyved a better answer, and " that onelye for the forwarding of thallyaunce, which I am much desyrous of; " as ministers for the moste parte wolde fayne that such thinges, as ar com- " mitted to their maynyyng, might allwaye coome to good effect: but, seing " your determination here is suche as yow have declared, I thanke thElectour " for the same as the powre gentleman thanked Kyng Lewes for his spedye " answer in the refusall of his petition. But me thinketh it might have lyked " my Lorde thElectour to have declared this answer to me him self, or at the " least he being present, lyke as I proponed the mattier to him, and to none " other man. And I pray you," quod I, " tell him I feare my master will

" take

" take this proceding in not so good parte as I wolde wishe; and therefore, if " it were his pleasure, I wolde be gladd to speake with him, before I dis- " patche in to Englonde." " In good faith," quod he, " if yow hadd it at is " own handes, you shoulde have hadd none other thing then you have hardd " of me; and be you sure if he cowlde by any possibilitye, for his disease, " have spoken with you, he wolde not have used a messenger; but I wolbe " playn with you, he is in the diett." " Well," quod I, " I woll not faile but " make reaporte hereof unto my master faithfullye of that you have shewed " unto me; but me think," quod I, " I se not well upon what grownde he " refuseth to be a mean to the rest of his frendes to coome in to the con- " federation, for as farr as I can beare the thing awaye, you saide it was not " mete for him to sollicite this mattier, being not yet confederat with them; " and me thinketh therebye, if he hadd listed to harken unto the matter, he " hadd much more facilitye to compasse the same with them, then if he hadd " ben throughlye in confederation with them; for they hanging uppon hym (as " they doo) to coome in to a bande with them, and so much desyring the " same, if he sholde saye unto them, ' I woll coome to you, and bring a King " ' with me, if you wolbe content with reason,' me semeth the bargain sholde " be verye yll in that cace that they wolde refuse." " I tolde you," quod he, " he wolde not tourne the cace, neither woll make him self a suiter, that " now is sued unto, and when it shall lyke him to coome in to the con- " federation, he woll come to them frankelye and frelye, so as he may be the " better wellcoome." " This is to saye in fewe wordes," quod I, " he woll not. " And touching religion, me thinke," quod I, " there hadd ben no great " mattier to sende, for litle knowe you what the King my master wolde " coome unto; and ons I dare assure you, loke as the scripture and the " streight lyne of the Gospell wolde have ledd Him, so wolde He have " proceded; and I am sure you mynde none other; and I am sure the " countreye is not so destitute, butt some reasonable lerned man may be " fownde therin. I meane, more leanynge to reason then to fansye, and this " I thinke His Majestie nameth indifferencye." " Well," quod he, " a quyett " conscyence wolde not be troubled; I have tolde you my masters saying, " and I can go no further." " And," quod I, " touching the Frenche mens " doinges here; if I durst be playne with you, me thinke the same ar so " open unto the worlde, as there is to evident dissimulation in your wordes. " Is it not knowen," quod I, " the longe tyme that Bassefowntayn, Rycrode, " and others have haunted here? How frendelye they have ben entreteigned? " And what chere and revell they have made here? Is it to be thought " that they have doone all this for their owne pleasures; the town being so

" unplesaunt

" unplesaunt, as who hadd not much to do therin might, me thinke, find " other places of much more pleasure? Is it not knowen that Ricrode hath " latelye levyed men, and ar in their waye towarde Fraunce? Is it not " knowen that he hath bargayned with 36 capitaynes for the levying " of a great nombre? which nevertheles I think rather to be a bragg, then " that he entendeth to levye the same. Do we not know that Hubert, " Secretarye and Counseillour to thElectour, is gone in to Fraunce in com- " panye with Vopisperg? Is all this to make merrye?" When he sawe me this ernest, " I have no commission," quod he, " to entre so farr communica- " tion with you, and yet somewhat to saye in the mattier; you knowe the " French men, where so ever they coome they woll be merrye, and woll so " seke entreteignement, as there is no remedye but they must have it; and " bankett and revell woll theye, if they were in pryson; and for Rykeroddes " levying of any men, they were so fewe, as I never hard of them; but in " dede I herd saye he wolde abought Argentyne levye a fewe for the fur- " nishing of somme enseignes, which by death or otherwise were dismynished " in Fraunce. Whither he have doon so, ye or not, and what is becoom of " them, if they be levyed," quod he, " I can not tell." " What," quod I, " if " he woll leavye the great nombre, for the which he hath appointed the saide " 36 capitaines?" " Mary," quod he, " I think thElectour woll not suffre " him to passe his countreys with them; for the Protestantes, at their late " meting at Wormes, have concluded that it were not expedyent that so many " men shoulde be lett slipp awaye, untill suche tyme as it were knowen, what " nede men shoulde have of them at home." " This is a commun respect," quod I, " and of all lykelyhode shall ende, when thEmperour shalbe departed " owt of Germanye." " I knowe not that," quod he, " I have shewed you my " master thElectours determination, and now woll I take my leave. If any " thing that is in the Courte may do you pleasure, my master wolde you " sholde be bolde therof." " I thank him," quod I, " and you allso." And thus he wolde nedes take his leave. " Sir," quod I, " albeit I dought not of " any thing, that thElectour shall ons have promysed, yet for the dischardge " of my deutye towarde my master, I desyre you moste hartelye to putt him " from me eftsones in remembraunce to kepe this mattier secrett." " I war- " raunt you," quod he, " as surelye as if it never hadd been spoken of." And this is theffect of the fruit that hitherto is issued of this message; wherin if I have not in all thinges doon according unto Your Majesties expectation, I do moste humblye, flatt uppon the grounde, beseche Your Majestie to pardon me, and to impute the faught to lacke of witt, and not to

lacke

lacke of any good will or faithfullnes, before the want wherof, God willing, my lief shall faile. And thus our Lorde sende Your Majestie victorye uppon your ennemyes, and suche successe in all other Your Majesties affaires, as Your Majesties noble hart can desyre. From Heydelberge, the 11th of Maye.[1]

(*Signed*) Your Ma^tes most bownden hũble faythfull and obedient servaunt,

JOHN MASOÑ.

(*Superscribed*)

To the Kinges moste Excellent Majestye.

MCCCLX. HARVEL *to* KING HENRY VIII.[2]

Most Sacred Mageste.

IT may please Your Highnes to undirstand, that the Duke and the Signorye sent for me this same day, to participate with me ther occorentes from Constantinople of the 13 of April, wich are, that the Turke was retorning to Constantinople, wher he wold be by al April, and had comandid the Soltanesse his wiffe, wich was abrode, to retorne likewise to Constantinople. The Turke hath also comandid to al those wich are in his wagis, to be in redines with ther horsis, armes, and al other pertayning to the warre, and hath sent to Hungarye 350000 ducates to pay the sodiers wich are in those parties. And the Saniacho of Bossena, a man of grete estimacion, and reputid the best man of warre undir the Turk, was in redines with a grete band of men to depart, but uncertaine for what place.

Ther is departid from Constantinople a certaine captaine, with one galey armid and 6 galeis emptye, to be armid in Barbarye, wher the Turke hath given the said captain a certaine contre, who shold be acompanid with 30 fustes to go abrode in roving. Also ther was another captaine issuid owt of Constantinople with 5 galeis for the defension of thArcipelago. And in Constantinople they made 20 new galeis in stede of 20 other old fustes, wich wer

---

[1] Masone on the same day wrote two letters to Paget, in one of which he discloses his suspicion of a secret understanding between the Elector and France, and in the other desires to be recalled. Paget in transmitting these letters to Petre, in a letter from Guisnes of the 13th, says, "I se no "gret cause, in my folish fantazy, why His Majestie shuld any lenger do so muche honour to the "County Palatyne, as to kepe an Ambassadour with hym."

There is also an unimportant letter of the 11th from Mont to the King.

[2] Holograph.

not

not navigable. By the wich thinges it aperith evidently that the Turk designith to make rather expedicion then otherwise this yere, putting himself in order with so grete might and celerite. Also it is observid, that the Frenchmen goith and commith from Constantinople continually and in grete diligence, wherby it is not to be dowtid, but the French King is authour of thes Turkich motions.

In Piemont the Frenchmen doth more and more increse in fortefying of ther townis, having ther in ther garrison abowt 1000 horsemen and 3000 fotemen. It is stimid that they are in grete penurye of vitails, and in feare of gathering of the corne this sommer, withowt wich al ther fortresses shold be lost.

Betwen the Bushop and the Duke of Florence hath folowid none other thing, but that they have writen one to another amiablye; howbeit the Dukes Secretarye[1] remaynith alwais prisoner in Rome, wich is no good signe of benevolence betwen the parties.

It is openly said that Don Ferrante commith to Milan in the Markes of Guastos place, and that the Bushop shold comme to Bononye to speke with thEmperour, whose comming is lokid for in Italye by al the present.

The Signor Ludovico de Larme departid the 2th of thinstant, abowt Your Magestes affayres in Italye, loking daily for his retorne hether.

The captaine, of whome I wrote to Mr Paget by Francesco corier, departid the 28 of April from hens, who I thinke wil in bref be with Your Mageste, Whome God preserve in most prosperous helth and felicitie. From Venice, the 13 of May, 1546.

Yo$ M^tes^ most faithful Servant,

Edmõd Harvel.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges most Noble and Gracious Magestie.

MCCCLXI. Lisle *to* Petre.

After my moast hartie recommendacions. Having receaved your letters of the 12th of this present, perceaving therbye that the Kinges Majestie hath seane my letters sent unto you from His Highnes navie, and that His Majestie

[1] Francesco Babbi.

takith in gracious part my goyng to His Highnes shippes, which ys not a letill to my comforth, for dailly ys my prayer unto Allmightye God to strenghthen me with His Grace in the service of His Majestie, to his contentation and pleasour, in fulfillyng wherof there shall never lacke good will nor earnest hart, whyles the lief remaynith, God willing.

Mr Secretarye and I ar nowe here at Guisnes, wher yesturnyght thAdmirall sent Monluck unto me, semyng to be glad of my retourne; and this daye at noon the French Ambassadours and we do meate agayne. Mr Wotton beyng so weake, and the wethur so rawe foule and fervent cold, (notwithstanding we wold wisshe hym to be absent) yet he wooll neades goe for the service of His Majestie. Yf at this meatyng oure thinges do not frame to oure desyer and expectacion, we must referre all to the will of God, and then wold I wisshe that His Majesties navie were in redynes to comme immediatly furth, furneished with all thinges as apperteignith; and, God willyng, I shall not be long from them. Wisshyng that, if yt shall so happen, I mought be agaynst that tyme ready armyd with the knowlege of His Majesties determinate pleasour, howe his armye and navye shalbe imployed, either to remayne in the Narowe Sees oonly for the defence of His Majesties peeces, or to seake thadvauntaige of thenimye. Wherin (if it mought so stand with His Highnes pleasour) I thynck instructions therof, to be sent unto me in speciall, ys moche requisite, for that my commission ys generall.

Herewith I do send yow such advertismentes, as I have receaved from the towne of Rye[1], of intelligence of the navye of Fraunce on thissyde Brittaign, declared unto the Mayour of Rye by a certayn Flemmyng, which I sent about that purpose. And thus I bydde you right hartilly well to fare. Scribbled in the Kinges Majesties castle at Guisnes, the 14th of Maye, 1546.

Your assured loving friend,

(*Signed*) John Lisle.

(*Superscribed*)

To my veray singuler friend, Sir William Petre, Knight, one of the Kinges Majesties twoo Principall Secretaries.

Hast, Hast.

---

[1] Not preserved.

MCCCLXII. PAGET *to* PETRE.[1]

M[R] PETER, with most harty commendacions. By our commyn letters unto the Kinges Majestie[2] you may perceyve in what termes we rest, and if you had not written to me in your last answer that you looked to here ones agayn from us before our brekyng, we had broken now, the Frenchmen bogged us so often with departing. We pray you helpe us to our answer, such as it shall please God and the Kinges Majestie. What soever it shalbe, it cannot be but for the best, and to the glory of our Lord God, Almyghty and All Mercifull, whose wil be fulfilled. If His Majestie lyke not the articles

---

[1] Holograph.

[2] Their official letter cannot be found. There has been preserved a document without date, indorsed "Tharticles sent by the Frenchmen," which appears to be that which was transmitted on the present occasion. It's contents are the following:

"Le Roy paiera au Roy dEngleterre pour les pensions passees, et recompence des despens et "fortifications faictes par Boulloigne, deux millions dor, a paier apres huict ans a la feste de "Sainct Michel Archangel lan mil cinq centz cinquante quatre, ou quinze jours apres, en la ville "de Calays.

"Et pour autant que le Roy dEngleterre pretend que le Roy Luy reste debiteur de cinq cens "douze mille escuz par vertu dung traicte faict et passe lan mil 529, il sera dict dens le traicte de "paix, que dens deux moys apres la conclusion dudict traicte seront deputez deux de chascun de "Leurs Majestes qui congnoisteront si par voye de droict et de equite ledict Seigneur Roy est "oblige a ladicte somme de cinq cens mille escuz; et en cas quil se trouvera par lopinion desdicts "deputez oblige a ladicte somme, le Roy la payera ensemble avec les deux millions dor, que sera "en tout la somme de deux millions et demy. Et si lesdicts deputez ne se accordent, lon prendra "lopinion de quatre Docteurs de Padoua ou aultre Universite, en quelque lieu que soit, pourveu "qui ne soit es pays desdicts deux Magestez, et en demeureront au jugement desdicts quatre "Docteurs, et si les trois desdicts quatre Docteurs seront de une opinion, lon sarrestera a ce quilz "en diront.

"Le Roy continuera a payer la pension viagiere et perpetuelle, selon les traictes precedentz, "pourveu que les causses, pour lesquelles ladicte pension a este constituee, soient observees, et "se payera ladicte pension aux termes contenuz ausdicts traictes, scavoir, est le premier terme "commencant au premier jour de Novembre prochain.

"Le Roy promect de laisser jouyr paisiblement au Roy dEngleterre durant lesdictes huict "annees le pays de Boullonnoys, que est deca leaue qui va a Devre, avec la forteresse et fortz "faictz par les Angloys audict pays. Et au temps que le payment se fera au mesme instant, et en "la sorte que sera advise la plus seure pour toutes les deux partz, le Roy dEngleterre rendra "audict Seigneur la terre forteresse de Boullougne, ensemble toutz aultres fortz, et tout le pays "dudict Boullonnoys prins aux dernieres guerres.

"Que dens le traicte les Escossoys soint comprins sans faire prejudice aux capitulations, que "chascun desdicts Princes pretend avoir avec lesdicts Escossoys; ausquelz Escossoys le Roy "dEngleterre ne fera ny mouvera guerre, silz ne Luy donnent nouvelle occasion.

"LEmpereur sera pareillement nomme du couste du Roy dEngleterre, et aussi du coste du Roy "de France."

as they ar couched, then let us know His Majesties pleasure for our returne. If His Majestie shall lyke them, then let us have, I beseche you, a large instruction, with commission (so as we kepe the grosse of the matters in tharticles) to alter or diminish termes or thinges of small importance; for eles we shall never make an ende. And I wol to God you and my Lord of Wynchestre, who hath bene exercised in pennyng of treatyes, woold take sum payn to penne the thing to our handes, who eles I se shalbe troubled therwith for want of experience in the same. If this peax folow (which our Lord graunt, if it be His will) you must instruct us for the tyme of the begyning, for the order to be gyven here, and in 20 other thinges; wherof a gret many must be leefte, as occasion shall arryse, to our poore discretions. It wer well done your instructions to be sett furth articulatim, and in many articles. We have sent you both warr and peax; send you agayn unto us, which you think best.

I remembre President Scoryes tale to me, at my last beyng with thEmperour, of one that beyng condemned to dye by a certain King, which had an asse wherin he had gret felicite; the man offred, to save his lief, that within a 12 moneth he woold make the Kinges asse to speke; wherunto the King accorded. And, beyng sayd unto the man by a frend of his, "What! it is impossible." "Hold thy peax," quod he in French (for it was King Loys the XIth.), "car ou le Roy morera, ou lasne morera, ou lasne "parlera, ou je mourera;" signifying therby that in tyme many thinges altered. And so, ere the tyme of payment cum, eyther we shall make sum new bargayn to kepe Bulloyn stil, or the French King for want of keping his convenaunt shall forfait it, or the French King shall dye, and then his sonne nedes not by his othe or honour desyre so moch the recovery of it, or sum other thing will chaunce in the meane tyme, that we shall kepe Bulloyn still. But as God will, so must it be. I thanke you for your gentle visitation of my wief, and will, according to your desyre in your letters, write unto Damozell. Mr Peter, I byd you most hartely well to fare. From Guysnes, the 15th of May, 1546.

Yo^{r} own PAGET.

(*Superscribed*)
To the right honorable and my most special frend,
Sir William Petre, Knight, one of the Kinges
Majesties two Pryncipall Secretaryes.

MCCCLXIII. THE PRIVY COUNCIL *to* LISLE, PAGET, &c.[1]

AFTER our most hartie commendations unto your good Lordships. Thies may be tadvertise you that the Kinges Majestie, having seen your letters and articles now of late sent hither, and understanding by the same all your procedinges at this your second meting, and sithens that tyme, taketh your procedinges in very good parte, and myndeth to send unto you His Majesties finall resolution touching the matters of your commission, with asmoche spede as may be, so framed, as we have good hope (except the faulte shall be notably overmoche of thother side) ther shall ensue good successe of your legation. Mary, His Majestie woold gladly have all thinges so digested, as the peax now to be agreed upon (yf it shall lyke Almighty God to bring the same to that good agreement), that no mater nor occasion of nue quarell or controversie shuld arrise herafter. And therfore, bicause in tharticles sent unto you from the French Commissioners ther is mention of a ryver called Devre, which is set out for a limite of His Highnes frontiers; His Majestie having yet no certen knowlege, where the said ryver begynneth, and how it floweth and commeth in to the sees, neither can Himself well consider thovertures proponed, nor we of His Highnes Counsell, for want of knowlege therof, can be hable, nor dare give any advice therin: wherfore it shalbe necessary that your Lordships, signifieng thus moche to the Commissioners of thother parte, shall travell by suche good and gentle meanes, as you shall thinke most convenient, to cause the said ryver and other limittes to be so set furth, as upon your advertisment agayn bothe we may be the more hable to consider the mater, and so give our advises accordingly, as His Majestie may also by his most grave wisedom determyn His Highnes most gracious pleasure; which we have good hope to be returned to your Lordships agayn with all possible diligence, after your declaration therin. And, for the better doing therof, His Majestie thinketh it woold do well that you, Mr Secretary, with somme one of the French Commissioners, and suche others of bothe sydes as you shall thinke mete, did ryde and vieu the ronnyng of the sayd ryver. And, to thintent His Majestie woold playnly be informed of the said limittes, Sir Rychard Lee and Rogers be presently dispeched hens, to give their attendaunce upon you secretely in your said journey, who may after set furthe

[1] From a minute, indorsed, "M. to the Lord Admirall Mr Paget and Mr Wotton, 17° Maij "1546."

the

the same in plat, and after Rogers to return to his charge of that syde, and Sir Rycherd Lee to bring the plat to His Highnes. But of thintent of making of this plat, you shall not nede to give any notice to thother side. And besides that, your Lordships shalbe more fully instructed of His Highnes pleasure by the said Mr Lee and Rogers, His Majestie wold us specially to remember unto you that, yf it shall comme to this agrement, it must be capitulated that the ryver with the further bankes, quatenus hibernus maximus fluctus excurrit, shalbe His Majesties; and that the hole haven and of thother syde at the mouth of the haven unto the forte of the high hill shall also be His Majesties. For otherwise the Frenchmen might fortifie upon the said hilles in the mouth of the haven, and by that mean take away from His Majestie thole use of the haven. And seing they be pleased that the town of Bulloyn shall quietly remayn in His Majesties possession, they will also lykewise agree, yf they mean good faith, that the haven, being an accessory to the town, shall also remayn accordingly.

Finally, His Majestie hath even now seen your letters[1], my Lord Admirall, touching the message of the French Admiral in the name of the Dolphyn; which message we assure you His Majestie did take very thankefully, and prayeth your Lordships so to declare to thAdmirall of Fraunce, signifieng further that His Majestie hath no lesse good will to a frendly conclusion of peax, then either his master or the Dolphyn have, and myndeth so to shew the same in dedes, as (except the faulte be overmoche in them) His Highnes trusteth thold frendship and amitie betwene His Majestie and the Frenche King may be renued. Mary, it shalbe necessary that they have suche regard of His Majesties honour, as they woold have to their masters, in case like. And yf this agrement do follow in dede, His Majestie woold be most glad to se his godson the Dolphin, and use and enterteyn him as his own son, to whom He hath a speciall good affection, and giveth most hartie thankes for the keping of his doughter[2]; trusting that, yf they will come on frankely, he shall well fynde His Majestie will at all tymes be glad to shew Him a very father unto him, as any occasion may serve therunto. His Majestie requireth you to signifie, what you shall do touching the premisses, assone as you may, &^ca^.

---

[1] Not found.

[2] The Dauphin in 1546 had a daughter, named (according to some authorities) Elizabeth or (according to others) Isabella, to whom Henry VIII. became godfather, and who became the third wife of King Philip II.

MCCCLXIV. PAGET *to* PETRE.[1]

MR PETER, with my most harty commendacions. These may be to signifie unto you that even now I receyved your pacquet of letters here at Calais, and to morow entend, God willing, if I scape my fitt this nyght, to go to Guysnes, and in the meane tyme, until Mr Lee and Rogers cum, devise with my Lord Admyral and Mr Wootton, what is best to be done for the accomplishment of the Kinges Majesties pleasure toching the lymittes; wherin besides that which was written, it was forgotten in our last letters to be written (for I was wonderous ill at ease, lykeas I was this last nyght, and swonded twyse, and the wynd blowyth in such a quarter that all the labour lyith on my hand) that they sent woord by mowth, besides tharticles, that the ryver beyng the lymitt, reason woold it shuld be commyn. Which ryver is not called Devre, but it is the ryver which runyth by Devre, and Devre is the towne that we calle Daverne, standing on the other side of the ryver. For Monluc brought a plat with hym of Bullonoys, the fayrest that ever I saw, one of them, and the best sett furth. These lymittes wilbe all the huckyng, for therin they thought the French King woold moche stick; for if you have all on thisside the ryver, the French King can not cum from Devern to Ardre, but uppon your grownde. As toching the haven, I se no reason but that it shuld be the Kinges Majesties, and yet I thynk they will looke to have a suffrance for the comyng in thither of shippes to bring theyr thinges to theyr new fort. Lykewise toching fortification in the said hilles, Monluc was depely in hand with us last day (who is a very devill) to ceasse our fortifying at Hambletew; but, as my Lord Admyral can tell you, I stopped his mowth with reason. Mary, he semed to desyre that there shuld no more fortifications be newly comenced on nother syde. In these and suche other doubtes you must procure the Kinges Majesties pleasure, and also helpe there to devise and imagyn what doubtes may rise, and to send us resolutions for the same. For eles, beyng not nere the Kinges Majestie, where we myght fetche from tyme to tyme knowledge of his pleasure, it wilbe an infinite worke to send to and fro. And this French Admyrall, (who sayth his credit is moche about his maister, and may do many thinges besides his instructions by his own discretion) wilbe loth to tary long from his maisters

[1] Holograph.

elbow,

elbow, for feare of sholdryng, which to ambicious men is allwayes in absence a great care. I could wish, I may tell it you, that my Lord of Hertford myght be at the conclusion of this matter, for the mo heddes the more wittes, and thinges myght the better be committed to our discretions, when we shalbe four togidres of the Kinges Majesties Privey Counsail. Mary, all men will not, I may tel you, lyke this devise; and therfor, if the Kinges Majestie shall so ordeyn, thadvertisement must be so couched from thens, as may seme to procede and take thoriginal of the Kinges Majestie. Mr Peter, thus I dare say, that the Kinges Majestie (as I have herd reaported by them that know the cuntrey, and by veu of the plat) shal have a goodly cuntrey, and a strong, if we myght ones make it our own clere, and that part beyond the water nothing nothing nothing lyke, neyther in goodnes nor gretnes, to that on thisside. And, will you here a fooles fantazy, I woold wish that no woord wer mencioned of fortifying or not fortifying; for the Frenchmen now at the furst tyme will not be overhasty in fortefying, and ere it be long, (I beleve, as veryly as I do my crede) he will fall out with thEmperour, and than may you buyld, and do what you list, and he will not say nay, in myn opinion, but rather, peraventure, seeke or here meanes for the clere establishment of amite with you. I pray you let us here shortly from you, and so do I byd you most hartely well to fare. From Cales, the 18th of May, at 6 of the clok at nyghht, 1546.

Yo$ own Paget.

I had rather, then all that I have, this matter wer at a good ende, both for the satisfaction of the Kinges Majestie and of my self; for, sythens I cam hither, care and thought, with want of, have put me almost besides my self. Mr Peter, my folish opinion is, not to make all thing clere, as you write from thens, but leve them in obscuretes; for so shall we, if the money shuld be fered to be offred, have the mo and honester causes to pyke quereles.

(*Superscribed*)
To the right honorable, and my speciall freende,
Sir William Petre, Knight, oone of the Kinges
Majesties two Principall Secretarys.

MCCCLXV. LISLE, &c. *to* PETRE.

MR PETER, in our harty maner we commend us unto you. Signifying unto the same, that beyng restrayned by the last letters from the Counsail to do any thing toching the lymyttes, until the cummyng hither of Sir Richard Lee and Rogers, and having nother ye, nor nay, wherwith to answer the French Admyral toching the contentation of the Kinges Majestie concernyng the articles lately sent thither, we fynd our selfes moche perplexed. That, wherwith we feared in the Frenchmen, they now charge us withall, and say we seeke tyme to theyr hynderance, they desyring to have the matter ended, and we (they say) protracting the tyme. ThAdmyral hath charged us for breke of our promise, for that we have not this nyght answer at the furthest, beyng the fourth day, and the weder and passage fayre inowgh. He hath sent hither this day (by our faythes and trowthes) thrise, signifying that he knowyth his maisters mynde, which he wooll not declare, till we also be advertised of the Kinges Majesties pleasure; and in cace the same cum not by to morowe, as we tell hym it wooll, lookyng for it every howre, he will departe to Monstreul, for longer at Ardre he will not tary. For beyng there, he sayth, the towne is beseged, for that no victuales cummyth thither, leest we shuld think by his meanes the towne wer revictailled. If you thinke to have the Admyral tary the vieu of the contry, the makyng of a platt, the sending in to England, the returnyng of an answer, and so, as mo doubtes shall arrise of mo answers, it will not be. For Goddes sake, helpe to an answer, for it is tyme. I pray God we have not taryed to long. It is tyme, it is tyme, if that be trew, which this afternone we have herd from the campe, vizt that all our armye is in mutynye one against another by meanes of the straungers[1], without whom we cannot warre, but by whom in the warre we ar undone, and no remedy present for the matter but peax. We have sent to the campe, and looke howerly for an answer, which is not yet cum. Such as it is, when it cummys, you shall here of it, and what it shall worke in the hed of our enemyes, when they shall here it; specially havyng all the power cum downe to Monstrel, that they can make, God knowyth, and we doubt moche, and the rather for that thAdmyral makyth such hast awaye.

[1] It appears from Hertford's despatches, that a serious mutiny broke out among the Almains, who were dissatisfied at the mode of calculating their pay. It was quelled, after six of them had been executed, and others banished.

If the Kinges Majestie be pleased with all the rest, the lymyttes be so certain, as they cannot fayle, the ryver is so well knowen. It cummys in to the valey besydes Devern, besydes Samer, to Pont de Brick, to Bulloyn, and so in to the see. Asfor the ryver, they will looke to have it comyn, both for fishing, for theyr mylles on the other syde therof, and for theyr vesseles to cum in and out. As for fortifying on the sandes, you may convenaunt that nother parte shall fortifye more then is alredy commenced. We could wish that every man wer as carefull for the peax, as we know is necessary at this tyme. We ar glad that you shall ease us there with the drawght of the treaty; but you must consider they will drawe the treaty to, and therfor if you shall eyther be to curious in termes (which is leest regarded amonges the most part of Prynces in this world), or that we shall not have commission to worke thorowly with them without more sendyng, looke veryly to have all lye in the durt: and what will be the sequele, God knowyth. We looke veryly for answer from you on Fryday at nyght, and therfor, Mr Peter, we pray you do your diligence; for, as for our partes, we have discharged our selfes both to God, our Soverayn, and our cuntrey. Fare you most hertly well. From Guysnes, the 19th of May at mydnyght, 1546.

Your most assured lovyng frendes,

(*Signed*) JOHN LISLE. WILL̃M PAGET. NICHOLAS WOTTON.

We use all the honest meanes we can to kepe the Admyral stil, unto we here from you, but we feare leest this mutyny in the camp will mar all.

(*Superscribed*)
To the right honorable and our speciall freende,
Sir William Petre, Knight, oone of the Kinges
Majestyes two Principall Secretarys.

MCCCLXVI. KING HENRY VIII. *to* LISLE, &c.[1]

By the King.

RIGHT trustie and right welbiloved Cousen, and trustie and right welbiloved, We grete you well. And lat you witt, that having seen your sundry letters, and understanding by the same your ernest travaile, wise and diligent endevour

[1] Minute, corrected by Petre, and indorsed, "Mynute of the lrẽs sent unto my Lord Admirall, "Mr Secretary Paget, and other the Comissioners, of the 20^ti^ of Maye, 1546."

in

in thexecution of the chardge committed unto you, We have thought good by these our letters to geve unto you our right hartie thankes for the same. And, to thentent your travaile maye growe to some shorte resolution, having considered tharticles delyvered unto you by the Commissioners on the other syde, We have caused certaine other conditions to be put in penne, so framed, as We doubt not, if they shall meane good faythe, and woll shewe themselfes to have that ernest desire of peax that they pretende, you shall nowe in short tyme, and with fewe wordes, make an ende.

And, wher We do require by theise capitulations to have the holle ryver and tholle haven to be ours, with suche lymyttes as be mentioned in the said articles; albeit We thinke they canne have noo just cause to stycke at that poynt, considering that withowt those lymytes We canne scantly be well assured to contynue the quiet possession of that, which by theys pactes is agreed to remayn unto Us; yet, if they shall styck at the bondyng of the said lymytes, our pleasour is, that you shall remembre unto them first, that, the towne of Bolloyn being ours, the porte and haven depending of it ought allso of reason to be ours: seconde, that if the haven be left commen, they may comme with suche noombres of shippes and men in the same, and ther use doo and devise suche meanes and practiques, as maye tende to the sodayne suppriceng of the towne, or suche annoyaunce of the suertie of the same, as were neyther resonable, nor to be endured. They must consydre, you must tell them, that lyke as this contrey is agreed uppon to remayne in our possession during the tyme appointed in this treatie, so it is requysyte that all occasions be provyded for, that might put us in daungier of lesing the same, bifore the entier payment of that recompence which is promysed on their bihalf. And, seing We have on thoon syde clerely agreed to the redelyvery of the said towne and countie of Bollonoys, after suche sort as you maye see, wherin, for the love of christyan quietnes and desire of renovation of our old amitie with their maister, We have ben pleased to release moche of that We wold and might with our honour and reason have otherwise required; We must thinke, if they shall ernestly require to have any suche small corners remayne with them, which shall tende more to our unsuertie, and occasion of trouble, thenne to any commoditie for themselfes, We must think they meane not to joyne with Us so assuredly and frendly, as they have pretended. And touching the haven, you maye tell them, that, being this amitie ones agreed uppon and establisshed, they maye then by curtesy obteyn thatt which by pact is nott now to be grawnted. You shall allso understande that, albeit We do send theis capitulations framed as a platt for your better instruction,

knowing nevertheles your accustumed wisedoms and discretions, We canne be well pleased that you do altre and chaunge suche wordes termes and sentences of the same, as the Frenche Commissioners shall require, and you thinke requisyte, soo as the materiall poyntes and the mattiers of the said capitulations be in no wise ommytted. In which your treatie, if you shall comme to any finall agrement, We think expedyent that our Lieutenaunt shalbe allso present with yow at the fynisshing and concluding of the same.

MCCCLXVII. PAGET *to* PETRE.[1]

MR PETER, with my most harty commendacions. You shall understand that, havyng receyved the commyn letter from the Kinges Majestie for our procedinges, and perceyving aswell by the same as by the forme of the treaty sent from thens, in what thinges His Majestie hath varied from tharticles, I have thought good to pray you alone, bycause my Lord Admyral and Mr Wootton be both abed and a slepe[2], when you shall aunswer our letter sent by Mr Lee, to signifie also His Highnes pleasure toching the furst payment, wherin I am sure they will make difficulte, for that they may not conveniently spare it, and also bycause in the generall accompt they recken the pension viager, due now a yere and a haulf in May, as percel of the debt, wherof I sent you a copye. There is nothing, which His Majestie desyreth to have, and so hath signifyed eyther in the letter or forme of treaty, but we wer moche to blame if we woold not do what we could to get it. Mary, if it shuld lyke His Majestie by the next letters to say "accorde uppon these condicions, or eles, if " they will departe, let them go; or eles, get Me these condicions, if it be " possible, and if not then assay these, or these, and other wise agree not;" it shuld be a good discharge for us. For, if His Majestie, furst proponyng these poyntes to se what may be gotten, myndyth, rather then fayle, to

---

[1] Holograph.

[2] Earlier in the day Lisle, Paget, and Wotton had written a joint despatch to the King, reporting that Monluc had been sent to expostulate with them on the delay, and to declare Annebaut's resolution to depart, if the King's answer did not arrive on that day or the morrow: and Paget in a private letter to Petre had urged him to send an answer by an express messenger, who would come from the Court to Dover in six or seven hours, whereas the common posts make ten or twelve, " whych may fortune to forslo a tyde or two, & so peraventure a day and nyght more than " nedyth."

descend

descend to others, it wer pytie that for our lack of knoweledge therof in tyme, this communication shuld breke, as undoubtedly it is lyke; for this Admyral callyth stil apase for a resolut answer. If the matter wer to be treated by Ambassadours resident, it made no matter what tyme wer taken for it, and it wer well done to passe at leisour by degrees, and to se by litle and litle what may be gotten. But now it is not so: I meane for the tyme. For the degrees it doth wel, so the instruction cam in season. We pray you to answer us both to the poyntes of this letter, and of that which Mr Lee brought to day to the Kinges Majestie; and wheder, if that we agree uppon your next answer, we shall cause peax to be proclaymed here, if they think the same good, and that we shall know by conjecture our letters of our agrement to be arryved at the Court. We trust to have thanswer perfait from you in all thinges by Sonday at nyght, or Monday in the mornyng; and so to conclude a bargayn, or eles to cum our wayes. Monluc sent woord to my Lord Admyral that, in cace the peax be made, the French Admyral is lyke, or he returne to his maister, to cum over thither, and to kysse the Kinges Majesties hand. I byd you most hertly well to fare. From Guysnes, at mydnyght, the 21th of May, 1546.

Yo͞ own PAGET.

(*Superscribed*)
To the right honorable and my speciall freend
Sir William Petre Knight, oone of the Kinges
Majestyes twoo Principall Secretarys.

MCCCLXVIII. KING HENRY VIII. *to* LISLE, PAGET, &c.[1]

RIGHT trusty and right welbiloved Cousin, and trusty and right welbiloved, We grete you well. And late you wit that, having seen your letters with the plat addressed unto Us by Sir Richard Lee, and undrestanding by the same aswel that the matier, not yet agreed uppon, resteth moch uppon the lymytes, as also to what resolution the French Commissioners, as it appereth, mynde finally to descende unto; wherin ye seme also desirous to knowe our

[1] Minute, corrected by Petre, and indorsed, "M. to the Comissiõs at Guisnes, 22° Maij, "1546."

pleasure:

pleasure: We have thought good to signefie unto you, if ye shal not be hable to bring them tagre to such lymytes, as be set fourth in our former instruction, Wee be pleased that you shal finally agree uppon the sayd lymytes as foloweth; butt, if you may possibly, yow shall please Us well to bring them to the lymittes signefyed by our former instructions, especially for the lymites of the haven.

First, that the havon be agreed uppon to be ours, so farre as the water overfloweth at the hiegh water of bothe sides from the see to Pont Brick.

Seconde, that from the Pont de Brick upward, the ryver cumming into the sayd haven shalbe the lymyte on thother side, and remayn commen unto Us and the French King, so as they neither doo ne attempte any thing in the sayd ryver, wherby the same may be turned any other waye from thaccustumed way by which it nowe renneth into the haven.

Thirdly, where they clayme three villages lyeng betwen the hed of the sayd ryver and Guisnez, for that, as they saye, they have as yet the possession of the same, ye shal declare unto them, that their possession (if any such be) hath been and is but precaria possessio, and such as rather hath been suffred of the contempt of our men, then otherwise enjoyed of any force; and seing We have (as they knowe) had possession of somme of their townes asfarre as Tyrwan, be nevertheles pleased nowe to departe with the same agayn, they cannot by any reason styk with Us at so smal a tryfle as thies three villages, thatteigneng wherof may be to our pale an occasion of somme unquietnes, and to them no commoditie. And, if they shal replie unto you agayn that those villages be necessary for the conduict of ther victailles, and for their waye to Ardre, We be also pleased, if they shal shewe themselfes conformable in the residue, that by your discretion such parcel of grounde shalbe appointed unto them, wherby they may have an honest way by suffraunse, as one frynd hath with an other.

Ye must herin travail ernestly, and set forth unto them how moch We be pleased to remit of that We might otherwise reasonably require of them; and if, thinges beeng thus framed, they shal not shewe themselfes nowe conformable, the worlde must thinke that they have not in dede (what soever they swere and pretend) mynded to deale frendly et bona fide with Us, and that the faulte of the contynuaunce of thies warres is only in their wilfulnes, and nothing at al in you, whatsoever hath been sayed by them in that behalf: remembring unto thAdmyrall (whom yow take to be a wise man) how moch the conclusion of this peax may be for the commen profyte of Christendom; and, although they shall perchaunce relent in some thinges,

to

to consider with all thatt We be pleased to doo the same in greatter thinges, and thatt stycking in small may turn both Us and his master to such expenses as may perchaunce be herafter repentyd, and yett they never lyke to come to so good conditions as they may now.

Finally, where they ar contented to covenaunte that, after the declaration of this peax, no newe fortification shalbe commenced of either side; We be also pleased ye shal assent on our behalf to the same, and put that also amonges your capitulations of this treatie accordingly.

MCCCLXIX. King Henry VIII. *to* Lisle, Paget, &c.[1]

Right trusty &ca We grete you well. Signefyeng unto you, that, albeit by such letters and instructions, as We have heretofore sent unto you, our pleasure be in all thinges so amply declared, as by consideration of the same with our letters yesterday depeched towardes you for answere of yours sent by our trusty &c Syr Richard Lee, you may not only be fully instructed in al thinges, but also declare such conformitie on our behalf, as (saving for the quiet of Christendom) We wolde not otherwise have assented unto; yet, undrestanding that ye reken they wil make some difficultie for the dayes of the fyrst payement, We have thought good to signefy unto you that doing asmuch, as ye possibly may, tenduce them tagre uppon the day of the first payement accordeng to our former instruction, you shal in thende finally, if they wil by no meanes assent therunto, agree uppon the fyrst payement to be made the first of November next ensueng, according to ther own offer, and so from tyme to tyme accordeng to the treatie. And if you shal in thende agre uppon a peax, our Lieutenant being then with yow, as Wee have hertofor appoynted he shuld, our pleasure is, that after the same shalbe put in penne and sealed by the Commissioners, sending Us worde therof befor, ye doo, within twoo dayes after the sayd agrement, cause the peax to be openly proclamed on that side. And, in the finisheng of your capitulations, We be pleased that, wayeng and considereng theffectes and material poyntes of them, from the which We wold you shuld not varye, you doo in other smaller matiers alter the termes or tempre the same, as ye shal thinke reasonable, and may be best to their satisfaction. Finally, where Munluc hath sayed that

[1] Minute, corrected by Petre, and indorsed, "M. to the Comissions at Guisnes, 23° Maij, "1546."

thAdmyral

thAdmyral is lyke to come over to Us, this peax beeng concluded; if you shal here him cast out any such wordes, ye may saye, that ye be wel assured he shalbe right hartely welcome unto Us.

MCCCLXX. Lisle, &c. *to* King Henry VIII.

Sir. To declare unto Your Majestie the circumstaunce of our communication yesterdaye, with the wilfulnes (saving the majestye of a King) eyther of the French King or of his ministres, and their desperate dealing in this treatye, it wer to tedyous to Your Majestie to here. And we assure Your Majestie that, consydering how franckly, godly, and reasonably Your Majestie did procede with them in every thing, almoost after theyr oun willes, it greved us not a litle. In the furst article, touching the 8th yere for the payment of the money, they swarved from us, and wold nedes make us beleve it was ment that, if they woold paye the money at any tyme within the sayd 8 yere, that Your Majestye must receive it, and delivre Boulloyn. Also, in the limittes, and in every other poinct, they brake, and sayde that their maister woold in no wise accorde to any of them: wherin we stack. As touching the Scottes, and the grosse somme of money; that they woold agree upon, as tharticles bare. So, Sir, we departed desperatly, saving that the President desyred us to consydre the mater, and to let them knowe in the morning, wheder for the sayd terme of 8 yeres, or within 8 yeres at any tyme, and for the ryver and haven to be commyn, and for the furst payment to be at Michaelmas, we woold accord or no. We sent them woord this mornyng by this bearer, even as we aunswered yesterdaye, that we woold not tel them what we woold do, but article by article; that is to say, that when we had told them our mynd in the furst article, they shuld aunswer, wheder they woold agree to the same or no; which if they did, we woold talk of the next, and so from article to article. Wherunto they accorded, and so Francesco having commission to set furth our mindes in every article, even as we had don the day before, after long reasonyng with them, brought them to graunt to the furst article for the payment to be made at Michaelmas, which shuld be in anno 1554. But when he cam to tharticles for the limittes, and the furst payment, they woold in no wise agree, and so sent with him Monluc to commyn the mater with us; whom we despeched with like aunswer, in dede sumwhat repentyng afterwarde, seing we had attempted them therin thrise alredy, and consydering the wilfulnes of our part adverse, might have been cause

cause of their oun undoyng and our trouble. And, as he was going to horseback, being induced by this bringer to retourn, and assaye, wheder he could bring us to any better appointement, he cam back agayn to talke of the mater with us. And for the haven, if we woold nedes have it ours, he woold it to extende no higher then a litle above the toun, and so forwarde, the water to be commyn. At the last, Sir, he accorded the haven to be yours from the see to Pont Brick, and on both sydes to the high water marke, so as, for such thinges of the King theyr maister, as they shuld bring in to the furniture of theyr fort, they shuld pay no gabelle, but their marchauntes and all other thinges to pay custume et tolle and other droictes to Your Majestye, and from Pont de Brick forward the water to be commyn. Wherunto, Sir, we have accorded, and likewise for the furst payment to begynne at Novembre, for they alledge it not reasonable they shuld paye it twise, which in that cace they say they shuld (and say trouth), paing it ones in the grosse somme. And, where by an article in the treatye they may cum in to all your portes, and your subgectes in to theirs, so as they entre not at one tyme above hundred armed men at a tyme; they asked us, wheder, if having warre with an other Prince, eyther for savegard, or upon sum occasion of tempest, they shuld not for souccours entre, but be eyther taken or perishe; we aunswered that we woold not be uncourtoys, but by frendship they shuld entre, so they descended not without licence. Wherewith he was satisfyed, saing they hope to fynde asmoch frendship at our hande, as they do now at thEmpereurs, to whose comprehension, Sir, in such forme as You have prescribed, they woold not but with moch ado agre; but woold have had Him barely comprehended; but at the last they have accorded to it, and I, Mr Wootton, and the President, shall to morow and the next daye make up the writtinges, and uppon Thursdaye we think they shalbe sealed.

To morow I, Sir William Paget, and Bochetel, accompaignyed with others, appoynt to go to the waters hed, and to see all the limittes of Boullonnoys from thens hitherwarde. The Frenchmen woold fayn have devised the wayes for the payment and deliverey of Boulloyn, but that we differre to medle therin, saying we shall have tyme ynoughe for that herafter, and we say that there can be no reasonable meanes devised therefor at this present; hereafter it shalbe better. It hath ben thought expedyent to agree upon an abstinence for four or 5 dayes[1] both by see and land, whiles the maters be in pennyng,

[1] Hertford, whose troops had, according to two letters to the King of the 24th, one from himself and another from Lord Grey, gained an advantage over the French in a skirmish, reports in a subsequent

pennyng, lest by sum souldyours, whose lyving is by warre, sum such occasion might fortune to be gyven, upon one syde or other, as peraventure might marre all. Assone as we shall have sealed the writting, the same shalbe sent to Your Majestie, beseching Your Highnes moost humbly at your feet to be our good and gracious Lord, and of your great benignite and clemency to pardon, what shall have ben don not fully according to your desyre, which if we woold not have accomplished to thuttermoost of our powers, God confounde us, and sende us your indignation in this woorld, and His condemnation in the woorld to cum. This honest witty gentleman[1] can enforme Your Majestie of all the circumstances, to whom we do commit the full reaport therof to Your Majestie, for that by experience we have seen asmoch desyre in him to serve Your Majestye as in our selfes; and therefor, upon our knees, besech Your Majestye to let him knowe, that Your Majestie hath ben enformed of his good service, and that Your Majestie taketh it graciously and thankfully. For, in good faith, Sir, we think, if this man had not ben with us to tempre these Frenchmen, the Devil woold have made them to marre all, they have such a naturel pryde in them; but now we must gyve it an honester terme, and call it a gret courage. Our Lord God send Your good Majestye His peax here in this woorld, and hereafter with Him in Heven perpetuelly. From Guisnes, the 24th of May 1546.

Your Majestyes
Moost humble faithfull and moost bounden
subgectes, servauntes, and dayly Oratours,
(*Signed*) JOHN LISLE. WILLM PAGET. NICHOLAS WOTTON.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges moost excellent Majesty.

---

subsequent despatch of the same day that he had reduced this truce to three days. By a letter from the Privy Council of the 26th he was ordered "to grawnt the abstinence for as many dayes, "as thAmbassadours have or shall assent unto, for His Majeste thinketh nott good, thatt for any "small maters this towardnes of a good agreement should be empeched." This letter also contained the following directions:

"And touching your being att the conclusion of the peax, His Highnes, considering thatt the "French Kinges Lieutenant is also in the feld, and nott present att this treatye, thinketh it more "honorable for your Lordeship to be absent from the sayd conclusion, then to be ther; and thatt "yow doo send them word thatt, lyke as the French Lieutenant being in these partes, hath att no "tyme byn present att this treatye, nor myndeth to be att the conclusion, thatt yow mynd also to "contynue abowt thoversight of your charge withowt being there, so as all thinges may be con-"cludyd by those who have taken payn in debating of the same."

[1] This person appears by a letter of the same date from Paget to Petre to be Francisco Bernardo. In this letter Paget suggests that the Master of the Horse (Sir Antony Browne) and Mr. Wotton should be sent to congratulate the French King on the peace, or some other personage meet to remain as Ambassador resident.

MCCCLXXI. King Henry VIII. *to* Lisle, Paget, &c.[1]

Right trusty &c. And late you wit that this afternone arryved here Francisco Bernerdo with your letters, by whom and your said letters We doo at good lenght undrestande your ernest travailles, wise and diligent good dexterities, about thexecution of the charge committed by Us unto you. All which We take in good parte, and yeve unto you our right harty thankes for the same. And bicause it hath been signefyed by the sayd Bernardo unto Us that, in case We shuld appoynt yow, our Admyrall, to go into Fraunce with our ratification, and for christening of the Dolphines daughtour, the French Admyral shal come over to visit Us, who, if he come, (We think) shall bring the King his maisters ratification also with hym, We have thought good, if the sayd French Admyral shal so comme in deed, tappoynte you, our Admyral, to goo to the French King with our ratification of the sayd treatie, and to be in our stede at the christening of the Daulphines daughter, and in your cumpany, Mr Doctour Wotton, to reside as our Ambassadour for a tyme there; wherof lykeas We have thought good to gyve you notice beforehande, to thintent you maye prepare and furnishe yourselfes for the same, so We mynde, before the tyme of your departing, to sende you full instructions with a more ample declaration of our pleasure for your procedinges, as shal apperteyn. And, assone as your treatie shalbe fully agreed uppon, and sealed, and thAdmyral departed from you, our pleasure is that you, our Secretory, shal repayre to Us. And, in cace their Admyral doo immediatly from thens repayre hither, you, our Admyral, takeng Mr Wotton with you, may also put yourself in ordre to passe towardes the French King from thens; otherwise, if the French Admyral shal fyrst goo to his maister, you may also, at his departure thens, repayre hither accordingly.

And in case yow shall perceyve thatt the French Admyrall shall nott come over unto Us, then We wyll that yow doo advertise Us therof with all diligence, to thintent We may appoynt such one other for the sayd christening and ratification, as We shall think convenient; in which case We would yow shall ensarch, as nyer as yow can, whom the French King myndeth to send hither, to thintent We also appoynt one other lyke personage on our behalf.

---

[1] Minute, corrected throughout by Petre, and with the last paragraph written by him, and indorsed, "M. to the Comissions at Guisnes, 25° May, 1546."

MCCCLXXII. King Henry VIII. *to* Lisle, Paget, &c.[1]

Right trusty and right welbeloved, and trusty and welbeloved, Wee grete yow well. And wher We have heretofore signefyed our pleasure unto yow, thatt Wee wer pleased yow shuld convenaunt with the Frenche Commissionars thatt, after the declaration of this peax, no nue fortification shall be commenced of eythar side; having now, sythens thatt tyme, considered thatt mater with Our self, We can see no reason, why We shuld be so bound for our parte, for Wee think thatt they have non occasion, why they shuld bynd Us not to fortefye, seing thatt Wee have none other suertye, butt the suer keping of our cowntrey ther, tyll the tyme of delyveraunce. And for ther part Wee think they shuld be bownd nott to fortefye any nue fortifications, according to the pact, bycause they shuld leave our cowntrey quyetly unto Us unto the tyme agreed uppon; att which tyme the fortifications and all in Bullonoye shall be theirs. And therfor We desire yow to travayl, as yernestly as you may, to procure some moderation of this poynt, and to obteyn thatt Wee may have lybertie to fortifye within the cowntree remayning with Us at our pleasure, for the suer keping of the same, seing they give Us none other pledge. For the better conducing wherof to good purpose yow may doo your best, and also use Francisco Bernardo to joyne with yow as a minister, who (Wee doubt nott) wyll shew hym self well wylling to ferthar the same to the best of his power. And in case yow can obteyn thatt by no meanes, Wee think good yow doo assay, whethar yow may induce them to be contentyd that Wee shall except any one place within ther frontyers, in the which they shall begyn no new fortification, leaving them full libertie to fortefye in all other places att ther willes. Wherunto if yow may induce them to assent, We be pleased yow shall promyse the lyke on our behalf agayn, thatt, they excepting any one place within our lymittes, We may fortefye in all other partes of the same. And, if yow shall be hable to bring them to agree to eythar of the sayd conditions, yow shall (We assure yow) mynister right thankefull pleasure unto Us, and yett, rather then yow shuld break of for this poynt, Wee be pleased (if yow can bring them to no other conformitie) thatt yow shall finally in thend agree, according to our former instructions and letters heretofor addressed unto yow in thatt behalf.

---

[1] Minute, in Petre's hand, indorsed, "M. to the Comissions at Guisnes, 26° May, 1546."

MCCCLXXIII. Lisle, Paget, &c. *to* Petre.

M[R] Petre, with moost hartye commendations. Thies shalbe to signifye unto youe that, like as we be, and wer, as we wrote by Signor Francesco, agreed of the principall poinctes, so have we had a great controversye for the hed of the ryver. We have no man in the woorld, which can enforme us any thing, but ar fayn to here them, what they will saye in it. The ryver hath six branches or springes, and if you aske any of the pesantes, which is the hed, they will saye it hath foure or fyve heddes. As I, the Secretary, wrote this other daye, I and Bochetel went to see the hedd, but such a hed as liked him to shewe. I had in my cumpany the Treasorer of Calays[1], the Surveyour of Calays[2], Sir Henry Paulmer, Broke the Baillif of Guisnes, Personne Haull, two of M[r] Wallops best guydes, and two auncient men of Calays, and not one of these knew one ynche more thenne I knew of the ryver, for the hed. I was led so long through maresses and wooddes, that I thought myself mocqued; and at the last even fel out with Bochetel, and Jehan de Poco who was his principall guyde, and told them plainly that they mocqued me; and so returned back home in a gret colour, as wise as I went furth. They woold have us fayn to clayme no further then to that part of the ryver, where the same receiveth furst his name, and is called Lyene[3], which wer thre Englishe myle out of the Kinges waye at the leest; but where soever the hed of the ryver be, Seelles[4] is clere without it. For the next day we sent Sir Henry Paulmer, the Surveyour of Calays, Parson Haull, with one or two of the best guydes we could gett, to go vieu all the springes, and to make a just platt therof, and of the cuntrey thereaboutes. Wherupon yesternight we had with the President and Bochetel a great dispute, and for that and an other poynct we wer like to breke all; for they woold have an article put in to the treatye that the Kinges Majestye shuld suffre thold ouners of the landes to return, ech man to his home, and the same shuld be sworn his subgectes for the tyme His Majestie hold Boulloyn, and paye to Him all droictes rightes and rentes. To the which we will in no wise agree, but wil rather laye all in the durt, except the Kinges Majestie commaunde the contrarye. Mary, this we saye, that we think we shall have nede to admitt sum of them agayn to cultife the land, and that we suppose

---

[1] Sir Edward Wotton. [2] William Bargate. [3] Liane. [4] Selle.

such

such making sute to the Kinges Majestie with such submission as aforesayde, and upon such condition of rentes as shall like His Majestie, may be admitted. Mary, to say that we will bynde His Majestie to it by convenaunt, we wil in no wise. And as for the ryvers hed, we stand to that yet, which is moost for His Majesties advauntage, they offring an other wherby we shuld lose a village called Lottingham[1], which in that cart that Rogers brought we think be not truely sett. In this poynt we stande to this, that all Boullonnoys, to the further shore at the highest water mark of the haven (accepting the haven to Pont Bricq, and on thissyde the ryver from Pont Bricq unto the hed and fontayn of the same ryver, must be His Majesties, and this is the best limit can be made, for otherwise they might appoint us what they woold, and saye this wer or that wer not Boullonnoys. How beit we saye this. They convenaunt to leave His Majestie all Boullonnoys on thissyde the water from the hed of the water to Pont Bricq, and beyond Pont Bricq to the see from the further syde of the water. Wherefor, if they will kepe any from His Majestie dolo malo, they shall not kepe convenaunt, and they may blame themselfes if any thing shuld fortune otherwise then they woold. Thus we saill to and fro, and if they ende not the mater with us to morowe, we have told them plainly we will breke, and upon Saturdaye every man to stande upon his gardes. For the hed of the water they make all the sticking, not for any profet they shall have of the thing, no more shall the Kinges Majestye, the ground being no great mater, and but a village or twoo, not worth thre halfpens, as the Surveyour telleth us, and such other as with him viewed the same. Mary, it is all togidre for their passage to Ardre, in which poinct, rather then fayle, we will folow our instructions in that part, and poinct them out a waye by discretion and advise of counsail. Brunenberghe[2], which (what hed soever we take) shalbe the Kinges Majesties, hath ben a prety pyle, worth three of Seelles; but both of them soo ruynated, as it maketh no mater who have them, for their goodnes, and the moch the les mater for that it is convenaunted nother part shall fortifye, but thinges alredy begon. For the which purpose, upon my Lord of Hertfordes enformation, what a necessary place to be fortifyed the hil, where the Maister of the Horses lay, is, we gave him advise to begyn sumthing there, which hereafter at a convenient tyme might be perfaicted.

Upon Saturdaye in the morning, at the sonne rysing, the abstinence ceasseth, and thereafter ordre is gyven by my Lord of Hertforde by lande,

[1] Lottinghen.

[2] Brunembert.

and

and by me, thAdmyral, by seé; for surely we will not agree to the restitution of the Frenchmen to theyr landes by no meanes, except the Kinges Majesties commaundement. And therefore that point being nothing concerning the maters, wherupon all the controversye was, if they wil nedes presse us therin, we entende to breke, if the Kinges Majestie sende us not contrary commaundement, rather then to yelde so moch to these wilfull beastes, and we trust that God shall helpe His Majestie, seing the fault is not in Him. And for our partes, whereas His Majestie hath opinion that sum of us ar fearefull &c., His Majestie shalbe assured that sithens the fault resteth in them so manifestly, my feare of the sequele of thinges shalbe taken awaye. And conceyving a certayn and a fast hope of Godes helpe, we will shewe ourselfes, ech in his degree, men of stomack, and devise all the wayes we can to be revenged of these prowde false and unfaithfull nation. Signor Francesco is now arryved here, moch abashed with these nouveltyes. Howbeit he hath good hope, he sayth, to work thinges to sum better perfection. The man hath told us howmoch His Majestie hath shewed his grace unto him, for the which we thank His Majestie upon our knees moost humbly. And thus praying you to procure thaunswer herof, we bidde you moost hartly well to fare. From Calays, the 27th of May, at night.

Your moost assured loving freendes,

(*Signed*) JOHN LISLE. WILLM PAGET. NICHOLAS WOTTON.

(*Superscribed*)
To our assured loving freend, Sir William Petre, Knight, oone of the Kinges Majesties two Principall Secretarys.

MCCCLXXIV. LISLE, PAGET, &c. *to* KING HENRY VIII.

PLEAS it Your moost excellent Majestye to be advertised, that besides the doubtes touching the receiving again of thinhabitauntes of Boullonnoys, and for the limittes, wherof we wrote unto Mr Petre to enforme Your Majestye of the same, having sithens both we and Bernardo travailed divers tymes to thuttermoost of our powers with the French Commissioners to leave out of convenaunt the sayd restitution of the inhabitauntes, and also had divers assemblees for the pennynges of thother poinctes, wherupon we ar agreed; We fynde

fynde the President and the Secretary so farre out of square, and so faced with sophistical devises, as eyther we must breke of, oreles agree to that which we nother ought to do in respect of our duetyes to Your Majestie, nor yet can fynd in our hartes to do it by any maner of reason.

In the article for their payment of the twoo millions, they woold it shuld be expressed that, having it redy to be payed to Your Majestie, it shuld be taken for payed, if you accept it not whenne they offre it; and in that pact, whereby Your Majesty convenaunteth to delivre Boulloyn &c., they will have added You shall delivre Boulloyn &c; in the same poinct it is now or better, in such sorte as they shall think better, bicaus that may seame good to Your Majesty, which shall not bee good to them. And in the same article, where it is added Youe shall rendre Boulloyn &c. they paying the money and keping all other convenauntes of that treaty, they will nedes have added that, when You shall think that they breke any article, then Your Majestie shall admonishe them of it within 6 monethes after; for eles they saye, if Your Majestie shall think nowe they breke any convenaunt, You may kepe it in store and chardge them withall 7 yere after. And as for tharticle, which they requyre to have now made, they proponed such a facion as (to saye our opinions to Your Majestye with humble submission) Your Majestie may not well agree unto it, allthough they woold agree to all the rest, even at Your Majesties will. For they woold not only have the lay people restored, but also all the religious, and to suffred so to contynue; and they set furth that article so at length in particularites, that it is shame to here them speke in it. They woold have the people to make othe of fidelite to Your Majesty with reservation of theyr personall othes of allegeance to the French King, bringing for example the restitution of thEmpereurs subgectes in the Baillifwyk of Heding. And, finally, they woold have the treaty ratifyed, not only by the writtinges of both Princes, but also by their othes. To write unto Your Majestie, what ado we have had with them about this penning, how unreasonable men we finde them, how inconstant, to day one, to morow an other, what cavillations they use, what doubtes they putt, we ar half ashamed; and yet be they nothing ashamed thus to use themselfes. If we chardge them with theyr consent to tharticles, which we sent to both Princes, they aunswer that they deny not the same. Mary, say they, those articles wer but capita, and requyre an esclarcissement. And thus ar we tourmoyled, no les with this esclarcissement, then with another heretofore in another place. And touching the comprehension of thEmpereur, they will not agre to any other article, saving this generalite to be used, that thEmpereur be comprehended for Your Majesties

part

part in like sort, as thEmpereur comprehended Your Majestie in his treaty with them.

This morning we sent Signor Francesco to know absolutely what they woold do. Wherupon this after none cam hither the President, the Secretary, and Monluc; and, after long debates chidinges and brawlinges, they have altered and chaunged the sayd articles in to such forme, as Your Majestie shall perceive by a copye of the same, which we sende herewith[1], wherin, Sir, in our opinions with submission of the same to your moost excellent wisedom, there is no gret variation from the substance of that, that is in Your Majesties forme sent hither, except tharticle for receyving of thinhabitauntes; wherin, Your Majestie determining by your moost grave prudence what your pleasure shalbe, we shall ensue the same according to our moost bounden duetyes. When they cam to the putting in of this article, we utterly refused it. Wherunto they sayd, they woold not perswade us to agre therunto, seing we sayd we had no commission. Mary, they woold requyre us to put it in, to thintent Your Majestie might see it, and then they doubt not Your Majestie woold not stande so moch against it, as we do. But stil we stode in our refusal. Wherupon, they sayd, if we woold breke after this sort, the peax being so nere at a poynt, they woold chardge us therefor both before God and Your Majestie, "for we see there can ensue no danger to the King "your maister for the same, for we beleve veryly that non of the gentlemen,

[1] There is extant a partial copy of these articles beginning with No. 9. and proceeding to No. 18. But the only one which it seems necessary to print here is No. 15., which was ultimately excluded from the Treaty. It is thus expressed:

"Quod, post mensem a die publicationis hujus tractatus elapsum, nobiles, atque alij cujuscunque "status ac ordinis existant domini aut possessores dominiorum terrarum ac possessionum quarun- "cunque, earumque (quoad licet) heredes aut successores, per se aut per suos procuratores aut "depputatos a dicta parte comitatus Bolonie que predicto Serenissimo Anglie Regi ejusve here- "dibus aut successoribus pro tempore superius designato relinquitur, in prefata sua dominia terras "ac possessiones redibunt, aut redire poterunt, illisque tuto quiete ac pacifice et quemadmodum "ante inchoata novissima bella utebantur et gaudebant imposterum etiam utentur et gaudebunt, "edesque et cetera hujusmodi pro more et victus commoditate colligendis et conservandis fructibus "suis sine ulla tamen munitione struere et edificare permittentur; solvendo tamen durante tempore "superius designato dicto Serenissimo Anglie Regi ejusve heredibus ac successoribus jura et "debita solita prestari dicto Christianissimo Regi: et fidelitatis sacramentum, quod antea ratione "dictorum dominiorum ac terrarum nobilium dicto Christianissimo Regi prestare solebant, per id "etiam temporis per se aut suos procuratores cum speciali mandato depputandos, Serenissimo "Regi Anglie, ejusve heredibus ac successoribus, donec notorium fuerit dictum hunc tractatum "observatum non esse, prestabunt: quo quidem sacramento, persolutis, ut predictum est, duobus "millionibus auri, cum alia pretense obligationis summa, si qua debita reperietur, liberabuntur."

The Treaty, as ultimately concluded on the 7th of June, is printed by Rymer, Vol. XV. p. 93., and in Recueil des Traitez, Tom. II. p. 239.

" and few of the other people, will cum to dwell there, what so ever we " provide for them; albeit, if they do cum, yet may you use them in such " sort, as eyther they shalbe glad to go theyr way and leave all, oreles you " shall have litle feare of them. And this article we desyre to put in for " very shames sake; oreles the woorld will speke to moch dishoneste of our " maister; and we doubt not but that the Kinges Majestie your maister will " use the Kinges our maister, in this cace, even as He woold be contented to " be used Himself. And therefor we pray you to advertise Him of it. His " Highnes may make such aunswer therin, as shall like Him." Wheruppon we have thought to sende the same with the rest, remitting the condemnation or accepting therof to Your moost excellent wisedom, moost humbly beseching Your Majestie to interprete, after your accustumed benignite, our good meaning to serve Your Majestie both in this and all other thinges to the best of our power, though peraventure our wittes and knoweledge shall not be correspondent to our good willes. Thus we beseche Almighty God to preserve Your moost excellent Majestie in moost prosperous and long lief, with victory over all your ennemyes. From Guysnes, the 29th of May[1], at midnight.

Your Majesties
moost humble faithfull, and moost bounden
subgectes, servauntes, and dayly Oratours,
(*Signed*) JOHN LISLE. WILLM PAGET. NICHOLAS WOTTON.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges most excellent Majestie.

---

[1] A separate letter from Lisle to the King of the same date contains nothing material in addition, except the following passage: " And here Monluc tooke occation to speke with me, declaring certen " gentle commendacions from the French King unto me, sainge that, uppon hoope that all thinges " had bene towardes a good and perfeite ende, he brought a letter of request from the Dolphyn to " Your Majestie, that Your Highnes wold wytesafe to make his doughter a cristen soule; the " wich letter he sware by his faithe was penned by the French Kinge his owne handes, Who said " that his sonne shuld have non other Secretarie to You, but Hym self. Furder he saithe that he " had brought the Kinge his masters comyssion to the Admyrall of Fraunce for his commyng to " Your Majestie withe the ratification of the peace; semyng to be a sorrowefull man to perceve " the thinges so farre from the purpose, that he thought to have found yt."

MCCCLXXV. WOTTON *to* PETRE.[1]

SYR, after hertye recommendacions. I have not written unto yow all this whyle, for that Mr Secretarye Paget hath largelye advertysed yow of all owr procedinges heere. And other maters have I none to wryte of; nor at this tyme wolde I wryte enye thinge therof, but that I see Mr Secretarye so busyed, that I doubte whether he shall have leysur to wryte to yow heereof. Emonge menye greate controversyes, maynteynidde often tymes usque ad convicia, the whiche we have hadde heere with owr frendes the Frenche menne, one that yet remaynithe undecydidde, is this; yn tharticle of the restytucyon of Boleyn we saye that all tharticulations of this treatye observidde on theyr parte, and the two millyons payed accordinge to the treatye, Boleyn shall be redelyveridde unto theym. This clause[2], (I maye saye to yow) chawfidde not onelye the Secretarye Bouchetel (who is soone chawfidde), but also the Presydent Remon, yea, and Monsr thAdmyrall hym selfe, the coldest of theym all; so that not onelye it made theym looke with Cherubins faces, but also to baptyse and name the chylde with menye propre names. Summe tymes it was baptysidde the unreasonableste clawse that ever was herde of. An other tyme it was baptysidde the moste captiouse clause (the which yow know well cowde not be spoken but of a lawer) that cowde be devysydde: with menye other suche preatye names. And fynallye it was sayde, that therebye might evidentlye appere that, though we entendidde to take theyr money, yet nothinge was lesse meanidde by us then to make restitucion of Boleyn; so that fynallie they requyre to have that clause stryken owte, for they saye that, standing that clause, yf they shulde perchawnce offende, not onelye against enye of tharticles of importance, and moste specyallie and distinctelye expressidd, but allso against enye of the generall articles, wheryn they maye lightelye offende, and not peraventure consyder it (as it is not facile to observe exactelye generall articles, how circumspectelye so ever they be lookidde

[1] Holograph.

[2] The article here alluded to is substantially the same as the 13th article in the printed Treaty down to the words "Captis aut occupatis." The proposed article concluded in the following words: "In eo quo nunc sunt aut eque bono statu prefato Christianissimo Regi ejusve heredibus "ac successoribus, nullo pretextu causa vel occasione in contrarium allegandis, restituent, illisque, "ut ante predicta novissima bella, dictus Christianissimus Rex utebatur ac gaudebat, eum ipsum "Christianissimum Regem, ejusve heredes ac successores, uti et gaudere quiete ac pacifice sinent "et permittent."

upon)

upon) yea, and that yn the first yere of this treatye made; yet might we receyve yerelye for these 8 yeres theyr money, and at the 8 yeres ende, when they shulde offer to paye theyr two myllions, we might saye that they had broken the leage 7 yeres before, and therefor oughte not to redelyver theym Boleyn; and so shulde we keepe Boleyn and theyr money, payed during the sayde 8 yeres to; so that they conclude that yn no meanes they maye consent to this clawse, but requyre to have it lefte owte. Yf I shulde wryte heere, what hath ben answeridde hereunto, and what persuasions have ben made on bothe sydes for it, I must staye heere the bearer heereof one tyde longer. But this is theyr resolucion, that that clause must owte, yf this treatye shall be concludidde; as it shall appeere unto yow by tharticles now sent to the Kinges Majestie. And how be it that peraventure they maye by muche yntreatye be inducidde to suffer summe of the princypall articles of the treatye to be expressidde yn the steede of the sayde generall clawse, as, yf that the Scottes gyve new occasyons, and that after that, they assiste the Scottes; or yf they make enye new fortificacion contrarye to this treatye, or paye not theyr money at the termes apoyntidde, or offende yn certeyn other lyke thinges, as maye be expressidde, then the Kinges Majestie shall not be bownden to make restitucion of Boleyn: yet yn my simple mynde, yf we maye not have the generall clawse insertidde, it wer as goode to have the hole omittedde, as to have a few notable cases (the which they wille not fayle to observe, or yf they do not, yet shall it be so done, that it shall not be knowne) namelye expressidde. And, though ther be nothing otherwyse therof expressidde, yet do I take it that yn enye treatye, frangenti fidem fides frangatur eidem, yn what article so ever it be. Neverthelesse, forbicause that this article is of greate importance, I praye yow to consyder it your owne selfe, and lette us know your mynde yn it, whether of bothe is beste: at the leaste yf the Kinges Majestie be contentidde that the generalle clawse be lefte owte.

Also owr sayde frendes the Frenche menne ar nothing pleasidde, that we ar so earnest to have owr frende thEmperour comprysidde yn this treatye; but fynallye, lyke as they ar not content with tharticle sent us from the Kinges Majestye, so with muche a do they ar pleasidd that thEmperour shall be comprysidde under that selfe fourme and maner that the Kinges Majestie was comprysidde yn the last treatye made betwixte thEmperour and the Frenche Kinge. Yow wolde peraventure saye that that is the thinge, that we do requyre. You wille gyve me leave to be playne with yow: it is the thinge yn deede that I wolde requyre, for I wold paye thEmperour

thEmperour with the selfe coyne, that He hathe forgidde. But yet yn deede it agreithe not with tharticle that the Kinges Majestie sent us, for they affirme constantelye that yn tharticle of the Kinges Majesties comprehension, betwixte thEmperour and the Frenche Kinge, besydes that that was delyveridde me for a true copye of tharticle, and afterward was shewedde to my Lordes of Hereforde and Wincester, sealidde and signedde, these wordes yn effecte ar conteynidde yn it, "as farre as the leage betwixte the "Kinges Majestie and thEmperour wer not derogatorye nor prejudicyall to "the sayde leage betwixte thEmperour and the Frenche Kinge." And this these Frenche menne so earnestelye saye to be true, that I stande halfe yn doubte, whether thEmperours ministers have usidde theyr accustumidde playnenesse and faithefulnesse yn the delyverey of the sayde article unto me. And, at my late beinge at Arde withe the Frenche Commissyoners, they shewidde me a copye of a letter decyfridde, the which they saye was a letter sent theym from the Chauncelour of Fraunce, wherof parte I redde, conteyninge the comprehension of the Kinges Majestye yn the treatye betwixte theym and thEmperour; wheryn the clause that they speake of was conteynidde. And yn the margent was written an apostille of this effecte, "these very selfe wordes ar expressedde yn tharticle of the comprehension "of the Kinge of England made yn the laste treatye betwixte us and "France." And therefor, yf there wer no wyser menne yn the world then I, tharticle shulde passe as they requyre it, and as it is now sent over to the Kinges Majestie. But though I am bolde to show yow my fantasye yn it, yet I doubte not but that the mater shall be so wayed at home as it requyrithe.

Also, where as the Kinges Majesties pleasur is that, this peace takinge effecte, I shulde departe hence with my Lorde Admyrall ynto France, I shall requyre yow first to consyder, what shorte wareninge I hadde to come hither, and that I have heere neither that nombre of servantes, nor horses, nor stuffe, nor money, nor enye thinge elis, that is necessarye for me, for suche a journey. Nor, being dayelie occupyed as I am, and having so shorte a space prefixedde unto me, I canne by no meanes prepare my selfe for it. And, having consideridde these thinges with your selfe, yf yow fynde theym reasonable, as I mistruste not but yow wille, I hertelye beseeche yow to declare these consyderacions to the Kinges Majestie, to thintent that, yf His Majestie be fullye determynidde that I shall go this journey, that yet it maye please His Majestie to gyve me leave to come home first for a few dayes, to prepare my selfe, and to putte summe order yn myne owne pryvate busynesses,

busynesses, the which ar yn suche case, that I am now ashamidde of it. For, emonges other thinges, I assure yow that, sithe my laste comminge home, by the meanes of my longe sykenesse, I never made rekeninge yet with enye one that hath hadde enye doinge for me yn myne absence. And it seemith to me that, seing my Lorde Admyrall goithe thither, it shall not be requysyte, that the Kinges Majestie sende enye other thither, specyallye tyll the tyme that the Frenche Kinge sende an Embassadour resydent ynto England. And, how be it that I have heeryn summe respecte to myne owne pryvate affaires, yet I promisse yow, on my faithe, that that movithe me nothinge so muche, as that, yf I shall take my journey hence, it is not possible for me to go so as shal be enye thing honorable for the Kinges Majestie. Wherfor I praye yow to helpe, yf neede shall be, that I maye come home first for a whyle, yn cace His Majestie determyne that I shall nedes go this journey; wheryn yow shall do me singuler pleaser. As knowith our Lorde, Who preserve yow longe yn helthe and prosperite. Written yn haste at Guisnes, the 29th of May, 1546.

Yo^rs to cõmande,
NICHOLAS WOTTON.

(*Superscribed*)
To the right honorable Sir William Petre, Knighte, one of the Kinges Majestyes two Princypall Secretaryes.

MCCCLXXVI. Articles divised for a consultation to be had with thERLE of HERTFORDE, the Kinges Majestes Lieutenaunt in the parties of Fraunce, and the LORDE ADMYRAL, and either of them, by the BUSHOPE of WINCHESTRE and the MASTER OF THE HORSE, whome the KINGES HIEGHNES now sendith thither for that purpose.[1]

FURSTE, to consider with them the state We stande in, touching the treatie with the Frenchemen, and what is lastely resolved concerning the same.

---

[1] From a minute, corrected by Petre, and indorsed, "Minute of my Lord of Winchester and the "M^r of tHorses articles, p^rmo Junij, 1546."

Paget in a letter to Petre of the 3d states that the coming of Gardyner and Brown had caused surprise at Guisnes, and that he and his colleagues think their mission a month sooner would have been of more service.

Item,

Item, to consider the nombre, state, and condition of tharmye there, and also on the see, and of our garrisons, and how sone the same may be furnished with money, victuailes, supplement of men, and other necessaries; and also how the saide Lord Lieutenaunte thinketh beste to employ the same.

Item, what vitailes shuld be requisite for the saide nombre, and what wante there is thereof.

Item, to consider where the saide Lord Lieutenaunte shuld lye with tharmye, and how the same might be furnished with vitailes conveniently, withoute the danger of disfurniture of Bulloin; and whither Boulloyn be hable to receive, bake, and brewe, that that shuld serve for an armye, besides their owne necessite.

Item, to consider the state of Bulloin, and other our peaces, for their present furniture of vytailes and other necessaryes.

Item, whither it were not good policie to take in heye and wodde into Bullon, and the other fortes, with all possible diligence, and the same well furnished with men, victuailes, and other necessaries, to leave the feeld to the ennemyes for the reste of this yeare, which We think can be no dishonour to Us, seing We have fully atchyved the thinges We sent our armey for.

Item, how many men shalbe mete to be lefte in eache fortresse for the sure defence of the same.

Item, how in suche case the Almaignes and Spanyardes may ther, or elswher, be lefte employed, or dismissed and discharged.

Item, what shalbe thought best to be doone for the furnyture and order of the see matters, and whither it shalbe mete to have any of the small peaces to attende specially at Bulloigne, Calays, Hambletue, &c.

Item, in case We conclude nat this peax, that my Lord Lieutenaunte do destroy the 3 villages, that Wee shuld have hadde by this treaty, in which they bragg they have kept all this while during the warre, with asmuche besides, as he conveniently maye, which shuld be to the comodite of thennemye.

Item, to put in wryting their resolution uppon every of theis articles, and such others as to ther discretions shall be thought requisite for the furtheraunce and suertye of our affayres, and to subscribe the same.

MCCCLXXVII. KING HENRY VIII. *to* LISLE, PAGET, &c.[1]

RIGHT trustie and right welbeloved, and trustie and right welbeloved, We grete you well. And late you wite, that We have seen your letters, addressed unto Us by this bearer, togithers with suche capitulations as the French Ambassadours delivered unto you, so unreasonably framed in sundry poinctes, as it may appere manifestly by the same, that they have in this treatie rather meaned to winne tyme by ther accustomed maner of practises, then to conclude bona fide that which they have pretended, going about to wyn from us by crafte and frawde those thinges which by sworde and force they nether be, nor ever shall (We trust) be, hable to recover. Neverthelesse upon the perusing of their articles We have yet ones agayn devised others; in the penning wherof, lyke as in sundry poinctes We have byn pleased to yelde to their desires, so in somme other poinctes We have omitted certen partes of their said articles, and altred somme other partes to more reasonable condicions, as by the said articles[2], which We at this present do send unto you, you shall perceyve at more length. Before the opening of which articles unto them our pleasure is, you shall first declare the great unreasonablenes of their requestes touching the restitution of thold owners and inhabitauntes of Bullonoys, and touching their devise for the use of the haven, wherin besides those considerations, which We have caused to be put

---

[1] From a minute corrected by Petre, slightly mutilated in the centre of each page. It has no indorsement remaining, but the minute of the articles accompanying it fixes it's true date to be the 2d of June. The despatch appears from the answer to have been written in cypher.

[2] These are the articles above alluded to. They are also corrected by Petre, and are indorsed, "Copie of tharticles of the treatie sent from hens ij° Junij, 1546." They differ considerably from the articles mentioned in the note to p. 185. The substituted article runs thus: "Quod si "placuerit Serenissimo Anglie Regi acceptare aliquos agricultores aut alios inhabitantes dicti "Comitatus Boloniensis ad rursus inhabitandum ibidem, quod bene liceat et licebit eidem Serenis- "simo Anglie Regi, ejusve heredibus et successoribus, eosdem ad inhabitandum infra dictum "Comitatum admittere et acceptare, sub illis tamen conditionibus que dicto Serenissimo Anglie "Regi expedire et utiles esse videbuntur, et quod eisdem agricultoribus et alijs inhabitantibus "ibidem inhabitare et commorari et juramentum fidelitatis dicto Serenissimo Regi prestare liceat, "presenti tractatu in aliquo non obstante, quodque ijdem agricultores sive inhabitantes inde non "expellentur, cum dictus Comitatus Boloniensis ad manus prefati Christianissimi Regis pervenerit "juxta tenorem hujus tractatus."

in

in penne, and do send unto you herewith[1], you may also adde suche others as you shall thinke expedient; declaring and shewing unto them, how moche they have byn addicte to their own willes against all reason, from the

[1] "Considerations, wherfore the Kinges Majeste requireth to have the 15th article "left out.

"Fyrst, bicause this article was not written amonges those which the Frenche Commissioners "first proponed and were sent unto His Majeste. And where they saye that the first were but "capita, it must be aunswered that in those capita this pointe is not touched, but rather contrary "to them.

"Secondly, that they offered by their sayd first articles that His Majeste shuld enjoye Boloyn "with parte of Bolonoys agreed upon, quietly, to His Hieghnes oune use, which cannot stande "with the request to have every owner and other olde inhabitant restored agayn to his former "possession.

"Thirdly, that His Majeste having noone other pledge for the surety of his debt, it is resonable "that He shuld have the town and countrey so to remayn, as His Majeste might for the tyme be "assured of the quiet keping and sure possession of the same.

"Fourthely, it is to be considered that if tholde owners shuld be suffred, especially the lordes "and men of havour, to have agayn their landes in lyke sorte as they had before, they might not "only put His Majeste often tymes in greate daunger of His Hieghnes peces, but, in cace of any "breche, shuld be redy to victual His Hieghnes ennemyes, to gyve intelligences, so as by occasion "therof the Frenchemen shuld not only be ayded with victualles, but His Hieghnes oune peces "defrauded of the victualles groweng within the lymytes of the sayd countrey.

"Fiftely, that by as good reason as they wolde come to inhabite the countrey, they maye also "require to be admitted to inhabite the townes of Hiegh and Base Boloyn, and such other peces "as His Majeste hath sithens that tyme fortefyed; and the wordes of their articles, as they be "generally couched, doo purporte the same.

"Sixtely, if the sayd owners and others shuld be restored as they have required, thole com-"moditie and profit of the countrey shuld therby be holy taken from His Majeste, and no com-"moditie profit or advauntage remayn to His Hieghnes or any His Graces subjectes, towardes the "charges of the keping of the sayde peces, or relief of His Majestes sayd power subjectes.

"Thies considerations declare also that their requestes to paye no custumes nor other droictes "for their cumming to the haven, is lykewise most unresonable; for seeng the haven remayneth "His Majestes by agreement, reason wolde that al the commodities of the haven shuld also "remayn to His Hieghnes use accordingly, and so consequently the custume and other droictes, "lykeas His Majeste hath in other portes of His Majestes domynyons. And, seeing the haven is "His Majestes, reason wolde, that noone other nor greter nombre of men or ships shulde at any "tyme come into the same, then maye stande with the suretie of His Majestes peces. Wherfore "it shalbe resonable to have the nombres of men so tempered, as hath alwayes been accustumed "for other His Majestes havens, in other treaties.

"It is also to be tolde them that, if they wolde waye thinges by reason and not by will, they "must confesse that the Kinges Majeste hath alredy graunted more then reason unto them. "For by this pacte His Majestie possesseth only that which He hath alredy goten and justly "holdeth, without pledge or suretie but only this bare covenaunt; wheras they, keping still by "the same, bayarde in the stable, that is, two millions and demi, which they must paye at eight "yeres ende to His Hieghnes, shal have the restitution of that they desire, without further "daunger losse or expences; which if they shuld attempte to recover otherwise, shuld cost them "percace more money then shall by al meanes be payed to His Majeste; and yet when they had "doon their best, with the sufferance of many losses daungers and inconveniences, goo clerely "without it."

 begynning

begynning in this treatie; how moche We have byn pleased to relent to their satisfaction, almost in all thinges, for the good of Christendom and sparing of theffusion of cristen blood; and now, thinges being so nyer a good conclusion, let them consider, whether it be expedient, for their masters affayres and their own estate, to breke the towardnes of this amitie betwene two suche Princes for a fewe paysantes, or other suche mens causes as they now sticke uppon. And here travell, asmoche as you may, to bring them to agree to the former instructions heretofore sent unto you; wherunto yf they will by no meanes assent nor agree unto, then our pleasure is, that you shall say, as of yourself, that you ar sory to se thies thinges frame after this sorte; and bycause you have byn ministers so long in this affayre, you woold be glad to se the same conduced to a better conclusion, and therfore require them to devise yet ones agayne; and so (ye may say) you will do also. And so, after promise made to that effecte, you may then, as of your selfes, shew thies articles, and say, that being desirous to se soome good ende of this long treatie, you have yet ones agayn devised more reasonable condicions, then may with indifferency be required. Wherunto yf they will assent uppon sight of the same, We be very well pleased you shall conclude a peax with them. Otherwise, if you shall se that they will by no meanes assent therunto, bycause by thies their proceedinges it appereth manifestly that they meane nothing lesse than to conclude a peax in dede, We thinke it very expedient for our affayres, for sundry respectes, that, by your good policies and wise handling, some suche meanes were used; as, this treatie [*being*] differred for a while, We may in the meane season wyn so moche tyme, as our thinges, aswell for the sees as otherwayes, may be put in order to mete with them in all eventes. For which purpose We mynde to take suche spedy and substanciall order, as shall appertayn. And, for the better mean to conduce this to good purpose, We thinke it shalbe very well, that you, as of yourselfes, shewing thies our said capitulations unto them, do require to have the same sent to their maister, from Whom you doubt not (ye may say) to receyve a more reasonable answer, then you have receyved at their handes; and seing you have at their desires sent their capitulations unto Us, you thinke they woll not denye to shew you the lyke gratuitie agayn, in sending of your articles to the French King; wherof (you may beare them in hand) you looke undoubtedly for good successe, seing thinges be reduced to so narrow poinctes as they be, and so many thinges remitted and yelded unto on our behalf as have byn. But yf, before any sending, they will perchaunce agree with you upon tharticles, which We do now send unto you, you must consider before the full ending of this mater, that the ryver from Pont de Bricke to the

the hed of the same, and the hed itself, be more certenly set furth then they wer by their capitulations, and that the [*limittes*] also from the hed of the said ryver to Guysnes be lykewyse set furthe by good and sure bondes and limittes. For which purpose, yf you shall agree so farre, our pleasure is, you shall send for Rogers our servaunt to peruse thole of the said limittes, and to make a plat therof to be sent unto Us, wherby we may the more certenly se what portion of ground is appointed to remayn with us accordingly.

As for the comprehension of thEmperour, tharticle, which we do now send unto you touching his comprehension, is framed after lyke sorte as thEmperour comprehended Us in his late treatie with Fraunce, as appeareth by the copie of the said treatie, whiche We have of thEmperours delivery. And, where the French Commissioners have affirmed unto you, that ther be more woordes in the said comprehension then appere in our copie, you may tell them that at the late being of thAdmirall, Chauncellour, and Bochetel[1] with thEmperour, the sayd Bochetel[1] then said openly to our Ambassadours, in the presence also of divers of thEmperours Counsell, that thEmperour woold by no meanes agree with them without a full and speciall comprehension [*of us*]. And therfore seing He then affirmed so, We must thinke that our comprehension was and is after the lyke sorte as He then said, and as We have also byn advertysed other wayes. Neverthelesse, yf they, whom We take to be men of honour, shall send Us the very true and hole copie of that clause of the comprehension, as it is conceyved in dede, subscribed with their handes, We may be induced the better to credite the same, and procede thereafter accordingly.

Finally, yf the French Commissioners will not assent to any of your requestes aforsaid, but wilfully mynd to breake of, because in their late conference with you upon thies matters they have sayd that, yf the peax shuld now breake of, being brought to so narrow poinctes, they woold charge you, before God and Us, for the same; you may tel them agayn, that yf now they shall, as they have hytherto, continue their wilfulnes, and will allow nothing for reason, but that which shall procede from themselfes, they must thinke to go as they came, and withall consider that they shall never have so moche reason offred agayn at our handes, wherof they may be well assured. And, yf thinges shall not now comme to an ende, We having in so many thinges followed their desires, you must and will (as the trouth is)

[1] Bochetel is here probably inserted by mistake instead of Bayard, the latter, and not the former, having been on the French Embassy to the Emperor in November 1545. Vol. X. pp. 653, 661, 666, 674, &c.

declare [*unto*] the woorlde, that their only obstinacie and wilfull procedinges be the cause therof. And in this case you may tell them playnly and roundly also, that the comming of their men to our frontiers, and the staying of all the hulkes and other preparation to the sees, sithens the commencement of this treatie, make declaration to the worlde what good faith they have ment at this tyme; wherof lyke as We have had continually certen knowlege, so have We, and shall also more amply by the grace of God, provide for the same accordingly.

And in this case of their obstinate and wilfull breakyng of, our pleasure is that you, our Admirall, returning first to your charge upon the sees, and setting suche order in the same as shall be requisite, do, after order given there, return to our presence for a fewe dayes according to your desires, and you, our Secretary and Mr Wotton, to return to Us immediatly upon your breaking of, with diligence.

MCCCLXXVIII. Carne *to* The Privy Council.

Pleasyth yt your moste honorable Lordshipes. Whereas Mr Dymoke, the Kinges Majesties Agent, beinge at Dorte, was apprehended there by thofficers, and brought to prison, the 24th of the laste, by the commandement of the Procurator Generall of Hullande; for whoese release Mr Vaughan[1] wrote to me to be a meane to the Lady Regent here. The furst of thys I spake with the Presydent Schore therin, and was ernyst with hym for his deliverance, for that the sayde Mr Dymoke was the Kinges Majesties Agent, havinge greate charges upon his handes of His Majesties, and of grete importunance. The sayde Presydent sayde, that truthe hyt ys that oone, namyng hymself there to bee the Kinges Majesties Agent, which (he sayde) ys thEmperours subject, beinge borne at Andwarpe, ys taken and in pryson at the sayde Dorte, for wordes that hee spake, as he sayde, in summum dedecus Cesaree Majestatis, whiche (he sayde) yf thEmperor harde wolde grevously exasperat Hym, specially to be spoken by any subject of hys. Wherof he sayde there be information

[1] Dymocke drew Vaughan's attention to his arrest by a letter of the 26th of May: and by a subsequent one of the 14th of June complained bitterly to Paget of the rigorous treatment he had experienced from the Procureur General (who was called Ipolytus with two souls), mitigated only by the interference of the Lords of Dordrecht, whom he hopes the King will thank.

sent

sent hyther to the Quene here from the sayde Procurator Generall of Hullande, and other that wer there then present, whiche (he sayde) the Quene here hadd not them seen. I tolde hym, that I was sure that Maister Dymoke was boeth the Kinges Majesties servant and Agent in thooese parties, and that his dwellinge ys in London, and taken for an Englishe man. And yet, I sayde, that I doubted not but that the Kinges Majestie wolde no lesse omytt the punnyshment of any of his subjects, that shulde speake slanderously of thEmperors Majestie, then thEmperor wolde any of his subjectes to be ponyshed, incase they shulde speake unsemlye wordes of the Kinges Majestie. But, forasmoche as Mr Dymoke ys the Kinges Majesties Agent, I prayde hym to move the Quene here, that She and hyr Counsaile wolde have hyt in that regarde, as the Kinges Majestie wolde have any Agentes of thEmperors, yf Hee werr in Englande; and prayde hym that I might knowe what wordes be enformed that hee shulde speeke. Who sayde, that he coulde not opene them, tyll the Quene here hadd seen the information; and sayde, that the wordes bee suche as thEmperors eares coulde not abyde the heringe of them. Then, forasmoche as I hadd no information, but in generall, to labor for hys delyverance, and therfor coulde entre no spetialties with hym, I sayde that Dort ys a towne of great drynkinge, and that emongst the cuppes sume wordes might bee spoken, and not so evyll as hyt ys enformede, and prayed hym, in the beatinge of the matier with the Quene, to consyder and waye all partes; and that I might have an answer as spedely as might bee, to thintent to signyfie the same to the Kinges Majestie. He sayde that he thought the drynke to be a great doer, when the wordes wer spooken, and that hee wolde doo what he might convenyently, and therof I shulde have an answer.

Then I was in hande with hym to knowe, when Mr Reade and I shulde visytt the regesters of their customes. Hee sayde they warr redye. I tolde hym that wee boeth war redy lyekwyse to visyt them, yf we might knowe where and when. Well, sayde hee, there shalbe an order takyn in hyt.

This mornynge the Lady Regent sent to me to my lodgynge Monsr Nygry, Chauncelor of thOrder here, with thys message, that, where I hadd sent unto Hyr by the Presydent for the delyverance of oone John Dymoke presoner in Dorte, and worthely takyn for hys mysorder ageynst thEmperor, (hee sayde) who had spooken such wordes that requyred no lesse ponyshment than deeth, spetially in reportinge thEmperors doynges, affirmynge Hym to have doen naughtly in settinge forth such bookes and makinge suche proclamations as Hee haeth don, in suche sorte that the wordes can not be harde here in his dominions; for the which wordes, hee sayde, yf hee hadd

byn

byn takyn in any place out of the towne of Dorte, hee had byn decapitat owt of hande, without any taryinge: neverthelesse, for asmoche as hee ys the Kinges Majesties Agent, She and hyre Counsaile haeth, for the Kinges Majesties contemplation, resolved that he shalbe delyvered out of prison without any ponyshment for thys tyme, upon thys condition, that hee shall not tarry within thys countrie, but depart immedyatly after hys delyverance herehens; for, yf he maye bee takyn hereafter, he shalbe in danger of hys lyef. And this was the Quenes pleasure, that hee shulde declare unto me. I tolde hym that, forasmoche as She hadd regarde to that he was the Kinges Majesties Agent, and that for his sake hee shulde bee delyvered out of pryson, I wolde signyfye unto His Majestie hyr good inclination therin. Nevertheless, I sayde, that hee hadd great doinges for the Kinges Majestie in thoese parties, and that hyt war very grevouse to banyshe hym in that sorte, that he myght not serve His Majestie therin. Hee sayde the Kinges Majestie may fynde enoghe that will serve Hym. I sayde, thogh He might, yet He must consyder that the sayde Dymoke haeth entrede divers waighty bargens for the Kynge, wherin another, newe commynge, shalbe very rawe. And further I sayde I hadd information from hym, and that hee wolde referr the tryall therof to thoese that wer present all the dynner while, where the wordes be pretended to bee spooken, that the Procurator Generall moved hym of thre questions, which hee made answer unto, upon condition that all shulde be lefft under borde. And in that communication the sayde Procurator Generall, and other there, spacke worse wordes ageynst the Kinges Majestie then the sayde Dymoke spake ageynst thEmperor, and I trusted the Quenes Majestie wolde rather ponyshe them for theyr unsemly and sklanderous wordes, then ponyshe hym, which spake not so lewdlye of thEmperor, as they dyd of the Kinges Majestie. Hee sayde that myn information camme but a reo, and the Quene hadd information of indyferent men, and such, that, yf hyt wer not for the Kinges Majesties sake, hee shulde leese hys heade. Neverthelesse hee sayde, "yf you wull have hym to abyde the tryall of hyt, "you may, but hee shall not owt of pryson the meane season, and I ensure "youe," hee sayde, "he shulde be indanger of hys lyef." Then I sayde, that I wolde not forsake the Quene ys offre for hys delyverance out of pryson, trustinge that hereafter, beinge at lybertye, he may fynde the meane to clere hym self of thooese thinges pretended agenst hym, and take patiens the meane season. Prayinge hym that the Quene wolde dyrecte hyr letters for his expedition out of pryson, and that he might have some leysor to put his thinges in order there, seing no better can be had at this tyme here. Hee sayde

sayde She wold dyrect hyre letters for his expedition owt of hande, and that hee shulde have 4^{or} or 5 dayes, or hee departed, to put his thinges in order. This ys the resolution of the Counsaile here; and other I can not get of them.

I was in hande with the Chauncelor to knowe when Mr Reede and I shulde visyt their regesters. Hee sayde that Doctor Hermes[1], hys college, ys not here, and tyll he comme nothinge coulde be doen. A Fryday last the sayde Chauncelor camme to Mr Reede and me, declaringe that somme of the tolleners war comme, and somme war not, but lokyd for dayly. And as for regesters, hee sayde they had no formale regesters, as he thought, but certen olde wrytinges, which woll declare the contentes therof to be true and antient thinges. For alwayes the toll haeth byn put to ferme in thiese countries, and therfor he thought formale regesters wer not made. Neverthelesse hee sayde wee shulde see ynoghe to content us. Wee sayde that wee wolde gladly peruse suche as they hadd, that they might be wayede accordingly, and that we thought hyt longe that hyt were not in hande. Hee sayde, "the Quene and the Counsaile departith this evenynge "to Nyvell, for to meyte with the States of Brabant there, and will retorne to "morowe night, and upon my returne (God willinge) wee shall goo in hande "boeth with the bookes of toll, and your subjectes particuler complayntes." Nevertheles the Quene and the Counsayle taryed forth tyll yesterday ageynst dynner tyme. Immediatly after dynner I went to the Presydent, as I have above written. I can perceyve no greate hast they make to visyt their bookes, though Mr Reede and I dayly call upon hyt, but saye hyt shalbe doen, without assignynge us any tyme when.[2]

This mornynge I receyved a copye of a letter that Mr Dymoke hadd sent to Mr Vaughan, conteynynge, as hee saythe, the hoole communication that he hadd the tyme of the dyner, where he shulde speke the wordes pretended in his accusation, which Mr Vaughan dyd sende to me for myn instruction, whiche copy your Lordships shall receve herewith, that you may perceve what communication Mr Dymoke sayth was betwixt hym and hys accusers; whiche I thought good to sende to your Lordships.[3]

They

---

[1] Van Wynghene. Vol. X. p. 405.

[2] Carne and Dr. Rede wrote to Mr. Secretary Petre on the same day, a little more fully on this subject.

[3] This copy has been preserved, as well as the original. The contents verify much of what is stated by Carne in the preceding pages, and are therefore here given:

"Mayster Vaughan. After my right hartie comendations. This shalbe to advertyse youe "that this mornyng at fyve of the clocke I have received your kynd letter, for the which I do "geve

They here be very inquisytyffe to knowe of me whether the peax be concluded or not. Wherunto I have made answer alwayes that I knowe not, for I hadd no advertisment therof. Boeth the Chauncelor and alsoo Skyperius

---

" geve youe most hartie thankes. Sir, youe shalle understonde that in the letter, which I sent youe " by Clyffordes wyffe, I durst writte youe nothyng, bycause I was so strayghtly watched with 4 " men, that I myght nother speake nor wrytte with no man but in theire presence, and in no " maner be suffred to writt, so that I wrott that letter by stealth. But the occasion of my " truble ys, that I was at dynner uppon Saterday last past, at myne hostes howse in Dorte, where " was lodged the Procurar Generall of Holland, which had with hym in his chamber at dyner, the " Baylyffe of this towne; and the sayd Baylyffe, at his commynge downe frome the Procurar " Generalles chamber, dyd come in where as I dyde sytte at dynner, and so did my hoste byde " hym dryncke, and so remayned tyll was dronke, and with moche ado gatt frome the tabell, and " I bad myne hoste that he shulde sett all the wyne that was dronke upon my rekenynge, and not " to suffer the saide Baylyfe to pay any mony. Whereupon the Baylyffe did geve me thankes, and " desyred me and myne host for to dyne with hym upon the Sonedaye; wherefore I dyd gyve " hym thankes, and tolde hym I cowlde not promyse hym; but in conclusyon he wolde have no " nay, so that I made hym a graunte, bycause he was an officer of the towne; who yf I had had " nede of any thynge, myght have done me a pleasure in tyme to come. So that upon the Soneday " at elevyn of the cloke or halfe an howre paste, there did no man come for me, nor my host, for " to come to dynner, so that we had the tabell coveryd, and were sett downe to dyner, and havyng " halfe dyned, the Baylyffe came in where as we dyd sytt at dyner, and toke away our knyves " and our clokes, and so we wer fayne to goe with hym to his howse, and within a quarter of an " hower after we had begonne our dyner, there came in the Procurar Generall, & with hym 3 " more, the which sett them at the table, and within a lityll whylle after they were sett, ther were " three questions asked of me by the Procurar, and by the other which were ther with hym. " And the sayde questyons were asked with lysence, and that yt shulde remayn under the rosse, " that is to say, to remayn under the bourde, and no more to be rehersyd. Wherunto I awnswered " I was content, yf yt lay in me for to declare yt, and upon condycion that the awnswer that I " made shulde remayn undernethe the rosse. So was ther asked, Whetther that it were true that " the Kinges Majeste had taken agayn the Lady Anne of Cleve, and whetther she wer browght " to bed with two chylderne, and wherfore the Kinges Majeste had ones put her from Hym? " Whereof I was somwhat abasshed; but I answered and sayd, 'I do here this of youe, and of " 'thEmperours subjectes, but I do knowe no suche thynge, that His Grace has taken her agayne, " 'but that she goes and comes to the Cowrte at her pleasure, and that she hathe an honest " 'dowrye to lyve upon, lyke a nobell woman; and as for puttyng her away frome Hys Grace, ther " 'was a cause whye, or els His Grace wolde not have don yt, and hit was lawfull for the Kinges " 'Majeste to do in his Realme suche thynges as His Grace and the Counsaylle dyd reken for hys " 'comen welthe, as well as thEmperour dyd rekyn hit lefull that the Duke of Medyna, which " 'was the ryght heyre of the Dukdom and had two chylderne by his weddyd wyffe, and his " 'wyfe to be taken frome hym, and so to be maryed to his second brother, and the chylderne to " 'be called the seconde brothers.' The seconde I was asked, Whether ther were any abbys or " monasterys lefte in England, or not? I tolde them that ther was none, but some of the greate " howses were made Bysshoprykes. And yt was asked, Whetther I thowght it were well don? " And I did say, that what soever that my mayster did in his Realme, I thowght it well don, and " what soever thEmperour dyd in lyke maner in his domynyon, that they thowght his doyng " were good. And one of the companye dyd saye, 'Then is the Kinge of England a Lutheryan.' " Wherunto I dyd saye, that yf the mayntaynyng of Godes worde and puttyng owt of evyll

" relygious

Skyperius beinge with me, haeth prayde me ernestly dyvers tymes to signyfye to the Lady Regent of the peax with diligens, yf any advertisment therof

---

" relygious persones were Luteryans fassions or his lawes, then they myght so saye. So that " dyvers spake theyre pleasures; which were to longe to writt.

" And then dyd the Procurar say, 'I praye youe, under the rosse, dothe your master holde " 'nothyng of the Pope, nor none of hys?' I tolde hym 'no'; and then asked he me, yf I dyd reken " yt well done? and I sayde 'yea'; and the sayde Procurar dyd aske, 'What do youe esteme in " 'Englande that the Pope is?' I told hym that we thowght Hym to be a Bysshopp, and a " ruler in his cowntre, and so our master supreame and head of his Realme. Whereunto the " Procurar answered and sayde, 'That wyll make your mayster have a warme tayle in tyme to " 'come.' Also he asked, 'Dothe not your mayster geve bulles and pardons?' with dyvers " other injuryes. So that past over, and I desyred them to here no more suche communycacion. " Wherunto was answered, 'all muste remayne under the rosse.' But yet one dyd begyn a newe " matter, so that I spake these wordes, 'Well, be youe content, for I durst lay a waygere that " 'your mayster, thEmperour, yf He lyve, woll do as the Kinges Majeste my master has don.' " Whereunto the Baylyffe sayde, 'What! that thEmperour shulde be an hereticke, as your " 'master ys'? Wherwith I was not content, but I desyred hym to be content, or els I " shulde be constrayned to writt to the Kynges Cownsaylle, and more over I sayde, 'yf the " 'Kynges Majeste be an heretycke, then dosse thEmperour and his Cownsayle verye evyll " 'to treate with Hym of lovė and perpetualle amytie, as the Prynces has byn tyll thys " 'present, and shalle contynewe, for all your sayenges and myne.' Wherunto the Baylyffe " answered, 'hyt ys trewe that thEmperour our mayster has made a newe traycte betwene " 'the Kynge your mayster, and not to be an heretyke, but for other purposys.' So that " then I dyd saye, 'Well, whosoever do make a peace or treate with a Turke, he ys also a " 'Turcke, and for as muche as your master ys in love and favour with my master, and youe " 'name Hym to be an heretycke, then ys your master as myne ys.' Wherupon the Procurar " awnswered, 'well, let this passe; let all be dronken under fotte, and remayne under the rosse.' " So did they drynke themselfes droncke, but they being in feare by lyklyod that I shulde " writt of hyt home, and so have they the nexst daye fetched me owt, with 10 men, and caryed " me owt of myn ostes howse like a traytour or a thefe, and wold suffer no man to come at me. " But I do fynde the lordes of the towne of Dorte verye good unto me, and they woll not suffer " the Procurar Generall for to carye me here hense, so that he ys gone to the Hage, for to se " whether that he can fynde some waye for to have me thether; for his testymony, which he " dyd truste upon, do not testifie as he hade thought that they wold. For I have for me 2 very " honest men of this towne, which do know, and testyfie, as I wryte to youe, and more in my " favour: and thys ys true, so helpe me God. And this letter I have written be stealeth, " desyringe yow to writte to my wyffe twoe or thre wordes, that I ame owt of pryson, and that " I am goen to Brame, or elles shee woll tak hyt hevelye. As knows God, Whom preserve yow " and fare yow hartelye well. Written at Dorte, the 26th daye of Maye, 1546.

" Your assured frynde with harte,

" John Dymocke."

" Syr, I am sure that I have all the Lordes of this town for my parte, with all the comons, " bothe ryche and poor, and they have sent me worde secretly what they woll do, so that I doubt " not but all shalbe well, with the grace of God; for as it hathe byn told me at the wryting of " this letter, they thought that this money of corn had belonged to me and other marchantes, " and so had rekenyd to have parted the same betwene them, and now ar they half abasshed of the " thing bycause the Lordes do take my parte."

The tale of the Duke of Medina Sidonia and his family, to which Dymocke alludes in p. 200, is detailed by Imhof in his Genealogy of Spanish Families, Vol. VI. pp. 112–128.

 ware

ware sent me. And forasmoch as there ys gret spekinge here of a peax concluded alredye, She, covetinge to knowe therof, sent to me ageyn this day, purpoosly and oonly for that cause, the sayde Chauncelor, to praye me to make all the serche that I coulde of the sayde peax, and to advertyse Hyre, and also to wryt that She wolde gladly be advertysed therof, and of the conditions of hyt, aswell for the common weale of all Christendom, as also for the better orderinge of theyr provisition here; addinge that noone wolde be more gladder of an honorable peax then She wolde. To whom I made answer, that I wolde gladly wryt hyr pleasure therin, and further do my dutye as apperteignyth to the uttermost that I coulde.

Other occurrantes here be noone, that I can here of; but somme saye that the Prynces of Germayny be comme to Ratisbon to thEmperor, but I can here noo certentie therof. The Counsaile here dyd sende me certen compleyntes, made by men of Newport in Flaunders agenst the Kinges Majesties subjectes of the West countre, for certen spoyles apon the sea; requyringe me to sende the same to your Lordships, that redresse might be hadd therapon, which I have sent to your Lordships herewith also. And thus I besech Almighty God to conserve your honerable Lordships in longe and prossperous lyef. From Bynkes, the 2de of June.

Your moste humble bounden
beademan,
(*Signed*) Edward Carne.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Lordes of the Kinges Majesties moste honorable Counsaile.

MCCCLXXIX. Lisle, Paget, &c. *to* King Henry VIII.

It maye pleas Your mooste excellent Majeste to be advertised that Wednisdaye all daye, and yesterdaye till Signor Francisco his arrivall, the French Commissioners kept continuall watche here for his retorn again. About nyne of the clock in the morning the sayd Francisco delivered to hus Your Majestes mooste gracious lettres, with all suche other writinges as were addressed unto hus from the same. About one of the clock after dynner came unto us Bochetel, oon of the French Commissioners, accompanied with Monluc,

Monluc, from the Admiral and the President. The effect of his arrand was to knowe, what answer we wold now make uppon this retorn of Francisco unto their articles delivered unto us; sayeng that Monsr lAdmiral wold tary no longar, and therfore desired us to send the answer, goode or bad. We sayd in dede Francisco was cumme, and for werynes layd hym down to repose him self, and that siche lettres and writinges as he had brought unto us were in cyphre, so as we could not well declare unto him yet the meaning of the same: that daye we wold travayle to put thinges in order, and as this daye, if they wold mete us at the place accustumed, they shuld know what we wold saye unto their articles. "Nay," quod Bochetel, "we have met oft "ynough; and, except the answere that you will make to us be agreable "to our articles, Monsr lAdmiral bad me shewe you he wold mete no more, "and so you know it was sayd at our last meting, being sory that he had "taried so long; and therfore I require you, on Monsr lAdmirales behalf, lett "me know a resolute answere in this matier." And here we tooke occasion to fall into a littill colere, alleging that the falt of this tarieng rested in them, for we told them at our last meting that the Kinges Majestie our maister wold not like those articles. And, after that they were sent by their desire, I, the Secretary, told Bocheteles clerc, cummyng to me in an arrand from his maister, that I thought summe of them so far unreasonabil, as I beleved veryly the Kinges Majeste wold in no wise accept them. And here Bochetel tooke uppon him to defend the reasonabilnes of them, and we to prove the contrary, with siche reasons as Your Majestie hathe sent to us, and others the best we could devise. And so, after many wordes used on both sydes, they sayd they wold depart, and tell the Admirall the answer that we had given them. Wherof we were glad for the tyme to be ryd of them, and so they departyd.

After supper arrived here from Arde the Admiralles Secretary, and declaryd unto us that his maister, marvailing myche, what we ment by this, and siche other dilayes that we had used, prayed us to send him a resolute answer to their articles, and if we wold not, to perdone him, tho he departyd the next morow; alleging, besides other causes of his departure, that the next morow our saveconduyct expired. At the whiche we tooke hold, and let the rest passe, sayeng, the saveconduyct might be renewed for a longar daye. Whereunto he answeryd that the Admiral bad hym saye that, onles we shuld agre, it were foly to tary any longar; and styll pressed us for the answer. Whereupon, Sire, considering that, in omnem eventum, Your Majestes pleasure was, we shuld wynne tyme, and doubting myche their wilfulnes to depart, if

we shuld not have approched to them sumwhat nearer, we thought it best to answere them, that we were in devising reasonabil meanes for bothe partes, whiche we wold as this daye send unto them; not doubting but, if they had ment goode fayeth, and mynded a quietnes and peace betwene the two Princes, they shuld be siche, as they wold imbrasse the same. Wherwith he departyd.

In this meane seasson we sent unto Your Majesties camp, to know whether my Lord of Winchester and Maister Browne were cumme or no; meaning by them to have had summe knowlege of Your Majesties pleasure touching the blanc[1] in your last articles, and also for their opinion what we shuld answer, if the Frenche men shuld require an article for ratification. For whereas, Sire, Your Majestes pleasure ys, we shuld sett forth thies articles as of our own devise (and so in dede we have), if we cumme to talke with them uppon the poinctes, and that they shall presse us for that article, either shall we be dryven to yeld to them to agre uppon summe forme of an article, for that there was never treaty yet, but that it was ratified; or elles we must confesse that we have all this while talked of a thing which Your Majeste will not ratify. And, if we agre uppon an article (as in dede we have devised oon, suche as might salve Your Majestes conscience well ynough), then shuld we offend Your Majeste, which hathe prescribed unto us in this last lettre such a certen and direct forme of our proceding at this tyme, as we maye not digresse one ynche fro the same: and as whereby the liberte of discretion given to us by your former letters ys from us clearly taken awaye; if we confesse, for want of sufficient answer, that Your Majeste myndeth not to ratify that that we have treatyd uppon all this while; we doubt how myche Your Majestes honour shalbe touched therin. For, asfor our poore honestes, it makith no matter; we passe not of it, nor of our lyves, to do Your Majestie service. And therfore, Sire, what face so ever we sett on the matter for a meeting, we have thought best to use dilayes therin, and rather to talke particularly with them, then in any commune assemble, untyll either by Your Majestes letters, or by the Busshop of Winchester and Maister Brown, we maye know sumwhat of Your Majesties pleasure in this behalf, and also for the blanc in the article of fortifications. In whiche poinct, Sire,

---

[1] This occurs in the 14th of the corrected articles transmitted to the Ambassadors from England on the 2d of June; "bene tamen licebit unicuique eorum fortificationes, que jam per " eorum alterutrum a fundamentis jactis et positis in altum pedes a solo erecte sunt, " perficere et absolvere."

we

we think that Your Majestie hath not been fully informyd of the trouth; for my Lord of Herford hath this morning sent us word, that he knowith of no newe fortification made by them, saving only a newe braye about their fort, which they have begoon long agoo, and ys, as they take it, the same self fort, lyke as Your Majestie doothe repute, what so ever you buyld betwene Bulloin and the Old Man to be of the fort of Bulloin.

This morning at the openyng of the gates, the Admiralles Secretary was here to know our answer, and also to require us, in cas we were disposed to commune any furder with him, to renewe the saveconduyct for a cople of dayes. The whiche we sayd we wold do, and longar if they wold; but, asfor our answer, we could not yet make, it was not thorowly devised: and in this sort dispeched him awaye, intending to have woon all this daye cleare, if we had could, and also summe part of to morowe, ere that we did speake with them. And for this purpose we sent Signor Francisco to Arde, aswell to debate with them the unreasonablenes of summe of their demandes, as also to put of this daye according to our determination. But all this woold not serve, for again they sent, and wold nedes have our answer resolutely. Wherupon we sent unto them a coppie of the articles in the same forme sent to us from Your Majestie, with this message, that we then sent them our reasonabil devise, according to our promise over evenyng, and that this was le dernier sacrament, as they saye: imbrasse it, if they woold; and, if they did refuce it at this present, they wer never like to cumme to the semblable again.

Sire, for all the dilayes that we could make, hither came to hus this afternoon the President, the Secretary, and Monluc; and so we fell toguether, summe tyme to reasoning, sum tyme to chyding, and almooste came to defiance; and in the end, Sire, we are cumme to this point, that, if Your Majeste think this reasonabill, that we shall now write, you maye have a peace.

First, in the 12th article they desier to have that left out, which Your Majeste shall fynd underlyned; the which they saye is neyther honorabill for You nor for them; and for your advantage to put in those wordes, the which You shall fynd in the margin, or suche lyke.[1]

Secundly,

[1] A draft of the articles of the treaty from the 9th to the end was transmitted with this letter. In the 12th article the words in the margin here alluded to are, "una cum ipso portu Boloniensi, "ac omnibus utilitatibus, juribus, commoditatibus, emolumentis, et proficuis ejusdem portus," which it will be seen on reference to the treaty in Rymer, &c. form part of the article as finally agreed on. The words underlined, and proposed to be left out, followed the word "satisfecerint," which

Secundly, they desier also, seing Your Majeste will not agre to that that they desier toching thinhabitantes, to leave out the 15th article clean[1], and so they saye they do agre to that that was first accordyd in the first articles.

Thirdely, they do accord unto your article for the Emperour, and desier that they maye also putt in article for theyr parte.[2]

Fourtely, they saye that by tharticle for comprehension of the Scottes, made at Westmynster in the yeare 1515[3], they be bound to give the Scottes knowlege within a fortenight, the which they saye now is impossible, they having noon Ambassadours in England, and the treaty being made here, and therfore they desier now a monthes space to advertise the Scottes of their comprehension.[4]

Fivetely, they desier this treaty maye be confirmed within 30 or 40 dayes, as it shall pleas Your Majestie; but of the forme of the ratification they sayed nothing.

Sixtely, for the article of fortification, they charg us with our agrement to a forme in that behalf; whiche, Sire, Your Majestie leaving to our discretion, and signifyeng only unto us You were contentyd to agre that neyther part shuld fortefye, but that was already begoon, we must confesse to Your Majestie we did agre in that forme, which Your Majestie shall receive herwith.[5] Sins the which agrement made, booth Your Majesties folkes have fortified in newe places, and theirs also; they at St Estiennes (they saye), tho my Lord of Herford know it not, and Your Majesties folkes at the Maister of the Horses camp and at the Black Nestes. Wherfore they saye tharticle is as reasonabill for You as for them; and, if Your Majestie will except the Maister of the Horses camp, they will except St Estiennes; or if Your Majestie will make tharticle that such fortifications may be perfectyd, as were begoon before the

---

which is now the concluding word of the 12th article, and are as follow: "Id autem conventum "et conclusum est, quod dictus Christianissimus Rex, heredes et successores sui, ac eorum subditi, "naves suas onerarias, rebus suis necessarijs onustas, cum suis nautis, modo uno tempore numerum "centum armatorum nautarum sive vectorum non excedant, in dictum portum Boloniensem trans- "mittere licebit, et eo accedere, quibus libera et quieta appulsio non denegabitur, modo se pacifice "et honeste gesserint, ac omnia onera agnoverint et solverint, que in alijs Angliæ portubus solvere "consueverunt, et ex hujus federis conventione prestare tenentur."

[1] This was accordingly done.

[2] Both these appear in the treaty, following the 14th article.

[3] Rymer, Vol. XIII. p. 487.

[4] This constitutes the 15th article of the treaty, and the time is extended to thirty days.

[5] This form is added at the end of the articles transmitted, and constitutes the 14th article as it now appears in the treaty.

first

first of Maye, then shall tharticles be made bona fide on both sydes, they saye. Uppon this article they charge us myche with our agrement, and saye it is not reason, that we shuld do that, which we will not lett them doo; desiring that indifferency maye be used in the same. Uppon this article, Sire, is all their great sticking. Wherfore, Sire, to morowe we the Admirall and Secretary doo go to the camp to speake therin with my Lord of Herford, to feele his opinion in the same, beseching nevertheles Your Majestie to determyn the matter there certenly, or elles that it maye like You to give us authorite to determyn in that point, as my Lord of Hereford and we shall agree. Had it not been, Sire, for this article of fortification, and for want of knowlege of your pleasure touching the ratification, we had to morowe signed and sealed You a peace. For they will by no meanes, that we could woorke, signify any more unto their maister, tyll they have either mard or made a peace; sayeng, if we do refuce to graunt them this, whiche they now speak of, we never mynded to make peace with them, but to delude them, and wynne tyme of them, alleging here the long dilayes, which they saye we used for answers out of England. In their desyer, Sire, a longar tyme to advertise the Scottes, we canne not tell how we shall saye them naye in reason, nor yet for their article to comprehend the Emperour. Asfor tharticle of ratification, we wot not what to saye to it, being a thing used in all maner of treatyes, and Your Majestie already bound to it by our commission. Asfor the amendement of the 12th article, and the putting out of the 15th, we ghesse that, rather then fayle, they will lett them aloon as they be, and yet, Sire, we beseche You lett us know your pleasure to those two articles, if paraventure they will not let them be as they be. And now, Sire, we see no great matters wherupon to styck.

Asfor the head of the ryver, and the limites hiderward, if they will deceyve You in the use therof, Your Majestie hath a quarell alwayes in stoore to use against them at your pleasure; and yet they offer, when we have made the peace, to determyn the matter in a true and upright sort, with such as Your Majestie shall apoinct for that purpose. We have promised them a perfect answer on Sundaye at night, or Mundaye in the morning, or elles they wold now have left of all; and how that wold have liked Your Majestie, seing they be now sumwhat reasonabill, we doubt. Wherfore, Sire, if it shall like You to make the peace, we beseche You to lett us know your pleasure, by that tyme, how we shall use our selves in thies littill scrupules. If this peace like not Your Majestie for suche respectes peradventure as be knowen to your great wisedome, and unknowen to our foolishe heades, your will be doon,

Sire,

Sire, in all thinges, and we shall mooste gladly and obediently indevour our selves to the accomplishement of the same; beseching Your Majestie moost humbly to accept in mooste gracious part our goode meanyng, and true hartes unto You; and not to beleve no more then we doo, tho the French men be cumme to this conformite, that the thing is perfect, untill You see their handes and their seales at the same, but to procede in your mooste wise and grave provisions in omnem eventum, in suche sort, as maye advance best Your Majesties affaires, in cas they shuld breake. And thus we beseche our Lord to send Your Majestie moost prosperously and long to reign. From Guisnes, the 4th of June, at night, 1546.

Postscript. Sire, we had almost negligently forgotton to recommend unto Your Majestie this honest gentilman Signor Francisco, who we do assure Your Majestie, of our duties to You, hath evermore syns the begynnyng of this matter, and this daye specially, shewid him self as myche desirous to serve Your Majestie, as ever we sawe man.

Your Majesties
Mooste humyll fayethfull and mooste bounden
Subjectes, and Servauntes,

(*Signed*) JOHN LISLE. WILLM PAGET. NICHOLAS WOTTON.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges mooste excellent Majeste.

MCCCLXXX. THIRLBY *to* PAGET.[1]

AFTER my most harty commendations. To morowe shalbe two monythes syns we camme hither, and yet have done no thinge, but dayly loked who wolde comme to this Diete; wheras be suche Princis, whose names ye shall receyve in a shedule, and more we loke not for to have here personally, excepte the Bisshoppes of Maguntia[2] and Treveres.[3] The Commissaries of the reste be all here. They talke here diversly; some thinke that thEmperour will make warre ageynste the Protestantes, some saythe no; but suche as wilbe thought the beste discoursers, thinkithe that thEmperours determynation herin wilbe

[1] Holograph. [2] Huisenstein. [3] Hagen.

as

as He shall here eyther of peax or warre to succeade betwixt us and Fraunce, the bruyte wherof commythe hither dayly, but chongeable as the wether; woon day the peax is made, and we shalhave mony, and Bullen shalbe restored; and a great nombre here sory when they here this newis of peax; but I pray dayly, as I am wont to singe at masse ("pax vobis"), so yt may be to the Kinges Majesties honour and contentation. A nother day the fame is, that all is broken of, and you gone, re infecta, and that the Frenchemen hathe, after theyr accustomed fynes, revytaled Ardres, and their newe fortres by Bollen, and thus make you lose this yere; and hereat am I sory.

Yesterday (yt was the Feste of the Ascention) thEmperour accompanyed with the Kinge of Romayns and other Princes that be here, excepte the Duke of Bavare (who taried at his lodgynge), went to the great chyrche to masse, whiche the Cardinall of Augusta sang, and thEmperour very plesant at the masse tyme, whiche was noted, for that yt was beyonde his accustomed maner.

The first daye of this monythe thEmperour and the Kinge of Romayns did visite the Duchesse of Bavare at her lodgynge, who is here with the Duke. The Quene of Romans is loked for here dayly with all their famylie. Yt is said that we shalhave two mariages before our departure, woon with the Duke William of Bavare his son Alberet and the Kinge of Romayns doughter[1], thoder betwixt the Duke of Cleves and an other[2] of the Kinge of Romayns doughters. If this be true, I neade not wright to you of our departure hens as yet.

The laste of Maye, for so moche as all the Ambassadours had visyted the Kinge of Romayns, Who aryved hear in post the 28 of Maye, I did the like; and in general wordes said that for the great amytie, that hadde longe contynued betwixt the Kinges Majestie my master and thEmperour and Hym, I thought yt my dutye to visyte Hym, and to offre my servyce to do what in me laye for the contynuaunce of the same. He toke my commynge to Hym very thankefully, and said that He rejoised very moche in this amytie, and trusted that God wolde encrease yt dayly; and for his parte, He wolde not fayle to do that He myght for the good contynuaunce of the same; and so departed.

Duke Maurice of Saxe hathe written a boke of the takynge of the Duke of Brunswicke, for his excuse; whiche I wolde sende you, togither with a pistle that Buceres hathe written to them at Trent, wherin he declarithe causes, whye he and the resydue of the Protestantes will not comme to theyr

[1] Ann, second daughter, married the 4th of July.

[2] Mary, third, married the 18th of July.

Counsyll, wer yt not that the greatnes of the paket myght gyve cause to open and serche the same, and by that occasion not to be delyvered to you; and I take not those matters of suche importaunce, as dothe requyre a speciall dispeche. And by the begynnynge of his epistle (the whiche copied ye shall herwith receyve) ye may perceyve the sum of his matter, for the reste is not but leyinge to their charge diversytie of doctryne. They here loke dayly to here what thEmperour will propounde to theis States of thEmpire, wherby a great gesse wilbe what shall folowe. I shall do what I can to lerne and advertise. Prainge you to make my moste humble excuse to the Kinges Majestie for that I do not troble His Highnes with wrightinge theis commen advertisementes to His Majestie, trustinge of his accustomed [*goodnes*] that His Highnes will take in good and gracious part [*that I do*] wright unto you, by whome He may knowe [*there is*] no matters of greater importaunce tadvertise.

Theis be the forthe letters that I have written [*to you*] from Ratispona sent to Mr Carne, so to [*be sent*] to you; of the recepte wherof I wolde be [*advertised*] here. I have not thought eny occurrantes hitherto worthy a speciall dispeache, but in case ye shall thinke the contrary, I pray you tadvertise me; ye shall fynde me docilem.

Thus wisshing all thinges prosperous, to thonour of God, and the Kinges Majesties good contentation, I bid you most hartely fare weall. Et pax vobis. From Rainspurgh, the 4th of June, 1546.

Yo͠ assurid lovynge frende,
THOM̃S WESTM͠.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Right Honorable, Sir William Paget, Knyght, woon of the Kinges Majesties twoo Principall Secretaries.
With speade.
Pour les affaires du Serenissime Roy dAngleterre.

MCCCLXXXI. THIRLBY *to* PAGET.[1]

AFTER my most harty commendations. The forthe of this monythe I advertised you of suche occurrentes as I then knewe. Apon Saturday the 5th of the same thEmperour, accompanied with the Kinge of Romans and thoder

[1] Holograph.

Princes

Princes and States of thEmpire, went to the great chirche, wheras the Cardinall of Trent sange masse of the Holy Ghoste; after the whiche done, thEmperour, in the Counsell Chambre of the towne, beinge in presence with the said Princes and thoder Commissaries of the States, caused to be propounded the causes of their convention, and so hathe begon the Diete, and will no lenger tary for those that be absent. I here that their were fyve articles propounded to be ordred in this Diet: Firste, for the staye and unyon in religion. Seconde, for thorder of justice to be ministred in Camera Imperiali, whiche hathe not bene observed theis divers yeres. Thirde, for a peax to be hadde and kepte amonges the Princes in Garmanye. Forthe, to have an ordre for coynynge of mony. 5th, howe to prepare for defence ageynst the Turke.

I am promysed to have a copie of the proposition, which when I have, I will sende you. Thus moche I thought good tadvertise of the begynnynge of this Diete; I wolde be gladde to wright you of thende. In the meane while I bidde you hartely fare weall. From Rainspurgh, the 6th of June.

Yo assurid lovynge frende,

Thoms Westm.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Right Honorable, Sir William Paget, Knyght, woone of the Kinges Majesties two Principall Secretaries.
With speade.

MCCCLXXXII. Paget *to* King Henry VIII.

It may lyke Your moost excellent Majestie to understand that the peax is concluded, signed, and sealled[1], whiche I have here with me, mynding to have presented this nyght the same unto Your Majestie, but that with longe lying all this day apon the see, I ame not able for see sicknes to ryde in post, and therfor have thought it my moost bondon dutie to advertice Your Majestie in post of the good newis; for the whiche all we have cause moost

[1] The treaty was signed at Campe or Campen on the 7th of June by Lisle, Paget, and Wotton for England, and by Annebaut, Raimond, and Bochetel for France. See Rymer, Vol. XV. p. 93., Recueil des Traitez de Paix, Tom. II. p. 239., and Herbert's Henry VIII. p. 602.

 humbly

humbly and hartely to thanke God and Your Majestie. To morowe I trust to present unto Your Majestie the treatie, by the grace of God, Whome I beseche to send Your Majestie the accomplesshement of your moost noble desires. Frome Dover, this 8 of Junij, at 4 of the clokke at after noone.

Your Majesties

Moost humble faithfull, and moost bound

subject and servaunt,

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges moost excellent Majestye.
Hast, for thy lyfe,
For thy lyfe, for thy lyfe,
For thy lyfe.

(*Signed*) WILLM PAGET.

MCCCLXXXIII. HERTFORD *to* KING HENRY VIII.

PLEASETH Youre moste Excellent Majestie tanderstande, that uppon advertisement from your Commissyoners of the conclusion of peace, and howe thAdmyrall of Fraunce was desierous to speke with me, and that he wolde leave his right waye to Monstrell, and take in his waye the Frenche campe, with request also to have somme horsemen appoynted by me to conduict hym from the daungier of thAlbonoyes, as he said; I appoynted one hundred horsemen to repayre to Daverne, and ordered Richemond, Your Majestes harault, to go to thAdmyrall, and signifie the repayre of thorsemen, and to attend on him with my determynation to mete with him; for whiche purpose I accompened my silf with suche a nombre of the noblemen and gentelmen here present, as, when we met with thAdmyrall, who furnyshed him silf with Monsr du Bies and other, as apperith asmoche as he might, and yet we defaced him very notablye, and somoche as they seamed very basse in respect of us. I met with thAdmyrall on thisside of Pont Brig; and after salutations and embracing betwene us on horseback, first he said he doubted not but I had herd of the conclusion by the Commissioners, and that according therunto I wold cause proclamation to be made to morrowe, as was agreid. Wherunto I said that, what soever was by theym agreid, I wold performe in all poyntes. Ferther he said he was desierus to speke with me for dissolution of tharmyes; wherunto I told him I had yet receyved no commission from Your

Your Highnes[1], and albeit I wold have regarde to kepe that was concluded, yet I could not dissolve tharmye, untill I had receyved from Your Majestie speciall commission therfore. Hereat the Admyrall was somwhat astonyed, and graunted I had reason for to saye. Howbeit he said I might retiere your armye from the hill, and bryng theym to the rest of your armye here. Wherunto I said that this conclusion was soden, and that I was determyned within two dayes to repayre to the hill my silf with tholl armye, and therfore had given ordre 14 dayes paste that no victuelles shulde come hither, but all to goo thither for the furnyture of the same. And also I said I wold be lothe to bryng thAlmaynes into the towne of Bulloyne, by reason wherof I muste of necessite kepe theym there for a season, where also I must leave somme to see the perfyting of suche fortification as is begonne. Hereat thAdmyrall said, there might no newe fortification be commenced. Wherunto I said that this fortification was commaunded by Your Highnes to be commenced a moneth past, and I had in dede begonne yt a good meny dayes paste. "Well," quod thAdmyrall, "yf ye fortifie there, we must fortifie at "Saincte Estiens." I told him he might do therin as he thought good. "But howe shall we do then," quod he, "for our armyes?" I desired him to considre that having here in Your Highnes armye suche a nombre of strangers of dyvers nations, and a great nombre of our owne, that must passe the sees, whiche requyreth a tyme to have shipping prepared for theym, and also a nombre of Almaynes, who, as they came thoroughe thEmperours countrey by ordre and direction, must also passe by knowlege and licence of the Lady Regent, and so retorne in like sorte, as also thItalions presently here woll passe thoroughe that countrey; the Frenche King must therfor take in good parte, thoughe they be not so sone dismyssed and retyred, as they may do thers, who may at libertie retorne uppon their frontiers. Wherunto the Admyrall said, he must then likewise give ordre for the contynewyng of their armye; and yet he was carefull, what inconvenyence might happen betwene theym. Wherin we thus agreid, with Monsr du Bies there present, that our men shuld not passe the water without my speciall saveconduict, ne any of their armye without the saufeconduict of Monsr du Bies; and also that as this daye at ten of the clock proclamation shuld be made, in all places, of this conclusion of peace betwene Your Majeste and the Frenche King.

He then spake unto me touching the delyverye of prisoners, whiche was (he said) wont to be delyverd uppon peace taken, and therfore requyred me

[1] On the contrary the Privy Council on the 6th of June directed Hertford not to disband the forces, although the peace should be concluded, until the French had withdrawn from the neighbourhood of Boulogne, and the King's pleasure should be further signified.

they

they might be delyvered. Wherunto I answered, that in this conclusion of peace there was no article concernyng the same, and that yt were pittie, that pore gentelmen and others, that had honestly adventred for thatteynyng of theym, shuld be empeched therin to make their best advauntage; and so in fyne desired me to be good unto Mons[r] Estree, which I promysed I wolde.

ThAdmyrall divised also with me of the sending of one to cristen the Dolphyns childe in Your Majesties name, and wolde gladly knowe, who the same shuld be, to thentent he might give ordre for his enterteignment, saying he promysed M[r] Secretarie to cause one to be sent from the Frenche Kinge, whose letters he said he had to Your Highnes, and a gentelman redy to depart with theym, and prayd therfore that he might depart with theym out of this haven; which I graunted unto him. And, asfor the matier of cristenyng, he asked, whether I had harde nothing that I was appoynted therunto. I answered, "no." Wherunto he said, "I mervayle therat." And then sayd I, I had hard that, yf he had gone into Englande, my Lord Admyrall was appoynted to goo into Fraunce, and being there, I thinke he shuld have done it; but that being nowe altred by reason of his retorne, I knowe not what shalbe done therin. ThAdmyrall said he intendithe to repayre to Your Highnes within one moneth, and must nowe retorne unto his master to signifie the state of his affaires, and in the meane tyme desired me, yf I camme my silf, or hard of any other shuld come, that I wold advertise him whither he came in poste or otherwise, to thintent he might gyve ordre for his enterteignment accordingly. And so we departed; he going to their forte, and I to Bulloyne.

According herunto I attende dayly to here from Your Majeste your pleasure for dissolution of this armye[1], wherin I have commened with my Lorde of Wynchester and the Master of the Horse, who departe hens tomorrowe, yf the weyther woll serve; and wyll make reaporte to Your Majeste accordingly. In the meane tyme I accompt yt my duetie to recommend to Your Majestes goodnes the service of the straungiers, whom yt were expedyent, in my pore opynyon, so to dismysse and with suche liberalitie, as they may be glad and encouraged to serve agayne, whose reaporte and good contentment shalbe not only moche to Your Majestes renowne and fame, but also terrour of suche as wolde any thing thinke to Your Highnes displeasure. And as I shalbe instructed to do particulerly in any of thies thinges, so shall I use my silf according to my most bounden duetie. Asknoweth Almightie God, Who ever preserve Your Majeste in your roiall

[1] This pleasure was signified by the Council on the 13th, provided Hertford was satisfied that the French army was not only retired, but clearly dissolved.

estate

estate most feliciously tendure. At Your Majestes Newhaven in Bullonoyes the 9 of June, 1546.

Your Majesties humble subject,
and most bounden Servaunt,
(*Signed*) E. HERTFORD.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges most Roiall Majestie.

MCCCLXXXIV. THIRLBY *to* PAGET.[1]

THIS evinnynge I receyved a letter from woon that ys of the Counsell in this Diete of thEmpire, the copie wherof[2] I do sende you withowte a name, les the wrighter myght be blamed, in case my letters sholde be openyd, or that they cam to your handes.

Ye shall also receyve herwith a copie of the proposition made by thEmperour to the Estates of thEmpire[3], translated into Frenche. Herby ye

---

[1] Holograph.

[2] It is copied by Thirlby on the same page: "Hodie ante meridiem in Consilio omnes Catholici, "tam Principes illi duo Electores, Maguntinus et Treverensis, quam reliqui Principes et Civitates "(quæ tres tantum huc advenerunt, Coloniensis, Aquisgranensis, et Metensis) Imperiales consti- "tuerunt omnia quæ ad fidem et religionem attinent ad Concilium Tridentinum releganda, "tanquam legittimum Christianum et Apostolicum, nec ab ejus futuris decretis vel latum unguem "discedendum: adhæc Cæsari supplicandum, uti alios Christianitatis Reges et Proceres eo "inducere velit, uti et ipsi quoque ejus decretis subscribant, ac tandem Protestantes ad dictum "Concilium adhortetur, nolentes autem armis vique adigat. Hoc inquam hodie conclusum, quod "maximi belli et seditionis principium auguror."

"This is the copie of the letter, this evynynge sent to me, viz. 9 Junij, 1546.
(*Signed*) "THO. WESTM."

[3] The despatch contains, besides this French translation, a Latin document, dated "Quinta "Junii Ratisponæ," and entitled "Sacra Romana Cæsarea Majestas proponit Statibus Imperij," which is probably a transcript of the original, and thought preferable for publication:

"Etsi in proximis Comitiis Vormatiensibus ardua illa et onerosa negocia, quibus hoc tempore "Sacrum Germanicæ Nationis Imperium gravaretur, non transacta atque composita essent, "tamen causam hujus rei Status Imperii minime latere. Propterea enim id evenisse, quod in "illis Comitiis pauci Electores ac Principes apparuerint, et quod absentium et reliquorum "Imperij Statuum legati plenariam potestatem aliquid concludendi non habuerint: itaque necesse "fuisse, ut tractatio omnium negociorum Imperij ad præsentia usque Comitia differretur. Horum "autem tempus et initium ad festum Trium Regum fuisse præscriptum, ad quod omnes Electores "ac Principes (nisi quos manifesta corporis valetudo adversa et debilitas excusaret,) coram, et "reliquorum Imperij Statuum Legationes cum plenaria potestate comparere deberent.

"Et

ye may perceyve howe farre forth matters be here at this daye. I am suerly advertised from a good place, that thEmperour is ernestly bent to do some thinge for the determynacion of the controversie in religion, or

---

" Et quanquam Majestas Sua ad prædictum tempus, sicut destinaverat, Se illuc non con-
" tulisset, propterea quod partim impedita adversa valetudine fuisset, partim etiam quod non
" necessarium duxisset accelerare vehementer profectionem, cum ob hyemis difficultatem, tum
" etiam, quod institutum de religione colloquium, quod Comitia antecedere debebat, contra spem
" tardius incepisset; nihilominus tamen Suam Majestatem ante omnes Status Imperij huc
" advenisse. Quæ certe res indigna sibi visa sit, cum Suæ Majestatis adventus in tam longa et
" diuturna profectione, et maxime ob antea indicta Comitia, latere Status Imperij non potuerit.
" Propterea Majestatem Suam hoc certo Sibi persuadere, idque etiam scrio requirere, ut absentes
" adhuc Electores, ac Principes coram, et reliquorum absentium statuum legati propediem
" adveniant.

" Et postquam Sua Majestas ex Christiana ac paterna voluntate, qua erga concordiam regionis
" Christianæ affecta est, nuper iterum colloquium, prout in Comitijs proximis Vormatiensibus
" convenerat, instituerit, et non mediocrem ex illo fructum sperarit, tamen Statibus Imperij non
" obscurum esse, qualiter re infecta id ruptum, atque hinc discessum sit. Et cum tractatio
" articuli de religionis dissidijs vehementer sit necessaria, atque in Vormatiensibus Comitijs
" conventum sit, ut post habitum colloquium in his præsentibus is articulus inter Status Imperij
" diligenter retractaretur, simul etiam status per proximas Suæ Majestatis literas hujus rei
" admoniti sint; proinde petere Majestatem Suam, ut Status Imperij in hoc articulo ponderando
" diligentiam adhibeant, et in hac re suam considerationem et consilium, et quod posthac in
" concordatione dissidentis religionis agi possit aut debeat, Suæ Majestati obedienter indicent.

" Præterea cum judicium Cameræ ad retinendam in Germania pacem publicam, adque jus et
" æquum conservandum summopere necessarium sit, postulare Majestatem Suam ut sine ulla mora
" id judicium iterum instituatur, utque Status Imperij, quorum eæ partes sint, vel ipsi secundum
" constitutiones imperiales, et suorum ipsorum consensum judices deligant et constituant, hosque
" primo quoque tempore Suæ Majestati præsentent, vel hujus rei executionem Suæ Majestati
" clementer committant. Præterea ut communes Status Imperij sumptus, qui ad sustentationem
" judicij Cameræ requiruntur, in proximos sex annos plenarie præstent, atque considerent, quantum
" periculi, quantum etiam dedecoris subiturum sit Imperium Germanicæ nationis, si diutius sine
" certa legum jurisque executione permanserit.

" Insuper non latere Status Imperij ex proximis Comitijs, etiam articulum de auxilio Turcico,
" et qualiter id præstari debeat, huc translatum et suspensum esse. Quod igitur ad hanc rem
" spectet, notum esse velle Majestatem Suam Imperij Statibus, cum superiori anno Rex Gallorum
" Suæ Majestati spem fecisset, pacem inter orbem Christianum et Turcam componi posse, atque
" ad hoc auxilium suum ac operam promisisset, cumque Majestati Suæ videretur id orbi Chris-
" tiano atque præcipue Germanicæ nationi non inconsultum atque inutile fore: factum esse, ut
" Sua Majestas una cum Regia Majestate, in tractationem pacis et induciarum cum Turca
" descenderit; Rege Gallorum hac in re mediatore Se præbente. Sed cum jus pactarum induci-
" arum, quarum exitus ad finem Octobris sequuturus proxime est, hactenus a Turcis male
" observatum, atque incertum, quid posthac sequuturum sit, persuasum habere Majestatem Suam
" Status Imperij auxilia sua ad resistendum Turcæ minime recusaturos, sed quandocunque
" necessitas ita postulaverit, sine ulla mora libenter ea exhibituros.

" Porro, quod ad inæqualem exactionem auxiliorum et sumptuum Romano Imperio præstan-
" dorum, quibus se aliqui ex Statibus Imperij gravatos esse conqueruntur, et ad stabilem monetam
" componendam spectat, Majestatem Suam in superioribus Comitijs a Statibus petijsse, ut harum
" rerum

or He departe hens, whiche make me to gyve the more credence to this lettre. Havynge non other matter to advertise, I bid you most hartely fare weall. From Rainspurgh, the 9th of June, 1546.

Yo? assurid lovynge frende,

THOMS WESTM?.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Right Honorable Sir William Paget Knight won of the Kinges Majesties two Principall Secretaries.
With speed.

MCCCLXXXV. THE PRIVY COUNCIL *to* CARNE.[1]

MR KERNE. After our harty commendations. Thies shalbe to signefye unto you, that the Kinges Majeste hath seen the sundry letters from you and Mr Rede, touching your joincte procedinges, and taketh the same in very good parte. And wheras by such letters as were writen from us the Lorde Admyral, Sir William Paget, and Mr Wotton, ye have been enformed of the conclusion of the peax with Fraunce, which matier hath been also fully opened here to thEmperours Ambassadour Resident[2], with ample declaration of the reservation of the treatie with thEmperour, according to the perpetuall allyaunce, lykeas we doubt not but the sayd Ambassadour hath therupon gyven advertisment to the Regent; soo, forasmuch as the Kinges Majeste

---

" rerum deliberationem susciperent, átque quid æquum et tolerabile singulis esse posset, expen-
" derent; et, quia Majestati Suæ innotuerit aliquem fructum a Statibus Imperij in deliberatione
" horum articulorum non factum esse, Suam Majestatem, ut antea, ita jam quoque iterum
" petere, ut hac in re Status Imperij suum consilium ac sententiam Sibi patefaciant.

" Similiter Suam Majestatem ad oblatum Sibi politiæ ordinem responsuram, suamque sententiam
" declaraturam esse, nihilque omissuram, vel in hac, vel in alijs rebus, quod ad quietem et
" salutem publicam facere posse videatur.

" Postremo Majestatem Suam petere, ut singuli Principes, et Status Imperij, quibus de cessione
" lationeque sententiæ aliqua differentia est, suas querimonias et gravationis in scriptis Sibi
" offerant, curaturam dein Suam Majestatem ut consilio Electorum, Principum, et Statuum
" Imperij hæ controversiæ tandem dijudicentur, atque aufferantur, ut ita benevolentiæ, mutuæque
" concordiæ inter Imperij Status, major sit locus atque occasio.

" Hæc omnia quanquam præsens rerum status et salus Reipublicæ Germanicæ summopere
" requirit et postulat, gratissima tamen futura sunt Suæ Majestati, parataque est Ea Se pro his
" omnibus universis Statibus Imperij amicam et benignam præbere."

[1] From a minute, corrected by Petre, and indorsed, "M. to Mr Kerne, xiijo Junij, 1546."
[2] Vanderdelfft.

myndeth

myndeth now to discharge sundry of His Highnes soldiars, to thintent the same, paying for all thinges, may quyetly passe through thEmperours cowntrey with no lesse favor then they war suffred to comme to His Majesties sarvice[1], His Highnes pleasure was, we shuld signefye the premisses unto yow, requyring you to procure a favorable order to be taken ther for the same accordingly.

MCCCLXXXVI. KING HENRY VIII. *to* THE DAUPHIN.

MONSEIGNEUR, mon bon Filleul, le desir, quavez monstre a la redintegration de lamitie dentre Monsr mon bon frere le Roy vostre pere et Moy, Me donne juste occasion de penser laffection, que Je vous ay tousjours porte, avoir este tresbien employee; et avec cela voyant que pour ung moyen daccroistre ladicte amitie Mavez voulu prier de tenir sur fons en mon nom vostre fille, Je ne scauroys que vous remercier tresaffectueusement, et aussi vous asseurer de Me trouver prest a vous faire plaisir, quant il seroit en chose de plusgrande importance qui nest cellecy, comme a ce Sieur de Dessay ay declare plus amplement. Priant le Createur, Monsr mon bon Filleul, vous donner bonne et longue vie.[2]

MCCCLXXXVII. KING HENRY VIII. *to* ANNEBAUT.[3]

MONS^R^ lAdmiral. La bonne affection, que par les miens ay entendu que tousjours Mavez porte, Me donne presente occasion de vous remercier affectueusement, et vous advertir que naurez jamais cause juste de vous

---

[1] Carne on the 10th wrote to Paget from Binche, thanking him for his communication of the peace, of which he immediately informed the Queen Regent, Who forthwith adverted to the passage of the King's troops through Flanders.

[2] There remains a minute of a separate letter from Henry to the Dauphin, announcing his appointment of the Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports and Treasurer of the Household (Cheyne) to be his proxy at the christening. Cheyne was at the same time appointed Ambassador extraordinary to France.

[3] This and the preceding minute are written on the same leaf, and indorsed, "Minute of the "Kinges Ma^tes^ lrẽs to the Dolphin and Admyral of France, the 15th of June, 1546."

repentir

repentir en cest endroict, ains plustost vous rejouyr en faisant bon office pour la continuation de ceste amitie dentre Monsr mon bon frere, le Roy vostre maistre, et Moy. En quoy comme a Luy grand service, ainsi a Moy ferez grand plaisir, le quel vous verrez apres avoir este bien employe.

MCCCLXXXVIII. THIRLBY *to* PAGET.[1]

AFTER my most harty commendations. Havynge receyved apon the 13th day of this monyth, letters from you and others of the Kinges Majesties Commissioners, of the longe desyred, and to me right joyfull, peax; acordinge to my commission I declared the same the day after to thEmperour, for that day the Princes and others of the States of thEmpyre, of the Catholiques, were after dinner with thEmperour, to declare their conclusion for the remission of all matters of religion to the Counsell at Trente, like as I advertised you by my letters of the 9th of this monyth; and herwith I sende you the very letters wherby I had that advertisement, but his name cut owte[2], les, contrary to my promise, he sholde be known if the letters were taken. The worlde beginnith to be daungerous, all is here setto warre; 2 or 3 dayes past divers capitaynes dispeached to make souldiours. We say here that Monsr du Bures hathe a great bandde, bothe of horsemen and fotemen, to marche forwarde when he shalbe commaunded. And hither cam 7 or 8 dayes past Monsr du Lyre, Generall of the Moustres, to take the moustres, whiche of divers shalbe taken within this 3 or 4 dayes, abought 12 leages hens towardes the Ryne. The bruyte of this warre is for the restitution of the Duke of Brunswike, and not for the cause of religion, but for thadministration of justice (whiche apperteynith to thEmperour) and repressinge of rebels; and to perswade this, thEmperour hathe within theys 2 dayes written letters to divers Princes and Cyties of the Protestantes, signifyinge this to be his entente, whiche thinge thAmbassadour of Savoye tolde me opon Whitsonday after dynner; of whome also I lerned, askinge hym howe yt fortuned that the resydue of the Commissaries of the Princes were at that tyme with thEmperour, and he away, (for he is Commissary for the Duke of Savoye as oon of thEmpire) he said, the matter was to declare to the Emperour their conclusion of the remittinge of all matters of religion to the Counsell at Trent, for the maynynge wherof he

[1] Holograph.

[2] This letter, with the name cut off, accompanies this despatch.

was

was in the Counsell House with the reste; but he neaded not to go with them to thEmperour, Who knewe bothe hym and his master weall enough. Here I said to hym that in my judgement this was a playne settinge uppe ageyne of all olde abuses and errours, that hadde ben hertofore withowte hope of eny amendement, for who will loke for other at that Counsyll, wher the Bisshoppe of Rome rulyth as chefe, and hathe his 3 Presidentes there, by whose authorite all thinges procedith. "The remission of all matters of religion "to Trent" (said he) "is tempered, so that thEmperour do provyde that "every man may have fre accesse and recesse to the Counsyll, and have in "the same their free voyces." "Yet" (said I) "yt plesith me not, so longe "as the Bishoppe of Rome shall their rule, where He hathe as moche to answer "for his partie, as He can lay to others charges:" and thus passed this communycation, gentilly and frendly, resonynge to and fro. It hathe bene tolde me that the Duke Mauryce of Saxe, who is present at this Diete, hathe bene moved to take armes for thEmperours partye, who sholde answer that as he wolde not move ageynst thEmperour, so he requyred that he myght remayne in peax and not medle ageynst thoders. Yt hathe bene tolde me ageyne, that thEmperour hathe never moved this Duke Mauryce to take armes with Hym, no nor yet wilhave eny Coronell of suche as be of the Protestantes, albeit (as they say) divers hathe bene here, and offerid theyr servyce to thEmperour. Whiche of theis tales I sholde beleave, in good faithe I cannot tell.

Syns my commynge hither I have written to you six severall tymes, viz. 19° and 28° Aprilis, 6° Maij, and 4°, 6°, and 9° Junij[1], and sent my letters by thordinary post to Mr Carne, so to be conveyed to you; by my whiche letters I advertised you of suche occurrantes as I coulde here lerne, and sent you certeyne actis of the Councell at Trident, whiche nowe I have not to send ageyne. I hadde skant leysour to copie them oons to sende you, I coulde have them no lenger. I sent you also with my last letters the copie of the proposition made by thEmperour to the Statys at this Diete, and that ye shall receyve ageyne with theis. Forsomoche as yt was thought that the first article of the said proposition, concernynge the waye howe to order the matters of contention in religion, wolde make moche busynes betwixt the Catholiques (as they call them) and the Protestantes, with moche adoo yt was ordred that the Catholiques by them sylfe, (who hathe answerid for matters of religion as ye se before) and the Protestantes by them sylfe sholde make answer to every article of the proposition. The Protestantes, as I am advertised, will answer that they be contentid to submitte all matters of

[1] Of these the three last only appear to have been preserved.

religion

religion to a Generall Counsell to be kepte in Germany, where the matters may be ordred by the Counsell, and not by the authorite of the Bisshoppe of Rome, nor of non other. I pray you let me knowe from you, whither ye have receyved my letters or no, that I may herafter lerne howe to truste the ordynarie postes with my letters of common occurrantes. I fere (if this warre go forthe, as I se non other likelehod as yet) that the passages shalbe so stopped, that ye shall skant here from us; and therfore I make the more haste for the dispeache of this post, withowte kepinge hym for tarryinge for eny further knowledge, les that kepinge hym to longe he myght peradventure comme never a deall. I will do what I can to lerne howe the Frenche Ambassadour shall advertise to his master, and by that wayes advertise the Kinges Majesties Ambassadour there, so that by hym you may have knowledge. Heringe that the Frenche Ambassadour had no advertisement of this peax (whiche makith me to thinke that the man ys not greatly estemyd at home), I caused Seignour Barnardyne to advertise hym therof; who toke yt thankefully, and rejoysed very moche therat, with offer of servyce and plesure that he coulde do for me.

We loke dayly for the Duke of Cleaves to be heare, and thinke that he is worthy blame to make his wife to tary heare, and to loke so longe for hym, who camme hither with her mother the Quene of Hungarie, (and also woon other of her systers to be the Duke William of Bavars sons wife) apon Friday laste, beinge met withowte this towne by thEmperour, the Kinge of Romayns her husbonde, and others the Princes and Nobles that be here, havynge with the vauntecourrours and the rearebande above two thousande horse, I meane thEmperours trayne and all: howbeit if I over recon, ye shall pay never the more. Thus lothe to make an ende of my longe bablinge with you, I bid you hartely fare weall, and pray God longe to contynue the Kinges Majestie in peax and honour. From Ratisbona, the 15 of June, 1546.

I had almost forgotten to telle my gladnes of your tydinges of the Cardinall of Scotlande[1]; yt ys halfe a wonder here that ye dare be so bolde to kill a Cardinall.

(*Signed*) Yo assurid lovynge frende,
THOMS WESTM.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Right Honorable, Sir William Paget, Knyght, woon of the Kinges Majesties twoo Principall Secretaries. Hast, haste, haste, with diligence possible.

[1] Carne in his letter of the 10th to Paget says of the Queen Regent of Flanders: "When I "tolde Hyr that the Scotyshe Cardinall was slayn, She sayde that we wer disspached of a great "enmye."

MCCCLXXXIX. Carne *to* The Privy Council.

Pleasyth yt your moste honorable Lordships. Accordinge to the purpourte of your letters of the 13th of thys, receyved by me the 16th of the same very late, the moro after I spake with the Presydent Schore, and such as wer with hym of the Counsaile here, accordinge to my charge comprised in the seyde letter, for the passage of such souldiours as shulde returne from the Kinges Majesties servyce homewardes to theyr dwellinge places throw thEmperors countreys. Of whom I hadd anser, that the Quene wolde arryve hether that night without fayle from Bynkes; to Whome the Presydent sayde hee wolde declare my suyte, and thereapon make me anser, not dowtinge but that She wolde see suche order takyn therin, that they shulde passe quyetlye, yf they wolde use themselfes honestlie, payinge for all thinges they shulde take. Thys daye abowt the howre of a 11 before noone, I receyved yours of the 15th of thys[1], touchinge the same matier, commandinge me to use diligence therin: and ther accordinge I have donne. Thys evenynge the Quene sent me an anser by the Presydent, which ys, that at the Kinges Majesties contemplation they shall passe in theyr returnynge, as quyetlye and as favorably as they wer suffred to passe thetherwardes, soo that they use themselfes honestly, payinge for that they take. And for the sure and quyet passage of them She dothe wryte to Monsr de Ruys, to see that they be not stayede nor molested in theyr passage, so that lyekwise, as they wer suffred to come thether without lett or disturbance, soo, for the Kinges Majesties sake, shall they be suffred to returne, so that they do not hurte theyr subjectes in theyr sayd passage.

Moreover, of the Quenes behalf, the Presydent requyred me to wryte to your Lordshipes, that forasmoche as the Scotes wer declared enmyse by thEmperor, at the Kinges Majesties requeste, and eversyns hath byn takyn by thEmperor as enmyse, and that Hee haeth no nother cause to contynue hys enmytie ageynst them but for that they were the Kinges Majesties enmyse, therfor She wolde gladly knowe, whether the Scotes be comprehended in the peax lately concluded there with Fraunce or not. For, yf they be comprehendede in the peax, She sayth that thEmperor haeth no cause to warre ageynst theym; yf they be not comprehended, She sayth She wolde order thinges here

[1] Not preserved.

accordinglye.

accordinglye. The French Ambassador here (as hee sayde) dyd playnly showe unto Hyre, that the Scotes be comprehended in the sayde peax without dowt, yet She woll not take hyt for a truthe, onlesse She maye be advertised therof, on the Kinges Majesties bihalf, from thEmperors Ambassador resident there, or by me here. Thys hee requyred me on hyr behalf to advertise your Lordshipes of, for because (he sayde) boeth She and the Counsayle here thynkyth hyt wer exspedient that She hadd knowlege therof, for thorderinge of theyr thinges here. I showed hym that I wolde advertise accordinge as She requyred.[1] Undowtyd She ys very desierus to know the truthe touchinge the Scotes, for divers of the Counsaile here hath byn in hande with me to knowe whether they be comprehended in the peax or not. Wherunto I coulde make theym no anser, for I coulde not tell. Thys I thought good to wryte to your Lordshipes, moste humblie besechinge you to take hyt in good parte. And thys I besech Almighty God to conserve your Lordshipes in longe and prossperous lyef. From Bruxelles, the 18th of June, 1546.

Your moste bounden beadman,

(*Signed*) Edward Carne.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Lordes of the Kinges Majesties moste honorable Counsaile.

MCCCXC. Masone *to* Paget.

My dutye remembred, with moste harty commendations, I have receyved my Lordes of the Counsell letters[2], and by the same undrestonde the Kinges Highnes pleasour touching my revocation. I woll as shortelye as I can take my leave, and thereupon take my journeye homewarde with convenyent diligence. In the mean season thies shalbe to signifye unto you, that uppon this rore and bruite of warr spredd owt throughe the countreye here, foras-

[1] This was answered on the 21st by the Council, who directed Carne to inform the Queen conformably with the 15th article of the Treaty, and that a certain answer could not be given, until the Scots had replied, or the month allowed to them had elapsed.

[2] Not preserved.

much

much as, if any such thing shoulde be ment, the Paltzgraves parte were very likelye to be therin, I thought good to take an occasion to speake with him, to knowe somewhat of the certeintye of thies thinges; and for my shadowe, I toke the reaporte of Mr Kerns servaunt, who having ben with my Lorde of Westmestre, retourned this waye, and shewed me first that the peax was concluded. This I thought shold be a good errande for me; and therwithall I went to Heydelberge, and arryving there in the evenynge, I sent worde to the Paltzgrave that I wolde gladlye speake with him, and was appointed at 9 of the clocke in the mornynge; at which tyme I tolde him that I hadd assured worde of the peax, albeit I hadd thereof no letters from the Kinges Highnes, which I doughted not nevertheles but I sholde shortely have; but, forasmuch as I was sure that he wolde be gladd of the newes, I thought it my parte to bring him so much worde thereof, as I hadd hard of by sure reporte. He thanked me right hartelye, and sayd, that he did much rejoyce at the tidynges, wherin if he might have hadd an occasion, he wolde have ben gladd to have ben a mean longe sithen. "And now," quod he, "be you, thanked be God, in peax, and the warr is holye tourned upon us." "Marry," quod I, "in dede suche a bruite I here, but I can hardelye be "persuaded that He, Who hath so often declared him self, both by speache "and writing, to desyre no thing more then peax and the weale and quyet "of Christendom, wolde now, all thinges being compownded and at a good "poynte in the rest of the worlde, begynn a sturr, and that against Him self. "For I recken Germanye to be a parte of Him self, and any thing that He "sholde move against that nation, to attempt it as it were against his owne "entraylles." "By my trouthe," quod he, "the fire is putt in to the strawe, "and hath allredye raysed a smoke, and undoughted the flame woll followe." "Against whome in particular, Sir," quod I, "is this moving?" "Against the "Protestantes," quod he, "against whome elles?" "Hath He so professed?" quod I. "Not even in playn wordes," quod he, "but the Counsellours of the "Duke of Saxony, the Lantzgrave, the Marques of Brandenburge, and myn, "have ben with Him, and have shewed unto Him the commun fame throughe "Allmayn upon this levying of men, and have desyred Him to signifye unto "them, to thintent they might advertyse their maisters thereof, whither He "purpose to employe that armye against Germanye." "He answered," quod he, "He was not so unnaturall, that He ment any domage to his natyf "countreye, which He ought rather to defende then to ruyn; but if He did "attempt any thing, it sholde be against such as, contrarye to their dutyes

"and

" and naturall allegeaunce, were growen to suche an inobedyence, as behoved " not for the good of the countreye to be endured; wherin if they wolde shew " them selfes to contynue, and wolde not consent to suche reasonable poyntes " as sholde be devysed for the peax of Germany, He coulde no lesse do, in " dischardge of thoffice that Godd hadd commytted unto Him, but do his " best to make them knowe their dutyes; and this was all they coulde gett " of Him." " I trust you, Sir," quod I, " be owt of daunger in this mattier, " for any trouble ment against you or your domynyons?" " I can not tell," quod he, " how He woll expownde disobedyence; what if He comprehende " religion therin? as for any other matter, I have not much doon any thing, " wherbye I maye be noted disobedyent. For as for myne absence from " the Dyet, He hath accepted myn excuse; and surelye it is not fayned. " I wolde be lothe at this age to be troubled with warr," quod he, " and " surelye I woll sytt still as longe as I may be suffred; and so much the better " may I so do, for that, albeit I have receyved the religion, I am not yet " entred in to any confederation. I woll do what I can to meane the thing: " if there be no remedye, then must Godd worcke." And herwith semyng to be somewhat wery of standing, he tolde me he wolde for a while retyre him self, and wolde mete me again at dynner. I wolde fayn have excused my self, and tolde him that I was a man of dyett, and not very well at ease. " We are very well coupled," quod he, " sycke to sycke, you shall eate and " drynke as you list, and so will I too." And thus he went his waye, and left to entreteigne me the Chauncelour and the Secretarye, who imedyatlye without any entrye to the mattier, began to lament, with many wordes, the state of Germanye, " and all" (quod they) " for the Bisshopp of Rome, and " by his provocation." " ThEmperour doth not so pretende," quod I, " but " allegeth that He lacketh suche obedyence as apperteyneth; but, how so ever " the mattier be, if frendeshipp largelye offred might have ben embraced, " thinges er this tyme might have ben in such a trade, as I am sure in " that cace thEmperour wolde not at this present any thing attempt against " those kynde of men." " In good faith," quod the Chauncelour, " and this " matier toucheth verye nighe the King; for if we be beten for the Popes " quarell, He may be sure to be the next, which in that poynte joyneth with " us." " Iff suche occasions of kyndenes" (quod I) " might have taken place, " as I thought verelye at my comyng hither sholde have doone, I am well " assured the Kyng my master wolde not have layen still, and suffred his " allyes to be beaten: what He woll do now if He be sowght upon, I can not

" tell; but if He do not the rather sturr for charityes sake, then for any feare " that Him self standes in, what so ever be the ende therof, I warraunt you " He may dormire in utramque aurem. We never have warr, but we fetche " it, and seke it abrode. If we provoke no man, we be never sought uppon; " suche a good wall hath Godd and nature made even rownde abought the " realme. And besyde the one great advauntage, we have that you lacke," quod I, " we drawe all after one lyne." Here we stode a space, on loking uppon an other, and sodenlye, " Utinam," quod Hubert, " Dominus noster tam cito " non prodidisset se." The Chauncelour loked upon him with a cowntenaunce somewhat altered. " Quam proditionem narras?" quod I. He made none answer, but nodded 3 or 4 tymes with his hedde, and therewith were we called to dynner; where dyned the Paltzgrave, Duke Philipp, I, the Chauncelour, Mr Mownt, and the Secretary. The Paltzgrave forced him self to be merrye, and ever he talked of the coursyng in Egham Meede; but me thought all was force, and suddenlye he wolde fall in a dumpe, and forgetting him self, blesse him, and saye, " Sic transit gloria mundi." The dynner being allmoste at an ende, tidynges was brought, that Naves was coome to him in poste from thEmperour, which caused him to haste the taking upp of the table, and me to take a shorte leave, and so to go my waye.

Thes men ar surelye much appalled with the suddennes of this geare, and yet is not thEmperour in such a redynes, but they may well provyde before his commynge, if He do coome. He hath sent for 8000 Spanyardes owt of Naples, Sicilye, and Italye, and Vienna, who can not so soon be here. He mustereth here in 4 places; one of the places is nighe to Reynsburghe, 2 places in Bavire, and oone in Episcopatu Eichstetensi. I thinke He woll make some decrees and ordynaunces in the absence of the Protestantes from the Dyett, and declare them first contumaces. To thes decrees if they shall not condescende, then shall they be taken for inobedyent, and so shall the quarell begyn. He is undoughtedlye concitatissimo animo in illos, aswell for the absenting of them selfes from this Dyett, as the sudden departing of their lerned men from the same, and for their dysobeying of such processes as passe ex Camera. This Naves is coom to devyde the Paltzgrave from them, and to advise him at the least to sitt still, who is in such a perplexitye uppon the same, as I thinke it woll rydd him owt of the worlde, so fayn wolde he be quyett, and can not so be saving his trouthe and honestye.

Duke Philipp hath ben in hande with me to knowe what he may do with the Kinges capitayns. I tolde him my fansye that for so long tyme as he

he hadd hyred them, he might kepe them from the service of any other. If he wolde employe them by any mean against thEmperour, he must not then lett them have, in any cace, the name of the Kinges servauntes, but utterlye dischardge them. We shall shortelye knowe the quarell that thEmperour woll have against thes men, and it is possible if He have the upper hande of them, the Pope shalbe one; but if they hadd not this obstinatlye refused to coome to Him upon his often calling, I thinke assuredlye He wolde not so sone ben moved against them in respect onelye of Him; and so thinke allso a great manye sobre men of their owne sorte. And thus, having none other occurrentes worthy advertysement after my desyre, to pardon me if I trouble you with long letters of small importaunce, I committ you to the tuition of Allmightye God. From Spires, the 25th daye of June, 1546.

(*Signed*) Your owne most bownden
lief during,
JOHN MASONE.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Right Honorable, Sir William Paget, Knight, one of the Kinges Highnes twoo Principall Secretaries.

MCCCXCI. CHEYNE *to* PAGET.

GENTLE Mr Secretary. Sence my last letters dated at Parys the 28th of the last moneth[1], the next day, as I wrote in the same, the Provost and Echevyns and diverse other of the said towne came to my lodging, and welcomed me with a gentle oration expressing the great joye it was unto them of the renewing of thold amitie and great frendeship betwene the King their maister and the Kinges Majestie, over long to reherse, and presented me with a great quantitie of ypocras, and diverse kindes of wines, with comfitures, marmalades, and torches. And there I was constreined, althoughe I had not ben evill at ease, to tary for thamending of the Kinges Majesties cheif present, which was the salt, which was broken in diverse thinges and could not be finished before Wednesday last, so as Allard was

[1] Not preserved.

feyne to bring the coover of the same after me to Melin, and all the rest was mended before my coming from Parys, and Mons[r] de Moretta entreteined and fested me there, and so along upon the water the furst night to a towne called Corbeylle, and from thence the said Wednisday to Melin, where Mons[r] de Canaples was redy to receyve me at the water side, with a Maistre Dotell of the Frenche Kinges house, and diverse other of his officers, who made me a supper and a brekfast, more meter for a Prince than for so poore a man as I am; and so the said Mons[r] de Canaples and Mons[r] de Moreta accompaned me into the forrest to thassemble, where the Frenche Kinges dyner was prepared; where I was before his coming, twoo houres; and then He came thither accompaned with the Dolphin, the Dolphinesse, and 20 or 30 great ladyes and gentlewomen, and diverse of them excellent faire; and there, at his lighting, I made the Kinges Majesties most hertie commendations unto Him, and of His Hieghnes prosperouse helth, which His Majestie desired muche to perceyve, and knowe that He were in the semblable, and so He welcomed me after as kinde a sorte, as thoughe I had ben a great Prince, and muche rejoysed to heare of the Kinges Majesties helth and prosperitie, with many good and kinde woordes, over long to reherse for me at this tyme; and so had me to dyne at his owne boorde, and set me directly against the Dolphin, and entreteyned me after the best sort that could be possible, and gave me 5 or 6 kinde of dishes from his own mease.

And as to thAdmyralles coming thither, He told me apart, as I am sure you be advertised or this by the Frenche Kinges Ambassadour[1], as I suppose now being there, he requireth a longer day for his goyeng into England for certein busynes betwene thEmperour and the Protestantes, which the Frenche King wold fayne heare something of before the departure of the said Admirall. And as to the ratification, which the said Admirall told me the usage and custom was, was that both shuld be done upon one day, which he said that shuld be no matier for the staie or lett of our Admiralles coming hither for the ratification of the King his maisters part, and that the King his maister nor he mistrusted not, but that the Kinges Majestie wilbe at all tymes as redy for his part to accomplishe the same accordingly. The said Admirall remayneth firm to kepe his jorney alonges the sees to London in his gallies, where as I wold wishe he shuld be no woorse receyved nor entreteyned, then I have ben sence my furst coming into this contre unto this present houre, being but a poore man as I am in comparison with him.

[1] Odet de Selve.

I have

I have no more to truble you with at this tyme, but that the christening shall not be unto Sonday next, and that the nomination of the childe is referred to the Kinges Majestie, which I have said His Hieghnes pleasour is shall then beare his moothers name, which was Elisabeth, Who was as good and as vertuouse a woman as ever lyved in this worlde. And to expresse the statelynes of this house, and the commodities that belongeth to the same, with that I have seene sence this short tyme of my coming hither, it wold require a better pen man then I am, and also a longer tyme. As knoweth our Lorde, Who send you aswell to fare as I wolde myne nowne selfe. From Founteine le Bleaue, this seconde of July, at 9th of the clock in the morning.

Your owne for ever assured,

(*Signed*) T. CHEYNE.

Post scripta. Mr Secretary, by that I have hard, and also by that I perceyve, here is great preparation in hand for rynning at the tylt, and diverse other kindes of triumphe and highe chyre; and, as it was told me, here is alredy above thre hundreth ladyes and gentlewomen, and a great company of noble men and gentlemen; and I think, and God Himself with all his Apostles were here, they could not have beene welcomed after a more better and more hartie sort, nor better entreteyned, then I and all the gentlemen in my company have beene sence my furst comyng where the assemblie was, both with the Frenche King Himself, the Dolphin, and all the rest of the company. And, sence the coming of this bearer unto me, he can declare a part of the maner of all the people. Thus I am bold to truble you with a long letter, and to litle purpose, but I must desyer you to take the same in good part, and to think that I meane well.

(*Superscribed*)

To the right honorable, and my singuler good frende,
Sir William Paget, Knight, one of the Kinges
Majesties twoo Principall Secretaries.
Hast, Hast,
Post, hast, for thy lief,
for they lief.

MCCCXCII. CHEYNE *to* PAGET.

GENTLE Mr Secretary. I had not thought to have troobled you with any mo of my rude letters, but that this day Monsr de Bowshtet came to my lodging, and asked, whether I wold any thing into England, sayeng he dispeched thither to there Ambassadour. Whereupon I thought I could do no les but to advertis yow of suche thinges, as I have sene and herd sence my letters sent yow by Nicholas the currere. The chefe matier is, that myne entreteynment and good chyre doth increase every houre more than other, not onely with the King, Who I assure yow was nothing so lusty nor so gaunte, when I saw Him last, as He is nowe, that insomuche I wold not have beleved He had byne in so good case as He is, if I had not sene Him myself; but also the Dolphin, the Dolphinesse, my Lady Margaret the Kinges doughter, the Princesse of Navarre, and all the rest of the company, both men and women. It is not possible, as it semeth unto me, that any man can be more gladder then the Frenche King and the Dolphin ar of the Kinges Majesties love and frendeshippe, whiche He saieth He never brake in his hert, nor never will; and the Dolphin is every day apparailled in white and grene. The Quene is something acrased, as they say; wherefor I have not sene Her as yet, albeit She shalbe one of the Godmoothers.

Yesterday, assone as I had dyned, Monsr de Morette had me to the Frenche King, accompaned with many other gentlemen, as He made an end of his dyner to the wasshing of his handes, where was a great nombre of noble men and gentlemen. And, assone as He had washed his handes, the table was taken away, and He rose, and his chayre was a litle remooved to the wall, where He sat downe againe, and called me unto Him, and wold not suffre me to speake one woorde, onles my cappe were on my hed. And there, incontinent, after a few woordes, He rose, and had me and the 6 gentlemen, the Kinges Majesties servauntes, whiche ar here with me, and but a very few others, into his Privey Chambre, whiche was as cold and as freshe as could be devised, considering the tyme of the yere; whiche is a gloriouse chambre, and so is thother without, where He dyned. And, after we had bene there awhyle, He had me into a fayr gallory of 300 foote in length, and 19 or 20 foote brode, very gallant and costly, and after suche sort as it were over long to reherse. And so is all this house to me a thing incredible, onles I had sene it myself, as I am sure asmany as be here with me will affirme the same.

And

And so frome thence underneth the said gallory diverse fayre chambres, a fayre bayne, and a fayre hote house, with diverse other commodities, more then is in my hed to expresse, onles I had a longer tyme. And so caused me to suppe with Him, where sat next above Him the Dolphynesse; next unto her, his doughter; and at the upper end of the boorde, the Duchesse of Saint Powle; and next beneth Him, Madame de Tampes; the Dolphin next her, and so diverse other great ladyes, 2 boordes being set squyrewise, and the Cardynall of Loreign, the Cardynall of Farrare, the Duke of Guyse, thAdmirall, and diverse other, and I directly against Madame de Tampes, and on my right hand, against the King and the Dolphynesse, twoo other ladyes, whose names I knowe not.

The Christening is appointed to be to morowe[1] aboute 5 of the clock in thafter noone, as one Mons[r] de Nawnsee, who hath bene or this in England, I suppose the Kinges Majestie remembreth him very well, a goodly gentleman, Captein of one of the Frenche Kinges Gardes, of his Privey Chambre, and Maister of the Ceremonies; who dyned with me this day at my lodging, and the Secretary Bowshtet also, who wrote the childes name in my patent, being "Elizabeth." The said Mons[r] de Nawnsee told me the Quene and the Pryncesse of Navarre shuld be Godmoothers to the childe, and how that I shuld sit at supper hard by the King on his left hand, and served with coovered dishes and coovered cuppes, as and the Kinges Majestie were here Himself, but that He shuld sit above the Frenche King on his right hande. When I hard him say so, I sayd myne authoritie continued no lenger, but onely during the tyme of the Christening. Whereunto he made aunswere and said, that shuld be no matier, for the King his maister wold nedes have it so.

And as I wrote in my former letters of rynneng at the tylt, on Monday there shalbe great justes and turney, whiche the Dolphyn will nedes have me t[*here*]. M[r] Secretary, there can be no more done than i[*s to*] me, and I were a Kinges soon, and all for the loove and affection they beare unto the Kinges Majestie. The thing is suche, that the like was never scne nor herd of, as I think; and Mons[r] de Moretta continually with me, and the most diligent and the metest man to entreteyn straungiers, that ever I saw, or, as I think, ever shall see, and he telleth me he cometh into England with thAdmirall.

[1] Cheyne's despatch, giving an account of the christening, is not forthcoming. It appears from the Council Book (Museum, additional MSS. No. 5476.) that he was supplied with money to make the following presents, to the Lady Mistress 66*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*, to the Midwife 40*l.*, to the Nurse 40*l.*, to the Rocker 48*l.*, and to the Ladies and others 63*l.* 12*s.* 5*d.*

Thus

Thus I bid yow aswell to fare, as I wold myne nowne hert. From Founteign le Bleaw, the thirde day of July.[1]

Your owne assured for ever,

This letter shuld have byne caryed by the Frenche post, if this bearer had not come as he did, forasmuche as it was redy to the closing before his arrivaill.

(*Signed*) T. CHEYNE.

(*Superscribed*)
To the right honorable and my singuler good frende,
Sir William Paget, Knight, Principall Secretary
to the Kinges Majestie.
Hast, Post, Hast.

MCCCXCIII. WOTTON *to* BROWNE.[2]

SYR. As yow willidde me to do yesterdaye, I folowidde the Frenche Ambassadour, and fownde hym at his howse. And having declaridde unto hym that that yow shewidde me, he answeridde that thAdmyrall didde prepare hym selfe to come hither as soone as he mighte, and to be heere withyn the tyme apoyntidde for the ratificacion. And therefor, emonge other preparatifz made for that pourpose, he sayde that thAdmyrall hadde sent worde to the Baron de la Garde that the galeis shulde be yn a redynesse for hym. Yet, forbicause that the King his maister dothe chieflye repose his confidence for the handeling of his weightye affaires yn the sayde Admyrall, yn whose absence neverthelesse the Cardynal Tournon usith to supplye his roome, for as muche as the sayde Cardynall is syke, and not unlyke so to contynue a whyle, yf it shulde so chaunce it mighte peraventure be occasyon that the sayde Admyrall shulde summewhat the later departe from the Kinge his maister. And therefor, all be it yn deede that thAmbassadour trustithe that thAdmyrall will be heere withyn the tyme of the ratification, yet yn cace it shulde chaunce for the cawse abovesayde that thAdmyrall wer not heere so soone, then the Kinge his maister desyridde the Kinges Highnesse not to be discontentidde with it. And how be it that he saithe that yn deede he shewidde the Kinges

---

[1] Cheyne wrote another letter on the same day to Paget, and with reference to the christening says, "even nowe the Kyng, the Dolfyn, the Admyrall and a great compenye of ladies came under "my chamber wyndowe in thre lytell gallyons, synggyng as swetlye as ever I harde, the Kyng "Hymselfe being one of them that sang. Suche a tryumph at a christenyng, as I thincke was "never sene nor harde of, as this is lycke to be."

[2] Holograph.

Highnesse

Highnesse that, the tyme of the combat approching so neere, thAdmyrall peraventure wolde assiste hym, to whome the Frenche Kinge hadde grawntidde the campe[1]; yet he meanidde not that that shulde be enye cawse why thAdmyrall shulde staye enye whyle. But he broughte yn that but incydentlye, and (as it seemidde) he meanidde that he spake that as of hym selfe; for dyvers tymes duringe our communicacion he desyridde me not to forgette to declare that the Kinge his maister didde not grownde the stayeng of his Admyrall upon that cawse, but upon the other of the Cardynalles sykenesse. For as for the combat, he confessidde that it was not a thinge of that importance, for the whiche thAdmyrall oughte to be stayed enye whyle; and desyred that it mighte please the Kinges Highnesse so to understande and interpretate his wordes: and that, al be it that undoubtidlye thAdmyrall preparid to come hither shortelye, yet, seing the Kinges Majestye fownde it goode that he shulde come as soone as mighte be, he wolde not fayle to advertyse his maister of it with speede. He sayde neverthelesse that he declaridde to the Kinges Highnesse that, all though the sayde Admyrall came not hither so soone as he was lookidde for, yet, yf it pleasidde the Kinges Highnesse to sende, the meane season, my Lorde Admyrall to his maister, to requyre Hym to ratifye the treatye, his maister wolde be redye to do it, when so ever He wer requyridde of it. Wherunto I sayde that, whyle we wer at Guisnes treatinge of this peace, we wer ferst borne yn hande, that thAdmyrall of France (yn cace the peace tooke effecte) wolde not retourne to his maister, but come streight hither. And afterwarde it was tolde us that he wolde retourne (for consideracions) to his maister; and, the christeninge being done, he wolde come streight hither, and that it was then meanidde that my Lorde Admyral shulde so departe hence, as he might be with the Frenche Kinge, when theyr Admyrall shuld be heere with the Kinges Highnesse; so that then it was thoughte that the Frenche Admyral shulde sette forwarde streighte after the christeninge. And, seing it was sayde that they shulde be aboute one tyme, eche of theym, with the others maister, I thought it wer not meete that my Lorde Admyrall shulde go firste to the Frenche Kinge, and theyr Admyral come hither, or peraventure not come hither afterwarde. ThAmbassadour[1] sayde that he knew of none other agreement but this, that theyr Admyrall shulde be heere withyn the tyme of the ratificacion, and so he might be yet righte well, and so was it meanidde he shulde be, unlesse the Cardynalles sykenesse didde staye hym for a sennight or fortenight. But, neverthelesse, knowing the Kinges Highnesse pleasur heeryn, he sayde he wolde wryte to his maister of it.

[1] See post, pp. 239, 240.

As for the combat, the which he sayde he brought yn but incydentlye, he saith that what diligence so ever he make to wryte to his maister of it, yet he thinketh that it will be labour loste; for the daye apoynted is the 8th of this moneth. He sayde also that it was but a pryvate mater betwixte theym to, and that yn suche cases, when the thinge yn controversye betwixte menne of warre can not be other wyse tryedde by the lawe, that then suche combatz wer used to be grauntidde, and the King his maister having taken deliberacion upon the graunte of it, at the last had ottroyed it. And therfor he thoughte He cowde not well lette it now, and that these menne bothe wer but straungers to us and to theym, and therefor it was not a thinge to be regardidde nor caridde for. Wherunto I sayde that, yf he didde his diligence to wryte of it, all though peraventure his letters shuld not come tyme yn nough to staye the mater, yet he shulde theryn use the parte of a goode minister, and more cowde not be requyridde of hym; and that I, for my parte, cowde not take it to be a verye pryvate mater, for, seing that one of these 2 had done suche a fawte against the Kinge my maister, and that that was the thinge that now was leyed to his charge, and wherupon this combat is growndidde, I cowde not perceyve but that it towchidde sumwhat the Kinge my maister. And that all be it combatz ar grawntidde, when maters can not otherwyse be tryedde, yet these menne wer not yn that cace, for thoffence of the one not onelye can wel be tryedde, but is so notoriouse to the world, that it needith no other tryall at all; so that yn reason and equyte I thoughte, for my parte, that the Kinge his maister shuld do as well to punisshe hym for it, as to ottroye hym the combat. And, all though He had grawnted it hym all redye, yet that was done duringe thostilitye betwixte Hym and the Kinges Highnesse; but now, yn this greate amitye and fraternite, it wer meete thinges wer otherwyse consyderidde. And though they wer bothe straungers, yet the tone was notoriouselye fawtye, and the other not, and therefor oughte not to be bothe lyke estymidde. And, how be it that thAmbassadour stoode awhyle yn the defence of this mater, sayeng that he thoughte that his maister mighte not honorablye now denye that thinge, that He had delyberately grawntidde; yet he sayde he wolde not fayle to gyve his maister advertisement of it with all speede possyble, and use the parte of a goode ministre yn it. This is theffect of thanswer that I had of hym. Written at London, the 5th of July, 1546.

Yo̅s to co̅mande,
Nicholas Wotton.

(*Superscribed*)
To the right honorable, Sir Anthony Browne, Knight of thOrdre, and Master of the Horse to the Kinges Majestie.

MCCCXCIV. Mont *to* King Henry VIII.[1]

Serenissime Rex ac Domine clementissime. Ea tumultuatio et commotio, que nuper hic in Germania coorta est, ex Imperatoris verbis, quibus significavit Se velle aliquos in Imperio inobedientes castigare, perdurat et invalescit; in confesso enim est Imperatorem magnas copias conscribere, et summa vi bellum moliri. Verum Protestantes, et maxime ij qui in federe Smalcaldico sunt, putant non unum aut alterum inobedientem peti, sed totam eorum religionem Cesarem abolere et exterminare, capitibus et potentioribus, sine jure, sine injuria, sublatis, cupere; et hujus infesti in religionem suam Cesarei animi evidentissima et clarissima argumenta non pauca se habere adferunt. Cæsar enim eandem religionem in ijs locis, ubi facultatem et jurisdictionem habet, ferro et face persequitur, eamque edictis gravissimis proscribit. Romano vero Episcopo, hanc doctrinam execranti, et thesauros ecclesie in eam delendam profundenti, Cesar subservit et gratificatur, non tam conscientia motus et religione (ut plurimi ominantur) quam dominandi ambitione, et libertatis Germanicæ tollendæ studio: et qua prudentia est religionis nomine dissimulato inobedientiam quorundam prætexere dicitur, quos suis conatibus et cupiditatibus inprimis obsistere videt et expertus est. Verum heæ Ejus artes a rudibus tandem Germanis quoque depræhenduntur, qui quoque pro tenuitate sua vires et arma parant. Principes enim et Civitates omnes, qui in federe sunt, aut pecuniam aut militem mittunt ad religionis sue defensionem, et, ut audio, duos exercitus educere parant; et ad reprimendos adversarios, et ad ea loca occupanda et in fidem accipienda, ex quibus facile damna accipere possent, Civitates Augusta, Ulma, et reliquæ in Superiori Germania sitæ, conjunctas copias in campum eduxerunt, quibus Wirtenbergensis quoque Dux se conjunget; qui, præter domesticum militem, aliquot Helvetiorum milia conducta habent. Elector Saxonie ipse copias suas educturus dicitur contra Episcopos in Norico et Franconia habitantes, ut Bambergensem, Herbipolensem, Passoviensem; is quoque prioribus se copijs conjuncturus dicitur, nam in ea loca precipuam Cesaris vim convertendam arbitrantur. Lantgravius expeditis copijs Rhenum occupaturus dicitur, operam quoque daturus nequid detrimenti Protestantes ex Brabanticis regionibus, ubi ingens apparatus fieri dicitur, accipiant; tum ne Cesariani Colonia potiantur, plurimum enim momenti in ea urbe situm est, ut que claustrum et ostium totius Inferioris Germanie et Rheni sit. Saxo et Lantgravius intra dies paucos copias suas educturi sunt, magnum

[1] Holograph.

enim momentum in celeritate positum arbitrantur; nam quam ingens Cesaris potentia, et quam late diffusa sit, notissimum est, tum multa peditum et equitum milia ex Italia adventare dicuntur, partim a Romano Episcopo in auxilium Cesari missa, partim ab ipso Imperatore conducta. Rumor enim constans est Gonzagam, Ducem Camerini, Columnam Fabritium, Principes Tarentinum, Salmonium, et alios magni nominis capitaneos, magnis copijs advenire. Certis authoribus fertur Episcopos et Clerum Hispanie magnam pecunie summam Cesari in Lutheranæ (ut vocant) doctrine exterminationem promisisse: Cardinales quoque una cum Romano Episcopo pollicitos esse, se negotium Gallo facturos (si opus sit), ut etiam si velit nullum Germanis auxilium prestare possit. De numero copiarum Cesaris nihil certi hic audio, sed ingens militum numerus conscribi dicitur in Austria, Stiria, Bohemia, et reliquis Cesaris ditionibus. Bavarie Dux, Marchio Albertus, et Episcopi quidam omnem suam vim ad Cesarem conferunt. Exigit quoque Cesar a Catholicis subsidiariam pecuniam, quam illi statim subditis imperaturi dicuntur. Palatinus Elector modo cum Nobilibus suis deliberat, quid sibi faciundum sit, et plerique suspicantur neutri parti eum opem laturum. De Nurnbergensium quoque fide dubitatur, et, ut fertur, dicunt Cesarem non parare bellum ad religionem tollendam, ac securitatem sibi pollicentur. Dux Mauritius in magno apparatu est, et is domi intra Saxoniam consistet, eam ab omni impressione defensurus; timor enim est, ne vicini Bohemi illac bellum inferant. Dux Wirtenbergensis Magistrum Ordinis Teutonicorum cepisset, nisi famuli ejus acri pretio commisso fuga elabendi tempus Hero morte sua redemissent. Lantgravius equites et pedites ad Dominum de Buren et Martinum a Rosshem proficiscentes ex Westvalia, insecutus est, et in oppidulum quoddam Hameln dictum, compulit ubi modo eos obsidet. Commissarij aliquot ex Protestantibus modo Smalcaldie agunt, et opinio quorundam est, omnes Protestantes hic Francfordie Conventum habituros propediem. Quem finem hec tragedia acceptura sit, incertum est. Protestantes etsi Cesari potentia inferiores sint, tamen caussa se longe superiores esse non dubitant, adeoque satis constantes et erectos animos habent, vel rectam religionem et libertatem, per Dei gratiam, armis defendere vel honesta morte pro aris et focis fortiter occumbere. Ego Regie Vestre Majestati debita fide et observantia me supplicem commendo et addico. Datum Francfordie, 15 Julij, anno 1546.[1]

Serenissimæ atque Regiæ Majestatis
Vestræ
mancipiũ CHRISTOPHORUS MONT.

(*Superscribitur*)
To the Kinges Majestie.

[1] This despatch was accompanied by a letter to Paget, expressing a strong wish that Henry would mediate between the conflicting parties.

MCCCXCV. De Selve *to* Paget.[1]

Monsr. Je vous envoye par ce porteur la ratiffication du dernyer traicte, que jay receue du Roy mon maistre en bonne forme, comme vous verrez, pour delivrer au Roy son bon frere. Ensemble deux procurations et commissions, dont je vous ay faict faire deux coppyez; par lugne desquellez il mest donne puissance et mandement de offrir et exhiber, de la part dudict Seigneur Roy mon maistre, a sondict bon frere ladicte ratiffication, et de demander requerir et recepvoir de sondict bon frere pareillez et semblablez lettres de ratiffication et confirmation en pareille et semblable forme.[2] Et pour vous dire, Mons[r], ce quil me semble estre requiz en lexecution de ce mandement, il mest adviz, quil est convenable et raisonnable que le Roy vostre maistre face faire de sa part ses lettres de ratiffication et confirmation, esquellez le traicte sera insere de mot en mot, et quaprez quellez seront redigeez par escript en parchemin, et signees et seellees dez seing et grand seau dudict Seigneur Roy vostre maistre, son plaisir soit massigner jour et heure, auquel je iray vers Sa Mageste pour recepvoir sesdictes lettres, en Luy baillant par mesme moyen cellez du Roy mon maistre. Et faisant ceste mutuelle delivrance semble aussi convenable que pour seurete dugne part et daultre, il soit faict et baille respectivement deux recepisse ou quittances[2]; lugne desquellez sera par moy baillee audict Seigneur Roy vostre maistre, par la quelle je comme et au nom de procureur deuement funde du Roy mon maistre confesseray avoir receu lesdites lettres de confirmation, que ledict Seigneur Roy vostre maistre estoit tenu bailler et delivrer au Roy mon maistre. Desquelles lettres audit nom je le tiendray quicte envers ledict Roy mon maistre, et par laultre quictance, laquelle me sera semblablement baillee par ledict Seigneur Roy vostre maistre, Sa Mageste confessera avoir receu de moy procureur deuement funde lesdictes lettres de confirmation que le Roy mon maistre estoit tenu luy bailler et delivrer, et en tiendra quicte ledict Seigneur Roy mon maistre. Et fauldra quen toutez lez deux quictances la susdicte procuration, contenant mon pouvoir, soit inseree. Voyla, Mons[r], quant a lexecution de la

The day is to morow, and the thinges shalbe passed by procurers on the Kinges part with Hym.

I pray you make the recepisses and quitances.

[1] The apostiles are in Paget's handwriting.

[2] Drafts of the English documents here suggested are in the State Paper Office.

premyere

premyere procuration, quant a la secunde, puys que la mageste du Roy vostre maistre est deliberee dattendre la venue de Mons[r] lAdmiral par deca, comme il est plus honorable et convenable, et affin que le serment se face plus solemnellement et en mesmez temps par les deux Magestes, il est, ce me semble, necessaire de passer deux actez, lung desquellez sera baille au Roy vostre maistre, par moy, et laultre me sera baille par Sa Mageste pour servir au Roy mon maistre; desquelz actez la teneur sera que, combien que par le traicte Leurs Magestez sont tenuez de jurer lobservation dudict traicte a la requeste lung de lautre dedans 40 jours, ce neantmoings ellez consentent que le terme de faire ledict serment soit prolonge dicy a troiz sepmaines.[1] Au dedans desquellez troiz sepmaines ledict serment pourra estre et sera faict par lesdicts deux Princez, et sera de semblable valeur comme sil estoit faict dedans lesdictes 40 jours, et jacoit quil ne soit faict par lesdicts deux Princez a mesme jour sera toutesfois de semblable effect et valeur, que sil estoit faict en mesme jour et heure, pourveu que ce soit dedans lesdictes troiz sepmaines, dedans lesquellez lesdicts Princez promectront lung a laultre faire ledict serment au jour quilz en seront requiz, chascun en son endroit. Et seroit bien aussy bon par adventure, quil ny eust que ung acte de ce consentement et prolongation, auquel seroit inseree la secunde procuration susdicte, duquel acte vous et nous en prendrions par devers nous, aultant lung que laultre. Mons[r], vous adviserez la dessus aulx formez, que vous sembleront lez meilleures pour la seurete et satisfaction commune dez deux Magestez, que vous et moy desirons comme je croy et madvertirez sil vous plaist de ce quil vous semblera. Me recommendant en cest endroit humblement a vostre bonne grace, et priant Dieu, Monsr, vous tenir en la siene. De Londrez, ce 16e Juillet, 546.

I pray you to make this act, and expresse therin the Procurers to be both thAdmyral, or thAdmyral with such other Commissioners, as the Kinges will appoynt.

Vostre humble et affectione
serviteur et amy,

(*Signé*) ODET DE SELVE.

(*Suscrit*)
A Monsieur Monsr Paget, Conseiller du Roy dAngleterre, et son Premyer Secretaire dEstat.

---

[1] Drafts of the English documents here suggested are in the State Paper Office.

MCCCXCVI. KNYVET *to* KING HENRY VIII.[1]

PLEASE it Your Magestye tunderstande, that usyng all the dyllygence I myght possiblye, to comme hyther at the daye of the combate[2], whiche was yesterdaye

[1] Holograph.

[2] The first mention of this combat, which excited so great an interest, is found in a despatch from Hertford to Henry VIII. of the 21st of June, which contains the following passage:

"As touching my cousen Knyvet, notwithstanding his presence here were not a litell to "purpose at the dysmyssing of thies straungiers, which were under his charge, and be not yet "fully discharged; yet, for that he is appoynted by Your Majestes letters tattend uppon my Lorde "Admyrall in this journey into Fraunce, to thend he might the better prepare him silf and his "trayne for that purpose, I have lycensed him to repayre over at this tyme, whiche nevertheles "he was desierous to have done after the dissolving of the straungiers, aswell to have knowen "Your Majestes pleasure, whether he shuld take uppon him to be padryne or not untill Julyan "Romero, one of your Highnes Captens Spanyardes, in the combate or campe that he is appoynted "to be betwene the said Julyan and Mora; who fledde like a traytour from Your Majestes service; "and being for the same desafied by Julyan, doth maynteyn his acte and him silf to be honest, "and to fight in that quarrell with the said Julyan: as also, Your Majeste being so contented, to "have prepared him silf, as honestly as his power wold serve him, to accompenye the same "Julyan, as his padryne, to the place of the said campe, which is appoynted to be fought the 8th "of the next moneth before the Frenche Kinge at Fonteynleblewe; in the whiche combate, I am "enformed, the said Frenche King and the Dolphin doth not a litell supporte and set furthe Mora "with money horse and harnes, and all faveor that may be, as my cousen Knyvet can more at "large declare unto Your Majeste, unto whom I shall humblie beseche Your Majeste to give "credite in the same."

Romero on the 23d of June obtained an order from the Council for restitution of 21*l.* 5*s.* which had been stayed by the Searcher of Dover, upon respect the same was sent over for his furniture in the King's service. This is the only entry in the Council Book (Museum, additional MSS. No. 5476.) of that date respecting Romero, though from the following letter from Sir Thomas Cheyne it appears that a further order was on the same day given respecting him:

"Pleaseth your good Lordeshippes. Your letters dated at Grenewiche the 23th of the last "moneth I receyved at Britoylle, of this bearer Nicholas, the 25th of the same; for aunswere "whereunto I must desyer your Lordeshippes to beare with me, althoughe I must nedes say "and think you have trubled and combred me horriblye with the contentes of your said letters, "touching the campe betwene Anthony De Mora and Julyan Romero, which I have, according to "theffect of the postcripta in your said letter, used the same with doulce woordes to the Frenche "King, whereby I thought I might be the bolder to use my discretion in the same. I thought it "best furst to moove thAdmirall to have his advise, and not to reherse any woordes of treason, "which me thought semed very unfitteng, and specially now being so receyved and entreteyned "of the King, and also of all the company, after suche sort as I think the like hath not bene "sene nor herd of before. The said Admiralles aunswere is, that, forasmuche as the said Julyan "Romero hath the King his Majesties patent of the campe, that the Frenche King may not denie "the same, oneles the request of the prorogation proceded of the said Julian, and that I wold "undertake

yesterdaye[1] the 15 of this monethe, I fownde neverthelesse so greate scarcety of horses on the waye, that the lyke hathe nat bene sene, the same beyng all taken and occupyed with soche as repared from all partes of this realme to se this campe fowghten. Natwithstandyng, with soche shyfte as I coulde make, I, with my Lorde Harbarte and Mr Legh only in company, arryvyd the veary daye of combate here at 10 of clocke in the mornyng. And fyndyng the combattauntes but a while before entred the feelde, and reposyng them selfe in ther tentes, untyll the Kyng had dyned, and wer comme in to the place wher as He wolde se the fyght; I repared to Jullyan his tente; and understandyng ther by Mosieur de Morett, that the Admyrall, beyng apoynted to be master and judge of the campe, was within the lyste or campe, and that I

" undertake for him accordingly, and that he shuld be contented to respit the matier not onely " for 3 or 4 dayes after my Lorde Admiralles coming hither, but also for a longer tyme, if they " wold here so require it: whereunto myne aunswere was that he shuld not denye nor refuse " any thing that I had mooved, according to the contentes of the same your Lordeshippes said " letters. And of this, which it semeth your Lordeshippes to make a great matier of, they make " very litle or nothing, and if it were an hundreth campes, being straungiers to both Prynces as " they be."

A further letter from Cheyne of the 8th shows however that he had procured a postponement of the combat for seven days, and a notarial instrument for that purpose was drawn up and transmitted by him.

In the same Council Book is an entry of the 31st of July, showing that 27*l.* 10*s.* were given to Romero, " towards his furniture against the combat with Mora, who fled from the King's service." And Knyvet was furnished with the two following letters from Henry to the King of France and to the Dauphin:

" Monsr mon bon Frere. Ayant entendue cest matyn par lettres de Monsr de Cheyne, que le " jour du combat entre Julyano Romero et Antonio Moro ne se peult prolonger plus longuement " que jusques au Jeudy prochayn, Nous avons volu depecher devers vous en post pour ceste " affayre le Sieur Knevet, Gentlehomme de ma Chambre Privey, par lequel Nous vouldryons " voulentierement Vous avoiyr escript toute ceste lettre de nostre main propre, selon ce qui " demande et nostre amyte et la qualite de ce present porter, neust este que le jour est si court, " et pourtant demande si grand hast de la part dudict Sieur Knevet, que je suis constraintes " Vous rescripre en ceste sort, et nonobstant Vous prier tresafectuesement avoir pour recommende " le dict Sieur Knevet, et le croire en ce quen cest affayre vous dire de la part de

" Vostre bon Frere Cousin
" perpetuel Allie,

" Monsr mon bon Cousin, filleul et compere. Pource que le Sieur de Knevet, Jentilhomme de " ma Chambre Privee, parte dicy en poste devant mon Cousin le Viscounte Lisle, Grant Admyral " dEngleterre, pour se trouver a ce combat de Julien Romero et More: Je lay vouleu vous " recommander tresaffectueusement, vous priant de luy croire, en ce quil vous dira de ma parte, " comme feries a moy mesmez. Ainsi apres mez trescordialles recomendations Je prie a Dieu " vous avoir en Sa saincte garde. De Westmistre, le 11me de Juillet 1546."

And in the following September an annuity of 150*l.* was granted to Sir Julyan Romero, Knight, for his life, from Midsummer preceding. (Warrants by stamp, No. 50.)

[1] This letter, though dated on the 17th, was probably commenced on the 16th.

myght

myght speake with hym commodyously, I went to hym, and presentyd to hym Your Magestyes letters and commendatyons: whiche he accepted veary humbly and joyefully, as it semyd unto me; and dysmountyng from his horse, he walkyd up and downe with me, untyll he had sent woorde to the Kyng, that I was comme. Wherupon I was sent for to the Kyngs Majestie, and by Monsr lAdmyrall hym selfe was browght unto his presens; wher, after I had delyveryd Your Highnes letres, and made your most harty commendacyons, I requyred His Majeste to take in good parte as well my commyng so late, as also so owte of order of thyngs mete for the matter I cam for, and for soche a presens as his was; alledgyng that where Your Majeste was in expectatyon that the campe sholde be prorogyd untyll my Lorde Admyralles commyng hyther, and therfor, albeyt I was padryno to Jullyan, yet beyng apoynted in commyssyon with my Lorde in this jornaye, it was thought that in that cace I myght have executed bothe offyces at ons, and tarry to accompany my sayd Lorde Admyrall. And, for as moche as the knoledge of this last determynacyon cam so late to Your Highnes, that ther was no remedy, but eyther I must have lefte Julyan without a padryno, or els to comme in poste as I dyd, His Majeste answeryd, that my commyng was as well as myght be, and that no man coulde comme from Your Majeste to Hym at any tyme, who shall nat be as welcom unto Hym as hym selfe coulde desyer. And as for the apoyntement of the daye, He sayd He had done as moche as He myght bothe to have had no combatte at all, as also to have had it proroged accordyng as Your Majeste dyd requyer; but as for the furst poynt, He sayd, onles Julyan dyd hymselfe requyer the campe off Hym to be taken up and agreede, He coulde nat do it, havyng graunted it by his patent sealed with his seale. And as for the other poynte, He saythe it was ons agreed to be delayde; and, after, Julyan commyng hyther, and presentyng hym selfe in the courte, dyd so fyer Mora, that, withoute He sholde have ben noted partyal, He coulde nat prolong it any longer daye, beyng importunatly callyd apon by Mora, sayng that he had wronge to have any daye changed otherwise than was in the patent apoynted; so that for Your Majestes sake He saythe He apoynted this daye, and more He coulde nat do, gyvyng greate prayse to Julyan, and as it semyd havyng but smalle opynyon of Mora his valyantenes to be comparyd to his.

These woordes past, He opened Your Majesties letres, and after He had redde them, retornyd to me agayn, and asked me of Your Majestes welfare, sayng that He dyd as moche desyer the contynuans therof as of his own; with many other wordes of affectyon, expressing what joye was inprynted in

his hart by reason of this peaxe betwene Your Majestie and Hym, whiche He sayd myght perhapps be to somme, whiche love neyther of You bothe, no veary great pleasure, but to Hym nothyng more acceptable nor joyfull; trustyng that it was no lesse unto Your Highnes than to Hym; with many other lyke wordes, whiche I can nat reherse, as they wer expressyd. Wherunto I made soche answer as my wytt wolde sarve me, declaryng unto Hym that ther was no lesse good affectyon in Your Majeste towardes His Highnes, nor lesse desyer to here agayne of his good prosperyte, than of Your Majestes own; whiche I sayd was at my departyng, thankyd be God, right good. And as towchyng the peaxe, I sayd that God lovyd Chrystendom to well to suffer soche a plage, as the warre betwene Your Majeste and Hym sholde be to the same, to contynew any longar: and as the only worker of this peaxe was Almyghty God, so I trustyd He wolde mayntayne the same styll in the hartes of bothe Your Majestes. Wherat, laying his hande apon my sholder, He sayd ther was never thyng that grevyd Hym more than this warre with Your Majeste, but that He thought ever though ther wer warre, yet ther was in neyther of You bothe rancor nor harty malyce, and that a love of reconcyled frendes was without comparyson and fellowe, so that this lytle scruple, that hathe ben for a ceason betwene Your Majestes, chaunced to make a gretter love betwen You bothe, the whiche He sayd was his mynde and desyer to have contynew for ever. Wherunto I replyed with as good wordes off frendship and love, as I thought sarvyd for the porpose, sayng that the breache therof was never lyke to procede from Your Majeste. And so, for as moche as it was tyme the combattantes wer in the feelde, I requyred lycens of His Majeste to retorne agayn to Julyan. And, for as moche as the Dolphyn was ther present, I dyd present Your Majestes letres and commendacyons to hym, whiche he receyvyd very jently; and, for that I had lernyd syns my commyng hyther, that ther was no soche offer made by hym to be padryno to Julyan, as it was tolde me that he dyd make, I dyd nat rendre Your Majesties thankes to hym in that byhalfe, but declaryng unto hym the cawse of my commyng, and besechyng hym of his lawfull favor towardes Julyan my combatante, I toke my leave of hym lykewyse, and so retornyd to Julyan; who I ensuer Your Majestie was nat a lytle desyrouse to shew what he was, and how wyllyng to defende any quarell that sholde towche Your Majeste, his mayster and Prynce, moche more in so playne a trewith as this was; and with those wordes requyred me to make all possyble hast that he wer with his enymye at handes: so that from the begynnyng to the ende he orderyd hym selfe so manfully, and with so good a corage, that

that he withdrew from the other, in a maner, the hartes off all that wer ther; and had at the ende so honorable vyctory over Mora, as the more honorable hathe nat ben sene. The hole processe wherof and the cyrcumstancys, for that yt wer to tedyouse to wryght them to Your Majeste, nat beyng so bolde to commytt them therfor to this letre, I shall beseche Your Majeste most humbly to remytt the declaratyon therof unto Your Majeste by Master Hobby, who maye be so enformyd of all by this berar Medelyn[1], that he shall do Your Highnes more lyvely to understande it than I can do by wryghtyng, wher yn I do nat dowbte Your Majeste woll take great pleasure; for it was so handled of Julyan here, that he wan to hym selfe no lytle honour, and, to be playne with Your Majeste, in my opynyon no smalle glory and fame to Your Majestie; attrybutyng alwayes his supportatyon and favour in this matter to Your Majeste, in soche sorte that he was callyd the Inglyshe combattante, and nat taken for a Spanyarde. Wherfor, seyng the affectyon of the man so great towardes Your Highnes as I do, I shall beseche Your Majeste most humbly to accepte in good parte, that I do commende hym to your most bountefull goodnes, whiche, in my symple opynyon, what so ever it be, shalbe well employde.

The Kyng, after Julyan had the over hande of his enymy, makyng hym to be browght before Hym, gave unto hym openly his diew prayse, and afterwarde presentyd hym with a chayne worthe 600 crownes and with 400 crownes in mony: the Dolphyn, in lyke maner, with a fayre gowne of sylver tyssew, and a doblet and hose of white velvet, sett all over with bottons of gowlde veary ryche. Of the Ladyes afterwarde at nyght in the Quenys chamber he was so interteynyd and honored, as was wonderouse to se. And as Julyan repared to the Kyng ther to gyve his thankes for His Majestes present and rewarde, the Kyng interteynyd hym a great while with shewyng hym of his well handlyng of hym selfe, and how gladde He was that Your Majeste his brother had soche a sarvaunte, sayng that, beyng Your Highnes sarvaunte, he sholde lacke no pleasure that He coulde do hym: I ensuer Your Majeste with veary ernest wordes, and openly; as I am sure he woll declare unto Your Highnes at his aryvyng ther. And, as for Mora, Julyan thinkyng

[1] It appears by Knyvet's letter to Paget, in which the despatch in the text was inclosed, that Medelyn was a Spaniard. He obtained a further recommendation from Lord Lisle, whom he met at Montreuil, and delivered to him a letter from Knyvet, which Lord Lisle forwarded to the Council with the King, accompanied with an intimation that he should pretend to be sick, and stop at Amiens or elsewhere on the road, until he should receive Henry's letters to be delivered to Francis.

his

his boddy to be to vyle a present to be browghte to Your Majeste, he dyd ymedyatly make a present of hym to a yong lady in this Courte, namyd Madame de Traves, syster unto the Vidasme of Chartres, who, ever syns Jullyan and his company came hyther, shewyd unto hym soche favour as to lende mony, provyde them vyctayles, and shewyng so ernest favour to them, that I ensuer Your Majeste I thynke it my duty to advertyse Your Highnes therof. He is a jentleman of a great howse, and well estemyd here; and, syns my commyng hyther, hathe made me large offers of horse aparrell and all that he hadde, to sarve me with, untyll my own wer comme.

And, to tell Your Majeste of my interteynement here by the Kyng, it maye please the same to understande, that, as sone as the combate was don, I was browght by Mons[r] de Moretto unto a chambre within the Courte, wher M[r] Thresorer[1] was also lodgyd, havyng ever syns 3 messe of mete furnyshed in my lodgyng, and sarvyd with the Kynges own offycers, and so accompaned with jentlemen, that it is harde to se the lyke; and alwayes Mons[r] de Morett so dyllygent, that at all tymes he thynkythe I maye go wher the Kyng is, he dothe nat forgett to bryng me thether; wher at my commyng I do ever fynde soche rejoycyng of this peaxe, that His Majeste hathe had no other communycatyon with me at no tyme, and is moche desyrouse to here that my Lorde, Your Majestes Admyrall, wer on his jornaye hytherwarde; as yester nyght, at the takyng of Julyan and Gamboa ther leave of Hym in the Quenys chambre, He asked me agayne, whyther I had any newys of his commyng, and when I answeryd that I knew no other but that he was on his waye, He sayd alowde, " A foy de gentilhome, il sara fort bien veneu, quant " que il vient." And to certyfye Your Majeste what tyme the Admyrall here dothe sett forwarde, I can not tell; for as farre as I perceyve, it shalbe as he herythe newys of my Lorde our Admyrals beyng on this syde the sea, thynkyng that by reason he takythe his jornaye by se, that if he departe hens as sone as he shall here that my Lorde is comme over, he shalbe with Your Majestie as sone or soner than my Lorde can be here at this howse; where, the Admyrall tolde me, the Kyng intendyd to receyve hym.

And, to advertyse Your Majeste of the occurrantes here, I ensuer You here be non worthe the wrytyng, that I can here of, savyng that I perceyvyd yesterdaye by the Ryngrave, that where he was apoynted to attende apon the Admyrall to Your Majeste, he doth now repare in to Almayne; and the most parte thynke his goyng is to practyse with the Protestantes. For, tellyng

[1] Cheyné.

me

me that he went thether, to se what he wolde saye, I tolde hym that, the warres beyng fynyshed, he dyd well to vysyt his contrey: and he answeryd, rather he went to breake some of the Spanyardes heddes, that wer comme thyther, sayng we wolde have a new Emperour, and make a Daulphyn of Fraunce Emperour. So that I can not judge what his mynde is to do ther, but these wer his wordes, whiche I commytt to the judgement of Your Majesties most grave wysedom. And most humbly besechyng the same to take in good parte this my rude wrytyng, havyng no other Secretary than my selfe, I beseche Almyghty God long to prosper Your Majeste in honor and helthe. From Fontaynelebleau, the 17 of July.

Your Ma[tes] most humble and obedyent
subject and sarvaunte,
H. Knyvet.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kyngs moste excellent Magestie.

MCCCXCVII. Hercules Duke of Ferrara *to* King Henry VIII.

Serenissime ac Potentissime Rex, Domine mi Colendissime, humili commendatione premissa.

Syre, havendo con molta mia contentezza et piacere inteso la buona et desiata nova della pace seguita fra la Maesta Vostra et la Maesta del Re Christianissimo, per lantica et observantissima servitu delli miei Progenitori et de tutta Casa mia verso la Maesta Vostra, desyderando ancho io medesimamente esser da lei tenuto per quello buono et devoto Servitor che le son, ho voluto con quella humilta che si conviene, et son tenuto, poi che presentialmente non posso fare questo offitio, con questa mia almeno farle reverentia et rallegrarmi con Vostra Maesta come faccio con ogni efficcacia, et ben cordialmente, et si come mi gode lanimo infinitamente che detta pace sia seguita, con tanta sua reputatione, et con quella sotisfattione che son certo ne habbia la Maesta Vostra cosi ancho me ne allegro per il beneficio et honore che ne resulta a tutta la Re publica Christiana, allaquale mi rendo certissimo che miri precipuamente la Maesta Vostra, et pero priego Dio che lhabbia in Sua protettione, et le sia sempre propitio in ogni suo desyderio, et la exalti et conservi per molti anni.

Syre, Io torno di novo a basciare le regali mani de Vostra Maesta, et la supplico

supplico a farmi gratia de tenermi per suo devotissimo servitore, come sono. Di Ferrara, il di 20di Luglio, 1546.

De Vostra Maesta
(*Segnato*) Humillimo et obedientissimo S^{or},
El Duca de Ferrara.

(*Soprascritto*)
Majestati Anglorum [*Reg*]is.

MCCCXCVIII. Lisle, Tunstall, *and* Wotton *to* The Privy Council.

After moost hartie recommendacions. Whereas I, the Admyrall, have recevid from you a copie of the othe to be mynesteryd to the French King, and for as moch as the same shuld seame to take some wordes specyfied in the clause of the treatye, wych also we have recevid from you, and that yt semeth to bynd the French King to that wych perchaunce He will refuse; to thentent, in such case, we wold most gladly knowe howe we shuld proceade, we do herewith retorne unto you the said copie of the said othe, keping with us a doble of the same, as also we do send unto you an other instrument with some additions therunto; requiring you to let us be advertised of the Kinges Majesties pleasure, wych of the said instrumentes we shall followe, with all possible dilligence.

And thus, having none other newes to wryt unto you at this tyme, but that this day we aryved here in this towen, where we have found very gentle interteynment, as we have done both at Monstrell and Habevile, with large presentes of wyne, and all kindes of wild foule, with many goodly wordes spoken by the Mayores and Councell of the townes, and specially here; whereof we pray you to advertise the Kinges Majestie. From Amyens, the 20th of Julij, at 9 in the night, 1546.

Your owen assured loving frendes,
(*Signed*) John Lisle. Cuth: Duresme. Nicholas Wotton.[1]

(*Superscribed*)
To the right honorable and our esspeciall good Lordes,
and others of the Kinges Majesties moast honorable
Councell.
Hast, hast, hast. For thy lyff.
For thy lyff. Hast.

---

[1] A commission passed on the 7th appointing Lisle, Tunstall, and Wotton Ambassadors Extraordinary to receive the King of France's ratification of the treaty. Tunstall on the 10th wrote to Lisle from Boulogne, stating that he and Wotton had been there for three days, and pressing Lisle to

MCCCXCIX. KNYVET *to* PAGET.[1]

SYR. After my most harty commendatyons. Wheras this berar Signor Piedro de Gamboa dothe presently repare to the Kynges Majeste, for as moche as the great affectyon and desyer whiche the sayd Gamboa hathe to sarve the Kyngs Majestie hath bene so well expressyd in his workes, as I have sene it with myn ies, and that I have bene on of the meanys to bryng hym to His Majesties sarvyce, I can do no lesse, now the tyme is comme off his rewarde, than to commende hym to your goodnes; prayng you to be no lesse favorable to hym than I wolde wyshe you sholde be to my selfe; for if ever estraunger deservyd rewarde at a Prynces hande, in my opynyon Gamboa hathe deserved yt of the Kynges Majestie. His charges and paynes have ben soche to shew hym selfe a faythefull sarvaunte to the Kyngs Majeste, as I thynke the more can nat be of a man of his degree; as Mr Fullwood can well certyfye you, with whom it maye please yow, at my request, whan you be at leysour, to common in the same. Wherfor it is nat a litle towching the

---

to join them as soon as possible. On the 12th the Bishop, still at Boulogne, informed Paget that he had yet received no intelligence of the Lord Admiral, and that it would be impossible to exchange the ratifications by the 17th, the day appointed. On the same day Lisle wrote to Paget from St. Johns, in consequence of Tunstall's letter of the 10th, suggesting, whether they "shall "make any capitulation for saving the passing of the daye, on which by the treatye the ratification "shuld have been confirmed." On the 17th a minute of an agreement for prolonging the time for taking the oath was drawn up, and corrected by Paget. But it does not appear to have reached Amiens on the 20th, for no allusion to it is made in a separate letter of this date from Lisle to Paget, in which he mentions the arrival of a messenger from the Admiral of France, and proceeds:

"His credence was, to shew me that the Frenche Kyng had advertisementes that a great bande "of men, armes and fotemen, of Burgonyons and lansknightes, were coming to the fronters of "Fraunce, and that the Admyrall wold gladly tarry to see some thinge more of the matter before "his departing towardes the Kinges Majestie, yf he thought he mought so doo without offending "His Majestie. Wherfor he desyered to have myne advise; and looke, as I wold advise hym, so "wold he doo, tho yt were to putt his fote in the styropp immedyatly uppon the retourne of the "sayde gentillman, towardes his journey to Diep. Wheruppon I shewyd hym that I had recevid "the nyght be fore letters from the Kynges Majestie, signyfying that theyr Ambassadour had byn "at the Court, and had delivered theyr ratefycation, with allso a requeste for the prorogation of the "othe and for the Admyralles coming tyll a lenger day; which I dyd suppos His Majestie had "grantyd unto theym; wherof I thought, with the reste of theyr Ambassadors procedinges, theyr "Admyrall sholde be shortly advertysed frome him. Albe yt I shewyd him the Kynges Majestie, "I dyd thynk, dyd think long for the Admyralls comeng. With this he retourned agayne frome "me with all dilligence."

[1] Holograph.

Kyngs

Kyngs honour to se his interteynement be accordyng; for, if you dyd se what wages and lyvyng some have here, whiche be nat worthy to beare his male after hym, you wolde thinke it nat unmete the interteynement, he shall have, wer soche as is fyttyng for so noble a Prynce, as the Kyngs Majeste is, to bestowe apon his very good sarvaunte. Besydes his well sarvyng, the honesty of the man is soche, as I never fownde the more in no man duryng my lyfe. But, Syr, if I do enlarge to moche in the commendatyon of hym to you, I praye you thynke that I do yt more to dyscharge my duty, whiche honesty byndethe me unto, knowyng, as I do thairfor, that I mystrust you can nat, or wyll nat, consyder the same as well without my wryghtyng, as with the same. Nevertheles, under your correctyon, and requyeryng you to pardon me therfore, I woll shew you some parte of my fantasy concernyng his interteynement. I thynke that lesse than 2000 crownes yerly can not be gyven to hym, eyther in pencyon or in lande, and of the same I wolde wysshe 400 crownes wer in fee symple[1], to sell or to gage, whan so ever he sholde be commaunded to sarve His Majestie, and for to releve his present want of mony, wheryn I knowe he is to have some present of 2 or 3000 crownes in mony or 2000 in money and one in plate; to have his patent of Maister of the camp [*in tyme*] of warre, with all allowances as he had in these warres now endyd, so that the nombre of Spanyardes that shalbe under hym be no more than they wer at this tyme, nor no fewer than 1000. And this I thynke shall habundantly satisfye hym, and accomplyshe with the Kynges Majesties honour, whiche I esteme more than all the mony in the worlde, for mony is but monye, and honour is the chefe perle in a Prynces crowne. Syr, I am to bolde in this matter, but knowyng your goodnes, I have put awaye feare, and shall praye you to take in good parte the same; assuryng you that albeyt I am a pore man and almost of the porest in the Kyngs Majestes sarvyce, yet I desyer so moche the Kyngs Highnes sholde shew his wonted lyberalyte to this man, that I had rather begge, than he sholde nat be accomplyde with to the uttermost; and nat dowtyng but of your goodnes you woll consyder the same, I woll troble you no more theryn at this tyme, but commyt hym to your good remembrans, wheryn the more expedytyon be used, the more gratefull shall the thyng be that shalbe gyven, what so ever yt be.

For the others in his company, if Julyan have 4 or 500 crownes yerly, it

---

[1] In September 1546 an annuity of 200*l.* was granted to Sir Peter Gamboa, and other annuities to four other Spaniards (Stamped Warrants, No. 49, &c.), and in January following Gamboa had a grant of lands. See Vol. I. p. 895. Vol. V. p. 439, &c.

shalbe

shalbe well bestowed, and his tytle of captayne in the warres, and some rewarde to releve his costys in this jornaye; and the resydew for 3 or 4 more, I am suer Gamboa hym selfe woll tell you the beste is to be don theryn. Wherfor I remytt you to hym; and to be no more fastydyous to you, I commytt you to God, Who sende you helpe with increase of honor to your hartes desyer. At Parys, the 20 of July.[1]

Your most bonden frende,

H. KNYVET.

(*Superscribed*)
To the right honorable Sir William Paget, Knyght, one of the Pryncypall Secretaries, unto the Kyngs Magestye.

MCCCC. HERTFORD *to* PAGET.

MR SECRETARIE. After moste hartie commendations, I have receyved your last letters, purporting the Kinges Majestes pleasur for my retorne, with request to be advertised of my comming. For answere wherunto you shall understand that having conferred with Mr Moyle and other the Commissioners for the Survey here[2], and taken order in all other thinges according to the Kinges Majestes pleasur, whiche I trust shalbe done by tomorrowe night, I entent to depart towardes Dover on Sondaye, and am in hope to be at London on Monday night. Thus taking my leave untill our meting, I bid you most hartelly fare well. At Bulloyn, the 23th of Julye, 1546.

(*Signed*) Yõ assurid louving frend,

E. HERTFORD.

(*Superscribed*)
To my verye freind Sir William Paget, Knight, one of the Kinges Majestes two Principall Secretaries.
Hast, post, hast, hast, hast, hast.

---

[1] On the 26th of July Lisle informed Paget that Julian Romano was then also on his way to England.

[2] In the State Paper Office is a minute of the instructions to Sir Thomas Moyle, Sir Edward Wotton, Sir Edward Bray, Sir John Harrington, and others, as Commissioners for the survey of Boulogne and the Boulonnois, to portion out lands, grant leases as well to Picards as to English, mark out parishes, &c. &c.

MCCCCI. LISLE *to* PAGET.

AFTER my moast hartie recommendacions. Theis shalbe tadvertise you, that yesturnight I receaved your letters of the date of 22th, and this daye, of the 23th of this present, with also one letter of the Kinges Majesties owne hand, and an other of His Highnes to the Frenche King his good brother. And nowe beyng furneisshed with our letters, I entend, God willing, to departe towardes Fountayn de Blewe tomorow, where thAdmirall[1] doth tary my comming, and before woll not, for any thing that I can do by prickinge him forwardes, [*procede*] on his journey. What thoccation ys, I cannot knowe, but uppon Saturday last the French King sent la Baron de la Garde unto me in post, who met with me at Beaumount withe a letter from the Frenche King[2], and an other from thAdmirall; the copie of which letters you shall receave herewith. His credite was, to shewe me of suche intelligence as the Frenche King receaved out of Germany, to the like effect that I have receaved from you, wherwithe he seyed He had depeched a post towardes the Kinges Majestie his good brother, declaring further that thAdmyrall wold set forwarde on his journey uppon Thourrisday or Friday nexte, and wooll be at Rouen within too dayes after, where he imbarkith, and thyncketh within three dayes after that to be at London. The greatist personages that commith in his compenye (asfarre as I can learne) ys Monsr de Tayes, Monsr de Brisack, Canaples, and one other of thOrder. In commission there ys noone with hym (as I can learne) but hym self.

Yesturday we arrived here at Parrys, and by the waye at Saynt Denys Monsr de Morret met with me, who made a bancket ready at the Abbey there; and oone leage without Parrys Monsr de Lavall (who ys oon of the greatist inhereters in all Fraunce) met with us, accompayned with 60 gentlemen, and after hym met with us the Provost of the Marchauntes of the towne

---

[1] Lisle on the 24th informed Paget of his having reached Bréteuil, and intending to proceed to Paris, and there tarry a day. He also transmitted a letter he had received from Annebaut, dated the 21st, in which the latter expressed his hope that he should see Lisle on the 25th at Fontainebleau, and his intention of proceeding to England as soon as they should have had a parley. Lisle also inclosed a copy of his answer to Annebaut, dated the 22d, excusing his slow progress by reason of the age and infirmity of the Bishop of Durham, and promising to waste no time.

[2] It styles Lisle his cousin, and gives credence to the Baron De la Garde, his Chamberlain, "pour vous visiter de ma part, et vous faire entendu de desir que jay de vous veoir, et vous faire "bien bonne chiere." Dated at le Couldray, 24th July.

of

of Parris, accompayned with a greate nomber of Burgesses on horseback, offering unto us all the pleasour that the towne could do for us, and so accompayned us to my lodging, whereas they prepared a greate supper and a bancket, and this day a dynner; all at the towne cost. And this night the Cardynall de Medon, (whom at the writyng herof I had not seane) preparith a greate bancket for us in the Lovers, where there shalbe a greate nomber of Ladyes.

This night Mons[r] Moret hath promesed me I shall knowe the certenty of all thAdmiralles trayne, and what horses or moyles he carithe with hym, with the certen daye that he wooll be at Rouen, and whethur he entrith into the ryver of Thaymes, or wooll land at Dover. Assoone as I shall receave this knowledge of Morret, I wooll gyve you advertismentes. I wooll not forgeate to shewe thAdmirall thorder taken by the Kinges Majestie for his more suer conducting into the Thames, beyng a place so daungerous, except he have good pilottes. As I can perceave yet by Morret, I thynck yt wooll be a day or too, ere we shall depart hence, for the King ys not yet comme agayne to Fountayn de Blewe, where He ys mynded (as I can learne) to make us greate chere, and the house ys putting in order for that effect. By our next commune letters the Kinges Majesty shall be advertised of our first accesse. And thus for this tyme I take my leave of you. At Parrys, in hast, the 26th of July, 1546.

I have declared unto M[r] Knyvet his slacknes, who excuseth hym self by the postes, which I perceave have not used them selfes as they ought to have doone, as I have sithens declared to Mons[r] Moret and others; for the which they are like to be ponisshed according to ther merites.

(*Signed*) Yo owne moste assured,

JOHN LISLE.

MCCCCII. LISLE *to* PAGET.

MASTER Secretarye. After I had depeched my letters unto you of yesturday, beyng the 26th of this present, here arrived with me the Baron de Lagard from thAdmirall, of whom I have learned the certeyn daye of the settyng furth of thAdmirall, which wooll be Monday next, as he assurith me. And

theis names, which I send you herewith[1], be the greatist personages that he bringeth with hym. He myndeth to be at Roan uppon Wennisday comme sevennight, and imbarketh the next daye after his commyng thethur, and so myndeth to come alongest the sees into the Thaymes without any tarieng. I shewed the saied Baron (who hath the chardge of all the gallyes) of thorder the Kinges Majestye hath gyvon for his receaving in the Downes, and of the pilottes which shalbe brought uppon bourd them there; wherof he ys veray glad. The nomber of ther gallyes shalbe 12 or 14. Horses they bring not oon with them, except certayn mules, to gyve awaye. He makith his reakonyng that thAdmirall shall be at London within three dayes after his imbarkyng at Rouen.

Other I have not to write unto you, but of the greate chere the Cardinall of Medon dyd make unto us this last night, wherin there lacked no good meate nor drinck, nor good companye of ladyes and gentlewomen; but ther playes and other pastyme, as they had provided to shewe us, dyd not take effect, as they wold by like have had yt: the nomber of the people was so greate, and the place so letill, that there was no order. The Cardynall excused it by the devosion the people had to see thEnglisshmen, which came with so joyfull newes unto them. We are advised by Morret to stay here this day longer (who doth moast gentilly and paynfully attend us that ys possible). And to morowe we shall meete with the King (as I am enfourmed), where He hath provided to shewe us pastyme of hountyng, and so to Fountayn le Bleau. As knoweth the lyving God, Who send you aswell to fare, as your gentle hart can desyer. From the cytye of Parrys, the 27th of July, 1546.

(*Signed*) Yo owne moste assured,
John Lisle.

I trust the poyntes of your former letters be in moste thinges aunswered, and that which lakith shalbe performed by the next letters.

---

[1] "Monsr le Counte de Nanteull, Chevalier de l'Ordre.
"Monsr de Cannaples.
"Monsr de Teys.
"Monsr de Everey.
"Monsr de Haunode, filz de Monsr lAdmirall.
"Monsr de Meillerie.
"Monsr de Pyne, Capitaign de Chinquante Gen Darmes.
"Monsr de Vassey, Capitaign de Gen Darmes.
"Monsr de Tavanne, Capitaign de Gen Darmes.
"Monsr de Morette."

And

And seing that the Admyrall tarrith so long as tyll Mondaye, I thinke we shall in a maner be redy to departe hens within a little tyme after.

(*Superscribed*)
To the right honourable and my singuler good frend, Sir William Paget, Knight, one of the Kinges Majesties two Principall Secretaryes.
Hast, Hast.
Hast, Hast.

MCCCCIII. LISLE *and* WOTTON *to* KING HENRY VIII.

PLEASITH yt Your moast excellent Majestye to be advertised that uppon Tuesday last, beyng the 27th of this present, we departed from Parrys towardes the French King, beyng accompayned with Morret and others. And at Vile Neff Saynt George (beyng the mydwaye betwene that and Corbell) the Cardynall of Medon dyd abyde our commyng, where he had prepared a collation for us; and there Mr Knyvet fell soore syck, where he was fayne to remayne, and that night one of the Kinges owne phesitions was sent unto hym. And from thence the saied Cardynall brought us to Corbell, where we laye that night, and there one of the French Kinges Master Dotelles had prepared our supper, being served with his officers, and with his plate and vessell. In this place my Lord of Duresme was constrayned to tary behynd us, having hurt his legge with a fall of his horse.

The next mornyng, beyng accompayned with the saied Cardynall and Morret, we were brought to a place in the forrest of Corbell, where the King made an assemblye for his hountyng, beyng receaved, a myle before we came thethur, by Monsr de Lavale, and thAdmiralles son, and Brisack, and so conveyed to a villaige where the King was, Who had dyned before our commyng, and our dynner was prepared for us in a [*tent*]. And after dynner thAdmirall (accompayned with dyvers n[*oble*] men) camme for us, and brought us to the King, who was [*in an*] arber made with bowys. And after our salutacion [*made*], He toke me, thAdmirall, by thand, and ledde me to a wyndowe, where He dyd gyve me audience. And after I had made Your Majesties moast hartie commendacions and delyveryd Your Highnes letters, He drewe Hym aparte, and red your letters, and came towardes me agayne with a cherefull countenaunce, demaundyng veray hartilly howe Your Majestye

Majestye dyd: to Whom I declared the prousperous estate of Your Highnes, with allso the cause of our commyng. And, after I had made an yernest intercession unto Hym to pardon myne want of language (who had not been moche used to speke in the French tong), He sayed (to encouraige me) that I spake well, and that He understood me well, and in cace I dyd not understand Hym well, He byd me not spare to aske Hym agayne, and so He wold doe unto me. I dyd set furth Your Majesties good affection unto Hym, with the desyer You had for the contynuaunce of the amitie betwene You, and that for your part nothyng shuld be omitted, that either the treatye or friendship dyd requier, and that Your Majestye trustyd to fynd the semblable on his behaulf. Wherunto He seyed, that He had no doubt in his good brother, and for his part he mynded assuredly to perfourme all thynges, and that he trusted the amytie betwene You (allthough hit had been greate) shuld be nowe greater and more assured then ever yt was. "And uppon "Sonday nexte" (seyed He) "you shall receave myne othe: and my "Admirall departith hence uppon Monday next towardes my good brother; "whom I maye" (seyed He) "evill spare at this tyme. Neverthelesse I "wooll not breake promesse with my good brother." Wheruppon He brake of, and seyed I shuld goe with Hym to se a hart killed of force; and I desyeryd Hym merillye, to spare either Mr Wotton or me, for yesturday we were foure in commission, and nowe we were but 2 left, hable to serve Hym, and if we shuld breake our legges or armes with runnyng the harte of force, we had no moo of our fellowes left to wayte uppon Hym. Wherat He laughed veray hartilly, and seyed I shuld goe with Hym, and that He was contented to spare Mr Wotton, whom He dyd veray gently imbrase, seyeng He was glad that his good brother had chosen so honest a man to resyde with Hym, as He had hard hym repourted to be. And I shewed Hym that I trusted He shuld fynd hym the man that He wold wisshe to have; for if Your Majestye had not had a greate opinion in his honestye, Ye wold not have placed hym in this place. And after He caused me to kisse the ladyes there, which allso dyd ryde a hountyng with Hym, uppon greate curtalles, He lept uppon his moyle, and went towardes his pastyme, and killed a hart with force of houndes, excedingly well: Hym self dyd not followe, but kept the crosse wayes. The Dolphyn spared not, thyck nor thynne. And while the hart was a killyng, the King lighted at a fountayne, where He had his wyne and fruyte.

In the meane tyme thAdmirall entertayned me, walking up and downe in a field togethurs, fallyng into devises of the Newe Fort at Boulloign Broke, which

which Your Majestye doth nowe fortifye, seyeng that yt was contrary to the treatye; the disputyng wherof hyld us untyll the King had doon his drincking, and was departed. And we (kepyng styll our matter) finally fell into the matter of payment, and he dyd wysshe that Your Majestie wold graunte a shorter daye of payment, wherin he desyryd me to be franck with hym, as he wold be with me in all thinges; seyeng that nowe uppon his depeche towardes Your Highnes, he went fully instructed with his masters full mynde, and that he knewe throughly his intencion. "And I am suer" (quod he) "you do the like of your master, and if ye wooll commune with "us in this matter before your departure, we may take some resolution "before my commyng to the King your master. And, if ye wooll not "commune with us in yt, shewe me your mynd, whethur ye thynck I may "breake it to the Kyng your master at my beyng with Hym, or not." Whereunto I aunswered; as touchyng that matter, yt was sufficiently ynough debated betwene us at our last beyng togethurs, and what impechement ther request in that behaulf was like then to have been to the conclusion of the treatye, I repourted me unto hym self. Wherfore I shewed hym that Your Majestye (myndyng on your behaulf the perfourmaunce of the saied treatye in every poynt therof) thyncketh nothyng lesse, but that your good brother entendeth fermely the same on his part; and that I had no commission to alter any part of the saied treatye, neither to commune of the same. And, forasmoche as he dyd desyer me to be franck with hym, I seyed I wold not wisshe that he shuld move Your Majestye in that behaulf. "Well" (seyd he) "then yt shall not be spoken of." Thus we left, falling into communication of his departure, sayeng he wolde make the moast speede he could to be at Rouen, which he dyd rekon wold cost hym fyve dayes from hence to Rouen; and then in three dayes after he made his reakonyng to be in the ryver of Thames. And he toke occation to aske me, when I dyd thynck to departe, and whethur I wolde goo to Callayes or Boulloign by lande, orrelles in the gallyes with hym, or in the sakre which was taken by the gallyes, the which the King his masters pleasour was shuld be delyveryd agayne. I shewed hym, that I had three or foure of Your Majesties vesselles abydyng my retourne at Callayes, and for sundry other affayres I must retourne that way agayne, thanckyng hym veray moche for his kynd offer, neither seyeng that I wold receave the saied sacre, nor that I wold refuse her, because I knewe not Your Majesties pleasour, and that yt shuld seame they loke for as good or better restytucion.

Thus I brake of with hym, and followed the King to the death of the harte,

harte, and so to Mellune to his bed, which was but twoo leages from the place where He hountyd. He made me ryde with Hym through the towne, devisyng and commending the pleasours of the countrye about Fountayn le Bloye. Yt was thought He dyd use me this, because He wold have all thAmbassadours (who were lodged there, aswell thEmperours, as the Bisshop of Romes, and others) to se the amytye which He bearith to Your Highnes. That nyght I dyd supp with Hym, and was brought into thAdmiralles lodgyng to make me readye. This daye He removith to Fountayn le Bleau, and by the waye He hountith the wyld boore in toyles, and had appoynted me to se yt; but I could not attend yt, for this depeche, for I had rather forbeare such pastymes then neglect my duetye to Your Highnes. As knoweth the lyving God, Whom I beseche allwayes preserve Your Majestye in prousperous felicitie, with continuall desyer of your moast princely hart. At Melune, the 30th of July, 1546.

Your Majesties moast faithfull
subjectes, and bounden servauntes,
(*Signed*) JOHN LISLE. NICHOLAS WOTTON.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges moast excellent Majestye.

MCCCCIV. CARNE *to* KING HENRY VIII.

PLEASYTH yt Your moste excellent Majestye to bee advertised, that this daye the President Score declared to me, by commandement of the Quene here, that theyr Ambassador resident with Your Highnes hadd writen to Hyre, that Your Highnes ys moste honorable Counsaille haeth declared to hym, howe that Your Majesties subjectes hade complayned to them that they bee very evyll handelyde of late in Andwarpe, in such sorte as they can not goo abrode abowt theyr affayres without armur or weapyn, unlesse they shuld be in daunger of themselfes, besechinge Your Majesties seyde Counsaile to provyde such remedye for them, as they might be soo intreatede there, as they maye occupye quyetly, without troble or molestation, as they were wont to doo and as reason and equitie requireth: and also howe that somme lewde persons in Andwarp shuld speke yrreverently and sklaunderouslye of Your Majesties moste noble Person, merveylynge that She wolde suffre any suche unponyshede

unponyshede here, more then Your Majestie wolde, in case any such were spokyn by thEmperor within Your Majesties Realmes or Dominions. Off thies compleyntes She doeth moche mervell, seynge nothinge therof was movyde here to Hyr, nother to any of the Counsayle; for, yf hyt hadde, upon information therof She wolde a seen such ponyshment done, as all other might have takyn example to beware of the lyeke. Truth hyt ys, hee sayde, that of late a lewde fellowe of Andwarp, oone that hadd commytted a murdre there before, violentlye dyd sett upon an Englishman in the seyde towne of Andwarp, and dyd hurt hym grevously, which was takyn, and, by commandement of the Counsayle here, was put to dethe within two dayes aftre; and of any other She harde not. And yf She maye have information, what they bee, that haeth spokyn any wordes yrreverentlye of Your Majestie, other that doo mysuse any of Your Majesties subjectes in thies parties, otherwise then with favour and gentlenes, She woll see hyt so ponyshed, that noone shall have cause to compleyn therof hereafter. And of thys She requyred me to advertyse Your Majestie. I tolde the President that I hadd compleyned heretofore to the Commyssaries appoynted to procede here with Mr Reede and me, for reformation of suche injuries as Your Majesties subjectes pretende to suffre in Andwarp, upon the ryver there, by shipmen hurlynge stoones into your subjectes shippes privylye, and cuttinge of theyr cables, and doinge other shrowede turnes divers tymes, wherby your subjectes were very evyll grevyde. Wherunto we were aunswered, that yf any such might be provyde, hee shulde be ponyshyde to thexample of all other. The President sayde there shulde bee provision made therin, for thoffycer there shulde have an ordre gyven hym to serche for suche evyll doers, that, yf any suche happyn, hee shall not scape unknowyn or unponyshed.

Farther he sayde he hadd in charge of the Quene to enquyre of me, whether I hadd receved any answer from Your Majestie concernynge the Scotes, whether Your Majestie ys in peax with them or not; for the Frenchmen doo clerly saye that they be comprehended in the peax, yet the Quene here woll not so take hyt, tyll She maye be advertysed therof from Your Majestie. Wherof She requyred me tadvertyse the same, prayinge that She maye knowe the truthe therin, to the intent to ordre theyr affayres here accordingly, for She estemyth hyt very expedient to bee knowen. For the which She haeth sende oone of hyre Secretaries to Scotlonde purposlye.[1]

[1] Vaughan wrote to Paget from Antwerp on the 29th of July, "I have byn lately infourmyd "by an Englisshe man, that came out of Seland, that there was a Herault of Scotland accom- "panyed with a gentleman of these partes, lately despeched from the Lady Regentes Courte, to go "into Scotland."

Fourthlye, She willed hym to showe me that divers noble men of thEmperours subjectes here, which hadd landes within the Countye of Bolonoys, doo make importune sute to Hyr, to knowe wheare they shall sue for theyr seyde landes, to Your Majestie, or elles to the Frenche Kynge; for the whiche She haeth sende to the Frenche Kinge, to knowe whether Hee haeth in the agrement of the peax with Your Majestye dischargyd them of theyr othes. From Whome She haethe receyvede answer, which She woll not belyve to bee true, tyll She maye hyre from Your Majestie. For, as the President showed me, the Frenchmen doo playnly saye that the Countye of Bolonoys ys theyrs; sayng divers other thinges, which nother hee, nother the Quene doeth belive. I sayde Your Majestie hadd the seyde Countie by juste conquest, wherby all the landes there be at Your Majesties disposition, as shulde please You. And yf any of theyr subjectes do entende to have any landes there, hyt were meyte for theym to sue to Your Majestie for hyt, Who hade the landes in quyete possession. Hee sayde, yf they shulde sue to Your Majestie, they shulde runne in indignation of the Frenche Kynge, to Whom they bee sworne alredye; and yf they shulde sue to the Frenche Kinge, they shulde rune in indignation of Your Majestie. Therfor She requyrithe me to signyfie thys to Your Majestie, to the intent She might knowe Your Majesties pleasir therin, and theraccordinge make answer to the seyde suters.

Thys I thought expedient to advertise Your Majestie of, accordinge to my most bounden dutye. Moste humbly besechinge Your Highnes to take thys my doinges, accordinge to your moste accustomed clemencye, in good and gratious parte.

And, Sir, as touchinge occurrantes here, the seyde Presydent showed me for truthe, that this day the Countye de Buyre doo sett forwardes towardes Germaynye, havinge his armye full and well furnyshede bothe for fotmen and horsemen. Hee haethe fyve thowsen horsemen; for wheare the Landesgrave thought to bee sure of all the horsemen abowt Coloyn, the Countye du Buyre haeth soo handeled the mattier, that hee haethe disapoynted hym, and haeth theym with hym for thEmperor, which bee fyften hundrith horsemen. The Landesgrave went abowte to staye that quartier, wheare thEmperor laboryde for horsemen in dede, which quartier the President dyd not specyfye, and the meane season loste thoose that hee thought hymself sure of, and thother alsoo. The Landesgrave wolde a hadd horsemen owt of Clevelande, and can not, the Dewke woll not suffre hym, in soo moche as, the President showed me, the Countye du Buyre ys farre above hym in horsemen. And that the moste parte of the Landesgraves armye bee of the paysantes of the countree, and nother in numbre, nother strength, as hee ys spokyn of; for, hee sayde,

sayde, they here knewe hyt for truthe. As for fotmen they saye hyre for truthe the Countye de Buyre haeth 40 enseignies. As touchinge thEmperor, the seyde President sayde the Quene hadd noo worde from Hym, syns the 14th of the laste, but hyt ys thought that by thys tyme hee ys in camppe all redye. The Bisshop of Coloyn haeth assembled the chief of his subjectes, and haeth given them in charge (as hyt ys sayde here) to showe all the favor that maye bee to thEmperors armye, passinge that weye, and to lett theym have victaylles and all necessaries for theyr money, throwe owte hys lande. Hee showed me alsoo that the Landesgrave ys precheurs doo preche that thEmpereur makythe thys warre to putt downe the true Worde, and thEmpereurs precheurs doo preache that thys warre ys only ageynste rebellious and disobedientes, for rebellonye and disobedientie. Other occurrantes I can not hyre of. And thys I beseche Almightie God to conserve Your moste Excellent Majestie in longe lyeff and helthe. From Bruxelles, the furste of Auguste.[1]

Your Majesties moste humble and
moste obedient subject
and poore servant,
(*Signed*) EDWARD CARNE.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges moste excellent Majestie.

MCCCCV. CARDINAL DU BELLAY *to* KING HENRY VIII.

SIRE. Il vous sera faict une requeste de par personnes, qui me regardent de si hault (veu la difference de leur grandeur a ma mediocrite) que Vostre Majeste pourroit m'attribuer a presumption, que je me mecte au nombre des requerans,

[1] Carne wrote to Paget on the same day, transmitting the above letter, and adding that Mr. Vaughan had sent him word, "that the Lordes of the Kinges Majesties moste honorable "Counsaile haeth writen to me to sue to the Ladye Regent here for licens to Mr Dymocke to "returne to thies parties; but there cam none suche to my handes as yet. Notwithstondinge I "wolbe a diligent suter for hym. I hyre that hee haeth a testymoniall undre the seale of the "chyef officers of the towne of Dorte of the lewde and yrreverent wordes, that the Procuratour "Generall there shulde speeke at the tyme that he causyd hym to bee takyn, and so I showede "the President this daye, who willed the same testymoniall to be brought before hym, and he "wolde see that the seyde Procuratour shulde be ponyshed accordingly. Hyt werr well doen that "hee doo sende the testymonyal hyther, aswell for the ponyshment of the seyde Procuratour, as "for the declaration of his innocentie."

requerans, si je ne me couvroye de lexcuse, quil plaira a Vostredict Majeste dentendre. Ung frere, Sire, de Madame du Bellay[1] a faict durant ces guerres de la mort dun sien frere la vindecte, contre ung aultre jeune homme plus accompaignee de temerite que de raison; de maniere que tout homme tenant bon lieu au pres du Roy vostre bon frere, qui se vouldroit ingerer de soy-mesmes de luy faire instance pour la misericorde, donneroit audict Seigneur grande occasion de recepvoir de luy la response qu'on debvent attendre ceulx qui preferent leur affection particuliere a la justice de la loy et qui ont acoustume (comme tousjours jay faict) de luy louer la severite en ce quil fault reprimer les actes insolens parmy la jeunesse de ce Royaulme. Le jeune homme, Sire, dont maintenant est question, na moyen de saulver sa vie que le vostre, la ou il recevra honte, il y a en cedict Royaulme mille gentilzhommes qui a cause du parentaige en recepvront leur part. Mais a peu diceulx (encores quil y en ayt qui ne soient en riens moindres que moy) toucheroit il tant que a moy, pource que sa seur, Sire, qui est a luy comme chief a espouse, le chief de mon nom et de ma maison. Vostre Majeste, Sire, ma mis pieca en plusieurs et grandes obligations envers soy et ausquelles je tiendroye tousjours a heur inestimable de pouvoir satisfaire par devotion et service. Mais toutes aultres, pour grandes quelles puissent estre, me seront petites au pris du bien que je recepvray, sil plaist a Vostredict Majeste emploier partie de linfimy et plusque fraternel pouvoir que avez avec le Roy vostre bon frere. Je diz, Sire, infimy (comme dedans vostre tente devant Boulougne je Vous diz) pour saulver, a quelque condition que ce soit, seulement la vie a ce pouvre jeune homme, et en ceste vie la reputation a tant des siens, dont treshumblement et en plus grande soubmission et affection quil ne se peult dire, Vous supplie celluy qui prie nostre Saulveur vous donner en Sa grace tresbonne et longue vie. De Fontainebleau, le 2me dAoust.

(*Signé*) Vre treshumble et tresobeyssant Servite?,

J. Car^al du Bellay.

(*Suscrit*)
Au Roy dAngleterre.

---

[1] The Cardinal in a letter to Paget of the same date, in which he asks for Paget's interest with Henry on behalf of this person (whose name appears from the subsequent papers to have been Tallart), describes him as "le frere de la Comtesse de Tonnerre, qui nest, depuis quelle est mariee, "recongnue sinon ou nom et tiltre de Madame du Bellay, pour avoir espouse mon nepveu S^r du "Bellay, chef de ma maison et de mes armes, et duquel frere ne se parle, sinon comme de frere de "Madame du Bellay."

MCCCCVI. LISLE *and* TUNSTALL *to* KING HENRY VIII.

YT may please Your moast excellent Majestye to be advertised, that the 30th of this last monethe we came to Fountayne le Bleau, where we, Your Majesties Commissioners, had our chambers prepared for us veray richelye appoynted, and all the noblemen and gentlemen, beyng your servauntes, were lodged within the house reasonably well. The rest of our trayne lodged all togethurs at a village cauled Morret, oone leage from the Courte, and all others dislodged there for our trayne onelye. That night some of the noble men and gentlemen were desyeryd to see the daunsyng and pastyme of the Court, the King beyng present; which they dyd. And the nexte daye the King gave us pastyme at the hart of force, and dyned in a meane house in the forrest. And that night at after supper all the noble men and gentlemen were allso desyeryd to come to daunce, fyndyng a chamber richely haunged, and the yong noblemen and yong ladies wonderfull richely apparrellyd. The nexte daye, beyng Sondaye the first of this present, yerly in the mornyng the President Raymon and Bochetel were sent unto us to se our commissions, and the othe which we wold have the King to swere, and after they had seane yt, they seamed to like yt veray well, desyeryng us to let them have the same with them to shewe to the Chauncellour and others of the Counsaill, and they wold bring yt cleane written in parchement to the chappell, where the King hard masse. In the saied othe we had put Your Majesties hole title and style, of the which they have alteryd nothyng but "Francie," as Your Majestye shall perceave by the same subscribed by the King, the copie wherof Your Highnes shal receave herewith.[1] As touchyng all the rest of your stile the French King wold not suffer any of his Secretaryes to reade the othe, but redde yt Hym self openlye, and pronounced yt with such a lowde voyce, that all the people might here yt, declaring Your Majestye Defendour of the Faith and Supreme Heed of the Churche of England and Ireland, beyng there present syxe Cardynalles, besydes dyvers others greate States and Bisshoppes.

The same daye at an other masse, after the King had taken his othe, there was a greate mariadge betwene the Duke de Guise his second sonne cauled

[1] A copy of the oath is inclosed. It is printed by Rymer, Vol. XV. p. 98. where it will be observed the word "Franciæ" is omitted in Henry's title.

the

the Marques de Mayne[1], and one of Madam la Graunt Seneshalles doughters; and that daye at dynner we dyned with the King at his bourdes end, accompayned with the Cardynalles of Lorraign and Ferrare.

At after dynner the King devised with me the Bisshop of Duresme of his librarye, and (perceaving that I was not hable to stand uppon my foote) made me sytte downe, and Hym self stood and talked with me, caulyng me, your Admirall, and his Admirall unto Hym, and allso Master Wotton, kepyng us talke a while of such bookes as He had caused to be translated out of Greake into Frenche, aswell of Generall Counsailles, as other auncient storyes. And, theis matters finisshed, He wold nedes have me, your Admirall, to se his house; at which tyme I toke occation to present Mr Wotton as Your Majesties Ambassadour unto Hym[2]; whome He gentilly receaved, byddyng hym at all tymes and houres to be bold of Hym for your affayres, and he shulde fynd Hym readye. Then (leading me by thande into his owne lodgynges, and into a veray fayre greate gallerye, and allso to his baynes and hote houses) He caused all the noblemen and gentlemen to followe Hym. And that after noone there was a greate justyng, which the Dolphyn made in thonour of the mariadge, sendyng unto me to do hym thonour to gyve hym a staffe; the which I dyd. And, after the justes doon, he sent me a goodly jennet, richely saddled and harnessyd, to my lodgyng. That night there was a greate bancket made to the Quene, and all the ladies; and after that, twoo riche maskes, wherin the King Hym self was in one, and the Dolphyn in thother. And after that a voydye. The next daye He wold not let us to depart, but seyed I shuld goe with Hym ones agayne to thassemblye. And after the killyng of a hart of force, He went to his toyles, and shewed us sporte at the wild boore. Sundry tymes by the waye He held purposes with me of dyvers thynges, to long to reherse in writyng, the which I shall declare unto Your Majestye at my commyng; which, God willyng, shalbe shortly. This daye we are departed from the Court, and came this night to this towne, eight leages in our waye homewardes

At Mellune, foure leages on thissyde the Courte, we met with the letters addressed from my Lordes of your Counsaill concerning the matters of

[1] This was a mistake of Lisle. The marriage of this period was between Claude the third son of Claude Duke of Guise, which son became Duke of Aumale, and Louisa de Brezé daughter of Diana of Poictiers by the Grand Seneschal of Normandy.

[2] Wotton on the 25th of July wrote from Paris to Paget for official documents, treaties, &c., a set of cyphers, and a small service of plate, to enable him to commence his functions as Ambassador.

Scotland,

Scotland[1], with the which Mr Wotton immediatly retourned to the Frenche King.

To morowe thAdmirall hath appoynted to mete with me at Parrys, and uppon Thurrisdaye he makith us a dynner, by the Kinges commaundment, at his house, too leages from Parrys, sometyme cauled Madrell, nowe called Boulloign. From thence thAdmirall goith straight to Rouen, and entendith to imbark uppon Sonday or Monday nexte at the furdest.

From Parrys, I thAdmirall, entend to come in post towardes Your Majestye, trustyng to be with Your Highnes too or 3 dayes before the Admirall of Fraunce, who, as I can perceave, myndeth not to tary with Your Majestie passyng 3 or 4^or^ dayes at thuttermost.

To morowe the King removith from Fountayn le Bleau towardes Molyns. Mr Knyvet ys soore sick of a hoote fevre at Mellune, but with Goddes leave in no daunger. As touchyng our rewardes, we cannot as yet certifye Your Majestye the valew, nor what yt ys, for Morret (who goith with us to Parrys) seith the same ys prepared there for us. Assoone as yt ys knowen, Your Majestie shall have wourd with diligence. Asfor our fare and our chere, hath been exceading greate, and one of the Master Dotelles with other officers goith back with us asfar as Parrys agayne, and prepareth an ordinary table for all the noblemen and gentlemen. And as touchyng Morret hym self, if continuall attendaunce and diligent service uppon us, your servauntes, can expresse his good will towardes Your Majestie, I assure Your Highnes there ys no lack of the same. As knoweth Allmightie God, Who contynue Your Majestie in long and prosperous felicitie with contynuall desyer of your moast princely hart. Scribbled in hast at Corbell, the 3rd of August, 1546.

Your Majesties moast humble and obedient
Subjectes and Servauntes,
(*Signed*) JOHN LISLE. CUTH̃ DURESME.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges moast excellent Majestye.

---

[1] From a minute, corrected by Paget, it appears that the Council on the last of July wrote to Lisle, that the Scots were preparing a power against England under pretence of recovering certain small holds taken from them during the war, which would oblige Henry to prepare for resistance; and conveyed the King's directions to Lisle and his colleagues to express to Francis Henry's expectation that Francis would not only refuse the Scots aid, but also give them good advice, and inform them that He would suffer Henry and them to try their wars together.

MCCCCVII. THE PRIVY COUNCIL *to* CARNE.[1]

AFTER owr harty commendations. The Kinges Highnes hath hardde your letters of the first of this instaunt, and hath commaunded us to signifie unto yow that His Majeste taketh your advertisementes declared in the same in right goodd and thankefull parte. For answer whereunto yow shall undrestand, that His Highnes wolleth yow to take occasion, aswell for this purpose, as for other thinges that yow shall receyve herewyth, to repayre unto Presydent Schore, and to shew unto hym that His Majeste, having receyved your letters towching such thinges as lately passed betwene yow, hath willed yow to say that His Highnes taketh his worddes, signifyed unto yow from the Quene, in very thankefull parte; nott dowghting, butt that the dedes shall follow as apperteyneth, lyke as His Majeste woll nott fayle to have suche respect to the good handling and using of thEmperours subgectes wythin His Highnes dominions, as doth belong to the strayght and parfyght amitie betwene them. And severally His Highnes wolleth thankes to be geven to the sayde President Schore, who, by his communication hadde wyth yow, semeth well to tendre thimportaunce of your just complayntes.

Towching the Skottes, trewth is that there was a certeyne qualifyed comprehension of them in the conclusion of the late peax, the very worddes whereof yow shall receyve herein enclosed, whiche we sende to yow signed with the hande of me, Sir William Paget, in autentique forme, to thintent yow may show the same to the seyde Presydent Schore. Sythen whiche tyme we have absteyned from all kindes of invasion, as lykewise they have not muche molested us, and yett we hire lately that they ar nott so quiett as reason wolde that peasable men sholde be. These ar the very worddes of theyre comprehension, whiche ys in cace, and all that for this tyme we can signifye unto yow touching this effect.

Concernyng the request of such noble men as hadde landes and lyvinges in the Cowntye of Boulloynoys, yow shall undrestande that where immediately upon the wynning of the same there was a couvenaunt made for suche as cowlde reasonably make clayme to any thing wythin the sayde cowntye; no maner of suche as yow mention in your letters, ether by themselffes or by any other meane, entred, ether than, or after, for theyre declaration on this

[1] From a minute indorsed "M. to Mr Kerne viio Aug. 1546."

behalff.

behalff. Sythen whiche tyme, His Majeste, having kept the cowntrey as a thing conquered by just warre, hath finally receyved the same peasably, by composition, in this last treatye of the peax. So that suche as have hadde in those parties in tyme past, during such season as itt was in the Frenche Kinges handes, any kinde of possession, must seke unto Hym for recompense thereof accordingly.

His Majestes farther pleasure is that yow shall diligently sew to the Regent, and suche as apperteyneth, for the restitution of Dymocke to his accustomed hawnt and trade in the Low Countreis. And towching suche letters and testimonialles as yow desire to have for the declaration of the mysordring att Dorte, the same shall be sent to yow wyth diligence. And thus we bedde yow most hartyly well to fare. From Westminster, the day of August, 1546.

MCCCCVIII. CARNE *to* THE PRIVY COUNCIL.

PLEASYTHE yt your moste honorable Lordshipes. Upon the recept of your moste honorable letters of the 8th of thys, sent by Nycolas the post, who arryved here the 12th of the same, I spake with the President Schore. To whome accordinge to my dutie and charge, declared the Kinges Majesties pleasure signyfiede to me in your seyde letters, gevinge thankes to the seyde President accordinge to Hys Highnes ys commandement, who dyd seme to rejoyse not a lytle that hyt pleased Hys Majestie that I shulde gyve hym any such thankes, for to doo that (as he sayde) hys dutye requyred hym to doo, boeth towardes Hys Majeste and also hys subjectes.

As touchinge the comprehention of the Scotes in the conclusion of the late peax, I showed hym the seyde comprehention to be so qualifiede, as appered by the article of the treatye sent me undre autentike signe, conferred with the originall, which I showyd hym. When he hadd redde hyt, he sayde the article was darke, and that hyt semede the Frenchmen hadd no greate regarde to the Scotes, and further prayede me to leve the sayde article with hym. I sayde I had no commyssion but to showe hyt hym, and that I coulde not transgresse the limites of my charge; therfor prayede hym to have me excusede. Hee sayde hyt wer expedient he had hyt, to the intent to satisfie the Scotes, that dayly suyth to hym here; consideringe, as he sayde, that

that the Kinges Majestie by the treatye coulde not agre with the Scotes without thEmperor, nother thEmperor without the Kinges Majestie, therfor he wolde gladly kepe hyt with hym. I sayde I wolde write to knowe the Kinges Majesties pleasur therin, whether he shulde have hyt or not, wherin I besech your Lordships that I maye knowe what to doo.

And when I hadd declaryd to hym farther Hys Highnes ys pleasur touchinge such noble men of thys countre as had landes in the Countie of Bollonoys, in such sorte as suche as had any kynde of possessions there in tymes past, duringe such seasen as hyt was in the French Kinges handes, must seeke to hym for recompence therof. Of that aunswer he moche mervelyde, and sayde the French Kynge, by composition, coulde not gyve thEmperors subjectes landes, and that the Kinges Majestie had no cause to deprive them of their landes and livinges, they beinge His Majesties freindes, and in his servyce in the same warres for the wynnynge of Bollogne, with the Countye du Buyre. Therfor he sayde hyt wer very sore, that they shuld lese their landes, and be dryven to sue for a recompence to hym that haeth not the seyde landes. I sayde I had no other aunswer to make hym; nevertheless I prayde hym to wey well, that the Kinges Majestie wan the seyde Countye by just conquest, and so, aftre the conquest, kept hyt, to hys infynyt chardges, without that any man, or then, or aftre, entrede any declaration, or by themselfes or by any other meane on that bihalff, and sithen haethe received the same peaseably, by composition, in thys last treatye, so that Hys Majestie maye use justly all the landes there, asshall seme best for hys commyn welth. And receyvinge hyt peceably by composition of the French Kinge in the treatie also, reason wolde that suche recompence as ought to be made, shulde be sought at the French Kinges handes, and not at the Kinges Majesties handes. He sayde that yt ys sore that His Majestie shulde use hys conquest ageynst thoese, that then were, and be yet, his freindes. And then sayde farther that thys matier ys waightie, therfor prayde me to have my aunswer therin in writinge, seynge the Kinges Majestie receved the same by composition in the last treatye, to the intent they might have somme grownde to staye apon with the French Kinge thereaboutes. I sayde I had no commyssion to gyve them any writinge therof, but to make hym aunswer accordinge as my instructions specyfyeth. Therin me thought he was not satisfyede.

Then I was in hande with hym for M[r] Dymockes restitution, wherof I hadd spookyn to hym divers tymes before, and showyd hym that I had recevede another commandement at thys tyme from the Kinges Majestie, to

sue

sue diligently to the Quene here for hym, prayinge hym that I might knowe the Quenes pleasur therin. He sayde the Quene ys very lothe to restore hym, forbicause he ys thEmperors naturall subject. Yf he were an Englishman, She sayde, She might soner pardon hym. I tolde hym that he ys an Englishman sune, and dwellith in Englande, and takyn for an Englishman, and the Kinges Majesties servant, and that the fault pretendyd ageynst hym ys not soo great, as the information was made here; as shall appere by a testimoniall that hee haeth from Dort. Therfor I trusted She woll not staye in so smalle a matier. He desierede to have the testimoniall, and then he wolde perswade with Hyre what he might therin. I thought best to move the matier to hym, forbicause hyt must comme throwe hys handes, yf hyt bee had; as all other thinges that passyth here dothe. Therfor hyt were necessarie I had the seyde testimoniall sent me, and then I shall follow hyt accourdinge to my dutie.

The 11th of this very late arrivede here a post from thEmperor, who haeth brought the certentie of the arrivall to thEmperor to Ratisbon of 12 thowsen Italiens sent from the Bisshop of Rome with the Dewke of Cameryne, and that the Spanyardes be also comme thyther, some saye thre thowsen, and somme saye 8 thowsen. Hys hoole army ys fyfty thowsen, full redy as hyt is reported. The Landsgrave with hys army ys within 10 leages of Ratisbon, and haeth byn thys fortnight, as somme of thEmperors Court haeth writen to theyr freindes here for a truthe, and hath, as thEmperials sayth, 24 thowsen with hym. The Countie du Buyre goeth straight to thEmperor with hys army, by Maguntia, and haeth past the river of the Mosell allredy towardes Maguntia. His jorney is the slowre, for he conveyth with hym many peaces of greate artillerie. They saye here thEmperor wull returne hyther shortely to lye here the next wynter. Other occurrantes I hyre of nonne. And thus I besech Almightie God to conserve your moste honorable Lordshipes in longe and prossperous lyef. From Bruxelles, the 15th of August, 1546.

Your moste bounden beadman,

(*Signed*) Edward Carne.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Lordes of the Kinges Majesties moste honorable Counsaile.

MCCCCIX. GREY, MOYLE, *and* PALMER *to* THE PRIVY COUNCIL.

IT may like your good Lordshippes tunderstand, that uppon the recept of the Kinges Majestes comyssion touching the lymyttes[1], I the Lord Graye gave knowlaige therof unto Mouns[r] de Bies, and of the names and qualities of the Commyssioners, who aunswered, that Mouns[r] de Hely, Mouns[r] de Courtbaron et Honvaulx, and Mouns[r] de Lugy Tresourer of Bullonoyes, shuld be at Deversne uppon Monday last past, to conferre with ours upon Tuisday folowing; and afterward perceaving that I, the Lord Grey, wold not be there onles he came himself, sent word he was sory he had put Mouns[r] de Hely to the paynes to be there, for he had appointed him to mache with me, wherin he was sufficiently aunswered, so as in thende he deferred our meting untyll Wenesday folowing, which day M[r] Wotton being sik, we Sir Thomas Moyle and Sir Thomas Palmer, being at Clamarry[2] by 8 of the clocke in the mornyng, it was shewed us, that the French Comyssioners had sent thider to knowe if we were arryved there; wherupon we sent word to them, if they wold come fourthe, we wold mete with them upon the way, if they thought it good. Imedyatly they came towardes Clamarry, and when they were somewhat nyer, we passed the water and encountred with them; and after embrasing thone thother, they asked if we wold go aboutes the lymyttes; we said it was mete that we furst conferred to gether; and they agreid therunto, and alighted. We desyred to see their commyssion, which they shewed us; and they in likewise requyred to see ours, which we delyvered them. In ther comyssion nether was the wordes of the treatye for the tryall of the twoo braunches Keakes and Vilmountiers expressed, nether the names of the Com-

[1] Lord Grey, Deputy of the Town and Marches of Boulogne, Sir Thomas Moyle, one of the King's general Surveyors, Sir Edward Wotton, Treasurer of Calais, and Sir Thomas Palmer, Captain of the fort called the Old Man, were commissioned for settling what was the true head of the river Liane, which was left unsettled by the treaty of Campen; and received their instructions on the 7th of August. The officers who had previously surveyed the country had reduced the question to this point, viz. which of the two branches of the river above Selle was to be deemed the principal, or, in other words, whether the spring near Quéques or that near Vieux Montiers was the head of the river. The English Commissioners were instructed to insist that the Vieux Montiers branch, being the longest, was the head, unless the fact of length should be controverted, and should turn out in favour of the French. They were further instructed to insist that the French should evacuate Brunenberg, being on the English side of both the branches; and, if the French should speak of the English fortifications at Boulognebourg or Blancnez, to say that they were begun before the treaty, as the Admiral of France well knew. Lord Grey was directed to absent himself, unless Du Bies should attend on the other side.

[2] Clermaretz.

myssioners,

myssioners, but a blank left for them; which when wee had well seen and consulted aparte, we came agayne to them, and asked what was ther names; thone said he was Mouns[r] de Framosell, thother Mouns[r] de Courtbaron. We asked if they knew the wordes of the treatye touching theffect of ther comyssion; they sayde "yea," and shewed a paper contaynyng certayne generall wordes for the lymyttes; but no mention for the tryall of Kekes and Villemountiers. We asked them what they said touching those 2 braunches; they aunswered, they could say no more of those 2, then they could of any other, that the head was lyke to spring out of, for it was unknowen to them that difference was left in those twoo only. We said then that, if they were Commyssioners, as they appeared not to us, for that ther names was not in the commyssion, nor yet Mouns[r] de Framosell named in Mouns[r] de Bies letter, declaring the names of the Commyssioners to my Lord Grey, we wold not treat with them. They were somwhat abasshed withall, and said, "you shall have "our names put in the commyssion forthwith before you." We demaunded if they could shew commyssion to doo it; and they said, non other then the letter of Mouns[r] Marschall de Bies, which they offred to shew us, but we refused to leese any more tyme, sith they were no better instructed in the matter we shuld treate of. In the wynding up they desyred to have the wordes of the treatye which was in our commyssion touching Keakes and Villemountiers, saing they doubted not to be throughly enformed therof, eather at Mouns[r] de Bies hand or at the Court, whether they thought Mouns[r] de Bies wold send, if it neded; and both for that, and for the commyssion, we shuld within a day or twoo be advertysed what shuld be don in it. We refused not ther request, which when they had taken out those wordes, we toke leave of either, and departed. And, as we shall furder procede, we shall advertise your Lordshippes. So praying to God to preserve you in honourable helth. From Bulloyn, the 17th of August, 1546.

Your verey good Lordships
to commaunde,
(*Signed*) WYLLYAM GREY.[1]
THOMAS MOYLE.
THOMS PALMER.

(*Superscribed*)
To our verrey good Lordes of the Kinges Majestes
moost Honourable Privey Counsail.
Hast, hast, hast, post, hast.
Hast with all diligens possible.

[1] On the 30th Grey, in the absence of Moyle, transmitted to Paget for the King's further instructions a letter received from Marshal du Biez as to the sufficiency of the commission.

MCCCCX. WOTTON *to* KING HENRY VIII.

HIT may please Your Majestie to be advertised, that the French King taking his journey from Fontayne Bleau towardes Molyns, I retourned to Parys[1] to provyde myself of certayn thinges necessarye for me for that journey; and that doonne, I followed after the French Kinges trayne. And being at a place called Chasteau Neuf by Loyre, the 12th of this present I receyved a letter of Your Majesties directed to the French King, with an other letter to me from Mr Secretarye Paget, declaring what I sholde saye and doo at the deliverye of the said Your Majesties letter to the French King. Wheruppon I made the more haste to followe Hym; but his lodginges were, even to the chief abowte Hym, soo uncertayn, that it was more easye for me to owte ryde Hym than to overtake Hym. And soo the 18th of this present I arrived at Molyns, whyther I knewe assuredlye He wolde comme; and the French King came thither the morowe after, verye late, soo that it was the 20th of this present, er I coulde have accesse to Hym. At what tyme, as soone as He hadd dyned, I spake with Hym, declaring Your Majesties request for Talarts pardon according to thinstructions sent me by Mr Paget.[2] But it appered verye well, that the King hadd full determenid before, what aunswere He wolde make me, for He shewed me that He knewe verye well that Your Majestie hadd been sewed to, to requyre it of Hym, and that He knew that I came to Hym for that purpose, but He sayed that the case committed by Tallart was soo "infame" (for that worde He used) and soo detestable, that He coulde not forgive it. He sayed that He wolde gladlye doo for Your Majestie, his good brother, enye thing that leye in Hym for to doo; but He knewe right well that, if Your Majestie were truelye enfourmed of the mater, Yourself wolde not thinke it reasonable to be graunted. He called it a prepensed murdre and treason, and that he hadd worne the Redde Crosse and cryed, "Bourgoigne, Bourgoigne," and with soo odiouse wordes made the mater as grevous as he might. I sayed unto Hym, that Your Majestie toke not th'offence to be lytle; for, if You didde, I sayed that a requeste, not soo earneste as it pleased You nowe to make unto Hym, might have seemed sufficient for it, betwixte two such frendes; but Your Majestie, taking thoffence

[1] Wotton wrote to Paget from Paris on the 5th and the 7th respecting plate.
[2] Not preserved.

to

to be greate, made nowe the more earneste request unto Hym for it; and the greater the fawte sholde be founde, the more thankefullye You wolde accepte the pleasure that He sholde doo You in it. And yet, I sayed, that the matier well examyned and tryed, I trusted it wolde not be founde soo grevous, as it seemed summe hadd borne Hym in hande that it was (for in deede Madame de Bellay herself, and other of Talartes frendes, have shewed me, that they doubte not but that it shall not appere that he ware the Redde Crosse or cryed "Bourgoigne"). But the King aunswered me, that it was soo as He hadd sayed, for He hadd caused inquisicion to be made of it: how be it, if it were not founde to be soo, then He wolde have regarde to Your Majesties, his good brothers, request; and els, bothe You and He were bounden to ministre justice in such cases. I sayed unto Hym, that, whether he hadd committed all those thinges that were layed unto his charge, I cowde take no knowledge uppon me of it, but referred myself to the processe that was or sholde be made theruppon, and though I was in verye good hope, by that I hadd herde of the matyer alredye, that it sholde not all be founde true; yet it seemed to me that though he hadd worne the Redde Crosse in deede (the which me thought was the thing that prycked the King), yet in summe case that might be soo doone as sholde not be taken for treason, for that was a stratageme often used in warres, for them of the oone parte to weare theyr ennemyes crosses, and to fayne themselfes to be of theyr companye, to thintent therby the better to deceyve theyr ennemyes. "Yea, marye," quod the French King, "to thintent "to deceyve thennemyes; but this manne didde it to thintent to kylle and "murdre a good gentlemanne of his owne countrey." "Sir," quod I, "my "meanyng was, that it is not ever the wearing of thennemyes markes or "crosses, that maketh a manne a traytour, soo it be not doone of an unfaithfull "and trayterouse mynde and harte to his Prynce; and I beleve that there is "no manne in Fraunce, howe moch soever he hate Talart, that will saye that "he beleveth that ever he ware the Redde Crosse for enye unfaithfull or "trayterouse mynde that he bare unto You. And though in deede it is "bothe Your Majesties partes to ministre justice, yet soo is it also sumtymes "your partes to shewe mercye." And as for justice, I sayed, He might everye daye cause it to be ministred, but He sholde not have everye daye occasion to shewe Your Majestie such a pleasure as He might doo nowe. And I wolde have spoken further such thinges, as me thought wolde have served sumwhat for the purpose; but the King interrupting me, and sayeng unto me that his Admyrall sholde make Your Majestie such an aunswere hereupon as He trusted sholde content You, rose upp, and wente his waye,

sumwhat

sumwhat in a cholere, and not mynding to here anye more of it, as it seemidde.

This is all that I coulde doo with Hym in this matier, wherof I have sent worde to Madame de Bellay by hym that brought Your Majesties letters. Surelye this Talart is well favored and frended in this Courte, and the Dolphin hymself and the ladye his wief sent el Segnor Petro Strozzo unto me, sith my comminge to this towne, to shewe me the good wille that they beare unto hym, and to requyre me not onelye for Your Majesties sake, but sumwhat also for theyr sake, to take the more paynes in this matier. They see the King take this matier soo earnestlye here, that no manne wolde seeme to be a sewter for hym, but onelye Madame de Bellay, who takith all uppon her. This daye, being the morowe after that I hadd spoken with the French King, came to me the Generall Bayart, sent as he sayed from the King his maister to shewe me his maister remembred not well, whether He hadd made me well perceyve howe greate thoffence was that Tallart hadd committed. For likeas He desyered nothing more then to satisfye Your Majesties mynde and request in all that He might, soo He doubted not but that Your Majestie, knowing the trueth, wolde not fynde it reasonnable to requyre enye such thing of Hym. And there he sayed that Tallart, being in the Kinges service uppon the frontiers, and hering that Des Maretz his ennemye was comminge thither to, to serve the King, assembled certayne of the naughtye sorte that he cowde pyke owte in those partyes, and withoute licence of theyr capitaynes, he and his said fellowes departed from theyr charge and came a greate waye backe, purposelye to murdre the said Dez Maretz, disguising themselfes, and wearing theyr ennemyes crosses and cryeng "Burgoigne," and soo murdred hym in deede, going to doo his Prynce service, and being better able to doo Hym service then Tallart was; and all this upon a naughtye querell, that is to saye, forbycause that the sayed Dez Maretz hadd slayne the said Tallartes brother in his owne defence, the which was soo well proved to be doone cum moderamine inculpate tutele, that he never sewed to the King for no pardon, but obteyned it of the Chauncelour by ordinarye sute of the lawe, notwithstanding that Tallart and his frendes withstoode it asmuch as they cowde. And here Bayart beganne to playe the oratour, and made it the hieghest kinde of cryme of lese majeste that cowde be; and fynallye concluded that, though the King his maister were this enfourmed of this mater, and that this being founde true, he doubted not but that Your Hieghnes wolde not thinke it reasonable that suche an acte sholde be forgiven, but rather that every manne sholde runne uppon hym, comme contre ung loup ravissant; yet, forbycause Your Majestie

Majestie sholde perceyve howe much He desyereth to satisfye your requestes in all thing, He will sende to the place agayne, where the murdre was committed, and cause newe and diligent inquisicion to be made of the hole matier; and in cace it maye be founde that the deede be not soo haynous, but that it maye be forgiven, in contemplation of your request He will forgive it hym. He shewed me also that the said Tallart hadd committed, or caused to be committed, an other murther of late, sith the first murther. Wherunto I sayed that as for the Redde Crosse and the crye of Bourgoigne, the King hadd shewed me of it, but I remembred not that He sholde saye enye thing to me that he and his fellowes departed from theyr charge withoute licence: and that as for the Redde Crosses, and crye of Burgoigne, I hadd shewed the King what I thought in it then, and that sith that tyme I hadd enquyred of it agayne, and was nowe in better hope then before, that it cowde never be proved true, but that rather the contrarye sholde be proved. As for that he sholde departe from his charge withoute licence, I sayed, if it were soo, it were not well; but yet I hadd been otherwise enfourmed: and that it pleased the King his maister to cause newe inquisicion to be doone, I thought, I sayed, the King cowde not enfourme Hymself to diligentlye of such a thing. And as for the desyre that the King shewed to have to satisfye Your Hieghnes request, I sayed I was verye gladde of it, and wolde advertise Your Majestie of it. As for the seconde murther, I sayed I hadd never harde of it, nor cowde not well beleve it; but rather hadd harde saye that Tallart hymself hadd been sore wounded. But Bayart sayed that in deede Tallart was wounded, and afterwarde hadd caused thother to be slayne. And surelye, in all his tale, Bayart used a greate vehemencye. But, after he was gonne, I spake with certayne of Tallarts freendes, who affyrme constantelye, that neither Tallart ware the Redde Crosse, nor cryed not Bourgoigne, nor hadde no charge, nor was in wages, when thacte was committed, nor the sayed Des Maretz was not slayne by hym; and that in case thies thinges be founde true, themselfes ar content to suffre death with hym. And as for the seconde murther, they saye playnelye that he never committed it, nor caused it to be doone. Hit seemith to me that the Frenche King, considering that Tallart is not your subjecte, nor that there appereth to Hym no cause whye Your Hieghnes sholde make earnestlye this request, thinketh peraventure that You force not greatelye, whether You obteyne it or not; and that I was more earnest in setting forthe Your Majesties request then neded. Wherfore, if Your Majestie be yet mynded to helpe this manne, in my symple mynde the beste waye is, that, when thAdmyrall or other shall speake unto Your Majestie of this mater,

to make them well perceyve that You desyre earnestelye to helpe hym in deede. And thus, having nothing els worthye advertisement at this tyme, I beseche Jesus longe to preserve Your Majestie in health and all felycyte. Written at Moulins in Bourbonnoys, the 21th of August, 1546.

Your Hieghnes humble subject
and mooste bounden servaunt,
(*Signed*) Nicholas Wotton.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges mooste excellent Majestie.

MCCCCXI. Carne *to* Paget.

Pleasyth yt your Maystership. At the instance of Mr Damesell, the Kinges Majestes Agent in Andwarp, I suede for licence to transport 15 lastes of powdre for the Kinges Majestes provision, which hee hadd, as he sayde, commandement to sende over. For the which licence I suede accordingly. Wherin the President spake with the Quene here, Who, as he showed me, made hym thys aunswer, that duringe the Kinges Majestes warres, wherin His Highnes was drevyn to occupye munition, She was alwaies contented to satisfye His Majestes desyre, aswell for powdre as all other munitions necessarie for Hym, and nowe thEmperour, beinge in warre, and also theyr powdre beynge destroyde by the thonder and lightnynge in Maghlyn of late[1], and cannot tell what powdre thEmperour shall have nede of; therfor trustythe the Kinges Majestie, beinge nowe owt of warre and havinge no nede, wull take pacience for a while, tyll She may knowe what nede thEmperour Hymselff shall have. I tolde hym that thEmperours warres, leyinge in Germayny, coulde not be ayded with powdre herehens, for hyt can not be conveyde to

---

[1] This calamity is thus described by Carne in a letter to Paget of the 9th:

"The same 7th daye at night abowt the howre of 10, beinge great lightnynge and thonder in "the towne of Maghlyn, a towne wherin thEmperors store of powder was kept in the botome "of the same towre, the powder tooke fyre (as hyt ys thought) by the lightnynge, and casted up "the sayde towre e fundamentis. By the vyolence wherof and throwe the great peces of the "towre that fell downe, werre beate downe sodenly such a nombre of howses that there were "yesterdaie 200 and fyftye personnes, bygge and smalle, fownde dede. ThEmperors owne howse "there ys beaten downe flate, and another goodlyer howse then hyt, of Monsr de Haustrate, and "all the Lombardes howses there, with dyvers other, as hit ys sayde here for truthe, and the "moste part of the people that werre within them distroyde. And all happened, as they saye, by "the sayd powder, which werre fyve hundryd fyrkens or smalle barrelles, or theraboutes."

Hym,

Hym, and that the Kinges Majestie hadd many fortresses which wull occupye no small thinge, and provision muste be made for them, and that thys was no great quantitie, and farther that hyt ys but a remanent of an olde bargeyn of powdre made more then 12 monethes past, for the which the Kinges Majestie haeth payd for longe or the peax was made, and nowe the marchant, havinge hyt redy in Andwarpe, for feare of the danger that ys in the kepynge of hyt, wolbe charged no lenger with hyt, and wull sett hyt forth in the stretes for the Kinges Majesties Agent there; so that, yf the Kinges Majestie maye have no licens to transport hyt, Hee shall lese his money and also the powdre, for the marchant wull kepe hyt no lenger. Therfor I praiede hym to considre that the Kinges Majestie shulde lese hyt, and thEmperour therby nothing the nere to powdre, and that thEmperour maye have asmoche as He will for his provision, of the marchantes, besydes that. He sayde that he wolde speeke with the Quene ageyn abowt hyt.

Then I was in hande with hym for Mr Dymockes restitution, as pythely as I coulde, showinge hym the testimonies had from Dordright, wherby appered what was sayde by hym and what by his adversaries. The President dyd rede the case conteynede in the declaration, and sayde that hee wolde over see and peruse thoriginal examminations, and enforme the Counsaile therof, and therapon I shulde know theyr resolution.

Then he told me howe that he hadd receyvede a letter from the Countie de Buyre yesternight, of his passage over the Rene the 23 of this, tharmye of the Protestantes beinge for to stay hym of thother parte of the ryver, and stayede the same passage, for a tyme, where he thought to have passede, vizt of thys seyde Maguntia. And where there ys a nother passage at Maguntia, the sayde armye of the Protestantes hade goten all the booetes of the passaiges to theyr handes, so that hee coulde by no meanes passe there. Notwithstondinge he made a cowntenance to make provision for his passaige, where he thought firste to wynne the same, and sodenly with all diligence sende privylie, to another passage that was higher upon the ryver, five thousen foetmen, to wyne that before theyr enymys yf they coulde, and so they dyd, where they fownde 14th passinge bots, where the moste parte of the sayde five thowsen passed. Wherapon tharmye that wer dyrect of the other syde to the Countie de Buyre, hyringe of the passaige of the seide foetmen, sende a numbre of theyr men thether, to staye there, wherbye was a fortresse callyde Waloppe longinge to the Bisshop of Maguntia, which fortresse might a troblede them sore in theyr passaige. The Protestantes came to that fortresse, and wolde nedes have entered theyr with theyr streynght. They

CROYDON PUBLIC LIBRARIES CENTRAL

of the saide fortresse made them aunswer they shulde not. Thother thretenede to have hyt by force, without takinge one to mercye that wer within, but all shulde passe throwe the swerde. That notwithstondinge, they wer kept owt, and a numbre of the Countie de Buyres men receved yn, wherby they kept the passaige from the Protestantes tyll the hoole five thowsen wer past them. The hoole troppe that wer direct contrary to Mons[r] de Buyre, hyringe of thyr passaige at the other ferye, and how they hadd the forte ther, fearede lest they wolde a takyn another forte therby, longinge to them, drewe thetherwardes all, levinge the passaige fre for Mons[r] de Buyre, who passed horse and man bagge and baggage, without the losse of man or horsse or eny other thinge. At the other passaige was there a lytle byckeringe, but no great hurt. Upon the landinge of Mons[r] de Buyre and drawinge towardes them, the Protestantes armye flede, levinge the fortresse that they hadd, and all. They wer not above 15 ensignes of foetmen and 300 horsemen, but they lookyde for the Countie of Oldinburgh, that shulde have commyn to them with 16 enseignes of foetmen and 800 horsmen more; but he was not arryvede within a leage of the seyde passaige on the other syde of the Rene. 3500 horsmen more mett the Countie de Buyre to reinforce hys armye, and to joyne with hym for thEmperour, and as I harde (but not by the President) provyded by the Bisshop of Maguntia, the Bisshop of Treves, and the Bisshop of Colong, soo that hee haeth of horsmen above 8000 in hys armye without dowt; and puttyth no dowt, nowe that hee is paste the Rene, of all the powre of the Protestantes, for in horsmen hee is farre above them, or thEmperours armye other, for thEmperor haeth with Hym but six thowsen horsmen in hys armye. Hee entendyth straight to thEmperour, Who with hys army ys besydes Langhut[1], as I wrote in my laste letters.[2] And yf the Landsgrave with his army returne from the siege of Engilstate[3] to meyte with the seyde Countye de Buyre, thEmperour wull follow hym: yf he kepe the siege and not move, the County de Buyre wull streight to thEmperour. This the President showed me for truth, and that thEmperour haeth of foetmen in the towne of Engillstate 4000, and a thowsen horsmen, and all necessaries for them, and that the Protestantes begynne to lacke money. So that they here do not a lytle rejoyse of thys passaige, wher was no litle danger dowted. And, havinge no other, doo besech Almightie

[1] Longshut. [2] of the 23d. [3] Ingoldstadt.

God

God to conserve the same in longe and prossperouse lyef. From Bruxelles, the 27th of August, 1546.

Your moste bounden beadman,

(*Signed*) EDWARD CARNE.

(*Superscribed*)
To the right honorable, Syr William Paget, Knight, oone of the Kinges Majesties two Pryncipall Secretaries.

MCCCCXII. WOTTON *to* PAGET.[1]

SYR, my duetye remembred. As I wrote to the Kinges Highnesse by my last letters, the Frenche Kinge takith Talarts matier so, that no bodye heere, but onelye poore Madame du Bellay, dare seeme to do enye thinge yn the world for hym. And, forbicause that it is supposidde that the Cardynal Bellay hathe written to the Kinges Highnesse for that mater; I am enfourmidde that diligent inquisicion shal be made by Monsr lAdmyrall, and suche as ar abowte hym, to learne now yn Englande, whether it be so or not. And yf it be fownde so, he is lyke to have greate displeasure for it. Wherefor he desyrith muche, not to be namidde to have written or sent for it. Neverthelesse it maye well be sayde that Madame de Bellay wrote and sente for it, and that the Kinges Highnesse, yn contemplacion of summe service done to hym by theym of Bellay, (wheryn the sayde Cardinal, yf it please His Highnesse, maye be well yn nough namidde to) thinkinge to do theym all summe pleasur heeryn, was content to become intercessour to the Kinge his goode brother for the mater. And, yn cace enye thinge alredye have ben sayde to thAdmyrall or enye of his, whereby they might gather that the Cardynall dydde wryte or sende for it: he desyrith muche that that may be so modifyedde and colouridde unto theym, yf it be possyble, that it was meanidde thereby, that Madame de Bellay wrote and sente; but that yn deede the Kinges Highnesse tooke it that that thinge, that was done by her, was done by the Bellays, and by the Cardynall emonge other; and therefor His Majestye being content to become intercessour to his goode brother for the mater, thoughte yn deede thereby not onelye to gratifye Madame de Bellay, but also the Cardinal and other the Bellayes, for her sake. Thus wolde he fayne have the mater shiftidde from hym, as muche as con-

---

[1] Holograph.

venyentlye

venyentlye maye be. And, bicause yow shall sumwhat the better perceyve what this mater meanithe, as farre as I can perceyve, this Cowrte is sumwhat bandidde and divydidde. The chief of the one parte ar thAdmyrall, the Cardinal Tournon, and such other. The chief of the other, ar les Dammes, and on that syde the Cardinal Bellay. Now, al be yt that peraventure thAdmyral cowde be content that Tallart wer holpen, for as muche as he is the Cardynal Tournons nepveu, yet wolde all that syde (as I suppose), rather then a greate summe of money, fynde the meanes to have suche a thinge to laye to the Cardinal Belays charge; the which will go nigh to caste hym owte of favour, yf the Kinge be persuadidde that he have done it yn deede; as it wille peraventure easelye be persuadidde Hym, seing that He dothe more then halfe suspecte it all redye. And Madame dEstampes, who hathe of late gotten hym a goode Bisshopryke[1], to the greate displeasur of tother parte, as it seemithe, wolde I suppose be mervelouse lothe that suche a fawte shulde be fownde yn hym, whome she had so muche so latelye commendidde. Thus maye yow see, that the Cowrte everye where is the Cowrte; that is to saye, a place, where is usidde goode shouldering and liftinge at eche other.

The General Bayart saythe that the Protestantes have a mervelouse great armye, the which he estymithe at fiftye thowsand footemenne and 18 thowsend horse menne; the which to me seemith a very greate nombre. He saith that, all though thEmperours succour owte of Italye be now joynidde with suche as He hathe gatheridde yn Germanye, yet thItalyens, being not above 10 thousend, his hole armye is not above 24 thowsend menne; so that thEmperour dare not adventure to fighte, being no greater nombre. But lyke as He forsooke Regensburgh, and fledde to Landzhut, so now the Protestantes approching to Hym and taking almoste al the townes of Bayerland, He shall be fayne to withdraw Hym selfe thence, and, as it is thoughte, towardes Vienna.

He saithe that the Protestantes have gotten the treatye, that was made yn Switzerland betwixte thEmperour and the Bisshop of Rome, wherby apperith playnelye that thEmperour movith not this warre against certeyn rebelles onelye, as is pretendidde, but that the leage is made generallye against all the Protestants. Wherefor the Switzers now beginne to take parte with the Protestantes. He saith that Monsr de Bure, perceyving that the Duke of Wirtenbergh was comming with a powre to meete hym, is retyridde backe and drawith now homewarde. But thEmperours Embassadour tellithe me that the

[1] Cardinal du Bellay was translated from Limoges to Mans, on the death of his brother René du Bellay in Aug. 1546.

Kinge

Kinge of Dennemarke and the Kinge of Swede have declaridde that They will not meddle with this matter, but wille keepe the peace made with thEmperour; and so saith he, will the Easterlinges to: and that he heerith that thEmperour and the Protestantes will not fighte, but ar agreede, and the Protestantes have submitted theym selfes. And thItalyen Embassadours heere saye, that it hath not ben knowne yn menye hundridde yeres, that suche an armye of Italyens wente owte of Italye, as is now gone to thEmperour, the whiche they estyme at 20 thowsend besydes the Spaignardes. And thus all tales do not agree; but it seemith to me that not onelye it is true that Virgile saithe, "qui amant ipsi sibi somnia fingunt," but it is also even as true, "qui oderunt "ipsi sibi somnia fingunt."

The Frenche King lyethe stille at Chavaignes, a villaige 3 leages hence, and is not yet knowne when nor whither He wille go thence. And thus Jesu preserve yow longe yn helthe and prosperite. Scryblidde yn haste, at Molins yn Bourbonnois, the 28th of August, 1546.

Yors ever to comande,
NICHOLAS WOTTON.

(*Superscribed*)
To the right honorable Syr Willyam Paget Knighte, one of the Kinges Majestyes two Principal Secretaryes.

MCCCCXIII. KING HENRY VIII. *to* KING FRANCIS I.[1]

MONSR mon bon Frere. Pource que le Signeur Dennebault, vostre Admyral, Vous scaura bien dire, comment toutes choses sont passes pardeca pour la conservation de nostre amitie, et Vous pourra particulierement declarer le tout, Je ne Vous tiendra plus longue purpos par escript, sinon que Je reste

Vostre &ca.

[1] This minute and the following are in the handwriting of Paget. As Annebaut's departure took place between the 25th and the 31st of August, this nearly supplies the date.

MCCCCXIV. King Henry VIII. *to* The Dauphin.[1]

Mons[R] mon Cousin. Jay receu les lettres, quelle Me aves mande par Mons[r] lAdmyral, le Signeur Dennebault, et ay prynse grand playsir davoir entendue par luy la bon affection, que vous portes a ceste amitie entre le Roy vostre pere, et vous assurant que Je ne fauldra vous faire entendre le semblable de mon coste la ou loccasion soffrira, et pource que le dict Seigneur Admyral vous scaura bien dire de noz nouvelles, Je vous dira a Dieu, au quel Je prie vous donner, Mons[r] mon bon cousin, bone vie et longue.

MCCCCXV. Thanswer of the Kinges Majeste unto suche matier as Messire Bruno proponed to His Majeste the 30th daye of August, 1546, immediately after his retorn out of Allemane, whider His Majeste sent him for certein affaires; uppon which answer he maye the better procede at this present with the Landsgrave and suche other the Princes Protestantes on His Majestes behalf, as he shall think convenyent.[2]

First, His Majeste thanketh the Landsgrave most hertely, for that he offreth him self to His Majestes service, and promiseth to serve none other Prince, nor to take other pension, and that also he will furnishe His Majeste when he shalbe required of the sayd Majeste and at the charge of the same with so many horsemen and fotemen for the warre, as he maye convenyently prepare; promising also to empeche as myche as lieth in him that none of his subjectes, nor others by passage thorow his cuntre, shall go to the service of any Prince against His Majeste. And uppon the foresayd promises His Majeste is pleased to accept him to be his frend servant and counsailour, and ys contentyd

[1] Minute.

[2] From a minute wholly in Paget's writing.

to

to give him yearly for a pension 12 thousand florins, to be payed at suche termes and plačes as shalbe thought convenyent.

Seconde, in cas the Princes States and Cities of the League Protestantes woll send hither to His Majeste with diligens certein Commissioners fully instructyd and authorised to conclude a league defensyve with His Majeste, bringing with them the names of all the membres of the league, whiche be bound to ayde the rest of the same league, and what ayde every of them ys bounde to give, how myche, and in what cases, with declaration also from them, now that His Majeste dothe enter league with them, whether they will stand styll to the rates of the ayde already conventyd betwene them, or agre to suche newe rates and maner of ayde, as to those which shalbe sent, and to His Majeste, shalbe thought convenient: in thies cases aforesayde His Majeste ys pleased to enter league with them defensive against all maner of men and for all maner of causes, and wilbe bound, for his portion, to suche a rate of ayde, as to the qualite of His Majeste and his reputation in respect of other Princes in the same league shall require; so as also He maye have the fyrst and principal place in the league, and that for more honour the same league maye be called from the tyme of their confederacy, the League Christen; with suche conditions also, that none other shalbe admitted to the league then those which be already entred in to the same, without His Majestes consent; and that furder His Majeste be not bound to give the ayde, wherunto He shalbe rated, but in suche cases as the holl league shalbe bound to ayde. In whiche case, as His Majeste will give his ayde in the defens of suche as shalbe invaded; so He loketh by convenant that all the rest shall ayde Hym for defens, every man with the ayde he covenanteth to give. And, forasmych as His Majeste supposeth they will loke for a greater ayde at hys handes in this treaty, then of any other Prince State or Cite, already in the same league, His Majeste will looke by convenant to have in all meetinges and assembles where the Crikesmen of the rest of the confederates shall fortune to mete, for any matier concerning the state of their confederacy and league, thre voyces to two of any other Prince State or Cites: thinking it also, forasmych as sundry membres of the sayd league do lye uppon the cooste of the sea, where they maye commodiously anoye diverse other estates, which maye peradventure attempt to offend sum of their confederates, that therfore it shalbe requisit that in the rating of the aydes, regard be had who maye anoye by sea, and what power they maye sende forthe for the same, and that suche of the membres as lye mooste convenyently for their purpose, maye

 have

have theyr rates proportioned to be set foorth by sea for the ayde of suche of their confederates as shall have moost neade of the same.

Thirdely, His Majeste thanketh moost hartely the Landsgrave, the Duc of Sax, and all the rest of their confederates, for the goode opinion, which they have of the greate good will and zeale which in hart and dede His Majeste hath to the sincere union and conjunction of them all to guyders, and with His Majeste, in one perfaict godly and christen judegement and opinion in relligion; as also for that that they ar contentyd to folowe thadvise of His Majeste uppon such consultations and conferences as their learnyd men and his shall have to guyder in His Majestes presens, folowing the holy scripture or the determination of the primative churche or generall conciles had before fyve or 600 yeares. For the which purpose His Majeste promiseth to take peyn to be present Him self, and trusteth, suche men being sent from them as be learnyd, and men of upright judegementes, without affections, and of good conformite, to be the causer of syche a conjunction in religion in all Christendom, as shall tend to the glory of God, the weale and benefite of all Christendom, and the honour bothe of His Majeste and all such others as shalbe ministres in the same. For the which purpose His Majeste requireth them now, when they shall send Commissioners to conclude the league defensyve, to send also the names of ten or twelve lernyd men, to thintent His Majeste maye choose 4, 5, or six, out of the same; which His Majeste requireth to have sent hither according to the promisse already made, assoone as maye be convenyently, without thempeachement of the rest of the affayres of the league, to conferre and debate uppon suche pointes of religion as at this present stand in difference or controversy betwene His Majeste and them: so as being united and knyt toguyder in one strength and religion, it maye be called in dede a very Christen League and Confederacy.

Fourthely, His Majeste giveth his mooste harty thankes to the Duc of Sax for his benevolence towerdes Him, and the gentill offres and request of amytye made to His Majeste by the sayd Bruno on his behalf; and prayeth of continuance in the same, with promise that His Majeste will not fayle towerdes him in any thing that maye tend to the semblable.

MCCCCXVI. THE PRIVY COUNCIL *to* WOTTON.[1]

MR WOOTTON, after most harty commendacions. These shalbe to signifie unto you that the Kinges Majestie hath receyved your last letters toching Tallartes matter, with the other letters and wrytinges from my Lord of Westminster, and hath spoken to thAdmyrall ernestly in Tallartes behaulf, for his lief. You shall further understand, that thAdmyral arryved at Grenewiche uppon Fryday the 20th of this present, and came the next day to London, where he taryed uppon Sonday all day, and Monday cam hither, Twysday receyved the othe of the Kinges Majestie in the same forme that the French King gave his to you there. What chere and entertenement he had, they, we thynk, will reaport there at theyr home cummyng. At theyr beyng here they sayd they never saw the lyke, both for plentifulnesse, magnificence, rychenes, and also the good ordre. ThAdmyrall was in hand to have had the day for the payment of the 2 myllions shortned: wherunto we could not agree, both in respect of the honour and also of the profit, which by keping of it so long shuld acrew to the Kinges Majestie, saying, that we had made a treaty, and that we wold not fayle to observe. Wherunto it was answered by thAdmyral, that all other men, except his maister and his counsaill, judged that we woold never restore Bullen agayn; and the rather, for that they saw us fortifye at Bullenberg and the Blacknesse, wherof the one we ought not to fortifie, having bene begonne sythens the conclusion of the treaty; which we denyed clerly, and shewed reasons why we ought in all polycye and reason use all the meanes, wych we myght lawfully use for the keping of our own, until we wer payd, with many other reasons to and from: but in thend the thing was leeft as it was fownd, and nothing innovated. And then objected we to hym that we herd they went about to begynne fortifications (which they ought not) at Portet, and at thhil over against thOld Man at thentry of thaven; wheras in deede at the talkyng of those maters the Kinges Commissioners for the peax herd of non other fortification then at theyr fort at St Estiens (which they offred to leave, if we wold have leefte at Bullengberg), at Hardelow, at Estaples, and Mount Hewly. Wherunto they answered that there wer fortifications begone at Portet, and the sayd hill a 12 moneth ago, which they

[1] Minute, wholly written by Paget, and indorsed "M. to Doct^r^ Wotton, of the last of August, "1546," on which day the King was at Hampton Court.

myght

myght perfait, for that by the treaty it was lawful to perfait any fortification begonne. And we replyed that, forbycause they had begonne them, and leeft them uppon entention not to buyld any more there, as they themselfes well knew, therfor they owght not to be taken as thinges begone to be fortefyed. In conclusion, the matter cam to the Kinges knowledge, and His Majestie spake with thAdmyral rowndely in it, saying, that He could not endure the sayd fortifications, and specially that uppon the hil at thentry of the haven, and that if they went about it, He woold not suffre it. ThAdmyral sayd he had no commission to speke it; but bycause we fortuned to talke of it, nor he knew not that his maister ment to buyld at any of the sayd two places, but that certain pioners to the nombre of two thousand wer appoynted to cum to the fortifying of Estaples; and so that matter ended well. He made gret sute for his galley, which His Majestie was pleased to have gyven to hym: mary, as toching the forsares, He could not of his honour rendre them, having before gyven them libertye. ThAdmyral demanded restitution of the galley &c, as beyng no just prise: wherunto my Lord Admyral could not accord, and warme wordes wer betwene them, but they ended frendly. They charged us also with buylding at Blacknesse; which we answered was, as you knowe, begonne before the conclusion of the peax. They offred us, on the behalf of the Scottes, theyr acceptation of the treaty; wherin was added these woordes, "absque tamen regni nostri et libertatum ejusdem prejudicio"; requyryng of us an instrument testifying the recept of the same, which was made in the name of the Counsail, with this clawse, "quatenus virtute tractatus "recipere teneremur, et non aliter, nec alio modo": which they lyked furst: and when we had shewed it to the Kinges Majestie, and His Majestie also liked it, then they woold have altered it, and had it made in His Majesties name. But we answered it was not reason that His Majestie shuld knoweledge the recept of it, when no man had commission to delyver, as no man had there commission in dede. They offred certain demandes on the behalf of the Scottes set furth in articles, and woold have had the Scottes enjoye the benefit of every article of the treaty with France. Wherunto we could not accord, for that they could prove no one demaund in tharticles reasonable. And whiles these matters wer in disputing upon the day of theyr departing, the King sent for hym to dyner, and after dyner they tooke theyr leave; and so the matter remayned, as we fownd it.

Yow shall further understand that our Commissioners for the ryvers hed, hath met with theyrs (which ar my Lord Gray (but he met not, bycause Monsr du Bies cam not) Mr Moyle, Sir Edward your brother, and Sir Thomas Palmer.)

Palmer.) The French Commissioners wold have turned them to the spryng of Lyene, where you know that Puke mocked me, Sir William Paget, the sayd Commissioners pretending ignorance of the agrement, which you knew was made at our beyng togidres; beyng present my Lord Admyral, your self, I, Sir William Paget, Sir Frauncys Bernard, the President, Bochetel, Bardyn, Monluck, and others; which was, that they styckyng to have had the brawnch cummyng from Kekes to be the hed, and we, that which cummyth from Vielmontier, bycause both Commissioners which wer sent from both partes for that purpose could not reaport which was the biggest, it was agreed that a new commission shuld be made on both sides for both the sayd branches to be viewed and measured, with a lyne from theyr heddes to the place where they mete togedres, and that the lengest shuld be taken for the ryvers hed. The French Admyral beyng spoken unto herin semed to know nothing, but the President denyed it not. Of this we thought good to put you in remembraunce; and the rather, bycause the Frenchmen kepe still in theyr handes by force Brunemberg, a place out of all question apperteynyng to the Kinges Majestie. For, wheder soever braunche be judged the hed of the ryver, they have no colour to kepe that place from us, beyng situat clerly on thisside all the brawnches, except that of Lyene, which is nothing. ThAdmyral hath promised that that matter shuld be dispeched now by the Commissioners for that purpose.

Mr Peter and the Deane of Paules[1] be on the other side the see, and have bene these 10 dayes, attending the French Commissioners to treate uppon the question of the 500000 crownes &^c^, but as yet the French Commissioners be not cum. For the better instructing of the Commissioners for the ryvers hed, and the sending the others for the 500000 crownes &^c^, you shall do well to speke to the French King or his Counsail, and also signifie unto the same, not only how that sythens the departure hens of thAdmyral, the Kinges Majestie is certainly enformed that there be workmen in hand to fortifie at Portet, a place where no fortification was begonne before the conclusion of the peax (trew it is, that a trenche was cast along to Portet, when his army lay there, for theyr defence, but for non other entent, as themselfes knowe, and is playn to all mens eyes) but also as shall appere unto you by the copy of

[1] Minutes of the commission to Sir William Petre, Secretary of State, and William May, Dean of St. Paul's, and of their instructions, both without date, are in the State Paper Office; as is likewise a copy of the commission to the French Commissioners Nicholas Du Pré and Giles Le Maistre, dated at Chavannes, 27th August.

letters

letters from Cales, le Sire de Owtinges hath entred in forcible sort uppon His Majesties grownd in the marches of Cales, and from thens, accompanyed with forty or fifty of the garrison of Ardre, armed and bering gonnes and pykes, have fetched away certain hay belonging to the capitain of Balingham bulwerk, which is the Kinges Majesties, and so is the grownd where the hay grew, and hath bene in S[t] Chevales tyme[1] peasebly permitted unto us, until now at this cummyng of Blenyencourt theyr new capitain. You shall say to the French King on the Kinges Majesties behalf, that, lykeas they have begonne and renewed theyr amitye to bothe theyr contentations, and to the quiet and tranquillite of both theyr Realmes, and theruppon by treaty, convenaunt, honour, and othe bownde theym selfes to the contynuance of the same, and the performance of all thinges in theyr treaty, which on eyther partye ought to be performed; so His Majestie, beyng for his parte thorowly determined to do nothing that may touche his honour, or that shalbe contrary to his promesse, prayeth Hym his good brother (as He trustithe He wyll) to shewe the semblable on his behalf, and so to direct his ministres uppon the frontieres, as al though they fynding in the warre to the smart of the poore subgettes sum swetes, care not to put pykes and to gyve enformations, such as myght engendre quereles and matters of contention, yet all thinges may passe in deede to the contentation and hartes ease of Them bothe, and the rest and quietnes of the poore people whose blode shall be freshe in the sight of God, to the confusion of those that begynne or work the contrary. Pray Hym to gyve ordre that the hay be restored agayn and that his workemen may ceasse theyr fortifying at Portet, wherby He shall both do agreable to the treaty, and also gyve to his good brother the Kinges Majestie an encrease of love and frendship towardes Hym.

MCCCCXVII. KING HENRY VIII. *to* WOTTON.[2]

M[R] WOOTTON. After most harty commendations, these shalbe to signifie unto you that, sythens the depeche of our last letters, the Kinges Majestie seyng the workes now newly begonne by the Frenchmen at Portest to go

[1] See Vol. VIII. p. 435.

[2] Minute, written by Paget, and indorsed, "Copie of M[r] Woottons lr̃e from the Counsaill, of "the 3th of this present moneth of Sept. 1546. This lr̃e was signed by the King, and sett forth "in his name."

forward,

forward, notwithstanding that thAdmyrall told His Majestie the pioners, which wer cum down in to those partes wer only for the fortifications at Estaples, and considering also that toching the setting out of the ryvers hed the French Commissioners procede in another sort then was looked for; hath thought good by these to requyre you to make accesse to the French King, and, after due commendations from His Majestie, to set furth the love and frendship, which His Majestie hath borne towardes Hym of long tyme, and how, for that respect specially and the renovation therof, He was more desyrous of the concorde and peax then for any other cause, which, for His Majesties part, cannot quayle, onles the occasion procede on theyr behaulf there; and that as, for the more surer knot of this amitie, there is a treaty made betwene Theyr Majesties, so His Highnes for his part will not fayle to observe and kepe the same with all synceritie and good meanyng, and prayeth his good brother to do the like; wherunto if He have not speciall regard, and with a tendre eye looke to the same, sum synistre meanes may peraventure be insynuated unto Hym to thempayrement therof. For now of late, you shall say, that there be woorkemen set to fortefie at a place called Portest, wheras before no fortification was begone, and lykewise a fortification thretened upon the poynt of the hill at thentrey of Bullen haven, wheras in dede certain trenches wer ones cast by his men of warre and over throwen twise by ours[1], and after the last overthrowyng not begonne by theyrs agayn. And this is trew, to be abydden by. The one case is out of all question; the other we say is not begonne, seyng that after the undoyng and overthrowyng of it by our men, it was not begonne agayn. His Majestie therfor prayeth Hym, in respect of theyr amitie and treaty, to forbeare the fortifying of those two places, which by the treaty may not be fortifyed, bycause ther was no fortification begonne before the conclusion of the sayd treaty. If the French King shall reply that He may fortifie there, for the same wer begonne before: to that His Majestie sayth they wer not begonne; the one not at all, the other to non effect or purpose. For, if He will call that a begynnyng which was ones begonne, though afterward it wer overthrowen, then may we likewise fortifie any place within that precinct of Bullonoys which we have, if the same have at any tyme bene a fortresse, or have the visage of begynnyng. Wherfor His Majestie prayeth Hym to stay the sayd fortifications, without goyng more forward in the same; which if He shall refuse to do, yet must

[1] On the 5th an order was sent to Lord Grey to require the workmen at Portêt to stay their work, and, if they answer that they will not or dare not, to overthrow their work in the night.

you

you presse Hym to stay them uppon reason and equite, until the same question may be considered, wheder He may fortifie then or no. If He say that He may fortifie, and We say nay, yet reason wold the matter in controversy stayd, until the right wer tried; for eles He must shew Hym self to will have that done, that He lykyth best. If He shall not agree to this reasonable appoyntement, then must you shew Hym in playn termes that, considering the pretence of violence which those fortifications menace to the Kinges Majestie if they goo forwarde, and that His Majestie considering the force of the French Kinges to be alwayes at his hand redy, that He may with the helpe of those fortifications sodenly attempt to take from His Majestie that which He ought not to have without such recompence as He hath bownd Hymself to make, and that also by the treaty He ought not to fortifie otherwise then aforsaid, and yet nevertheles will do what He list therin; His Majestie cannot otherwise think, but that He myndyth to breke with Hym, for the which He must provyde, and therfor may not endure the contynuaunce any lenger of the sayd fortification. Requyre Hym, if He tendre so moche His Majesties amyte, as He hath of late pretended, to absteyn now from doyng of a thing, whiche may hynder or empeche the same, and can serve Hym to no purpose in cace He meane to observe his treaty, and not have from Us Bulloyn, but by suche meanes as is convented.

And, forasmoche as you knowe it to have bene expressely agreed and promised betwene the Kinges Commissioners and the Presydent and Bochetel, in the presence of Messrs Bernardo and others, that the lengist and gretist of the two brawnches cummyng from Kekes and Villemontiers, the same to be tryed by a lyne, shuld be taken and reputed for the hed of the ryver, and that Commissioners shuld be appoynted to se and vieu the sayd meting; for the which purpose His Majestie hath appoynted his Commissioners (a copy of whose commyssion ye shall receyve herwith); His Majestie prayeth you to move the French King that his Commyssioners may procede to the same. And in cace the sayd agreement shalbe eyther denyed or sayd to be of non authorite, His Highnes pleasure is, in the one case, that with thassystence of Messieur Bernardo, if He be cum to that Courte, you shall desyre that the President and the Secretory may be called before Hym, to thentent you may justifie the same in theyr presence; whom, ye may say His Majestie, and such as wer then his Commissioners, takyth to be men of that honour and good fayth, that they will not go back from that wherunto they ones agreed. And as toching the validitie of theyr promesse, you ar able to say that they, beyng Commissioners, and authorised to treate and conclude uppon the

the peax, with all the circumstances, do aswell bynd theyr maister with a convenaunt, which they make expressely, and passe, as a convenaunt by mowth, as if the same wer passed in writing, if no thing be passed afterward in writyng to the contrary. And these matters His Majestie prayeth you to set furth with all your wisedome and dexterite, to thentent, if it be possible, the same may take such effect as may be to His Majesties contentation, and the quietnes of both Realmes. And what answer you shall have herin, His Majestie prayeth you to signifie by an expresse messanger with diligence.

Signifying fynally to you, that His Majestie hath sent Sir Thomas Palmer, Capitayn of thOldman, to move thAdmyral for the stay of the sayd fortifications, until the matter may be herd and commyned uppon, wheder he may fortifie or not. And yet, leest eyther thAdmyral shall not well take so moch uppon hym, or not be shortly overtaken, or sum other delay happen at his hand, wherby the workes may gayne sum more avancement then His Majestie wold, before He knew resolutely wherto to styck in thys cace; His Majestie hath thought good to have you to speke immediatly therin with the French King as aforesayd: praying you also to advertise of other your occurrentes therin accordingly. And thus, fare you &c. At Oteland, the 3de of September, 1546.

MCCCCXVIII. Grey *to* King Henry VIII.

It maye lyke your Highenes to be advertysed that Sir Thomas Palmer, bearer herof, at his late retourne from your Majeste, hath declared unto me that your Highenes pleasure was, after having compared the powers of thise reteynues with those of the Frenshe men, and parceaving myselfe hable to matche with theim, I sholde overthrowe their worke late begon at Paulet Hill; where upon this laste nighte I sent over to that syde the saide Sir Thomas and Mr Ponynges with certein footemen and fyve honderyth pionyers, and my Lorde John and Sir Henry Palmer with certeyne horsmen, who have founde the sayde worke 12 or thirtene foote diepe, and in lengthe 700 foote and the breadth conteyned 14 foote, which according to your Highenes pleasure, declared as abovesayde, ys presently overthrowen, as the tyme bytwene tyde and tyde wolde soffre, without gyving styrr or disquietnes emonges our neighbours; wherof this sayde bearer can more at large informe your Majeste, to whome maye please the same to gyve credyct, aswell in this,

this, as in other thinges that he hath to declare unto your Highenes. Beseching Almighty God to preserve Your mooste Excellent Majeste. At Your Highenes towne of Bulloignye, the 6th daye of Septembre, 1546.[1]

Your Majestes humble obeissant
subject and servant,
(*Signed*) WYLLYAM GREY.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges mooste Excellent Majeste.

MCCCCXIX. PETRE *and* MAY *to* KING HENRY VIII.

PLEASETH it Your Majestie to be advertised. According to the appoinctment made on Wednesday last, wherof we then wrote to Mr Paget[2] to be declared to Your Highnes, this day we met with the Commissaries sent from the French

---

[1] In a subsequent despatch of the same date Grey transmitted to the King a letter he had received from the Captain of the Fort, asking whether the injury had been done by Grey's authority; and a copy of Grey's answer, asserting that the work was contrary to the treaty, and ought not to have been executed without the knowledge of both the Kings.

The two following letters between Du Biez and Grey were probably transmitted in a subsequent despatch, which has been lost:

"My Lord Grey. Le Cappitaine Barron ma faict scavoyr que la nuyt dentre Dymenshe et "Lundy vous envoiastes remplir les trenshees du Portet, que cest chose que je ne puys trover que "tresestrange, et mesmement que par la lettre vous aves escript audict Cappitaine Barron vous "dictes que ce que ce faict audict Portet nest tollerable, et que cest contrevenu au tractie; je vous "advise quil y a bien plus de raison de contynuer et parfaire ce qui estoit plus de quatre moys "auparavant ledict tractie commence audict Portet, que ce que vous faictes au Mont de "Bullemberg. Vous pryant me fayre entendre, sy vous aves commandement de fayre ceste entre-"prinse, pour en adviser le Roy. Et sur ce, apres mestre recommande a vostre bonne grace, prie "Dieu vous donner la sienne. Du Bies, le 7me de Septembre, 1546.

"Vostre bien bon voisin et amy,"

"Monsr le Mareschal. Quant a ce que le Cappitaine Barron vous a adverty les occasyons "considerees, yl ny a riens, ne faict, nescript, que ce doibt trover aulcunement estrange. Et "touchant ce que madvises, quil y a bien plus de raison de parfaire et contynuer lovrage du "Portet, que celle de Bullemberg, je vous veulx bien adviser, ce que nous y avons faict ne fut "jamays dyscontynue, despuys que nostre arme y fut, lequel pour le moyns estoyt devant la con-"clusyon du tractye, et celle du Portet ne fut oncques commence, que despuys peu de jours "passees, par quoy vous laisse penser que cest qui est contrevenu audict tractye. Vous pryant, "Monsr le Mareschal, de ne voulloir permectre que le dict oevre soyt contynue, jusques a ce que "soions, et leugn et laultre, plus certeinement advertys de nous maistres, a celle fyn que leurs "resolutions entendues povons nous arrester sur ycelles pour bien maintenir et contynuer le bon "amytye entre Eulx. Me recommandant de bon coeur a vostre bonne grace, prie au Createur "vous donner la sienne. De Bulloignye sur la Mer, le 8me jour de Septembre, 1546.

"Vostre bien bon voisin et amy,"

[2] Complaining of the delay of the French Commissioners.

King,

King, in the self same place where my Lord Admirall and other Your Majesties Ambassadours lately met with thAdmirall and other Ambassadours of the French King, at the making of the treatie of peax. And, after the sight of our commissions on bothe sides, with promise to delyver eche to others the copies of the same, we discended to the mater. "And forasmoche" (sayd they) "as you do clayme this penaltie as a debt, you must shew by what "groundes you clayme the same." We aunswered that in dede we claymed, on Your Highnes behalf, this money as a just debt, as it was in dede, but we denied the same to bee well termed of them, calling it a penaltie; for, we sayd, that Your Majestie, having layed out of your own treasure and good debtes all this somme to their only use, was neverthelesse pleased of your princely liberalitie to have forborn the demawnd of the same, upon certen conditions; which conditions not being fulfilled, their master hath promised to pay this money, as appeareth by his letters sealed with his Great Seale, and signed with his own hand. And here they began to desire us to see those letters. We sayed we doubted not but that they wer well instructed of them, the same proceding from themselfes, and being their own facte. Neverthelesse we offred to shew them a true copie of the same; and so did reade the copie of the said letters. And after somme consideration of the same, bycause it appered by the said letters that this debt of 500000 crownes &c shuld be payed by their maister and his successours, only upon this condition, "yf the "treatie of perpetuall peax wer not in all thinges thoroughly observed;" they asked, wherin that treatie had not byn observed of their partie. We aunswered, in sundry thinges, and first in this, that they had not payed the 100000 crownes yerely, according to the treatie of Moore; the true payment wherof was specially promised also on their behalf in the treatie of perpetuall peax. And having reasoned a good season the woordes of the perpetuall peax touching this poinct, they asked us whither we woold allege any other cause. We aunswered, yea, but woold first here their aunswer to this. They desired very moche to have hard all the groundes we had to inforce our clayme; "and then" (sayed they) "we will aunswer to all at ones." But, we alwayes saying that this shuld be a confuse maner of proceding, and that the better and playner way was furst to discusse one article, and so one other; they semed in thende pleased therwith, and sayed that, forasmoche as the fundation of all our talke consisted upon those letters obligatorie of the French King, without the sight wherof they could not assent to any thing, they desired moche the sighte of the originall letters. And, notwithstanding that we alleged unto them, how unlike it was, that they shuld have no knowlege of

their own writinges; they sweare bothe very ernestly that there hath byn as moche searche made as may be, and no record nor copie of the same can be found; and eftsones prayed us to thinke that they used this request neither for any delay, nor for any other respect then to see, for their discharge, the said letters under suche auctentique forme as might be for their discharge, and that was only thoriginall letters, without the sight wherof they might neither aunswer nor agree to any thing. And here having had, upon occasion ministred of their partes, somme talke of this amitie betwene Your Majestie and the French King, wherin wer used gentle and very mylde woordes of bothe sides, they said that this restrainct of all thinges was straunge, and made the poore peysauntes almost mistrust the begyning of a nue warre. We aunswered that we wer sory for it also, but the fault was in them, for they began first; and having begon, reason woold they shuld suffer the lyke agayn. And here, after some talke, who began, (they travelling asmoche as they might to make fainct excuses, that it began not of them) finally they prayed us to be meanes that these restraynctes, which be but maters of pykes and unkindnes, may be taken away of our parte, and they wold also earnestly travell for the lyke for their parte. And so, having many good woordes unto us, wherin we wer not moche in their debt, we finally departed, and have differred to mete agayn unto suche tyme as we shall know Your Majesties pleasure touching the sending of those originall letters; wherin it may like Your Majestie to commaund your most gracious pleasure to be signified unto us, and also to take thies our doinges in good and gracious parte. And we shall, according to our most bounden duties, pray to Almighty God for the preservation of your Highnes long to reign over us. From Callys, the 10th of September, 1546.[1]

Your Majesties most humble and most bownden
Servauntes and beadesmen,
(*Signed*) WILLM PETRE Sy. WILLM MAY.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges most excellent Majestie.

---

[1] Petre in a separate letter to Paget says:

"They used att this meting as good gentle and myld woordes, as we cowde wisshe; and, for "such poyntes as wer communed of, nott moche onreasonable."

"I am very gladd thatt it pleased His Majestie to joyn me with Mr May, who (I assure yow) "is a man of the most honest sort, wyse, discrete, and well lernyd, and one thatt shall be very "mete to sarve His Majestie many wayes."

MCCCCXX. Grey *to* King Henry VIII.

Please yt Your mooste Excellent Majeste to be advertised, that I have this mornyng received intelligence that Cappitaine La Moyene, Cappitaine Nycholas, and Cappitaine Saint Marie, ar presentlye at Portet with their companyes in right good ordre, and have intrenshed the top of the hill, where they pretend to make a strong tower, and leave as yet the great worke, which they have begon, for more spede, so as nowe the saide hill, having certeyne maundes placed aboute the same, wilbe right shortlye in good defence. Wherfore having presently no meanes tavoyde theim from that worke withoute ordonance, I mooste humblye desyre Your Highenes to considre that yt wilbe requysyte to have for that purpose many more men, than maye at anye tyme be spared from anye of thise pieces; which I referr to Your Highenes deliberet dyscretion.

Mooste humblye desyring Your Majeste to pardonne the shortnes of this my letter, having comytted certeyne thinges in credict to Sir Thomas Moyle[1] this bearer, for that I wolde not herein be tedyous to Your Highenes. And have also received a letter from Monsr du Bies, wherunto I have aunswered, and have delyvered the copies of those same, to be herwith by this saide bearer exhibited to Your Majeste.[2] Beseching Almighty God to preserve Your mooste Excellent Majeste. At Bulloign, the 10th of Septembre.

Your Majestes humble obeissant
subject and servaunt,

(*Superscribed*) (*Signed*) Wyllyam Grey.

To the Kinges mooste Excellent Majeste.

---

[1] Moyle returned to England to take the King's pleasure on certain points, with the exception of which he and his colleagues had executed their commission.

[2] "Mylord Grey. Jay receu vostre lettre par la Cappitaine Laparde present porteur, et veu "par icelle que vous ignores que le Portet et ce que lon y faict ayt este commence avant le tractie, "dont vous ne debvez faire aulcune doubte, mays tenir pour tresasseure, que ce que je vous en ay "escript par ma precedente est tresveritable, et que je ne voulderois innover ne faire chose au "contrayre dudict tractie, ne que apportast en riens que soit dymynuent a lamytie dentre les Roys "nous maistres; etant asseure, que le Roy mon maistre nen aueroit contentement. Aussy "debves vous entendre, Mylord Grey, que voulant entreprendre et empeshier que lon ne faire sur "ses terres ce que luy plaict et est raisonnable, que je ne le voulderay endurer, tenant y le lieu "comme je tiens. Vous priant encores ugne foys me mander sy ce a este par le commandement du "Roy vostre maistre, que vous aves faict remply nous trenshies dudict Portet pour en advertir ou "yl appartiendera. Au demeurant, Mylord Gray, ugne gentilhome de mes amys ma presente-

"ment

MCCCCXXI. Wotton *to* King Henry VIII.

Hit maye please Your Majestie to be advertised, that I receyved letters from my Lordes of Your Majesties mooste honorable Counsaill of the laste of Auguste, and other from Your Majestie of the thirde of this present by Francisco your currour. At the tyme of the receyte of theym the Frenche King hadde been two or three dayes huntinge within two or three leages of Mascon, Hymself with the chief of his Courte lodginge in villages; thAmbassadours and the reste remayning at Mascon, a good towne lyeng uppon Sone. And havinge sent to the Courte uppon our Ladye daye, to knowe where and when I shulde have audience, it chaunsed that the Frenche King, the night before, hadd lyne at Bourg in Bresse: and, having been there but oone night, uppon our Ladye daye abowte tenne of the clocke having herde masse, departed thence; and forbycause that that daye He was mynded to lodge in a village, I hadde aunswere that on Thursdaye night I shulde lodge myself as nighe the Courte as I cowde, and on Frydaye morning I sholde have audience.

" ment envoie ugne autour que vient de bon ayre, et est bien prest a voller, lequel receu, je nay " volleu faillir incontynent le vous envoyer, et voulderoy quil se trovast aussy bon, que je le " desyre pour lamour de vous. Me recommandant a vostre bonne grace, prie Dieu, my Lord " Gray, vous donner la sienne. Du Bies, le 9me jour de Septembre, 1546.

" Vostre bien bon voisin et amy,
(*Signé*) " Oudart du Bies."

" Monsr le Mareschal. Jey receu vostre par Cappitaine Laparde, et entendes par icelle ce " que y est contenu, vous asseurant que de ma part ne voulderois avoyr fayct chose que contrevint " aulcunement au tractie, come jestime de vostre endroict que estant home experimente en tieulles " affayres ne deubveries concentir. Parquoy vous prie de reschiefve, pour evyter le mal que par " ceste occasyon en porra venir, de ne voulloir parceverer au Portet, jusques a ce que soiens " readvertys des Roys nous maistres en ceste endroict, et apres leurs resolutions entendues. Sy " jay aulcunement failly jen porterey la poayne selon la rayson, come ceulx de vostre coste " meriteront bien, silz ont attempte de faire audict lieu chose que ne leur appartient. Vous " remercyant, Monsr le Mareschal, du lautour quil vous a pleu me presenter, lequel jey receu " de cedict porteur, et avecque ce pareilliement vous remercye du bon recoeul, que vous gentes " ont faict a ugn des miens, a que javoys donne ma passeport pour passer par de la, pour " y serchier quelques chevaulx, que luy furent desrobes dycy. Et ayant entendu comment vous " aves perdeu ugn chien lequel dadventur est venu entre mes mayns, je le vous renvoie avecq " cedict porteur, vous asseurant, Monsr le Mareschal, que ou vous porray faire plaisir, en me " faisant scavoir ne faulderey le faire de bon coeur. De quel me recommande a vostre bonne " grace, priant Dieu vous donner la sienne. De Bulloignye sur la Mer, le 10me jour de Septembre, " 1546.

" Vostre bien bon voisin et amy,"

According

According wherunto on Thursdaye night I came to a towne called Tournus on this syde the Sone; the Frenche King being that night at a lytle towne namydde Cuserye three or fowre Englishe myles beyonde the Sone, and ryding thither the next daye bytymes, I hadde audience of Hym as He was going to masse. And having declared theffecte of myne instruccions to Hym, He sayed that as for the poynte (as He callid it) of thentrye of Boloyn haven, He entendid not to cause enye fortification to be made there, for He sayde that He confessid that, if He shulde soo doo, hit shulde be a newe fortification, and that it shulde be agaynst the treatye. But as for Portet, He sayde it was no newe fortification, for it was begoonne before the conclusion of the treatye, and therefore that they, that hadde otherwise enfourmidde Your Majestie, hadde wrongelye enfourmid You of it. How be it He sayde, He in deede had cause to complayne, for that Your Majestie didde fortefye uppon the hylle by Boloyne, the which was a fortification newe begoonne sith the conclusion of the peax. And as for the mater of the ryver, He sayde that his Commissioners therto deputed hadde sufficient aucthoritye to procede in it; and his mynde was that they shulde procede according to the treatye, for therfore He hadde gyven theym that commission. And as for the mater of Monsr Daultinges, He sayde He never herde of it before. How be it He sayde He sholde have grounde and medowes abowte that syde of Arde, that shulde be within his pale. And in case the heye and grounde were within his pale, or that He were in possession of it, then we hadde no cause to complayne of it; and in case it were not, He wolde cause the mater soo to be ordered, as Your Majestie shulde have cause to be contentid with it; and sayde, that He wolde speake to his Chauncelour to take such ordre in it, as sholde be expedient for it.

Wherunto I sayde that I was enfourmidde that there was no forte begoonne to be buyldid at Portet before the conclusion of the treatye, and whether there were enye trenche begoonne theraboute, at what tyme certayne of his menne laye there the laste yere for theyr defence, I cowde not well telle, but if there were enye such thing doon, it was never doon to thintent to make enye forte there (the which are made to contynue), but onelye to serve for the while that his menne shulde lye encampid there, and after theyr departure never entendid to be occupyed to serve for enye fortification more. And as for the fortification made by Your Majestie uppon the hille by Boloyne, I sayde that it shulde be founde that it was begoonne before the conclusion of the treatye; and that I knewe that Your Majestie hadde given commaundement that it shulde be doon, and that while I laye at Guisnes for the

the treatye of the peax, I knewe that my Lord Admyrall and Mr Secretarye Paget were certified that it was begoon, and that, before the conclusion of the said treatye. And as for the matyer of the ryver, for bycause that He made mencion onelye of the treatye, doubtinge whether He hadde taken my wordes well, I sayed that thagreement that I spake of was not expressed in the treatye; but, for bycause that for lacke of tyme we cowde not then cause that matyer to be thoroughlye tryed before the conclusion of the treatye, therfore it was agreed that it shulde be doon afterwarde at better leysure; and that this being a thinge agreed upon, was of asmoch strenght as the wordes of the treatye. As for the matyer of Arde, I sayde I wolde then speake with Monsr le Chauncelier in it, and declare the matyer playnelye unto hym.

The King aunswered me that, as for Portet, I was not well enfourmidde; for not onelye the laste yere, but even this yere, and before the conclusion of the peax, He had caused, not a trenche as I called it, but a verye begynning of a forte to be made there, and that this shulde be founde and tryed to be true. And as for our fortification uppon the hille by Boloyne, He sayed that undoubtedlye there was none begoonne before the conclusion of the treatye, whatsoever my Lord Admyrall or Mr Pagett hadde been boren in hande, and soo wolde it be founde. And as for his parte He sayed He was contented that the matyer sholde be tryed, and that whatsoever shulde be founde that He hadde begoonne sith the conclusion of the treatye, He was contented it shulde be beaton downe; soo Your Majestie were contented wyth the like for your parte. And He sayed that suche matiers muste procede indifferentlye for bothe partyes; for if Your Majestie wolde begynne newe fortifications, You ought to fynde no fawte with Hym, thoughe He were mynded to attempte to doo the like. How be it He sayed that this aunswere He made me sodaynlye for the tyme; but, forbycause that Monsr l'Admyrall wolde be here within three or fowre dayes, who (He sayd) hadd spoken with Your Majestie of these matiers alredye, He referred the fynall aunswer herof unto hym, to whome I shulde resorte for it. And as for the matyer of the ryver; whatsoever was agreed uppon betwixte us, He sayed He wolde cause it to be kepte; but, for bycause that th'Admyrall and other that were at it, were not nowe at the Courte, to shewe Hym what was agreed uppon, I shulde also, for an aunswere therof, repayre to the said Admyrall at his returne to the Courte. And then He sayed that He wolde not fayle to doo all thinges conteyned in the treatye, according to his promys, and desyred nothing more, then the contynuaunce of the ametye betwixte Your Majesties;

and

and therfore entended not to give light credence to enye minister that might seeme to goo abowte to hyndre or lett it, and soo willed me to assure Your Majestie.

And thus, seing that the King gave soo good an aunswere as touching the hylle at thentrye of the haven, the which I take to be the thinge of mooste importaunce, and that for Portet and for the ryver He remyttidde me for a fynall aunswere to thAdmyrall, who, as seemeth to me by the letters of my Lordes of Your Majesties mooste honorable Counsaill, hath made promyse alredye that at Portet no fortification shalbe made, and for the ryver the Commissioners shall procede as it was agreed; I thought it beste not to contende enye further with the King in it, but to tarye the Admyralles comminge, whose mynde, it seemith, the King is content to follow heerein. And yet, neverthelesse, I thought it expedient to certyfye Your Majestie, the meane season, of this aunswere made me by the King.

Before I entred to the King, I spake with the Chauncelour and the Generall, to knowe whether they hadde sent theyr Commissioners, that shulde discusse the eleventh article of the treatye concerning the fyve hundreth thowsande crownes; and they aunswered me that the daye appointed for the meeting of theym was the seventh of this moneth, and that theyr Commissioners were depeched hens tyme yn nough, soo that they were there the 6th of this moneth. And thus having no more worthye advertisement at this tyme, I beseche Jesus longe to preserve Your Grace in health, and all felycyte. Written at Tournus uppon Sone, the 11th daye of September, 1546.

Your Highnes humble subjecte
and mooste bounden servaunt,
(*Signed*) Nicholas Wotton.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges mooste excellent Majeste.

MCCCCXXII. Carne *to* The Privy Council.

Pleasyth yt your mooste honorable Lordeships. The 10th of this I recevide your Lordships letter of the laste of August, according to the purporte wherof I deliveryd the article of the comprehention of the Scotes, in the same forme as hit was sent me, to the President Schore, who shewide me that the Scotes doo ley for them that thEmperor ys not comprehended in the peax betwixt

 the

the Kinges Majestie and them, wherof he merveyled, seing the Kinges Majestie (as he said) ought to have comprehended them; never the lesse the Scotes doo to treate by themselfes with them here, of a peax, but (he said) that they had send to thEmperors Ambassadour resident there to move the Kinges Majestie therin. In so moch (he said) that wher tharticle is, that the Kinges Majestie may not warre against the Scotes, nisi nova occasione data, His Majestie hath a new occasion, by that the Scotes doo kepe warre against thEmperor. Farther he said that the Governor of the Scotes doth beseige the Castell of Sainct Androse in Scotlonde, for to take those that slew the Cardinall ther, for to do justice upon them, who doo kepe them within that holt.

As toching thEmperour, he tolde me that the Ladye Regent lokyth for no newse from Hym or from Germany, till the battell be past; for he sayth thEmperor woll surly fight, yf thother woll abyde hit, and taryth but for the arryvall to Hym of the Countie de Buire, who hath no lett to comme. For wher thEmperor, at his first incamping, incampt Hymself in thother syde of Danubium, thinking that the Landsgrave wold folow, who incampt hym of this syde the said Danubium, and perceving that the Landsgrave dyd not move therhens, thEmperor movyd his campe and came of this syd lyke wyse. When the Landsgrave percevid thEmperor to have brought his campe of this syd, he removyd with his armye over the Danubium, and ther doth kepe his campe yet; so that now, as the President shewid me, ther is no lett for the Countie de Buire to comme to thEmperour, being of this syd the ryver. Other occurrantes here be none.

As toching Mr Dymockes restitution, the Counsaill here hath his testimonialls to peruse, and therupon to make reporte to the Ladie Regent, which shalbe, as I am promysed, as spedely as they may. Mr Damesell hath sent to me to gete a pasporte for to cary over to the Kinges Majestie nyne thowsen kyntalls of copre. I have spokyn for hit, but yet I have no aunser. And having no other, doo beseche Almightie God to conserve youre Lordeships in long and prosperous helth. From Bruxells, the 11th of Septembre.

Your moste bounden bedman,

(*Signed*) Edward Carne.

(*Superscribed*)

To the Lordes of the Kinges Majesties moste honorable Counsaille be this delivered.

MCCCCXXIII. Carne *to* Paget.

Pleasythe yt your Maistership. The 14th of this arryvede here a poste from thEmperour wherby ys advertysede that thEmperour dyd incampe Hym by the towne of Englestate, so nighe to the Landsgraves campe, that the firste daye the Landsgrave with his artilerye of his campe dyde beate so sore all that daye, from mornynge to night, into thEmperours campe, that no man coulde well be assurede there within, and slewe abowt a hundryth of thEmperors folke. That night thEmperialles fortifyede theyr campe, and made mowntaynes therwithin, that the next daye they beyte into the Landsgraves campe with theyr artilerye, and slewe manye, and soo contynewede shotinge from oone campe to another daye by daye, that the Landsgrave at the laste retyrede with hys campe therhens, whether, or to what place, camme noo worde by that poste, for he was disspachede incontynent upon thapparance of the seyde retyrynge. This mornynge arryvede another poste from thEmperor with letters of the 8th of thys, that the seyde Landsgrave doth retyre towardes the stronge townes, namynge noone that I can lerne. And thEmperor is determynede not to folowe hym, tyll tharyvall of Monsr du Buyre to Hym, to have all hys force to gether firste, which was lookyd for to be with thEmperor the 14th of this without faile, which ys lykelye, for there arryvede here a poste yesterdaie from the seyde Countye du Buyre, whom he lefft the 5th of thys within a lytle of Noremberge, and hadd no resistance all the wey that I coulde hyre of, without lacke of victualles; by such letters as somme of thEmperors campe wrote hyther. The Landsgraves armye shulde be abowte 45 thowsen, better fornyshede of horsemen of the countre then of foetmen. The sayinge ys here nowe, that thEmperor ys not lookyd for here tyll thiese matiers bee pacyfyed.

The 9th of thys here arryvede a poste from Rome, but what hee brought I can not yet lerne. All the capytaynes of the bandes of the frountyers of Artoys and Flaunders bee here and sende for hyther. Somme saye hyt ys forbicause the Frenchmen bee in armes abowt Masiers, nighe the borders of Luxomburgh and Liege, for bicause of a newe fortresse the Lady Regent hathe made in the frountiers of Liege and Fraunce, where the Frenchmen were wont alwayes to passe to thys countries withowt daunger, which ys namede Maryeburghe, and nowe gardable, well provydede with artilary and munition. Other occurrantes I hyre none. Besechinge you to take thys in good parte.

And thus I praye Almightye God to conserve your Mastership in longe and prossperous lyeff. From Bruxelles, the 16th of September, 1546.

Your moste assurede beadman,

(*Signed*) EDWARD CARNE.

(*Superscribed*)
To the right honorable Syr William Paget, Knight, oone of the Kinges Majesties two Pryncipall Secretaries.

MCCCCXXIV. WOTTON *to* KING HENRY VIII.

HIT maye please Your Majestie to be advertisid, that thAdmyrall, of whome I shulde have hadd aunswere as concerning the fortifyeng at Portet and the hedde of the ryver, is not yet comme to the Courte; nor is lookid for before thies fowre or fyve dayes; whatsoever the cause be of his longe comminge. But the meane season, the 16th of this present, the King then being at Chalons uppon Sone in Burgondye, camme to me the Generall Bayard and the Secretarye Laube Espine, sent from the King theyr maister as they sayde, to shewe me that he hadde receyvid that daye letters from his Ambassadour by Your Majestie, by the whiche he was certified that Your Majestie requyred that his workemen at Portet shulde cease and forbeare enye further working there, till it were tryed, whether that fortificacion hadde been begonne before the date of the treatye or not. Whereuppon the King, desyering to doo all thinges that might tende to thentretaynement of the peax and amitye with Your Majestie, was contented so to doo; and therfore had alredye sent worde to hys ministres in those partyes, that they shulde cawse the sayde workemen to procede no further in that they hadde begonne, till the mater wer tryed, and that he doubtid not but that Your Majestie wolde be content to doo the lyke in the fortificacions by your menne begonne: the which the King theyr maister pretendeth also to have been begonne sith the date of the treatye; and so requyred me to advertise Your Majestie.

Now, forbycause that by theyr tale it seemid that the King lookid and meaned that you shulde cawse your workemenne to cease to, wherin I knowe not well what your pleasure is, I made theym none other aunswer, but that I wolde not fayle to advertise Your Majestie of it.

And then I shewid theym that the last tyme that I was with the King, I tolde

I tolde Hym that his Commissioners for the ryver that makith the lymytes, hadd not sufficient instructions to procede in it, according to the agrement made in that behalf, or at least wolde not be aknowne of it; and therfore I askid of theym, whether they had enye charge to speake enye thinge therof. They sayde they hadd none; but they sayde that thAdmyrall, and the President Remon, and Bouchetell, hadde advertisid theyr Commissioners of that that was agreid uppon in that behalf. They tolde me also that theyr maisters Commissioners for the fyve hundreth thowsande crownes, were mette with Your Majesties Commissioners at the daye appointid. And thus having no more worthye advertisement at this tyme, I beseche Jesus preserve Your Majestie in helth and all felycyte. Written at Chaignye, the 17th of September, 1546.

Your Hieghnes humble subjecte
and moste bounden servaunt,
(*Signed*) Nicholas Wotton.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges moste excellent Majeste.

MCCCCXXV. Wotton *to* Paget.

Sir, my duetye remembred. Tallard is beheddid uppon Frydaye the thirde of this moneth. Menye menne complayne that theyr processe hange to longe in the lawe: peraventure he hadde no suche cause to complayne. Madame de Bellay takith the mater verye heavelye, and withdrawith herself owte of the Cowrte, to lamente her yll chaunce. How be it, I suppose she will not absent herself passed three or fowre monethes.

The 16th of this moneth the Generall Bayard and the Secretarye Laube Espyne shewid me that the King had receyvid letters from Regensburgh, and other fressher from Strazeburgh, conteyning that the first of this moneth, thEmperour havinge fortyfyed his campe abowte Engolstadt, the Protestantes encampid themselfes as nighe unto Hym as they well might; and desyering to drawe Hym owte of his forte to fighte, sette theymselfes in ordre of batayle, and sent of theyr menne to skyrmyshe. Wherwyth thEmperour cawsid all his armye lykewise to goo fourthe, and stande in araye and ordre of batayle; but marchid not forwarde, and sent lykewise of his menne to the skyrmyshe, the which encreasid of nombre of menne of bothe sides, till it beganne to waxe

waxe verye hotte. But fynallye thEmperour, perceyving verye well what the Protestantes meanid, cawsid all his armye to retyre into his forte. At the which skyrmishe hath been manye slayne on bothe sides, not onelye in the skyrmishe, but by thartillarye shotte owte on bothe sides. The nexte daye the Protestantes provokid thEmperours armye to comme fourth agayne, as they didde the daye before; but thEmperour kepte his menne within his forte, so that lytle hurte was doonne that daye. The Protestantes, perceyving that they cowde not by this meanes drawe thEmperour owte to fighte, devysid this waye. Mons[r] de Bure marchith towardes thEmperour thourough the countrey of Franklandt[1], whome folowe Ryfenbergh, the Conte Pyklyne, and other, with 25 thowsande footemen and 15 hundreth horsemen. The Landgrave therfore with the greate armye of the Protestantes returne backe to passe the Danowe agayne, and goo streight to sette uppon the Conte of Bure, who havinge oone armye at his heeles, and an other to meete hym in his face, muste nedes be overthrowne, if they comme to the batayle, considering the greate nombre that the Protestantes ar. And to save the Conte de Bure there is but oone waye, that is, if thEmperour, perceyving what the Protestantes entende, comme fourthe of his forte, and folowe the Protestantes to succour Mons[r] de Bure. And in cace He soo doo, then will the Protestantes turne backe agayne and sette uppon thEmperour, being oones owte of his forte, which He cannot from place to place carye with Hym. And thus the Protestantes reken assuredlye, that either Mons[r] de Bures campe is loste and caste awaye, or elles the Emperour shalbe forcidde to tempte the fortune of the batayle Hymself, which the Protestantes moch desyre, thinking themselfes to stronge for Hym. And surelye they reken heere, and to all reason it seemith so, that Mons[r] de Bure and his campe goith even streighte to the boucherye. They saye also that when the Counte de Bure was passid the Ryne, the Protestantes, that were appointid to lette his passage, retyerid to a certayne forte not farre from Francforde, and had brought thither to theym thartillerye of Francforde; and that Mons[r] de Bure wolde needes sette uppon theym in theyr forte, where he loste of his menne, and speciallye his Lieutenaunt Mons[r] de Barbanson, and certayne of his menne were there taken, and emonge theym the Marquyse of Barrow: and perceyving at the laste, what a foolishe entrepryse he went abowte, with the sayd losse withdrewe his armye and marchid forwarde. Yf it be true that Barbanson be deade, I am well assured that Mons[r] de Bure is mervelouslye troublid and discomfortid with it; for Barbanson was his right hande, and surelye a gentleman worthye anye greate prayse. And, as it was

[1] Franconia.

communelye

communelye spoken, Mons[r] de Bure entendid to have maryed his onelye daughter and heyre to hym.

The 15th of this moneth was with me a gentleman of this Courte, namid La Plance, whome you and I knewe firste in the Duke of Cleves Courte. The sayde La Plance desyerid me that, when I shulde write nexte unto you, I woldo doo somuche for hym as to requyre you to remembre that he broughte a letter to you to Calais from the Queene of Navarre, and also what communicacion he hadde with you besides. And it seemith that he wolde fayne have summe aunswere from you, of it. Whatsoever the mater be, I perceyve he cowde be content to here from you either by letter or otherwise. He folowith Mons[r] de Longuevall, and bearith me in hande that all that syde, which is the syde des Dames, ar muche desyerouse of the contynuaunce of this amytye betwixte us and theym; and that besydes that, Mons[r] de Longueval is muche your freende. And thus Jesus preserve you longe in health and prosperite. Written at Chaignye, the 17th of September, 1546.

Yours ever to commaunde,
(*Signed*) NICHOLAS WOTTON.

(*Superscribed*)
To the right honorable, Sir William Paget, Knight, oon of the Kinges Majestes two Principall Secretaryes.

MCCCCXXVI. WOTTON *to* KING HENRY VIII.

HIT maye please Your Majestie to be advertisid, that Sondaye the 19th of this present, Mons[r] lAdmyrall arryvid at this Courte, the King lyeng at a village namid Argilly within three greate leages of Beaulne, where He delyteth so muche, for bycause of the forest, that although He have been there alredye fowre or fyve dayes, hunting everye daye, yet it is thought that He will not departe thens these three or fowre dayes. The meane season thAmbassadours lye heere at Beaulne. The nexte daye I sent a servaunt of myne to the Courte with a letter to the said Admyrall, requyring to knowe when I shulde resorte unto hym for thaunsweres that the Frenche King hadd appointid me to have of hym; but he was gone alredye a hunting with the King, and so my servaunt broughte my letter to me agayne. But, the meane season, whyle my servaunt was there, camme to me ung Chevancheur dEsquierye

dEsquierye of the Kinges, sent to me by thAdmyrall, to desyre me to be the nexte daye at the Courte by eight of the clocke in the moreninge. And, how be it that this towne is three howres ryding from the Courte, and that the gates heere open not verye earelye, yet was I there at the howre appointid, or before. And having taryed a good while first at the Generall Bayarts chambre, and after at thAdmyralles chambre, at the laste thAdmyrall camme to me, the King being even then gonne a lassemblee, for so they calle the place where they meete when they goo a huntinge, and where they dyne. Monsr lAdmyrall embracid me verye gentelye, and askid me howe I lykid this cuntrey; and having made aunswere thereunto, I askid hym of Your Majestie, and howe gladde he was that he was oones gotten home agayne. He aunswerid me of Your Majestye verye honorablye, and sette fourthe the honour doon unto hym and the greate cheere made hym, in verye good wordes. Howe be it, he made no longe tale therof; by lykelyhode, for bycause he made haste to folowe the King; but streight beganne to saye unto me that he thought I had herde that Your Majesties menne hadde overthrowen a thinge begonne by the King his maisters menne, by Boloyne, and that neverthelesse the King his maister, perceyving that Your Majestie was contentid that the matier shulde be examynyd, whether it were a newe forte or not, had sent commaundement to his officers in those partyes that they shulde worke no more there, tyll the mater were freendelye examynid and tryed. Whereunto I sayed that as for the first parte, of the overthrowinge of that they hadde begoonne, I knewe nothing; but that as for the forbearing to procede enye further in the said worke begoonne, I sayed that the Generall Bayard and the Secretarye de Laube Espine had shewid me that the King had so commaundid in dede. ThAdmyrall sayed that at his being in Englande Your Majestie hadde spoken to hym as concerning the fortyfyeng, that was threatenid to be made at the poynte of thentree of the haven, but not of Portet; but, after he was departid from Your Majestie, You sent hym worde of it, and he promysid to doo what he might for the stayeng of it. Whereuppon he wrote to the King his maister, Who at the laste was contentid at his requeste to staye it, as he sayed before. And sayed also, that the King his maister was certaynelye enfourmid that Your Majestie cawsid soldiours to be assembled in England, the which He cowde not perceyve to be doon for enye other purpose but onelye to sette uppon Hym: and that therefore He hadde sent like commaundement to the Mareshall du Bies, that he shulde gather menne of warre lykewise for his defence; but that the said Admyrall, nowe at his comminge home, lyking not these fasshions, hadde communed

communed with the King his maister therof, declaring unto Hym that by the communicacion that Your Majestie hadde with hym, he perceyvid verye well what good affection Yowe beare to his maister, and to thentreteynement of this peax and amitye, and thAdmyrall sayed that he trustid somuch theruppon that he tooke uppon hym to assure the King his maister that, as soone as Your Majestie shulde be enfourmid that He hadde commaundid that his workemen shulde cease at Portet, and that He was contentid that the mater shulde be examynid and herde freendelye, Your Majestie wolde streightefourth countremaunde all such soldiours as You hadde causid to be assemblid: and that by this meanes he hadde inducid the King his maister lykewise to sende to the Mareshall du Bies, that he shulde forbeare to gather enye menne of warre for his parte. And then he askid me, what I thought, whether Your Majestie wolde not dismisse such soldeours as You hadde causid to be assemblid, heering that his maister was content to cease the fortifyeng at Portet and to have the mater amyablye examynid. Whereunto I sayed that I was verye gladde that he hadde so well perceyvid and marked the good affection, that Your Majestie bearith to the King his maister, the which I sayed was the thinge that chieflye inducid Your Majestie to renewe this peax and amitye with Hym, the which shulde never be broken agayne by Your Majestie, unlesse thoccasion and fawte procede of theyr parte; and that therfore, althoughe I hadde herde nothinge of enye assemblee of souldiours that shulde be made in England, yet, if enye were made, so as he sayed, I thought assuridlye that the cawse therof ones taken awaye, so as it mighte appere to Your Majestie that they intendid to observe the treatye in deede for theyr parte, Your Majestie wolde dismisse them agayne.

ThAdmyrall sayed unto me that, as for Yourself, he knewe very well the good inclynacion that Your Majestie is of towardes the conservacion of this amitye; marye, he sayed, that there were summe of your Counsaillours that were not of that mynde, but that wolde rather be gladde that summe mater of pyke might ryse betwixte Your Majestie and his maister, and that althoughe the thinge that was doon by Your Majesties menne at Portet mighte well have been forborne, yet he wolde neither in that nor enye thinge elles make the worste of it to his maister. And soo, he sayed, that all good servauntes and ministres ought to doo, in thinges that tende not to the dishonour nor greate prejudice of theyr maister. Wherunto (for bycause that in my symple mynde it is not muche amisse, for diverse consideracions, that they have that opynyon that there be of Your Majestes Counsaillours, that force not muche for the contynuaunce of this peax, so as they have stylle that

 good

good opynyon of Your Majestes good inclynation towardes it) I sayed, that in deede where manye Counsaillers were, it was seldome seene that they drewe all by oone lyne, for they were not all oone mothers children. Yet they, knowing as they didde the good affection that Your Majestie beareth to it, shulde doo no hurte in this mater. I sayed also that, lykeas there were suche abowte Your Majeste, so it seemid to me that there were summe abowte the King his maister, seing that certayne thinges hadde been attemptid of late on theyr parte, that mighte be occasion of greater inconvenyences, unlesse summe remedye were wiselye provydid for it. He sayed that, if he hadde been present, he wolde have hadde a bettre eye unto such thinges, and that that hadde cawsed hym to make the more haste in his journey backewarde; for he camme in fowre dayes from Parys hither, leaving all his trayne behynde; and sayed, that he wolde not fayle to doo all that laye in hym for the conservacion of this peax and amitye; and sayed, that he trustid well, that I wolde doo the lyke for my parte: and for all Your Majestes affayres willed me to resorte boldelye unto hym at all tymes, and that I shulde fynde hym readye to doo what leye in his power to doo; desyering me also to advertise Your Majestie of all this, that he hadde talkyd of with me.

And thus, alledging that the King was gonne alredye before, and that he muste followe, wolde have departid; but I stayed hym a litle, sayeng that, at the laste tyme, I spake with the King his maister, He remittid me for aunswere of two thinges unto hym. The first was, for the forbearing of the fortyfyeng at Portet, the which was a newe fortificacion, and agaynst the treatye. The seconde was, for the Commissioners by them appointid to trye owte the sprynge and hedde of the ryver of Pont de Bryke; who wolde not procede in that mater, as it was agreid that they shulde doo. ThAdmyrall sayed that as for the firste parte was aunswerid alredye, for his maister hadde commaundid that they shulde cease to worke enye more at Portet, and that it shulde be amyablye tryed, whether the Frenche King might fortyfye there or not. How be it, he sayed, he tooke it that he might doo it, for bycause that he thought it was begonne before the date of the treatye. But then he addid oone worde more to it, the which me thought was a secrete warninge, what of our parte shulde be aunswered thereunto; for he sayed that in deede they hadde not begoonne nowe theyr worke in that self place, where it was begoone before; wherin they hadde committid errour, he sayed. As for the ryver, he sayed that theyr Commissioners shulde procede according to the treatye. Whereunto I sayed that the treatye dooth not specyfye whiche is the hedde, but that it was agreid, besides that that is written in the treatye, that, forbycause either Kekes

or

or Vielmonstier muste needes be the hedde, that those two braunches shulde be measurid, and that the longest of them bothe shulde be taken for the hedde. He sayed he was not present at enye such agreement. I tolde hym that the President and Bouchetill were. "Youe knowe," quod thAdmyrall, "that manye thinges are spoken of in divysing and communinge of treatyes; "but that onelye byndith, that is written." "Hit is true," quod I, "when "they ar spoken of onelye by waye of communication; but when they are "by bothe partyes agreed uppon as parte of the treatye, then doo they bynde "asmoche as the treatye, whether they be written or unwritten." "Well," quod thAdmyrall, "the President wilbe heere within thies three or fowre "dayes, and then you shall have an aunswere therin." "The Commissioners," quod I, "have been longe abowte this mater and nothing is doone." "They "maye," quod he, "procede according to the treatye." "The King my "maisters Commissioners," quod I, "have chardge to procede according unto "that that was agreed uppon and no otherwise; and the treatye speakith but "generallye of it, not specifyeng what shulde be taken for the springe. And "in cace that I were oone of the Kinges my maisters Commissioners for that "purpose, and muste procede according unto the written treatye onelye, "then wolde I demaunde for the hedde not onelye Kekkes or Vielmonstier, "but Kekkes and Vielmonstier, yea, and as manye other springes and "braunches, as joyne togither to make that ryver." "Naye," quod thAdmyrall, "you shulde doo wronge so, for the ryver can have but oone hedde." "I thinke," quod I, "that by right and conscience I might so doo, for, "thoughe menne have but oone hedde, yet I take it that ryvers maye have "more springes." "Well," quod thAdmyrall, "when the President commyth, "we will see what shalbe doone in this mater;" and so departid, and went to his horse. Hit seemyth that this gathering of menne in England hath made them afrayde, and that they wolde be verye lothe to be in warre agayne with Your Majeste. The Courte is fulle heere that there hath been a greate byckering betwixte your menne and theyrs abowte Boloyne, and that abowte two hundreth of theyr parte are slayne; but thAdmyrall spake never a worde to me therof, so that I take it not to be true.

Misser Francesco Bernardo camme thither uppon Mondaye laste late in the evenyng, and was then with me. The morowe after, I, comminge from the Courte, mette hym ryding thither; and this daye morening he camme to me, sayeng that the daye before thAdmyrall hadde had moch comunicacion with hym, wondering muche, what it shulde meane that Your Majeste shulde

gather menne in England; and askid hym, whether he thought that Your Majestie wolde breake with his maister. Misser Francesco sayeth that he aunswerid that he thought that it was for fortifyeng at Portet, and that made you doubte, whether they entended to kepe the treatye. "Yf that be the mater," quod thAdmyrall, "it shalbe well ynough remedyed, for the King hath "commaundid that the woorkemen shall cease there." And by Misser Francescos tale it seemith that thAdmyrall meanith that they shall so cease, as they shall not begynne agayne. And thAdmyrall sware greate othes unto hym that, at his beyng in England, he knewe not that enye such fortificacion was meanid to be made there, but that while he was in his journey thitherwarde, Monsr du Bies wrote to the King that, if He wolde make a fortresse at Portet, it were a verye necessary thinge, and that it might lawfullye be doone, for bycause it was begoonne before the treatye; and that the Frenche King aunswerid hym, that he shulde doo in it, as he thought meetiste. And so was it begonne, unknowne to the said Admyrall.

Forbycause that concerning the mater of the haye fette awaye by force of theym of Arde, the Frenche King shewid me that the Chauncellour shulde take such an ordre therin as shulde be to your contentation, I spake fyrst with the said Chauncelour in it, who requyrid a memoryall in writyng to be deliverid hym of it; the which I cawsid to be made and sent it hym; at what tyme he sayed that he wolde sende me worde, what ordre he wolde take in it. But hering nothing from hym, the laste tyme I was at the Courte, fynding hym not there, and he being lodgid a leage thens, I sent to hym to knowe what was doone in it. "Why," quod the Chauncelour to my servaunt, "hath it "not been declarid to hym to daye?" "Yf it hadde," quod my servaunt, "there is no cause whye he shulde have sent me hither for it nowe." The Chauncelour sayed that the Generall Bayard shulde have declarid it unto me. And then he willed my servaunt to comme to hym agayne this morninge for the mater: as my servaunt didde. And then he sayed unto hym that he shulde doo his recommendacions unto me, and that I shulde take no thought, nor sende no more for the mater, for he wolde sende hyther to me, to my lodginge, to certifye me, what was doone in it. And this is all that I canne knowe therof as yet.

Monsr de Morette (uppon whome all good entreteynement is well bestowed, for the good reaporte that he makith of it) desyerid me hartelye to doo his humble recommendations unto Your Majeste, who emonge other thinges rejoysith verye moch to have seen my Lorde Prynces Grace; of whose prayses he can not speake yn noughe: whome, with Your Majestie I beseche

I beseche Jesus longe to preserve in helth and all felycyte. Written at Beaulne, the 22th of September, 1546.

Your Hieghnes humble subjecte
and moste bounden servaunt,
(*Signed*) NICHOLAS WOTTON.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges moste excellent Majestie.

MCCCCXXVII. THE COUNCIL WITH THE KING *to* WOTTON.[1]

MR WOOTTON, after our most harty commendacions. These may be to signifie unto you that the Kinges Majestie hath receyved your letters by Fraunces the currour, and now last by this berar, and takith all your doynges there in right thankfull part; signifying unto you that likeas the French King and his ministres there have proceded with you doulcely and amicably, so hathe his Ambassadour done here; and yesterday was here at the Court with confyrmation of all that his maister hath sayd there; adding in maner a complaint, but yet in frendly sort, how that my Lord Gray, after the workes begonne at Portet, had with force overthrowen the same, which yet thAmbassadour sayd the King his maister thought was not done by the commandement or consent of the Kinges Majestie. As in dede it was not, for then His Majestie woold not have moved the complaint by you there to the French King Hym self. To this matter, and also to the rest of the purposes set furth to you by the French King, there hath bene such answer made here to thAmbassadour, as the Kinges Majestie praith you, taking occasion of accesse unto Hym, to declare with most harty commendations unto Hym self. Which is, that for the first part, His Majestie, having perceyved, aswell by you as by his Ambassadour resident here, the gret good will and affection, which He shewyth Hymself to beare to the contynuaunce of this amite and frendship with His Majestie, and his conformite to reason toching the stay of his fortifications at Portet, which ar alledged by us not loisible by the treaty, with his promesse to you for not enterprising to fortifie uppon thill at thentry of the haven against Towr Dordre, for that He thinkyth it shuld not stand with the treaty, gyvyth unto Hym his most harty thankes, and prayth

[1] Minute in Paget's handwriting.

Hym

Hym most hartely, according to the expectation which His Majestie hath alwayes had of Hym, howsoever thinges hath for a litle tyme, by negligence of ministres, passed betwene Them out of square, to contynew in that love and good brotherly affection towardes Hym, which His Majestie thynkyth, having bene long ago bred and engendred in the hartes of thone towardes thother, cannot but endure for ever; as for His Highnes part He shalbe assured: and that further His Highnes taketh most kyndly, that, correspondent both to frendship and reason, He hath bene contented to deface the workes begon now of late at Portet, which as my Lorde Gray, seyng it was a feate not agreable to the treaty (for His Majestie sent hym a copy of the treaty, as He doth alwayes in lyke cases to the rulers of his frontiers, to thentent they may the better governe themselfes according to the same) thought he myght do as he did, and enterprised the thing, with more will to serve his maister, then good consideration of his maisters affayres in that behalf. So you may so undoubtedly that nother His Majestie, nor non of us, knew he did it, nor thought he woolde have done it, til he sent word over he had done the same. Which we herd to our little contentement, and he had so litle thank here for doyng of the same, as we think he wilbe better advised heraftre in semblable cases. Ministres, you may say, be sumtyme hotter then nedyth, and specially fronterers, and will gyve occasions one to another, such as myght brede gret inconveniences, wer it not the gret wisdome and frendship knitt and combyned togedres in the heddes and hartes of the maisters. His Majestie prayth Hym therfor to temporise his governours uppon his frontures, as no sharpe occasions be by them ministred; and His Majestie for his part will temporise his on the other side in semblable sort; and so thinges shall passe betwene them the more quietly and amicably; which His Majestie most desyreth, and wilbe as glad to shew Hym self conformable in all thinges that may stand with honour or reason, as his good brother can desyre, and woolbe contented to do the lyke. And for a prove therof, albeit His Majesties fortification at Bullenberg is, as you know and can well speke in it, a thing out of all doubt, both by the confession of Monsr du Bies, as shall appere by his letters, and also by the knowledge of the French Admyral, and the rest of his colleges in commission for the peax (who as you know moved us twyse or thrise during the tyme of the treaty to ceasse the fortifications at Bullenberg, and they wold ceasse theyrs at St Estiens); yet you may say, forbycause his good brother the French King semyth to doubt, wheder the sayd fortifications be lawfull or no, His Majestie is pleased, and hath sent ordre for the stay of them, until it be hard, wheder His Highnes may by the treaty perfait them,

them, or no; and for the tryall therof prayth his good brother to assigne sum one two or mo, such as He shall thinke convenient, to mete uppon the frontiers with others of His Majesties parte, to considre and determine the same; trusting, when it shall appere that the sayd fortifications wer begone before the treaty, that then his good brother wilbe contented his go forward with the perfection of the same.

And forasmuche as brutes may runne thither to that Court of nombres of men of warre sent from hens; you may tel the French King that undoubtedly ther is no such thing, but that unfaynedly His Majestie, having sone after the conclusion of the peax revoked almost all his garrisons at theyr own sutes, beyng hys subgettes, and uppon theyr long absence out of theyr natural cuntreys, havyng desired to se theyr wiefes and childern for a tyme, returnyth thither certain soldiours to make up the ordinary, beyng not complete; which, albeit this (we wot not what to cal it) had not chaunced, shuld of ordinary have cum over. Mary, to put dissimulation apart (as in all thinges His Majestie meanyth to deale playnly with Hym) His Highnes, havyng herd that St Jermyn, Capitayn Moyen, and others cam down to the frontiere with theyr bandes, and that by 10 and 20 the garison of theyr new fort encreased) caused the men to make the more hast over, and thought in dede to have sent more pioners over for the perfection of the worke on that side, had not the reasonable proceding of his good brother moved His Majestie to the contrary. Which you may assure Hym hath tyckled His Majestie at the hart with kyndnes, and will not, you may tell Hym, be forgotten. And these thinges, Mr Wootton, you must set forwarde with as good dexteritie as you can. And, if they chaunce to speke of theyr gallee, you may say that the Kinges Majestie, having herd yesternight by means of thAmbassadour that she was not sent home, with no little mervail, and sent to London to them of thAdmyralite (for my Lord Admyral is gon to refresh hym self for a moneth in the cuntrey) to knowe the cause therof, and to commande the depeche of her away with diligence. We trust you will not forget the setting furth of thagreement betwene you and your colleges with the Commissioners of Fraunce for the measuring with a lyne of the two braunches of the ryver, vizt that which cummyth from Villemontyeer, and thother which cummyth from Kekes, and if nede be to cal Sir Frauncys Bernard to witnes for the same. Howbeit we think the Frenchmen so honest, as they will not deny any thing passed by them so solemenly. And desyring answer herof, we byd you most hertly wel to fare. From Chobbam, the 24th of September, 1546. As for thordre of sending letters by the ordinary postes, it makyth no matter;

matter; you nede not use it, but at your libertye, and may send expresse men as often as you list.

Your assured loving frendes,

MCCCCXXVIII. PETRE *and* MAY *to* KING HENRY VIII.

PLEASITH it your Royall Majestie to be advertised, that having receyved from my Lordes of Your Highnes Counsell a transsumpt of the French Kinges obligation, and letters from thAmbassadour there, affirming the sight of thoriginall letters[1], we met agayn upon Thursday with the French Commissaries in the same place where we first met. And there, after some reasoning touching the credit to be given to the said transsumpt, they wer finally agreed to procede to the principall mater. And in the same, having somewhat said unto them the first day, we eftsones entred and alleged this somme of 500000 crownes &c to be due to your Majestie for 3 causes. First, bycause in thies letters, sealed and signed by the French King, it is confessed that this somme was receyved of the said French King, and employed to his use; wherfore in reason He standeth bounden to recompense the same so farre as they can not prove Your Majestie hath remitted the said debt. Our second cause was, for that they have not payed yerely the two millions, according to the treatie of More, which for this parte is made parte of the treaty of perpetuall peax. Thirdly, bycause they neither have payed the salte due by

[1] Petre on the 16th wrote to remind Paget of the letter of the 10th, to which no answer had been received. On the 20th Petre and May sent him a copy of their letter of the 10th, lest the original should have miscarried. The delay at the Court seems to have arisen from indecision, whether to send the original obligation, or a copy; for there remains a letter from the King to Petre and May, purporting to send the original to them by Nicasius Yetsweirt, and directing them to bring it back at their return. It bears the sign manual, and is indorsed, "The Kꝑ lr̃e "signed and not sent to Mr Petre &c. Sept. 1546." On the 22d Petre acknowledged the receipt of the copy of Francis's obligation, and on the 24th told Paget:

"Yesterday we spent the afternone with the French Commissaries, wher we hadd moch talk, "and more sophistications then good reasons, of ther syde. This day we shall mete agayn, and "as soone as wee shall perceyve to whatt they wyll fynally descend, which I fear wyll nott bee "moche more then nothing, we wyll wryt of our procedinges. Butt our doinges of yesterday "standeth so yett in suspens, thatt I can yett wryt nothing of it, butt by conjecture to say my "opinion thatt by thatt fasshion, as they have used yesterday, I think they mynde nothing lesse "then to comme to any poynt."

the

the said treatie of perpetuall peax, nor the money due for the same. In which bothe causes, forasmoche as the treatie of perpetuall peax was not kept, the said French King is bound by thies letters to repay this money to Your Highnes. For the prove and justification of all thies partes we dyd shew, bothe the treaties, and suche reasons and persuasions of the law, as we could devise most mete for this purpose. Wherunto answer was made by them: first, that this money was frely given by Your Majestie to the French King. And to prove this, where the wordes of the writing or any other treatie (in our opinions) served not, they used certen conjecturall argumentes. Wherunto we having aunswered, and debated with moche talke all the 3 poinctes by 2 hole afternones, and agreing upon no one poinct materiall, in thend they said that forasmoche as we could not agree, and the treatie had now appointed an other mean to ende this mater, they sayed they mynded this next day to departe hens, having said as moch as they could, and therfore prayed us to subscribe a writing, which they had devised, conteyning that we had met according to the treatie, and could not agree. Wherunto we aunswered, that for our partes we thought better first to advertise Your Majestie of our doinges, and that they shuld do the same to their maister, and in the mean tyme we might eftsones consider thies poinctes, and upon further aunswer either departe, or do as we shuld then be commaunded. To this they wer not willing tassent, saying the distaunce was suche to their Court, as they could not here thens in a long tyme, and therfore mynded to go away tomorrow, and eftsones prayed us to subscribe that writing. We told them that we could not subscribe a writing, conteyning that we had met according to the treatie, for the treatie woold us to have met and ended this mater before the 7th of this moneth, and it was the 8th before we hard of their comming. And agayn we said, we had never seen that, where any Commissaries have met without doing any thing, that they in that case have made any writing. But, touching the principall cause for the which we met, we told them that we wer sory we could not thoroughly agree, and yet doubted not but Your Majestie and your good brother woold, at somme other convenient tyme, cause suche quiet and frendly order to be taken in the same, as shall stand bothe with the treatie and perpetuall amitie betwene Your Majesties. And so we departed, with very good wordes of bothe sides. And, after we had bydden eche other farewell, Signor Du Pre, who was the chief Commissioner, prayed me, the Secretary, apart, to do what in me might lye, that this mater, "which" (said he) "is doubtfull, may be frendly ended "betwene the Princes Themselfes; for otherwise it wilbe very hard: and for "my parte I will do the lyke;" and so we departed.

And

And now, Sir, seing they be gone, we mynd, according to Your Majesties pleasure, to repayre towardes Your Highnes; most humbly beseching Your Majestie taccept in gracious parte our true meaninges to serve Your Highnes, though in thende we could not induce them to suche conformite, as we thincke any indifferent reasonable men woold have assented unto; wherin we have neverthelesse travelled to the best of our possible powers, as we alwayes shall, according to our most bounden duties, where it shall lyke Your Majestie to commaund us, by the grace of God, Whom we beseche long to preserve Your Royall Majestie. From Guisnes, the 25th of September, 1546.

Your Majesties most humble and most
obedient servantes, and dayly Oratours,
(*Signed*) WILLM PETRE Sr. WILLM MAY.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges most excellent Majestie.

MCCCCXXIX. THIRLBY *to* PAGET.[1]

AFTER my right harty commendations. By my letters of the 16th of this monyth, sent in Monsr Grandevela his packet, I advertised you of tharryvall of Monsr du Bures, who brought with him 7 or 8 thousande horsemen of those of the Nether Lande, and of those of the yonge Duke of Brunswyke[2], of the Great Master of Spruse, and of other Alemaynes, that els coulde not passe but with the said Monsr du Bures; his fotemen be nombred to 10 or 12 thousande. The 17 day thEmperour removed his campe to the farsyde of Danubium nere to Ingolstat, and thens have merched leysourly to this village named Mekersay[3] within a leage of Tonwar[4], near wherunto the Lansgrave, sins his departure from Ingolstat, hathe layne encamped on bothe sydes of Danubium, havynge bridges betwixt his campes to passe on eyther syde, after as he sholde se thEmperour do. The 24 of this monyth, the day of our aryvall here, after that thEmperour was come hither, the Lansgrave brought all his army on this syde of Danubium, and is encamped within fower Englisshe myles of us, in suche a stronge place as is thought harde to be approched; whiche thinge hathe made us to remayne here untill this day withowte eny enterprise, savinge that the day after our hither commynge,

---

[1] Holograph.
[2] Probably Eric II. Duke of Brunswick Calenburg.
[3] Probably Kaiserheim.
[4] Donawert.

Seignour

Seignour Pero de Columpna, John Baptista de Castalda Master of the Campe, and Cæsar de Naples, with other capitaynes and gentilmen, acompanied with a bande of haquebuttiers and 200 light horse, went towardes thenimies campe to vewe the grounde, and to knowe howe thEmperour might best approche the same; wher as the said capitaynes were in great danger and like all to have bene taken or slayne; in so moche that the brute was here for halfe a day that Cæsar de Naples was taken, whiche made meny of this campe sory; and I was also sory, for that I have bene advertised that the man is very desyrous to serve the Kinges Majestie, and is counted woon of the best capitaynes that thEmperour hathe; but at night he returnid, levinge behinde hym 20 or more of his company, eyther slayne or taken, and emonges them slayne woon gentilman of the Duke of Bavares, whome thEmperour used for a guyde in theis countries, and is very sory for the losse of that man. Here we ligh in great consultation what sholde be best for us to do; albeit thEmperours army is doubtles very great and stronge, nombred above 10 thousande horsemen and 40 thousande fotemen, with the whiche thEmperour, as they say, wolde gyve battayle in a place indifferent, yet nowe the Lansgrave is so strongly encamped that thEmperour cannot assayle hym withowt great daunger. And in case thEmperour wolde go either to August, or to the Duke of Wertenberges landes (as divers here hathe supposed He wolde have done) the Lansgrave lieth so in the waye, that neither of those two wayes be thought good; but in case this consultation end not shortly, the winter will make them to take a deliberation, untill the next sommer, for they say that this contrie will suffer no winter warres.

Wheras I wrote to you in my said letters of the 16th, that they of Newburgh refused to render theyr towne to thEmperour, yet the day folowinge they cam and renderd yt to thEmperours mercy, because they coulde have no better conditions graunted to them. Meny hathe marvelyd at the so rendringe therof, consyderinge that the Lansgrave was so nigh, and the towne hable, for a tyme, to have bene defended. ThEmperour aryved there on Sonday the 19 of this monythe; He gave to the Duke of Alva all the stuffe that was in the castell, whiche (as I was enformed) was very richely stuffed with the goodes of Duke Otto Henricus (to whome the towne belonged, although in myn other letters I named yt to be the Duke of Bavares). The buildinge is magnifique, wherapon the said Duke Otto Henricus hathe bestowed all that he coulde make, and therby is sore endetted. When thEmperour harde that suche antiques, images, sealinges, and other ornamentes as was fixed to the house, wer rased, He was sore displeased, for

that He had (as I have harde say) gyven that towne and castell to the Duke of Bavare. Apon Wedensday laste the Emperour went to the towne, to take theyr othes for theyr fidelites, and for that two of the hed burgeses were with the Lansgrave, the spoyle of theyr houses was gyven to the Coronell Aliprendre, the Cardinall of Trente his brother, who was with 3 enseignes in the towne for the garde of the same, and theyr houses were rased to the ground. After that Newborowe was thus rendred, Raynes, a towne of the Duke of Bavares, was also rendred, whiche the Lansgrave had before taken; but sins that we here of no more rendringe. Withe desyre to here from you, and the raythe to answer to suche brute, as they make here, that the Frenchemen hathe taken Base Bullen, I bid you hartely fare weall. From Mekersay, the 28 of Septembre, 1546.

Yo^rs assuridly,
Thoms Westm^d.

[1] *At the rifling of the castel of Newburg ther was fownd wrightingys of Duke Philyp, which towchith the matter for his longe suit* in Englonde. I shall herafter, apon thoccasion of an expresse messenger, declare you how I cam by them, and in the meane season kepe them saufly.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Right Honorable, Sir William Paget, Knight, won of the Kinges Majesties two Principall Secretaries, with speade.
with speade.

MCCCCXXX. Wotton *to* Paget.

Sir, my duetye remembrid. As towching thagreement made betwixte us and the President and Bouchetell for the hedde of the ryver[2], these men thinke they have founde a sure sterting hole. For, if in deede it can not appere that thAdmyrall consentid unto it, as he nowe playnely sayeth he didde not, and the President affyrmith the same, I feare me we can ketche no sure holde on

[1] In cypher.

[2] Wotton's discussion on the subject with the Chancellor of France, Annebaut, Cardinal Tournon, Mons. de Maugeron, Mons. de Longueval, the President Raymond, and one other whose name he forgot, is detailed at very great length in his official despatch of this date to Henry VIII. It resolved itself into the question of fact, stated in the text.

theym,

theym, if they will needys shrynke awaye from it, forbycause that by theyr commission they might doo nothing at all withoute his consent. Wherein in deede our commission was larger. But I rekenid as assuridlye that it had been doone with the knowledge and consent of thAdmyrall, as I rekenid assuridlye that the President wolde never have denyed the thinge to have been agreed uppon in deede by hym and his collegue. And I marveyle the more, whye they doo stycke somuch at this mater, considering that when so ever it shalbe tryed, it shall appere that either Kesques or Vielmonstier muste needys be the hedde; yf those, that were appointid to vewe it, be suche as enye faythe in suche maters maye be given unto, as I take theym surelye to be. And in case it be founde so, then have these men made a greate mater of nothing, and yet declarid how truelye they meane in theyr procedinges.

Sir, the Frenche King hath hadd advertisement from sondrye places that the Conte de Bure and his armye is joynid with thEmperour[1]; and yet when I talkid with thAdmyrall of it, although he confessid that the King had suche advertisementes, yet he sayed it was not knowne certaynelye to be so. But if it be so in deede, then have the Protestantes, in my mynde, mervelouse undiscretelye orderid theyr maters, to suffre so smale a nombre to passe thorough such a longe cuntrey, not ones mette or fought withall. For, if they hadde been overthrowne, the which to all mennes judgement was easye to be doon, no doubte thEmperour wolde never have taryed enye lengar in Germanye. And the comminge of these menne will not onelye streingthe, but also encourage Hym verye moche, and peraventure putte the successe of thole mater in a hasarde.

A while ago departid owte of this Courte el Signor Petro Strozzi, and is gonne to the Protestantes, as I am credeablye enfourmid; not sent (as it is sayed) by the King, but I doubte moche whether thEmperour will take it so. And in case thEmperour agree with the Protestantes, or have enye good

---

[1] Wotton in his letter to Paget of the 22d had communicated the following intelligence relative to German affairs:

"There are divers letters in this Courte that King Ferdinand having requyrid certayne menne "and ordynaunce of the citye of Vienna, by lykelyhode to be sent to thEmperour, they of the "citie refused it, sayeng they hadde neede of it themselfes. Wheruppon the King hath causid "certayne of theym to be taken, and three of theym to be beheddid, and hath caryed away "agaynst theyr willes such peces of ordonaunce as he thought meete. Wheruppon is rysen an "insurrection in the towne, and they have refusid the Kinges obeysaunce; and it is feared that "rather then they will be oppressid by the King, that they will submytte themselfes to the Turke. "The whiche newes ar of great importaunce, yf they be true; for Vienna oones gonne, what "towne have you, almoste in all Germanye, able to abyde eny siege of the Turkes powre?"

successe agaynst theym, who can telle whether that maye be occasion of summe busynes betwixte thEmperour and the Frenche King? ThEmperours Ambassadour sayeth that the citezens of Strazzeburgh and Ausperg have made a mewtynerye agaynst the rulers, and have declarid that they will not be chargid nor spende enye more money in this warre agaynst thEmperour, seing that thEmperour makith theym so fayre promesses, that He intendith nothing agaynst theym, but onelye agaynst certayne rebelles. The which thinge if it be true, lyke as it seemith to me of greate importaunce for thexample of it, so I thinke the said citizens will full sore repent theyr folye. Having written thus farre, I receyvid a packet of letters from Strazzeburgh, and therin a letter from you, and a packet dyrectid to you, the which you shall receyve herewyth. And, forbycause that by the said your letters you willid me to open the packet, I didde so, saving that I meddelid not with the letters dyrectid to you.

Tandem, after good longe deliberation, the French King hath sent me a present. Hit was shewid me, that it cowde be made no sooner; but I see in a maner no newe wrought thinge in it. And emonges it there are two cuppes, the which I solde awaye to a golde smyth, when I was at Parys. The said cuppes love me so well, that they are nowe returnid to me agayne. Marye, in deede I solde theym nakid, but they returnid to me fayre bournisshed, and cotid with good cases. And, forbycause I had theym as good chepe, when they came to me fyrste, as I had theym nowe, I entende, God willing, to selle theym agayne; trusting that they love me so well, that they will not be longe from me, but will returne to me agayne. And thus Jesus preserve you longe in health and prosperitie. Written at Beaulne, the 29th of September, 1546.

Yours ever to commaunde[1]

(*Superscribed*)
To the right honorable, Sir William Paget, Knight, oone of the Kinges Majesties two Principall Secretaryes.

---

[1] Signature omitted.

MCCCCXXXI. THE PRIVY COUNCIL *to* WOTTON.[1]

MR WOOTTON, aftre our most hartie commendations. These shalbe to signifie unto you that Signor Polyn, Baron de la Garde, arryving here on Moundaye last, hadde audience of the Kinges Majestie the same after noone; who, aftre the delyverey of the Frenche Kinges letter written with his owne hande, and a great declaration of thamitie and good affection of his maister towardes His Highnes, descended to talke of the fortification; where, sending furth eftsones thernest determynation of the French King to the contynuaunce of this peax, he spake sumwhat of the throwing downe of there woorkes by His Majesties ministres, and howe His Highnes fortefied in place not well mayntenable, making thenne nevertheles an overture for sending of personages of reputation on both sides to here and determyne the mattier so, as it might appeare what either partie might do justly by the treaty. For the first parte His Majestie declared no lesse affection and good will to be in Him towardes his good brother, thenne the other hadde sett furth on his maisters behaulf, and shewed Him self most desirous of the contynuaunce of thamitie betwene Them; and, for the fortification, answered that my Lorde Graye attempted that was done without knoweleage of His Majesties pleasour, and so waded further in that mattier, as by our letters from Chobham is fully conteyned: whiche causeth us to stande no lenger in doubling the same. And, tooching the sending of Commissioners, His Majestie agreed thereunto, desiring the same might be sent assone as might be convenyently, whiche the saide Baron also semed to desire. And for declaration of His Majesties good meaning to have the question determyned with expedition, His Highnes named for his parte the Lorde Cobham Deputie of Callais, Sir John Walloppe Knight of thOrder and Governour of Guisnez, and Sir Thomas Seymour Gentleman of His Majesties Pryvey Chamber[2], who as youe knowe is one of the Princes uncles. Which answere was made unto him by us of the Counsaill, and aftrewarde

---

[1] Minute corrected by Paget, and indorsed, "M. to Mr Wootton from the Counsaill, ultimo "Septembris 1546." There is a minute of another despatch to Wotton of the 9th of October, after the French Ambassador had had an audience on the subject of the fortifications, but it contains nothing new, except the King's opinion that it would be better to omit out of the commission Du Bies on one side, and Lord Grey on the other.

[2] Their commission passed under the King's Stamp in the month of October. It appears by a letter from Moyle to Paget of the 31st of that month that the rumour of this commission had prevented any further proceeding under the old one; but that he and Sir Edward Wotton had privately surveyed the spot asserted by the French to be the head of the Liane, but had in consequence of the new commission forborne to examine the other head.

confyrmed

confyrmed by His Majestie, with request that personages of like sorte and estymation might be furthwith appointed for there parte to mete with ours.

And aftre this, Polyn entred a new sute for the restitution of the galleye with all the prysoners, setting furth how muche it shulde be agreable to the King his maister, and also what apparance to the woorlde of amitie betwene Them; defending neverthelesse she was no good prise, which in deede was the marring of his sute; and in thende requiring that, in case it shulde not like His Majestie to gratefie the Freench King with this saide restitution, that thenne the Commissioners, appointed for the determynation of the fortifications, might also determyne whether the galley were just prise or no. To which mattier His Highnes answered that, in case He shulde delyvere her in suche sorte as they demaunded, His Majestie shulde be touched in honour, for that it shulde appeare He hadde caused her to be kepte all this while otherwise thenne He justely might, and shulde besides have no thanke for restitution, seing, as theye tooke it, He shulde restore nothing butt that whiche He hadde kepte unjustly, and otherwise thenne he might. Wherefore His Majestie thought best, seyng Polyn made the mocion, to have the prise tryed, and in case of a good prise, thenne His Majestie to do further as He saw occasion. Whereupon both he and we rested, and aftrewarde uppon Polyns request for St Blankerd[1] goyng home, upon sufficient caution to be gyven in London to cume in and returne hither againe alwayes to his taker upon dayes warning, which shalbe agreed upon with his taker[1]; His Majestie appointed me, the Secretary, to travaile with his taker. Whereunto he accorded; and so St Blankerd cummeth home upon condicion to present and rendre hymself to his taker, whenne he shalbe called for, or elles his suerties to forfait there bande.

Whenne he hadde made these overtures, and was answered as before; because the determynation of the ryvers hedde was appointed, by speciall agreement amonges the late Commissioners for the peax, to be ordered by other Commissioners, and by them to be lymyted, as you knowe, either at Kekes or Vilmountiers, in suche sorte as was agreed, which hitherto hath taken no perfitt effect; we thought good to sett furth a request that these new Commissioners for the fortifications, because theye be men of more authoritie, might also assist thother Commissioners for the ryvers hedde, and helpe to directe them to the perfection in that mattier. Which he liked very well, and promysed to make relation thereof, so as it might be remembred in the rest of there instructions.

---

[1] See Vol. I. p. 866.

Fynally

Fynally the sayde Polyn, taking occasion to speake of the mysery of prysoners on both parties remayning with out use of there freendes and countreys, opened how it shulde be a good dede to devise sume meane of theire delyverance. Which maner of speche arguing an inclynation on that side to a generall delyvery, His Majestie, upon knowelege of the same, having of his princely goodnes a speciall zeale to thelpe of his subjectes, and thinking it a godly dede that all the subgectes of both sides myght have the fruition of this peax, hath been pleased to embrace the mocion, and is contented for his parte (in case the French King wilbe contented therewithall, and signifie the same to be declared to His Majestie by his Ambassadour here resident) that by a certaine daye, to be agreed upon, all prysoners on both sides (except St Blankard) shalbe discharged and sent frely home upon both sides. Which, with the rest above written, we were commaunded to discourse unto youe, aswell for your knowlege thereof, as to thentent you might take occasion with the French King to declare the same, and to knowe his mynde therein accordingly. To Whom youe must sollicite to sende personages, of like sorte to ours, for this newe commission, and further tadvertise us, whenne theires sett forwarde, what daye, and where theye shall mete, to thentent ours maye prepare themselfes thereaftre, and not tary 16 or 20 dayes for theire commissions, as we ar commynly wont to do heretofore.

MCCCCXXXII. CARNE *to* PAGET.

PLEASYTH yt your Mastership. The 5th of this, very late, arryvede here a poste from thEmperor; by whom came no occurrantes but that thEmperour haeth the towne I wrote to your Mastership of in my last letters[1], by apoyntment delyvered Hym, wherin were thre thousen Zuysses, which beinge sworne not to serve this 3 yeres ageynst thEmperor in warres, as the maner ys, wer suffred to depart towardes their countre. Batayle ys ther noone foghten. The Landsgrave doeth retyre alweis, and thEmperor do follow. Also upon the saide postes arryvall hyther, they saye that the newes be certen that ther be somme of the Prynces of Germany do labor to thEmperor to tak somme apoyntment with the Duke of Sax and the Landsgrave, which thEmperour woll not, unlesse they boeth will comme in, and

[1] Of the 3d of October, informing him that the town of Nieuburg, where all the Landgrave's provision of munition and victuals lay, had surrendered to the Emperor.

 yelde

yelde themselfes prisoners to his handes, as the Duke of Cleves dyd at hys commyng yn to thEmperour. I hyre say credeably, that notwithstonding the great speaking of the batayle[1], thEmperour doth not entende to joyne in batayll, but to kepe his army together all this wynter in Germany, and soo to weare owt thadversary parte; for the moste parte of thEmperors charges be borne by the churches of Itaylye and Spayne, and other countrees where Hee and the Bisshop of Rome have to doo. Here is a sayinge that thEmperor and the Bysshop of Rome goeth about to deprive the Duke of Sax and his posterytie of thElectorship of thEmpyre, and to have another in his place. And other I can not hyre of at this tyme. Beseching Almighty God to conserve your Mastership in long and prossperous lyef, with all yours. From Bruxelles, the 7th of Octobre, 1546.

Your assurede beadman,
(*Signed*) EDWARD CARNE.

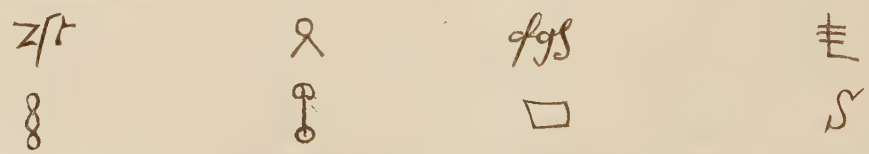
(*Superscribed*)
To the right honorable, Sir William Paget, Knyght, oone of the Kinges Majesties twoo Pryncipall Secretaries, be thies delivered.

MCCCCXXXIII. WOTTON *to* PAGET.[2]

SYR. I praye yow to adde to the bille of cyfres that yow sent me, these figures folowinge:

Monsr de Longueval. Monsr la Planche. The Quene of Navarre.

Madame dEstampes. The Dolfyn. The Chancelour. The Protestantes.



[1] Vaughan wrote to Paget on the 6th from Antwerp, on it's being ascertained that the reports of the battle were unfounded; "here flye suche swarmes of lyes unto this town, that he that "wryteth nothing of them dothe best. I have often repentyd the wryting of my sayd letter to "the Kinges Majeste, sithen the newes wer not true."

[2] Holograph.

The

The whiche figures yn this letter, and other as occasion shall serve, I entende to use.

Syr, I wrote unto yow the 16th of the last moneth[1], as I now remembre, of certeyn communicacion that a gentlemanne of this Cowrte, namidde *Monsr la Planche*[2], hadde with me. And forbicause that yow have therof made no answer, neither unto me, nor unto hym, it maketh me suspecte that yow thinke that his wordes ar not muche to be regardidde. But, forbicause he hathe ben heere yn this towne with me agayne, sent, as he sayde to me, by *Monsr de Longueval*, who pretendith to be our verye greate freende, and that *the said Monsr la Planche* more playnelye now declarid certeyn thinges unto me, the which at his first communicacion he sumwhat touchidde, but so darkelye, that I cowde nothing perceyve what he meanidde. For yn deede he sayde then, that he, for his parte, and dyvers better then he yn this Cowrte, wolde do the beste they cowde to bringe owr maisters to a straighter amitye, then they yet wer in; and lefte it even so. Wherby I conjectured that he had meanidde that peraventure summe overture of summe mariage shulde be made by theym to the Kinges Highnesse. But now he hathe ben playner with me; for, askinge first, whether I hadde enye answer from yow, and I sayeng that I cowde well have had none sith that tyme, he beganne to saye to me that *first, for the glory of Goddes name, and the weale of al Christendom, and also for thincrease of loove and amitye betwixt owr maisters, he desirid nothing more then that the Frenche Kyng his maister shulde rejecte the Bisshopp of Rome and his autorite;* and that that wer a thinge easye to be broughte abowte, *for Madame dEstampes and al her syde* desyridde it, and wolde be content to travayle yn it; yea, and wolde *not doute to bringe it abowte, if she* mighte have *the Kinges Majestie to assist her in it:* and yn this mater spake, I assure yow, verye ernestelye, as his wordes sownidde, and his cowntenance shewidde: and askid me what I thoughte yn it. Wherunto I sayde, that it cowde not be unknowne *to Madame dEstampes, and other of that syde* that he had namidde, how *the Kynges Majestie had travailid* theryn yn tymes passed, though then He cowde not bringe it to passe. And therefor I thought that, *if His Highnes* sawe enye lykelihode to do enye goode yn it, He wolde be content to travaile yn it agayne. Marye, to labour yn vayne, or withowte lykelihode to do goode, I cowde not thinke that *His Grace wold so be contentid. But Monsr la*

[1] The 17th, see p. 303.

[2] The words printed in Italics are in the original despatch written in cypher.

Planche

Planche answered me that doubtelesse, yf it wer now movidde agayne, it wolde take effect, for suche wolde putte theyr hande to it as maye undertake to do it. *And he said that Monsr de Longueval* sent hym to me to shew me this; but that this mater must be handelidde verye secretelye, and requyrid me to wryte to no manne of it, but to yow; and that this mater mighte beste be begonne and enteridde yn *by yow and Monsr de Longueval;* and that emonge other thinges yow might wrighte *to the said Monsr de Longueval after this sorte, that if le Seigneur de la Planche be asmuch addicte to Madame dEstampes and to him,* as yow have fownde hym, and know hym to be a faithefull and true servant, and earnestelye affectionidde to the Kinge his maister, then yow doubte not but that he hath declaridde unto theym suche communicacion, as yow hadde with hym when yow spake with hym. Wherupon he shall be demaundidde, what that was. And then will he saye that yow spake to hym of this mater, and that yow sayde that this were the verye waye to make these 2 Princes moste assuridde frendes for ever. And so shall the mater be enteridde; *for they dare not wel moove the mater heere first* theym selfes, as he saithe; *but wold that the first mocion of it shuld come oute of England.* And, how be it that I know right welle that *the said Monsr La Planche* hathe a subtyle and craftye witte, yet he speakith so earnestelye to me of it, and I at the first sighte see so litle danger that mighte come to us of it, all though he meanidde summe crafte by it, that me thinkith the mater wolde be gyven eare to: unlesse, by suche conference as yow have had before tyme with hym, yow have cawse to suspecte his doinges. And he saithe that *they ar so pressid heere now for certain occasions that the tyme cowd not serve better for it,* then now: and fynallye concludith, that *if Madame dEstampes might assure the Frenche King that His Highnes wold* contynue his assurid frende, *she wil not fayle to bringe it abowt.* Forbicause I fownde this mater of greate importance, I was desyrouse to speake with *Monsr de Longueval* my selfe; who mette me the nexte daye by agreement *at the Charterewse withowt* this towne, whiche place you know righte well. And it chawnsid verye well that, after I had had this communicacion *with Monsr La Planche,* and before I spake with *Monsr de Longueval,* I receyvid your lettre of the last of Septembre, wheryn yow wille me to *salute theym both.* And thus the nexte daye after, when we mette at the place apoyntidde, I talkid first with *Monsr de Longueval* a goode while alone. And I beganne with your recommendacions unto hym, the which he tooke verye thankefullye, and with verye fayre and gentle wordes, as yow know they can do: he was your greate and assurid frende yn all that he

he mighte do, etcetera: and then, at the last, shewid me that he had sent *Monsr la Planche* unto me, to shew me suche newes as he hadde, and also to shew me a thing of importance, the which mighte be a meane to make owr maisters assurid freendes for ever; the which was, that yf we wolde helpe to bringe it abowte, they shulde *also forsake the Bisshop of Rome, as we hadde done;* and that it was a thinge that mighte now be done, and therfor wisshidde that yow wolde take the mater yn hande to do summe goode yn it. Wherunto I made that selfe answer, that I made to *Monsr la Planche* the daye before; for I remembrid then no better. And he sayde agayne that the tymes wer not lyke, and trustidde that now wolde be done, that then cowde not; and wisshid no more but that *the Kynges Majestie and the French Kyng might ones againe meete togyther, for then* wer it done. "They have done so "dyvers tymes," quod I, "yet cowde it not be done." "I tolde yow," quod he, "that *the tymes ar not al one; for the Bisshop of Rome hath so of late* "*prickidde the Frenche Kyng that now He* wille verye easilye gyve eare unto "it; and they will now helpe it forewarde, that then didde, nor wolde, not." I tolde hym that I supposid surelye that, *if the Kinges Majestie perceivid enye likelyhode in this mater*, He wolde not fayle to travayle yn it, the thinge beinge *so goddelie yndeede, and* so meete a waye to knitte Theym assuridlye for ever yn peace and amitye; and that I thoughte that upon enye suche lykelihode yow your selfe wolde spare no labour yn it, but thinke it moste fruytefullie bestowidde. "*Wel*," *quod Monsr de Longueval*, "I praye yow "wryte to Mr Paget what communicacion we have hadde to gyther, *and I* "*wil speake with Madame dEstampes*, to thintent we maye worke the more "assuridlye yn this mater." The whiche I promysid hym to do. Now, Syr, I praye yow to consyder this mater thoughroughlye by your wysedome; for though the symplenesse of my wytte makith me ever to suspecte the medlinge with these crafty children, and therefor I am ever yn feare ne sub omni lapide lateat scorpius, yet the more I thinke upon this mater, the lesse daunger I can perceyve yn it; yea, all though it wer attemptidde and tooke none effecte. And the mater well wayde, yf it be fownde to be expedyent to be attemptid, then wolde the olde proverbe not be forgotten that saythe, "beate the yron "when it is hote."

One thinge also theese menne praye yow to remembre, that it maye not appeere by letters nor communicacion, that they have ben the breakers or beginners of this mater.

Consydering often tymes with my selfe, whether, by thattemptinge of this mater, enye crafte mighte be meanidde or enye hurte ensue of it, at the laste

came

came yn my mynde, that as soone *as the Emperour and the Bisshop of Rome* shall perceyve this mater to be yn hande (for it will be harde to have it longe kepte secret, *They* having suche freendes heere yn the Cowrte) anone *They* will go abowte to lette it by all meanes possyble, and the more, for feare leaste *the Frenche King* shulde joyne with *the Protestantes against Theym.* And then is it to be thoughte that extreme labour will be made to staye it, and greate thinges will be offerid for it, rather then it shulde take effecte. Yea, and who can telle, whether this be a policye to make *the Bisshop of Rome to be a sollicitour to the Emperour*, rather to lette *the Frenche Kyng have Millain*, then that it shulde take effect? The whiche thinge yf They cowde bringe abowte, then wer there suche a stronge amitye betwixte *Theym three*, that it wer not muche profitable for theyr neighbours. But then I consydre agayne at tother syde, that yf suche wer, or be meanidde, yn this mater, then these menne maye do it well yn nogh, *though the Kynges Majestie wold refuse to travaile in it.* Thus the crafte, that perchaunce may be usidde yn handeling of this mater at one syde, and the greate desyre to see it take effecte for the greate commoditie that shulde ensue of it to all Christendome, on thother syde, makith me summe tymes to doubte what is to be done yn it. But I neede not to trouble my selfe with theese thinges, the which shall be so substancyallye looked upon, and so deepelye consyderidde at home. And therefor making heere an ende, I beseech Jesu longe to preserve yow yn helthe and prosperite. Written at Digeon, the 9th of October, 1546.

Yors to com̃ande,

NICHOLAS WOTTON.

(*Superscribed*)

To the righte honorable, Syr Wyllyam Paget, Knighte, one of the Kinges Majestyes two Princypall Secretaries, this be delivered.

MCCCCXXXIV. WOTTON *to* KING HENRY VIII.

HIT maye please Your Majestie to be advertisid, that the first of this moneth I receyvid letters from my Lordes of Your Majesties moste honorable Counsaill of the 24th of the laste. And the thirde of this present the Frenche Kyng, lyeng at a castell of his owne namid Rouver, within two leages of Digeon, I had audience of Hym. And having declarid unto Hym theffecte of

of myne instruccions, He sayed that He intendid in theese and all other thinges to procede wyth Your Majestie according unto reason and equite, and none otherwise. And as for my Lord Gray, He sayed he had in deede doone amisse and was to hastye, and, as muche as laye in hym, had gonne abowte to breake the treatye; and that, in case his menne wolde have been as hastye as my Lord Gray was, worse wolde have comme of it. How be it, He trustid Your Majestie wolde so provide for it, that the lyke shulde chaunse no more; and so wolde He lykewise for his parte. For He sayed He considerid verye well, that rulers of the frontiers chieflye will not stycke to minister lyke occasions, unlesse they be well lookid to. And, as for the ceassing of the woorke begonne at Bolenberg, He sayed that it was so farre fourth all redye, that it was defencible against enye powre. How be it, for the vewing and tryeng of that mater and other lyke, He had his Commissioners there all redy, the whiche shulde joyne with suche as Your Majestie wolde depute to it, when they wolde. And as for the reysinge and gatheringe of menne of warre, He sayed that for his parte He sent none downe to the frontiers, and that Your Majestie had been misenfourmid, that newe companyes of tenne and twentye shulde entre into his forte; for it was not so; nor Saint Jermyn, as He sayeth, hath no bande of menne, nor He entendeth to sende none thither, unles Your Majestie augmente the nombre of your ordynarye garrisons therabowte, the which He trustith You will not: and fynallye concludid with verye gentle wordes, that Your Majestie shulde be assurid that He wolde be readye not onlye to fulfylle all that He is bounde to doo by the treatye, but also enye thinge ellis that enye verye and assurid freende wolde doo for an other; and doubtid not but to fynde the lyke in Your Majestie. And so with his moste hartye commendacions, requyrid me to wryte to Your Majestie.

The Commissioners appointid for the said tryall of the fortificacions, ar le Mareschal du Biez, Mons[r] de Thais, and oon more with theym; who wilbe readye to attende theruppon, when they shalbe advertisid that Your Majesties Commissioners shall be readye for the same. Having written this farre, I receyvid letters from my Lordes of Your Majesties moste honorable Counsaill of the laste of September; and perceyving by the contentes therof, the procedinges of the Baron de la Guarde with Your Majestie, and thansweres made unto hym, doubting whether uppon his returne they wolde peraventure alter theyr Commissioners, I sent to the Courte everye daye to have knowledge of his retourne; but he came not in two or three dayes after. And as soone as I perceyvid that he was comme, sending to theym to the Courte

to

to declare unto theym, whome Your Majestie had deputid, and what personages they were, and requyring theym to depute lyke, not onelye for the mater of the fortresses, but also to joyne and assiste theym that all readye were deputid for the mater of the hedd of the ryver. Wherunto they aunswerid that they wolde sende oone to theyr Ambassadour with aunswers aswell theruppon, as uppon all other thinges that the said Baron de la Guarde had had conference of with Your Majestie, and that by theyr Ambassadour Your Majestie shulde be advertisid of all.

I have perceyvid, by my freendes, the goodnes that it hath pleasid Your Majestie to shewe me as concerning the dividendes of the Churche of Yorke, and for my licence of non residence, being in your Majesties service; for the which I rendre moste hartye thankes unto Your Majestie; beseching God, that for the manifolde greate benefytes daylye receyvid at your handes, I maye be able to doo summe service to Your Majesties contentacion. And thus Jesus preserve Your Hieghnes longe in helth, and all felicite. Written at Digeon, the 10th of October, 1546.

Your Hieghnes humble subjecte
and moste bounden servaunt,
(*Signed*) Nicholas Wotton.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges moste excellent Majeste.

MCCCCXXXV. The Emperor Charles V. *to* King Henry VIII.

Treshault Tresexcellent et Trespuissant Prince, trescher et tresame bon Frere et Cousin, tant et si affectueusement que pouvons, a Vous Nous recommandons. Combien ne supposons vostre Ambassadeur icy resident Vous aye de temps a aultre adverty du succes de nostre expedition; toutesfois continuant nostre armee de marcher en terre des adherans aux ennemys et rebelles a Nous et au Sainct Empire; navons voulu laisser le Vous faire entendre par nostre Ambassadeur resident devers Vous, duquel pourrez entendre le progres de maintenant. Vous priant, treshault tresexcellent et trespuissant Prince, trescher et tresame bon Frere et Cousin, le croire comme nousmesmes, et tousjours luy donner benigne et favorable audience. A tant, Treshault Tresexcellent et Trespuissant Prince, trescher et tresame bon Frere et

et Cousin, Nous prions le Createur Vous avoir en Sa tressaincte et digne garde. Du Camp pres Tonnewert, le 12e dOctobre, 1546.

(*Signé*) Vře bon Frere et Cousin,

CHARLES.

(*Contresigné*) BAUE.

(*Suscrit*)
Treshault Tresexcellent et Trespuissant Prince, nostre trescher et tresame bon Frere et Cousin, le Roy dAngleterre.

MCCCCXXXVI. PAGET *to* WOTTON.[1]

MR WOOTTON, I commend me most hertly unto you, and do you to understand that the Kinges Majestie hath seene your letters both to His Majestie, and to me apart, and takyth all thinges in the same very well; signifying unto you that, wheras it was told you by the Frenche King that one shuld cum to his Ambassadour with information of his mynd concernyng thappoyntement of other Commissioners to joyn withe those whom the Kinges Majestie hath assigned for that purpose; the sayd Ambassadour hathe bene sythen with the Kinges Majestie, and spake no woorde of any suche matter, or other, but of that brablyng busynes of St Blancart, who in the meane tyme that the Kinges Majestie had sent to his taker to let hym home uppon sufficient suretyes in London, to be furthcummyng when he shuld be demaunded by his taker, did fall to an agreement for his raunsom, and that or ever Polyn cam hither, so as that pleasure, that His Majestie thought to have shewed to St Blankart, hath bene taken away by his own consent and agreement to pay 7000 crownes. Which agrement, thAmbassadour hath tawght the Baron to say now, he made for feare of ill handelyng, and I wot not what; so as I think within a while they will alledge that, in cace a man, beyng yolden in the feld, gyve his fayth to be a prisoner, his promise byndyth hym not, for that he did make it for feare of deth, and to save his lief.

But, for the purpose of your letters to me in ciphre, I pray you to take the payne eftesones to speke with Monsr Longuevale, and after my harty commendations to say that I thank hym both for the good opinion that he hath of me, and also for the good will that he shewyth hymself to beare to the contynuaunce of thamite betwene our maisters, wherin for my part also

[1] Holograph minute.

 ther

ther shall want nothing. But, tooching this overture now set furth, the maner of the breeking of it is such, with the circumstances, as I think my self to have cause to suspect a practise for the recovery of Bullen now out of hand, before the day appoynted by treaty. Wherunto surely, havyng bene my self a ministre to make the treaty but yesterday, I thinke it not convenient I shuld be a ministre tomorow to alter it; and the Kinges Majestie, I assure you, will not lyke the mocion of it, for it is the kay, wherwithall His Highnes hopith to kepe surely locked unto Hym the dore of his good brothers frendship: which beyng ones set wyde open, even sodenly, He doubtith He myght even sodenly aftre be set litle by. And, to tell hym what cause I have to suspect this to be the practise, we know here that the French King hath alredy made gret meanes to be joyned in league with the Protestantes; wherunto they will not agre, unles He wyll forsake the Bishoppe of Rome. Now beyng thus far entred alredy, and then to cum to the poynt afterward, as it wer for our sake and to do us pleasure, and so to looke for sum reciproke at our hand, when the thing woold even in dede be done, though we sat still and did nothing, I can not lyke the proceding of it. To have a meting betwene the Prynces, as I lyke it well, so to have a meting, and the matters wherfore they shuld mete beyng not before disgrossed and brought to a conclusion, myght brede lesse frendeship after, then before the meting. If Monsr Longuevale think it good that meanes be made to take away jelousyes, we have a debt owing us, we have a pension viager due to us, and a perpetual pension due to the posteritie; and claymes and titles ar not clerly out of the booke. And these be matters to worke uppon, in my fantazy; and these be the same that La Planche and I devised on at Calais; wherin, and all other thinges that I may honestly, and with discharge of my dewty towardes my maister and cuntrey, I wilbe glad to put to my hand to the best of my power, for the contynuaunce of thamitie betwene both Theyr Majesties.

Here we have no newes worth the wryting, but looke still alwayes for sum from you, and I assure you that thoftener you write, the better you shall please His Majestie, and it makyth no matter for the charge of the same. Thus I byd you with my most harty commendations hartely well to fare. From Wyndsour, the 19th of October, 1546.

MCCCCXXXVII. Carne *to* Paget.

Pleasyth yt your Mastership to undrestande, that yesterdaye came letters to the Lady Regent here from thEmperour, of the 12th of this, but no poste; which wer conveyde by an adventurer a fooete, throwe the Landsgraves campe, and so to Spyres, and therhens wer sent with diligens hyther: for to Spyres herehens is no danger. Thadvertismentes that I can lerne therof credeably bee, that thEmperour hath wonne thre townes, two by sawt and oone by appoyntment. By appoyntment Nuburge; by sawt, Rayn and Tunwarde; at which assawtes He loste many men. Therhens removede to Ulmes, entendinge to ley siege to hyt, tyll yt be wonne by sawt or by appoyntment, and that He entendythe to tarrye with his armye all this wynter within the Duke of Wyttynburge[1] ys contre, who ys with the Landsgrave, for that yt ys a verye plentuouse contre. Further I am enformede credeably, that thEmperour doth practyse with the capitaynes of the Landsgraves campe, to withdrawe them to Hym with theyr souldiours, in gevinge them dowble soulde. Moreover yt ys advertysede from Spyres that the Landsgrave ys owt of his campe in the towne of Norlyngen, and that his souldiours doo busyly call for money. ThEmperour hath gyven Hym here nowe by the States of Brabant only, beinge at Lovayn, towardes the payment of certen debtes of hys, thre hundryth thowsen gyldrens. The other States, as of Flaundres, and others of all the Lowe Countres, muste nowe folowe; so that yt ys reckenyde to amownte in all his Lowe Countreis to a millyon of gyldrens at the least. Also He hathe gyven Hym half the revenuse of the Churches throwe owt his realmes dominions and empyre, whereas He may commande.

They saye here that the Frenche King hath a great army redy in Piemount, to invade the Duche of Mylayn. Other occurrantes here bee none, but that Somersett the heraulde departed hens this mornyng. And thus I humbly commende me to your Mastership; besechinge Almighty God to conserve the same with all yours, in long and prosperous lyef. From Bruxelles, the 23th of Octobre, 1546.

Your assurede beadman,
(*Signed*) Edward Carne.

(*Superscribed*)
To the right honorable, Sir William Paget, Knight, oone of the Kinges Majesties two Pryncypall Secretaries, be thies yoven.

[1] Wirtemberg.

MCCCCXXXVIII. CARNE *to* PAGET.

PLEASYTH yt your Maistership. This daye in the mornynge came letters to the Lady Regent from Spyrse of the 15th of this; thadvertismentes wherof, as I am enformede, be that thEmperour hathe rendred to Hym and gotten fyve townes that wer ageynst Hym, wherof two by sawte, the other rendrede: Wherof Eslyngen and Tumbynga[1] be two of them; which Tumbynga was the towne that letted moste thEmperours victuales and provisions for his campe, that came by Danubium, and was gotten by sawt: and that thEmperor passed with his armye by the Landsgraves campe, and that the Duke of Lunyburge, being of the Landsgraves campe, ys slayne with a pece of artilerye. ThEmperour had then somened the towne of Ulmes, and hath fownde a mountayn by the towne, from whens He may soo beate into the towne that hit ys thought that yt cannot holde owt 8 dayes. In the laste skyrmyche ther wer slayne of thEmperours men, abowt 8 hundrithe; but no notable man of renowme. How many wer slayne of the other parte ys nothinge spookyn of, but that the saide Duke is slayne. His armye ys alsoo well provided of victuales. This is sayde that the Ladye Regent reported openly, being very joyous, as yt semede, in repourtynge hyt. Alsoo She is advertised that the Duke of Wyttynberge[2] haeth byn to gather more men, to enforce the Landsgraves armye, and ys towardes hym with twenty thowsen men more; which they saye here be of the peysantes of the countre. They here doo rejoyse of this late newese, more then they wer wonte, how soever the game goethe. And, Sir, forasmoch as yt ys arryved syns my laste letter, I thought good to advertyse yt. And havinge no other, do commyt your Maistership to the conservation of Almighty God. From Bruxelles, the 24th of Octobre, 1546.

Your assurede beadman,
(*Signed*) EDWARD CARNE.

(*Superscribed*)
To the right honorable, Sir William Paget, Knight, oone of the Kinges Majesties two Princypall Secretaries, be thies yoven.

---

[1] Tubingen.

[2] Wirtemberg.

MCCCCXXXIX. Wotton *to* King Henry VIII.

Hit maye please Your Majestie to be advertisid that the 17th of this moneth I receyvid letters from my Lordes of Your Majesties moste honorable Counsaill of the 9th of the same moneth[1], I being then at Langres, from whence the Frenche King was departid the daye before. And, how be it that I was thrise at the Courte to speake with the King, yet it was Sondaye the 24th of this moneth, er I had audience of Hym. At what tyme having declarid theffecte of myne instructions unto Hym, He said that his Ambassadour had so written unto Hym lykewise; and sayde that the lyke reason, as made Your Majestie to suspecte his ministres, shulde make Hym suspecte Your Majesties ministres, yf suspicions shude move Hym. For why shulde Your Majestie fortifye at Habletune[2] or at Bullingbergh, yf You were myndid to make restitucion of Boleyn? But He sayed Your Majesties promes movid Hym more then enye suche suspition; and so ought Your Majestie to beleve his promes to. And as for Portet, He sayed it shulde sufficientlye appere, when it were well examynid, that it was begonne longe before the treatye; and that He meanid not to buylde it, to thintent to threaten enye vyolence to Your Majesties peecis, but onelye for the revitaillinge of his owne forte, yf enye suche neede shulde be. Marye, if he shulde fortifye at the poynte of the haven, that in deede mighte seeme to be to the prejudice of Your Majesties peeces; but that, He sayde He had told me all readye He wolde not doo. And in case anye had cause to complayne of others ministres, He sayed He had cause to complayne of my Lord Gray, who had so usid hymself, that, if his ministres had usid the lyke, Your Majesties were lyke to be all readye in warre agayne. And as for Monsr du Bies, He sayede He had namid other in the comission, and he shulde not medle in it. As for thother poyntes, He made no aunswere to to theim, savinge for the shippes of warre. Wherunto He sayed that by lykelyhode they were Scottes pyrates that molestid Your Majesties subjectes, and that they hadd doone the lyke to his owne subjectes and to the Flemmynges to, and that if He mighte catche enye of theym, He wolde punishe them, and that, seing Your Majestie armyd your shippes for no other intent, his merchauntes shulde go and trafique, as they were myndid to have doon; trusting to Your Majesties promes therin. Wherunto I sayed

[1] Not found.

[2] Probably Ambleteuse.

that

that the reasons, the which to His Majestie seemid lyke, seemid not so to me; for everye bodye mighte perceyve that the fortifieng at Habletune and Bullingebergh was not doone to putte the Frenche Kinges forte in daungier, but for other purposes, for the which they mighte well be made by the treatye; but as for Portet, every man mighte perceyve that the fortifyeng there muste needes be prejudiciall to Your Majesties peeces; and what so ever were pretendid by it, yet the thinge wolde shewe it self, whether it were so in deede or not. And whether it were begonne before the treatye or not, I sayed shulde appere by thexamynacion of it. "It shall so in deede," quod the King, "and so shall it also appere to the King my good brother, when it "is well considerid that the buylding at Portet cowde not be so to the "prejudice of his peeces, as He is persuadid that it is, but rather for the "better revitailling of my forte, yf neede shall be. Wherfore," quod the King, "I shall requyre the King my good brother, that thinges maye passe "betwixte Us equallye. For it is not reason that my good brother fortifye "where it pleasith Hym, and I shall not doo the lyke. It is not reason "that his ministres shall breake downe my buyldinges, and myne shall not "doo the lyke. It is not reason that my ministres for theyr doinges shalbe "suspectid, and I, having more cause to complayne of his ministres, shall "not doo the lyke. Yf I shulde suffre all this, I shulde be usid rather lyke "a subjecte then lyke a freende. This," quod He, "I declare thus frankelye "unto you, entending the contynuaunce of this amitye betwixte Us for my "parte, as my good brother dothe for his parte; the which maye be beste "conservid, if thinges shall passe equallye and indifferentlye betwixte Us." "Sir," quod I, "as for the King my maisters fortifications, ar not so muche "[*made*] where it lystith Hym, as where He mighte by the treatye make "theym. As for my Lord Gray, though he didde a thing withoute the "King my maisters commaundement, yet he didde that thinge that he tooke "that he mighte doo by the treatye: wherwith he thoughte no manne ought "to be offendid. And in cace Your Majestie shewid enye reasonable cause, "whye to suspecte the King my maisters ministres, I doo not doubte but "that His Majestie wolde waye it, and considre it as it oughte to be. Nor "the King my maister requyrith not, but that thinges maye, indifferentlye "and according to the treatye and good amitye, passe betwixte Your Majes-"ties." "Well," quod the King, "that is in deede the beste meanes for "the contynuaunce of our amitye. And, as for my parte, I will not fayle "to doo that the treatye and amitye betwixte Us dothe requyre:" and so requyrid me to wryte to Your Majestie.

After

After these matyers paste, the King shewid Hymself better disposid to talke with me, then at eny tyme heretofore. He sayed He had receyvid letters oute of Germanye of the 16th of this moneth; and that thEmperour was passid the Danow agayne, so that He is nowe on this side of it, and had taken certayne townes on the ryver syde, and was drawing, as it seemid, to the Duke of Wirtenberges countrey; and that the Duke of Wirtenbergh hath gatherid of other, besides the greate armye of the Protestantes, 16 thowsande footemen and two thowsande horsemen, the which he will laye in certayne townes upon his frontiers pour faire teste agaynst thEmperours men, tyll the reste of the greate armye of the Protestantes joyne with hym. And that thoughe thEmperour keepe the open feeldes, yet it seemith that He fleeth the batayle as muche as He maye; for He offerith not to fighte but at his advantage: and that the Protestantes were also passid the Danow, and not farre from thEmperour. How be it, the Frenche King sayeth that He thinketh that, unlesse summe chaunse dryve them to fighte, the tyme being so farre passid, they will not fighte at this tyme; and that He thinketh that thEmperour will either see, whether He can take the townes of the Duchye of Wirtenbergh, and keepe his menne there in that good plentyfull countrey all this wynter, or ellis passe thoroughe it into Brisgow, and so by Elzate, Lorayne, and Luxenburgh retourne into Flaundres; and the meane season lodge his menne of warre in townes obedyent to Hym, as Spyre, Wormes, Mentz, Tryer, and suche other; and that the grounde of the countrey of Wirtenbergh is so fatte, that if it rayne there three dayes, as it had raynid heere alredye two or three dayes, well, thEmperour mighte marche with his armye, but it shulde be withoute enye greate ordinaunce, for it wolde sticke so in the myre that no horses cowde drawe it owte agayne; and that thEmperour was stronger of horsemen then the Protestantes, but the Protestantes stronger of footemen by 25 thowsande then thEmperour. And, when I sayed that, if the batayle were not faughte, and the mater endid nowe, I doubtid howe the Protestantes were able to make money yn noughe for suche an armye agayne for the nexte yere, the King sayed, that in deede it had coste theim largelye, and so had it thEmperour to. "Yea, mary, Syr," quod I, "but the Bishop of Rome and the Prynces of Italye beare the mooste "parte of thEmperours charges." "No Prynces," quod the King, "but the "Bishop of Rome hath boron a parte of it in deede, but not so lyberallye "as thEmperour lookid for; for thEmperour hath been fayne to lende the "Legate a greate summe of money to paye his menne;" the which summe (as I remembre) the King expressid to be 25 thowsande ducates, and that there

there was summe busynes for that matyer betwixte thEmperour and the Bishop of Rome. So that the King rekenid that the charges wolde werye thEmperour as soone as the Protestantes; and that the Protestantes cause a Diet to be gatherid, to labour that the Prynces and townes, that ar of the religion and not of the leage, shall entre into it; as, the King of Denmarke, the King of Suede, the Conte Palatyn, the Marquyse of Brandenburgh, and dyverse other Prynces; and as Norinbergh, and dyverse other townes; wherby they shalbe the bettre able to mayntayne the warres. And that He heerith that the Protestantes will sende shortelye to Hym, and to Your Majestie, for ayde and assistence; and that, if they doo, He will heere what they saye, and communicate the mater with Your Majestie, and use your counsaill and advise in it. And, when I askid, whether enye bodye tooke upon hym to be a medyatour betwixte theym; He sayed that the King of Pole had travaylid in it, but that thEmperour sayed that there coulde be none agreement made betwene theym; and that the King of Pole hath declarid, that, if enye invasion shulde be made in the Duke of Saxonyes countrey, that then He wolde ayde hym. And so muche hath Duke Moryce sayed also, forbycause that thElectours Lordships and his lye so knytte and minglid to gyther, that the oone can not take hurte, but the other muste take hurte to.

The King tolde me also that Gerard, thEmperours Secretarye, hath been with the Turke, and hath had an aunswere nothing pleasant; and that the Turke, perceyving this busynes betwixte thEmperour and the Germaynes, entendith to be doing agayne in Christendomme the nexte somer.

These newes He willed me to certifye Your Majeste of. And thus Jesus preserve Your Majestie longe in health and all felycyte. Written at Tannay by Bar, the 26th of October, 1546.

Your Hieghnes humble subjecte
and moste bounden servaunt,
(*Signed*) NICHOLAS WOTTON.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges moste excellent Majeste.

MCCCCXL. VAUGHAN *to* THE PRIVY COUNCIL.[1]

PLEASETH yt your right honorable Lordships to be advertisyd, how bifore I went to receyve any money of the Treasourer of France[2], I toke this order with M[r] Knyght; that we wold receyve[3] in the forenoones, and coole and trye in thafternoones that whiche was receyved. Upon this order I receyvyd yesterday bifore none 20000 crownes, whiche being receyvyd, put into 8 bagges sealed, and so layed in a cheste in the Treasourers of France his lodgyng tyll after none. At thafternone M[r] Knyght and I in the presence of the same Treasourer ageyn openyd and wayed out of one bagge aboutes the nomber of 200 crownes one after an other. Those being wayed, and, as we could pike them out, being of the hevyest, kept within 1 grayn of theyr just poix; and bycause yt was an infynyte woorke to waye every crown alone by hit self, I cawsyd M[r] Knyght to putt a marke weight of the hevyest of those crownes that we had bifore wayed into one balance, and to waye asmany as they wer in nomber in an other balance, to trye how they wold come out in weight. We founde that 73 crownes weyed a marke weight, which ys 8[oz] of the hevyest crownys that we had chosen out. And so passing with the sayd 73 hevy crownes to waye the crownys of every of thother bagges, we founde after our waying of 4 sondry draughtes taken out of every of those 8 bagges, every draughte one after an other to come within half a crown weight to the weight of the fyrst hevye crownes; and after the weighte, to be in nombre wythe the hevye crownes also 73 crownes. In these 20000 crownes by us receyved (as I gesse) there maye be in every bagge conteyning 2500 crownys, aboutes 150 or 200 crownes of a new stampe and forge, basser in gold, as we do think, then thother, but not lesse in weight. Of these being of sondrye forges, we have piked out 15 peces, whiche M[r] Knyght at the wryting of this letter was taking thassayes of; of the tryall wherof I can nothing wryte, the passage departyng, or thassayes wer made. Those undoubtydly ar to be thought woll rise muche baser then the crownes of thold forge. The residue we fynd resonable good, keping the poix as before. But, by cause the Kinges

---

[1] Holograph.

[2] This must mean Bonacorsy.

[3] Vaughan on the 31st of October announced to Lord Wriothesley and Sir William Paget his arrival at Calais for the purpose of receiving the first instalment of the French King's money, and on the 1st of November advised Henry, that the French money was arrived at Hardelot, that Lord Grey was to meet it at Pont de Bric, and thence convey it to Calais, and that his Lordship had desired Lord Cobham to send men of arms to meet the convoy at Marguison.

 Majesties

Majesties acquytance[1] ys made with this clause, " avons receu cinquante deux " mil trois cens soixante huict escus dor soleil et seise solz Tournois en escus " dor soleil de bon et juste poix purite et valeur, ayans de present cours " en France;" for these wordes " ayans de present cours en France," the Treasourer thinkethe and affirmethe that, forasmuche as these crownes of a new forge ar current presently in France, they ought by the wordes of the Kinges Majesties acquytance to be taken. Whose wordes albeit do not sufficiently answer thother wordes that go before, to saye " de bon et juste " poix purite et valeur," yet by the these wordes following " ayans de present " cours en France" shall they ever make a styckyng and a brablyng. Wherfore, if it stode with your honorable pleasures to alter thacquytance into some other wordes, and to sende yt me sealed, I shall reserve thother by me. How be yt, he desyryd me, or he began to paye me any money, to lett hym have a copie of the Kinges Majesties acquytance; which I gave. But I shall do well ynoughe with hym, as I gesse, so your honours sende an other under the Kinges Majesties brode seale. Whiles I was wryting hereof, the wynd began to blow strongly at the northwest, and stayed the passage. In the mean whiles Mr Knyght had made thassayes of the 15 peces above mencyoned, all whiche wer founde to be golde of 22 carettes and 6 greynes, saving one or two which wer of 20 carettes and 5 greynes and 22 carettes and 5 graynes; and of the basenes of those 2 I thinke the Treasourer hathe not many in all his money. I cawsyd Mr Knyght to make an assaye of a good crowne that

[1] The acquittance is as follows:

" HENRY, par la Grace de Dieu, Roy dAngleterre &c. A tous ceulx, qui ces presentes lettres " verront, Salut. Scavoir faisons que nous avons eu et receu comptant de Tresillustre et Tres- " puissant Prince Francoys, Roy des Francois, treschrestien, nostre trescher et tresame bon Frere " Cousin et perpetuel Allye, par les mains de Mr Anthoine de Bonacorsy, lung de ses Secretaires, en " nostre ville de Calais, la somme de cinquante deux mil troys cens soixante huit escuz dor soleil et " seize solz Tournoys en escuz dor soleil, de bon et juste poix purite et valleur, ayans de present " cours en France; a Nous deue par ledict Seigneur Roy Treschrestien nostredict bon frere, au " jour et datte de ces presentes. Assavoir quarente sept mil troys cens soixante huit escuz dor " soleil et seize solz Tournoys, pour ung terme de nostre pension, montant quatre vingtz quatorze " mil sept cens trente six escuz dor soleil et trente deux solz Tournoys par an, et cinq mil escuz " pour ung terme de dix mil escuz paiable chascun an a cause du sel; le tout selon le traicte " dernier faict entre les Depputez et Procureurs de Nous et de Luy, a le jour " de dernier passe, et suivant autres traictez auparavant faictz entre Nous et Luy ou autres " noz depputez les 30me jour dAoust lan mil cinq cens vingt cinq, et dernier jour dAvril mil cinq " cens vingt sept. Desquelles sommes de 47368 escuz dor soleil et 16 solz Tournoys pour nostre- " dicte pension et de cinq mil escuz dor soleil pour ledict sel, tous lesdictes escuz de la valleur " contenue esdictes traictez Nous Nous tenons contens et bien payez, et en quictons ledict Seigneur " Roy Treschrestien nostre bon frere, et tous autres. En tesmoing de ce Nous avons signe ces " presentes de nostre main, et a icelles faict mectre nostre Grant Seel. Donne a &ca."

I brought

I brought with me, which was also founde to be of 22 carettes and 6 greynes; so that now, seyng we have a gret hope that the rest of the crownys which we have to receyve shalbe good, we intende shortly to make an ende of the recept; and not to tary the comyng of any other acquytance to be sent for the same.

Thus forbearyng to trouble your right honorable Lordships with my long and rude letter, I make an ende, praying God to send your right honorable Lordships contynuell healthe. From Calleys, the 7th of November.

Post scripta. I receyved your right honorable Lordships letter of the 4th of this present, and, accordyng to the Kynges Majesties pleasure and commandement, I shall (after the recept of all suche money as ought now to be payde) delyver therof unto the bringer therof, who (as I lately signyfied to your Honors) ys a Secretary to thAdmyrall of France, 300 crownys by waye of His Majesties rewarde.[1] This daye and to morowe I thinke I shall make an ende of the hole recept. Wherfor yt maye please your Honours to lett me know the Kinges Majesties pleasure whether I shall repayre to His Majestie with the seyde money, or leave or bryng yt to any other person or place. From Calleys, the 8 of November.

Yo$ right honorable Lordships
humble and bounden,

S. Vaughan.

(*Superscribed*)
To the right honorable my Lordes of the Kinges Majesties most honorable Cownsayle.

MCCCCXLI. Thirlby *to* King Henry VIII.[2]

Plesith yt Your most Royall Majestie to be advertised, that havynge accesse to thEmperour apon Fryday at nyght the fyfte of this monyth, I declared to Hym the hole of Your Majesties commaundement, signified to me by Your Hyghnes Secretarie, Mr Paget, in his letters datid at Windesour the 18th of

---

[1] Mons. Bonacorsy, to whom the money was entrusted, on the 3d announced to Paget his arrival at Calais; and on the next day the Council with the King, in answer to a question from Vaughan, directed him to make Bonacorsy a present of 300 crowns. See Vol. I. p. 894.

[2] Holograph. The passages printed in Italics are in cypher in the original despatch.

Octobre;

Octobre[1]; Who for answer said, that truthe yt was that He willed Grandvela to holde suche purpose with me, and to declare thassuraunce of his good amytie towardes Your Majestie, to thintent that albeit Your Majestie sholde see suche articles of an aliaunce betwixt Hym and the Bishop of Rome, as of late hathe bene set forth, yet Your Majestie sholde not thinke other, but that He wolde kepe his assurid amytie with You, acordinge to suche treaties as hathe passed betwixt Your two Majesties; and therof, He said, He trusted Your Majestie had no doubte, as likewise for his partie He had the same opinyon and confidence in Your Majestie towardes Hym. *After He had promised me to kepe secrete that I sholde tell Hym on Your Majestes behalfe, and had harde dilygently my woordis; He sayd* " *I thanke my good brother* " *hartily for hys frendely advertysment; He shal be assurid that* apon lyke " occasion I shall not fayle to shew Hym *lyke gratuitie.* I doubt not," *sayd He,* " *but, yf the French King had thopportunytie, He wolde do no lesse, then* " yow have told Me; but when so ever *the French King shall attemt it, I* " *truste,*" *quod He,* " He shalhave enowe to do; the matter goth yet as you " se, and by reason *myne enemye hath so kepte his fortys,* this tyme hathe " passed withowte doinge eny great thinge; and, thankes be to God, yt ys " not so yvell *with Me, as the French King wolde have yt.*"

Where I had set forthe *the Frenchemenis practizes, wich they be accustomyd to use to the face of the worlde,* to bring to passe the easelier their *trumperies,* and what experience He had ever *of Your Majesties sinseritie towardis Hym,* &c.: " I have had good experience of them," *sayd He,* " and " shalbe as ware of them, as I can: *of my good brother I* trust all that *ower* " *amitie and alyaunce requirith,* for He shalbe assurid of the same on my " partie."

Towchinge thadvertisementes as from *Richemonde, Your Majesties Heralde, howe the French King practized to make an alyaunce wyth the Protestantes, and of Strozsies* commyng thider cheafely for that purpose; to thintent He myght the rather thinke yt to be true, and to be tolde *as of myself, I prayed Hym also of secrecie therin for my partie, bicause* I had not advertised Your Majestie therof, taking yt then but for a tale; *yet, I said, I durst be so bolde to tell His Majestie therof, not doubtinge but that service, that I sholde do to Him therin,* in fyne sholde retorne to Your Highnes benifite, *for, your two amities beinge so sincere, the benifite of thon muste be the benifite* of thoder; and therapon, as farre as my poere wit wolde serve me, I

[1] Not found.

yoyned

yoyned that tale with Your Highnes other advertisementes, to confirme thon with thoder the beste I coulde. For the whiche thinge also *thEmperour gave me thankes at my departure from Hym, and at the naminge of Strozsie He wagged his hed, and said,* " I have bene advertised of hym."

And where I shewid thEmperour, acordinge to Your Highnes commaundement, *of the French Kinges lyinge nigh the borders of his contries on thone syde, and the Dolphyne on thoder side,* havynge in a ridenes a great nombre of men only watchinge his good oportunytie and tyme convenyent *to inforce the suspicion* therof, I shewid Hym *that the French King kepte a gentylman of his heare, wyth his Ambassador, only to returne to Him with all diligence,* when so ever he sholde see *what end thes warres wolde com to; and the sayd gentilman* hathe reported that apon knowledge therof he wolde departe, ye, withowte taryinge *for thAmbassadours letters. Which thing* yt semyd that *thEmperour* marked, for He repeted ageyne, " *a gentylman,*" *quod He,* " *of the French Kinges, besides thAmbassador?*" " *Ye, Syr,*" *quod I,* " whome I have sene, spoken withall, and do knowe." *And Syr, to that parte I sayde to thEmperour, that Your Majestie had alwayes delt frankely with Hym apon a sincere meninge,* and so forthe, as myne instructyons did leade me. " *I thanke my good brother,*" *quod He,* " my truste is, that *for ower olde* " *amite, and ower new aliaunce also, and for ower neighboured,* He hath no " lesse good will and affection towardes Me, *then you say;* and for my partie " I have the like towardes Hym, and therof He shalbe assurid." *This was the somme of thEmperours answer to me, apon my advertysmentis declarid to Hym* by Your Majestes commaundement. *Two thynges I noted in thEmperour, diligent herynge of me, and good wordys; yf deadis shal nowe folowe accordingely, the triade shall be perfecte.*

The same day Your Majesties harolde aryved here, also aryved a courrour from the Frenche Kinge, who had bene here before abought won monythe passed. I do suspecte that they mayne sum practise, but by no meanes I cannot as yet learne what yt sholde be. I shall serche the best I can to knowe, and so tadvertyse Your Highnes of all other occurrentes. I have written to Your Highnes Secretarie Mr Paget, and shall pray to Allmyghty God to sende Your Majestie good and prosperous successe in all your most godly affaires, and longe to reigne over us. From Tillinge, the 8th of Novembre, 1546.

Yo? M^tes^ most bownden ?vaunt
faythefull subjecte and Chapplein,
THO. WESTM?.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges mooste Royal Majestie.

MCCCCXLII. MONT *to* KING HENRY VIII.

SERENISSIME Rex, ac Domine clementissime. Post ultimas ad Majestatem Vestram quartadecima Octobris datas litteras[1], nihil in hisce partibus notatu dignum contigit. Medio tempore ipse ad Nurnbergam accessi, tum ut binas Majestatis Vestræ litteras, ad Episcopum Westmonasteriensem scriptas, huc vero ex Argentina ad me missas, secure et tuto transmittere possem, quandoquidem nullus ex hac urbe nunccius Cesaris castra accedere ausus fuit, tum ut propius constitutus, tam insperati silentij et desidiæ causas cognitas Majestati Vestræ significarem; et quantum post diligentem inquisitionem animadvertere potui. Neutra pars pugnam committere vult in aperto campo, et sub æquo marte; sed uterque exercitus in occasiones, preoccupationes, et insidias intentus est. Cesar equitatu superior est, Protestantes pedite et tormentis bellicis; vicinæ enim urbes Augusta, Ulma, et reliquæ pulverem et tormenta copiose suppeditant; quotidie levia prælia fiunt; et multo plures tam ex nobilibus quam plebeis a Cesaris quam Protestantium parte occumbunt. Lantgravius sub publico mandato edixit, ne quem Italum aut Hispanum captivum servent, sed omnes interficiant; manumissi enim nullam fidem aut juramentum servant, quia hereticos indignos putant quibus data fides servetur. Ante dies decem ad viginti quatuor milia novorum peditum ad Protestantium castra a civitatibus confœderatis missa sunt, ut commeatum a Cesare interciperent, sed eos parum profecturos vereor. Cesar enim Danubium et Lechum flumina a tergo aperta habet, et plurium Episcoporum vicinas regiones, tum modo tempus ulterius in castris commanendi præterijt, et Cesar commeatum et frumentum ex finitimis regionibus Ratisbonam convehi et comportari facit, ubi hybernaturus creditur; ad eam enim urbem necessaria ex Bavaria, Austria, Stiria, et Bohemia, convehi per Danubium possunt, et ditiones Episcoporum multorum Johannitarum[2] et Nurnbergensium finitimæ sunt. Nurnbergenses utrique exercitui, tam in ipsa urbe, quam in agro eorum, permittunt ea comparare et coemere, quæ eis usui sunt; et major annone pars modo ad Cesarem per Nurnbergam et eorum agrum adfertur. Coram aperte vidi eos nihil contra Cesarem committere velle. Palatinus Elector, Episcopus Coloniensis, Monasteriensis, Comites plurimi, et Nurnberga sedent quieti et neutrales, tametsi miles Hispanicus et Italicus plus viginti pagis exusserit in ditionibus Ottonis Henrici et Philippi Palatinorum, nec ulli pepercerit. Commissarij

[1] Not found.

[2] See Sleidan, Book X.

Protestantium

Protestantium adhuc Ulme congregati sunt, et audio eos in triennium fedus renovasse. Multa de Gallie Rege multi sibi pollicentur, et constat crebros nunccios hinc inde mitti. Joannes quoque Sturmius modo ad Regem remissus est. Recrodo quoque regimentum unum peditum concreditum est a Saxone et Hesso. Cesar bellum studio trahit, ut nostros omni ære exhauriat; quo facto facile nostros depugnabit. Civitatibus enim exhaustis et a negotiatione impeditis non diu supererit quod contribuant. Cesar hybernare decreverat in Ducatu Wirtenbergensi, prout militibus promiserat in ultima lustratione, sed ab eo proposito deturbatus et dejectus est a Saxone et Hesso, qui hoc iter preoccuparunt. Verisimile est majorem equitum partem apud Cesarem hyematuram; plurimi enim ex ijs regredi domum non audent, nisi hoc bello confecto; et inprimis hij, qui non longe ab Hessia et Saxonia domicilia habent. Saxo quoque et Hessus, vel minimum alter eorum, remanere cum exercitu in ijs partibus cogetur; ne, ijs absentibus, Cesar Augustam et Ulmam invadat. Nisi externorum Regum intercessione hoc bellum diremptum fuerit, aut nostri a Majestate Vestra Serenissima et Gallie Rege adjuti consilio et auxilio fuerint, timendum est eos a Cesare tandem devictum iri; Germania enim inter se divisa est, et nostrates Episcopi et creaturæ Papisticæ, quarum per Germaniam et Hispaniam plurime sunt, in hoc bellum largiter pecuniam profundunt. Dux Mauritius nuper in Bohemia apud Regem Ferdinandum fuit, quem is varijs modis, tum Electoratus promissione, tum totius Saxonie infeudatione in Electorem Saxonie concitare vellet; sed hactenus Mauritius nihil adversus Electorem tentavit, sed quietus et medius conquievit, verum instructas apud se tum equitum tum peditum copias habet. Rex Ferdinandus jam diu Bohemos quoque sollicitavit, ut Electoris Saxonie ditiones invaderent; verum ij egredi limina regni sui recusant, et pro hoc anno depugnatum puto; miles enim amplius sub dio propter aeris inclementiam perdurare non potest, et tam ex Cesaris quam ex Protestantium castris plurimi pedites aufugiunt. Ego sub debita et observantia et fide Regiæ Vestræ Majestati me suppliciter addico et mancipo. Datum Oxonie, nona Novembris, anno 1546.

Serenissimæ atque Regiæ
Majestatis Vestræ mancipium,
(*Signatur*) BERGOTTUS.[1]

(*Superscribitur*)
To the Kinges Majestie.

[1] Under this assumed name Mont wrote on the same day to Paget, stating the great difficulty he had in holding any correspondence with the Bishop of Westminster from the bad state of the country, occasioned by the excesses of the Italian and Spanish troops. The date "Oxonie" of both letters is manifestly fictitious, and appears from the sequel to be substituted for Frankfort. The same fiction is continued in several subsequent letters to Paget, and likewise to Henry VIII. See p. 353.

MCCCCXLIII. THIRLBY *to* PAGET.[1]

AFTER my most harty recommendations. The 9th of this monythe I advertised you of all our occurrentes passed here before that day, with so meny bableries that I fere ye wilbe wery to reade. And because the 8th day at nyght thEmperours artillarie made so great a shotte, I sent John Honynges and Bluemantell in the mornynge to the campe, with Somerset, to lerne the cause therof, that ye myght have the knowledge of some veryties unwritten.[2] Mary, my messengers at their retourne tolde the tale so to me, that if Somerset shall so tell yt to you, ye shall knowe the great shotte of our artillarie to be only for dischargynge of the peaces, with a litle bruyte of the Kinge of Romaynes entre into Saxe. The 10th day I toke occasion to go se Lawingen, and to visite Monsr du Grandvela, because he hathe bene syke, and tolde hym, to make hym mery, that I wolde tell hym suche felde newis as I had: firste, that Petro Strozy sholde be gone to Constantinoble; what to do, he koulde better gesse then I: secondly, that the Frenche men were practising with them a new aliaunce: I sayd yt myght weall be a newe alyaunce, but the practise was olde. He said to me, "Truthe yt ys, that "Petro Strozy ys at Venyce, and with the Frenche Ambassadour there hathe "moved for ayde and mony, and suche other thinges as they cannot have "there graunted them, and assuringe them sylfes moche of the Kinges "Majestie your master, therby to bringe their purpose the better to passe; "but that," said he, "is their fynes. And, for the practises with Fraunce," (quod he) "they move certeyne mariages and straighter aliaunces; but I "assure you," said he, "take me pour une meschaunte, if eny further hathe "bene graunted to them, then was wen we were at Bruges." Herof, seinge ye be as good a dyvyne as I, I leave the judgement to you.

Further he tolde me that the Kinge of Romaynes hathe sent in a power in to the Duke of Sax his contrye, and hathe hadde a great victorie, and slayne a great nombre. The particuler he tolde me not, but said that he wolde shewe me the lettour that was therof written to thEmperour[3], if yt had bene

---

[1] Holograph.

[2] See Strype's Memorials, Vol. II. ch. 17.

[3] The following document may have been herewith transmitted, but more probably in Wotton's despatch printed in p. 359:

"Article extraict des lettres du Roy des Romains a lEmpereur, des Prag, du 4e de "Novembre, contenant lexploit, que son armee a faict entrant en Saxen.

"Je vous escripvis, Monsr, par mes dernieres, lexploit de guerre, que mon General avoit encom-"mence, et de la prinse de Platna et Godsgab, aussy quil tiroit par ung aultre plus commode chemin "pour

bene there, and for this cause thartillarye was shotte (said he). He said also that thEmperour is suerly advertised, that the Lansgraves men do dayly departe from hym in great nombre, and that we shall se shortly some good successe for thEmperour; with his accustomed good wordes of thEmperours amyte assured to the Kinges Majestie. I returned from hym to wrighty you thusmoche, because he tolde me that he wolde despeche in to Flaunders, and promysed to sende you theis letters with his paket. Thus hartely I bid you fare weall. From Tillinge, the 11th of Novembre erly in the mornynge, 1546.

Yo assurid lovynge frend,
Thoms Westm.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Right Honorable Sir William Paget, Knight, one of the Kinges Majesties two Principall Secretaryes.

A Monsr
Monsr Paget, Chevalier, ung de les deulx Principaulx Secretaryes du Serenissime Roy d'Engleterre.

" pour entrer en pays de lennemy. Et hier au soir arriva devers moy mon Chancellier de Boheme, " lequel ma rapporte que estant mondict General venu le Sambedy dernier sur les frontieres, il " envoya huict cens chevaulx legiers, et quatre cens armez, pour descouvrir le pays. Lesquelz, " apres avoir gaigner la closture des bois, et aultres empeschemens que les ennemys avoient faictz " aux confins, pour obvier a leur passaige, sont venuz contre une villette nomee Hardorff, ou ilz " ont treuve resistence. Ce neaulmoings, apres avoir mis le feug aux faulxbourgs, sest rendue a " misericorde: toutesfois non ayans lesdicts chevaulcheurs des pietons, pour delaisser en gar- " nison, et estant lors leur charge seullement pour descouvrir le pays, et recognoistre les passaiges, " et empeschement quilz pouvoient avoir mis, aussy veoir quelz ennemys il y avoit au pays; sont " le mesme soir retournez au camp devers le General. Lequel le lendemain avec toute larmee " passa la frontiere. Et ayans lesdicts chevaulcheurs, comme dit est, delaisse ledict Hardorff sans " garnison; lesdicts ennemys y ont envoyes six enseignes de pietons et quatre cens chevaulx " armez, contre lequelle villette et gens est marche avec tout le camp mondict General. Et ont " les ennemys commence a tirer contre les premiers venans, sans toutesfois leur avoir faict dom- " maige, et a la fin voians lesdicts ennemys, que la reste du camp suivoit avec lartillerie pour les " battre et assaillir, ont habandonne ladicte villette. Dequoy sappercevans les miens, les ont telle- " ment poursuiz, quilz les ont deffaict, car des leurs en y a bien demeure 1200 mortz, et plus de " cinq cens prisonniers: bien peu de chevaulcheurs sont eschappez sans estre mortz ou prins. Et " tost apres sest aussy rendue la ville de Elsnitz, quest lune des principales places appres " Zwichaw. Et desia dix des principaulx gentilz hommes de la alentour se sont venuz rendre a " mondict General, et faire le serment de fidelite, oultre aultres que lon actendoit encoires pour le " mesme effect; de maniere que jespere au plaisir de Dieu le succes en sera tresbon. En ceste " deffaicte lon a gaigné quelques 14e pieces dartillerie, aussy les enseignes des ennemys, et se sont " mes gens fort bien portez, mesmes les Hungrois: et le butin a este fort bon, dont ilz ont prins " tant plus de couraige de continuer en ceste emprinse. Et a tout ce spectacle a este mondict " Chancellier present, que men a luy mesmes pourte les nouvelles, et faict le rapport. Me dit " aussy, que en retournant en la montaigne, il ouyt baterie dartillerie grosse, quil presume avoir

MCCCCXLIV. Lord Cobham *and* Seymour[1] *to* King Henry VIII.

May it please Your moost Excellent Majestie to be advertised that, the 15th of this present, we, togeder with the French Commissioners, vewed the workes at St. Estiennes and Portest. They demaundyng of us what we thought by those workes, we answeryd that, as for that worke at St. Estiennes, to our apperaunce was incertain, whether it was begonne bifore the date of the treatie or not; and further that it semed to us that an 100 laborers might in 3 howres raise a greatter peace of worke than that is. Thay replied that certainlie it was commenced, and more the treatie did not require. And, as for that worke at Portest, we seid that we sawe nothinge there, but a trenche that Monsr de Bies caused to be cast there for the savegarde of his ordonnance. They wold lenger have debated this matter with us, but that we required them to enter into some communication of the limittes in this meane tyme, till we received Your Majesties resolution concernynge the fortifications. And, at our departinge, we appointed to mete the next daye, to thintent we might vew and discerne the lenger and gretter river of Kekes and Villemountiers, according to Your Majesties instructions given by thinformation of Your Highenes Ambassatour in Fraunce. And as that daye we and Sir Thomas Moyle, Sir Thomas Palmer, and Your Majesties Surveiour at Bolloyne[2] (Sir Edward Wotton, Your Majesties Treasourier of Caleis, being absent, as than and yet is sore vexed with the gowte) we mette with them at Selles, and vewed first the oone river, and after that other, in diverse places, fyndyng greate difficultie to judge the bigger of them. But, after long debatement, we agreed that on Weddinsdaye the 17th of this present 2 of there parte, viz. Courte de Bourne and John de Pocho, and other 2 of our part, that was Sir Harry Palmer and Your seid Majesties Surveiour at Bolloyne, shuld by just mesure trie the lenger of those 2. That doone, they

" este du Duc Mauris, ayant assiegé quelque place, selon que (comme desja ay escript a Vostre " Majeste) il debvoit le Dimenche passe commencer son emprinse; de ce quentendray plus avant, " tant de mon camp, que dudict Duc Morys, Je ne fauldray, Monsr, Vous en advertir en " diligence."

[1] Lord Cobham, Sir Thomas Seymour, and Sir Edward Wotton were appointed Commissioners to meet the French Commissioners for the purposes of determining what fortifications were to stand, to be finished, or to be demolished; whether the capture of a galley was legal; and fixing the limits of the two countries.

[2] John Rogers.

promised

promised to make us a reasonable answere concernyng the hedde and limittes, desiring us to dyne with them at Ardres on Thursdaye next folowynge, forasmoch as they hadd dyned with us bifore at Your Majesties castell of Guysnes: wherunto we consentyd.

And on the seid Weddynsdaye those appointed mesurers did fynd by trew mesure that branch of Villemontiers to be the lenger by 2 thousaund passes. And this daye we went to them to Ardre to dyner. After dyner they renewed the discourse of fortifications, wherein we required to staye till we might receive Your Majesties answere in that behalf, which we affirmed to be to morow at night. Praying them that we might fall to some poynt in the meane ceason for the limittes; they answered that they hadde advertised the Kinge there master of our allegation concernynge those 2 branches, to knowe his resolution therin, addyng that they knew of no such agrement as we alledged; and uppon answere, which they lykewise assure to be to morow at night in that poynt received, they promysed to commune with us for the seid hedd and limittes: and, so stayinge for that tyme, have appointed, apon the answere to be sent from Your Highenes and fro the Kyng there master, to mete agayne on Saterdaye next. Yet nevertheles, afore this conclusion, they moch charged us, in that we did so slenderly delaye the procedynges to the full conclusion of fortifications, havyng, as appereth by our commission, full autoritie to conclude.

Wherfore we humblie require Your Majesties resolute ansuere, in what poyntes we shall conclude with them, and wherein we shall staye; for we perceive that they are fully determyned to conclude with us in no poynt, till the matter of fortifications be resolved. Notwithstandyng we intende, asmochas we maye, (according to the tenour of a letter sent from Your Majesties Counseil, which by reason of contrary wether came to our handes but this daye in the mornyng) to differre the full conclusion thereof, till we be advertised of Your Majesties further pleasure in the same.

And finallie, le Baron de la Garde complaynyng of the miserable imprisonment of them that were taken in the galee, who, he saith, being in the Marshallsea amongest theves, begge dayly for there lyvyng, required us to write unto Your Highenes, humblie requiryng the same to pitie them, soo that, for their money, which he will send thither purposely (as he saith) by his servaunt, they maye be released of there imprisonment. Thus we pray to God to send Your Highenes moost happie and prosperouuse successe in all Your Majesties moost Royall affaires. From Your Majesties Castell of Guysnes, the 18th of Novembre, at 10 of the clocke at night.

Post script. After all thies debattes they wold have pressed us to have spoken of the matter of the galey, which we refused to doo, till the other matters were fully determyned.

By Your Majesties moost humble
and obedient servauntes,
(*Signed*) G. COBHAM.
T. SEYMOUR.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges moost Excellent Majestie.

MCCCCXLV. DE SELVE *to* PAGET.

MONS^R^. Les Ambassadeurs dEscosse, qui sont depuis peu pardeca, mont adverty quilz ont entendeu que le Roy vostre maistre a envoye quelque nombre de gentz de guerre sur ses navires pour faire descente dans le pays dEscosse, et aller au secours du chasteau de Sainct Andre; ce qui seroyt une manifeste ouverture de guerre contre lesdictz Escossoys, et par ainsy contravention a ung article du traicte faict entre les deux Magestes de nos deux maistres, auquel, comme vous scavez, a la requeste du Roy mon maistre, lesdictz Escossoys sont comprins; laquelle comprehension a este par eulx publiee, et acceptee, comme il vous en a este faict foy par lettres patentes dernierement, que Monseigneur lAdmiral estoyt icy, avec lequel vous accordastes, comme je croy, quil vous souvient de faire semblable publication de ladicte comprehention dans ce Royaulme, et quil pourroyt venir commissayres et depputez du pays dEscosse avec procuration expresse pour presenter lesdictes lettres patentes dacceptation de ladicte comprehension. Ausquelz commissayres vous en delivreries de semblables. Et maintenant que lesdictz commissayres sont par deca soubz vostre saufconduict pour leffect que dessus, et pour lexecution de ladicte comprehension, ce seroyt soubz correction chose estrange que ledict Seigneur Roy vostre maistre allast publicquement faire guerre contre ledict pays, ou bien voulsist donner faveur par force et par armes aux rebelles dicelluy. Dequoy, Monsr, il ma semble que mon debvoyr vouloyt que je vous feisse ce mot de remonstrance, comme a lung des principaulx et prudentz ministres, que je congnoysse au tour de la personne du Roy vostre maistre; a la Mageste duquel il me semble que vous pouves dextrement et a propoz faire entendre ladicte remonstrance, sans que je luy donne

donne la peinne de mescoutter ou donner audience sur ceste matier. Vous advisant, Monsr, que je nay pas failly de faire bien entendre ausdictz Ambassadeurs les plainctes qui sont venues pardeca des depredations des Escossoys sur les Angloys, dont ilz sont prestz, a ce quilz disent, de vous satisfaire avec bonne raison, et restitution, sy besoing est, des choses dont lon se plainct, pourveu que lon leur en face autant; mais disent que lesdictes depredations, quy sont offensez de particuliers delinquantz, ne peuvent donner juste cause douvrir guerre contre tout le pays, ce qui me semble funde en raison, joinct que par le dernier traicte, comme vous scaves, le Roy vostre maistre ne doibt mouvoyr guerre contre eulx, sinon eu caz de nouvelle occasion donnee. Auquel cas ladicte nouvelle occasion doibt estre interpretee selon le traicte de lan 1515, parlequel il ne se trouvera poinct que les depredations ou injures faictes par particuliers rompent ladicte comprehension, sy lesdictz particuliers ne sont en nombre et assemblee de troys centz ou plus, et que lon ayst denye dans le royaulme dEscosse den faire justice apres deue requisition, lequel cas je nay poinct ouy encores mectre en advant contre eulx. Et en tout evenement me semble que, quand ledict Seigneur Roy vostre maistre pretendroyt luy avoyr este donne nouvelle occasion, quil seroyt convenable a lamytie, que le Roy mon maistre et luy ont ensemble, quil donnast advertissement audict Seigneur Roy mon maistre de ladicte nouvelle occasion, et declairast comme par le moyen dicelle il se pretend quiete de ladicte comprehension, avant que faire armer pour invader hostilement ledict pays dEscosse. Lesquelles choses, Monsr, je pense que ledict Seigneur Roy vostre maistre mectra en quelque consideration pour lamytie quil porte au Roy mon maistre, a la mageste duquel pour mon debvoyr il fault que je rende compte de loffice, que jauray faict en cest affayre, et de la responce que jauray eue la dessus. Me recommandment en cest endroict tresaffectueusement a vostre bonne grace, et priant Dieu, Monsr, Vous donner bonne et longue vie. De Londres, ce 18 Novembre, 1546.

Vostre affectione serviteur et amy,

(*Suscrit*) (*Signé*) ODET DE SELVE.

A Monsr
Monsr Paget, Conseiller du Roy dAngleterre, et
son premier Secretayre dEstat.

MCCCCXLVI. THIRLBY *to* PAGET.[1]

21 Novembris.

AFTER my most harty commendations. Ye shall herwith receyve the copie of my letters of the 14 of this monythe, sent to Master Wotton by thAmbassadour of Fraunce his paket, so to be sent to you. Wher I advertised of the departure of the Duke of Sax from the Lansgrave, I have bene sins surely advertised that he dothe here remayne. Yesterday Secretary Joyse, being at Tilling, cam to visit me, and tolde me that within two days they wold send into Flaunders, and promised to send my letters surely to you, if I wold wright, and towlde me also that the King of Romaynes followithe his victory in Sax, and hathe recovered all suche landes as the Duke of Sax, late Electour, ("now," said he, "Mauritius ys Electour") held of the Crown of Bohemya in feofe, and that Mauritius hathe also gotten a great country of the said late Electours[2]; the names of townes and the specialties he colde not then tell me. Mary, he said that thEmperour had caused his Ambassadour in England to be advertised of all their newis, to thintent the Kinges Majeste might knowe the same. And, wher I said that the Kinges Majeste wold be glad to here of the good successe of thEmperours affayres, he answered that thEmperour tooke yt so, and had great confidence in the Kinges Majeste and in his amyte, and bore agayn (said he) no les good will and amytie to the Kinges Majeste. "I shuld have tolde you" (quod he) "that thEmperour only "in respect of the Kinges Majeste and of his amyte, hathe released tharrest "made in Spayne, under caution, according as the request was made par "Messeures of his Counsell, and 15 days passed we have written into "Spayne for the same, and have advertised our Ambassadour therof, by "whom" (said he) "the Kinges Majeste by this tyme hathe knowlege of the "same." Thus commending the great sincere amite, eche of us for his own master, that thon had towardes thother, we departed, &c.

Copie of the Cyphre.

As I can gesse the Secretary Joyse cam to Tilling to speake with

---

[1] Printed from a copy sent by Thirlby to Paget on the 10th of January, the original having probably miscarried. See p. 402.

[2] Maurice assumed the Electorate, instead of John Frederic, in November 1546, but the ejection of the latter and the accession of the former were not recognized by the Imperial authority till after the battle of Mulberg in April 1547.

thAmbassadour

thAmbassadour of Fraunce, and was with him, who doubtles ys about som practise with thEmperour. Mary, what yt shold be I can in no wise lerne, Fraunce ys more opener then this Courte, yt may chaunce that Mr Wotton may better lerne thear then I can here. Two of the Frenche currours hathe bene here sins Somerset departed hens, and before that in won monythe a currour of Fraunce was here and retourned and cam agayne, (and at every tyme thAmbassadour of Fraunce spake with thEmperour) this makethe me gesse as I do. I advertised by my letters of the 11 day of this monithe, which Monsr Grandvela promised to send to you, that the said Grandvela said to me that the Frenche King moved certen mariages of streighter aliaunces with thEmperour, "but I assure you" (quod he) "take me pour "ung meschant, if eny further have bene graunted then was when we were "at Bruges." Yf perchaunce ye will aske me why I wright suche a trifle in cyphre, I answer, to accustome my hand therto, when I have leisour, that I may do yt the better at nede. Thus, &c. Tillinge, 21 Novembre, 1546.

Besyde this, with my cyphring I had almost forgotten to tell you, that thies two days hathe thear bene here a great bruyt that the Lantzgrave hathe made meanes to thEmperour for peax, and with a saulf conduyt that he offrithe to comme to thEmperour, and will submitte hym self to thEmperours mercy; or, if thEmperour will not admitte him to his presence, that then yt may please thEmperour tappoynt a place whear he may mete with the Marquys of Brandenburghe and County de Bures, to speke with theym herof. Demaunding of Joyse what this was, he tolde me that by meanes the Lantzgrave had cawsed a frend of Marquies Haunse of Brandenburghe to wright to him to move some meanes for a peax; "but what will herof "followe," said he, "I can not tell; but thEmperour ys in good hope of very "good successe in his affaires, and that" (said he) "ye shall knowe shortly;" and with the same he tolde me that Norling was rendred to thEmperour, and won other small town, but he colde not name yt. I have bene otherwise also advertised that a frende of the said Marquises being in the Lantzgrave his campe, hathe written to him to be a meane to thEmperour for some appoinctement. ThEmperour continuythe his campe still very nere to the Lantzgrave, about fowr Englishe myles hens.

This 100 yeres hathe not bene sene so good wether in this country this tyme of the yere, (as they say here) yt rainithe sometyme; often tymes ther be fowle mistes, and colde nightes continually, but as yet neither suche accustomed snowe, nor suche frostes as was wont to kill bothe man and beste, being furthe of dores.

MCCCCXLVII. Mont *to* King Henry VIII.[1]

Serenissime Rex, ac Domine clementissime. In ultimis litteris ad Majestatem Vestram nona hujus mensis datis, scripsi Mauritium Saxonie Ducem hactenus quietum se continuisse, et Bohemos egredi regni sui limina recusasse: tempore autem intermedio longe diversa, et ab ea adgnatione et confœderatione, que inter Electorem Saxoniæ et Mauritium jam multis annis fuit, ab eorum avis et attavis per manus eis tradita, aliena et indigna commisit: per spetiem enim edictorum et mandatorum Cesaris et Romanorum Regis, communes inter se et Electorem civitates et terras, quemadmodum argenti et æris fodinæ omnes sunt, invasit et occupavit: pergit quoque modo ad ea loca expugnanda, que propria et peculiaria alterius sunt, simultatis obedientia et ex interminatis a Cesare sibi pœnis se invitum et coactum hec facere: et pro ea invasione coloranda litteras sub nova forma ad Electorem, partim bellum hoc excusantes, partim bellum denuncciantes (quarum copiam versam ad Majestatem Vestram mitto), dedit. Protestantes omnes ad Mauritium scripserunt ut veteris agnationis et confederationis inter Electoris majores et suos reverentia et necessitudine, tum quoque eorum benefitiorum, quæ ejus Pater et ipse ab Electore acceperunt recordatione, talia hoc tempore conturbatissimo committere nolit, et ab hujuscemodi ceptis desistat, sed, ut fertur, hic in facto a se male cepto pejus pergit; et hoc inprimis hinc evenire puto, is enim ætate admodum juvenis est, et animi longe concitatioris quam sapientis; et primi qui apud eum Consiliarij sunt, Cesaris et Regis studiosiores et observantiores, propter sperata et accepta commoda, quam publici boni sunt; et hujus patrui Georgij papisticæ superstitionis reliquias adhucdum indigestas intra se continent. Bohemi quoque in Electoris provintiam, qua Bohemiam contingit, irruerunt, et supra ducentos equites et bis mille pedites Hosserni trucidarunt, quorum magnus numerus in Bohemico exercitu fuit, qua incursione facta reversi sunt, et, ut creditur, in caussam educti sunt, ut spetiosior Mauritio pretextus esset Electoris ditiones invadendi. Electoris ditiones modo omni milite destitutæ sunt, is enim secum Nobilitatem fere omnem et bellicos viros contra Cesarem eduxit. Hec Mauritij defectio ab eo elaborata est, a quo plurium in Germania nobilium virorum animi dolosis promissionibus et quesitis artibus dementati sunt. Nam si omnes Principes, Civitates, et Status, qui religionem amplexi sunt et profitentur, socijs et conjunctis viribus eam tutarentur, Cesari impossibile foret eam expugnare, et cum modo quoque majorem difficultatem pro hac doctrina

[1] Holograph.

abolenda

abolenda et Romano Episcopo in superstitiosam tyrannidem restituendo experiatur, simulat Se nunquam in animum induxisse quod religionem abolere voluerit. Uterque exercitus tam Cesaris quam Protestantium adhuc in campis sunt, et minus Germanici miliarij spatio dissiti sunt, quotidie levia prælia committunt; verum nihil dum memorabile factum est. Cesar admodum cupit in Ducatum Wirtenbergensem suas copias inducere, ut ibi hiberna militi tribuat, verum alteri obnixe reluctantur et repugnant; plurimum enim Protestantibus decederet, hoc Ducatu erepto; is enim omnem fere commeatum tota hac estate exercitui elargitus est. Clerus Coloniensis omnes artes versat et exercet in eorum Episcopo exauthorando, et ipse Episcopus modo ad ipsum Imperatorem, Romanorum Regem, et omnes alios Principes et Status, libellum mittit, in quo caussam reddit et reformatæ religionis et Romani Episcopi abolitionis, ac palam profitetur se in suscepta religione, dum vixerit, permansurum. Nisi Deus pro sua clementia his conturbatis et adflictissimis rebus per Germaniam succurrerit, timor est [1] *Imperatorem Episcopum Romæ in totam Germaniam restituturum, et Imperium sibi subjecturum:* discordie enim et dissensiones nostre alijs hominibus occasiones prebent ad eorum conatus peragendos; et unde diutius pecunia [1] *Protestantibus* in hoc bellum accessura sit, non video. Ego sub debita fide et observantia Regie Vestre Majestati me supplicem addico et subjicio. Datum Oxonie[2], vicesima quarta Novembris, anno 46.[3]

Serenissime atque Regie
Majestatis Vestræ
mancipiũ, Bergottus.[2]

(*Superscribitur*)
To the Kinges Majestie.

MCCCCXLVIII. Wotton *to* Paget.

Sir, my duetye remembrid. I wrote unto you by a servaunt of myne the 26th of the last moneth[4], and also agayne the thirde of this present[4], the which Monsr lAdmyrall promysid me shulde be sent the nexte daye after in

---

[1] In cypher.

[2] See note to p. 343.

[3] Mont wrote a short letter to Paget on the same day on the proceedings of Duke Maurice, who had possessed himself of the principal towns in the Electorate of Saxony.

[4] The first is extant, but contains nothing important, but what is given in his despatch to the King of the same date. The latter letter has not been preserved.

diligence

diligence into England. I truste you have receyvid all. [1] *Longuevale* is not yet retournid to the Courte. Neverthelesse *La Planche* hath been with me sith, to whome I declarid parte of your mynde; who no doubte hath declarid it to the said *Longueval.* And at that tyme the said *La Planche* shewid me that he oughte to knowe, as well what was doon in the matter betwixte the King his maister and the Protestantes, as an other; for he hymself had been sent to theim for the matter, and that the matter was not so farre fourthe, as it seemid that you tooke it to be, and that owte of doubte it were not the Protestantes that cowde ynduce the King his maister to *renunce the Bishop of Rome*, nor no manne cowde doo it but *the Kinges Majestie;* without whose aucthoritie they, that shulde woorke to bringe this matter abowte, thinke they shall doo no good in it. Sith that tyme, I have spoken with the *Cardinal Belay*, whose name yf I shall neede to write in cyfre, I entende to wryte thus, –o–, or thus, ⊖; who made a longe tale of the good affection that he beareth to the Kinges Majestie and to the contynuance of this amitye; wherein he wolde travaile as muche as enye manne, and thoughte that nowe was the tyme come that meanes mighte be founden that they shulde be knytte yet in a streighter amitye then they were. For the Protestantes have nowe neede of helpe, and have requyrid to make a leage with the King his maister; Who hath made theim a playne answer, that He will entre in none with theym, unlesse the Kinges Majestie wolde doo the lyke; but yf the Kinges Majestie wolde, then was He content to doo it to. And he thoughte that the Kinges Majestie making this leage with the King his maister and the Protestantes, they shulde all be so stronge, that they nedid not to feare enye other forces. And besides that, nowe is the mater of religion yn questyon, and in that estate that, unlesse the Protestantes be succourid, he sayeth that actum est de negocio Evangelij, for it is not possible that the Protestantes beare the burden enye lengar. So that this manne goith not directelye to the *rejecting of the Bishop of Rome*, but he sayeth that that shall necessarelye folowe of this leage; wherof he shewith hymself muche desyrouse. Wherunto I sayed that as for his good wille towardes the King my maister, His Majeste knewe it well to be so, and so had declarid unto me. And as for the leage that he spake of, yf the King his maister had made that answere, by lykelyhode He wolde advertise the King my maister of it. And then I doubtid not but that they wolde doo therein that were moste expedyent. We had longe comunicacion of this matter; and, emonge other thinges, where I said to hym that, yf the Protestantes cowde have been contentid with reason, peraventure

[1] This and the other words in Italics, in this page, are written in cypher.

they

they mighte have been in leage with us, er this. "Marye, it is true," quod he, "but to speake frankelye with you, they durste not for feare of us; for "yf they had so doon withoute us, we threatenid to be agayne theim to; and "then they, being lothe to refuse directelye your amitye, didde demaunde "suche thinges of you, as they knewe you wolde not graunte unto." But fynallye the manne in his communicacion shewith hymself verye earnestlye myndid to the setting fourthe of the Gospell, and to take greate thought, what ende these maters of Germanye will take.

I have receyvid a letter from my Lord Cobham, Sir Thomas Seymour, and my brother, declaring theyr procedinges in theyr commission. Saint Germain, oone of the Frenche Commissioners, is comme hither to the Courte, and, as I heere saye, reportith that our Commissioners are so wilfulle and unreasonable, that he lookith for no good to be doone in the mater; and therfore he sayeth he will retourne thither no more, and will advise his maister to revoke the reste to. When I was last at the Courte they spake nothing to me of it. Yf they doo, I have nowe summe knowledge of the matter by the said letters, wherby I maye make theim summe answere.

ThEmperour departid from Brentz by Ulme, and wente to Tillingen. I sawe a letter from Strazzeburth, that seemid to make of the said departinge a maner of a fleeng awaye; as though thEmperour durste have taryed there no lenger. And the said letter sayed also that menne and beastes died a pace in thEmperours campe, and that the Protestantes didde not folowe nor sette upon thEmperours menne at theyr departure, for feare of embusshemens, the which Spaignardes and Italyens use muche. ThEmperours Ambassadour speakith otherwyse of these maters: and forbycause you shall the better perceyve what that syde sayeth, I have sent you herwith a copye of a letter sent to the said Ambassadour from the Byshop of Arras his nepveu[1]; for thAmbas-

[1] "Mon Oncle. Lon despesche ce courrier soubitement pour la presse que Sa Majeste y donne, "se trouvant esbahy du long temps qu'il y a, que lon na par nul couste de vous mesmes en ceste "saison, que donne soubson a aulcuns que (heere was a lyne and a halfe of cyfres).

"Je vous envoiay dernierement copye des lettres, que j'escripvoye a la Royne Douagiere "dHongrie, Governante en Flandres, pour scavoir dadvantaige des occurrens depuis; des le mesme "lieu ou nous estions noz gentz ont dressé aux ennemis plusieurs escharmouches, esquelles ilz leur "ont faict tresgrand dommaige, mesmes es gens de chevaulx, desquelz ilz rompirent, il ny a que "sept jours, ung esquadron entier, et en raporterent les enseignes, et les porteurs dicelles prins; "dont lesdits ennemis eurent sy grand estonnement, quilz ne sortoyent plus en facon quelcunque, "quoy que lon feit pour les attirer en la campaigne. Ce voyant Sa Majeste, et quilz estoient "fortifyes ou ilz sont, de sorte que ce seroit folye de vouloir entreprendre les bastre dedens leur "fort; pour leur donner occasion de soy resouldre, ou les attyrer par quelque moyen a la bataylle, "elle se partist dimenche passe au my jour, du camp de ou sont escriptes mes derenieres lettres,

thAmbassadour[1] hath maryed Granveles wyfes suster. The said Ambassadour sent me the said letter to looke on, and I copyed yt owte, unknowne unto hym. He hath also receyvid an other letter from hys said nepveu of the 16th of this present[2], by the which it apperith that the place where thEmperour laye betwixte Tyllingen and Laginghen[3] was verye lowe and wette, and therfore is removid thence to a higher place. The currour, that brought the letter, sayeth, that neverthelesse oone parte of tharmye joynith to a brydge made upon the Dunow.

The sayde letters saye also, that there ar eight thowsand of the Pro-

---

" passant toute son armee a veue de leur camp, sans que oncques homme sortist deulx. Et vint " logier icy entre Loginghen et Tillinghe sur la Dunaw, et prent le camp des lune des villes " jusques a lautre, environant encoires partie dicelle, ou lon pourra jetter pontz sur ladicte Dunaw, " pour en ung tempz travailler et courir sur Auspurgh, Ulme, et le camp mesme des ennemis, " distant seulement dicy dune lieue dAlemaigne, et pourra lon aussy soy servir des gens de guerre " pour fortifyer lesdictes villes, et aultres adjacentes sur ladicte Dunaw, par ou Ausburgh et Ulme " demeureront assiegees, sy tost elles ne se rengent a la raison, comme il y a apparence par les " divisions quy y sont, mesmes a Auspurgh, que souvent pour icelles a este aux armes par meu- " tineries du commun contre ceulx quy gouvernent, et signamment encoires la sepmaine passee. " Noz gens font par courreries tresgrant butin sur eulx, et beaucoup de prisoniers, entre lesquelz " en y a quy offre deux mil escus de rancon, prins avant hier, veint hier au camp. Entre aultres " lon a prins ung orfebure, menant au camp du Lantgrafe deux chariotz, charges destoffe pour " faire faulse monoye pour le Lantgrafe, et avec icelle prins de fin argent jusques a cinq mille " flourins de valeur. Lon entent que ja en la paye du mois passé, les dalers, que lon a value 27 " batzes, nen valoient que 7, quant lon vient la, lon se doibt trouver en bons termes.

" Lon a sceu que a Constantinoble sont esté presentee lettres desdits ennemis au Turcq, mais " que ledit Turcq leur a refusé a plat leur demande. Et lon a adverty Maistre Gerard, quy est la, " de ce que convenoit pour rompre leur practique. Les 300 hommes darmes de Naples sont en " chemin pour venir au camp, et ja doibvent estre a Ispruch ; ce sera pour croistre le cueur a noz " gens tant plus contre les ennemis que Dieu donnera tost le chaston quilz meritent. Sa Majeste " se porte tresbien, Dieu mercy, dont vous pourrez de ma part asseurer la Royne, luy presentant " mes treshumbles recommendacions. Et a tant je prie le Createur, quIl vous donne, mon Oncle, " voz desirs. En Camp a Loghinghen, ce 3e de Novembre 1546.

" Vostre mellieur Nepveu."

[1] John de Saint Mauris married Etiennette Bonvalot, sister of Madame de Granvela, and of Francis Bonvalot, the Archbishop of Besançon.

[2] The following passage from the second letter is in Wotton's own hand :

" Les Bohemois et Hungrois ont prins les mines de Schutzberg, les villes de Platna, Golgab, " Audorf, et pluiseurs aultres. Et le jour de la Toussain les chevaulx legiers Hungrois defirent " en campaigne raze 6 enseignes de gens de pied et quatre centz chevaulx, et leur osterent 13 " pieces dartillerie. Et a ceste cause le royaulme de Boheme a consentu la soulde de larmee, quil " avoit limité jusques a la Sainct Martin, pour jusques au 10e de Decembre prochain. Aussy sera " la conqueste partie pour ledict royaulme, partie pour le Duc Maurice, selonc quilz ont ensemble " convenu. Et baste avecques lartillerie ledict Duc Maurice la ville de Zbrilcha, ou le camp du " Roy des Romains se doibt joyndre avecquez luy.

" I conjecture that the townes name that Duke Moryce didde beate shulde be Zwicka."

[3] Lauinghen.

testantes

testantes campe departid all redye, and other sixe thowsande have offerid to comme to thEmperours service.

That the townes of Auspurgh and Ulme ar in greate feare, and have muche trouble and busynesse emonge themselfes.

That the noblemenne of Spayne have sent sixe hundred thowsande ducates, of theyr owne liberalyte, to thEmperour towardes the charges of this warre; the which money is at Genua all redye.

That certayne fresshe horsemenne of Naples and Hungarye ar redye to joyne with thEmperour.

That thEmperour seekith all the meanes He can to bringe the Protestantes to the batayle, but that they keepe theyr forte stylle.

That fyve hundred Spaygnardes, footemen, arcabusiers, of late overthrewe a greate scorte of horsemenne of the Protestantes, that conductid a greate nombre of wagons laden with vytaylles and municions, the which greate preye the said Spaignardes brought to theyr campe, withowte that the Protestantes cowde ever reskue it.

That they have vytayles and all necessaryes good chepe in thEmperours campe.

That, if the warre contynuid, thEmperour had sent for two thowsande Spaignardes more.

That thEmperours Almaynes have promysid Hym not to departe owte of the campe, tyll the Protestantes dissolve theyr armye, and 15 dayes after.

The Conte Palatyn preparith to goo to thEmperour, as thEmperours Ambassadour sayth, to reconsyle hym to Hym.

Hit is owte of all doubte (for therof the Frenche King hath certayne letters to) that Duke Moryce hath declarid hymself for thEmperour, agaynst his cousyn Hanse Frederyke the Duke Electour. And what exploictes the said Duke Morice and tharmye of the Boemyens have made all redye in Saxonye shall appere unto you by the copye of a parte of the saide laste letter, that the Bysshop of Arras sent to thAmbassadour; the which you shall also receyve herewyth.[1] And where as in the later ende of the said copye is sayed that Duke Morice was beating of a towne; when the said Ambassadour tolde the Frenche King the newes, the King answerid that He had certayne newes that Duke Moryce had taken the towne. When the tydinges of these exploictes camme to thEmperours armye, all thordinaunce thoroughe oute the campe was dischargid for the glad tydinges sake. Duke Morice in hys defyance protestith that he movith not this warre against his cosyn for the

[1] See last page.

religyon

religyon sake; for, yf thEmperour did warre in that querele, he protestith that he wolde lyve and dye for the Gospell.

As farre as I can perceyve, the pretense of this warre made by the Boemyens agaynst thElectour of Saxe, is for certayne thinges usurpid by the said Electour, the which the Boemyens saye apperteynith to theim; and as I take it, it is for an abbaye.

ThEmperours Ambassadour shewith me that the French King borrowid of late more money of the Bankers of Lyons, and hath not yet payed his olde debtes there.

They have a tale heere in the Courte that the Kinges Majestie sendith succour unto the Scottes, besiegid by the Governour in Saint Andrewes.

As for Capitayne Bua, the Albanois taken at Turin, sentence was given agayne hym, and executid uppon hym, a fortenight at the leaste before the letter was datid that was sent me to speake for hym. They telle me that he ranne awaye with greate summes of money of his capitayne, the which money his capitayne was fayne to paye to the Kinge. And his capitayne hath cawsyd hym to be taken, and made the processe agayne hym; and that the said Bua never sayed that he was the Kinges Hieghnes servaunt. He sayed well that he had servid Hym, but was clerelye dismissid of Hym, and offerid to serve yn Italye. ThAdmyrall sayed unto me, and the Cardinall of Turnon confyrmid the same (and yet have I muche a doo to beleeve it) that Bua, being in the Kinges Majesties service, offerid to retourne to the French King agayne with all his men, but that the French King sayed that He wolde truste none suche; but surelye it was well to be thoughte that suche a manne taken shulde have lytle favour and shorte expedicion yn this processe; and so God have mercye on his sowle.

You shall receyve also herewith a letter from thEmbassadour at Venys[1], that hath been longe a comminge, as it apperith, by the letter that was written to me. And thus Jesus preserve you longe in helth and prosperite. Written at Chauny, the 28th daye of November, 1546.

Yours ever to commaunde,

(*Signed*) NICHOLAS WOTTON.

(*Superscribed*)

To the right honorable Sir William Paget, Knight, oone of the Kinges Majesties two Principall Secretaryes.

---

[1] Not found.

MCCCCXLIX. WOTTON *to* PAGET.

SIR, my duetye remembrid. Whereas I wrote to you of late that thEmperours Ambassadour had newes that the Conte Palatyn preparid to go to thEmperour; when the said Ambassadour declarid those newes to the Frenche King, He made answere, that a gentleman of his came streighte from the said Palatyn, and that he lefte hym syke, and in that taking, that Phisiciens utterlye despayrid of his lyfe. He tolde thAmbassadour also, that there shulde have been a meeting of menye Prynces or theyr Ambassadours, for to make summe agreement betwixte the King of Denemarke, and the said Conte Palatyn, and that the said Palatyn had requyrid Hym, the Frenche King, to sende summe man of authorite of his thither to be present at it. You shall receyve herewith a copye of a letter sent from King Ferdinand to thEmpereur[1], declaring sumwhat more perfytelye parte of the newes that I wrote you laste.

The Baron de la Guarde camme in poste to the Courte, where he taryed not passid oon daye or two, and is retournid backe agayne towardes Amyens, and those frontiers, as I suppose to procede forewarde in his commission.

The Cardynall Farnese retourning into Italye, menye Italyens departid also from thEmperours campe; and more peraventure wolde, yf it were not for the sharpe punyshement that is usid uppon theim that so departe, when they ar taken.

You shall receyve herewith a copye of a proclamacion made of late in this Courte[2]; I mervayle to what intent. This copye is not so truelye written as I wolde wisshe it to be, but I can gette no better now; but, as farre as I can perceyve by it, yf eny Englishe manne or other strangier, not

---

[1] See p. 344.

[2] It is dated at Génville [Joinville] on the 31st of October, and prohibits "sur peyne de confis-
" cation de corps et de biens, a tous secretaires gens et serviteurs de princes prelatz signeurs et
" gentilhommes, et aultres de quelque qualité quilz soient, tant de noz subgectz que estrangiers, que
" doresannavant ilz nayent a suyvre ne resyder ne se trouver en nostredit Court: mais huict jours
" apres la publication de sesdits presentes, se retirent par devers leursdits maistres: sinon ceulx
" que auront permission par escript de Nous, pour demeurer en nostredit Court. Ausquelz neant-
" moins avons inhibé &c. que estans a la suyte de nostredit Court, ilz nayent a escripre a leursdits
" maistres, ne aultre &c., en chiffre caracteres et noms supposez, ne aultrement hors lusage
" commun et accoustume." It then excepts the Ambassadors of the Pope, of the Emperor, of the Kings of England and Portugal, of the Signory of Venice, and of other Kings, Potentates, and great Princes. See Vol. I. p. 885.

authorized

authorized of the said proclamacion, shulde comme to the Courte to sewe for the redresse of enye wronge doon unto hym, or for enye other lyke lawfull cause, he shulde forfayte bodye and goodes. The which (if it be so meanid) seemith sore and strange. And thus having no more to wryte of at this tyme, I beseche Jesus preserve you longe in helth and prosperite. Written at Chauny, the first of December, 1546.

Yours ever to commaunde,

(*Superscribed*) (*Signed*) NICHOLAS WOTTON.

To the right honorable, Sir William Paget, Knight, oon of the Kinges Majesties two Principall Secretaryes.

MCCCCL. THE PRIVY COUNCIL *to* WOTTON.[1]

MR WOTTON. After our right harty commendations, thies shalbe to signefie unto you that lately arryved here out of Scotland as Ambassadours from thens Mr Davy Panter, Elect of Ross, and Sir Adam Otterburne Knight; who, having accesse to the Kinges Majesties presence, after declaration of their charge to present thacceptation of the peax, with request of the semblable to be had from us, were referred to us of the Counsail further to commen and conferre with them uppon the pointes of the same. And theruppon an assemblee was appointed; whereunto, as the French Ambassadour, alledging the King his maister to have been a worker in it, made meane to be present, (which was accorded) so it was thought convenyent, for that thEmperour was also a partie to the matyer, beyng enemy to the Scottes for our sake, his Ambassadour shuld be at the same assemblee. And thus beeng all mett together, the French Ambassadour beganne to propone the cause of the commeng of the sayd Scottishe Ambassadours, as before, with addition howe his maister, as a worker for them, had comprehended them, and that he being his Ambassadour could not otherwise discharge his office, then to set furth this matter, which theyr Admyral havyng begonne at his beyng here, gave hym charge to poursew the same. And theruppon the Scottes beganne talledge the comprehension, and that conforme to the same and meanes made

---

[1] Minute, corrected by Paget, and indorsed "The Counsaill to Mr Wotton, primo Decemb. "1546."

unto

unto them by two or three several gentlemen purposely sent out of Fraunce, they cam toffre at thinstance of the French Kinge, the ratification therof on their partie, and desired to receive the lyke at our handes, or eles to here what we woold say. For thaunswer wherof we replyed, that in the tyme of our late treatie with the French Commissioners, we made difficultie to passe any comprehension for them, alledging amonges other thinges our treatie with thEmperour; at which tyme it was declared, and constantly, as you know, by thAdmyral, that the Viceroy and Granvele, though not in writeng yet by wordes, had been contented on thEmperours behaulf to comprehende them, and that thEmperour shuld also afterward by his oune mouth confirme the same to Monluc at his beeng with Him. Nowe, bicause Grandvele and other thEmperours ministres deny any such comprehension, to thintent we might aswell kepe our treatie with thEmperour, as also take our commoditie for their not observing their pactes and covenauntes made with us, we have not condescended so farre, as to graunte them any such comprehension; which, as you knowe, was so couched, and with so large a scope for us, (as appereth by these woordes sine prejudicio tractatuum, wherby if any of our treaties, eyther with the Scottes, Emperour, or any other, shuld be touched by the comprehension, the same must take non effect) as besides thadvauntage that may be taken therby, they have, by expresse wordes in the same, lost their helpe, by gyveing newe occasion, which they have done, by entree uppon our mayne grounde with a power of men of warre, spoileng our peple, burning oure villages, and takeng of our people and rawnsomed them, besides theyr contynual warre uppon the se, not by any pryvate men, but by the shipps royall, the Mary Willoughby, and the Lyon &c beyng sent to the see by common authoritie. And yet finally it was sayed unto them, that His Majestie, beeng the Prince, who of others sought the good and quiet of peax for the tranquillitie of Christendom, might be induced, according to the goodnes of his nature, to harken to any reasonable offres and condicions. And this is moch of theffect of our conference; which by His Majesties commaundement we signefie by thies letters, to thende you might be ripe to speake in the matier, as you shall have cause ministred by the French King or any of his Counsail accordingly.

MCCCCLI. WOTTON *to* PAGET.

SIR, my duetye remembrid. ThEmperours Ambassadour hath sent me this evening a letter to rede, which was sent hym this daye from the Frenche Queenes Maistre dHostel, by the which he wrote, that the said Queene had commaundid hym to wryte to the said Ambassadour, that the Frenche King had sent Her worde this daye, that He had receyved letters of the 24th of the last moneth, that the Protestantes had broken upp theyr campe, and that the Duke of Saxe had taken with hym 10 or 12 thowsande footemen and certayn horsemen to go succour his countrey; and the Duke of Wirtenberghes men were gonne home to defende theyr owne countrey; and that the Landgrave went abowte to furnisshe the townes of theyr leage with garysons, yf he cowde; and that thEmperour pursued the Protestantes, but that they went fyve greate Duche leages before Hym.

You shall receyve herewith a copye of a letter[1] sent me from certayne of our marchandemen being at Bourdeaulx, the which letter oone of theym brought me: whome I dare not sende to the Courte to sollicyte this matter, for the proclamacion made of late in this Courte, the copye wherof I have sent you with a packet, which the Secretarye De Laubespine hath promised shalbe sent you with speede; for he deliverid it streight to a gentleman, that came of late from the Frenche Ambassadour in England, and retournith streight thither agayne, as the said De Laubespine sayeth. And thus Jesus preserve you longe in helth and prosperite. Written at Chauny, the seconde of December, 1546.

Yours ever to commaunde,
(*Signed*) NICHOLAS WOTTON.

(*Superscribed*)
To the right honorable Sir William Paget Knight, oon of the Kinges Majesties two Principall Secretaryes.

---

[1] It was addressed to Wotton from Bourdeaux on the 17th of November by five merchants, one of York, two of Kingston upon Hull, and two of Bristol, who complained that they, with divers other English merchants, were arrested on the 18th of October, with all their merchandize to the value of 4000 crowns, by virtue of letters of mark granted by the King of France's Court sixteen months before, during the war; that they had applied to the King of Navarre, being the King's Lïeutenant of Gascony and Guienne, to be released, but were by Him referred to the high Court.

Henry VIII. directed the Council to talk with the French Ambassador on the subject of the arrest, and also of the proclamation, mentioned in note p. 359, and alluded to in the text. Vol. I. p. 887.

MCCCCLII. WOTTON *to* PAGET.[1]

SYR, my duetye remembrid. Yow shal receyve herewith a letter fro my Lorde of Westmonster, come to my handes the 4 of this present, with an other letter, directidde alternatyvelye to Barptolomye Compaign or elis to Mr Nicasius your Secretarye; the whiche letter (though I know not yn the world from whence it come) yet I praye yow that it wille please yow to cawse it to be delyveredde to either of theym bothe, as yow shall thinke meeteste.

Having written to thAdmyrall for thaffaire of the merchantes of Bourdeaulx arrestid there; he hathe made me answer; the copye wherof yow shall receyve herewith.[2]

The leage made betwixte King Ferdinand and Duke Morice conteynith, that what so ever they take from the Duke of Saxe of the resorte and superiorite of Boeme, shall be annexidde to the realme of Boeme; and what so ever they take being under thEmpyre, shall be Duke Morices; and that thEmperour shall depryve Duke Hanse Frederike of the Electorye, and make Duke Morice and his heyres Electours.

The Frenche Kinges Embassadour come fro the Turke (whome, as I remembre, they calle Aramont) saithe playnelye that the Turke, discontentidde with thEmperour and the King of Hungarye, Ferdinand, for that They sent no answer to the Turke yn tyme, whether They wolde accepte the truses offerid by the Turke, or not; wille nothing but warre, and preparith earnestelye for it against the nexte yere.

A freende of myne shewidde me that a gentlemanne of this Courte yn communicacion shulde saye that *they will hav Bulloyn agayne, and that they*

---

[1] Holograph. The words printed in Italics are cyphered in the original.

[2] " Monsr lAmbassadeur. Jay receu vostre lettre du jour dhier, et veu ce que me mandez des " navires Angloys, quy ont este arrestez a Bourdeaux en vertu de lettres de marque, octroyees " durant ces guerres passees, quy est chose quy na jamais este entendue icy; et ne fault que vous " craignez denvoyer en ceste Court le marchant, quy est venu avec les escriptures et proces con- " cernans ledict arrest, pour en faire la poursuicte et remonstrance soubz coulleur des deffences, " quy y ont este faictes puisnagueres. Car je vous advise quelles ne sentendent poinct pour ceulx " de la qualite dudict marchant, ne autres quy ont a faire semblables poursuictes au conseil. " Priant Dieu, Monsr lAmbassadeur, quIl vous doint ce que desirez. Escript a Premonstre, ce 3^e^ " jour de Decembre.

" Vostre entierement bon amy &^ca^.

" Depuis ceste lettre escripte, est venu nouvelles au Roy, comme le Protestans ont retire leur " armee, et assis leurs garnisons: et que celle de lEmpereur est encores demeurer en campaigne."

ar abowte a practique to take it againe. And though this peeple be suche as wille bable at large, and often tymes menye thinges that they know not, yet, seing it was tolde me for an earnest mater, I cowde do no lesse then gyve advertisement of it. The worde that he usidde yn Frenche was *souprendre Bulloyne.* Yow shal receyve heere with a copye of the newes, that the Protestantes sent hither at the breakinge up and dissolucion of theyr armye. And thus Jesu preserve yow longe yn helth and prosperite. Written at Chauny, the 5th of December, 1546.

Yo^{rs} ever to cõmande,

NICHOLAS WOTTON.

(*Superscribed*)
To the right honorable Syr Willyam Paget Knight, one of the Kinges Majesties two Principal Secretaryes, this be delivered.

MCCCCLIII. HARVEL *to* KING HENRY VIII.[1]

Most Sacred Mageste.

IT may please Your Highnes to be advertisid, that the Turke departid from Constantinople the 18 of October towardes Andrinopoly, wher he wil winter; and by constant fame it is affermid that he makith grete preparacions ayenst the sommer folowing; and, acording to his acostomid solemnitye, when he goith to the warre, tofor his departing from Constantinople, hath made grete almes, withe soche other semblable cerimonies, as he usith to do. Doctor Girardo, thEmperoures Ambasatour, had not begon to negocye with the Turke, by inpediment of his sikenes. The trewis betwen Ferdinando and the Turke exspirith by al Marche, as it is raportid.

Ther passid her of late a gentilman of the French Kinges sent to the Turke in grete diligence. Her is at the present Piero Stroci and the Signor of the Mirandula; occupied, as many thinkith, abowt certaine differences with the Countye Piero Maria of Sansecondo, concerning batail betwen them: but many suspectith the said personages to be her for affayres of the French King.

Thes dais passid, the Cardinals of Trent and Fernesy, with Don Diego, wer her only 4 or 5 dais, a solace, withowt any other negocye, as farre as I

---

[1] Holograph.

cowde

cowde lerne by inquisicion; and the said Fernesy departid towardes Plaisance, and the other retornid to Trent.

By sondry raportes from Rome, it is brutid that the Bushop recusith to contribute any more with thEmperour in the present warre of Germany, except the French King entrid in ther lige, as it is thowght the Bushop temptith by al meanis to unite those two Princes togither.

The raportes from Germanye are moche variable; but the most certaine semith to be, that both tharmies are obstinatly bent to continew in the feldes, and eche of them laborith to wery owt the other. It is brutid that thEmperour hath lost in this warre by armes, cold, hungar, and sikenes abowt 15000 soldates.

Ther hath ben mention of practises of peace betwen thEmperour and the Protestantes by the meane of the Countye Palatin and the Contye of Beury. Many strange rumoures hath ben spred of the Duke Mauricio of Saxonye to have invadid thElectoures state, and to have taken part with thEmperour and Ferdinando; to the wich is given no credit. The Bushop intendith to make 10 new Cardinals[1], and the most part for monye.

Thus God preserve Your Regal Mageste in most prosperous helth, joye, and felicite. From Venice, the 6th of December, 1546.

Yo^{r} M^{tes} most faithful Servant,

Edmõd Harvel.

(*Superscribed*)

To the Kinges most Gracious and Invincible Magestye.

MCCCCLIV. Wotton *to* Paget.

Syr, my duetye remembrid. You shall receyve herewyth the copyes of fowre letters sent me fro my Lord of Westminster[2], with an other letter and packet unto you, the which I suppose commith from Mr Joan Bernardyne, that is with my Lord of Westminster. He that brought me those letters is oone

---

[1] This creation was not completed till the following August.

[2] Thirlby's four letters are dated the 25th, 27th, and 28th of November from Dillingen, and were all conveyed by the Frenchman named in the text. The substance of the information contained in them is that when the Landgrave broke up his encampment, the Emperor followed him through the night, but the next day returned to his own camp; from whence He moved towards Norlingen, and finally took that town. The Landgrave's movements were uncertain.

Monsr

Mons[r] de Pockere, a gentleman of the Frenche Kinges, that hath been all this whyle in the Emperours campe, sent thyther purposelye from the King his maister to enquyre the newes there. He commyth nowe from the said campe, savinge that he commith by the Lowe Cuntreys and the Queene Regentes Courte. He dothe not saye that the Protestantes have dissolvid theyr campe, but that a greate nomber of theym lye yn the Duchye of Wirtenbergh togyther, pour faire teste agaynst thEmperours armye, yf He go abowte to entre that waye. But yt seemith to me that what name so ever be given to the thinge, yet it is so, that the Protestantes ar leesers by the withdrawinge of theyr armye. For, as long as they laye joyning to thEmperours armye, thEmperour cowde not take Noerlingen, the whiche nowe He hathe. And thoughe the Prynces, as the Duke of Wirtenbergh, the Duke of Saxe, and suche other, have greate compenyes with theym, yet diverse townes of the Protestantes ar in dangier, as Halle, by the said Pockeres sayeng, and peraventure Auspurgh and Ulme, thoughe he thinke not so. The said Pockere sayeth that King Ferdinandes menne ar retournyd agayne home owte of Saxonye, havinge taken that thinge that they camme for; the which was no greate thinge, savinge that Duke Moryce hath reteynid with hym the horsemen, Hungaryens, and certayne other.

And where as I wrote to you of late that, when thEmperours Ambassadour heere sayed to the Frenche King, that the Conte Palatyn was goinge to thEmperour, the King answerid hym agayne that he was so syke that hys physytions dispayrid of hys lyfe; Mons[r] de Pockere sayeth that the bruyte not onelye of hys sykenes, but of hys deathe, was in thEmperours campe; but that of a truethe it is not so, but the said Palatyn is goinge yn deede to thEmperour. He sayeth also that a lytle before the Protestantes withdrewe theyr armye, they passid by thEmperours campe, as yt were in a maner provokinge Hym to the batayle. And then came Mons[r] de Bure unto thEmperour, and sayed, "Sir, nowe ys the tyme, yf You will fighte this "daye, and lette me leade the vawarde, You shalbe assurid to have peace as "longe as You lyve." Whereunto thEmperour made a Spanyshe answere, sayeng that was a thinge unpossyble; the whiche answere was taken yn that parte, as thoughe He shulde meane by yt that yt were not possyble for Hym to lyve yn peace, thoughe He had overcomme the Protestantes.

Sir, I have receyvid your letter of the fyrste of this present. Heere is moche speakinge of the succour that you have sent, and entende to sende, in to Scotlande. I praye God you maye fynde the Scottes that are with you so conformable, that we have no newe warre with theym, and with these men agayne;

agayne; for I for my parte love nothinge worse then warre. And thus Jesus preserve you longe in helth and prosperite. Wrytten at Chauny, the 8th of December, 1546.

Yours ever to commaunde,

(*Signed*) NICHOLAS WOTTON.

(*Superscribed*)

To the right honorable, Sir William Paget Knight, oon of the Kinges Majesties two Principall Secretaryes.

MCCCCLV. THIRLBY *to* PAGET.[1]

AFTER my most harty commendations to you. The 25, 27, and 28 of Novembre, I wrote to Mr Wotton by Monsr de Pockere, a gentillman of the Frenche Kinges, who departed hens apon the bruyt of the Lansgraves and the Duke of Sax their goinge a way from their army, so that ye myght here some thinge from me that wayes; the copie of whiche letters ye shall herwith receyve. Sins the rendringe of Neorlinge, Dingelspill, won other franke towne, was immediatly rendred, and 2 or 3 gentilmens castels nere herabought; after that, Rotinburgh; and, as Monsr Grandevela tolde me, Hale, won other fre cytie also. He said that the Countie Palatine commyth to thEmperour to desyre pardon, and that the Duke of Wirtinburgh hathe also made meanes for grace to thEmperour, but thEmperour hathe refusid, onles he will submytte hym sylfe and his state to thEmperours plesure. Of suche newis as comme from the campe ye shall perceyve by Segnior Barnardine his letters to me, whiche herwith ye shall receyve. They say here, that we shall not ceasse turmoylinge from place to place thorough this daungerous countrye all this winter, for thEmperour will do what He can to bringe his matters to his purpose before the springe of the yere. Apon the rendringe of Neorlinge the Cardinall of August, beinge appointed to the governaunce of the same, wrote to all thAmbassadours that were in Tillinge, after suche a forme as ye shall se by his letters to me. I sawe the letters to the Frenche Ambassadour, and they differed not from myn, but that they were in the Frenche tonge and myn in the Italien; where I sent Mr Barnardyne thider and

---

[1] Holograph.

entendid

entendid to folowe the day after his departure. That purpose was broken, for suche causes as ye shall se in Barnardine his letter to me sent from Neorlinge, whiche I send to you herwith, and a copie also of an extracte of 2 letters shewed to me by thAmbassadour of Venyce.[1]

The 7th of this monythe thAmbassadour of Fraunce departed towardes the campe, to have audience of thEmperour. Grandvela tolde me the day before that the said Ambassadour had sent to the campe for audience "for "a great matter" (quod he) "as thEmbassadour saith, but what it ys, I "knowe not," said Grandevela. This signifieth to me that their is some practise; but to tell you my fonde judgement (wherin I may be deceyved) I thinke that the Frenche Kinge, to entertayne thEmperour, to what purpose God knowthe, makith offers and motions; but to conclude eny matter of great importaunce I thinke that He wolde use an other mynistre then his Ambassadour here resident; yet I say I may be deceyved. What Grandvela tolde me touchinge this, I advertised you by my letters of the 11th of Novembre.

As I was wrightinge this I receyved Mr Barnardynes letters from the

---

[1] "Of letters from Dinglespill, of the first of December.

"Copie. The 29 of Novembre Tinglespill rendrid, where thEmperour with all the Courte "lodgid the same night, and 2 enseignes of Madruches, the next morning the citadins did present "themselfes to thEmperour, desiring pardon of their fawltes hetofore committed, and that thEm- "perour gave theim so good an answer, that they retournid very mery. The same morning "departid the campe to Nola verso Wirtinberg, where was the Lantzgrave and Duke of Sax with "8000 fotemen and 2000 horsemen, who (as it seemid) wold there entre the lande of Wirtenberg, "callid thither by the Duke, impaurito of thEmperour armye. And that thEmperour yesterday "did delyberat by his Cownsell to folow the Lantzgrave per consumendum in ogni modo.

"Of letters from Rothenburg, of the 4 of December.

"Copie. The 3 of this present thEmperour entred Rothenburg, that is 2 Italiens myles com- "passe or abowte, indifferent fayre and ryche, was rencontrid by the Lordes of the towne, and "browte in at 32 of the clocke sotto un baldachyn of yellow taffata, with an exceding contente- "ment of those peple. This Rothenburge is a passaige that thEmperour did procure to gette for "to lette thennemys to entre alli Stati di quelli Veschovi et altri amici nel stato della Franchonia, "et li e riuscito molto meglio di quello che sipensava. Also the Lantzgrave and Duke of Sax is "six leages of, and is thought woll departe from thens with only their Cowrtes, for that they have "not money to susteyn 7000 fotemen and 2000 horsemen, that they have with them there. "Moreover that that the said Lantzgrave and Duke of Saxe had alredye dyned twyse with the "Conte Palatyn, who is lookid for heere withyn these 2 dayes (as it is said per vocce commune), "and that thEmperour had dispechid Doctor Naves to the said Conte. It was tolde me that ther "was a man of Duke of Wirtenberg per offorir il Signor suo devoto di Sua Maesta per la gratio "del qual procura il Duco di Baviera suo cognato. And that the campe shulde rest there 4 "dayes, and after shuld marche chi dicce alla volta di Spira, chi nel Stato di Vertinberg."

Thirlby adds in his own hand "Theis letters were written from a frende of thAmbassadour of "Venyce."

campe,

campe, whiche ye shall herwith receyve. Because he hathe desyred to retourne into Englonde, and that he wright to me of this occasion, I have thought good to make this dispeache by hym, and to sende you divers copies of my letters hertofore written to you, the docket of all whiche copies herwith I sende to you.[1]

I truste that Somerset be saufely retourned to you, wherof I wolde be gladde to here, by whome I advertised the Kinges Majestie of thEmperours answer to that I declared to Hym on the Kinges Highnes behalfe, and did sende to you the story of all thinges here till then passed, scripte Latine, Anglice, Italice, et Barbare. I sent you also suche letters as were founde in Newborough castell, with myn other bablinges. Ye shall herwith receyve a letter sent to me from thAmbassadour of Venice, touchinge Grandvela his departinge from Lawingen, wherof the said Grandevela sent me worde over nyght, 2 houres within night, that he wolde departe the next morninge erly, and advised me to tary ther I was, tyll he advertised me further of thEmperours plesure; and likewise he sent to the Frenche Ambassadour, who the next morninge met with Grandevela to go in his companye to Neorlinge, and therfore Grandevela chafed, as my man tolde me, whome I sent to go with him to make me lodginge at Norlinge, and to signifie to hym that I wolde not tary behinde alone; and so folowed the next day, with as good company and guydes as I coulde get, for daunger of the paysauntes, who, spoyled and burnt, be in a great rage, and hathe slayne a great nombre of suche as travaylith by them, beinge not stronge enought for them. I have therfore gently desyred Grandevela to have knowledge of his departure hens, that I may go in his companye, whyche he hathe promysed to gyve me.

Ye shall at good lengith perceyve by Barnardyne, what hathe here passed, who, as he hathe diligently noted, so he can as certenly advertise you, as I can wright. He hathe prepared to make his owne charges whomwarde, whiche I leave to you there to recompence. I assure you I had never so moche a do, as I nowe have, to get mony to beare my charges; all thinges be deare, and mony harde to comme by, and dear to. Thus I make an ende of wrightinge, leavynge the reste to Mr Barnardine his reporte, and hartely I bid you fare weall. From Neorlinge, the 7th of Decembre, 1546.

Yo^r^ assurid lovinge frende,

Thoms Westm[?].

[1] None other of the various letters, &c. transmitted by the above despatch, except the two printed in the preceding page, now accompany it.

Sins the wrightinge herof I harde that Hale was not rendred, and that thEmperour wilbe there this night, and take yt perforce, if they rendre not. By that Mr Barnardyne shall receyve theis letters and departe, I thinke he shall bringe you the certenty herof, and moche more.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Right Honorable, Sir William Paget, Knight, one of the Kinges Majesties two Principall Secretaries.

MCCCCLVI. Mont *to* King Henry VIII.[1]

Serenissime Rex ac Domine clementissime. Vicesima secunda preteriti mensis Protestantes priores ex campo discesserunt, Cesare ab eis non supra dimidij miliarij Germanici spatio castra habente, sed preter solitam incursionem nullus in abeuntes impetus factus est; postridie oppidum dictum Gemunda, quod Cesari semper præ alijs studuit, ad deditionem tormentorum vi compulerunt, et aliquot aureorum milibus ab oppidanis exactis copias diviserunt, nam regimentum unum in Ducatus Wirtenbergensis defensionem destinatum est, et aliud in Augustanæ et Ulmensis civitatum tuitionem collocatum; quo facto Lantgravius celeri profectione ad Ducem Mauritium suum generum trecentis equis contendit, et dum per hanc urbem iter faceret, eum accessi, rogans nunquid Majestatis Vestræ significatum vellet. Primum amanter de valetudine et statu Majestatis Vestræ interrogare cepit, et ut inter Majestatem Vestram et Gallie Regem modo conveniret; cumque satis recte respondissem, inquit se hoc libentissime audire, et inter cetera addidit, si Rex tuus modo nobis opem ferre vellet contra injusta Cesaris arma, plurimum his Statibus benefitij præstaret, sibique pacem et securitatem pararet; nam dubio procul hoc bellum in nostræ doctrinæ exterminationem Romanique Episcopi restitutionem, et in libertatis Imperij suppressionem institutum est, et hostium tantorum potentia et vis ea est quæ non contemnenda sit; verum si pecunia Serenissimus Rex nos adjuvare vellet, non facile Imperatori foret nos deprimere. Dixi Serenissimam Majestatem Vestram omnia facturam, que salvo honore suo pro his Statibus posset; et Germanie modo laceræ, et factionibus miserabiliter

---

[1] Holograph.

divisæ,

divisæ, nihil tam opportune modo contingere posse ac pacem, vel saltem inducias. Respondit hos Status æqui bonique consulturos si Serenissimus Rex pro pace operam suam interponere dignaretur; cumque responderem an hoc me Majestati Vestre scribere vellet, inquit ita, aut ut pro pace consequenda operam suam Majestas Vestra interponere vellet, aut opem ferre pro bello gerendo; subjunxitque Fransciscum Burgartum, Lersenerum, et Doctorem Brunonem modo a Statibus ad Majestatem Vestram ablegatos esse; et subjecit se modo proficisci ad Ducem Mauritium, ut siqua ratione bellum ab eo ceptum componere posset, nam hoc quia internum et domesticum, plurimum officere, et instituta consilia interturbare, et occasione accepta a Philippo Palatino meminit pensionis a me sibi oblatæ, et dixit quod si Majestas Vestra [1]*eam sibi ad tempus vite dare vellet, quod contentus esset eam sub conditionibus tunc prescriptis acceptare, et modo honeste se hoc posse, quod tum propter bellum inter Regiam Majestatem Vestram et Francorum Regem ceptum facere non potuerit, et dixit Brunonem sibi obtulisse duodecim milia aureorum, ad quod ego me decem milia tantum nec plus in mandatis habuisse, voluitque ut de hoc Brunoni modo in Angliam scriberem,* jussitque ut se summo studio et observantia Majestati Vestre commendarem, seque ad gratificandum Majestati Vestræ semper paratissimum fore asseveravit.

Hesterno die Elector quoque Saxonie hac iter fecit comitatus quingentis equitibus; copie vero reliquæ, hoc est sex regimenta peditum, et equites ter mille, per Episcopatum Maguntinum ducti sunt, et ipse Dux cum his copijs in Saxoniam tendit, ad ea loca recuperanda que a Mauritio occupata sunt, et modo in eam Turingie partem iter tenet quæ Mauritij est, qui fere omnia Superioris Saxonie loca in deditionem accepit preter Witenbergam, a cujus obsidione abire coactus est, eam enim urbem sub valido presidio Bernhardus a Mela tenet. Timendum est rem ibi ad pugnam deventuram, Mauritius enim præcipitis et ferventis animi adolescens est, et habet a Rege Ferdinando equites mille et quingentos Hossernos, preter Germanicum equitatum, qui non minor altero esse dicitur, et verisimile est Cesarem et Regem, quorum artibus in hoc bellum pertractus est, eum non deserturos, et opinio est Beurensem Comitem eo cum equitatu suo accessurum. Cesar post abitum Protestantium urbes quatuor, Norlingam, Duncelspoel, Rotenburgum, et Hallim, doctrinam Protestantium professas, et eorum partes secutas in deditionem accepit; verum nihil dum in religione mutavit, sed hec mutatio studio differtur, ut suo tempore peragatur. Elector Palatinus ad Cesarem profectus est, et ex itinere suos Consiliarios ad Electorem Saxonie misit. Maguntinus quoque ad Cesarem profectus dicitur.

[1] In cypher.

Gravis et misera calamitas Germaniam tenet, que sevior quoque et major futura videtur; nemo enim Germanorum Principum est, cujus intercessio momenti et authoritatis aliquid apud Cesarem habeat. Electores vero, quorum munus et offitium est videre ne ullum in Germania bellum oriatur, et qui cum Cesare ex juramento ab eo præstito, et mutuis inter Imperatorem et Status pactionum contractibus, optimo jure agere possent et deberent, maxime ne ullus Princeps, non auditus, non convictus legittimis documentis, aut in bannum condemnetur, aut bello appetatur, citra aliorum Imperij Statuum dijudicationem et sententiam, hij publici juris et avitæ libertatis cura prostituta, sibi privatim quisque consulunt, sed sero tandem sentient frustra privatim sibi quenque consuluisse, publicis bonis amissis. Protestantes conventum habebunt ad duodecimum Januarij in hac urbe, nisi Cesar interturbaverit; maxime enim in eos offensus est, qui Smalcaldico federi nomina dederunt. Ego sub debita fide et observantia Majestati Vestræ Regiæ me supplicem addico. Datæ Oxoniæ[1], 15 Decembris, anno 1546.

Serenissimæ atque Regiæ
Majestatis Vestræ
mancipium, Bergottus.[1]

(*Superscribitur*)
To the Kinges Majestie.

MCCCCLVII. Thirlby *to* Paget.[2]

After my most hartye commendacions to you. Being advertesid from Mr Barnardyn of the good occasion he had to passe in the company of Monsr de Bures thourough Germany, I dispechid him, that the Kinges Majestie might be certenly advertesid of our occurrentes here. Apon the tyme of his departure Monsr de Grandvele departid from Nerlinge, two leages of, to speake with the Conte Palatyn; who, making sute to speke with thEmperour, was remitted to him, and thre dayes after that thEmperour departid from Rotenburgh to Hale, and arryved there the 16 day of this monithe at night, and the daye after cam thither the said Conte Palatyne, it is thought not only to make his one peax, but to be a meane in the submission of others. Monsr Granvele, in whose company I cam hither from Erelsham, tolde me in the way that the Duke of Wirtenburgh had written that he wold submyt him

---

[1] See note to p. 343.

[2] A duplicate and triplicate of this despatch are extant.

selfe

selfe to thEmperours marcy, "but" (said he) "thEmperour is sore offendid "with him, for that He had pardonyd him before for lyke faulte, and yet now "he was one of the great solliciters to cawse theis cyties to rebelle; but" (said he) "ye shall se shortely a good effecte of theis thinges." "Mary," (quod I) "if I wer able to gyve thEmperour cownsell, I wold advyse Him to "use his clemensy, to thintent He might the soner compounde theis matters, "les suche as wold Him yvell, might, apon these bruleries, take occasion at "this next springe to make His Majestie more busines, and so the more to "animate theis men." And apon this I toke occasion to aske him, if he hard eny thing that the Frenche King was taking uppe Swissers. "Ye, ye," (said he) "and wolde leade practises, if He colde, but the Kinges Majeste your "master shal clerly perceyve that thEmperour is his suer frende." When I perceyved that I had none other but this generall answer, I toke occasion to talke with Monsr d'Arras, who was in that company, and said, "What! will "theis Frenchemen to warre agayne, that they take uppe Swishers?" "Yt "is lyke inough" (said he) "for they be irrequieto animo." "Then," said I, "yt must be either against you, or us, for I know not the thirde; and we" (quod I) "be in peax with them." "And so be we," said he, "and besides "that, they dayly maine with us not only contynuaunce of amytie, but also "a straighter amitye; they have moreover assertenid us that the Frenche "King myndithe nothing ageynst us by the gathering of theis men." "So He "did," (quod I) "when He cam to Parpynan." "We be therfor," said he, "apon our gardes; and I thinke," (quod he) "if theis matters had not well "succedid to thEmperour, He might perchaunce have attemptid some thing "against us; but, now the case changid, it maye be that He will torne yt "an other wayes." This was theffecte of our communication touching theis matters. I can not certenly lerne, but by a bruyte in this Cowrte, that the Frenche King dothe amasse eny Suysshers, but it is good according to the cownsell of the Gospell ut vigiletis, quod nescitur qua hora fur venturus est. Ther was a great bruyt here also, that we wer broken with France and in warre; and that ye know aswell, as all those that talkith here.

The 17 day of this monithe Monsr Skipperus cam to visite me at my lodging, who (as he tolde me) cam thorough Germany, and the cawse of his journey was to lerne, whither that bruyte was true that they hard in Flanders, viz. that the Frenche King shuld make men abowte the Ryne. He tolde me that he fownde yt true, that men wer taken uppe there, and shuld mouster abowte Lorreyne; "and" (said he) "becawse we have all the doinges of the "Frenchemen suspecte, we have also men in aredynesse, and have warned "our neighbors of Lorayne to be apon their gardes." He said further to me,

me, that he wold be open and playne to me in a thing that he lernyd by the waye as he now cam, that ther shuld be one that had great accesse, and often, to Strawsebourgh, and to the Protestantes campe, and some tyme to thEmperours, "who, as he passithe," (said he) "spekithe very yvell of "thEmperour, and muche in the favor of the Protestantes; and as he shuld go downe the Ryne, one, that shuld here him speke thus liberally, askid him how he cold passe withowt danger from thone to thother. "Yes," quod the man, "I have a thing here, that servith me at neede," and drue owte of his purse a skotshen of the Kinges Majestes armes; "and likewise" (said he) "I hard of one other that shuld do the like with the Frenche Kinges armes, "or yf yt be all one man," (quod he) "I can not perfectly telle, but "becawse," quod he, "spies might thus abuse other Princes armes, there is "ordre taken that suche, when they shall passe in suche maner, shalbe "stayed tyll they be knowen what they be." I said agayne to him, that an officer of armes of the Kinges Majesties cam to me, (thEmperour being at Lawengen) who cam to Germanye, and was in the Lantzgraves campe, as I therof advertesed thEmperour, who also retournid by Germany, and caryed with him thEmperours letters to the Regent; "if he shuld misseuse his talke "by the waye, the Kinges Majestie, my master," (quod I) "will not be "pleasid therwith." "No, no," (said he) "I thinke it was not he; I "remembre him," quod he, "the Quene had her letters; but this I tell "you," quod he, "that we fere les there shuld be some other, not the Kinges "Majesties servaunt, that wold thus abuse His Majesties armes." Skipperus tolde me also that he shuld here that the Lantzgrave shuld be gone into France with 10 horse; "but" (quod he) "I have not tolde thEmperour this, "for that I have yet no certeyn knowledge herof. Mary," said he, "I go to "visite the Conte Palatyne who hath a servaunt here with him, father to the "capitan of a towne, wherby the Lantzgrave shuld passe, and by him I "thinke" (said he) "to know the truthe." Here is meny postes, that commithe from the Duke of Wirtenburgh to thEmperour, as we here say, to submitte him to thEmperour; but yet the Duke of Alva marched the 18th day of this present monithe with tharmye towardes the countrey of Wirtenbergh, towardes a towne Imperiall called Haltbrun, in the way to Spires.

This morning I sent Honnynges to Monsr dEake to telle him, in recompense of his newis, that the Frenchemen had payed the Kinges Majestie his pencion dewe at Novembre last, and my messinger tolde him that, if the Frenche men wer mynded to make us warre, they wer madde to gyve us monye. Wherto he said that the fynenesse of the Frenchemen was suche, that they wold gyve a thowsande to wynne a myllion. And Secretary Joyse being

being by, said, that of truthe he was advertesid suerly that they made men; "and for whome shuld it be?" said he; "they make us beleve that it is not "for us." So, as farre as I can gather, theis men here wold have us take it that it shuld be for us: vigilate therfor, therin can be no hurte, the beste will save it self.

Secondly, I cawsed to be advertesid to Monsr dEake that they talked in France that Gerard, that was gone to the Turke, had no good answer at him, and that the Turke wold suerly this nexte yere make warre in Hungarye. To that the Secretary Joyse answerid, "we know no suche thinges; and ye "see," quod he, "how we go fourthe now dayly with our victory, and shortely "ye shall see more."

Then Monsr dEake askid whither I did not sende into Englande. My messinger said that he knew not. "Yf he do, I pray him" (quod he) "to "sende theis my letters with his; in case he do not, lette him sende me his "letters with myne enclosid in them, and I will sende them to Spires, so to "be sente fourthe." Therfore I have herwith sent you his letters, which I pray you to cawse to be delyvered.

We talke here that thEmperour will folow, to morowe, his armye into the landes of Wirtenbergh, if his gowte lette Him not, wherwith He is now sore trobled in his handes. Some thinket that we shall to Spires, to conclude, if it may be, theis trobles of Garmanye.

Herby past yesterday a brave company of Italians latly comme from Naples; they be counted 300 men of armes, they be marched forwarde with the rest. Because of haste, I had written theis letters so yvell, that I fered les that ye coulde not reade them, I caused Honynges to wright them ageyne, whiles I did exercise my hande in cypheringe a fewe lynes[1], which ye shall

---

[1] "*I sent Blewmantill to thAmbassadoyr of France to saie to him from me, that I was advertisid "from a good parsonage, that his master amassid Swyshers, and that he had advertised the "Empereur from the Frenche Kinge that yt was not againt Hym. I prayed him, if he knew "any breache betwixt us, tadvertise me thereof, that I might be as sory therefore, as I doubted not "butt he was, knowinge the great rejoyse he made wyth me at the peax, and the declaracion at all "tymes of his greate desire for the contynuaunce thereof. He swore that he lied that sayd he "sholde advertise thEmpereur eny suche thinge, for he knew no suche thinge. I perceyve clerly "that theye here wolde have us suspecte the Frenche King herein: wherfor theye do yt, my "wit woll not compryse; yt is no hurte that suche as be wise do discourse what this sholde "meane.*

"This I have written to you in cyphre albeit the matter be not worthe the payne, to excercise "my hande to the cyphre, but I fear les that I shall never be better in this occupation. From "Halle, the 19th of Decembre, 1546.

"Yo assured frende,
"Thoms Westm."

(*Superscribed*)
"To Mr Paget."

herwith

herwith receyve, and thoder shall serve for a copie to sende you by some other weyes, if theis sholde miskarie. Thus hartely fare you weall. From Halle, the 19th of December 1546.

Your assurid lovynge frend,
(*Signed*) Thoms Westm?.

(*Superscribed*)
To the right honorable, Sir William Paget, Knight, one of the Kinges Majesties two Principall Secretaries.

MCCCCLVIII. Wotton *to* Paget.

Sir, my duetye remembrid. Where I wrote to you of late that certayn of our merchantmenne were arrested at Bordeaulx, by vertu of letters of merc grauntid yn these laste warres against certeyn other Englisshemenne: yf you thinke yt meete to know, what hath been done heere theryn, you shall receyve heerewith a copye of the decree given by the Frenche King thereuppon.[1]

ThEmperours Ambassadour shewid me of late the copye of certeyn advyses that he had, the which neverthelesse seemid not even verye fresshe, the which were that the Switzers, that calle theym selfes Evangelicall, sent to the other, that calle theym selfes Catholike, requyringe theym that either they wolde joyne with theym yn defence of the Protestantes agaynst thEmperour, or at the least yn cace thEmperour didde dreeve the Protestantes to enye inconvenyence, that they wolde promesse then to assiste and ayde the said Protestantes. The which thinge the sayde Catholikes refusid to doo; and requyrid thEvangelicalles to remembre and stande to that that was before tymes agreede betuixte theym bothe at commen Diette, that they shulde all tarye at home, and sende none owte. The sayde Evangelicalles requyrid also that the Catholikes shulde not suffre the Bisshop of Roomes Nunce to contynue there enye lenger, but to cause hym to departe thence. The which also the sayde Catholikes refusid to doo. Wheruppon the sayde

[1] A warrant from Francis I. to the Judge or Lieutenant of the Admiral of Guienne at Bourdeaux, commands him, if the seizure and arrest should appear to him to have been made in October last, by virtue of the letters of mark, to restore the goods, if in being; if not, their value. It is dated at Folambray, the 10th of December.

Evangelycalles

Evangelycalles have callid secretelye and sodaynelye a Diette emonges theym selfes; and it is unknowne what they have there donne, saving that they have chosen 18 of the hole nombre, to whome they have committid fulle authorite, and the hole power to doo theryn what they shall thinke meete. Wheruppon the sayde Cat[tholikes[1] either. ThEvangelicalles sette upon theym, or elles the Protestantes. Wh made a Diette, and chosen 4 of everye oone of theyr Cantons, giving theym lyke power and authorite. These newes, when I redde theym, smellid, me thoughte, as though thEmperours Ambassadour had had theym of the Bisshop of Roomes Nunce. Yn this packet is enclosid an other packet to the Secretarye of Venize, the which I requyre you that some oone of your servauntes may take the paynes to delyver. There is also an other packet to Mr Nicasius, sent as I take it from Mr Bernardino.

There is a gentlemanne come yn poste even nowe from the Frenche Ambassadour yn England, and an other currour cumme thence lykewyse, who make greate exclamacions yn the Cowrte heere of theyr unkynde handeling at Dover, sayeng that they have been serchid to the skynne, and the money, that they had broughte with theym for theyr journey and necessarye expenses, taken from theym.

I heere no certayne newes owte of Germanye. Yet it ys sayde heere that thEmperour hath sent Monsr de Bure with 15000 footemenne and 4000 horsemenne after the Landgrafe.

As farre as I can perceyve yet, the Frenche King keepith hys Christemas heere, at Compiegne. And thus Jesus preserve you longe in helth and prosperite. Written at Compiegne, the 20th of December, 1546.

Yours ever to commaunde,

(*Signed*) NICHOLAS WOTTON.

(*Superscribed*)

To the right honorable, Sir William Paget, Knight, oon of the Kinges Majestes two Principall Secretaryes.

---

[1] A corner of the leaf has been torn off.

MCCCCLIX. Carne *to* The Privy Council.

Pleasyth yt your most honorable Lordships to bee advertised, that this mornynge I recevede your letters of the 15th of this[1], wherby yt pleasede the same accordinge to the Kinges Majesties commandement to signyfie unto me the most detestable and abhominable practyse of the Dewke of Norfolke and his sonne of Surrey, with theyr most trayterouse and devylishe ententes and purposes, and howe theyr false immaginations bee nowe (thankes be to God) revelede and comme to light[2]; to thintent that I shuld participate the same to the Regent here, and such other of hyr Councell as I shall thinke convenyent. According to the purpourte wherof I have this evynnynge spokyn with the Regent, and have declared to Her at lengyth the Kinges Majesties pleasure touchinge the premysses; Who semede to take hit in very good parte; and thankyd the Kinges Majestie affectuouslye that hit pleasede Hym to participate the premisses to Hyr as oone of His Majesties freindes, and sayde that She was gladde to hyre that His Majestie hade the knowlege in tyme therof; not dowting but that God (Who alweyes have preserved His Majestie hitherto) doeth and will preserve Hym alweys hensforwarde for the accomplishment of greater affayres, to His Highnes most noble renoune. Also the President Schore tooke hit very thanckfully, that yt pleasyde the Kinges Majestie to participate the premysses to the Lady Regent, seynge the thinge touchyde the Kinges Majesties owne subjectes, whom He might use as shulde seme best and convenyent to His Majestie, and no man to be offended here therwith, nother yet coulde thinke justlye any thinge done by His Majestie, spetially touchinge his owne subjectes, but that reason and justyce requyrede; and semede to abhorre the seide devylysh and traytorous practise of the seyde Dewk; as yt ys undowtyde to be abhorred in any honest hart. The hoole realme ys moche bownde to God that yt is come to light in tyme, that His most excellent Majestie maye provyde therin for the wealthe of his most noble Realme, as shall seme most convenyent to his most excellent wisdome; Whom I beseche Almighty God long to conserve, as I trust He will. There wer with the Lady Regent, when I declaryde the premisses unto Hyre, the Dewk of Arscot and the seyde President Schore.

---

[1] The Council Register contains no notice of the letters, which appear from hence and from pp. 387. and 392. to have been written to the Ambassadors, respecting Norfolk's treason.

[2] See Vol. I. pp. 888, &c.

Occurrantes

Occurrantes here be comme of late from thEmperour, which the President Schore sent me in writing for truyth late comme from thEmperours Court, which your Lordships shall receve herewith.[1] Suerly I fynde the seyde President very good and gentill, in all suche thinges as I have to doo with the Regent, and showith hymself redy to doo for any of the Kinges Majesties subjectes; as now of late he hath done in suytes made to the Regent here for certen English marchantes, being in troble and danger of theyr lyves in Andwarp.[2] Other I have not at this tyme tadvertise your Lordships of. As knowith Almighty God, Who preserve the same in longe and prosperous lyffe, with all yours. From Bynkes, the 21th of Decembre, 1546.

Your most bounden beadman,

(*Signed*) Edward Carne.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Lordes of the Kinges Majesties most honorable Counsail.

MCCCCLX. Wotton *to* Paget.

Sir, my duetye remembrid. This other packet I thought to have sent sooner, heeringe that they dispatchid a currour hense to theyr Ambassadour in England; but, forbycause that at that tyme they sent none yn deede, it hath remaynid with me tyll nowe.

The Frenche King hath newes owte of Germanye, that after thEmperour had taken Noerlingen, He went downewardes towardes Frankland and tooke Hall, a citye of the Protestantes confederacye, where Brentius, as I remembre, dwellith; and from thens went to an other citye of that religion named Rotenburg upon Zauber[3], the whiche He tooke also. But, neverthelesse, He sufferith all the townes that He hath taken to remayne yn theyr religion and beleeve, as they were before. Wherwith the Bisshop of Roome is not

---

[1] Most of the circumstances have been already detailed.

[2] This affair is mentioned in a letter from Chamberlain to Paget, dated at Antwerp the 26th of December: "Wher as this other daie I wrote you of certein honest yong men of our companie, "aprehendyd apon suspition of a murder donne to a broker of this town; I have gotten the same "out of prison apon suertie, by mean of thEmperours Ambassadours brother in lawe, who is one "of the Lordes of this town.

"And for the tryall of these pour merchantes innocencie I doubt not but it shall right well "appere to the world howe wrongfully they ar accused."

[3] Tauber.

contentid.

contentid. And it seemith that thEmperour will wynter abowte Wirzburg, yn the saide Frankland, wherof the Bisshop of Wirzburg is Lorde and Duke; and that the Landgrave is gonne to speake with hys sonne yn lawe Duke Morice, to see whether he can bringe hym home agayne. And they wryte owte of Germanye that Duke Morice hath of late been distraught and owte of his wytte, the which seemith the more credible, forbycause that Duke Henry his father was so yn deede; and that the said Duke Moryce had besiegid Wittenbergh, but, fynding it stronge and well defendid, he removid the siege thence: and that the Duke of Saxe by this tyme is arryved yn his countrey with suche an armye as Duke Moryce shall not be able to resiste, and that it is lykelye that shortelye he will recover all that the said Duke Morice hath taken, and that therfore thEmperour hath sent the Conte de Buren after hym, to ayde the said Duke Moryce with 10 thowsande footemen and abowte 4 thowsande horsemen, who was all redye nighe to the Cowntye of Catznellebogen, the which is litigiouse betwixte the Landgrave and the yonge Conte of Nassau, whome yn thEmperours Courte they calle Prince of Orenge[1]; withoute reason in my mynde: and that all the cityes, holdinge with the Protestantes that have not payed their contribucion to this warre hitherto, have theyr money redye, and ar willinge to paye it, so that the Protestantes shall have money largelye to maynteyne this warre, yf it shall neede: and that thEmperour cawsith menne to be gatherid afresshe bynethe abowte the Ryne, either agaynst the Bisshop of Coleyn, or ellis to sette uppon the Landgrave; and that it is thoughte that thEmperour, being removid from the Dunowe syde, the garisons lefte at Ulme and Auspurg and they of Wirtenbergh will soone recover the townes that thEmperour tooke uppon the Dunow betwixte Ingolstadt and Ulme, being not fortifyed. The Secretarye Laubespine saith also, that there is a greate stryfe rysen betwixte the Cardynall of Trente and the Cardinall of Auspurgh, forbycause that the Bishop of Roome havinge depryvid by sentence the Bisshop of Coleyn of his Archebisshoprike, they bothe pretende to be made Bisshops there. But, as I sayed to hym, that is not lykelye, forbycause that the Bisshop of Coleyn hath a coadjutour thErle of Shawenburgh, whome the Emperour favorith well; so that I can not beleeve that enye manne shall doo hym wronge there. Marye, the Bisshop of Coleyn had also Padebourne yn Westphalie. Whether they contende for that, or no, I can not telle.

I heere saye that the Bishop of Rome labourith earnestlye to have a

[1] William, who succeeded his cousin Renatus, 1544. Vol. X. p. 5.

mariage

mariage made betwixte Segnor Horatio his sonnes sonne, that hath contynued longe yn this Courte, and a bastarde daughter of the Dolfyns[1], that ys yet but verye younge. I am crediblye enfourmid that there ar Ambassadours of the Protestantes comminge hither, and that Doctour Bruno goith into Englande.

The Frenche King gatherith greate summes of money of his subjectes; and I understande that men of greate authorite yn this Courte have spoken, that by the moneth of September nexte the King shall have largelye his two milions that He shulde paye for Boloyn, and that then He will presse, by all meanes possible, the Kinges Majestie to take the said money and redelyver Boloyn: and in cace He can not obteyne it, then He will bestowe it as He shall thinke it meete. The Frenche King hath commaundid his capitaynes of the Legioners to be all yn a redynesse theym selfes and the said Legioners; under pretence, as farre as I can perceyve, that thEmperour gatherith menne abowte Luxenbourgh and other places yn the Lowe Countrey. Wherfore He will have his menne in a redynesse to.

Having written thus farre, I receyvid a letter from Doctour Bruno, with this other letter[2] that you shall receyve heerewith directid to you. And the Protestantes Ambassadours ar arryvid heere all redye; wherof Franciscus Burgartus, the Chancelour of Saxe, is oon, and Doctour Bruno wille be heere within a daye or two. And having doon here, they go all togither ynto England.

Sir, forbycause that these menne make muche a doo for the serchinge and stayenge of theyr menne at Dover, and that they have so earnestelye spoken to me of it; I wolde be gladde they mighte perceyve that I have advertised the Kinges Majestie of it. And thus Jesus preserve you longe yn helth and prosperite. Written at Compiegne, the 23th of December, 1546.

Yours ever to commaunde,

(*Signed*) NICHOLAS WOTTON.

(*Superscribed*)
To the right honorable, Sir William Paget, Knight, oon of the Kinges Majesties two Principall Secretaryes.

---

[1] Horatio Farnese married 1553 Diana natural daughter of Henry II. King of France.
[2] Not extant.

MCCCCLXI. HARVEL *to* KING HENRY VIII.[1]

Most Sacred Mageste.

THIS shalbe to certifye Your Highnes of the late besines and travail folowid to the Signor Ludovico de Larme, who signified unto me, that being suspectid for the deth of Mafio Bernardo, intendid to speke with the Signoria to clere himself, and requirid me, or to go in parson, or to send my Secretarye with him. Wherupon I gave him concel, that finding his conscience net, he shold not be seen to stime any vaine rumoures, but rather contemne them uttirly, and that for divers consideracions it was not to his pourpose to move the thing otherwise[2]; but being deliberate upon certaine cawsis to fulfil his desire, I sent my Secretary with him, rather then to have acompanid him in person, lest he shold apiere by my presence to have nedid favour and patrocinye in a clere cawse. And so he declarid to this Signoria, that for soche rumoures as wer spred ayenst him, was constraynid for the defension of his honour to comme to ther presence, and trusting apon his innocencye offrid to justifye his actions at ther plesure, not stiming that the same wold concaive evil opinion of him by false raportes, or procede ayenst him inconveniently, being a publike person.

The Dukes answer was, that for respect of Your Mageste they had given him place of honour, as they use to do to a publike parson, and that they regardid no vaine rumoures, but did procede with groundid cawsis, and with that ripe jugement as pertaynid to the governement of ther State. And shortely after the Signor Ludovico was callid two sondrye times befor the Concel of 10, and examinid apon the matter of Barnardo a long season; wherat the said Ludovico was gretely agrevid, lamenting with me of the procedinges of thes men ayenst him, contrary to the respect of state and to thonour of Your Highnes. Wherupon I was movid to speke with the Signoria apon thes affayres, that I might with trew ground informe Your Mageste of the thinges successid. And first, I rehersid that it was to me strange to undirstand of the Signor Ludovicos travails, and to see him otherwise intretid,

---

[1] Holograph.

[2] There is extant a long letter from Ludovico da l'Armi to Paget, dated the 11th of December, strongly denying his being implicated in the death of Mafio Bernardo, and asserting his reliance on Henry's support.

then

then a publike parson shold be, sent hether with Your Magestes letters of credence, and also contrarye to the good amitye wich is betwen Your Highnes and this dominion; but, as I cowde not be perswadid that this Signoria, for ther most grave prudence and jugement, wold in any thing violate Your Magestes estimacion and dignite, so I cowde not likewise thinke that the Signor Ludovico wold provoke the same by soche offence, as he was vainly inputid. And I spake besides many thinges pertayning to the cawse, wich shold be long and tedious of rehersal. Wherunto the Duke answerid that Your Mageste was to them dowtles in grete reverence and estimacion respecting the same, and his ministers with that honour and dignitye which was worthye so puissant a Prince, and as ther aun[*cient*] amitye with Your Highnes requirith; but desiring to know thauthour of Barnardos deth, and for what cawse he hath ben slaine, apon certain consideracions did put in prison one Mocenico, a gentilman of this citye, who acusid the Signor Ludovico; wherupon they cawsid him not only to be examinid, but also to be brawght to the presence of Mocenico, wich both wer so contrarious and variable in ther wordes, that no certaintye cowde be knowen by them, but only of a certaine letter sent from Mafio Bernardo to the Signor Ludovico, and by him shewid to Mocenico; wich letter doth not apiere, the said Ludovico afferming to have deliverid the letter to Mocenico, who doth denye it. And in thes affayres the Prince said, that they had procedid courtiously towardes the Signor Ludovico, for respect of Your Mageste. And, forasmuche as the said Signor Ludovico offrid of his awne motion to justifye his actions, they have ben the bolder to trete with him in this matter, trusting that Your Mageste wil take ther procedinges in good part.

Concerning thocorentes; by letters from Constantinople to this Signoria of the 10 of November, the Turkes preparacions did increase daily more and more, al men afferming that he is ful deliberate to go ayenst Vienna, and that he wil send owt 80 or 100 galeis for the defension of his contre in his absence.

Doctour Girardo, Ferdinandos Ambasatour, shold depart from Constantinople the 14 of November for Andri[*nopoly*] to speke with the Turke, whose legacye seamith to be litil regardid.

Don Diego, thEmperoures Ambasatour with this Signoria, hath taken licence of the same, and is going to Rome in legacye to the Bushop, whose brother Don Bernardin de Mendosa came hether owt of Spaine with a good sum of monye, and is departid to thEmperour.

I undirstand that the Bushop hath lately put a subsidew apon the clergye of the 4th part of ther revenews.

This

This Duke abowt 3 dais passid sent for me, to signifye unto me of the deliberacion wiche ther Senate hath made, to send an Ambasatour to Your Mageste; for the wich I gave them large thankes in Your Magestes name, declaring that this office shold not only be gratful to Your Highnes, but also to thonour and benefite of ther dominion.

By letters of the 10 instant from thImperial campe thEmperour was mindid to winter in those townis abowt the Danubio, and the Protestantes wer withdrawen in to ther citees. It is raportid that the Langrave, with a good band of men, shold be gon to Franconia ayenst Herbipolis[1], Bombergo[2], and other Prelates, and that thEmperour wold send the Countye of Buren to folow the Langrave with 10000 fotemen with a certain nomber of horsmen.

It is also brutid that the Countye Palatin [*is*] lately comme to thEmperour to pacefye the thi[*nges*] of Germanye: wich wer exciding nedeful and profitable for the commonwelth of Cristendome.

I undirstand that of late hath ben very sharpe wordes betwen Granveilles and the Bushops Oratour.

The Cardinal Fernesy was arivid in Rome, and no mention is made of the Cardinals, wich wer in grete expectacion.

The French King semith to give suspicion of warre by the late provision of monye made in Lions, and by a good sum sent to Turin for the reparing of the townis in Piemont. It hath ben also said that the French postes shold be removid from Lombardye, and set by the wais of Swiches.

Her hath ben lately the Signor of Mirandola, as somme thinke, to recaive monye for the French Kinges use. And Piero Strocy is her at the present; but not wel knowen for what cawse.

Thus, after the kissing of Your Magestes handes most humbly, God preserve the same in most joyful helth and felicite. From Venice, the 23 of December, 1546.

Yo^{r} M^{tes} most faithful Servant,

Edmõd Harvel.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges most gracious and invincible Mageste.

---

[1] Wurtzburg. [2] Bamberg.

MCCCCLXII. WOTTON *to* KING HENRY VIII.

HIT maye please Your Majestie to be advertysid, that the 21th of this present the Secretarye de Laubespine came home to my lodginge, by the King his maisters (as he sayde) and his Counsailles commaundement, to shewe me that on Sondaye last was sevennight a gentlemanne, cousyn to the Frenche Ambassadour resyaunt by Your Majestie, sent from the said Ambassadour yn poste with a packet for the Frenche King, arryvid at Dover, where the sercheour wolde needes serche hym. And, how be it that he alledgid what he was, and howe he was sent, and shewed his packet; yet the saide sercheour never ceassid till he had serchidde bothe hym and his servaunt, even to the nakid skinne, and tooke from theym abowte foure skore crownes, the whiche the sayde gentlemanne caryed with hym for his and his servauntes necessarye charges, leavinge to hym and his manne eight crownes onelye. And, besydes this, was the sayde gentlemanne stayed there from the sayde Sonedaye tyll the Thursdaye nexte ensewinge. And the meane season arryved there an other currour, sent from the sayde Frenche Ambassadour with a packet to the King his maister lykewyse; who was lykewyse serchid and abowte fortye crownes, that he caryed with hym for his necessarye expenses, taken from hym, and he also stayed there from Tuesdaye tyll the sayde Thursdaye. Wherof De Laubespine sayed that the King his maister and his Counsaill wonderid muche, and thought surelye that it was not Your Majesties pleasure that his currours shulde be so destroussidde (for so they calle it), nor stayed with theyr packettes, and that it were no good ensample to be begone. For, yf they shulde use the lyke to Your Majesties ministres and currours, as they cowde fynde the meanes to doo, yf they wolde, to; then shulde neither his maister, nor Your Majestie, be certifyed yn tyme of your weightye affayres, as You oughte to be. And, forbycause they thoughte that Your Majesties mynde is, that your ministers and currours shulde be sufferid to passe freelye with owte lette stoppe or stayenge, with theyr money necessarye for theyr charges and busynesses, so they thoughte that your mynde also was that the ministres and currours of the King your good brother shulde passe lykewyse; and therefore that he had greatelye offendid bothe Your Majestie and the King your good brother, that had so orderid his servauntes bringing packettes unto Hym. Wherfore they requyrid me to certyfye Your Majestie heereof, and to wryte so earnestlye for the redresse of this matter, beinge of greate

 consequence,

consequence, yf it shulde be sufferid, as they might perceyve that I desyerid muche the longe contynuance of this amitie betwixte Your two Majesties, to the conservacion wherof this waye being usid wer lyke to gyve no litle impediment. Wherunto I sayed, that heereof I had not herde before, and that what commaundement the sayde sercheour had, or had not, to doo as he sayed that he had done, I knewe not: neverthelesse, that I thoughte it was not unknowne to hym, that there was an olde statute and ordinaunce made yn England longe sith, by the whiche no manne might cary money owte of England above fortye shillinges sterling.[1] Marye, as for the stayenge of theym, yf that wer true, I wist not what that shulde meane, tylle I knewe Your Majesties pleasure yn it, and that I doubtid not but, yf they had been stayed by Your Majesties commaundement, there was somme cause whye; suche as they shulde fynde reasonable theym selfes, when they shulde knowe it. For yn deede, I sayde, I thoughte Your Majesties mynde was, that the King your good brothers ministres shulde passe unstayed or lettid, as You wolde that yours shulde. "Yea, marye," sayed De Laubespine, "there is "an order for merchant menne and other to carye no money owte of England, "but for currours and suche as carye packettes to and fro for Prynces; yet "herde I never that enye hath been serchid there, or so stayed, but that "they mighte carye that summe with theym as was meete for theyr charges. "And, in case it shulde be usid agaynst currours, it shulde be agaynst all "reason and equite: for thoughe merchant menne, and other that go owte of "England, maye take an order at theyr leysir, howe to receyve theyr money "by the waye; so can not they that carye packettes; who, goinge for maters "of weightye importaunce concerninge the common weale of bothe the "Realmes, muste departe sodaynelye, and maye not reste by the waye, nor "yet often tymes passe thourough enye good townes, thoughe they mighte "reste by the waye, and had leysir at everye tyme to make theyr exchange, "er they departe owte of England: but they muste folowe the high waye "to the Courte, which waye so ever it lye." And therefore, seing that other currours have not been usid to be serchid, they truste that Your Majesties pleasure is not, that theyrs shulde be serchid. And he sayed that it greevith theym the more, for that, Dover beinge a towne of greate resorte of strangiers of all nacions, this thinge done there to theyr menne shalbe noysid and spredde abrode, and it will make others to thinke that there is lytle amitye

[1] The exportation of coin was absolutely prohibited by statute 17th Edward III. without any exception of forty shillings.

betwixte

betwixte Your two Majesties; where as the King his maister thinketh, that it were meeter that all the worlde knewe, that there ys yn deede greate and strayte amitye betwixte Your Majesties. I sayde unto hym, that I wolde not fayle to advertyse Your Majestie of that that he had shewid me. And partelye by this mannes tale, partelye also for that that thAdmyrall the nexte daye, as I was going to speake to the French King, beganne to entre ynto this mater agayne sumwhat earnestelye, sayeng that theyr menne had been destrousses (for that odiouse worde they use stylle) at Dover; it apperith that they take this mater sumwhat grevouselye, and wolde fayne have the sercheour punishid for it. Wherefore, if it maye so stande with Your Majesties pleasure, I wolde wisshe that summe answer wer made theym heerein, suche as they oughte to be satisfyed with all.

After that the Secretarye De Laubespine had doon with this mater, he sayed unto me that the Counsaill had herde that a poste was comme to me owte of England; and, forbycause that they had herde, that thErle of Surrey was yn warde, they requyrid me to sende theym worde what the mater was, yf I knewe it. This questyon, me thoughte, ministrid verye good occasyon to requyre accesse to the Frenche King, to declare unto Hym theffecte of the letters of the 15th of this present[1], sent me from my Lordes of Your Majesties moste honorable Counsaill, conteyninge the moste execrable and moste abominable entent and entreprise of the said Erle of Surrey and his father the Duke of Norfolke. Wherfore I sayed unto the sayde De Laubespine, that yn deede I had receyvid letters; and that, for that self pourpose to advertise the King his maister of the truthe of that mater, I entendid to have sent to the Courte to have audience of the King his maister; but seinge I had mette with hym, I desyrid hym to take the paynes for me, and to sende me worde when it shulde please the King to heere me: the which he promysid to doo. And so the nexte daye, being the 22th of this present, I spake with the Frenche King, and declarid unto Hym the hole effect of the said letters. Wherunto the King made me this answer; that lyke as thoffice and parte of Kinges and Princes is to governe and rule by ministringe justice indifferentlye to all sorte of menne, yn exaltyng and rewarding theym that doo well, and punysshing theym that doo ylle; so lykewise the parte and dutye of subjectes is to be obedient and faithfull unto theyr Kinges and Princes. And, seing that Kinges and Princes ar callid to those roomes and offices by Goddes institucion and ordonnaunce, that subject, that goith abowte to subverte that

[1] Not preserved.

ordre,

ordre, and to oppresse his Prince or his succession, how be it that he highlye and in primo gradu (for these verye wordes the King did use) offende his said Prince, yet therby he offendith more the commen weale of the realme, then his said Prynce; the tranquillite and weale of the hole realme depending of the Prince and his succession. And therefore that, yf the Duke of Norffolke, and his sonne thErle of Surrey, have gone abowte or have entreprised those thinges that I had declarid to Hym, He sayed that they worthelye deservid punishement for it. And He sayed, that knowing Your Majestie to be a Prince wyse juste and vertuouse, He was well assurid that no private affection or passion shulde leade You to cause enye thinge to be done against theym, otherwyse then right and justice requyrith: and gave thankes to Your Majestie, that You wolde cause this mater to be declarid and communicated unto Hym. And then He askid me, whether this mater wer all redye sufficientlye provid; wherunto I sayed that by the confession of his sonne, bothe agaynst hym self and his father to: and yet I sayed the mater was yn examinacion stylle. Wherat He wonderid moche, and sayed that He knewe the Duke of Norffolke, for He had been with Hym, and having founde hym verye earnest yn Your Majesties causes, He sayd He wolde never have thoughte enye suche thinge yn hym. How be it, He sayde, yf he had enye suche thinge yn his brest, it was no merveylle though he disclosid it not to Hym, knowinge the great amitye that was betwixte Your two Majesties. Wherunto I sayed that yn deede he had so dissimulid the mater, that he had deceyvid menye mennes expectacions, who had better opinion of hym. "Well," quod the King, "the King my good brother knowith right well "howe to order this mater, as well for the enserchinge owte of the trueth "of it, as also for the providinge leaste enye inconvenyence maye ryse or "ensue of theyr said entrepryse." And so, requyringe me to doo his moste hertye recommendacions to Your Majestie, He rose up and departid. And thus, givinge thankes unto God, that of His infinite goodnesse hathe revelid the develisshe pourpose of theym, that moste maliciouselye and trayterouselye have wroughte and conspyrid agaynst Your Majestie, and your moste royall estate, I beseche Jesus longe to preserve Your Highnesse yn helth and all felicite. Written at Compiegne, the 24th of December, 1546.

Your Highnes humble subject
and moste bounden servaunt,
(*Signed*) Nicholas Wotton.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges moste excellent Majeste.

MCCCCLXIII. THIRLBY *to* PAGET.[1]

AFTER my most harty commendations to you. When as the Lansgrave removed his campe, wherin he lay so longe, neare unto Lawingen and neare unto Sowntam, the bruyte was here woon day that he was runne a way, the next day that he was gon to a better loggynge; and, as the rumor varied, so I advertised to Mr Wotton, as ye may perceyve by the copie of my letters to Mr Wotton, whiche I have sent to you by Signor Barnardyne. And, because I had determyned to send Mr Barnardyne to advertise the Kinges Majestie, apon the dissolution of either campe, he folowed thEmperour to Neorlinge, and so furthe, to lerne the certentie what was becomme of the Lansgrave; whiche as sone as we coulde lerne, I despechid hym with letters to the Kinges Majestie, the copie of my lettours to you, sent by hym, ye shall herwith receyve. Syns the Lansgrave went a way, parte of the towns Imperiall (whiche were confederated with the Duke of Sax and the Lansgrave at Smallcalde) hathe rendred them sylfes to thEmperour; before the departure of Mr Barnardyne, Neorlinge, Dingelspill, and Rotenburgh; and sins, Hale in Swevia, and Halebrun, some calith it Haltprun; and the 23 day of this monyth the Burghmasters of Ulmes, knelinge before thEmperour as He cam from Masse, rendred their towne to his marcy, whom thEmperour receyved, and said in tyme they sholde perceyve what his mercy was. I was advertised that they of Hale sholde gyve to thEmperour for parte of theyr pennaunce 50000 florynes; yt ys thought that all theis towns shall paye weall. The Duke of Wirtenbergh hathe made, and dayly makith, great and humble suyte to thEmperour for grace. I have bene advertised, from a good place, that thEmperour myndith to accepte his suyte, but not tyll that he shall first have won or two of his strongest holdes in his handes, wherwith to chasteyne hym in case that he sholde herafter attempte eny thinge ageynste thEmperour. I here as yet no thinge that Strausburgh or Ausburgh hathe made eny meanes for their submission. And I here that Chartell[2], who is capitayne of the bande of August, hath entred abought Townward, Tillinge, and Lawingen, and hathe burnt and spoyled there, but they say the towns be saufe, and that thEmperour myndith to take ordre for the more suertie of the same. In case the submission of the Duke of Wirtinberg be wons made, men of judge-

[1] Holograph.

[2] Called Sebastian Scherteline by Sleidan, Books XVI. and XVIII.

ment

ment here thinkith that Strauseburgh and Ausburgh will sone comme to an appoyntment. Thus I wright to you mens gessinges here, for it is harde to knowe the certeynetie of thinges untill that they be paste. Musika, who servyth as a Commissarie for the victuales at Tonwarde under Francisco de Warte[1], tolde me, being at Neorlinge with the said Francisco, that thEmperour practised with the Countie Palatyne to bringe the Electorshippe to the sonne[2] of the Duke of Bavare, who hathe maried with the Kinge of Romayns doughter. I have made as good serche as I can to lerne the truthe herof, but I can not advertise more certeynetie herin, but only that he tolde yt me. The Countie Palatine at his reparinge to thEmperours presence, which was two dayes after his commynge to Hale, made his submission to Hym very lowlie, but (as yt was tolde me) thEmperour gave hym a straunge countenaunce, with an answer that He wolde use hym as He sholde fynde hym, and remitted hym ageyne to Grandevela, with whom he had divers conferences before; but the said Countie repayringe to thEmperour won other day there, he was more familliarly receyved, and had better countynaunce. And where, at his fyrst departure from thEmperour, none but his owne folkes kept hym company, at thoder tyme I harde saie that divers gentillmen of the Courte went with hym to his lodgynge, whiche was not farre from thEmperours. They talke here that he is holy thEmperours ageyne; but I cannot lerne that he suyth for eny other, as before I had harde the he sholde do. The Duke of Wirtinbergh his londes lithe adjoynynge to this town, and here abought thEmperours men of warre, bothe of horse and also of fote, lieth in villages, whiche is here counted abought 10^{ne} or 11^{ne} thousande men; and in case thEmperour can shortly take his determynation (as some thinkith He shall) with this Duke, and Auguste and Strauseburgh, then they say we shall either to Spires or to Wormes, there to kepe a Diete, and to be nere the Lansgrave, apon whome (as we say here) thEmperour will not cease, untill He have his plesure. At the begynnynge of theis warres, and untill the Lansgraves departinge from his army, in all mens judgement here, his power was not inferiour to thEmperours; and nowe, sins this chaunge, every man almost that I talke with hathe this verse in his mouthe: "A Domino factum est istud, "et est mirabile in oculis nostris." What sholde be the cause of his so departinge, I cannot other lerne, then for whant of mony, whiche to paye any

[1] See Vol. X. p. 557.

[2] Albert V., son of William IV. Duke of Bavaria, married Anne, daughter of Ferdinand King of the Romans, the 4th of July 1546. See p. 209.

lenger

lenger the cyties were wery, and we harde in thEmperours campe, by a soldiour of the Lansgraves that was taken prisoner, that the Lansgraves men of warre kried, "gelt, gelt," abought 2 or 3 dayes before he removed his campe, that lay so longe by Sowntam. Yesterday went certeyne light horsemen of thEmperours to a village (as they here terme yt, but yt ys walled) of the Dukes of Wirtinbergh, but they were repulsed with the villaynes and certeyne soldiours that were there; therfore thider is gone ageyne this daye the Prince of Salamona, with a good band of horsemen, to sakke the same.

Doctor Vasallius, won of thEmperours phèsiciens, dyned with me this day, and said that the Duke of Wirtenbergh sholde comme hither to thEmperour, and in that the County Palatyne was a travaler; he said further, that the said Duke of Wirtenbergh had written to the Duke of Bavare longe sins, to be a meanes to thEmperour for hym, and in the same letters (as he said) sholde wright, that raither then he sholde be an outlawe from his contrie 14 yeres, as he was wons, he wolde gyve all the preachers that he had to thEmperour to make a sacrifice of them; with suche other light wordes. Theis be al suche thinges that I have here lernyd sins Mr Barnardynes dispeache; and because I here not of his aryvall with you, I do sende you herwith his letter[1] written to me after that he had receyved my despeache, wher ye may se suche newis as he wrote to me from the campe.

Because ye wolhave me to be no nygarde of the Kinges Majesties purse, havynge none other thinge tadvertise, yet I have with theis despeached Bluemantell His Highnes servaunt, who hathe noted diligently suche thinges as hathe passed in theis warres, by whome ye may knowe suche thinges as paradventure ye be contente to knowe, and my folisshe judgement hathe not thought worthe the wrightinge. I pray you have this man in your good remembraunce, and let not this occasion of his beinge here be an hyndraunce to hym in suche thinges werto he myght have bene prefarrid, in case he had bene at home, thorowgh the commendations of suche as knowthe hym. I take yt a benyfite to me when suche as servyth the Kinges Majestie in my companye be had in good remembraunce. He makith his owne charges homme, whiche I pray you to cause there to be repayed.

I wolde wright unto you my harte (if I coulde) ageynst those two ungracious ingrate and inhumane non homines, the Duke of Norfolke and his sonne, thelder of whome I confesse that I did love, for that I ever supposed hym a true servaunte to his master, like as bothe his allegiaunce and the manifolde

[1] Not preserved.

benifites

benifites of the Kinges Majestie bounde hym to have bene. But, nowe when I sholde begyn to wright to you herin, before God I am so amased at the matter, that I knowe not what to say: therfore I shall leave them to receyve for their deades, as they have worthely deservyd, and thanke God of His grace that hathe openyd this in tyme, so that the Kinges Majestie may se yt reformed. And in this point, where Almyghty God hathe not nowe alone, but often and sondry tymes hertofore, not only letted the malice of suche, as hathe imagenyd eny treason ageynst the Kinges Majestie, the cheafe conforte, wealth, and prosperite of all good Inglisshemen next unto God, but hathe so wonderfully manifest yt, and in suche tyme that His Majesties high wisdom myght let that malyce to take his effecte, all good Inglisshemen cannot herfore thanke God enough, and for our parte I pray God that we may, thorough His grace, so contynue his servauntes, that herafter we be not founde unworthy to receyve suche a benyfite at his handes.

On Christemas Evyn abought 3 of the clocke after none here aryved Somerset, with the letters of the Kinges Majesties most honorable Counsell dated the 15ne of Decembre at Westminster, wherby I perceyved the malicious purpose of the said two ungracious men, and for thexecution of the Kinges Majesties commaundement declared in the same letters, I suyd immediatly for audience to thEmperour, Who entred this town within halfe an houer after Somerset was comme. ThEmperour praied me of patience, and to declare to the Secretarie Joyse that I wolde saie to Hym, for He said He had determyned to repose Hym sylfe for 3 or 4 dayes, and had therfore for that tyme refused audience to the Nuntio, the Ambassadour of Fraunce, and thAmbassadour of Venyce, whiche had sued for audience. On Christmas Day[1], on the mornynge at 9 of the clocke, Joyse cam to my lodgynge, to whome I declared, as weall as I coulde, the great benifites theis two ungracious men had receyved at the Kinges Majesties handes, and how unkindly and traytorously they went abought to serve Hym, with the rest, as myn instructyons led me; " the Kinges Majestie my master (takinge the " same affectyon to be in thEmperour his good brother towardes Hym, that " His Highnes hathe to thEmperour, ut amicorum omnia sint communia, " gaudere cum gaudentibus, flere cum flentibus) hathe commaunded me to " open this matter to thEmperour, that, as naturally all men, and moche more " Princes, ought to abhore traytours, and specially suche as had receyved

[1] " On Christmas Day " are underscored in the original, and " This day " inserted in Thirlby's hand.

" so

" so great benyfites as theis men had, so His Majestie might rejoyse, that " the Kinges Highnes his good brother had founde forthe this matter, or " the malice coulde be brought to execution." Secretary Joyse said that he wolde advertise thEmperour herof accordingly, and after a litle talke of the haultenes of the Erle of Surrey and a few salutations, he bad me fare weall. When I asked hym for Monsr de Grandevela, to whome I sayd that I wolde tell this tale, for that I doubted not but that he and all honest men wolde abhorre suche traytours, he said that he was not yet comme, but he wolde this day advertise hym herof by his letters, "for I wright" (quod he) " dayly to hym."

Albeit that this be thole and theffecte of that I have done in thexecution of the Kinges Majesties commaundement, declared in my said Lordes letters, yet I will, as my dutie is, answere a parte their said letters.[1] To the Kinges Majestie herin I dare not wright, for to entre the matter, and not to deteste yt, as the case requyrith, I thinke yt not convenyent, and ageyne on thoder syde to renewe the memorie of theyse mens ingratitude (wherwith all noble and princely hartes above all others be sone woonded), I thinke yt not wisdome; therefore I besiche you hartely, emonges other my good Lordes there, to make my most humble excuse to His Majestie for the same. This ungratious matter, that hathe happenyd otherwise then ever I could have thought, hathe caused you to have a longer letter then ever I have bene accustomed to wright. Ye shall herwith receyve a cedule of Courte newis, whiche Honynges lernyd, wiles I wrote this. Secretarye Joyse hathe prayed me to sende the letters herwith enclosed to thEmperours Ambassadour in Englonde, whiche I pray you to cause to be delyvered, and hartely fare you weall. From Halebourne, this Cristmas Day at night, 1546.

Yo^r assured lovynge frende,

THOM̃S WESTM^r.

Herewith ye shall also receyve the copie of my letters of the 19th of this monyth, sent by Skipperus, &c.

(*Superscribed*)

To the right honorable, Sir William Paget, Knight, one of the Kinges Majesties two Principall Secretaries.

---

[1] His answer to the Council, bearing date the 26th of December, is extant, but contains nothing important.

MCCCCLXIV. THE PRIVY COUNCIL *to* WOTTON.[1]

AFTER our right harty commendations. The Kinges Majestie hath seen your letters writen unto His Highnes, with the others directed unto me, Sir William Paget, and taketh your proceedinges touching your charge for my Lord of Norfolkes mater, and your aunswer to the staing of their currour at Dover with all other your doinges, in very good and thankfull part; further signifying unto, that, albeit the lawes and statutes he be such, as it is not laufull to any person to cary money out of the realme, yet, forasmoche as currours and postes going in Princes affayres have alwayes for their better expedition been consydered and favoured in that part, His Majestie, taking very ill the demeanour of the Serchour of Dover towardes theyr currour, hath willed us to sende for him, for whose correction such ordre shalbe taken as it shall well appere that His Majestie doth take his doinges displeasantly.

And, whereas we understande by your sayd letters that Ambassadours be cum thither from the Protestantes, and Doctour Bruno with them, mynding shortly to repayre hither also; forasmoche as it is to be thought that their cumming thus to both is but for one thing, you shall requyre the sayd Bruno to cause the sayd Ambassadours to travail, asmoch as they can, to enduce the Frenche King to entre leage with them furst. For if, upon their motion of that mater furst unto His Highnes, He shuld peraventure agree to entre league with the Protestantes, it may be that the French King woold take occasion thereby for his advauntage to slipp to thEmpereur, which may breede mervailous gret inconveniences, as we doubt not but you do consydre the same.

Further you shall undrestande that the French Ambassadour and Polino, having eyther of them aparte letters of credence from their maister, had acces to His Majestie. ThAmbassadours credence was only for the comprehension of the Scottes; wherin aunswer was made him, that the Kinges Majestie thinkith the Scottes cannot clayme the benefit of comprehension. Nevertheles look, what by the treaty His Majestie was bownden to do, shuld alwayes be done, and that for the love He beareth to the King his good brother, the fault shuld be in the Scottes, if thinges went not well.

---

[1] Minute corrected by Paget, and indorsed, "The Counsaill to Mr Doctr Wotton, Decr 1546."

Polinos

Polinos charge consisted in thre pointes; the fortifications, the limites, and the galley. For the fortifications, he sayd that nowe the Kinges Majestie hath herd the reasons on both sydes, the King his maister was content to make His Majestie judge in the matier, and to have it ordered as He shuld thinke convenient, without buyldeng any more then His Majestie shall be pleased withal. For the lymytes, we see no cause why we shuld departe with Villemontyer; and in that poynte they were so aunswered, as they had good cause to be satisfyed. And yet we shall eftsones, by His Majesties commandement, talke with them of it; which we mynde to doo tomorowe, and then to grow to a reasonable conclusion with them, so as ye shalbe enformed of such our conference, as we shal have in that behalf. And for the galee, we dyd so fully answere them, that they wisshed they might have her either by gifte or justice; they make no choise, so they may have her restored nowe, by either meane.

And this was theffect of our communication hitherto, which we thought mete tadvertise in the meane season, to thintent ye might be hable to aunswere according to theffect of the same, occasion serving therunto, accordingly.

Fynally you shal undrestand, that the Kinges Majestie lately, uppon som grief of his leg, was entred into a fever; but, thankes be to God, well rydde of it, and nowe in such estate of helth, as we trust His Majestie shal fynde Hymself the bettre for it a greate while. Wherof also we thought to gyve you knoweledge, to thende you might trulye speake in the matier, as ye be certenly enformed, in cace any light brute maye rise there for the contrarye.

MCCCCLXV. MONT *to* KING HENRY VIII.[1]

SERENISSIME Rex ac Domine clementissime. In ultimis litteris ad Majestatem Vestram quintadecima hujus mensis datis, scripsi Cesarem quatuor urbes ex Protestantium numero, Nordlingham, Dunckelspoel, Rotenburgum, et Hallim, in deditionem accepisse, medio tempore Ulma, Heilbrunna, Sueinfortum, supplices a Cesare gratiam exorarunt. Augusta quoque modo suos Oratores apud Cesarem habet, pro gratia et pace exoranda. Francfordia quoque ad Comitem Beurensem misit, rogans ut hic deprecator et intercessor pro eis apud Cesaream

[1] Holograph.

 Majestatem

Majestatem esse velit, qui id se facturum benigne pollicitus est, modo ipsi quoque propediem suos Oratores ad Cesarem mittant, quod se facturos receperunt, et hesterno die pro ea legatione decernenda omnium ordinum consensum Consules acceperunt. Palatinus Elector modo in tertiam septimanam Cesarem sequitur (et ut fertur) difficulter a Cesare gratiam consecutus est; Protestantibus enim in subsidium miserat trecentos equites, et duo vexilla peditum. Dux Wirtenbergensis quoque pro pace et reconciliatione apud Cesarem laborare dicitur, per intercessorem Guilielmum Bavariæ Ducem, sed Cesar omnino velle dicitur ut cedat regimen et Ducatus administrationem Christophoro filio suo, qui non usque adeo Protestantium religioni favere dicitur, et ex sorore dicti Guilielmi natus est; adeoque liga illa Smalcaldica modo ex magna parte dissolvitur et disrumpitur. Comes a Beurn in eum comitatum qui Catzenelnbogensis dicitur, qui a Lantgravio possessus est, intra quatriduum advenit, exercitu quatuor milium equitum, et peditum milium octo, et præcipua loca et vicos ejus comitatus ad deditionem coegit, celebriori, pro ijs locis, oppidulo Darmstat vi per tertium assultum expugnato. Hic comitatus arcem habet ad Menum sitam, quæ presidio firmata est, et obsidionis eventum experiri velle videtur. Beurensis quoque in itinere Comites ab Erpach, quos una cum reliquo equitatu Palatinus ad Protestantes miserat, gravi pecunia multavit. Ipse Lantgravius Cassellis esse dicitur, sed vires ejus tenuiores sunt, quam que tantam potentiam reprimere possint. Ipse enim Imperator non longe a Comite abest, qui omnem fere equitatum adhuc penes se habet. Civitates quoque Superioris Germanie defessæ bello, et pecunia exhaustæ, quascunque pacis conditiones accepture videntur, salva religione; quam Imperator Se promittit et asserit permissurum Concilio, vel generali vel nationali, dijudicandam et cognoscendam, et illæ deinceps exiguam certe opem Hesso aut Saxoni lature videntur. Saxonie Dux aliquot oppida et loca a Mauritio occupata recuperavit. Sed que horum Principum fors futura sit, adhucdum incertum est; gratiam quidem et favorem apud plurimos et precipuæ doctrinæ Evangelice Professores habent, sed Imperatoris presens potentia et jus civitates cogit, ut in presenti necessitate sibi quæque consulant; tum Germanie dissensio et discordia omnes in desperationem adigit letioris successus. Regnum enim in se divisum desolabitur. Ego sub debita et fide et observantia Regie Vestræ Majestati me supplicem addico. Datum Oxonie, vicesima septima Decembris, anno 1546.

Serenissimæ atque Regiæ
Majestatis Vestræ
mancipiũ BERGOTTUS.

(*Superscribitur*)
To the Kinges Majestie.

MCCCCLXVI. THIRLBY *to* PAGET.[1]

AFTER my most harty commendations to you. Havynge receyved theis lettours herin enclosed[2] from Mr Barnardyne, and perceyvynge by the same that he remayned so longe with Monsr de Bures, my harte was coulde therat; for I supposed suerly that he sholde have bene with the Kinges Majestie, or that Somerset aryved here; but this is my maleuritie. Wonderfull sory I am that His Majestie was not advertised in tyme of the Lansgraves brekinge of his army, and of other our occurrentes here, as I hoped His Highnes had bene. I refuse all excuses herfore, and only submytte me to his most graciouse mercy. Bluemantell (I trust) shall aryve with you in better diligence. I have no great store here with me to sende, that I can weall spare; for although I have meny men, yet I have fewe servauntes. The 26 of this monyth Somerset and Blewmantell departyd hence to Spires to gider, and thens Somerset to do suche busynes of the Kinges Majestie as he had to do further, and Bluemantell to goo straight into Englonde.

Here aryved the Countie Palatyne and 2 Commissaries with hym, for the Duke of Wirtenberge, on the 28^ty^ day of this monyth. We talke here that his offers be so large that thEmperour will receyve bothe them and hym into his grace; but thEmperour hathe taken deliberation untill this day to make them answer. Now it ys evydent that the Countye Palatyne is a mediatour for the Duke. Notwithstondynge all the bruyt that hathe bene hertofore that the Duke made so moche suyte to have grace at thEmperour, yet the 27^ty^ of this monyth the Duke of Alva and the army marched towarde Stockerde, won of the cheafe towns in Wirtenberge, 5 leages hence, and by the waye sacked a town of the Dukes; and syns the departure of tharmy, a house, whiche the said Duke of Wirtenbergh hathe in this towne, weall replenisshe with wyne and corne (for he hathe all the tythes of the londe abought this towne, and reservyth yt in the said house) I say this house was gyven to spoyle to thEmperours halberders (as I harde say). If thEmperour shall agre with the Duke, we loke suerly to comme nerer you, eyther to Spires or to Wormes. Nowe we begyn to talke that thEmperour will to Frankeforde, whiche (as the newis cam hyther yester day) is rendered to Monsr

---

[1] Holograph.

[2] Not preserved.

du

du Bures. Havynge no thinge els to wright, I bid you most hartely fare weall. From Halebrunne, the 30 day of Decembre, 1546.

Yo͠ assurid lovynge frende
THOM̃S WESTM͠.

Monsr de Deake hathe promysed to sende theis lettours to Antwerpe; wherfore I have written to the Governer there to se them diligently convayed to you. He affirmyth also yet that the Frenche Kinge gathereth men to be moustred at Saynt Nycolas in Loreyne, and that they therfore be apon theyr garde.

(*Superscribed*)
To the right honorable Sir William Paget, Knight, one of the Kinges Majesties two Principall Secretaryes.

MCCCCLXVII. WOTTON *to* PAGET.

SIR, my duetye remembrid. The Cardinall Belay hath sent a servaunt of his to me, to shewe me that the wyne (the which as I remembre is tenne peecis), that you shulde have of hym, is redye to be deliverid, and his factour wolde have delivered it to certayn Englisshe merchantes, who wolde not meddle with it. Wherfore he requyrid me to advertise you of it, and that you wille appoynte summe merchant, or other that goith thither, to receyve it for you. I askid his manne what the merchantes names were, that refusid it. He shewid me a letter written to his maister, wheryn his factour sayed that he had receyved suche peeces and suche peeces of wyne, and how he was appoyntid to bestowe theym, and that, as for the wyne that you shulde have, neither the Kinges Majestes sommeliers were yet comme thither, nor suche Englishe marchantes, as he had spoken unto to receyve it, wolde not meddle with it; so that no manne was namid yn the letter. Wherfore it shall be well done that when enye goith nexte thither, that you cause hym to be spoken withall to receyve it, or ellis to demande it. For I have founde the Cardynall so redye for the payment of the wager lost to my Lord of Herforde, that I thinke surelye that this is no faynid mater neither.

Sir, I understande that the Queene of Navarre is sent for, and will be heere shortelye; wherof menne gather that the Protestantes mater is lyke to prosper the better. The sayd Protestantes have had theyr answer, and ar verye

verye shortelye departinge hence towardes you. They declare not unto me, nor I wolde not be busye to aske theym, of theyr procedinges heere, savinge that they saye that they fynde the Frenche King verye conformable, and have had a good answer. I heere of other, that they have declarid theyr greate necessite to the Frenche King, the greate danger that all other Princes shalbe yn, yf they the Protestantes be overtroden. For what thEmperours entent is, dothe to manifestlye appere; for against whome hathe not He warrid to bringe his purpose to effecte? Wherfore they requyrid assistence of the Frenche King. And that the Frenche King answerid theym, that He had made a peax and confederacye with his good brother the King of England, whome He knewe to be of good mynde and affection towardes theyr maisters, and that the amitye betwixte Hym and the Kinges Majeste was suche, that He wolde woorke yn all thinges by his counsaill; and therfore that they shulde go to the Kinges Majeste, and looke what comforte and ayde they cowde obteyne at His Majestes handes, the lyke they shulde have of Hym. And that the said Ambassadours mislykid not the said answere; neverthelesse they declarid to the King, the greate necessetye that theyr maisters wer yn now presentlye, for that Duke Moryce had attemptid yn Saxonye; and that thEmperour had made, even now, new menne to renforce his armyes, against all mennes opinions, who thoughte that the warre wolde ceasse for this wynter; and that his new forces were all redye joynid with Monsr de Buren, and marchid forward. And therfore, unlesse the Protestantes have summe succour, even sodaynelye, they ar lyke to be yn verye greate dangier; and therfore requyrid the Frenche King to have this mater yn consideracion presentlye. For, yf the mater be delayed by goinge first ynto England, and then by sending to and fro, it maye chance to be sumwhat late to helpe the mater. What answer they have had heereupon, I heere not, saving that by theyr contentacion of the Frenche Kinges aunswer, and for theyr urgent necessetie, wherof the Frenche King is well advertisid, I reken that they have had summe better answere then onelye fayre wordes. Doctour Bruno camme not this waye, as it was tolde me that he wolde. And thus Jesus preserve you longe yn helth and prosperite. Written at Compiegne, the 30th of December, 1546.

Yours ever to commaunde,
(*Signed*) NICHOLAS WOTTON.

(*Superscribed*)
To the right honorable Sir William Paget, Knight, oon of the Kinges Majestes two Principall Secretaryes.

MCCCCLXVIII. THIRLBY *to* PAGET.[1]

AFTER my most harty commendacions to you. The 30th of December I advertesid you by my letters, sent in Monsr de Deakes paket to Antwerpe, (the copy wherof you shall herwith receyve) of the likelihod of thaggrement with the Duke of Wirtenberg. Yesternight the newis cam that the Duke ys contentid to rendre into the Emperours handes certeyn of his townes and holdes, and to paye suche money as ye shall perceyve better by the docket herin enclosid.[2] And yet now we be not so whott to talke of our commyng to Spyres or nerer, as we wer 7 or 8 days past, what the cause is I wot not, unles it be to gyve a feare to them of August and Strausburgh to make them to com yn, of whose suyt yet I can lerne no thing; but suerly in every mans opinion,

---

[1] From a copy, headed by Thirlby, "vi Januarij." "Copie to M. Paget." See note to p. 402.

[2] "The doket of our Courte newis, sent 6o Januarij, 1546.

"These be the conditions and names of the townes and casteles to be delyveryd by the Duke of "Wirtenberg to thEmperour.

"Hohen Asperg—a castell besegid by the Duke of Alba.

"Hohen Biel—a castell where the Duke is retyred unto nere to the Swishers, and is said "inexpungnable.

"Kirchen.

"Shorndoff.

"Hohen Eiffe.

"These to be deliverid to thEmperours handes, and so to remayn duringe the space of 14 "yeres, and after to be redelyveryd unto the said Duke of Wirtenberg.

"The Duke must pay to thEmperour (as is sayd) 300000 floryns.

"ThEmperour sent hens Monsr de Kenriche to the King of Romans, (it is sayd) to provyde "succours for the Duke Mauryce of Sax, the fift of this monithe.

"The same day thEmperour sent an other gentleman to the Marquyse Albret of Brandenberg, "to levy one thowsande fyve hundred horsemen and 6000 fotemen for thayd of Duke Maurice, "for that Duke John Fredericke of Sax hathe alredy entryd the country of the sayd Duke "Maurice.

"The Bisshop of Hirbipolensis hathe in aredynes fyve hundred horsemen and fowre thowsande "fotemen to ayde the Duke Maurice, as he is bownden by a leage made betwene them.

"Item, that Monsr de Croning hathe in aredynes 18 men at an abbay called Essen nere "Covelence, for thaid of Monsr de Bures.

"The Lantzgrave is in the felde with 25000 men, and nere unto Monsr de Bures.

"The Prince de Salamone hathe sacked Marbauch, a towne of the Duke of Wirtenberg, on "Childermas Day.

"The King of Dennemarke hathe sent hither a gentleman of his to make his excusis to thEm- "perour, for that it was said He did ayde the Lantzgrave and other the Protestantes; he hathe "his reward from thEmpereur, but not yet gone hens."

this

this Duke of Wirtenberg being now submitted, they must of necessite sue for grace. The Duke of Sax late Electour (as the bruyt ys here) ys entred Duke Mauricius country; wherfor thEmperour hathe cawsid ordre to be taken for ayde, as in the said doket. ThAmbassadour of Venize is advertesid that the Turke is comme to Andreanopoli, and makithe great preparations for this yere to warre; but dyvers thinkithe here that thEmperour shall so compounde his matters in Germany, that unles the Frenche King set in fote, He shall be redy to resist by the tyme that the Turke can entre; or els peradventure the Turke hering at lengthe this successe that thEmperour now hathe, against thexpectation of the most parte of the worlde, muche different from that that was bruytid and was in deede 2 monithes past, may do (as some talke here of the Frenche) as the case changithe so to change his purpose. This for hast I wryte tumultuarice, the messinger ys apon his departing. Hartely fare ye well. From Halebrunne, this twelf day after none, 1546.

MCCCCLXIX. Thirlby *to* Paget.[1]

After my most hartye commendations to you. Thies shalbe tadvertise you that thEmperour gothe to Ulmes, thear to take the diet for the cure of his gowt, and as some hathe said, He woll have a Diet there for the cure of Germany, but as yet I knowe no certenty therof. We think here that this long holding of of theym of Auguste, (whiche I here not to have made suyte for their grace) ys the cause, that we shall to Ulme, for so shall August be in a maner beseged (as we say); Bavarya on thon side, the County of Teroll on thother, and nowe thEmperour on the thirde; so they of August shall be compelled to cry misericordia, orels to lyve with that that they have allredy gathered. The town ys thought to strong to wynne yt by force.

Strausburghe, Lynden, Ravensburghe, Wybre[2], Iznan[3], Luycurg, Vaug, Memingen, and Kempten, hathe mette togither of late at Ulme, and agreed to rendre them self to thEmperours mercy, and have sent hither to have licence to comme, which was graunted theym; but sins thEmperours determination to go to Ulme, Mons[r] de Grandvele hathe sent to stay theym, untill thEmperour shall comme to Ulme. Sins I beganne to wright this, yt was

[1] From a copy, headed by Thirlby, "x Januarij." "Copie to M[r] Paget."
[2] Bibrach.
[3] Isny.

tolde me that August hade made motion, indirectely, to know with what good conditions they might be received; but thEmperour refusithe that maner of submission, nowe Wirtinbergh ys comme yn: and that Strausburghe with the other fornamed Imperiall cities will submitte theym sylfes, every man here thinkithe that August can not hold owt, onles that some foren power helpithe them. The Commissaries of the Duke of Wyrtenberghe have made theyr fussefall, and kneled before thEmperour the 8 of this monythe, to aske grace for the Duke their master; and, as I here, the Duke must do the lyke in his own person within the space of 6 wekes next following. They of Frankfurthe shall do the lyke, this day, as I here. I have made serche to get tharticles of thagrement with the Duke of Wyrtinberghe, because I here theron so meny dyvers tales. And, sins I last wrote to you, I here say that the Castle of Hehen Byell, whiche lythe nye to the Swishers, shall not be rendred to thEmperour, but only 2 great townes and 2 castles, wherof they say nowe Tubinga (which ys an Universyte) shold be won: yf I can get thies articles, I will sende them.

Yesterday Signor Amerigo Antynory (who served the Kinges Majeste in the last warres against Fraunce) cam to visyte me, with offre of his service to the Kinges Majeste, when His Highnes shall commande hym. And, becaus I knewe not well his name, I praid Thomas Waus, Scottishe man and good Frenche also, who cam with hym as his servant, to wright me his name, who hathe written as ye shall perceyve by this bill herin enclosed, whiche I doubt not but you will regarde as apperteinithe. Anthonyo Lotty, who cam with the said Amerigo, said that he wolde go with diligence into England, and offred to cary my letters, with service that he could do. Therfor I have written thes fewe by hym; and by the same ye shall receive the copie of 2 letters sent to you, the 30 Decembris, thother 6 January. With other sent before I will not troble you, for I have harde that Mr Barnardyn and Blewmantill were passed into Flaunders, and so I trust they have arrived with you saulf; but I assure you I can not but be sory when I remembre the slow passage of Mr Barnardyn, and so shall remayn, untill that I here from you some comphortable wordes. Becaus I perceyve from Mr Carne that he hathe not received my letters sent to hym by Secretary Joyse 21 Novembris, by whom also I wrote to you the same day, fering les that your letters shold be also reteyned[1], I have sent you the copies of the same letters by

[1] This conjecture seems to have been correct, as no trace of the original appears in the State Paper Office. See p. 350.

this

this messenger, that ye may see, what they were. Thus, &c. Halebrunne, 10° Januarij, 1546.

Antonio Lotte praid me to recommende hym to you, with offre of his service to the Kinges Majestie, wherin fewe wordes shall neade to you; yf ye talke with hym ye may perchance lerne some thing of thEmperours doinges. After the Italians discours yt ys good to here all, and to beleve as you see cause.

MCCCCLXX. CARNE *to* PAGET.

PLEASYTH yt your Mastership to be advertised, that yesternight the Lady Regent here receyved letters from Spyres, thadvertisment wherof, as I am credeably enformed, is that the Dewke of Wyttenbergh hath made his apoyntment with thEmperor, for the which he paythe (as they saye here) owt of hande thre hundrith thowsen gylderns, and forgoith to thEmperor and his for ever 4^{or} of the strongest castelles that he hath. But from thEmperor She hath receyved no suche letters as yet; notwithstondinge that She hadd recevyd before from thEmperor the conditions of the seid Dewkes peax, and that the seyde conditions wer sent unto hym. Therfor yt is spookyn here for truyth that it is lyekely to be true.

Also they saye here that all the free cyties of Germany have theyr Ambassadours with thEmperor for peax. As touching the Landsgrave, here is no speache where he is. Farther yt is reported here credeably, that the last Dewke of Loren is brother, which was Bisshop of Metz in Loren, and late made Cardynall[1], haeth forsakyn boeth Bisshoprich and Cardinalship, and is marryed to oon in Fraunce, as they saye here, of the howse of St Powle, which is not well takyn here, for that it is thoght to be doen to the intent that the seyde late Bisshop, beinge next of kyn to the children of Loren, shuld clayme the governaunce of the countre of Loren, tyll the children comme to age, and so consequently to bringe it to the Frenchmen is handes. Other occurrantes here be nonne at this tyme. The premisses I thoght good tadvertise you of, besichinge you to take this

---

[1] His promotion is very doubtful.

my doinges in good parte. Praying Almighty God to conserve your Mastership in helth and prossperous lyef with all yours. From Binkes, the 10th of January, 1546.

Your moste assured bedman,
(*Signed*) Edward Carne.

(*Superscribed*)
To the right honorable, Syr William Paget, Knight, oon of the Kinges Majesties two Pryncipal Secretaries, be thies delivered with speede.

MCCCCLXXI. The Privy Council *to* Cobham.[1]

After our right harty commendations to Your good Lordship. These shalbe to signefie unto the same, that the Kinges Majeste, uppon advertisment that thEmperour and French King be both in armes, and not knoweng what shuld be ment by the same; albeit His Hieghnes is in frendship and amitie with Them, so as there nedith not to be any doubt, saving wisdom and policie admonisheth suretie for the worst which might happen; yet His Majeste hath thought convenyent to wil and require you, my Lord Depute, not only for your oune parte to be uppon your garde, and to lye within your charge contynually, and to cause all others there to doo the semblable with sure watche at home, and espiall abrode, from tyme to tyme to lerne what your neighboures meane, and whider they tende with such power as they levy; but also to signefie hither with all diligence possible the perfite nombres of your garrisons within the several peces within your commission, and lykewise howe you be furnished of vitailles, and what you have of late receyved by Mr Auchers ordre accordingly.

---

[1] From a minute indorsed, "M. to the Deputes of Calays, Boloyn, & Newhaven, 11 Janry "1546." A similar letter was therefore no doubt addressed to each.

MCCCCLXXII. THIRLBY *to* PAGET.[1]

AFTER my most harty commendacions. The 10 of this present monithe I wrote to you by Anthonio Lotte, marchant Florentyn, and sent with the same the copyes of my letters 30 Decembris and 6° Januarij, with copye of my letters 21 Novembris sent by the Secretary Joyse, fering les the same wer not deliverid to you; and the same 10 day I sent to you the copyes of all that dispeache (except my said letters of 21 Novembris) by Monsr de Deakes dispeche, becawse the said Anthonio promysed me to delyver my letters to you, as suerly as that I shuld have sent a specyall messinger, I leave to make further repetition therof. Syns that tyme, ther is com to my handes the copy of thEmperours letters sent to the Duke of Wirtenberg from Rothenberg, and the Dukes answer to the same, and also the maner of his submission to thEmperour, which all ye shall receyve written in the Duche tonge.[2] And to shew you som parte of my litle connyng, I have translated into Englisshe the Dukes answer and submission, and causid it to be written with the same; wherin peradventure albeit that ye shall see clerkly Englisshe owt of an unclerkly hed, and wordes sumwhat affected, impute it to my litle knowledge in the Duche tonge, by reason wherof I am compellid to folow muche the Duche phrase. ThEmperours letter is so longe, and so evel written, that I cold not reade yt, and muche les understand yt.

Syns this submission, when the castell of Asperges shuld have ben rendrid to thEmperour, a gentleman of the Dukes Cownsell, namid Willielmus a Massenbaugh, being within the same castell, refusid to rendre; for that (as they say) his landes and howsis, which liethe therabowte, wer distroyed and brent by tharmey whiles they lay there abowte the said castell, and all his goodes by the same army spoyled; now therfor, (they say) unles he may be therfor recompensid, he will not rendre. The castell is very stronge and well mannyd and victualid. Yt is thought that (unles it be done by some collusion betwixt the Duke and him) he shall not dare longe resist.

Of the newis from Gens (which be here certenly affirmyd, saving that

[1] From a copy, headed by Thirlby, "xiii Januarij." "Copie to M. Paget."

[2] The inclosure in the German tongue, now extant, is the copy of a Proclamation by the Emperor, dated the 14th of December, embodying a declaration of war against Ulric Duke of Wirtemberg for having joined the Smalcaldic League. The Duke's answer is not preserved either in the original or in the translation.

they

they speak not muche of the Frenche Kinges doing theron) ye shall perceyve by the doket herwith sent.[1] Theis matters may make theim here (though they say nothing) to suspecte the Frenche more then they will acknowledge.

The furryers wer sent to Ulmes to prepare lodging for thEmperour 5 or 6 dayes passed, and yesterday, or this day at the furthest, thEmperour was determyned to take his journey thitherwardes. But now it is deferryd for 5 or 6 days, bycawse (as they say) them of August will com hither to thEmperour: and so, those matters brought to staye, then we shuld to Spyres or to Wormes. Yf that be true that yet is here affirmyd, viz. that the Frenche King gatheryd men, that may be an allectyve to drawe us nere to the Ryne. Tyll the thinges be passed, we do but gesse, suche is here their secrecy. And of our newis from Sax ye shall perceyve in the said doket.[2] &c. from Halebrunne, 13° Januarij, 1546.

---

[1] "Advys from Genes of the third of January, and arryved here the 12 of the same.

"That the second of the same the Conte de Flestho entrid the haven with fowre his galeis "armed, for that Andrea Doria his galeis (albeit lieng in the said haven) wer unarmyd, and "shotte his artillery, meaning to drowne the same. Gianettin Doria hering this great bruyt, cam "owt of his howse to know the thing, who was at the going owt slayne. The said Conte under- "standing the forsaid Gianettin Doria to be slayne, cam with his men to lande to do their entre- "pryns, cryeng, as some saith, 'Liberty,' other saithe, 'France,' and so entrid the towne. The "towne was by and by in a great rore, so that the Magistrates cam to the Prince Doria (who was "then sicke), and confortid him, saieng that he shuld not doubt they wer good frendes and ser- "vauntes to thEmperour. In the meane whyle some of the towne resistid the said Conte. Won, "amongest all other, shotte his arquebute even as the said Conte wold have entrid his galy, and "hitt him, that he felle into the see, where he was drownid. His two brethern taken, and put "there in pryson."

[2] "Newis in this Courte.

"Item, that those of August hathe written to comme hither within two dayes (as they say) to "rendre them selfes, in respect wherof thEmperour remaynithe yet here certeyn dayes. Yf they "come, it is thought thEmperour will not to Ulmes, but rather to Wormes, or Spyres.

"Carol Wich Prefectus Lipcij is comme hither the 11 of January, they say to demaunde hast "of the socour promesid, for that Duke John Fredericke is entryd Mauricius his masters landes, "and dothe great hurte, and hathe forsid the said Duke Maurice to breke up his siege layd by him "at Wittenberg."

MCCCCLXXIII. Thirlby *to* King Henry VIII.

Pleasithe yt Your Roiall Majeste to be advertised, that the 14th of this monythe Monsr dArras shewed me, that thEmperour had commaunded hym to declare to me the state of his affaires here, tadvertise Your Highnes therof, allthoughe He had at full written to his Ambassadour resident withe Your Majestie to declare the same to Your Highnes; doubting not, but Your Majestie, as his good brother and his assured frende, wolde be gladde to here of his good successe. "Syns" (quod he) "the "Lansgraves flight, and that thEmperour persued hym to Rotinburghe, les "that els he might have entred the contry of Francony, and have done "hurte to thEmperours good subjectes and frendes, wherof He hathe many "thear, thEmperour sent Monsr de Bures to followe the Lansgrave, who "hathe taken won town of the Lansgraves perforce, and hathe had rendred "to hym, for thEmperours behalf, Frankeforde, whear he hathe nowe a "bowght thre thousande footemen within the same. ThEmperour Hymselfe "(as ye knowe," quod he) "cam into theis parties, and hathe had rendred to "Hym Hale, Ulme, this town, and the Dukedom of Wirtenberge, withe suche "honorable conditions as is possible to have;" and here he tolde me that the Duke hathe renownced his leage that he had with the Duke of Sax, late Electour, and the Lansgrave, and hathe confirmed the Banne Imperiall against the same. Secondly, that he sholde pay to thEmperour two hundrithe thousande crownes, the won half within fyveten dayes, thoder within 40 dayes. Thirdly, that he sholde never make leage, but he shulde reserve allwayes the King of Romayns and the House of Austria, as comprehenses in the same. Fourthely, that he sholde be obedient to the justice Camere Imperialis, and thear to answer every man that wolde complayn to be dammaged by hym. Fivetly, that he hym self sholde not gyve ayde, ne suffer none withe in his Dukedom and other his possessions, to ayde ageinst thEmperour, directly or undirectly, in eny warres either within thEmpyre, orels whear. Sixtely, that he sholde affirme the convenaunte of Cadam[1], wherin was provided for the right that the House of Austria claimithe to the Dukedome of Wyrtenberge. Sevently, that his sonne sholde conforme for hym self thies agreementes.

[1] A treaty between King Ferdinand and the Elector of Saxony was concluded at Cadan in Bohemia the 29th of July 1534.

And

And eightly, that for the performaunce of thies articles the Duke sholde delyver into thEmperours possessyon thre of his holdes, viz. Schorndorf, Hohen Arsberghe, and Kyrken. This was the whoole, as I remembre, that he tolde me of thies articles; but, assone as I cam to my lodging, I gatte by won of myn acquaintaunce, the copie of tharticles of this agrement in the Duche tonge, by the whiche Your Highnes may perceyve at large thaggrement of the said Duke.[1] After that Mons[r] dArras had praised to me the Duke of Wirtenberghe his sonne[2], "who" (said he) "hathe served the Frenche "King, by thoccasyon of his father, yet for the space of thies 5 or 6 yeres, "hathe never borne armes against thEmperour," he said thEmperour wolde go to Ulme, and thear repose a tyme for the cure of his body, and by that meanes also to force theym of Auguste, who weare the fyrst and the worst in thies warres, and the laste that continuithe in their malice. Here I tolde hym, that I had hard say that August wolde submitte theym selfes to thEmperours mercy. "Ye," said he, "they have made meanes, generally, but "thEmperour woll make theym to knowe theym selfes better. I assure you" (quod he) "thEmperour never mindid other in thies warres, but to represse "thaudace of theym that wolde have bene tyrannes in Germany, and to "bringe thEmpire in good ordre of justice; and nowe" (said he) "thies "Cities and States (whiche hathe bene otherwise persuaded of Hym) begynne "to knowe the same, and shall do every day more and more; and nowe "therfor they be comme yn, and rendred, all but August. Yesterday hither "cam Kempton, Memynghen, Ravenspurghe, and two or thre more, to make "their submissyon." When I here asked hym, what Strausburghe did, he said "thear ys no great matter against theym, for they have not done moche in "thies warres; and yet" (said he) "they have bene at Ulme, and made "means for their submission, whiche ys looked for at thEmperours comming "to Ulme. This ys the state (said he) "of our thinges here. And whear "the Duke of Saxo, late Electour, hathe entred Duke Mauritius countrey, "minding to go to Lipsia, Mauritius hathe prevented hym, and ys thear so "stronge, that thoder nowe staythe." When I here asked, whider Mauritius had lefte his seage before Wittenberge, he answered me no thing therto, but said that Mauritius was nowe comme to Lipsia, stronge enoughe for thoder, and that thEmperour had taken ordre that the Duke of Brunswyke, with fyve hundrithe horsemen and fowr thousande foote men, whiche be redy

[1] This has not been preserved, but a copy was transmitted by Carne on the 7th of March.
[2] Christopher, who succeeded his father in the Dukedom in 1550.

abought

abought Banbierge, and twenty ensignes of suche men of warre as were in garrison in divers townes Imperialles, that had rendred theymselfes, sholde go streight to joyne withe Mauritius; and on thoder syde by the Lansgrave, Monsr de Bures, and Monsr de Croninge (that hathe a great nombre of men of warre therby) sholde immediatly marche; so that thEmperour myndithe with all spede to do ageinst theym what may be. Here I said, if thEmperour had gone to Spires or to Wormes (as was said), meny supposithe that his matters shulde have better succeded against the Lansgrave and the Duke of Saxo. "Not a whit" (said he): "thear ys ordre taken good enoughe for theym, "and at Ulme thEmperour shalbe redy for all places, eyther for Hungary, or "eny parte of Germany, or Flaunders, or Italy, and ther shalbe better to "force theym of Auguste;" so herby I gesse that thEmperours indignation is not small against theym of Augusta. In fine he tolde me, that the County Palatyne Electour ("who" (said he) "hathe bene the Emperours good ser- "vaunte, and nowe at this tyme was not so yvell disposed against thEm- "perour as divers his subjectes wear; wherfor in his submission his greatist "labour was to make his excuse) and the Duke of Bavare were great labourers "in the reconsiliation of the said Duke of Wyrtenberghe." After that he had ended his tale, and that I had said that I was suer Your Majeste wolde be glad to here of thEmperours good successe, for the good and sincere amytie that is betwixt Your Majeste and Hym, wherof thEmperour hathe had profe by meny argumentes, he said, "I assure you thEmperour so takithe yt, "and gave me great charge to shewe you this, that the Kinges Majeste "your master might knowe bothe the state of thEmperours thinges here, "and also his purpose, that is, not (as thoder men have bruted yt) to bringe "Germanye in subjection, but in good ordre of justice, and to suppresse the "tyrannie and disobedience of them that were to insolent."

Thus have I molested Your most Excellent Majeste with my longe wrighting; but, (as nere as I coulde bringe it away) withe his very tale. I shall (according to my most bounden duetye) praye Allmighty God for the felicite and longe continuaunce of Your Majesties most prosperous estate, and good successe in all Your Highnes most weighty affaires. From Halebrunne, the 15 of January, 1546.

Your Majestes most bounden
and obedient subject servaunt
and Chapplyn,
(*Signed*) Tho. Westm^{l}.*

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges most Royall Majestie.

MCCCCLXXIV. DAMESELL *to* PAGET.

AFTER my homble commendations. Hit may please you to understand that this evening I have receyved this packet adressed to your Mastershipp, from my Lord of Westminster; the whiche being yll handled in cariage hether, I am fayne to newe lapp the same in a fayre paper, or els this bringer wuld not gladly mell wythe all. Sir, we have perfect newes here that the Deuke of Saxon hathe recovered his hole contre agayne from Dueke Morice, with also 3 other townes of the said Dewk Morice owne; and presently lyethe before the towne of Lipps wherin Dewke Morice ys, and very likely to have shortely the said Dewke Morice with also the towne. The Lansgrave ys in his contre, and beginneth, as the saying ys here, to leavey a great multitude of newe men; so that the opinion of men here ys, that the doynges betwext the Emperour and them alredy past ar nothing like to these that will ensue; wherof I dowbt not but you ar advertised more larger then I am hable from hens. Wherfor I leave to trouble you any furder; beseching Almightie God to continewe you in helth, with muche honour. From Andwerpe, the 22th of January, 1546.

(*Signed*) Yo^{r} M^{r}shipps most bownden,
WILLIAM DAMESELL.

(*Superscribed*)
To the right honourable, Sir William Pagett, Knight, one of the two Principall Secretaries to the Kinges most excellent Majestie.

END OF PART V.

VOCABULARY OF WORDS,

ENGLISH, SCOTTISH, AND IRISH,

EITHER OBSOLETE OR USED IN AN OBSOLETE SENSE,

IN THE

SIXTH, SEVENTH, EIGHTH, NINTH, TENTH, AND ELEVENTH VOLUMES.

ABBOUCAMENT, s. from the Italian *abbocca-mento, a conference, a parley,* X. 260.

To ABJECT, v. a. *to throw away, to reject* (see Vol. V.), VII. 404; X. 789.

To ACCEND, v. a. *to burn, to stimulate,* VI. 367.

ACCRASED, part. from the French *accrazé, crazed, disconcerted,* VI. 83; VIII. 618; IX. 596.

ADNER, adv. comparative, *nearer,* VI. 597.

To ADOBE, v. a. from the French *addouber, to amend,* VIII. 7.

To AFFOIBLE, v. a. from the French *affoiblir, to weaken,* X. 692.

AFTERDEAL, s. *subsequent trouble* (see Vol. III.), VI. 374, 578; VII. 666, 704; VIII. 29: *subsequent treaty,* X. 185, 664.

To ALEVY, v. a. *to levy:* ALLEVIATION, s. *levying,* IX. 648.

ALGATES, adv. *always* (see Vol. I.), IX. 614, 651; X. 584.

ALGORIM, s. *the art or use of cyphers,* IX. 187.

To AMYT, v. a. *to lose,* from *amitto,* VI. 349.

To ALLECT, v. a. *to entice* (see Vol. I.), VI. 135, 294, 341, 388; VII. 404.

ALLECTIVE, adj. *attractive,* XI. 406.

AND, or AN, conj. *if.* Sometimes used alone (see Vol. I. III. V.), VI. 60, 82, 84, 88, 92, 95, 181, 184, 441; VII. 81, 142, 383, 407, 479, 496, 514, 697; VIII. 98, 146, 158, 187, 188, 424, 494, 628; IX. 43, 132, 159, 347, 418, 424, 428, 440, 471, 493, 497, 505, 508, 516, 565, 607, 638, 672, 708, 709, 712, 722, 727, 729; X. 31, 42, 56, 150, 184, 186, 199, 200, 237, 307, 490, 656, 667, 675, 699, 721, 770; XI. 70, 229, 231; at other times coupled with *if* (see Vol. I. III. V.), VII. 143, 329, 348, 496; IX. 47, 312, 482; X. 363, 780.

ANEMPST, ANENST, or ANENT, conj. *with respect to, concerning* (see Vol. III. V.), VI. 457; VII. 306; VIII. 669; IX. 496; X. 483.

ANGELOTTE, or ANGELET, s. *a gold coin equal to half an Angel, varying in value from* 3*s.* 4*d.*, 5 *Edw. IV., to* 5*s.*, 6 *Edw. VI.* (*Fleetwood, Chronicon Preciosum, p.* 20.) VI. 505.

To APAIR, or APPAIR, v. a. *to impair,* VII. 293; VIII. 180.

APPECHED, part. *impeached, accused,* VIII. 607.

To AQUIZE, v. a. *to excuse,* VIII. 23.

ARMY, s. *a naval armament* (see Vol. I. III. V.), VII. 505.

To ARRECT, v. a. *to impute* (see Vol. I. III. V.), VI. 98, 244, 245, 396, 398; VII. 60, 177; VIII. 117; X. 301.

ARRIMENT, s. *arrival,* VIII. 414.

To ARTE, v. a. *to bind,* from Latin *arceo,* part. *arctus,* VI. 2.

ATANCE, s. *a tax,* VIII. 81; IX. 522.

ATONEMENT, s. *reconciliation,* X. 251.

To AVALE, v. n. *to descend, to fall, to sail downwards,* from the French *avaler,* IX. 190; X. 811.

AVER, s. *a sluggish horse,* IX. 648.

To AVEUGLE, v. a. *to blind, to hoodwink,* from the French, IX. 287.

To Babbysh, v. a. *to depress, to impede*, IX. 103.

Bagne, s. *a bond, a pledge*, VII. 236.

Baine, s. *a bath*, VII. 293 ; VIII. 484.

Band, s. *a bond, obligation, treaty*, or *engagement* (see Vol. I. III. V.), VI. 137, 138, 274, 285, 371, 412, 422, 427, 431, 432, 471, 478; IX. 136, 536; X. 124, 144, 332, 333, 411, 626, 638, 671, 706, 740, 804, 819, 830 ; XI. 44, 47, 320.

Band, or Bande, s. *a troop, company*, or *society* (see Vol. I. III. V.), VI. 136, 140, 176, 181, 182, 189, 197, 198, 204, 317, 345, 440 ; VII. 384 ; VIII. 243, 244, 375, 500, 572, 585, 586, 599, 637, 639, 640, 658, 674 ; IX. 74, 81, 83, 84, 86, 87, 103, 104, 117, 118, 145, 150, 151, 152, 181, 198, 237, 238, 240, 261, 262, 285, 289, 290, 293, 345, 354, 415, 445, 452, 458, 466, 473, 474, 482, 488, 527, 531, 533, 534, 539, 541, 578, 598, 616, 628, 631, 632, 633, 645, 648, 657, 659, 660, 697, 698, 699, 701, 716, 719, 727, 733, 753 ; X. 21, 43, 85, 225, 368, 415, 453, 464, 465, 493, 515, 530, 542, 547, 570, 582, 584, 585, 597, 632, 649, 651 ; XI. 60, 79, 81, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 96, 158, 160, 219, 247, 299, 311, 315, 384.

Banded, part. *divided in parties*, XI. 278.

Bander, s. *a troop*, IX. 486.

Barded, part. *equipped with military trappings, applied to a horse*, IX. 646.

Bend, s. See Band, *company*.

Blat, s. *a blot*, IX. 689.

Bogge, s. *an impediment, a ground of quarrel*, X. 391, 656, 751, 762 ; XI. 117, 142.

To Bogge, v. a. *to threaten*, XI. 163.

Book, or Boke, s. is used for any composition, from a volume to a single sheet, particularly where a list is spoken of (see Vol. I. III. V.), VI. 164, 165, 192 ; VII. 328, 333, 339, 488, 713; VIII. 335, 368, 527, 604, 625, 633 ; IX. 53, 120, 247, 255, 593.

Bollis, s. *a piece of artillery*, VIII. 614.

To Boult or Bult, v. a. *to detect*, IX. 420 ; X. 419.

To Brag, v. a. *to insult, to bully*, X. 546.

Brake, s. *the rack* (see Vol. I.), VII. 490.

To Brandscat, v. a. from the German *brandschaden, to levy a contribution instead of setting on fire*, VII. 453 ; IX. 455, 465.

Brandstycht, s. *husbandmen, who have suffered from fire in default of paying composition*, IX. 547.

To Braugh, v. n. *to brave*, IX. 312.

To Brave, v. n. *to boast*, IX. 174.

Bravity, s. *boasting*, XI. 100.

To Bren, v. a. (part. branned, brent, or bronned), *to burn*, VII. 242, 410 ; IX. 447, 495, 519 ; XI. 405.

Broke, s. *a fine*, VII. 665.

Buffet, s. *a blow*, VII. 526.

Buffle, s. *an ox* or *buffalo*, IX. 732.

But, prep. *without*, IX. 730 : conj. *unless*, VI. 184 ; IX. 734 ; X. 772.

Butine, s. *booty*, from the French *butin*, IX. 272.

Camisado, s. *an attack by military clothed in their shirts*, X. 115, 445.

Camusé, part. *snubbed* (French), VIII. 477.

To Cant, v. a. *to change*, IX. 651.

Cape, s. *a small carriage*, VIII. 444.

To Cass, v. a. *to disband* (see Vol. V.), VIII. 198 ; XI. 57.

To Caw, v. a. *to flatter*, X. 692. See Coy.

Cence, s. *revenue*, from *census*, Latin, VI. 271, 274, 275, 284, 374, 431, 432, 458.

Chevisance, s. *contrivance*, VII. 304.

Circumstances, s. *parts adjacent*, IX. 188.

Cleresed, part. See Eclarissé. X. 649.

Clowed, part. *clouted, spiked*, IX. 152, 181.

To Cock, v. n. *to swagger*, IX. 302.

Collyne, s. *a small hill*, IX. 148.

To Complease, v. a. (see Vol. V.), *to comply, to satisfy*, X. 564.

To Compose, v. n. *to compound for exemption from burning*, IX. 547.

To Conduce, v. a. *to conduct, to bring about*, (see Vol. I.) passim ; *to convey*, IX. 20, 164, 637 ; X. 48.

To Confer, v. a. *to compare*, VII. 416 : *to promote*, VIII. 12 ; X. 116.

To Confine, v. n. *to be adjacent*, VI. 119.

To Confix, v. a. *to confiscate*, X. 465.

Congy or Congé, s. (French), *congé*, VIII. 154, 161, 178, 180.

Conith, *I can*, or *he can*, VI. 42, 43 ; *I* or *he could*, VI. 121, 122.

Conjurated, part. *plotted*, X. 334.

To Conniwere, v. n. *to connive*, VII. 310.

To Contain, v. a. *to restrain* (see Vol. III. V.) VI. 114, 119, 139.

Continew or Continue, s. *contents*, passim.

Contremeur, s. *an inner fortification*, VI. 355.

To Conven, v. a. *to put together*, VI. 86.

To Convent, v. n. *to agree*, VII. 400.

Convent, s. *agreement*, VIII. 37.

To Converse, v. a. *to convert*, VII. 404.

Cope, s. *an ecclesiastical vestment*, VII. 708 ; VIII. 413.

Couttedly, adv. *clownishly*, X. 313.

Covenable or Convenable, adj. *suitable, favourable* (see Vol. I. III. V.), VI. 105, 118, 223, 234, 249, 331, 339, 346, 386, 606 ; X. 52.

To Coy, v. a. *to flatter*, VIII. 703 ; X. 171. See Caw.

To Crach, v. a. *to snatch*, VIII. 221.

To Crake, v. n. *to boast* (See Vol. I. V.), VI. 190, 324, 376, 377 ; IX. 271, 289, 553 ; X. 317, 367, 437.

Crake, s. *a boast*, VI. 122, 179, 324, 362, 376, 377 ; IX. 563.

Crampring, s. (see Vol. V.), X. 396.

Cray or Crayer, s. *a small sea-boat*, IX. 263, 264, 266 : *the commander of such a boat*, X. 345.

Creake, adv. *a note of alarm*, IX. 199.

Crely, adv. *credibly*, IX. 536.

Crew, s. (French), *growth*, VIII. 485.

Crikeman, s. from the German *Kriegsman, a soldier*, XI. 281.

Cross-sailed, part. *disinclined*, VIII. 666.

Cumber, s. *trouble*, X. 739.

Cursy, s. *courtesy*, X. 179, 196, 681 ; XI. 13.

Curtly, adv. *shortly*, X. 416, 419.

Daying, part. active, *putting within the power of the law*, X. 710, 796.

Dedition, s. *surrender*, from Latin *deditio*, VI. 135, 201, 223, 543.

To Defend, v. a. *to prohibit*, IX. 601 : *to resist*, IX. 150.

Defence, s. *prohibition*, IX. 295.

Defuse, adj. *extended*, VIII. 319, 324.

To Deliver, v. n. *to deliberate*, VII. 470. From the French *délibérer*.

Deliverly, adv. *deliberately*, VI. 55.

Desafied, part. *defied*, (French *desfié*), XI. 239.

Despect, s. *despite*, X. 604, 724.

Destroussidde, Destrussyd, or Destroussé, *overcome, rifled, spoiled* (French), XI. 385, 386.

Devoir, s. *duty* (French), VI. 2 ; VII. 286, 528, 542 ; IX. 692.

To Differ, v. a. *to postpone* (see Vol. I. III. V.), VI. 60, 149, 150, 159, 164, 201, 217, 291, 323, 361, 373, 429, 432, 477, 492, 529, 530 ; VII. 65, 124, 133, 176, 273, 317, 320, 400, 416, 450, 467, 473, 474, 564, 566 ; VIII. 45, 49, 50, 58, 59, 65, 74, 80, 82, 86, 104, 196, 272, 297, 320, 368, 397, 407, 453, 528, 660, 666 ; IX. 8, 9, 10, 14, 208, 267, 579 ; X. 35, 58, 79, 80, 81, 139, 144, 260, 273, 327, 342, 343, 372, 373, 374, 412, 435, 444, 502, 527, 542, 593, 638, 667, 738, 760, 786, 811, 818, 819 ; XI. 18, 48, 109, 152, 194, 292, 347.

Difference, s. *postponement*, VII. 133.

To Discur, v. n. *to discourse, to prattle*, IX. 382.

Distraught, part. *distracted*, XI. 380.

Disgrossed, part. *cleared, refined*, X. 622 ; XI. 330.

To Distruss, v. a. *to overthrow* (see Vol I.), VI. 604.

To Divine, v. n. *to foretel, to guess*, VIII. 161.

Divitious, adj. *wealthy, rich*, VIII. 217 ; IX. 562.

To Do, v. a. *to cause* (see Vol. I. III. V.), VII. 496, 676, 691, 693, 698 ; VIII. 72, 226, 228, 230, 404, 406, 671, 684 ; IX. 138, 232, 596, 684, 692 ; X. 28, 56, 200, 211, 247, 672, 750 ; XI. 329.

Doléance, s. *a complaint*, from *doléance*, French (see Vol. V.), VII. 713 ; X. 58, 59, 275, 296, 297, 298, 311, 324, 408, 441, 484.

Dompe, s. *depression of spirits*, VIII. 222.

Don, s. *a gift*, VI. 223.

Doted, part. *endowed*, X. 368.

Drade, adj. *feared*, VIII. 203.

Draught, s. *horses for drawing*, VI. 337, 338, 346.

Dribbing, adj. *paltry*, VI. 160.

Drossart, s. (German), *High Bailiff*, VII. 547.

Drumslote, or Drumslare, s. *drummer*, X. 7, 31.

Dulce, adj. } *tender, sweet* (see Vol. I. III. V.), VII. 172, 191; VIII. 458; IX. 299; X. 334, 420, 740, 788.
Dulcely, adv. }

To Dure, v. n. *to last*, VI. 56.

Duysable, adj. *convenient*, IX. 193.

Easly, adv. *indifferently*, VIII. 94.

Eclarissé, Eclarishé, Eclarcé, or Esclarcé, v. a. (French *éclaircir*), *to clear up, to clarify*, X. 621; part. eclaired, eclairced, esclarced, or esclarcidde, X. 503, 526, 532, 533, 543, 553, 565, 618, 622, 636, 649, 662, 739, 829; XI. 16, 68. 123.

Eclarissement, or Esclarishement, s. *clearing up*, X. 527, 532, 543, 544, 545, 652, 700, 702, 704, 705, 716, 736, 737, 760, 766, 785, 786, 789, 803, 817, 819, 826, 827; XI. 14, 15, 68, 123.

To Effuge, v. n. *to escape*, VII. 22, 62, 66.

Eftsoons, Eftsoynes, or Efft woons, adv. *presently, afterwards, immediately, again*, VI. 502, 601; VII. 47, 67, 124, 494, 514, 610, 678, 681, 687, 710, 713; VIII. 2, 11, 20, 27, 32, 44, 56, 60, 69, 107, 119, 124, 129, 162, 168, 176, 187, 188, 213, 253, 260, 284, 302, 345, 395, 405, 411, 434, 442, 455, 458, 519, 524, 580, 581, 595, 597, 640, 645, 670, 672, 675, 676, 680, 682, 695, 703, 708; IX. 8, 13, 14, 15, 25, 29, 35, 37, 52, 56, 63, 64, 65, 122, 130, 153, 157, 173, 179, 264, 278, 294, 298, 312, 327, 348, 356, 378, 416, 428, 482, 488, 534, 564, 613, 685, 691, 713, 726; X. 13, 24, 26, 27, 36, 50, 104, 116, 132, 140, 161, 172, 191, 211, 217, 223, 224, 225, 248, 273, 283, 297, 298, 307, 322, 329, 353, 362, 364, 419, 483, 485, 493, 502, 575, 582, 584, 604, 698, 730, 732, 752, 759, 763, 779, 785, 819; XI. 29, 121, 143, 159, 292, 312, 313, 319, 329, 395.

Egarred, part. from the French *égarré, disciplined, prepared for war*, IX. 129.

Emboshed, part. from the French *embossé, raised*, VIII. 700.

Emologation, s. *consent, approbation*, VI. 471.

To Empay, v. a. *to impair*, VIII. 555.

To Enclave, v. a. (French), *to surround, to capture*, IX. 162.

Enclin, adj. *inclined*, VII. 588.

To Endeavour, occurs above sixty times as a reflected verb, and only five times as a verb neuter.

To Engreave, v. a. *to aggravate, to complain bitterly*, VII. 353, 566; IX. 292; X. 298, 324, 365, 375, 482, 494, 500, 533, 610; XI. 21, 30.

Engreavement, s. *aggravation*, IX. 290.

To Entend, v. n. (French), *to attend*, VII. 377.

To Entasme, v. a. (French), *to mar, to defeat*, X. 690.

Entrevieu, s. *a meeting* (see Vol. I. III. V.), VII. 559, 560, 561, 562, 563, 564, 565, 566, 567, 569.

Epica, s. (French), *a reduction of the rigour of the law*, VIII. 720, IX. 79.

To Ere, v. a *to plough*, VIII. 558. See Ear, Vol. III.

Esclarced, } See To Eclarisse.
Esclarcissement, }

Etyk, s. *fatal disease*, VI. 509.

To Evome, v. a. *to vomit, to utter*, VI. 231.

Excorsed, or Escorsed, part. *excoriated*, XI. 112, 115.

To Eye, v. a. *to catch sight of*, VIII. 902.

To Face, v. n. *to oppose with impudence*, VI. 190.

Farsed, part. (French), *stuffed*, VIII. 212.

Fascherye, s. (French *fâcherie*), *displeasure*, IX. 353.

To Fastide, v. a. (Latin), *to disdain*, VII. 404.

Fault, s. *default*, VIII. 165, 175.

To Fault, v. n. *to fail*, VI. 103; VII. 3, 14, 17.

Fawtour, s. (French *fauteur*), *supporter*, VIII. 195.

Feador, s. *a feudal tenant*, IX. 298.

To Ferm, v. a. *to fix*, VIII. 304.

Ferreur, s. *a boom*, IX. 649.

Fervent, part. *abundant (though in cold)*, VI. 233.

To Fett, v. a. *to fetch* (see Vol. V.), VIII. 233, 254, 392; IX. 598; X. 17.

Flaterabunter, adv. *complimentarily*, VII. 396.

Flimflam, s. *an unreal answer* (see Vol. III.), VIII. 641; X. 348.

Flote, s. (French), *fleet*, X. 321, 322, 324, 368.

To Fode, v. a. *professedly to forward but really to impede*, IX. 653.

To Foder, or Fowder, v. a. *to gull, to impose on*, X. 297, 417.

Foist, Fust, or Fuyst, s. *a barge*, VI. 577; VII. 705, 706; VIII. 22, 192, 195, 378, 715; IX. 22, 39, 74, 83, 84, 87, 105, 144, 162, 374, 375, 382, 385, 413, 465, 521, 546, 562; X. 393, 489, 543; XI. 160.

Foranempst, or Foranenst, prep. (see Vol. V.), *over against*, VI. 236; VII. 561.

To Forclude, or Forclose, v. a. *to prevent*, XI. 121.

Foredeal, Fordele, Fordeille, or Furdel, s. (see Vol. I.), *progress, advancement*, VI. 230, 246, 272, 292, 309, 333, 367, 370; IX. 114; X. 154.

To Foredo, v. a. *to stop, to undo*, VIII. 458, 645.

To Forfend, v. n. *to prevent*, VII. 82.

Forsare, s. from the French *forçat, galley slave*, IX. 702; XI. 284.

To Forslow, v. a. (see Vol. I.), *to neglect*, VI. 262, 369.

Frask, s. *trick*, VI. 328; VII. 314, 412; IX. 49.

Frauldom, s. *thraldom*, VIII. 366.

To Fray, v. n. *to fear*, VII. 441.

To Frayn, v. a. *to practise*, X. 225.

Frended, part. *assisted by friends*, VII. 243.

To Frobb, v. n. *to throb*, IX. 174.

Fructuose, adj. *fruitful*, VI. 317.

Fuke, s. (from the Latin *fucus*), *deceit*, VIII. 414.

Furrier, s. *harbinger*, VIII. 489; IX. 60, 85, 182; X. 402, 653; XI. 406.

Fussefall, s. (German), *prostration*, XI. 402.

To Fyske, v. n. *to run about hastily*, X. 608.

Galiard, adj. *gallant*, Galiardly, adv. *gallantly*, VI. 357, 361; IX. 272, 458, 459, 528, 617, 652.

Gambelle, s. *camel*, VIII. 215.

Garnetteer, s. *keeper of the French King's salt garner*, IX. 260.

Gere, s. *matter, subject* (see Vol. III. V.), VII. 278; VIII. 188, 189; IX. 8, 248.

Geite, s. *the articles gotten*, IX. 649.

Glace, s. (French), *ice*, VIII. 346.

To Gormand, v. a. (French), *to insult, to misuse*, VIII. 131.

To Grate, v. a. *to claim*, VIII. 410, 644: *to grumble*, VIII. 686: *to collect*, IX. 51: *to press*, IX. 578.

Grately, adv. *graciously*, VII. 410.

Gravous, adj. *grave*, VII. 614.

Grece, or Gress, s. *a step in architecture*, VII. 396.

To Grope, v. a. *to fathom, to search*, VII. 411, 474; VIII. 401, 455.

Groundly, adj. *thorough, fundamental*, VI. 242, 278.

Groundly, adv. *thoroughly* (see Vol. I. III. V.), VI. 161, 263, 282, 296, 355, 415, 478; VII. 193; VIII. 645.

Grutched, part. (French *grusé*), *grieved*, VII. 122.

Guerriable, adv. (French), *apt for war*, IX. 336.

Haile, s. *temporary shed for cavalry* (see Vol. V.), IX. 652.

Hanega, s. (Spanish), *a measure nearly equal to a bushel*, VII. 187.

To Haulse, v. a. (French *haulser*), *to lift up*, IX. 539.

To Haunt, v. a. *to resort*, VII. 378; IX. 60, 674.

Haveour, s. *behaviour, condition*, VI. 185; VIII. 67.

Havisely, adv. *advisedly*, X. 656.

Hedely, adv. *rashly*, VIII. 211.

To Herberow, v. n. *to take refuge*, X. 814.

To Hery, or Herry, *to pillage* (see Vol. V.), X. 128, 130, 387.

To Hobby, v. a. *to deceive*, VIII. 248, 262.

Holt, s. *a place of security*, XI. 298.

Holywater, s. used ironically with reference to an uncivil speech, VIII. 628.

Horson, adj. *contemptible*, X. 693.

Hosserni (Latin), *Hungarian Hussars*, XI. 352, 371.

To Housel, v. a. *to administer the sacrament*, VII. 709 ; VIII. 433.

Hoverly, adv. *evasively*, IX. 60.

Hownte, v. (French), *disgrace*, X. 676.

Howsherares, s. *hussars*, IX. 109.

Hoye, or Huye, s. *a carriage*, VI. 486 ; IX. 367, 380.

Huckyng, s. *matter of controversy*, XI. 167.

Hugger Moger, or Hugger Mother, s. *obscurity, secresy*, VIII. 140 ; X. 417.

Huitte, s. *hut*, X. 609.

Illated, part. *brought on*, VII. 438.

Imbrated, part. (Italian *imbratto*), *confounded*, IX. 155.

Importable, adv. *intolerable*, X. 99, 102.

Imprenable, adj. *impregnable*, VI. 226 ; IX. 336.

Improperation, s. *reproach*, VI. 484, 487.

Incerrat, part. *incarcerated*, IX. 355.

To Inculce, or Inculk, *to inculcate* (see Vol. I. III. V.), VII. 313, 476, 477, 478 ; VIII. 90, 138, 256, 277 ; X. 142, 164, 281, 503, 621, 814.

Indelaied, adj. *immediate*, VI. 118.

To Indict, v. a. *to enjoin*, VI. 117 ; VII. 541 ; IX. 210.

Indiction, s. *injunction*, IX. 207.

Infamed, part. *disgraced*, X. 177.

Infermed, part. *strengthened*, IX. 475.

Ingrate, adj. *ungracious*, IX. 318.

Ingrete, s. *sorrow*, VI. 413.

Inkling, s. *hint, intimation*, VII. 380 ; VIII. 265 ; IX. 198, 203 ; X. 684.

To Insense, v. a. *to inform, to make sensible*, VIII. 432, 463.

To Instant, v. a. *to urge, to press*, VIII. 104, 113, 115, 116.

Intriked, part. *implicated, complicated*, VIII. 373, 442.

Jacture, s. *loss*, VI. 138.

To Jeopard, or Joberde, v. a. *to endanger* (see Vol. I. III.), VI. 128, 322 ; X. 306 : v. n. *to incur danger*, VI. 380 : *to risk*, IX. 628 ; X. 809.

Jeopard, s. *danger*, VII. 383.

To Kyste, v. a. *to cast*, VIII. 421.

To Kyttyll, v. a. *to tickle, to satisfy*, VII. 556.

Launde, s. *a lawn*, IX. 33.

Leeser, s. *a loser*, IX. 601 ; XI. 366.

To Lese, Lease, Leese, or Leyse, v. a. *to lose, to omit* (see Vol. I.), VI. 129, 145, 179, 429, 469, 508, 573, 605 ; VII. 208, 276, 380, 491, 530, 544, 557 ; VIII. 80, 116, 270, 302, 310 ; IX. 42, 417, 421, 471, 726, 729 ; X. 19, 88, 152, 256, 262, 276, 535, 551 ; XI. 91, 152, 171, 198, 266, 269, 275.

Les Majesty, s. *treason* (see Vol. V.), VII. 694.

Let, s. *impediment*, VI. 57 ; VII. 53, 59, 153, 183, 314, 332, 333, 410, 413, 479, 483, 560, 562, 564 ; VIII. 308, 421, 597, 650 ; IX. 214, 324, 414, 485, 603, 687, 711 ; X. 37, 136, 198, 276, 290, 293, 305, 357, 359, 416, 495, 545, 551, 595, 600, 609, 648, 656, 687, 702, 704, 767, 831 ; XI. 17, 80, 142, 143, 228, 298, 385.

To Let, v. a. *to impede*, VI. 46, 82, 136, 147, 183 ; VII. 84, 215, 304, 310, 332, 333, 334, 335, 336, 354, 360, 402, 410, 416, 449, 456, 491, 497, 529, 543, 553, 563, 598, 666 ; VIII. 3, 28, 37, 180, 185, 218, 227, 229, 350, 456, 469, 537, 541, 654 ; IX. 18, 63, 111, 169, 237, 263, 268, 271, 285, 301, 313, 384, 387, 397, 439, 443, 477, 478, 512, 594, 607, 622, 623, 675, 689, 719, 721, 723, 733 ; X. 4, 26, 35, 93, 124, 129, 150, 156, 164, 169, 178, 201, 208, 304, 343, 364, 392, 430, 455, 490, 500, 505, 573, 575, 588, 594, 601, 606, 615, 630, 634, 659, 685, 742, 812 ; XI. 75, 91, 98, 152, 234, 297, 302, 326, 375, 386, 392.

Lettre, s. *one who impedes*, VIII. 116.

Lever, Lewer, Levyr, or Liever, comparative of Lief, adv. (see Vol. I. III. V.), *rather, more willingly*, VI. 45, 407 ; VII. 130, 228, 276, 278, 405, 532 ; VIII. 302, 520 ; IX. 306.

To Lew, v. a. *to raise, to levy,* IX. 201, 255.
Lightly, adv. *possibly, perhaps,* VI. 372.
Limoner, or Lymoner, s. (see Vol. V.), *a shaft horse, a carriage with shafts,* VI. 202, 205, 233, 234, 346, 347, 435, 477, 486 ; IX. 367, 380, 634, 651, 652, 660, 679 ; X. 94.
To List, v. n. *to be willing,* VI. 422 ; VII. 686.
Loisible, adj. (French) *allowable,* XI. 309.
Lowage, s. (French *louange*), *praise, commendation,* VI. 102.
Lytheness, s. *softness, weakness,* VII. 234.
Lyvish, adj. *lively,* VII. 418.
To Lywe, v. n. *to live,* VII. 557.

Maleuritie, s. *misfortune,* XI. 396.
Manyable, adj. (French), *tractable,* VI. 55.
Mastie, s. *mastiff,* VIII. 482.
Maugre, prep. *in spite of,* IX. 153, 237 ; X. 769.
Mayme, s. *a wound,* IX. 61.
To Mayn, v. a., from the French *manier, to handle, to manage* (see Vol. I.), VIII. 36, 709 ; X. 356, 417, 630, 687, 692, 760, 807 ; XI. 157, 219, 341, 373.
To Mell, v. n. *to meddle* (see Vol. III. V.), XI. 410.
To Meve, v. a. *to move,* VII. 236, 237.
Mever, s. *mover,* VII. 236.
To Moder, v. a. *to moderate,* VI. 273, 591.
To Mow, or May, v. n. *to be able :* mought, in the preterite tense, VII. 75, 566 : shall may or mow, in the future tense, VI. 2, 111, 117, 118, 159, 186, 248, 289, 290, 300, 311, 329, 330, 364, 422, 428, 432, 478, 480, 586 ; VII. 194, 493 ; X. 176 : should mow, in the past tense of the subjunctive mood, VI. 159, 267 : To may, in the infinitive, VII. 562.
Moyle, s. *a mule,* XI. 254.
Munished, part. *furnished with ammunition, garrisoned,* VIII. 698, 715 ; IX. 413, 472.
Murre, s. *catarrh,* VII. 65.
To Mutine, v. a. *to think or say disrespectfully,* X. 272.
Muy, s. *a French measure, a tun,* IX. 260.

Napry, s. *table linen,* VIII. 55.
Nawfragate, part. *wrecked,* IX. 562.
Nected, part. *cleared,* X. 627.
Net, adj. *neat,* VIII. 207.
To Net, v. a. *to clear,* X. 618.
Neyt, s. *oxen,* VIII. 252, 253.

Occision, s. (Latin), *slaughter,* VI. 415.
To Occur, v. n. *to resist, to oppose,* VII. 524.
Often, adj. *frequent* (see Vol. I. III. V.), VI. 156, 211, 246, 265, 365 ; VII. 140, 195 ; VIII. 85, 123, 143, 183, 399, 528, 558 ; IX. 39, 227, 367, 672 ; X. 213, 475.
Olonne, s. (French), *a sail,* VIII. 172.
Onorned, part. *adorned,* X. 681.
To Oppone, v. a. *to oppose,* VII. 416.
Or, ar, are, er, ere, *before,* as applied to time, (see Vol. III.) : or, used as a conjunction, VI. 2, 91, 94, 95, 123, 284, 323, 352, 362, 369, 407, 442, 531, 536, 551, 565, 577, 591, 592 ; VII. 52, 58, 63, 143, 144, 152, 161, 221, 236, 243, 269, 273, 290, 293, 294, 330, 387, 690, 692, 697, 708 ; VIII. 59, 119, 120, 124, 128, 151, 161, 162, 166, 179, 180, 190, 204, 205, 234, 290, 291, 346, 351, 433, 457, 482, 483, 485, 500, 501, 575, 615 ; IX. 95, 119, 122, 145, 165, 196, 268, 307, 347, 437, 452, 524, 529, 541, 544, 557, 633 ; X. 134, 137, 144, 148, 163, 276, 279, 301, 303, 339, 348, 364, 391, 482, 549, 568, 636, 671, 770, 790, 832 ; XI. 10, 13, 45, 71, 72, 121, 129, 173, 199, 217, 275, 337, 338 ; as a preposition, VI. 441 ; VII. 241, 309, 329, 349, 485, 535 ; VIII. 39, 147, 463, 465, 467, 493, 720 ; IX. 43, 96, 352, 353, 457, 525, 633, 715, 728 ; X. 3, 225, 286, 541, 600, 628, 637, 754 ; XI. 228, 231 : Ar, as a conjunction, VII. 458 : Are, as a conjunction, VII. 59, 147, 180 : Er, as a conjunction, VIII. 284, 310, 571, 678, 679 ; IX. 36, 83, 105, 254, 262, 273, 287, 415, 478, 499, 552, 573, 608, 621, 641, 645, 647 ; X. 17, 32, 236, 268, 285, 316, 317, 323, 361, 435, 551, 567, 587, 637, 696 ; XI. 121, 130, 270, 333, 386 ; as a preposition, IX. 686, 680 ; X. 17, 32, 236, 318, 323, 372, 401, 406, 417, 539, 728, 749 ; XI. 30, 99, 129, 225, 354 : Ere, as a conjunction, IX. 625 ; XI. 57, 164.
Orgule, s. (French), *arrogance,* VI. 66, 416.
Ortolan, s. *a gardener* (from *hortus*), VI. 534.
To Ottroy, v. a. (French), *to grant,* XI. 234.

To Owe, v. n. He Oweth, or Owith, *to be*, VI. 171, 272, 283, 417, 429, 481, 483, 487, 586, 604; VII. 128, 137: we or they owe, *to charge*, VI. 293, 390, 417, 482; VII. 122, 128: he or they ought, past tense, *owed*, IX. 280, 308; X. 128, 669, 670, 672.

Paccion, or Paction, s. *a treaty* (see Vol. V.), VI. 126, 128.

Pact, or Pacte, s. *an agreement, an article of a treaty* (see Vol. I. III. V.), VII. 154, 610; VIII. 524, 525; IX. 318, 628, 630; X. 272, 329, 391, 732, 800, 816.

To Paise, or Payse, v. a. *to weigh* (see Vol. I.), VIII. 250, 555, 645; IX. 701.

Parlement, or Parlament, s. *a national assembly*, VIII. 206; IX. 509; *conference, conversation*, IX. 219, 412, 413, 424, 431, 446, 452.

To Parliament, or Parlament, v. n. *to converse, to confer*, IX. 464, 499; X. 31, 32.

Pasqual, s. (Italian), *a lampoon*, IX. 12.

Pay, s. *a paid soldier*, VI. 189.

Peane, s. *trouble*, VII. 410.

Pesant, adj. *weighty*, VI. 55.

Piage, s. (French) *toll, impost*, VIII. 464.

Picke, or Pycke, s. *quarrel, blow*, VIII. 464; IX. 306, 322, 324, 339.

To Pill, v. a. *to pillage*, VI. 204.

Pith, s. *marrow, vigour*, VIII. 529.

Plat, Platte, or Plott, s. *map, plan, draft of map*, VI. 415; VIII. 529, 555, 558; IX. 148, 149, 171, 183, 232, 527; X. 800: *copy, draft of writing*, VIII. 575; IX. 69.

Plate, s. *a floating raft of timber*, IX. 450.

Poke, s. *a hobgoblin*, XI. 285.

Poledavis, s. *canvas*, VIII. 172.

Polling, adj. *dishonest*, VIII. 234.

Port, or Porte, s. *demeanour*, VII. 168.

Pourparled, part. *agreed on*, VII. 564.

Poursuter, s. *pursuer*, IX. 229.

Praicte, s. *dealing*, VIII. 322.

Prenable, or Preinable, adj. *capable of being taken*, VI. 165; VIII. 205; IX. 527.

Prease, s. *praise, credit*, VII. 463.

Prese, s. *press, throng*, VI. 104.

Presidy, s. *a garrison, a protective or defensive force, defence*, VIII. 81, 82, 715; IX. 22, 337, 413, 480, 481, 507, 520, 521, 537, 546, 562, 582, 605, 613, 619, 620, 636, 669, 670, 697, 732; X. 232.

Presidiate, part. *garrisoned*, IX. 472.

Prest, s. *a loan* (see Vol. I. III. V.), VIII. 110, 154; IX. 103, 329: *enlistment*, IX. 139.

Prest, adj. *ready* (see Vol. I. III. V.), IX. 139: *enlisted*, IX. 58.

To Prest, v. a. *to enlist* (see Vol. I. III. V.), VIII. 233. 593.

Prest-money, s. *enlistment money* (see Vol. I.), IX. 616.

To Prevent, v. a. *to anticipate*, VI. 193; IX. 190; X. 179, 193.

Prevention, s. *anticipation*, X. 179.

Prime, s. *the spring of the year*, VIII. 641.

Profligate, part. *fled, dispersed*, VI. 223, 281, 296, 366.

Profligation, s. *dispersion, rout*, VI. 296, 336.

Propice, adj. / Propicely, adv. — *propitious, fit* (see Vol. I. III. V.), VI. 223, 249, 366; VII. 298; VIII. 89, 209, 219, 444; IX. 73, 366; X. 381, 421, 549, 689, 703.

Provaunce, s. *a proof*, X. 483.

Proy, s. *prey*, IX. 507, 519, 521, 546.

Pryse, or Pryns, s. *capture, taking*, VII. 66; IX. 553.

To Quail, v. a. *to stop*, IX. 31: v. n. *to fail*, VI. 198, 199, 357; VIII. 132, 264; X. 775.

Quary, s. *quarrel*, VIII. 557.

Querele, s. *claim*, VIII. 586: *cause of dispute*, IX. 176: *quarrel*, X. 548.

Querelle, s. *a bolt* or *arrow*, (see Vol. III.) VI. 172.

Queyre, s. (French *cayer*), *quire, draft*, IX. 170.

Quidity, s. *a doubtful point, a subtle question*, VIII. 164.

Rather, adj. in the comparative degree (see Vol. III.), *more speedily*, VI. 159, 187, 230; VIII. 185, 417, 461; IX. 52; X. 807.

To Reave, v. a. *to pilfer* (see Vol. V.), VIII. 466.

Recidivation, s. *relapse*, VI. 509.

To Recueil, v.a. *to receive, to welcome*, VIII. 88.

Recule, s. *return*, VI. 325; IX. 183.

To Recule, v. n. *to return* (see Vol. III. V.), VI. 63, 323; IX. 181, 393; X. 642.

Recule, Recuel, or Recueil, s. *reception* (see Vol. I. V.), VI. 62, 102, 110; VII. 245, 682; VIII. 70, 73, 236.

To Recuse, v. n. *to refuse*, IX. 154, 732.

Redub, or Redubbe, s. *redress*, VIII. 690; IX. 182, 237; X. 684.

To Redub, Redubbe, Redoub, or Redouble, v. a. *to remedy, to redress*, VI. 205, 210, 224, 234, 265, 281, 370, 392, 586; VII. 126, 353, 487, 525, 687; VIII. 26, 32, 92, 165, 166, 264, 481, 485, 558, 584, 677; IX. 131, 565, 711; X. 105, 118, 323, 327, 357, 621, 664, 778; XI. 68.

Redubbing, or Redouble, s. *redress*, VI. 271; VIII. 303, 577; X. 178.

Refroidat, part. *cooled*, VIII. 486.

To Reguardon, v. a. (French), *to reward*, VIII. 656.

Remorse, s. *pity*, VI. 494.

Renfort, s. *reinforcement*, IX. 494.

Repar, s. *a carrier of fish*, VII. 410.

Repaysement, s. *compensation* (from *paiser*, to weigh), X. 754.

To Reprove, v. a. *to disprove*, X. 483.

To Reprye, v. a. *to recommit*, VIII. 523.

To Resarce, v. a. (French *resarcir*), *to make amends for*, VI. 349, 366.

To Rescontre, v. a. *to encounter*, IX. 424, 37.

To Resolve, v. a. *to alter*, VII. 706.

Respect, s. *respite, postponement*, VI. 428; VII. 463.

To Retract, v. a. *to delay*, VI. 364.

Ripe, or Reepe, adj. *mature, fully informed*, VI. 289, 397; VII. 143, 377; VIII. 533.

Ripely, adv. *maturely*, VI. 2; VII. 125; X. 827.

To Ripe, or Rype, v. a. *to mature, to fully inform*, VI. 206, 244, 273, 296, 311, 318, 336, 415, 434, 436, 480; VII. 118, 121, 126, 136, 140, 172 173, 174; VIII. 408, 580, 603.

Riping, s. *ripeness*, VI. 131.

Rome, Room, or Rowme, s. *office, place, pension* (see Vol. I. III. V.), VI. 196, 198; VII. 486; VIII. 33, 133, 134, 152, 204, 212, 228, 244, 301, 339, 405, 515, 522, 553; IX. 117, 208, 235, 255, 256, 441, 568, 574, 603, 644, 653; X. 284, 457, 608; XI. 5.

To Rone, or Roon, v. n. *to run*, VI. 298; XI. 156.

To Roon, v. n. *to speak, to whisper*, IX. 75.

Roye. Crowns of the Roye were a French gold coin worth thirty-five sous Tournois, exceeding by three sous the value of the Couronne de Soleil, IX. 279.

Royle, s. *rule*, VII. 507.

Ruture, s. *rupture*, IX. 669.

Sacre, s. *a hawk*, IX. 585: *a hand gun*, XI. 145: *a boat*, XI. 255.

To Sacre, v. a. *to consecrate*, VI. 8.

Salew, s. (from French *saillie*) *an architectural projection*, IX. 149.

Sander, adv. *sooner*, VII. 373, 403.

Sang, s. *consanguinity*, IX. 193, 195.

Sanjake, s. *a Turkish officer, next to the Basha*, VII. 706; IX. 349, 361; XI. 160.

Satelled, part. *settled*, X. 767.

Saye, s. *sample*, VIII. 96, 508, 516, 659.

To Scontre, v. a. *to encounter*, X. 515.

Scouttet, s. (German), *a municipal officer*, VII. 543, 547.

To Scow, v. a. *to shew*, XI. 82.

Seldom, or Sildom, adj. *rare, unfrequent*, VIII. 617.

Senith, adv. and prep. *since* (used by Harvel exclusively), VIII. 706; IX. 21, 38, 44, 67, 100, 109, 135, 140, 188, 211, 212, 218, 337, 360, 382, 398, 412, 423, 431, 446, 479, 506, 519, 521, 537, 546, 562, 581, 605, 619, 636, 668, 696; X. 20, 30, 48, 220, 231, 234, 393, 415, 452, 515, 542, 563, 697, 698, 729.

Seremony, s. *insignia*, VII. 707.

Shamfastnes, s. *modesty*, VIII. 3.

To Sheet, v. a. *to shut*, IX. 639.

Shent, part. *blamed*, X. 757.

Shote, or Shoute-ancre, s. *a sheet anchor*, VII. 566; X. 177.

Shreven, or Schreven, part. *confessed before the priest*, VII. 709 ; VIII. 433.

Simonakre, s. *simoniac*, VII. 534.

Sithens, adv. and prep. *since*, IX. 213, 215; X. 72. 138, 253, 312.

To Skale, or Scale, v. a. *to disband* (see Vol. I.), VI. 186, 204, 205, 206, 208, 209, 233 ; IX. 482.

Skegge, s. *small inroad* (see Vol. V.), X. 704, 739.

Sklenderly, adv. *covertly*, VI. 368.

To Skyll, or Skill, v. n. *to decide, to determine*, VII. 543 ; X. 365 : verb impersonal, *it matters, it signifies*, IX. 347 ; X. 185.

To Slack, or Slake, v. a. *to delay*, VI. 63 ; X. 48.

To Slee, v. a. *to put to death*, VIII. 50.

Sleveles, adj. *futile, useless*, XI. 61.

Sliper, adj. *slippery*, VII. 122.

To Slouthe, v. a. *to procrastinate, to waste time*, VI. 171.

So so, or Soo soo, adv. *imperfectly*, VII. 396 ; VIII. 50.

Sold, Solde, Sould, or Soulde, s. *pay*, IX. 198, 515 ; X. 72, 368 ; *wages*, IX. 412, 515, 593, 619 ; X. 48 ; XI. 331 : *cost*, IX. 614, 622, 627, 632, 657, 679, 680 ; X. 74.

To Sold, v. a. *to pay*, IX. 480.

To Solfe, v. n. *to pay, to suffer*, IX. 238.

Sommelier, s. (French), *a butler*, IX. 325.

To Sothe, v. a. *to support*, X. 185.

To Sound, v. n. *to swoon*, VIII. 449.

To Spane, v. n. *to accord*, VII. 708.

To Spent, v. a. *to scold, to remonstrate with*, VII. 228.

To Sperkle, Spercle, Sparcle, or Sparkle, v. a. and n. *to disperse, scatter, separate*, VI. 296, 406 ; X. 718, 742.

Square, s. *quarrel, matter of discord*, X. 721, 724.

Staffette, s., French *estafette, courier*, X. 487.

Stafyre, s., from the French *estaffier, staff-bearer*, VII. 396.

To Stall, v. a. *to fix instalments of time*, VI. 462.

Stance, s. *stoppage, stagnation*, VII. 396.

Staple, s. *the established depository for victuals or goods*, VI. 171, 201 ; X. 11, 15.

Stare, s. *a corn measure*, VIII. 235.

Steade, Steede, Stede, or Sted, s. *service*, VI. 251, 274, 318, 340, 347 ; VII. 237 ; VIII. 160, 246, 363, 387, 559 ; X. 272.

Steven, s. *appointed time*, from Anglo Saxon Stefne, X. 723.

Stufe, s. (German), *a chamber*, XI. 72.

To Subleve, v. a. *to succour*, from Latin *sublevo*, IX. 188.

Successed, part. *happened*, X. 576.

To Supply, v. n. *to supplicate*, VIII. 207.

Surceance, or Surceyance, s. *suspension*, IX. 64 ; X. 104, 122, 618.

To Surmit, v. n. *to surmise*, VIII. 555, 557 ; X. 671.

To Swarf, v. n. *to swerve*, VI. 593 ; VII. 160.

Sweifft, s. *resource*, VII. 697. (Probably error for Sheifft, see *ib.* 702.)

Syil, s. probably for *zeal*, VII. 707.

Tacde, part. *touched*, VII. 315.

Taigle, s., from the Italian *taglia, reward*, IX. 154.

Taille, Taile, or Tayle, s. (French) *tax*, VI. 131 ; IX. 183, 689.

To Takke, v. n. *to alter*, VII. 159.

To Tarde, v. a. *to retard, to delay*, VI. 364.

Taryance, s. *delay*, VII. 53.

Tayd, part. *tied, bound*, VIII. 230.

To Tente, v. a. *to tempt*, X. 206, 743.

Ternity, s. *threefold connexion*, IX. 251.

Thakke, v. a. *to add*, IX. 42.

To Threpen, v. n. *to assert* (from the Anglo Saxon þpeapian), IX. 7, 11.

Tollener, s. *toll-gatherer*, XI. 199.

To Tomble, v. a. *to embarrass*, VIII.66.

Tombling, s. *embarrassment*, VIII. 66.

To Tot, v. a. *to note, to comment upon*, IX. 44.

Towards, adv. *in progress to*, VIII. 593, 599.

Toyne, s. *tone, tune*, VI. 349.

Tract, s. *delay*, VI. 118, 154, 158, 242, 276, 349, 351, 352, 404, 486, 598 ; VII. 73, 124, 181, 193, 195, 197, 237 ; VIII. 45, 124, 125, 160, 221 ; X. 744.

To Tract, v. a. *to delay*, VI. 348, 352, 486, 598 ; VII. 75 ; IX. 107, 402.

Trade, s. *course or manner of business*, VII. 401 ; IX. 90.

To Traduce, v. a. *to convey from one country to another*, VII. 610, 611, 612.

Traduction, s. *such conveyance*, VII. 610, 611.

To Travel, or Travail, v. a. *to cause trouble*, IX. 413: v. n. *to take trouble*, IX. 430.

Treves, s. *truce* (French), VI. 212, 213, 214.

To Trow, Trowe, or Trowye, v. n. *to think*, VII. 241; VIII. 163, 172, 180, 182, 242; IX. 77, 78.

Troucheman, or Truchmann, s. *an interpreter*, VIII. 212; IX. 609, 643, 644.

To Trutinate, v. a. *to weigh*, VII. 123.

Trutinate, part. *weighed*, VII. 124, 193.

Turnpike, s. *a turnstile*, IX. 454.

Ultraquidance, s. (see Vol. I. *Owtherquedaunce*), *pride*, VIII. 545.

Undoubtfulness, s. *doubt*, VI. 349.

Unneth, adv. *scarcely*, VI. 224, 242; VII. 131; VIII. 14, 459.

Untreatable, adj. *intractable, unmanageable*, VI. 325.

To Vade, v. n. *to fade, to melt*, VIII. 346.

Vage, s. *course*, VI. 200.

To Vale, v. a. to vale a ship, *to equip*, X. 118; to vale a bonnet, *to salute*, X. 365.

Venlin, s. *a banner*, VIII. 550.

Verlet, or Varlet, s. *a man servant*, VII. 225. VIII. 256.

Veryall, or Varvel, s. *a ring worn on a hawk's leg, bearing the owner's name*, VII. 674.

Visage, s. *an assumed appearance*, VI. 280, 316, 387; VII. 315, 485; IX. 209.

Voward, s. *vanguard*, IX. 393.

To Wade, v. n. *to go* (see Vol. I. III. V.), VII. 586; VIII. 362.

To Wage, or Wadge, v. a. *to pay*, IX. 514.

Waghter, s. *a conduct ship*, VI. 276.

To Wayke, v. a. *to weaken*, VI. 425.

Wanhope, s. *despair*, VIII. 247.

To Way, v. a. *to weigh*, IX. 203.

Wealth, s. *weal, prosperity*, IX. 177.

To Wene, v. n. *to think*, VI. 454, 577; VII. 61, 144, 149; VIII. 51, 165, 168, 189; XI. 48: pret. went, VII. 143, 149; X. 214.

To Wis, Wisse, or Wist, v. n. *to know*, IX. 51, 295, 308, 347; X. 694, 774; XI. 108: pret. wist, wyst, or west, VII. 208; VIII. 172; IX. 244, 334, 516, 633; X. 138, 312, 378.

Witty, adj. *wise, ingenious*, X. 496.

Wittily, adv. *wisely, ingeniously*, X. 481.

Yate, s. *gate*, VI. 65, 81.

Yee, s. *eye*,
Yeen, s. plural, *eyes*, } X. 766. XI. 10.

Yende, s. *end*, X. 548.

To Yend, v. a. *to end*, X. 548.

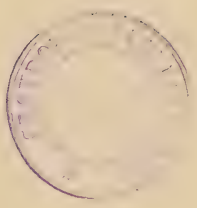
To Yeve, Yawe, or Yew, v. a. *to give* (see Vol. I. III. V.): third person, Yeveth, or Yewys: part. active, Yewyng: passive, yeven, yevon, yoven, yewyn, VI. 74, 93, 121, 210; VII. 271, 288, 292, 299, 316, 367, 377, 451, 452, 498, 506, 507, 549, 557, 565, 608, 688; VIII. 22, 31, 32, 38, 50, 106, 118, 194, 257, 258, 259, 265, 267, 428, 435, 443, 456, 458, 497, 510, 522, 528, 611, 671, 708; IX. 71, 73, 89, 91, 172, 202, 204, 230, 231, 317, 363, 367, 392, 655; X. 12, 15, 22, 23, 28, 29, 50, 72, 73, 85, 119, 136, 175, 225, 730, 733, 735, 752, 764, 801; XI. 179, 331, 332.

Yolden, part. *yielded up*, XI. 329.

Zabre, or Zaber, s. *a small ship*, VI. 118, 150, 277

Zelatour, s. *a zealous friend*, VIII. 185.

INDEXES.



INDEX OF PLACES.

A.

Abbeville, town in Picardy. I. 219. 223–225. 230. 233, 235. 255. V. 73. VI. 194. 432. 596. VII. 81. 92. 668. VIII. 254. 257. 258. 260. 268. 269. 276. 295. 324. 658. 685. IX. 93. 333. 344. 345. 445. 708. 716. 726. X. 9. 49. 55. 68. 84. 547. 569. 581. 627. 628. 641. 690. XI. 246.

Abdick and Bulstone Hundred, in Somersetshire. I. 323.

Aberbrothic, or Arbroth, town in Forfarshire. V. 377. 568. IX. 220.

Aberbrothic Abbey. V. 377. 569. 570.

Aberdeen, city in Aberdeenshire. IV. 602. 606. V. 78. IX. 517. 553. 649.

Aberdeen Haven, on the coast of the shire. IV. 599.

Abernethy, or Arbanathe, town in Perth and Fife Shires. IV. 513.

Abingdon, town in Berkshire. I. 140.

Abruzzo, or Brusse, district of the kingdom of Naples. VI. 564. VII. 54.

Achin, or Awyn, castle in Dumfriesshire. V. 233. 235.

Achonry, city in the county of Sligo. III. 307.

Acon, or Acken. *See* Aix la Chapelle.

Adare, or Athdare, in Limerick. II. 254. 518. 528. 537. III. 78. 83. 286. 335. 392.

Adda, the, river of Italy. VI. 68.

Aden, state of Arabia Felix. VIII. 215.

Adorff. *See* Audorff.

Adria. *See* Atria.

Adrianople, Andropoli, or Andronopoli, town in Romagna. VIII. 198. 202. 514. 697. IX. 188. 213. 332. 349. 360. 375. 382. 385. X. 221. 231. 270. 393. 394. 400. 402. 403. 425. 452. XI. 364. 383. 401.

Æmilia, an ancient province of Italy, embracing parts of Lombardy and Romagna. VI. 570. 571.

Ætruria. *See* Tuscany.

Afernay. *See* Ferney.

Africa. VII. 590. 607. 619. 621. 643. VIII. 225. 416. 450. 487. 601. 606–608. 613. 626. 635. 650. IX. 329. 524. 538. XI. 19.

Agabellet, a mountain in the Alps. VII. 257.

Aghavoe, in Queen's County. III. 464. 475.

Aghmacarte, in Queen's County. III. 464. 475.

Aghrim, in the county of Roscommon. III. 61.

Agram. *See* Zagrab.

Agria, or Erlau, city of Hungary. VII. 661.

Aichstedt. *See* Eichstadt.

Aigre, town in Angoumais. IX. 229.

Aigues Mortes, or Aquamortes, town in Languedoc. VIII. 103. 689. IX. 105. 145. 183. X. 416.

Aire, town in Artois. VIII. 92. 487. IX. 95. 458. 662. 680.

Aix, town in Provence. VIII. 375.

Aix la Chapelle, Acon, Acken, or Aquisgranum, town in the circle of Westphalia. VI. 62. 63. IX. 471. 628. 698. 718. X. 610. XI. 215.

Alarbe. *See* Arabia.

Alba, Alba Regale, or Villa Alba, town in Montferrat. VII. 706. IX. 183. X. 48. 217.

Alba Regale, (called also Stulweissenburg,) town in Hungary. VIII. 614. IX. 413. 472. 481. 507. 513. 518. 520.

Albania, province of Turkey. VII. 705.

Albis, the. *See* Elbe.

Albret, part of Gascony. VIII. 572.

Alcalà da Henáres, town in Castile. IX. 235. 236. 327.

Alcantára, town in Estremadura. VIII. 466. X. 227–229.

Aldeburgh, in Suffolk. I. 782.

Aldernes. *See* Orfordness.

Alderton. *See* Northallerton.

Aldhamstoke. *See* Oldhamstocks.

Aldinarde. *See* Oudenarde.

Alessandria, city in the Milanese. I. 250. 263. 273. 280. VI. 193. VII. 200. 447. IX. 55. 240. 262. 712.

Alexandria, port town of Egypt. VIII. 351.

Algiers, Argol, or Argill. I. 719. VIII. 593. 595. 607. 608. 634. 642. 698. 705. 707. IX. 13. 20. 106. 161. 239. 329. 537. 562. 619. X. 489. 515. 543. 820. XI. 19.

Allenbon, town in the Boulonnais. IX. 718.

Alloa, town in Clackmannanshire. IV. 57. 83.

Allon, in Kildare. II. 261. 264.

Allon, Bog or Moor of, in the county of Kildare. III. 140.

Allon. *See* Athlone.

Allow. *See* Duhallow.

Alloyne. *See* Athlone.

Almaigne. *See* Germany.

Almunia, town in Arragon. VII. 483. 484. 489. 499.

Aln, the, or Ayle, a river in Northumberland. IV. 625.

Alnham, in Northumberland. IV. 621.

Alnmouth, in Northumberland. IV. 636.

Alnwick, town in Northumberland. IV. 42. 53. 486. 487. 509. 523. 574. 639. 641. V. 166. 213. 262. 266. 299. 328. 384. 416. 448. 465. 509. 585. 586.

Alnwick Castle. IV. 520. V. 236. 239. 241. 299.

Aloste, town in Brabant. IX. 547. X. 230. 395.

Alps, the. I. 153. 186. VI. 304.

Alquine, town in the Boulonnais. IX. 454. 725.

Alstone Moor, in Cumberland. V. 97.

Amayle. *See* Imayle.

Ambleteuse, in Artois (called Newhaven in the Calais and Boulogne correspondence of 1546). I. 795. V. 562. VI. 74. X. 581. XI. 106. 108. 144. 167. 191. 215. 333. 334. 404.

Amboise, in Touraine. I. 170. 177. V. 412. VI. 56. 543–545. VIII. 517. 521. 551. 553. 561. 563. 564. 567. 569. 571. IX. 267. 270. 273. 286.

Amersfort, a town in the province of Utrecht. IX. 443. 451. 465. 513.

Ameurs. *See* Namur.

Amiens, in Picardy. I. 206. 213. 216. 218. 219. 224–226. 233–235. 250. 252. 253. 256. 260. 262. 264. 266. 341. 342. V. 72–74. VI. 22. 91. 194. 596. 598. 599. VII. 473. 622. 674. VIII. 231. 237. 260. 499. IX. 280. 289. 326. 333. 343. X. 547. 620. 628. 690. XI. 243. 246. 359.

Amisfield, or Emmysfield, in Haddingtonshire. IV. 299. 573. 581. 608.

Ampthill, in Bedfordshire. I. 177. 178. 183. 306. 313. 315. 317. 324. 367. 402. 472. 490. 617. 897. II. 391. 467. III. 264. IV. 505. V. 98. 99. VI. 354. 490. VII. 320. VIII. 435. IX. 536. 562.

Amsterdam, city of Holland. IX. 451. 465. 635. XI. 92.

Amyas. *See* Amiens.

Ancona, city in the States of the Church. IV. 491. VII. 239. 398. 447. 454. 601. VIII. 196. IX. 140. 155. 473.

Ancram Muir, in Roxburghshire. V. 419. 425. 590. X. 334. 489. 490.

Ancre, town in Picardy. VI. 201. 203. 223. 236. VIII. 323.

Ancrewy, in the county of Wicklow. III. 270.

Andalusia, province of Spain. II. 317. III. 524. 525. VII. 85. 163. VIII. 353. 426. IX. 234. 289.

Andernach, town in the Electorate of Cologne. IX. 642.

Andropoli, and Andronopoli. *See* Adrianople.

Angelo Castel, in Rome. *See* Castle Angelo.

Anglefontaine, town in Hainault. IX. 482. 483. 488.

Anglesey, Isle of. I. 454. 455.

Angoulême, capital city of the Angoumais. VII. 238. 250. 251. IX. 221. 229. 236. 237. 241.

Angus, a shire in Scotland, now part of Forfarshire. IV. 513. 515. 634. IX. 491.

Anjou, province of France. VI. 417. 430. 482. X. 113.

Annaly, in the county of Longford. II. 4. 214. III. 294. 329. 405. 428. 498.

Annan, town in Dumfriesshire. V. 344. 545.

Annan, the, river in Dumfriesshire. V. 344. 345.

Annandale, district in Dunfriesshire. IV. 417. 587. 594. V. 344. 345. 537. 552.

Anrye. *See* Athenry.

Anstie, in Hertfordshire. I. 897.

Anteyl. *See* Ampthill.

Antibes, port in Provence. VI. 334. VII. 659.

Antrim, county of Ulster. II. 2. 24. 27.

Antrim, town. II. 27.

Antwerp. I. 46. 147. 608. 609. 665. 878. IV. 647. V. 444. 446. 447. 480. 488. 567. VI. 22. 25. 65. 66. 76. 81. 290. 315. 331. 533. VII. 4. 5. 73. 210. 269. 489–492. 499. 516–518. 527. 551. 578. 586. 665. 666. 702. 703. 707. 709. 711. VIII. 10. 40–42. 55. 73. 78. 106. 135. 137. 148–150. 157. 165. 166. 208. 288. 311. 341. 347. 348. 354–358. 398. 399. 412. 413. 417. 446. 573. 594. 595. 623. IX. 114. 169. 175. 372. 377. 378. 424. 426. 455. 456. 479. 481. 489. 491. 510. 512. 545. 551. 579. 586. 628. 630. 631. 633. 644. 649. 658. 676. 695. 698. 701. 718. X. 27. 57. 59. 60. 90. 208–210. 230. 238. 241–243. 245. 249. 257. 260. 264. 268. 284. 302–304. 306. 315. 318. 348. 350. 368. 374. 387. 395. 398. 402. 403. 406. 407. 412. 431. 448–450. 468. 482. 487. 488. 533. 534. 568. 574. 575. 579. 593. 600. 605. 615. 632. 634. 665. 666. 679. 680. 707. 718. 722. 737. 738. 744. 790. 794. 831. XI. 67. 72–76. 80. 94. 109. 111. 196. 256. 257. 274. 275. 322. 379. 398. 400. 410.

Any, in Limerick. II. 406. III. 411. 430.

Apulia, or Puglia, province of the kingdom of Naples. VII. 153. 154. 202. 325. 643. 675. 706. VIII. 198. 201. 216. IX. 20. 375. 432. 546.

Aquamortes. *See* Aigues Mortes.

Aquila, city of the Abruzzo. VI. 564. VII. 49. 54. 154. VIII. 651.

Aquileia, city of Friuli. V. 352. IX. 337. 349.

Aquisgranum. *See* Aix la Chapelle.

Aquitaine, province of France. VI. 4. 527. 531. X. 52. 777. 795.

Arabatum. *See* Arras.

Arabia, or Alarbe, in Asia. VII. 643. IX. 524.

Arbanathe. *See* Abernethy.

Arbrecan, in the county of Meath. II. 504.

Arbrittaine. *See* Ardingham.

Arbroth. *See* Aberbrothic.

Archipelago, part of the Mediterranean. VIII. 13. IX. 212. 521. XI. 160.

Ardagh, see of. III. 303.

Ardarde, in Ireland. III. 141.

Arde, in Artois. I. 73. 77. 762. V. 508. VI. 64. 314. VIII. 306. 316. 317. 320. 323. 337. 357. 369. 411. 435. 448. 458. 479. 481. 496. 523–525. 552. 556. 557. 567. 627. 628. 693. IX. 48. 51. 53. 72. 78. 89. 91–93. 96. 114. 126. 182. 204. 216. 217. 248. 249. 279. 286. 289. 298. 310. 336. 339. 344. 390. 392. 423. 438. 439. 453. 460. 515. 606. 607. 709. 715. 717. 725. X. 10. 64. 73. 100. 119. 120. 124. 128. 130. 141. 143. 167. 174. 177. 197. 219. 255. 438. 464. 465. 501. 609. 628. 640. 641. 644. 645. 648. 676. 688–690. 696. 708. 709. 714. 723. 728. 729. 732. 745–750. 753. 761–763. 770. 776. 778. 779. 781. 784. 786. 795–799. 812. 818. 836. XI. 105–107. 112. 117. 120–122. 127. 128. 137. 167. 169. 174. 182. 189. 203. 205. 209. 286. 295. 296. 308. 347.

Arde, the, barony in the county of Down. II. 24. III. 155.

Ardee, or Atherde, in the county of Louth. II. 22. 212. 527. III. 8.

Ardenne, abbey in Normandy. VIII. 524.

Ardennes, forest in Hainault, Luxemburg, Picardy, and Champagne. VIII. 585. IX. 456.

Ardglass, in Downshire. II. 326. 471.

Ardgour, in Argyleshire. V. 477. 478. 485.

Ardia, town in the Campagna di Roma. VIII. 562.

Ardingham, or Arbrittaine, town in Artois. IX. 452. 488.

Ardlys, in the Hebrides. V. 478.

Ardnamurchan, or Armoroche, a district of Argyleshire. III. 548. V. 477. 478. 485.

Argenteuil, town in the Isle of France. VIII. 461.

Argentine. *See* Strasburgh.

Argill. *See* Algiers.

Argilly, town in Burgundy. VI. 74. IX. 102. 117. XI. 303.

Argyle, county of Scotland. III. 544.

Arklow, port town in Wicklow. II. 2. 122. 153. 154. 326. 347. 413. 414. 416. 475. III. 431. 446. 581.

Arle, town in Saltzburg. IX. 560.

Arles, town in Provence. IV. 120. VI. 336. 337. 342. IX. 145.

Armagh, county of Ulster. II. 2. 24. 27.

Armagh, city in Armagh. II. 212. 327. III. 127. 132. 133. 182. 350.

Armagh, see of. III. 299.

Armagnac, district of Gascony. VI. 77.

Armenia, province in Asia Minor. VII. 484.

Armeux. *See* Arnemuyden.

Armoroche. *See* Ardnamurchan.

Armytage. *See* Hermitage.

Arnemuyden, port in the Isle of Walcheren. X. 359.

Arnheim, town in Gelderland. VIII. 417. 551. XI. 56. 94.

Arona, town in Lombardy. VI. 385.

Arques, in Normandy. I. 821. VI. 551.

Arra, in the county of Tipperary. II. 4. 9. III. 59. 171.

Arragon, province of Spain. VI. 20. 25. 27. 43. 48. 49. 65. 80. 192. 194. 216. 218. 505. VII. 85. 483. VIII. 675. IX. 12. 159. 161. 328.

Arran, island off the coast of Donegal. III. 481.

Arran, haven within the Isle. III. 446. 447.

Arran, island off the west coast of Scotland. IV. 3.

Arras, or Arabatum, city in Artois. I. 752. VIII. 444. 487. 489. 497. IX. 95. 114. 460–462. 473.

Artane, in the county of Dublin. II. 201. 217.

Artenay, or Ortonay, town in Orleannais. VII. 248.

Arthuret, or Hartred, in Cumberland. V. 297.

Artois, province of France. I. 137. VI. 146. 447. 589. VII. 4. 506. VIII. 105. 337. 369. 399. 444. 469. 491. IX. 93. 285. 369. 396. 412. 414. 415. 450. 460. 464. 516. 540. 583. 634. 652. 689. X. 154. 180. 503. 626. 803. XI. 299.

Arundel, in Sussex. I. 830.

Ascheney. *See* Stenai.

Ascoli, town on the borders of the kingdom of Naples. VII. 49.

Asher. *See* Esher.

Ashridge, in Hertfordshire. IX. 489.

Asia. IX. 213.

Asper. *See* Hapre.

Asperge, in Wirtemberg. XI. 405.

Asserow, in the county of Donegal. III. 142. 446. 447.

Asshire. *See* Esher.

Asti, or Aste, county in Piedmont. VI. 418. VII. 522. 598. IX. 183. 368.

Asti, capital town of the county. VI. 384. VII. 47. 258. 705. 706. IX. 637. 663. 731.

Asturia, province of Spain. VI. 96.

Athboy, in the county of Meath. II. 221. 490. 499. 504. III. 23.

Athdare. *See* Adare.

Athenry, in the county of Galway. II. 7. 26. III. 61. 491.

Atherde. *See* Ardee.

Athlone, or Alloyne, barony in Roscommon. II. 451.

Athlone Castle. II. 444.

Athlone, in the counties of Meath and Roscommon. II. 327. 451. III. 141. 431.

Athy, in the county of Kildare. II. 158. 251. 335. 340. 353. 490. III. 26.

Athy, Bridge of. II. 229. 335. 345. 346. 350. 385. III. 26. 75.

Atlantic or Western Ocean. I. 104. V. 76. 265. 286. 360. 426. 432. 438. VI. 171. 173. IX. 273. X. 462.

Aton. *See* Ayton.

Atria, town of the Abruzzo. VII. 54.

Aubigny, town in Berri. IX. 297.

Auchinfettrick, in Dumfriesshire. V. 195.

Auckland, Bishop's, in Durham. V. 165. 166.

Audinghem, village in the Boulonnais. IX. 488. X. 582.

Audorff, town in Saxony. XI. 345. 356.

Audrecele, village in the Boulonnais. IX. 488.

Audrewick, town in Artois. IX. 205.

Augsburg, or Augusta, city in Suabia. I. 414. 608. VI. 26. 34. 51. VII. 246. 248. 387. 405. 491. 499. 501. 525. 537–540. VIII. 358. 490. IX. 331. 432. 485. 486. 644. 706. X. 240. 383. 444. 558. XI. 1. 7. 87. 235. 315. 318. 342. 343. 356. 357. 366. 370. 380. 389. 390. 395. 400–402. 406. 408. 409.

Augusta. *See* Augsburg.

Auldham, in Haddingtonshire. IV. 664.

Austeyne More. *See* Alstone Moor.

Austria. I. 181. VI. 34. 119. 120. 553. 572. 582. VII. 216. 217. 438. 537. 538. 546. 557. 645. VIII. 378. 715. IX. 141. 212. 361. 432. 449. 618. X. 283. XI. 236. 342. 407.

Auvergne, province of France. IV. 278. VI. 341. VII. 479. 481. 482. VIII. 266.

Auxerrais, in Burgundy. IX. 384.

Auxiline. *See* Aziliano.

Auxonne, viscounty in Burgundy. X. 51. 54.

Avalon. *See* La Valona.

Ave Maria, the, in Paris. VIII. 381. 387.

Avesnes, town in Hainault. I. 752. VIII. 489. IX. 415. 421. 428. 435. 482. 523. 524. 527. 532. 550.

Avignon, city in Provence. I. 192. 231. 233. 270. 615. IV. 285. VI. 364. VII. 188. 206. 209. 278. 344. 479. 482. 509. 515. VIII. 222. 326.

600. 607. 637. 643. 651. 654. 666. 674. 675. 706. IX. 83. 102. 116. 145. 182–184. 404. X. 694.

Avila, town in Old Castile. VI. 64. 66.

Awick. *See* Hawick.

Awmore, river in the county of Cork. III. 166.

Awne, abbey in the diocese of Liege. VII. 696. 698.

Awyn. *See* Achin.

Ay, town in Champagne. X. 63.

Ayle. *See* Aln.

Aylemouth. *See* Alnmouth.

Aynche, in Franche Comté. I. 147. VI. 184.

Ayr, town in Ayrshire. IV. 647. V. 560.

Ayrshire, county of Scotland. IV. 502. V. 381.

Aystat. *See* Eichstadt.

Ayton, in Berwickshire. IV. 628. V. 233. 235.

Azamor, port town of Morocco. VIII. 506.

Aziliano, Occimiano, or Auxiline, town in Piedmont. X. 18.

B.

Badajoz, town of Estremadura. VI. 523.

Badenoch, district of Inverness-shire. V. 107.

Baerla, town in North Brabant. IX. 455.

Bagdad, Turkish province in Asia. IX. 375.

Baierland. *See* Bavaria.

Bakewell, in Derbyshire. I. 893.

Balcomy, in Fifeshire. V. 270.

Baldoc. *See* Bois-le-Duc.

Baleforwer. *See* Ballyforan.

Balgonie, in Fifeshire. IV. 637.

Balgriffin, in the county of Dublin. II. 229. 265. 323.

Balingham, parish in the marshes of Calais. VIII. 557. XI. 286.

Ballahagayne, in Tipperary. III. 58.

Ballakerry, in the county of Galway. III. 61.

Balleloriac. *See* Loughreagh.

Ballinaclogh, in Tipperary. III. 45.

Ballinacor, in Wicklow. II. 21.

Ballinacourtney, in Galway. III. 476.

Ballinagar, in King's County. III. 77.

Ballinakill, in Queen's County. II. 109.

Ballinashally, in Tipperary. III. 58.

Ballinashragh, in Kildare. III. 140.

Ballinavally, in King's County. III. 58.

Ballinbrow, in the county of Wicklow. III. 270.

Ballinure, in King's County. III. 241. 297.

Ballybogan Priory, in Meath. II. 370.

Ballybragan, in the counties of Louth and Meath. II. 108.

Ballyclare, in Galway. III. 60.

Ballyconnel, or Ballycolome, in the county of Clare. III. 60.

Ballycorty, in the county of Wicklow. III. 270.

Ballycutland, in Kildare. II. 551.

Ballyforan, in Roscommon. III. 359.

Ballygriffin. *See* Balgriffin.

Ballyhack, in the county of Wexford. III. 581.

Ballyhorsy, in the county of Wicklow. III. 170.

Ballymore, in Westmeath. III. 75. 76. 77. 90.

Ballymore, or Ballymore Eustace, in the county of Dublin. II. 22. 451. III. 10. 135.

Ballyna, in Kildare. II. 228.

Balrothery, in the county of Dublin. III. 43.

Baltic Sea. VII. 539.

Baltimore, town in the county of Cork. II. 3. III. 447. 483.

Baltimore Haven. III. 447. 448.

Baltinglass, anciently in Carlow, now in Wicklow. III. 276.

Baltinglass Abbey. II. 370. 414. 415.

Balwery, in Fifeshire. IV. 113. 375. 380. 515. 560. 573. 581.

Bamberg, city in Bavaria. XI. 235. 384. 408. 409.

Bamborough, in Northumberland. V. 168. 248.

Bamboroughshire, district in Northumberland. IV. 42.

Ban, the, river of Ireland. II. 2. 24. 25. 27. 169. III. 381. 408. 435. 445. 446. 447.

Banagher, in King's County. III. 61. 361.

Bangor, in North Wales. I. 410.

Bantry Bay, in the county of Cork. II. 3.

Bapaume, in Artois. I. 757. IX. 410. 414. 419. 423.

Bar, or Barrois, duchy in Lorraine. VI. 6. IX. 714. X. 42. 439. 490. 530.

Bar le Duc, capital of the duchy. X. 42. 44.

Bar sur Seine, town in Burgundy. VIII. 633.

Barbary. I. 608. VII. 575. 620. VIII. 413. 506. 593. IX. 106. 162. 374. 383. XI. 160.

Barbastro, town of Arragon. VII. 535. IX. 124. 132. 149. 161. 162. 168. 170. 171. 191. 207. 208.

Barcelona, county of Catalonia. IX. 209.

Barcelona, city in the county. I. 337. VI. 447. 453. 523. VII. 163. 164. 201. 452. 465. 466. 483. 489. VIII. 6. 44. 100. 103. 282. 595. 716. IX. 83. 105. 118. 149. 152. 159–161. 169. 207. 209. 211. 218. 233. 234. 236. 276. 327. 356–358. 360. 364. 374. 394.

Barfleur, in Normandy. I. 805.

Barges, town in Piedmont. IX. 240.

Bari, duchy of, in the kingdom of Naples. VI. 383. VII. 48.

Barking Abbey, in Essex. I. 450.

Barletta, port in the kingdom of Naples. VII. 153.

Barlings Priory, in Lincolnshire. I. 462. 471. 491.

Barmeath, in the county of Louth. II. 109.

Barnard Castle, in Durham. IV. 136. 146.

Barnet, in Middlesex. IV. 80.

Barough, or Barrow. *See* Berghen op Zoom.

Barra, one of the Hebrides. V. 477. 478. 485.

Barretts, barony in the county of Cork. II. 6.

Barrois. *See* Bar.

Barrow, river in the south of Ireland. II. 195. 229. 250. 251. 281. 375. 411. 431. 498. III. 112. 195. 197. 354. 557.

Barrow, shires above, viz., Waterford, Wexford, Kilkenny, Tipperary, and Carlow. II. 195. 375. 411. 431. 498. III. 111. 112. 114. 195. 197. 213.

Barrow. *See* Berghen op Zoom.

Barrymore, in the county of Cork. II. 6.

Barton, in Edinburghshire. IV. 261. 563.

Basinghem, village in Artois. IX. 488.

Basingwerk Abbey, in Flintshire. III. 531.

Basle, in Switzerland. VI. 133. 141. VII. 361. VIII. 490. X. 406.

Bastile, the, prison in Paris. VIII. 108. X. 17.

Batafyll. *See* Bêteville.

Batard, La, in Florence. VII. 148.

Bateable Land. *See* Debateable.

Bath Abbey, in Somersetshire. II. 279. 343.

Bath Place, near Temple Bar, London. V. 220. VI. 155.

Bath and Wells, see of. I. 119. 261. VI. 201.

Batingbusk, in the Debateable ground. V. 137. 140.

Battersea, or Batyrsey, in Surrey. I. 366.

Bavaria. I. 413. 880. VII. 501. 539. 562. VIII. 470. IX. 703. XI. 84. 226. 278. 342. 401.

Bavay, town in Hainault. VII. 696. IX. 526.

Bayerland. *See* Bavaria.

Bayonne, in Gascony. I. 99. 208. 841. VI. 145. 147. 194. 217. 218. 527–529. VII. 58. 59. 75. 85. 89. IX. 197. 239. 289. 330.

Beachy Head, in Sussex. I. 790. 816–818. 820–822. X. 585.

Beakesbourne, in Kent. I. 761.

Beanagh Beg, and Beanagh More, in the county of Wicklow. III. 270.

Beards Castle, in the county of Kildare. II. 157.

Beare, in the county of Cork. II. 3.

Beare Haven. III. 447.

Béarn, province of France. VI. 194. 195. 214. 430. VIII. 572. 650.

Beauchamps Tower, at Calais. VIII. 412. 459.

Beauchief. *See* Beachy Head.

Beaudesert, in Staffordshire. I. 893.

Beaugency, in Orleannais. VI. 62.

Beaujolais, province of France. VIII. 266.

Beaulieu, honour of, in Essex. I. 10. 261. 264.

Beaulieu Abbey, in Hants. I. 383.

Beaulieu, abbey in the Boulonnais. IX. 452. 715–717.

Beaumanor, in Leicestershire. II. 344.

Beaumaris, in Anglesea. I. 770. II. 182. 202. 261. III. 108. 536. 541. 542. V. 395. 396.

Beaumont, town of Hainault. VIII. 489. IX. 421. XI. 250.

Beaune, town in Burgundy. XI. 303. 309. 318.

Beaurevoir, in Picardy. I. 148. VI. 224.

Beauvais, in Picardy. VIII. 237.

Bec, abbey in Normandy. VIII. 330.

Bective, in Meath. II. 370. 473. 569. III. 57.

Bective Abbey. II. 213. 370.

Beddington, in Surrey. I. 725. 728.

Bedfordshire. I. 303. 450. 795. V. 111.

Bedlowstown. *See* Bellewstown.

Beem. *See* Bohemia.

Beerdys Castle. *See* Beards Castle.

Bekeringes Park at Ampthill. I. 897.

Béle, village in the Boulonnais. X. 142.

Belfast, town on the coast of Antrim. II. 100.

Belfast Lough. II. 7.

Belford, town in Northumberland. IV. 30. V. 166.

Belgium. VIII. 340.

Belgrade, in Servia. I. 75. VI. 283. 476. VII. 217. VIII. 445. IX. 19. 432. 447. X. 415.

Bellaghmore. *See* Ballymore.

Bellaghnewy. *See* Ballinure.

Bellewstown, in the county of Meath. II. 109.

Bells, in Northumberland. IV. 513.

Belpuge, monastery in Catalonia. IX. 355.

Belt, the, strait between the Isles of Zealand and Funen. IX. 503. 504.

Belvoir, in Leicestershire. V. 218. 221.

Bengher. *See* Banagher.

Benholme, in Kincardineshire. V. 46.

Bentes, in Roxburghshire. IV. 633.

Bentheim, county in Westphalia. VIII. 550.

Bentry, barony in the county of Wexford. II. 24.

Bentry, Fasagh, forest in the county of Wexford. II. 123. 252. 326. 414. 436. 446. III. 521

Béquigny, town in Picardy. IX. 499.

Berechurch, in Essex. I. 588.

Berg, duchy of, in Westphalia. I. 599. VIII. 208. 280. 314. IX. 468. 486. 500.

Bergamo, city in Lombardy. VII. 201. 204. IX. 613. 623.

Bergen, town in the duchy of Juliers. IX. 493.

Berghen op Zoom, Barough, or Barrow, port in North Brabant. VII. 304. 672. 697. VIII. 8. 16. 20. 30. 413. X. 242–244. 268. 337. 387. 406. 432.

Berghen, city of Norway. IX. 443. 444.

Berkeley Herons, in Gloucestershire. I. 381. V. 31.

Berkshire. I. 768.

Bermyngham Tower, in Dublin Castle. II. 486.

Berne, a canton of Switzerland. VIII. 380.

Berne, town in Switzerland. XI. 37.

Berne. *See* Béarn.

Bernecullen, in the county of Wicklow. III. 270.

Berney. *See* Barnard Castle.

Bernhills, in Roxburghshire. V. 399.

Berri, province of France. VIII. 266.

Bersello, town in the duchy of Reggio. X. 18.

Berwick, in Wiltshire. I. 897.

Berwick-upon-Tweed, town on the marches of England and Scotland. I. 406. 522. 529. 530. 533. 545. 548. 553. 786. 787. II. 76. IV. 2. 21. 25. 30. 37. 42. 43. 46. 47. 50. 65–67. 75. 104. 108. 113. 114. 122. 123. 135. 138. 139. 141. 142. 144. 146–151. 180. 183. 186. 195. 197. 199. 203. 206. 211. 213. 218. 224. 226. 227. 229. 230. 235. 240–242. 246. 250. 253. 269. 376. 397. 404–407. 409–412. 415. 418. 420. 422. 424. 426–432. 436. 437. 442. 445. 446. 449. 463. 473. 480. 522–524. 527. 530. 533. 535. 537. 538. 541. 544. 546. 550. 561. 563. 564. 567. 568. 573. 588. 603. 606. 617. 618. 620. 622. 624. 627–631. 634–642. 644. 646. 650. 652. 653. 657. 662. 664. 667. 670. V. 19. 32. 34. 39. 59. 60. 61. 80. 94. 95. 98. 146. 147. 150. 155. 156. 186. 187. 214. 218. 219. 238. 245–247. 249. 251. 258. 269. 292. 324. 328. 339. 355. 360. 372. 381. 390. 434. 435. 439. 442. 452. 454. 455. 468. 474. 476. 490–492. 514. 523. 524. 526. 533. 542. 578. 579. 591. VI. 208. 209. X. 829.

Berwick Bounds, the territory round the town bounded by a road. IV. 588. 617. 630. V. 182. 236. 238. 258.

Berwick Castle. I. 786. IV. 573. 607. 634. V. 81. 95. 147. 150. 155. 171. 186. 215. 243. 250. 434. 437. 439. 551. 562.

Berwick Haven. V. 214.

Berwick, North, port town in Haddingtonshire. V. 468.

Besançon, capital of Franche Comté. VI. 184. 189. 206. 224. 259. 260.

Bésiers, city in Languedoc. IX. 145. 146. 153. 196.

Bêteville, village in Normandy. VIII. 351.

Béthune, or Bittune, town in Artois. VI. 83. VIII. 487. IX. 457. 460. 462.

Beuvreghem, village in the Boulonnais. IX. 488.

Bever. *See* Belvoir.

Beverley, in Yorkshire. I. 462. IV. 642. V. 489. VII. 394.

Bewcastle, in Cumberland. I. 743. 751. IV. 490. 502. V. 97. 313.

Bewcastledale, district in Cumberland. IV. 502. 612. 614. 647. V. 314. 552.

Bewdley, town in Worcestershire. VII. 697.

Bewick, in Northumberland. IV. 637.

Bewley, in the county of Louth. II. 108.

Bibrach, town in Wirtemburg. XI. 401.

Bielefeld, town in Westphalia. VIII. 271.

Bière, forest in France between the Marne and Loire. IX. 58.

Bierne. *See* Béarn.

Biez, in Artois. XI. 290. 294.

Bigorre, province of France. VIII. 572.

Bilbao, sea port of Biscay. VI. 477. VIII. 352. 353. IX. 132. 163. 170. 171. 189. 206. 233. 374. 394.

Billie, in Berwickshire. IV. 629.

Billom, town in Auvergne. VII. 481.

Binche, town in Hainault. VIII. 489. IX. 444. 450. 517. 522. 526. XI. 78. 81. 82. 93. 105. 127. 202. 218. 222. 379. 404.

Birkshaws, in Northumberland. IV. 571.

Birling. *See* Burling.

Birmingham's (Bermyngham's or Byrmynham's) Country. *See* Clanyoris.

Birr, in King's County. III. 31. 32. 45. 49. 53. 58.

Biscay, province of Spain. I. 89. 90. II. 317. VI. 119. VII. 85. VIII. 352. IX. 276. X. 331. 394.

Biscay, Bay of. I. 295. 787.

Bisham, in Berkshire. V. 7. 10.

Bishops Hatfield. *See* Hatfield.

Bishops Stoke, in Gloucestershire. I. 895.

Bishops Waltham, in Hampshire. I. 431.

Bishopthorpe, in Yorkshire. I. 428.

Bittune. *See* Béthune.

Blacater, in Berwickshire. V. 359. 412. 524. 527. 528.

Blackburn, in Lancashire. I. 542.

Black Friars, in London. VI. 398.

Blackheath, in Kent. VIII. 208.

Blackhill, in Berwickshire. IV. 622. 628.

Blackness, in Linlithgowshire. V. 242. 429. 580.

Black Nest. *See* Blanc Nez.

Blackrath, in the county of Kilkenny. III. 526.

Blackwater, river in the county of Cork, flowing into Youghal Bay. II. 284. III. 166.

Blaisais or Blésais, a district of the Orleannais. *See* Blois.

Blanc Nez, or Black Nest, in Picardy. I. 772. XI. 206. 268. 283. 284.

Blancbarow. *See* Blankenberg.

Blangy, in Normandy. VIII. 307.

Blankenberg, fortress in Flanders. X. 456. 460.

Blanys, town in Catalonia. IX. 374.

Bleez, or Bleys. *See* Blois.

Blechingley, town in Surrey. VIII. 406.

Blois, Bleez, or Bleyse, capital city of the Blaisais. VI. 56–61. 93. 542. 544. 545. VII. 211. 215. VIII. 51. 517. 521. 534. 537. 544. 551. 553. IX. 103. 609.

Bocton, in Kent. I. 571.

Bodmin, or Bodnam, in Cornwall. I. 794.

Bogeansye. *See* Beaugency.

Bohain, or Boyhon, in Picardy. I. 148. VI. 204. 206. 224. IX. 499.

Bohemia, or Beem. I. 189. 220. 280. 335. VI. 572–574. 581. 582. 600. VII. 389. 500. 537. 560. VIII. 360. 715. IX. 140. 216. 386. 413. 432. 470. 592. 605. X. 53. 558. 821. XI. 236. 342. 343. 350. 352. 356. 357. 363. 407.

Boilean Clair, abbey in the county of Galway. III. 60.

Bois de Boulogne, in the Isle of France. XI. 263.

Bois de Vincennes. *See* Vincennes.

Bois-le-Duc, Baldoc, or Bolduke, city in Brabant. VI. 477. VIII. 357. IX. 455. 457. 630. 645. X. 788. 794. 805. 833. XI. 53. 57.

Bolduke. *See* Bois-le-Duc.

Bologna, in the Papal States (called Boulogne la Grace). I. 34. 207. 420. VI. 81. 89. 123. 360. 363. 570. 571. VII. 5. 22. 29. 48. 50. 143. 153. 200. 203. 206. 217. 225. 227. 233. 238. 239. 241. 244. 253–259. 268. 279. 313. 329. 332. 333. 335. 341. 366. 368. 380–383. 389. 392–398. 403. 405–410. 416. 426. 438. 441. 447. 448. 451. 464. 475. 552. 554. 555. 607. 621. 633. 637. 654. 661. 675. VIII. 20. 199. 214. 216. 233. 235. 433. 515. 607. 651. IX. 45. 84. 140. 154. 219. 259. 260. 337. 349. 350. 364. 367. 382. 385. 394. 398. 403. 431. 669. X. 577. XI. 161.

Bomi, town in Artois. VII. 704.

Bonjedworth, in Roxburghshire. V. 300. 347. 522.

Bonkil, in Berwickshire. IV. 10. 209. 217. 513. V. 528.

Bonne, town in the diocese of Cologne. IX. 471. 486. 496. X. 567.

Bonnello, abbey in Flanders. VIII. 354.

Bonony. *See* Bologna.

Borders. *See* Calais. Scotland. Wales.

Boreswell. *See* Burrishoole.

Borgery. VI. 81.

Borgo Sancto Donino, town in the Duchy of Parma. IX. 403.

Borin, in the county of Galway. II. 4.

Bormeth. *See* Barmeath.

Boroughbridge, in Yorkshire. V. 253.

Borowe, in Poitou. VI. 56.

Borthwick, the, river in Tiviotdale. V. 345.

Bosco, town in the Milanese. I. 250. 257. 263. 269. 274. VI. 604.

Bosnia, province in Turkey. VII. 658. 660. IX. 349. X. 821. XI. 160.

Boston, port-town in Lincolnshire. X. 22. 28.

Botehakes, at Calais. VIII. 557.

Bothwell, in Lanarkshire. IV. 513.

Bouchain, town in Hainault. VII. 696.

Boujeiah, or Bugia, sea-port in Algiers. I. 719. VIII. 644. IX. 161.

Bouldwyke. *See* Bois-le-Duc.

Boulogne, in Auvergne. IV. 278.

Boulogne Abbey of Notre Dame. X. 68.

Boulogne Basse. I. 810. IX. 460. 511. X. 104. 126. 135. 144. 145. 160. 190. 252. 253. 575. 582. 596. XI. 193. 316.

Boulogne Haven. I. 809. 810. 845. 870. X. 140. 145. 175. 276. 573. 580. XI. 167. 171. 174. 176. 177. 205. 206. 287. 295. 309. 333.

Boulogne Haute. X. 571. 572. XI. 193. 295–297.

Boulogne la Grace. *See* Bologna.

Boulogne, Old Man, fortress there. I. 809. 810. X. 97. 144. 145. 252–254. 596. XI. 57. 59. 205. 268. 283. 289. 310. 327. 333. 334.

Boulogne Roads. I. 779. 780.

Boulogne sur Mer, in Picardy. I. 65. 112. 120. 121. 122. 131. 135. 137. 138. 218. 219. 222. 223. 224. 280. 281. 748. 766. 772. 774. 775. 777–780. 785. 795. 797. 799. 803. 809. 818. 839. 840. 855. 858. 861. 866. 869. 870. 872. III. 515. IV. 16. V. 72. 104. 397. 432. 489. 528. VI. 71. 73. 95. 145. 146. 160. 169. 172. 184. 192. 258. 305. 397. 432. 547. VII. 11. 55. 93. 94. 454. 561. 610. VIII. 291. 487. 548. 552. 629. 653. 695. 711. IX. 4. 72. 93. 206. 289. 313. 326. 333. 334. 336. 340–343. 345. 348. 352. 354 390. 410. 435. 436. 438. 445. 453. 454. 709. 715. 717. 725. X. 1. 10. 11. 14. 15. 19. 22. 23. 25. 48. 49. 64. 66–69. 71. 73. 75–78. 83. 86. 89. 90. 94. 96. 97. 100–106. 108. 110. 112–116. 118. 126–130. 134–137. 140–146. 148–150. 153. 162. 163. 167. 168. 172. 174. 175. 177. 181. 185. 189. 194. 195. 197. 199. 200. 206. 212. 218. 219. 223. 224. 251–253. 274. 289. 299. 300. 303. 313. 354. 357. 363. 364. 371. 372. 386. 387. 390–392. 402. 411. 438. 445. 462. 464. 465. 470. 490. 493. 496. 508. 520–522. 528. 537. 539. 541. 545. 548. 552. 570. 571. 573–575. 581–584. 587. 591–593. 596. 597. 609. 617. 619. 624. 628. 644. 651. 655. 661. 664. 665. 667. 669–673. 675–677. 680–682. 684. 686–690. 700. 702. 704. 710. 712. 713. 717–719. 723–726. 728. 730. 732. 746–751. 754–756. 762. 763. 767–772. 774–776. 780. 783–785. 788. 789. 795–800. 808. 812. 816. XI. 3. 5. 16–18. 21. 58. 80. 89. 102. 108. 113. 116. 120. 124. 128. 129–135. 141. 142. 144. 163. 164. 166. 170. 171. 176. 177. 181. 182. 184. 187. 188. 191. 193. 205. 209. 213. 214. 246. 247. 249. 255. 258. 260. 266. 268. 269. 283. 288. 290. 293–296. 304. 307. 309. 330. 333. 346. 363. 364. 381. 404.

Boulognebourg. I. 863. 866. 867. 871. XI. 254. 268. 283. 290. 310. 327. 333. 334.

Boulonnais, the, part of Picardy. I. 112. 852. 853. VI. 432. VIII. 448. IX. 72. 93. 96. 216. 386. 423. 452. 708. X. 24. 64. 66–68. 73. 105–107. 118. 128–130. 167. 174. 175. 177. 218. 252. 357. 617. 628. 638. 669. 672. 681. 689. 699. 703. 732. 747. 749. 750. 752. 754–756. 762. 763. 770. 771. 776. 783. 784. 796–801. 816. XI. 58. 102. 113. 116. 124. 128. 141–144. 163. 167. 171. 177. 180. 183. 185. 192. 193. 215. 249. 258. 264. 266. 268. 287.

Bouquehaut, village in the Boulonnais. IX. 216. 453.

Bourbonnais, province of France. VI. 175. 341. 424. VII. 260. VIII. 266. 600. X. 775. XI. 274. 279.

Bourbourg, town in Flanders. I. 670. 676. VII. 375. VIII. 623. IX. 78. 126. X. 366. 367. 452. 456. 459–461. 473. 476. 481. 496. 498. 516. 518. 519. 621. 738. XI. 14. 119.

Bourdeaux, in Guienne. I. 47. 52. 55. 56. 58–68. 295. 777. 778. 791. 841. 842. IV. 450. VI. 88. 91. 92. 523. 531. 542. VII. 84. 85. VIII. 426. IX. 151. 238. 266. 267. 273. 283. 286. 292. 301. 303. 325. 326. X. 368. 628. 690. XI. 362. 363. 376.

Bourg, chief town of Bresse. VI. 132–134. 167. VIII. 607. 613. IX. 150. XI. 294.

Bourges, city of Berri. VIII. 609. IX. 117. 716.

Bousshyn. *See* Bouchain.

Boutes (or Bowtes) Bulwark, at Calais. X. 517. 518.

Bouzies, town in Hainault. IX. 476. 481.

Bowbent, the, river in Tiviotdale. V. 523.

Bowden, in Angusshire. IX. 491.

Bowlo, monastery in Flanders. VII. 711.

Bowtes Bulwark, at Calais. *See* Boutes.

Boxley, in Kent. VIII. 97.

Boxtel, town in North Brabant. IX. 455.

Boyle, in Roscommon. II. 4.

Boyne, the, river in Meath. II. 527.

Boyon. *See* Bohain.

Brabant. I. 381. 414. II. 25. 34. 65. 421. VI. 25. 34. 65. 421. VII. 4. 210. 301. 543. 544. 547. 550. 586. VIII. 33. 85. 105. 247. 273. 274. 281. 311. 357. 413. 572. 622. IX. 95. 275. 290. 421. 432. 468. 476. 634. 640. 652. X. 59. 180. 461. 610. 614. 803. 821. XI. 6. 18. 199. 235. 331.

Brackland Castle, in King's County. II. 440. 442. 524.

Bradninch, in Devonshire. V. 490.

Brai, town in Picardy. VI. 201. 203. 206. 223. IX. 73.

Brancepeth, in Durham. IV. 135. V. 33. 151.

Brandenburg. I. 413. 605.

Brandon, in Northumberland. IV. 625.

Branerdargest, in Berwickshire. IV. 622.

Brankestone, parish in Northumberland. IV. 1. 75. 385.

Branxholm, in Tiviotdale. IV. 316. V. 356.

Braynford. *See* Brentford.

Brazil, province in South America. VIII. 433. 516.

Brechin, town in Forfarshire. V. 127. 198.

Brecknock, town in Brecknockshire. I. 454.

Brecknockshire, county of South Wales. I. 454.

Breda, town in Brabant. VI. 468. VIII. 413. 444. IX. 455. 457.

Bredenarde, a district of French Flanders. IX. 126. 204. 411. X. 609.

Brekenside, in Dumfriesshire. V. 552.

Breme, village in Picardy. X. 465.

Breme. *See* Bremen.

Bremen, free city of Germany. I. 777. VIII. 550. 572. IX. 232. 254. 444. X. 189. 280. 281. 339–342. 427. 429. 444. 478. 555. 556. 579. XI. 18. 77. 201.

Bremish, a river in Northumberland. IV. 625.

Brenny, East, now the county of Cavan. II. 4. III. 313. 318.

Brenny, West, now the county of Leitrim. II. 4.

Brentford, town in Middlesex. VI. 391.

Brentz, town in Wirtemberg. XI. 355.

Brescia, city of Lombardy. VI. 20 21. 24. 25. 68. 359. 385. IX. 110. X. 719. XI. 89.

Breslau, capital of Silesia. VI. 576. 582. 583.

Bresse. *See* Brescia.

Bresse, province of France. VI. 132. 134. VIII. 266. 607. 613. X. 775. XI. 294.

Brest, in Bretagne. I. 601. 682. 792. 828. III. 504. V. 260. 265. VI. 431. X. 465. 628. 690.

Bretagne, province of France. I. 59. 90. 99. 290. 291. 601. 753. 773. 774. 781. 791. 792. 841. III. 347. 445–447. 465. 492. 501. 503. 530. V. 260. 265. VI. 9–19. 194. 238. 430–432. VIII. 326. 327. 543. 677. IX. 46. 51. 117. 146. 151. 176. 197. 258. 261. 270. 272. 273. 283. 287. 297. 313. 316. 336. 339. 659. X. 140. XI. 162.

Bréteuil, town in Picardy. XI. 239. 250.

Brétigny des Chartres, hamlet in the Orleannais. VIII. 524.

Brickhill, in Buckinghamshire. III. 108.

Bridewell, in London. I. 117. IV. 340. 343. 345. 347. 546. VI. 395. 398. 402. 404.

Bridges; probably either Pont l'Abbé, or Pont Croix, in Bretagne. III. 501.

Bridgwater, port town in Somersetshire. III. 542.

Bridlington, port town in Yorkshire. I. 539. 549. V. 78.

Briêre, La, village in Perche. VII. 480.

Brignole, town in Provence. VI. 334.

Brimefield, in Wiltshire. I. 897.

Brindisi, port in the kingdom of Naples. VIII. 198. 697. IX. 20.

Brinkbourn, in Northumberland. IV. 471.

Brisac, New, town in Upper Alsace. VI. 407. 423.

Brisgau, district of Suabia. XI. 335.

Bristol, city and port between Gloucester and Somerset Shires. I. 770. 792. 798. 811. 833. II. 162. 202. 416. 472. III. 142. 231. 530. V. 396. VI. 92. IX. 330. X. 29. XI. 362.

Britoylle. *See* Bréteuil.

Brittons, in Essex. I. 448.

Brixen, bishoprick in the Tyrol. VII. 531.

Broadhaven, on the coast of Mayo. III. 447.

Broadwater, in Ulster. III. 127.

Brombye. *See* Bumbie.

Brouage, port town of Saintonge. I. 787. 803. 805.

Brough, or Burgh, town in Westmoreland. V. 28. 29.

Brougham, in Westmoreland. V. 244.

Bruges, city and port in the Netherlands. I. 36. 38. 40. 41. 43. 49. 57. 85. 94. IV. 564. VI. 65. 69. 234. VII. 286. 376. 666. 705. 706. 709. 710. VIII. 55. 106. 149. 356. 367. 369. 375. 376. 387. 398. 399. 400. 414. 444. IX. 423. 545. 626. X. 212. 574. 621. 647. 650. 651. 654. 657. 663. 665. 667. 677. 683. 830. 831. XI. 344. 351.

Brumham, in Wilts. VII. 636.

Brundusium. *See* Brindisi.

Brunenberg, village of the Boulonnais. XI. 182. 268. 285.

Brunston, in Edinburghshire. V. 377. 440. 453. 470. 549. 552.

Brunswick, duchy in Germany. I. 414. VII. 525. IX. 155. 332. 350. 603. 618. 679. X. 559. 612. 635. 651. 678. 821. XI. 43.

Brusse. *See* Abruzzo.

Bruxelles, city in the Netherlands. I. 745. VI. 49. 62. 66. 70. 72. 141. 386. 409. 442. 443. VII. 211. 286. 302. 376. 453. 529. 532. 536. 543. 548. 550. 551. 558. 663. 670. 676. 680. 683. 689–692. 695. 699. 701. 705. 711. 713–715. VIII. 6. 7. 9. 16. 17. 20. 21. 29. 34. 39. 41. 42. 53. 54. 68. 78. 83. 89. 102. 106. 111. 120. 124. 129. 148. 149. 151. 167. 169. 175. 183. 190. 197. 205. 234. 244. 259. 344. 356. 357. 359. 399. 446. 452. 454. 469. 479. 487. 567. 574. 592. 594. 617–619. 624. IX. 218. 345. 372–374. 381. 385. 387. 396. 398. 401. 417. 418. 421. 426. 427–429. 437. 439. 440. 444. 450–452. 457. 467. 471. 509. 510. 512. 513. 516. 517. 547. 549. 558. 566–570. 576. 583. 584. 586. 589. 628. 632. 633. 636. 645. 648–650. 682. 695. 701. 718. X. 5. 27. 28. 60. 61. 113. 121. 147. 151. 154. 159. 161. 182. 186. 187. 192. 202. 207. 209. 210. 220. 231. 254. 259. 261. 267. 270. 278. 284. 287. 289–291. 294. 302. 303. 306. 309. 319. 321. 323. 325. 333–338. 351. 375. 387. 389. 395. 397. 398. 407. 413. 459. 474. 482. 506. 508–510. 524. 526. 537. 549. 550. 554. 561. 568. 569. 573. 575. 586–588. 590. 593. 595–597. 600. 603. 607. 608. 611. 613. 616. 619. 620. 634. 831. 832. XI. 55. 72. 79. 94. 223. 259. 267. 277. 298–300. 322. 331. 332.

Bruxelles, Forest of. *See* Soigné.

Bruye Colls, in the county of Clare. II. 3.

Bruyervorke, or Bruye Ruorke, in the county of Leitrim. II. 4.

Brwne. *See* Brougham.

Brya, in Connaught. II. 26.

Brysell, or Brisell. *See* Brazil.

Buccleuch, in Selkirkshire. IV. 129. 130. 509. 526. 588. 608. 626. 633. 656. V. 47. 48. 241. 251. 300. 321. 322. 329. 348. 360. 459.

Buchanan, in Stirlingshire. V. 359.

Buda, capital of Hungary. I. 184. VI. 178. 600. 601. VII. 201. 209. 538. VIII. 468. 490. 569. 576. 586. 601. 608. 625. 626. 635. 697. 707. 715. IX. 19. 22. 45. 63. 67. 74. 84. 87. 88. 100. 107–109. 137. 140. 144. 145. 155. 162. 188. 209. 210. 212. 253. 332. 423. 447. 480. 507. 638. X. 478.

Bugden, in Huntingdonshire. I. 417. 419.

Bugia. *See* Boujeiah.

Bukhowlte. *See* Bouquehaut.

Bulduke, Buldwick. *See* Bois-le-Duc.

Bumbie, in Kircudbrightshire. IV. 461.

Bungay, in Suffolk. V. 100.

Bunratty, in Clare. II. 3. 327.

Buntingford, town in Hertfordshire, IV. 385.

Burburgh, Burborough. *See* Bourbourg.

Burges. *See* Barges and Bruges.

Burgh. *See* Brough.

Burgh, in Cumberland. I. 751. V. 313. 552.

Burgos, in Spain. I. 741. VI. 97. 195. 298. 305. 322. 524. 566. 596. VII. 101. IX. 330. X. 293. 309. 310. 322. 388. 432. 450. 466. 471. 473. 517.

Burgundy, a duchy, which became a province of France. I. 160. 249. 381. 688. 737. 738. IV. 36. 564. VI. 1–8. 23–25. 34. 45. 77. 83. 109. 151. 406. 407. 424. 430. 440. 443. 446. 457. 458. 482. 495. 496. 499. 512. 519. 520. 524. 589. 603. 604. VII. 518. 545. 677. VIII. 19. 32. 184. 282. 319. 324. 444. 452. 500. 599. 607. 613. 630. 632. 633. 665. IX. 2. 4. 55. 56. 104. 105. 146. 199. 206. 211. 295. 354. 384. X. 16. 37. 41. 51. 54. 230. 286. 300. 503. 567. 587. 675. 766. 772. 775. 782. XI. 300.

Burgus. *See* Bourg.

Burleigh, castle in Kinross-shire. IV. 358.

Burling, in Kent. I. 289.

Burnchurch, in the county of Kilkenny. II. 157.

Burrens, in Dumfriesshire. V. 195.

Burrin, in the county of Clare. II. 3.

Burrishoole, haven on the coast of Mayo. III. 447.

Burrowmuir, near Edinburgh. IV. 419. 456.

Bury, in Suffolk. I. 875.

Busia. *See* Boujeiah.

Busseto, town in the duchy of Parma. IX. 403. 431. 484.

Bute, island on west coast of Scotland. V. 395. 553.

Buttevant, in Cork. II. 6.

Bylevelt. *See* Bielefeld.

Bynecore, in Ireland. II. 184.

Bynkes. *See* Binche.

Byrnes. *See* Orywrymaghe.

C.

Cabannes de Fitou, village in Languedoc. VIII. 6.

Cabesson, town in Leon. IX. 1.

Cadan, town in Bohemia. XI. 407.

Cadiz, in Andalusia. II. 247. 317. VIII. 595. IX. 289.

Cahermon, in the county of Cork. II. 283.

Cahir, in Tipperary. II. 251. 282. III. 137. 287.

Cahors, or Cahours. *See* Caours.

Caister, in Norfolk. I. 783.

Caister Ness. I. 783.

Calabria, province of the kingdom of Naples. IX. 446. X. 20.

Calais. I. 12–21. 25. 27. 29. 32. 34. 35. 39. 40. 42. 44. 47–49. 69. 82. 94–97. 100. 112. 113. 123. 130. 138. 142. 147. 149. 192–194. 210. 212. 213. 215. 217–221. 223. 280. 326. 331. 385–388. 405. 545. 552. 597. 602. 603. 626. 654. 657–660. 664. 681. 684. 685. 687. 697. 700. 745–748. 755. 758. 761. 762. 764. 770. 772. 775. 785. 795. 832. 856. 865. 869. 872. 879. 895. II. 76. 432. III. 31. 546. IV. 43. 462. 624. V. 4. 34. 245. 361. 390. 451. 459. 489. VI. 1. 71–74. 76. 77. 82–85. 95. 113. 114. 149. 155. 166. 167. 169. 170. 172. 202. 204. 205. 236. 301. 305. 316. 355. 533–535. 543. 551. 585. VII. 4. 5. 11. 52. 53–55. 58. 70. 72. 73. 75. 80–83. 89–94. 116. 182. 241. 258. 260. 285. 286. 312. 374. 375. 379. 381. 385. 386. 388. 390. 401. 416. 444. 448. 451. 473. 560. 561. 564. 567. 578. 584. 586. 588. 593. 608–610. 614. 622. 674. 703. VIII. 52. 53. 88. 127. 135. 166. 169. 175. 189. 208. 213. 218. 244. 245. 247. 253. 291. 298–301. 303. 304. 316. 321. 323. 337. 338. 343. 345. 357. 358. 367. 407. 411. 412. 434. 441. 445. 447–449. 458–460. 465. 474. 480. 482. 487. 488. 495. 499. 510. 527. 528. 538–540. 547. 548. 552. 554. 556. 567. 601–605. 630. 636. 683. 689. 690. 695. 711. IX. 31. 47. 48. 64. 78. 92. 96. 97. 126. 139. 148. 175. 205. 232. 248. 249. 254. 263. 289. 296. 299. 304. 313. 316. 318. 319. 326. 334. 335. 340–342. 345. 347. 357. 360. 367. 384. 386. 387. 400–402. 410. 411. 430. 445. 453. 459. 460. 471. 488. 511. 529. 544. 545. 551. 630. 655. 689. 692. 695. 708. 710. 711. 716. 722. X. 1–3. 10–12. 15. 22. 23. 63. 64. 75. 89–94. 96–108. 111–114. 116–119. 121–127. 132–136. 138. 142. 144–147. 151. 159. 160. 166. 168–173. 178. 182–184. 187–190. 198. 199. 222. 268. 269. 303. 307. 366. 367. 388. 389. 428. 429. 431. 432. 446. 450. 452. 465. 481. 482. 493. 518. 537. 547. 548. 552. 555. 568. 572. 579. 583. 584. 587. 596. 597. 607. 619. 627. 628. 641. 643–645. 648. 649. 651. 655. 667. 682. 688–691. 696. 700. 708. 715. 722. 728. 729. 748. 749. 758. 761. 763. 765. 767. 775. 778. 781. 783. 785. 786. 799. 803. 808. 810–814. 816. 818. 819. 823. 824. 826. 836. XI. 17. 28. 58. 76. 78. 89. 100–102. 106–108. 114. 118. 122. 125. 138. 140. 145. 163. 167. 168. 181. 183. 191. 255. 286. 292. 303. 319. 330. 337–339. 404.

Calais, Marches (or Borders) of. I. 130. 286. 316. 552. 770. VI. 236. 306. 316. VII. 4. 5. VIII. 127. 252. 253. 434. 459. 523. 534. 553. 555. 556. 602–605. IX. 216–218. 318. 319. 406. X. 94. 103. 106. 114. 126. 144. 146. 190. 584. 609. 803. XI. 75. 286.

Calais Road. IX. 489. X. 126. 568.

Calbeg, now Killybegs, haven on the coast of Donegal. III. 446. 447.

Calcagh, in Ireland. II. 323.

Calder, or Cawdor, in Inverness and Nairn shires. V. 263. 303. 353. 355. 377. 389. 394. 503.

Calder, or West Calder, in Edinburghshire. V. 356. 358. 359. 377. 551. 552.

Cales. *See* Cadiz.

Calestown. *See* Kellystown.

Callan, in the county of Kilkenny. II. 106. 121. 184. 281. 476. III. 31. 50. 55. 154.

Calshot Point, in Hampshire. I. 617.

Camber Castle, in Sussex. I. 779.

Camber Ness, in Sussex. I. 779. 780. 819. 847.

Camberye, probably Camberwell in Surrey. V. 34.

Cambray, capital town of Cambresis. I. 334. 341. 600. 676. VI. 20. VII. 180. 223. 228. 237. 518. 649. 662. 682. 690. 691. 693. 695. 696.

714. VIII. 61. 63. 65. 67. 85. 86. 105. 129. 236. 356. 369. 597. 619. 621. 645. IX. 36. 156. 214. 261. 280. 419. 439. 471. 473. 475. 525. 541. 543. 544. 549–551. 633. X. 51. 54. 87. 89. 91. 209. 230. 261. 294. 308. 335. 440. 568. 794. 802. 829. XI. 9. 15. 24. 56. 67. 82.

Cambresis, district of Flanders. IX. 544. 549–551. 674.

Cambridge. I. 494. 518. 519. VIII. 611.

Cambridgeshire. I. 450.

Cambridge University. II. 564. III. 463.

Camerino, city in the Papal States. VII. 582. 590. 601. 607. VIII. 125. 128. 132. 515. X. 415.

Cames, the, in the Merse. V. 346.

Campbell, in Menteith. IV. 318.

Campe, or Campen, village in Artois. V. 575. IX. 453. X. 379. 723. XI. 211. 268.

Campvere, port in Zealand. IV. 543. V. 443. 446. VI. 66. VII. 551. IX. 583. 585–587. 649. 650. X. 417. XI. 124.

Canados, or Canada. VIII. 676.

Canal. *See* English Channel.

Canary Islands, in the Atlantic Ocean. IX. 289.

Canaux, village of Provence. VI. 334.

Canche, La, river in Artois and Picardy. I. 772. IX. 716. X. 86.

Candia, Island of. VI. 22. VIII. 13. 82. 198. IX. 272.

Canford, in Dorsetshire. I. 322. 323. IV. 516.

Cannes, town in Provence. VI. 334.

Canoby, in the Debateable Ground between England and Scotland. IV. 492. 573. 579–585. 592–596. 604. 605.

Canoby Priory. IV. 581. VII. 434.

Canterbury. I. 25. 98. 205–207. 210. 562. 580. 583–585. II. 35. 367. III. 516. IV. 125. 496. V. 123. VII. 11. 94. 95. 662. VIII. 51. 97. 540.

Canterbury, province of. I. 390. 477. 629.

Cantons. *See* Switzerland.

Caours, town in the Marquisate of Saluzzo. X. 350. 440.

Caphydyn, in Ireland. II. 131.

Capo a Monte, in the Papal States. VIII. 607.

Carbery, in the county of Cork. II. 3. III. 498.

Carbury, barony in Kildare. II. 490. 527. III. 91.

Carbury, in the county of Sligo. II. 4.

Carcassone, town in Languedoc. IX. 153. 196.

Cardiganshire. I. 454. 455.

Cardinal's College, in Oxford. VI. 354. VII. 65. 114.

Carignano, town in Piedmont. VII. 655. IX. 562. 582. 619. 624. 631. 637. 641. 663. 668. 670. 698. 712. 713. 730. 731. X. 3. 7. 18.

Carinthia, province of Germany. VI. 582. IX. 361. 592.

Carlaverock, in Dumfriesshire. V. 537. 543–546. 552–558. 561.

Carlingford, port town in Louth. II. 25. 169. 326. 447. 461. III. 2. 5. 181.

Carlingford Bay. II. 326. III. 446. 447.

Carlisle, city in Cumberland. I. 105. 107. 522. 523. 537. 545. 547. 548. 553. 872. 896. IV. 41. 420. 437. 457. 489. 494. 502. 517. 573. 580. 594. 647. V. 26. 93. 102. 112. 134. 138. 142–145. 156–159. 160. 162. 164. 172. 175–177. 180. 217. 234. 243. 244. 253. 309. 312. 314. 361. 362. 363. 367–370. 373. 381. 385. 386. 389. 400. 421. 422. 426. 427. 456. 457. 459–463. 472. 473. 476. 477. 536. 545. 546. 552–559. 561. 573. 574. VI. 208.

Carlisle Castle. IV. 420. 437. 489. 493. 503. 517. 580. 594. V. 27. 172. 173. 175. 176. 253. 309. 312–314. 427. 434. 439.

Carlow, county of Leinster in Ireland. II. 2. 8. 21. 25. 180. 184. 186. 189. 209–211. 213. 214. 220. 225. 230. 249–251. 255. 281. 290. 297. 326. 338. 339. 375. 409. 411. 450. 451. 477. 506. 510. 517. III. 79. 402. 539.

Carlow, town. II. 229. 230. 251. 317. 375. 413. 414. 436. 476. 477. 552. III. 90. 93. 111. 181. 272. 466.

Carlow Castle. II. 477. III. 276. 285. 365.

Carmagnola, town in Piedmont. VII. 278. IX. 239.

Carmarthenshire. I. 454.

Carnarvonshire. I. 454. 455.

Carnoche, in Fifeshire. V. 264.

Carpentras, city in Provence. IX. 238.

Carpi, town in the duchy of Modena. VII. 200. 202. IX. 39.

Carrick Bradagh, in the county of Louth. III. 126. 155. 159. 182. 204.

Carrick Glas, in Ulster. III. 161.

Carrick Kill. *See* Killcarrick.

Carrick-on-Suir, in Tipperary. II. 357. 359. 376.

Carrickfergus, port town in Antrim. II. 27. 99. 100. 327. III. 134. 177. 431. 432. 435. 459. 529. 531. 532. V. 483–485.

Carrickfergus, barony in Antrim. II. 24.

Carrickfergus Bay. III. 446. 447. 531.

Carrickfergus Castle. V. 485.

Carrigogunnell, in the county of Limerick. II. 285. 350. 351. 354. 356. 359. 361–363. III. 5. 78.

Carruthers, in Dumfriesshire. V. 344.

Carsie. *See* Kersa.

Carties. *See* Muskerry.

Carthage. *See* Tunis.

Carthagena, port town in Murcia. IX. 161.

Cartmell Priory, in Cumberland. II. 279. 571.

Casale, town in Montferrat. VII. 456. VIII. 521. IX. 404.

Casale Maggiore, town in the duchy of Milan. IX. 669. 693.

Cashell, city in Tipperary. II. 251. 286. 350. 357. 358. 365. 532. III. 165. 207. 226. 285. 290. 362. 492. 570.

Cassano, village in the duchy of Milan. I. 157.

Cassel, town in the Netherlands. VII. 541. 542. VIII. 271. 275. 487. X. 338. 523. 642. XI. 396.

Castel Gaillard. *See* Gaillard.

Castello Franco, town in the Papal States. VII. 266. 410.

Castello Santo Giovanni, town in the duchy of Parma. IX. 403.

Castile, province of Spain. I. 17. 101. 676. VI. 60. 75. 80. 97. 147. 192. 194. 195. 216. 482. 523. VII. 187. 188. VIII. 675. IX. 132. 159. 165. 169. 190. 191. 208. 234. 236. 327–329.

Castle Angelo, or St. Angelo, in Rome. I. 189. 207. VI. 579. 580. 583. 584. 591. VII. 14. 59. 63. 250. 347. 601. VIII. 306. IX. 84.

Castle Kessewoney. *See* Kisshavan.

Castle Kevan, barony in the county of Wicklow (now Newcastle). II. 2. 414. 507. III. 269. 270.

Castle Knock (Tyrrell's Country), in the county of Dublin. III. 61.

Castle Martyr, in the county of Cork. III. 227.

Castlebrack, in Queen's County. II. 524. 525. III. 237.

Castledermot, in Kildare (called also Thristledermot and Tristledermot). II. 157. 184. 251. 413. 436. 552. III. 43. 181.

Castlejordan, in Meath. II. 274. III. 220. 241. 297. 570.

Castlemore, in Mayo. II. 26.

Castlewarning, in Kilkenny. II. 119. 476.

Castro-nuovo, or Castello-nuovo, maritime town of Istria. I. 614. VII. 708. VIII. 81. 82. 198. 200. IX. 358. 359. 383.

Castropeter. *See* Monasteroveris.

Catalonia, province of Spain. VI. 80. IX. 159. 197. 209.

Cataro, maritime town of Servia. VIII. 198.

Câteau Cambresis, town in Cambresis. IX. 421. 422. 531. 538. 539. 541. 542. 550. 551. 573. X. 86. 87. 92.

Catherlough. *See* Carlow.

Catsash, hundred in Somersetshire. I. 323.

Catti, part of Hesse. IX. 591.

Catzenelnbogen, county in Germany. XI. 380. 396.

Caudebec, town in Normandy. VIII. 403. 417.

Cavan, county of Ulster. II. 4.

Cavan, town in the county. III. 261. 310. 319.

Cavannagh. *See* Idrone.

Cavers, in Roxburghshire. V. 345.

Caverton, in Tiviotdale. IV. 633. V. 346.

Caverton Mains. IV. 633.

Caverton Mill. IV. 633.

Cawdor. *See* Calder.

Cawklaw, in Berwickshire. IV. 633.

Cawmills, a fortress at Edrington in Berwickshire. IV. 630. 635 639. 644–646. 649–659. 669. V. 520.

Cawood, in Yorkshire. I. 454. V. 200.

Cecile. *See* Sicily.

Celle, village in the Boulonnais. X. 142.

Cephalonia, island in the Mediterranean. VIII. 208.

Cervia, or Servia, town in the States of the Church. I. 300. 335. VII. 79. 97. 108. 109. 201. 202. X. 18.

Cessford, in Roxburghshire. IV. 129. 415. 430. 440. 548. 575. 626. 633. 663. V. 47. 48. 289. 300. 321. 322. 329. 346.

Cessford Mayns, in Roxburghshire. IV. 633. V. 346.

Ceuta, port town in Fez. VIII. 450.

Ceva, town in Piedmont. IX. 183.

Cevylle. *See* Seville.

Chablis, town in Burgundy. VIII. 716.

Chagny, town in Burgundy. XI. 301. 303.

Chale Bay, in the Isle of Wight. I. 776.

Challon sur Saône, city of Burgundy. XI. 300.

Châlons, city of Champagne. VII. 627. IX. 717. 724. X. 9. 43–45. 47. 61–63. 181.

Chamberry, town in Savoy. VI. 443. 561. VII. 143.

Chambly, town in Franche Comté. IX. 730.

Chambort, forest and castle in the Blaisais. VIII. 533. 534.

Champagne, province of France. VI. 4. 5. 8. 194. 203. IX. 450. 474. 571. 709. 710. X. 3.

Chanery, in Piedmont. I. 263.

Chantilly, in the Isle of France. I. 615. VII. 322. VIII. 72. 231. 438. 460. 462. 465.

Charente, the, a river in France. I. 787.

Charing, village in Kent. III. 516.

Charlagh. *See* Carlow.

Charlton, in Northumberland. IV. 620. V. 102. 123.

Charolais, county of Burgundy. IX. 384. X. 16. 440.

Charterhouse Priory, in London. I. 380. 422. 424. 460.

Chartreuse, at Dijon. XI. 324.

Chartreuse, at Ghent. VIII. 340.

Chartreuse, at Louvaine. IX. 492.

Château Thierri, town in Champagne. X. 76.

Châteauneuf, or Châteauneuf by Loire, town in the Orleannais. VI. 61. XI. 270.

Chatelet. *See* Guise.

Châtelheraut, in Poitou. VI. 56. VIII. 568. 574. 575.

Chaume, town in Brie. VIII. 685. 686.

Chauny, in Picardy. I. 885. X. 640. XI. 358. 360. 362. 364. 367.

Chavannes, village in the Bourbonnais. VIII. 599. XI. 279. 285.

Cherasco, fortified town in Piedmont. IX. 140. 150. 183. 191. 207.

Cherbourg, port of Normandy. VIII. 482. 654.

Cherry Burton, parish in Yorkshire. VII. 394.

Cheshire, county of England. I. 454. 516. 522. II. 69. 376. IV. 2. 14. V. 338. 367. 510. 521.

Chester, or West Chester, city. II. 33. 99. 182. 202. 205. 260. 376. 415. 467. 469. III. 46. 47. 67. 108. 119. 158. 181. 235. 493. 497. 536. 539. 541. 542. 560. 579. V. 395. 396.

Chester, see of. I. 421. VII. 364. 450.

Cheviot, a range of hills in Northumberland. IV. 625.

Chiavari, in the Genoese territory. VI. 80.

Chiavenna, in the Grisons country. I. 157.

Chichester, city in Sussex. I. 598. V. 151.

Chillingham, in Northumberland. IV. 637. 638.

Chimay, town in Hainault. IX. 549.

Chipchase, in Northumberland. IV. 482. V. 134. 142. 169. 289. 311.

Chirkland, in Montgomeryshire. I. 455.

Chirnside, in Berwickshire. IV. 633.

Chobham, in Surrey. I. 578. XI. 311. 319.

Choron Rydeoghe. *See* Corran.

Christ College, Cambridge. I. 380.

Christchurch, in Canterbury. I. 580. 583–585.

Christchurch, in Dublin. *See* Dublin.

Christchurch, in London. I. 389. 439. 442. 699. 703. 707. 712.

Christchurch, in Oxford. I. 351. 893.

Chur, capital of the Grisons. VI. 46. 47.

Church, State of the. VI. 379. 579. VII. 53. 110. IX. 434. 447.

Chynalmughan, in Ulster. III. 479. 494.

Cicily. *See* Sicily.

Cilley, country between Carniola, Sclavonia, and Styria. VII. 536.

Cinque Ports, the, towns in Kent. I. 765. XI. 218.

Cisterna, town in Piedmont. X. 18.

Cîteaux Abbey, in Burgundy. IV. 269.

Civas. *See* Ceva.

Civile. *See* Seville.

Civita Vecchia, port in the Roman States. VI. 565. 577. VII. 110. 149. 600. 601. VIII. 607. 608.

Civitella, town in the kingdom of Naples. VII. 49.

Claine, in the county of Kildare. II. 22.

Clanawley, in Fermanagh. III. 464.

Clancullen, barony in the county of Clare. II. 327.

Claneboy, in the counties of Antrim and Down. II. 2. 9. 248. III. 145. 357. 435. 441. 458. 478.

Clangibbon, in the county of Cork. II. 6.

Clanmaurice, in the county of Kerry. II. 6.

Clanricarde, in the county of Galway. II. 7. 26. 230. 327. 516. III. 59–61. 349. 360. 455. 491.

Clanwilliam, in the counties of Tipperary and Cork. II. 6. 7. III. 59. 361. 464.

Clanyoris or Clonowres (Bermyngham's country), now the barony of Carbury in Kildare. II. 490. 530. III. 3. 141. 205.

Clarac, or Claira, village in Roussillon. IX. 186. 195. 196. 198.

Clare, county of Connaught in Ireland (formerly Thomond), *which see.*

Clare, town in Clare. II. 327. III. 475.

Clare Castle, in the county of Galway. III. 60. 359.

Clermaretz, village in Artois. XI. 268.

Clermont, town in Auvergne. VII. 481.

Cléry, town in Beauce. VII. 153.

Cleveland, in Yorkshire. I. 530.

Cleves, duchy in Westphalia. I. 599. 606. 617. 645. 657. 714–716. V. 457. VI. 78. 152. VII. 453. VIII. 57. 64. 124. 203–205. 208. 274. 281. 285. 307. 312. 356. 363. 376. 377. 387. 390–394. 397. 400–402. 417. 476. 515. IX. 37. 61. 81. 180. 215. 261. 350. 369. 370. 396. 398. 401. 427. 434. 439. 463. 465. 468. 477. 494. 497–500. 504. X. 536. 583. XI. 80. 258.

Cleves, capital of the duchy. VIII. 269–271. 274. 280. 287. 307. 309. 311. 417. 425. 548–552. 572. 587. IX. 37. 290. 332. 494. 498.

Cliffe Regis, in Northamptonshire. IV. 386.

Clink, the, in Southwark. I. 686. 687.

Clissa, fortress in Dalmatia. VII. 675.

Clithero, in Lancashire. V. 441.

Cloncastle, in the county of Mayo. III. 359.

Clone Rawde. II. 288. *See* Ennis.

Clonfert, see of. II. 516. III. 51. 65. 474. 476.

Clonfert Brendan, in Galway. III. 476.

Clonkelly, barony in the county of Fermanagh. III. 170.

Clonlonan, in Westmeath. II. 5. III. 61. 172.

Clonmell, in Tipperary. II. 51. 170. 281. 286. 289. 300. 365. 510. 512. 517. 532. 538. 548. 549. III. 78. 115–118. 124. 165. 207. 582.

Clonmore, in the county of Carlow. II. 415. III. 276.

Clonmorris, in the county of Mayo. II. 7. 26.

Clonmoyre, in Leinster. II. 184.

Clonmullen, in the county of Wexford. III. 276.

Clonogane, in the county of Carlow. I. 184. III. 276.

Clonowres. *See* Clanyoris.

Clonynyll, in King's County. III. 173.

Clumen. *See* Clonmell.

Clydesdale, district in Lanarkshire. IV. 667.

Clyfton, in Tiviotdale. V. 399.

Clynvalyre. *See* Glinmaliry.

Cnoc. *See* Knock.

Coblentz, town on the German bank of the Rhine. VIII. 585. IX. 254. 450. 463. X. 588–590. XI. 400.

Cockburn, in Berwickshire. V. 300.

Cockburnspath, in Berwickshire. IV. 509. 530. 628. V. 22. 23.

Cockden Hundred, in Dorsetshire. I. 323.

Cockermouth, port town in Cumberland. V. 159. 313.

Cockermouth Castle. V. 144. 145.

Cockstown, in the county of Wicklow. III. 270.

Coddebeck. *See* Caudebec.

Cogna, in Saintonge. I. 166. 173. 251. VI. 537. 542. VII. 250. IX. 241. 246. 252.

Coket. *See* Coquet.

Col, one of the Hebrides. V. 477. 478. 485.

Colbrandispeth. *See* Cockburnspath.

Colchester, in Essex. I. 438. 442. 587. 588. IX. 401.

Coldingham, in Berwickshire. IV. 509. 514. 520. 622. 640. 643. V. 214. 468. 528. 552.

Coldingham Priory. IV. 143. 215. 217. 261. 333. 339. 346. 353. 370. 506. 517. 518. 522. 523. 640.

Coldstream, in Berwickshire. IV. 16. 69–71. 397. 445. 456. 460. 581. 609. 670. V. 166. 169.

Coldstream Abbey. IV. 360.

Coleraine, in the county of Derry. III. 408. 435.

Coley, barony in the county of Louth. II. 326.

Colintoun, in Edinburghshire. V. 198. 208.

Collercryck, or Tollercryck, in the Debateable Ground. V. 159. 196.

Collioure, town in Roussillon. IX. 186.

Colmeston, in Leinster. II. 221.

Colocense. *See* Kolocza.

Cologne. I. 413. 614. VII. 245. 387. 388. 390. 492. 504. 509–511. 516. VIII. 233. 358. 621. IX. 254. 275. 396. 449. 450. 469. 471. 485–487. 496. 497. 500. 501. 560. 592. 625. 644. X. 230. 238. 565–567. 588–590. 598. 613. 635. 832. XI. 6. 31. 32. 38. 39. 41. 74. 215. 235. 258. 353.

Colpe, in Meath. II. 526.

Coluchie, in Scotland. V. 581.

Colyton, in Devonshire. I. 893.

Colyweston, in Northamptonshire. I. 665. III. 338. IV. 386. VIII. 582. 588.

Commercy, town in Lorraine. IX. 714. 722. 724. X. 314. 567.

Como, town in the Milanese. VI. 542. 543.

Comorn, town of Hungary. VI. 600. IX. 145.

Compiegne, in the Isle of France. I. 137. 264. 276. 277. 279. VI. 596. 605. VII. 1–3. 6–9. VIII. 53. 54. 73. 75. 78. IX. 354. 412. X. 109. XI. 377. 381. 388. 399.

Compsinagh, in Tipperary. III. 137.

Conall, in Kildare. II. 42. 63. 243. III. 130. 152. 316.

Condons, barony in the county of Cork. II. 6.

Confluence. *See* Coblentz.

Confo. *See* Corfu.

Confoy, in the county of Kildare. III. 577.

Coni, town in Piedmont. IX. 262. 272.

Connaught, province of Ireland. II. 4. 7. 8. 13. 26. 172. 230. 252. 256. 444. 468. 502. 516. 548. 549. III. 19. 28. 52. 54. 56. 58. 70. 80. 84. 141. 177. 218. 250. 251. 260. 289. 411. 454–456. 459. 463. 464. 491.

Connors. *See* Offaley.

Connyke Ghowle, in the county of Mayo. II. 7. 26. III. 44.

Constance, in Suabia. I. 605. VI. 42–45. VII. 260. 653.

Constantinople, capital of Turkey. VI. 553. 573. VII. 217. 369. 651. 679. VIII. 28. 81. 109. 120. 168. 198. 200–202. 215. 217. 232. 235. 433. 445. 514. 543. 693. 697. 715. IX. 19. 22. 39. 54. 67. 100. 101. 109. 118. 136. 137. 140. 147. 162. 188. 213. 219. 240. 359. 361. 362. 368. 375. 385. 399. 507. 520. 521. 537. 546. 581. 605. 636. 637. 697. 732. X. 48. 220. 231. 234. 453. 489. 543. 578. 605. 646. 678. 697. 698. XI. 95. 160. 161. 344. 356. 364. 383.

Conway, in Carnarvonshire. III. 108.

Conwey. *See* Conall.

Conwood, in Berwickshire. IV. 628.

Cookstown, in the county of Louth. II. 109.

Coolanrye, in Scotland. IV. 637.

Coolavin, in the county of Sligo. II. 4.

Coonagh, in the county of Limerick. II. 4. III. 364.

Copenhagen, capital of Denmark. VII. 466.

Coperspethe. *See* Cockburnspath.

Copthall Park, in Essex. I. 892.

Coquet, the, river in Northumberland. V. 134.

Coquetdale, district in Northumberland. IV. 637. V. 134.

Corbat, in Tiviotdale. V. 346. 399. 400.

Corbeil, town in the Isle of France. VIII. 479. XI. 228. 253. 262. 263.

Corbeil, forest there. XI. 253.

Corbie, town in Picardy. I. 137. VI. 205. VIII. 237. IX. 541. 544. 709. 710. XI. 29.

Corcaguinny, in the county of Kerry. II. 6.

Corcumroe, in the county of Clare. II. 3.

Cordova, city in Andalusia. VI. 525.

Corfe Castle, in Dorsetshire. I. 323.

Corfu, island in Mediterranean. VI. 22. VII. 705. 706. 712. VIII. 79–83. 195. 198. 200. 201. IX. 431. X. 48.

Cork, city and port in the county of Cork. II. 18. 64. 76. 189. 199. 213. 283. 284. 289. 290. 364. 365. 404. 518. III. 152. 165. 166. 177. 286. 410. 421. 424–427. 446. 465. 501. 521. 559.

Cork, county of Munster in Ireland. II 3. 6. 8. 9. 22. 25. 26. 172. 184. 189. III. 134. 196. 287. 425. 468.

Corkvaskin, in the county of Clare. II. 3.

Corneto, a city in the Roman State. VI. 588.

Cornhill, in Norhamshire. IV. 75. 445. 584. 621. 636. V. 166. 523.

Cornwall, county. I. 612. 793. II. 289. V. 490. VII. 698.

Cornwall, duchy. I. 381.

Coron, port of the Morea. VII. 466. 483. 508. 552.

Corran, in the county of Sligo. II. 4.

Corsica, island in the Mediterranean. IX. 399. 447. X. 8.

Corstorphine, in Edinburghshire. IV. 460.

Cortemiglia, town in Piedmont. IX. 362.

Coruña, in Galicia. I. 17. IX. 276.

Coryrevel. *See* Curry Rivell.

Costello, barony in the county of Mayo. II. 7.

Couco, province of Algiers. IX. 106.

Couldray, Le, village in Normandy. XI. 250.

Courceys, in the county of Cork. II. 6.

Courpière, town in Auvergne. VII. 482.

Courtray, town in Hainault. VIII. 479.

Cousingston, in Leinster. II. 552.

Coussy, town in Picardy. IV. 564. IX. 396. 400.

Couswade, at Calais. I. 654. VIII. 496. 498. 499. 524. 525. 527–529. 553–558. 567. 583.

Coûtances, city in Normandy. IX. 18. 27. 37. 38.

Covelentz. *See* Coblentz.

Coventry, city in Warwickshire. III. 108.

Covington, in Huntingdonshire. I. 311.

Cowboge, in Tiviotdale. IV. 633. V. 346.

Cowbridge, at Calais. I. 654. VIII. 411. 435. 448. 458–465. 474. 480. 481. 496. 498. 499. 509. 510. 513. 524. 525. 527. 528. 535. 553–557. 567. 583. 629.

Cowdray, in Sussex. I. 806.

Cowhill, in Annandale. V. 539. 540. 553.

Cowingeash, in the Merse. V. 346.

Cowlyth, in the county of Wicklow. III. 170.

Cowthaly, in Lanarkshire. V. 561.

Coyf, in Scotland. V. 234.

Cracow, city in Poland. IX. 224.

Craigie, in Perthshire. V. 233. 235.

Crakewardes, in Berwickshire. IV. 633.

Cralling, Over and Nether, in Tiviotdale. V. 346.

Crammell, in Roxburghshire. IV. 408.

Craufurd, in Lanarkshire. V. 234. 513.

Craven, a district of Yorkshire. V. 29. 32.

Crawfurd Douglas, in Lanarkshire. IV. 513.

Crawfurd John, in Lanarkshire. IV. 667.

Crawfurd Muir. V. 574. 575.

Creekstown, in the county of Meath. II. 109.

Crémieu, in Dauphiny. V. 41.

Cremona, capital of the Cremonese. I. 179. 182. VI. 68. 69. 94. 179. 193. 360. 376. 544. VIII. 698. IX. 402. 403. 420. 431. 484. X. 18. 399.

Cremonese, the, district in the duchy of Milan. IX. 669.

Cremorne, barony in Monaghan. III. 3.

Crépi, town in the Laonnais. X. 76. 82. 154. 230.

Cressop. *See* Kirsope.

Crévant, town in Burgundy. VIII. 632.

Crêvecœur, town in Brabant. VIII. 67. IX. 541–543. 545. 549. 551.

Croatia. VI. 34. 600.

Croboy, in Westmeath. III. 61.

Croisic, Le, town in Bretagne. III. 503.

Crome, in Limerick. II. 254. 518. 528. 537. III. 78. 83. 286. 335. 392.

Crookedshaws, in Roxburghshire. IV. 634.

Crookham, in Northumberland. IV. 633. 637.

Crookhaven, haven in the county of Cork. III. 447.

Crossborough, in Scotland. V. 234.

Crossewyke. *See* Croisic.

Crotoi, town in Picardy. IX. 93. 333. 438. 708. 710. X. 49. 68. 465.

Croydon, in Surrey. I. 410. 560. 570. 571.

Cucullyn. *See* Kilcullen.

Cuerersich, in the duchy of Juliers. IX. 496.

Cuke. *See* Couco.

Cumberland, county. I. 107. 526. 539. IV. 125. 420. 489. 492. 494. 503. 516. 517. V. 25–29. 143. 158. 218. 338.

Cumbernauld Castle, in Stirlingshire. V. 368.

Cuny. *See* Coni.

Cupar, burgh in Fifeshire. IV. 664.

Cure. *See* Chur.

Curraghmore, in the county of Waterford. II. 553. III. 91.

Curry Rivell, in Somersetshire. I. 323.

Cursebeck, in the duchy of Juliers. IX. 496.

Cuserie, town in Burgundy. XI. 295.

Cyatta. *See* Ceuta.

Cyprus, island in the Mediterranean. VI. 22. VIII. 82. 216.

D.

Dalhousie, in Edinburghshire. V. 105.

Dalkeith, town in Edinburghshire. IV. 258. 322–324. 326. 406. V. 242. 359. 464–467. 591.

Dalkey, in the county of Dublin. II. 22. III. 108.

Dalmatia. VI. 34. 600. VII. 675. IX. 337.

Damvillers, town in Luxemburg. IX. 103. 164.

Dandlaw, in Scotland. IV. 633.

Dangan, in the county of Meath. II. 22. 109. 435.

Dantzic, in West Prussia. I. 65. 69. 414. 777. 778. 810. 811. 825. 895. V. 265. VII. 510. 525. VIII. 382–384. IX. 503.

Danube, the, river. VI. 600. VIII. 378. 514. 601. 608. 625. IX. 74. 87. 108. 188. 382. 495. X. 384. 415. XI. 298. 302. 314. 332. 335. 342. 356. 380. 383. 384.

Danvilas. *See* Damvillers.

Dardyston, in the county of Meath. II. 323.

Darlington, town in the county of Durham. I. 530. 531. IV. 272. 661. V. 140. 142. 143. 234. 242. 243. 286. 291. 298. 306–308. 317. 318. 320. 323. 327. 328. 332. 336. 340. 344. 348. 400. 418. 419. 423. 424. 427. 437. 440. 442. 445. 448. 449. 452. 462–464. 468–470. 472. 474. 475. 531. 542. 590.

Darmstadt, town in Hesse. VIII. 360. XI. 396.

Darnton. *See* Darlington.

Darsie, in Fifeshire. V. 208. 228.

Dartford, town in Kent. I. 196. VII. 94.

Dartmouth, port town in Devon. I. 662. 775. 793. 811–813. 827. 828. VI. 96. X. 237.

Dartmouth Haven. I. 775. 780.

Dauphiné, province of France. VI. 27. 406. 407. 424. VIII. 6. 517. 599. IX. 83. 576.

Daventry, in Northamptonshire. I. 176. 351. III. 108.

Daverne. *See* Dêvre.

Dawkeeth. *See* Dalkeith.

Dawewisse. *See* Dalhousie.

Debateable Ground, districts lying between England and Scotland, the right to which was disputed by the two realms. IV. 492. 573. 579–585. 594–596. 604. 605. 608. 610. V. 9. 137. 140. 159. 314. 344.

Decies, barony in Waterford. II. 282.

Deel, the, river in Mayo. II. 7.

Deeps, barony in the county of Wexford. II. 2.

Deer, Abbey, in Aberdeenshire. V. 237.

Delvin, barony in Westmeath. II. 21. 214.

Dempsies. *See* Glinmaliry.

Denbighshire. I. 454.

Dengan, or Dengle. *See* Dangan.

Dengyn Castle, in King's County. II. 440–443. 531.

Denholm, in Roxburghshire. V. 345.

Denmark. I. 295. 596. 885. 892. V. 265. 444. 578. VI. 65. 114. 141. 142. 155–157. 386. 582. VII. 8. 465. 466. 505–507. 510. 535. 539. 541. 556. 557. 568. 598. VIII. 36. 77. 190. 388. 414. 503. 637. 638. 648. IX. 36. 59. 75. 76. 83. 106. 110. 153. 194. 199. 240. 258. 429. 444. 463. 502–504. 601. 613. 614. 615. 624. 628. 651. 654. 662. 667. 672. 673. 677. 691. 702. X. 231. 240. 281. 349. 381. XI. 18. 97. 126. 151. 157.

Derbyshire. I. 893. V. 338.

Dernton. *See* Darlington.

Derryviclaghyn, in the county of Galway. III. 61.

Derver, in the county of Louth. II. 22. 109. III. 41.

Desmond, part of Munster in Ireland, now part in Kerry, part in Cork. II. 3. 199. 241. 308. 319. 350. III. 287. 393. 421.

Deuren. *See* Duren.

Devonshire. I. 612. 792. 793. 817. 893. 896. II. 289. V. 123.

Dêvre, town in the Boulonnais (called also Daverne). X. 142. 175. 464. XI. 117. 163. 167. 170. 212. 268.

Dêvre, the, river in the Boulonnais. XI. 165. 166. 167.

Dewen, castle in Hungary. VI. 600.

Dieppe, in Normandy. I. 90. 100. 598. 775. 792. 805. 808. 821. 823. 841. III. 559. IV. 152. V. 59. 60. 152. 260. VI. 172. 546. VII. 667. 668. VIII. 695. IX. 107. 220. 228. 265. 271. 286. 287. 290. 297. 309. 310. 313. 338. 341. 355. 401. 489. X. 85. 245. 348. 379. 465. 581. 628. 690. 767. XI. 138. 247.

Diest, town in Brabant. IX. 489. 512. 718.

Dijon, capital city of Burgundy. V. 8. VI. 73. 78. VII. 227. VIII. 607. 614. 632. IX. 59. 101. X. 37. XI. 323–326. 328.

Dillingen, town in Bavaria. XI. 341. 345. 350. 351. 355. 356. 365. 367. 389.

Dillstone, in Northumberland. IV. 597. 599.

Dinant, town of Bretagne. VI. 9.

Dingle Bay, on the coast of Kerry. II. 3. 6. 199. 201. III. 447.

Dinglespill, town in Swabia. XI. 367. 368. 371. 389. 395.

Disart, in Fifeshire. V. 568.

Disque, town in Sclavonia. VII. 679.

Dittisham, in Devonshire. I. 813.

Ditton, in Buckinghamshire. I. 315.

Dole, town of Franche Comté. VI. 175.

Dolfiny. *See* Dauphiné.

Dollardstown, in Kildare. II. 228.

Dolphinston, in Roxburghshire. V. 346. 356.

Don, the, river in Yorkshire. I. 511. 512. 516. 517. 519.

Donaghmoyne, barony in Monaghan. III. 3.

Donamase, castle in Queen's County. III. 89.

Donawert, town in Bavaria. XI. 314. 329. 331. 389. 390.

Doncaster, in Yorkshire. I. 488. 492. 497–499. 501. 514. 518. 524. 526. 530. 531. 534. 539. 542. 555. V. 118. 510.

Donegal, county of Ulster. II. 1. 472. III. 99. 372.

Donegal Bay. III. 446. 447.

Doon, the, river in Ayrshire. I. 568.

Dora, the, river in Piedmont. VII. 655.

Dordrecht, town of South Holland. XI. 79. 90. 92. 196–201. 259. 265. 267. 275.

Dornoch, in Dumfriesshire. V. 344.

Dorsetshire. I. 322. 323. 620. 793. 817. 827.

Douay, town in French Flanders. VII. 578. IX. 544. 550–552.

Douglas, in Lanarkshire. IV. 513. 526. V. 368. 465.

Douglas Castle. IV. 512.

Douglasdale, district in Lanarkshire. IV. 512. V. 491.

Dourlens, town in Picardy. VI. 205. VIII. 257. 258. 268. 552.

Douzy, in the Nivernais. VI. 5.

Dover. I. 25. 31. 42. 44. 94. 97. 98. 100. 113. 158. 212. 326. 405. 581–583. 626. 752. 773–775. 780. 781. 786. 787. 795. 799. 802. 803. 806. 816. 817. 820. 822. 824. 826. 842. 869. II. 221. IV. 125. V. 489. VI. 76. 172. 202. 224. 316. VII. 11. 52. 53. 94. 241. 410. 521. 608. 662. VIII. 51. 53. 135. 209. 367. 546. 554. 695. IX. 18. 27. 150. 228. 313. X. 75. 103. 104. 108. 190. 306. 307. 446. 447. 568. 628. 676. 690. 691. 837. XI. 172. 212. 239. 251. 377. 381. 385–387. 394.

Dover Roads. I. 212. 772. 774. 778–780. VII. 52. IX. 707.

Dover, Straits of. I. 42. 94. 95. 97. 100. 104. 772–775. 779–781. 784. 791. 795. 801. 802. 805. 808. 809. 815. 817. 818. 820. 821. 826. 830. 833. 842. IV. 89. 104. V. 245. 563. VI. 162. 172. 173. VII. 52. 60. IX. 340. X. 4. 85. 110. 113. 344. 568. 585. 645. XI. 162.

Dowart, in the Isle of Mull. V. 477. 478. 483.

Down, in Perthshire. V. 43.

Down, county of Ulster. II. 2. 7. 24.

Downs, the, part of the sea, off the East coast of Kent. I. 104. 709. 780. 787. 791. 824. 847. VI. 173. X. 22. XI. 144. 145. 252.

Draguignan, town in Provence. VI. 334.

Drakeath, in the county of Meath. II. 108.

Drave, the, river of Hungary. VII. 381. IX. 137. X. 415.

Drogheda, town and port in the counties of Louth and Meath. II. 18. 20. 21. 30. 38. 64. 79. 109. 135. 143. 151. 183. 204–206. 213. 221. 229. 230. 232. 256. 257. 266. 269. 317. 466. 504. 524. 535. III. 4. 8. 40. 101. 128. 145. 159. 184. 186. 190. 191. 214. 215. 224. 253. 286. 293. 352. 353. 447. 495. 508. 522. 525. 548.

Dromanagh, in the county of Cork. II. 395. III. 498.

Dromore, in the county of Wicklow. III. 170.

Dronmagh, in Leinster. II. 527.

Dronoch. *See* Dornoch.

Drumburgh, in Cumberland. V. 313.

Drumlanrig, in Dumfriesshire. IV. 299. 460. V. 59. 252. 254. 257. 356. 358. 366. 373. 453. 552.

Drummelzier, in Peeblesshire. IV. 189. V. 459.

Drumsiar. *See* Dunsier.

Dryburgh, in Tiviotdale. V. 515.

Dryburgh Abbey. IV. 609. V. 518.

Dublin, abbey of Allhallows. II. 484.

Dublin, abbey of Black Friars. III. 322. 375.

Dublin, abbey of Christchurch. II. 206. 544. III. 1. 66. 130. 294. 415. 468. 484. 489. 490.

Dublin, abbey of Saint Mary. II. 212. III. 130. 142. 143. 159. 164. 577.

Dublin, abbey of Saint Thomas Court. II. 180. 212. 484. III. 2. 129.

Dublin, archbishoprick. II. 217. 218. 331. 540.

Dublin, county. II. 8–10. 20. 21. 25. 31. 65. 116. 166. 189–191. 209. 210. 213. 214. 260. 264. 290. 298. 338. 339. 354. 380. 409. 434. 435. 449. 451. 477. 502–506. 517. 532. 538. III. 99. 130. 197. 202. 203. 258. 263. 292. 557. 570.

Dublin, city. I. 69. II. 18. 19. 21. 24. 25. 30. 38. 39. 41. 42. 44. 45. 47. 48. 50. 58. 59. 62–64. 75. 79–82. 88. 92. 93. 97. 98. 104. 117. 127. 130. 144. 156–158. 169. 172–175. 180. 181. 185. 198. 200. 202–207. 212. 213. 220. 221. 223–227. 231–233. 235. 240. 241. 243–246. 249. 251. 253. 254. 256. 260. 264. 265. 269. 296–299. 302–305. 308. 313–315. 318. 321. 322. 332. 340–342. 344–349. 353.

357. 372. 374. 377. 381. 392. 396. 400. 407–409. 414. 416. 417. 420. 421. 433. 437. 439. 442. 445. 446. 449. 452. 454. 461. 475. 477. 478. 504. 509–511. 514. 516. 517. 519. 524. 525. 528. 529. 533. 539. 541. 544–548. 550. 552–556. 559–561. 563. 564. 566. 569. 570. 572. III. 1. 2. 4. 5. 8–10. 17–20. 22. 24. 26. 29. 31. 33. 34. 39. 40. 46–48. 57. 63. 67. 69. 71. 73. 75. 79. 86. 87. 90. 92. 96. 97. 99. 100. 103. 105. 108. 111. 115. 118. 121. 122. 124. 129–131. 134. 142. 143. 145. 149. 158. 159. 163. 174. 175. 179. 192. 194. 195. 197. 198. 200–203. 217. 218. 220. 224. 225. 227. 235. 237. 238. 240. 244. 256. 263–265. 271. 273. 277. 278. 290. 302. 310. 313. 317. 318. 321. 322. 365. 375. 376. 384. 391. 392. 394. 398. 399. 409–411. 413. 415. 416. 418. 450–456. 460. 462–464. 469. 471. 475. 476. 478. 487. 489. 490. 495. 496. 500. 503. 505–507. 515–518. 522. 525. 527. 529. 531. 532. 538. 541. 544. 545. 548. 550. 551. 553. 554. 556–558. 561–564. 566. 568. 569. 571. 578. 583–585.

Parliament there. II. 154. 157. 306. 311. 314. 316. 318. 320. 345. 365. 370. 380. 407. 437–440. 519. 520. 526. 528. 534. 545. III. 277. 289. 293. 304–308. 311. 362. 384. 398.

Dublin Castle. II. 77. 84. 96. 110. 116. 157. 159. 169. 202–204. 220. 224. 228. 270. 460. 486. 501. 562. III. 4. 22. 42. 103. 104. 107. 139. 162. 253. 260. 292. 344. 420. 466. 486. 491. 512. 522. 541. 576.

Dublin Haven. III. 446. 447. 508. 519. 541.

Dublin, hospital of St. James without Newgate. II. 484.

Dufferin, barony in the county of Down. II. 24.

Duhallow, barony in the county of Cork. III. 422. 423.

Duitz, town in the duchy of Berg. IX. 496.

Duleek Abbey, in Meath. II. 213. 370. 526. 527.

Dumbarton, port town in Dumbartonshire. III. 544. IV. 48. 64. 70. 143. 409. V. 141. 265. 270. 275. 372. 374. 395. 459. 502. 533. 561.

Dumbarton Castle. IV. 64. V. 141. 274. 275. 284. 287. 372. 381. 395. 553.

Dumblane, city in Perthshire. IV. 351. V. 568.

Dumfries, town in Dumfriesshire. IV. 570. 573. 647. V. 141. 149. 195. 204. 344. 368. 545. 552. 555. 559.

Dunbar, port town in Haddingtonshire. I. 211. 850. IV. 24. 59. 113. 132. 133. 143. 147. 213. 275. 277. 278. 280–282. 284. 300. 310. 340. 399. 518. 531. 628. V. 98. 103. 119. 155. 157. 226. 227. 250. 275. 468.

Dunbar Castle. IV. 64. 145. 194. 290. 299. 451. 521. 542. V. 94.

Dunboyne, barony in Meath. II. 504.

Dunboyne, town in Meath. II. 220.

Dunbrody Abbey, in Wexford. II. 370. III. 521.

Dunbrody, barony in Wexford. III. 48.

Duncannon, in Wexford. III. 581.

Dundalk, town in Louth. II. 22. 64. 243. 334. 490. III. 8. 15. 17. 30. 126. 132. 150. 155. 182. 183. 203. 204. 206. 256. 314. 319. 321. 352. 386. 495.

Dundalk Bay. II. 326. III. 447.

Dundee, port town in Forfarshire. IV. 358. V. 120.

Dundrenan Abbey, in Kirkcudbright. IV. 265.

Dundrum Bay. III. 447.

Dundrum, barony in the county of Down. II. 24.

Dundrum Castle, in the county of Down. III. 155.

Dunfermline, town in Fifeshire. IV. 83. 319. 347. 358. 362. 391. 399. 406. 410. 454.

Dungannon, town in Tyrone. III. 183. 223.

Dungarvan, in the county of Waterford. II. 195. 198. 254. 272. 282. 283. 286. 304. 376. 436. 476. 510. 527. 532. 537. III. 78. 96. 115. 117. 118. 165. 436. 442. 448. 449. 459. 467. 483. 486–488. 554.

Dungarvan Bay. III. 446.

Dungarvan Castle. II. 195. 199. 272. 278. 282. 288–290. 303. 376. III. 96. 436. 442. 448. 459. 486–488. 554.

Dungeness, in Kent. I. 817.

Dunglas, town in Haddingtonshire. IV. 628.

Dungrome. *See* Dundrum.

Dunkeld, see of. IV. 402. 403. V. 567. 568.

Dunkelspool. *See* Dinglespill.

Dunkirk, in Flanders. I. 41. 50. 775. 781. IV. 262. VII. 53. 377. 586. VIII. 53. 212. 582. IX. 78. 369. 370. 733. X. 244. 245. 367. 417. 435. 452. 621. XI. 145.

Dunlugus, in Banffshire. V. 353.

Dunnerlaw, in Tiviotdale. IV. 634.

Dunnewaik. *See* Dunvegan.

Dunse, town in Berwickshire. IV. 44. 643. V. 512. 517. 527. 528.

Dunshaughlin, in Meath. II. 220.

Dunsier, in Lanarkshire. IV. 513. V. 465.

Dunstable, in Bedfordshire. I. 183. 394–397. V. 98. 99.

Dunvegan, in the Isle of Sky. III. 548. V. 477. 478. 485.

Dunwich, port town in Suffolk. IV. 224. IX. 220.

Durance, the, river of Dauphiné. VII. 660.

Durazzo, port of Albania. VIII. 80. 82.

Durberdes Island, in Ireland. III. 581.

Duren, town in the duchy of Juliers. IX. 466. 486. 489–491. 493–496. 504. 510. 548. 643.

Durham, Bishoprick of. I. 525. 527. 530. IV. 12–14. 423. 448. 480. 486. 656. V. 92. 95. 118. 384. 419. 423. 474. 492.

Durham, County of. I. 526. 530. 598. V. 31. 142. 151. 338. 384.

Durham, city. I. 532. 553. IV. 661. V. 166. 219. 328. 407. 531.

Durham Place, in the Strand, Westminster. I. 329. IV. 541.

Durham, See of. I. 119. 208. 329. VI. 29. VII. 114. 170. 233. 445.

Duske Abbey, now called Graig, in Kilkenny county. II. 370. 414. 436. 437.

Dusseldorf, town in the duchy of Berg. I. 715. 716. VIII. 208. 270. 271. 273. 274. 281. 286. 548. 549. IX. 486. 496. 500.

Dutchland. *See* Holland. High Dutchland. *See* Germany.

Dwly, in the county of Wicklow. III. 170.

Dye Forest, in Scotland. IV. 513.

E.

East, prefixed to the names of places. *See* the places.

East Sea, the. *See* German Ocean.

Easterford, in Essex. II. 134.

Easterland, or Eastland, the countries on the shores of the Baltic Sea. V. 121. 434. VII. 491. 505. 535. 543. 556. 710. VIII. 621. 622. XI. 75. 80. 92.

Easthampstead, in Berks. I. 19. 127. 315. 325. V. 98.

Eccles, in Berwickshire. V. 346.

Eccles Abbey. IV. 52. VI. 209.

Ecclesfechan, in Dumfriesshire. V. 344.

Eckford, in Tiviotdale. V. 346.

Edgerston, in Roxburghshire. V. 399.

Edinburgh, capital of Scotland. I. 105. 150. 533. 581. III. 206. IV. 5. 8. 15. 20. 24. 26–30. 32. 38. 49. 54. 55. 57. 64. 68. 72. 73. 77. 85. 92. 93. 96. 97. 113. 119. 120. 128. 133–136. 147. 167. 170. 183. 187–190. 193. 203. 208. 214. 216. 218. 225. 228. 229. 231. 233. 234. 236–238. 240. 241. 248. 249. 258. 265. 277. 281. 290. 291. 312. 313. 315–319. 321. 322. 324. 327. 331–334. 340–342. 345–347. 351. 355. 358. 359. 366. 367. 377. 379. 383. 385. 387–392. 395. 397. 401–404. 406. 407. 410. 420–424. 426. 429. 432. 438. 442. 447. 449. 456. 457. 460–464. 470. 483. 496. 501. 502. 509. 510. 512. 515. 521. 530. 539. 542. 544–546. 550–554. 557. 561. 565. 572. 576. 597–599. 608. 609. 613. 616. 623. 625. 626. 632. 634. 636. 642. 647. 652. 653. 667. 671. V. 11. 14. 15. 20. 21. 25. 30. 34. 36. 39. 41. 42. 44. 47. 49. 52. 53. 59. 63. 65. 74. 75. 79. 95. 126. 136. 145. 153. 160. 164. 173. 183. 187. 190. 210. 215. 225. 226. 228. 229. 232. 236. 237. 239. 247. 250. 252–255. 257. 261. 262. 265. 270. 271. 275. 283. 285. 290–292. 302. 305. 309. 318. 322–330. 333. 336. 339. 347. 349. 350. 353. 355–359. 364. 365. 371–373. 378. 381–383. 390. 391. 412. 418. 422–424. 426. 427. 430. 439. 445. 468. 503. 518. 523. 533. 561. 565. 573. 585. VI. 66. 209. IX. 667.

Council or Parliament there. IV. 4. 12–14. 19. 57. 77. 83. 112. 235. 239. 247. 248. 250. 259. 271. 279. 315. 329. 334. 357–359. 372. 382. 383. 387. 460. 461. 475. 492. 498. 501. 509. 533. 541–543. 548. 616. 626. 667. V. 250. 262–264.

Convention Parliament. V. 269–271. 303. 337. 349. 354. 420–422. 425–427. 432. 437–439. 460. 549. VI. 209. IX. 535. 677.

Edinburgh, Castle of. IV. 97. 129. 133. 187. 236. 257. 258. 266. 296. 299. 310. 313. 317. 318. 323–325. 327–330. 334. 339. 597. V. 154. 227. 250. 275. 371. 372. 417. 428. 468. 574.

Edinburgh Cross. IV. 256. V. 252.

Edinburgh Palace. IV. 112. 486. V. 149.

Edinburgh, St. Giles in. IV. 256. 461.

Edinburgh, Tolbooth in. IV. 14. 426. 501.

Ednam, in Roxburghshire. V. 346.

Edrington, in Berwickshire. IV. 669.

Ege, or Egue Caput. *See* Ejo.

Egham Mead, in Surrey. XI. 225. 226.

Eglefleghan. *See* Ecclesfechan.

Eglish, barony in King's County. II. 3.

Eglish Castle. III. 58.

Egypt. IX. 212.

Ehrenberg, in the Tyrol. VI. 50.

Eichstadt, city in Bavaria. XI. 226.

Eiffel, district of the duchy of Juliers. IX. 491.

Eisenheim, town in Franconia. XI. 401.

Ejo, on the coast of Africa. VIII. 650. IX. 289.

Eland, in Northumberland. IV. 653.

Elandshire, district of Northumberland. IV. 42.

Elbe, the, river of Germany. X. 478. 486. 612.

Elendonnan, in the Hebrides. III. 518.

Ellengrane, island in the mouth of the Shannon. III. 474.

Elleycarne, in the Hebrides. V. 478.

Elne, town in Roussillon. IX. 159. 164.

Elphin, Bishoprick of, in Ireland. III. 320. 334. 465.

Elsineur, port of Denmark. IX. 504.

Elsnitz. *See* Olsnitz.

Elten, village in Gelderland. XI. 91.

Eltham, in Kent. I. 289. 302. 434. 623. 771.

Ely, See of. VII. 364.

Ely O'Carrol, in King's County. II. 3. 80. 81. 161. 441. 468. 529. 531. 533. III. 15. 17. 28. 56. 58. 75. 76. 80. 83. 172. 250.

Ely Place, in London. I. 831. 836. 838. 840. 864. 880. 882. 886.

Elzach, town of Baden. XI. 335.

Emisfield, or Empsfield. *See* Amisfield.

Emolye, or Emly, deanery of, in Tipperary. III. 430.

Ems, the, river of Westphalia. VIII. 550.

Enagh. *See* Nenagh.

Enchuysen, sea port of Holland. IX. 443. 635.

Enfield, in Middlesex. I. 209. 213. 216. 415.

Engelstadt, or Engilstadt. *See* Ingoldstadt.

Engeren, town in Westphalia. X. 580.

Enghien, town in Hainault. X. 208. 300.

England. *Passim.*

English Channel. VI. 236.

Englishry, or English Pale, or Marches of the English Pale, that part of Ireland in which the English laws prevailed. II. 8. 10. 13. 19. 35. 39. 43. 45. 68. 76. 79. 102. 108. 110. 115. 126. 127. 129. 130. 135. 143. 163. 169. 171. 183. 188–190. 208. 210. 211. 212. 215. 216. 225. 256. 273. 298. 299. 319. 325. 328. 332. 333. 350. 369. 409. 431. 435. 446. 448–452. 455. 456. 478. 481. 482. 489. 502. 504. 506. 508–510. 523. 524. 526. 529. 554. 556. 557. 569. III. 3. 5. 12. 14. 17. 25–28. 31. 33. 34. 37. 40. 44. 57. 63. 68. 79–81. 83. 94. 130. 132. 133. 141. 145. 148. 153. 158. 177. 178. 197. 202. 203. 205–207. 213. 218–220. 224. 233. 239–241. 247. 255. 266–268. 277. 289. 292. 295. 320. 327–330. 337. 347. 350. 352. 355. 356. 377–379. 381. 400. 433. 436. 499. 518. 522. 539. 560. 563. 565. 566. 568. 569. 571. 572.

English Pale, the. *See* Calais, Marches of.

Ennerwick. *See* Innerwick.

Ennis, in the county of Clare, (anciently called Inis Cluan Ruada). II. 288. III. 450. 451.

Enniscorthy, in Wexford. II. 2. 9. 413. 414. III. 276.

Enthilgurdy, in Scotland. V. 358.

Epernay, city in Champagne. X. 63.

Equesnai. *See* Quénoy.

Erckelens, town in the duchy of Juliers. IX. 493. 496. 498.

Erelsham, town in Bavaria. XI. 372.

Erenberg. *See* Ehrenberg.

Eridge, in Sussex. I. 581.

Erith, in Kent. I. 333. VIII. 28.

Erlau, modern name of Agria ; *which see.*

Ermelinguen. *See* Hermelinghen.

Esclavonia. *See* Sclavonia.

Escluse. *See* Sluys.

Esham, in Suffolk. II. 277.

Esher, or Asher, in Surrey. I. 349. 352. 353. 356. 358. 360. 573. 701. 705. VII. 370. VIII. 2. 3. IX. 89.

Esk, the, river in Dumfriesshire and Cumberland. I. 751. V. 111. 552. 558.

Eskdale, district in Dumfriesshire. I. 751. IV. 417. 448. 502. 587. 594. V. 344. 345.

Eslingen, town in Suabia. VII. 628. XI. 332.

Esprenay. *See* Epernay.

Essen, town in the duchy of Berg. VIII. 548. 549. XI. 400.

Essex. I. 296. 447. 479. 587. 588. 786. 789. 892. X. 75. 468.

Estenay. *See* Stenai.

Etall, in Northumberland. IV. 637. V. 523.

Etall Castle. IV. 2.

Etampes, city in Beauce. VIII. 561. IX. 285.

Etaple, port in Picardy. I. 772. 773. 779. 842. VIII. 555. IX. 438. X. 83–86. 357. 582. 747. 768. XI. 16. 106. 116. 146. 283. 284. 287.

Eton College, in Buckinghamshire. I. 380.

Etruria. *See* Tuscany.

Ettrick Forest, in Selkirkshire. IV. 38. 608. 626. V. 22.

Eu, town in Normandy. VI. 5. 6. X. 465.

Europe. X. 641.

Euxine Sea. VII. 483.

Evica. *See* Iviça.

Evra, in the Netherlands. VI. 62.

Ewesdale, district in Dumfriesshire. IV. 417. 448. 502. 587. 594. V. 344. 345.

Exeter, city in Devonshire. I. 818. 829.

Exeter Place, in London. I. 689.

Eydeborgh. *See* Heidelburg.

Eyndhoven, town in North Brabant. IX. 455. 457. 465.

Eyne, abbey at Lyons. X. 671.

Eyton. VIII. 6. 29.

F.

Faenza, city in Romagna. VII. 239.

Falkland Palace, in Fifeshire. IV. 666. V. 35. 162. 190. 194.

Falmouth, port in Cornwall. I. 67. 798. 812. X. 331.

Falstone, or False Stone, in Northumberland. I. 652. V. 123.

Fawdon, in Northumberland. IV. 625.

Fawlaw, in the Merse. V. 346.

Fayence, town of Provence. VI. 334.

Feannot. *See* Fiennais.

Fearne, in Ross-shire. V. 155.

Fécamp, in Normandy. I. 777. 821.

Felkington, in Norhamshire. IV. 612.

Felton, in Northumberland. IV. 292. 471. 480. V. 31.

Fenaa. *See* Finae.

Fendon. *See* Findon.

Fenlowe. *See* Venloo.

Fenton, in Northumberland. IV. 75.

Fentre, in Scotland. IV. 637.

Fercalgh, or Fercallagh. *See* Fircal.

Fercullen, in the county of Wicklow. II. 414. 523. III. 269. 270.

Fére, La, town in Picardy. VIII. 237. IX. 400. 465. 525.

Ferétre. *See* Ferrette.

Fermanagh, county of Ulster in Ireland. II. 2. III. 252. 253.

Fermoy, in Cork. II. 6.

Fernes, in Wexford. II. 326. 413–415. 556. 557. III. 170. 272. 274.

Fernes Abbey. *See* Hogges.

Fernes, castle. II. 326. 332. 342. 346. 347. 413. III. 49. 276.

Fernes Cathedral. II. 370. 413.

Ferney, in the county of Monaghan. III. 3–5. 8. 17. 18. 23. 25. 41. 55. 85. 173. 256. 257. 338. 357. 498.

Fernyhirst, in Roxburghshire. IV. 46. 47. 428. 430. 439. 446. 515. 545. 575. 626. 656. 663. V. 300. 342. 347. 397–399. 522. 547.

Ferrara, Duchy of, in the States of the Church. VII. 48. VIII. 132. 134. 169. 536. 543. 656. IX. 13. 115. 199. 273. 557. 566. 567. 583. 597. 669. 702. 729. X. 457. 514. 576.

Ferrara, capital of the duchy. I. 327. VI. 569. 570. VII. 200. 257. 309. 389. 618. 622. 633. IX. 361. 367. 637. 702. X. 7. 201. XI. 246.

Ferrette, county in Alsace. VI. 119. 189. 407.

Ferrybridge, in Yorkshire. I. 497.

Fertullagh, barony in Meath. II. 7. III. 61.

Ferture, the, in the county of Wicklow. II. 414. III. 269. 270.

Fethard, a county in Ireland, now part of Tipperary. II. 7. 22. 25.

Fethard, town in the county of Tipperary. II. 559.

Feversham, in Kent. I. 201. 204.

Fews, barony in Armagh. II. 27. III. 182.

Fez, kingdom of Africa. VIII. 650.

Fiennais, district in the Boulonnais. X. 107.

Fiennes, village in the Boulonnais. IX. 205. 438. 439. 452. 715. X. 107. 115.

Fifeshire, in Scotland. IV. 57. 310. 396. 634. V. 59. 371. 373. 377. 574.

Filipopoli. *See* Philippopoli.

Finae, in Westmeath. III. 224.

Findon, in Sussex. I. 381.

Finsbury, in Middlesex. X. 304.

Fircal, barony in King's County. II. 5. 440. 451. 529. III. 58. 76. 170.

Flamborough, in Yorkshire. V. 96.

Flanders. I. 47. 88. 118. 151. 157. 160. 176. 185. 192. 222. 254. 284–286. 290–295. 332. 333. 347. 381. 413. 558. 594. 595. 601–603. 608. 610. 613. 614. 617. 618. 665. 666. 674. 737. 738. 741. 742. 744. 745. 754. 761. 791. 825. 831. 851. 855. 865. 885. II. 174. III. 33. 146. 347. 524. IV. 16. 284. 303. 351. 398. 406. 409. 412. 542. 543. 559. 561. 565. 566. 599. V. 73. 92. 96. 152. 155. 445. 481. 482. VI. 57. 79. 118. 130. 141. 145. 152. 154. 158. 161. 164. 236. 252. 274. 383. 392. 421. 441. 447. 468. 473. 476. 485. 505. 524. 528. 533. 589. 604. VII. 4. 52. 53. 91. 192. 241. 257. 301. 302. 326. 374. 375. 377. 385. 388. 389. 421. 466. 507. 534. 541. 560. 561. 563. 586. 608. 657. 660. 681. 705. 709. VIII. 42. 43. 51. 77. 85. 87. 88. 105. 125. 157. 172. 203. 206. 208. 216. 220. 231. 247. 249. 252. 253. 255. 262. 263. 278. 282. 289. 290. 294. 295. 304–307. 319. 322. 324. 326. 328. 330. 340. 345. 353. 375. 394. 478. 479. 487. 512. 588. 602. 616. 622. 636. 641. 642. 648. 658. 675. 676. 690. IX. 3. 5. 7. 14. 26. 35. 44. 47. 52. 62. 64. 65. 69. 77. 78. 89. 90. 92. 94. 111. 114. 115. 118. 128. 131. 137. 164. 175. 192. 198. 210. 211. 234. 235. 254. 261. 262. 271. 273. 276. 277. 285. 292. 295. 314. 329. 349. 356–358. 360. 363–365. 368–370. 377. 394. 399. 403. 404. 409. 413. 435. 447. 460. 467. 483. 486. 501. 528. 545. 580. 615. 634. 650–653. 672. 676. 679. 709. 710. 718. 728. X. 2. 9. 22. 74. 75. 82. 91. 110. 126. 127. 154. 180. 197. 303. 306. 345. 410–412. 417. 437. 445. 447. 450. 456. 461. 483. 513. 516. 540. 557. 581. 595. 625. 626. 633. 634. 757. 795. 803. 814. 824. XI. 82. 131. 202. 218. 299. 331. 335. 345. 350. 355. 373. 402. 409. *See* Netherlands.

Fleet Prison, in London. I. 460. II. 245. III. 369.

Fleet Street, in London. I. 385. 388.

Fleuranges Castle, near Metz. VI. 71.

Flichecourt, in Picardy. I. 235.

Flintshire, county of North Wales. I. 454.

Flodden, in Northumberland. IV. 1. 2. 385.

Florence, duchy in Italy. I. 207. 325. 367. VI. 41. 81. 123. 144. 191. 196. 215. 293. 376. 418. 423. 541. 543. 559. 560. 567. 577. 604. VII 2. 5. 40. 47. 58. 61. 89. 145. 148. 150. 153. 154. 200. 202. 204. 217. 224. 233. 240. 241. 246. 250. 251. 257. 258. 394. 456. 618. 620. 621. 649. 659. 671. 675. VIII. 129. 202. 235. 331. 332. 350. 614. 651. 654. 675. IX. 36. 67. 106. 210. 447. 605. X. 283. XI. 95. 161.

Florence, capital of the duchy. VI. 577. VIII. 658. IX. 36. 84. 103. 197. 208. 262. 424. 663. XI. 95.

Florennes, town in the Netherlands. X. 658.

Flushing, port in the Isle of Walcheren. V. 447. X. 345. XI. 124.

Foix, province of France. VIII. 572.

Folembray, town in Picardy. XI. 376.

Foligno, city in the States of the Church. I. 277. VII. 13. 14. 17. IX. 199.

Folkestone, in Kent. I. 847.

Fontaine au bois, village in Hainault. IX. 512.

Fontainebleau, in the Gâtinais. I. 688. V. 412. VII. 88. 90. 92. 153. 271. 272. VIII. 294. 351. 466. 480. 482–484. 519. 521. 630. 632. 634. 651. IX. 59. 236. 306. 314. 609. XI. 229. 232. 239. 245. 250–252. 256. 260–263. 270.

Fontarabia. *See* Fuentarabia.

Ford, in Kent. I. 562. 575.

Forde, or Furde, in Northumberland. IV. 75. 637. V. 166. 308. 523.

Foreland, the, in Kent. I. 791.

Forez, province of France. VIII. 266.

Formello, town in the Papal States. VIII. 607.

Forth, Frith of, in Scotland. I. 65. 784. 871. IV. 280. V. 78. 160. 214. 225. 255. 290. 319. 372. 373. 452. 533. 563. 574.

Fossano, town in Piedmont. VII. 655. 657.

Fosse, La, in Normandy. I. 788.

Founce. *See* Pfunt.

Fountains Abbey, in Yorkshire. I. 560. V. 139.

Fountesland, in Leinster. III. 464.

Fouquesole, village in Artois. X. 142.

Fousheragh, in the county of Cork. II. 3.

Fowdray, Pile of, in Lancashire. III. 493. 497.

Fowey, port in Cornwall. I. 812. 813. 828. X. 237.

Fowgaymoore, in the Merse. V. 346.

Fowre, in Westmeath. III. 218. 224.

Foxelles. *See* Fouquesole.

Framlingham, in Suffolk. I. 588.

France. I. 11. 12. 14. 17. 23. 26–28. 32–34. 38. 41. 43. 51. 60. 61. 71. 74. 88. 89. 92. 95. 101. 108. 123. 126. 129. 135. 136. 141. 143. 147. 150. 153. 156–160. 164. 170. 173. 174. 176. 178. 185. 186. 188. 189. 191. 194. 195. 197. 205–207. 215. 217. 230. 235. 236. 250. 262. 269. 270. 274. 290. 294. 296. 299. 321. 331. 341. 346. 387. 405. 531. 535–537. 546. 549. 550. 564. 573. 576. 581. 583. 593. 600. 615. 617. 642. 647. 649. 657. 688. 698. 701. 709. 711. 718. 728. 730–735. 740. 741. 753. 761. 762. 766. 774–776. 788. 802. 808. 810. 821. 828. 841. 851. 852. 856. 857. 859. 867. 872. 885. 887. 894. 895. II. 12. 60. 198. III. 212. 281. 320. 347. 411. 417. 443. 445. 465. 466. 470. 483. 484. 514. 519. 521. 528. 530. 574. IV. 3. 4. 7. 8. 15–18. 24. 26. 34. 41. 55. 61. 63. 64. 69. 70. 72. 77. 79. 94. 98. 101–103. 109. 116. 118. 120. 125. 131. 138. 140–145. 147. 149–154. 159. 160–165. 170. 171. 180. 184. 188. 189. 191. 193. 195. 196. 203–206. 211. 220. 227. 236. 237. 243–245. 251. 261. 266–269. 271. 275–278. 280. 282. 283. 285. 288. 290. 292–295. 297. 301–304. 307. 308. 310. 315. 319. 330. 332. 335. 336. 344. 347. 349. 351. 352. 360. 361. 363. 364. 366. 375–377. 379–383. 385. 388. 389. 394. 396–399. 405. 406. 409–414. 416. 427. 434. 435. 443. 447. 450. 451. 478. 484. 485. 499. 531. 533. 542. 543. 547. 559. 564. 590. 591. 600. 644–646. 648. 657. 668. 673. V. 6. 29. 36. 41. 46. 48. 59–61. 67. 69. 70. 71. 76. 79. 80. 82. 88. 89. 92. 94. 97. 106. 112. 121. 141. 147. 152. 154. 156. 157. 160. 171. 178. 180. 199. 245. 252. 260. 261. 264. 265. 269. 271. 272. 274. 277. 278. 281. 283. 284. 287. 303. 319. 351. 360. 361. 371. 387. 390. 392. 412. 425. 426. 445. 450. 466. 470. 491. 498. 510. 534. 542. 549. 559. 567. 568. 573. 575. 579. 583. 587. 588. VI. 3–7. 12. 22. 37. 38. 42. 44. 46. 47. 64–66. 71. 73. 78. 80. 83. 84. 86. 87. 89. 92. 94. 96. 98–105. 107. 109. 114–116. 119. 121. 127–140. 146–148. 151–154. 158. 165. 167. 169. 172. 184–187. 196–203. 206–208. 210. 214. 215. 218. 223–226. 230. 233. 236. 237. 247. 250–252. 255. 258–260. 266. 267. 269–272. 274. 280. 283. 288–292. 296–298. 300–306. 309. 313–316. 320. 321. 323. 324. 327–329. 333–348. 350. 352. 356. 359. 363. 365–368. 374. 375. 383. 384. 390. 391. 397. 398. 400. 406–408. 415–433. 437. 440. 442. 444–448. 451. 452. 458. 459. 462. 466–478. 480–496. 498–500. 506. 508–510. 521–525. 528. 530. 538. 539. 541. 542. 545. 546. 554. 558. 559. 566. 567. 580. 595. 596. VII. 4. 7. 8. 12. 27. 40. 41. 46. 85. 89. 101. 117. 118. 139. 149. 153. 182. 216. 220. 221. 234. 240. 250. 257. 278. 299. 308. 312. 314. 315. 319. 320. 323. 326. 344. 353. 365. 381–383. 385. 388. 390. 404. 420. 422. 428. 452. 455. 456. 466. 519. 543. 545. 548. 562. 575–577. 580. 584. 586. 596–598. 602. 605. 606. 611. 612. 616. 622–627. 629. 630. 638. 642. 644. 645. 649. 655. 658–662. 666. 679. 697. 704. 706. 710. 713. 714. VIII. 2. 10. 27. 36. 41. 44. 53. 55. 57. 64. 83. 86. 90. 105. 109. 125. 148. 150. 158. 166. 171. 172. 195. 198–200. 203–206. 211. 230. 231. 243–253. 258. 268. 277. 286. 309. 313. 320. 324. 327. 331. 336. 337. 340. 346. 353. 357. 363. 370. 374. 376. 397. 432. 437. 445. 447. 457. 467. 471–473. 483. 487. 503. 511. 524. 526. 538. 540. 541. 549–552. 558. 571. 584. 593. 628. 630. 636. 646. 648–653. 658. 660. 662. 664. 668–671. 680. 681. 686. 692. 693. 697. 710. IX. 3. 4. 12. 13. 16. 20. 23. 32. 53. 58. 59. 64. 72. 76. 77. 80. 81. 95. 106. 110. 130. 141. 149. 159. 161. 167. 168. 172. 179. 183. 199. 215. 219. 247–249. 254. 262. 270. 278. 281. 284. 298. 303. 305. 307. 315. 323. 329. 333. 337. 343. 349. 359. 361. 372. 373. 380. 385. 389–391. 401. 404. 411. 431. 445–447. 450. 451. 463. 464. 473. 476. 492. 499–501. 503. 504. 506. 509. 514. 516. 520. 522. 524. 530. 535–541. 547. 555–558. 563. 565. 566. 571–573. 576. 577. 579. 582. 585. 586. 590. 592–598. 601. 604. 605. 607. 610. 611. 613. 615. 616. 618. 619. 623. 624. 631. 636. 637. 640. 652. 654. 661. 662. 664–666. 669. 670. 673. 674. 679. 680. 682. 684. 687–689. 691. 693. 697. 699. 713. 715–717. 719. 720. 723. 729. 731–733. X. 7. 17. 18. 20. 21. 23. 30. 36. 43. 46. 47. 52. 62. 65. 72. 77. 79. 84. 85. 87. 88. 91. 95. 99. 100. 107. 109. 112. 113. 120. 128. 129. 141. 143. 149. 150. 155. 161. 162. 166. 167. 169. 180. 183–185. 192. 196–198. 200–206. 209. 213. 216–219. 223. 230. 232. 234–236. 239. 245. 258. 263–265. 272. 276. 277. 289. 290. 296. 300. 302. 305. 309. 315. 319. 332. 333. 335. 346. 352. 360. 366–369. 373–375. 377. 386. 389. 391–395. 400. 402. 403. 407. 411. 413. 416. 429. 436. 437. 439. 445. 449–451. 455. 457. 462. 468. 470. 472. 473. 475. 479. 483. 484. 491. 493. 494. 496. 505. 506. 509. 510. 513. 525. 528–533. 537. 544–547. 549. 552. 559. 561. 566. 567. 583. 585. 592. 593. 597. 600. 606. 621. 623–627. 630–633. 636–640. 643. 650. 653–655. 660–662. 670. 671. 673. 675. 676. 683–685. 690–694. 700. 702–704. 709. 715. 719. 720. 722. 726. 728. 731. 740. 741. 745–748. 750–754. 758. 761. 764. 766–770. 772. 774. 776. 777. 786–789. 793. 795. 798. 799. 802. 805. 809. 810. 821. 824–826. 831. 833. 836. 837. XI. 7. 14. 18. 19. 21. 28. 29. 32. 36. 42–45. 47. 54. 56. 63. 69. 70. 76. 79. 84. 87. 103–107. 117. 124–126. 132. 136. 148. 159. 160. 162. 178. 179. 189. 190. 195. 209. 211. 214. 217. 222. 235. 239. 247. 250. 271. 284. 299. 338. 344. 346. 351. 361. 373–375. 392. 402. 403.

Franche Comté, province of France. VI. 189. VIII. 328. 653. 655. 666. IX. 81. 83. 104.

Franckfort (on the Maine), in the circle of Franconia. I. 2. 3. 604–606. 609. 610. 614. VII. 389. 500. 654. VIII. 135. 167. 288. 289. 360. 444. IX. 98–100. 133. 157. 371. 449. 518. 630. 644. 647. X. 342–344. 477. 562. 589. 590. 612. 613. 635. 642. 643. 809. 821. 822. XI. 1. 2. 7. 20. 26. 32–35. 38–40. 42. 43. 60. 62. 73. 77. 84–86. 89. 125. 236. 302. 343. 353. 372. 395–397. 407.

Franconia, circle of ancient Germany. XI. 235. 302. 368. 379. 380. 407.

Frankland. *See* Franconia.

Frencq, castle in the Boulonnais. X. 22.

Frice. *See* Friesland.

Friedewalde, town in Nassau. X. 580.

Friesland, country between the Scheldt and the Weser. VII. 535. 546. 549. 550. 679. 706. 710. VIII. 275. 285. 413. 593. 594. IX. 114. 451. 516. 621. 628. 630. X. 548. 803.

Friuli, part of the Venetian territory. VI. 21. VII. 382. VIII. 28. 235. 655. 667. 693. IX. 349. 361. 582.

Friuli, capital of the district. IX. 349.

Frozen Ocean, on the North of Asia. VIII. 516.

Fuentarabia, in old Castile. I. 86. 88–90. 99. 101. VI. 96. 100. 111. 112. 147. 216–218. 268. 269. 272. 399. 464. 521. VII. 85.

Fulham, in Middlesex. I. 763.

Fuligno. *See* Foligno.

Fumai, town in Hainault. IX. 261.

Furnes or Furness Abbey, in Lancashire. I. 311. 315. 541. II. 213. 279.

Fussy, village in Burgundy. X. 16.

Fuys. *See* Fews.

Fyddert. *See* Fethard.

Fynes. *See* Fiennes.

G.

Gaeta, port of the kingdom of Naples. I. 207. 217. 272. 273. VI. 564. VII. 13. 601.

Gaillard, castle in Normandy. VIII. 651. 654.

Gaillon, town in Normandy. VIII. 318. 322.

Galicia, province of Spain. I. 17. IX. 276.

Gallagh, barony in Ulster. II. 24.

Gallen, barony in the county of Mayo. II. 7. 26.

Gallipoli, port town of Romagna. IX. 399.

Galloway, portion of Scotland, comprising the shires of Kirkcudbright and Wigtoun. IV. 79. 503. 647. V. 59. 357. 552.

Galtrim, in Meath. II. 109.

Galway, county of Connaught in Ireland. II. 2. 7. 26. 451. III. 55. 56. 65. 67. 84. 141. 209. 474.

Galway, port and town in the county of Galway. II. 199. 289. 309–311. 316. 317. 327. 328. 516. 525. III. 54. 59–61. 84. 177. 218. 221. 251. 359. 360. 387. 446. 455. 486. 524.

Galway Bay. III. 447.

Gand. *See* Ghent.

Garda, Lago di, in Italy, between Milan and Venice. VI. 21.

Garlies, in Galloway. V. 559.

Garloniston. *See* Gernonstown.

Garranegralagh, in Tipperary. III. 58.

Garreghkill. *See* Kilcarrick.

Gascony, province of France. I. 135. 290. 291. 381. II. 216. VI. 77. 306. 417. 429. 431. 482. IX. 34. 58. 73. 82. 161. 197. 340. 390. X. 89. 113. XI. 362.

Gasso, town in Piedmont. IX. 199.

Gateshaw, in Tiviotdale. V. 346. 399. 400.

Gateshead, in county of Durham. V. 166.

Gâtinais, the, province of France. XI. 107.

Gaul. *See* France.

Gavi, town in the Genoese. I. 263.

Gawnt, or Gaunt. *See* Ghent.

Gawron. *See* Gowran.

Geashill, barony and parish in King's County. II. 529.

Gedworth. *See* Jedburgh.

Gelderland, province of the Netherlands. I. 101. 266. 599. VI. 20. 22. 25. 100. VII. 453. VIII. 6. 8. 9. 27. 40. 41. 136. 168. 182. 204. 205. 229. 230. 243. 255. 259. 274. 278. 281. 284. 285. 287. 307–315. 332–335. 340. 348. 356. 368. 388. 389. 444. 586. IX. 332. 350. 381. 433. 443. 493. 494. 496. 498–501. 505. 509. 512–514. 516. 611. 621. 630. X. 180. 620. XI. 90. 91. 111.

Gelders, capital of the province. IX. 498. 621. X. 156. 178.

Gemund, town in Wirtemberg. XI. 370.

Geneva, town in Switzerland. VII. 653. VIII. 83. 380. IX. 620. X. 303. 304. XI. 37.

Genillé, town of Touraine. VIII. 567.

Genoa, territory in Italy. IX. 398. X. 30.

Genoa, capital of the territory. I. 12. 145. 147. 179. 182. 187. 238. 250. 262. 263–265. 269. 274. 608. 719. III. 524. 525. VI. 27. 31. 80. 81. 94. 99. 167. 194. 204. 206. 212. 213. 215. 241. 293. 323. 355. 399. 404. 418. 447. 453. 543. 559. 562. 604. VII. 5. 59. 60. 70. 98. 99. 102. 164. 204. 216. 366. 381. 382. 397. 408. 426. 439. 447. 452. 483. 519. 590. 598. 619. 620. 642. 658. 671. 706. VIII. 6. 28. 75. 83. 192. 202. 467. 595. 606–608. 634. 649. 654. 656. 666. 675. IX. 4. 13. 20. 39. 54. 101. 105. 117. 118. 150. 161. 189. 207. 208. 210. 233. 234. 239. 240. 259. 271. 349. 356. 367. 375. 382. 385. 393–395. 398. 399. 402. 403. 413. 420. 424. 432. 447. 484. 513. 521. 546. 582. 611–613. 623. 663. 664. 669. 670. 712. 730. X. 290. 319. 394. 403. 463. 514. XI. 357. 405. 406.

Genoa River. IX. 393. 403.

Genville. *See* Joinville.

Gerepont. *See* Jerpoint.

German Ocean. IX. 261.

Germany. I. 2. 8. 126. 127. 179. 181. 192. 234. 280–282. 335. 413. 414. 579. 608. 659. 661. 856. 857. 860. 861. III. 546. IV. 574. V. 566. 567. 572. VI. 20–22. 27. 34. 62–64. 86. 157. 230. 239. 258. 297. 376. 416. 418. 421. 439. 447. 464. 477. 496. 497. 499. 558–560. 583. 604. VII. 24. 99. 202–206. 235. 236. 247. 278. 284. 285. 301. 309. 325. 340. 366. 387–389. 405. 438. 487. 491. 492. 499–501. 503. 509–511. 517. 525. 539. 559. 560. 562. 568. 604. 622–631. 641. 644. 653. 678. 697. 708. 710. 715. VIII. 7. 28. 38. 47. 49. 50. 128. 135. 136. 167. 206. 230. 233. 235. 243. 247. 251. 255. 259. 263. 264. 273. 275. 281. 284. 285. 287. 289. 295. 306–308. 314. 319. 329. 347. 354. 358. 359. 361. 368–370. 385. 389. 399. 413. 414. 425. 441. 452. 467. 469. 475. 478. 479. 486. 490. 494. 502. 503. 512. 514. 515. 532. 568. 575. 585. 600. 617. 626. 639. 640. 649. 655. 696. 705. 707. 715. IX. 5. 13. 20. 21. 23. 45. 53. 58. 60. 82. 99–101. 103. 110. 118. 133. 134. 139. 144. 155. 157. 169. 198–200. 202. 205. 207. 209–213. 223–225. 231. 232. 234. 240. 254. 255. 261. 271. 274. 275. 293. 321. 322. 332. 337. 349–351. 356. 358. 362–364. 368. 370. 373. 375. 379. 381. 384. 391. 394. 395. 399. 404. 405. 413. 414. 427. 431. 433. 447. 449. 469. 470. 472. 484. 485. 505. 507. 517. 518. 547. 554. 555. 559. 579. 591–593. 603. 605. 610. 613. 618. 620. 624. 629. 631. 633. 636–641. 644. 656. 667. 668. 678. 687. 689. 690. 692. 702–706. 714. 719. 721. X. 7. 51. 53. 54. 74. 109. 158. 169. 180. 181. 189. 212. 221. 225. 240. 259. 265. 266. 272. 284. 291. 292. 302. 343. 346. 350. 375. 380. 382–384. 400. 401. 406. 407. 415. 421. 426–428. 434. 439. 445. 468. 473. 477. 479. 485. 487. 501. 505. 518. 520. 540. 542. 557–559. 588. 597. 608. 620. 640. 643. 649. 691–693. 695. 713. 746. 764. 765. 767. 774. 786. 800. 808. 811. 812. 814. 820–822. 830. 832. 833. XI. 2. 6–8. 19. 24. 31. 32. 37. 38. 40. 45. 47. 56. 57. 60. 62. 70. 74. 77. 84. 87. 88. 98. 104. 116. 159. 202. 211. 213. 215–217. 221. 224. 225. 235. 244. 250. 258. 274. 278. 280. 298. 317. 321. 322. 335. 336. 343. 352. 353. 355. 356. 365. 370–375. 377. 379. 380. 384. 396. 401. 403. 408. 409.

Germany, Higher. VII. 389. 678. VIII. 347. 369. 601. IX. 99. 559. 648. 660. X. 32. 239. 292. 608. XI. 2. 89. 235. 396.

Germany, Lower. VII. 540. 652. VIII. 385. IX. 99. 332. 618. 648. X. 32. 292. XI. 235.

Gernonstown, in the county of Louth. II. 109. 293. III. 40. 41.

Ghent, city in the Netherlands. I. 627. VI. 76. 79. 81. 83. 477. 533–535. VII. 507. VIII. 106. 119. 233. 234. 244. 263. 312. 315. 329. 335. 336. 338. 340–342. 344–349. 356. 357. 398. 444. 446. 452. 468. 469. 479. 642. IX. 62. 547. 548. 597. 607. 621. 628. 631. 635. 640. 648. 650. X. 19. 180. 230. 237. 238. 243. 254. 647.

Gibraltar, southern promontory of Spain. VIII. 427. 450.

Gibraltar, Straits of. VI. 521. VIII. 450.

Gilsland, in Cumberland. I. 751. IV. 588. 614. V. 175. 313. 314. 552.

Girona, town in Catalonia. IX. 132. 160. 208.

Girvan, and Girvan Mains, in Ayrshire. V. 357.

Gladbach, monastery in the duchy of Juliers. IX. 500.

Glaiston, in Wigtounshire. IV. 203.

Glamorganshire. I. 454.

Glandelough, in the county of Wicklow. III. 19. 135.

Glaseney, in Cornwall. V. 490.

Glasgow, city of Lanarkshire. IV. 40. 70. 409. 647. V. 270. 288. 368. 369. 428. 459. 460. 561.

Glasgow, See of. IV. 338. 343. 373. 401.

Glashare. *See* Glisshare.

Glasheroo, in the county of Kilkenny. III. 526.

Glaspistell, in the county of Louth. II. 109.

Glassemuckey, in the county of Wicklow. III. 270.

Glastonbury, in Somersetshire. I. 607. 619–621.

Gleannaganaghie. *See* Ellengrane.

Glen, the, in Limerick. II. 7.

Glenarm, barony in Antrim. II. 7. 24. 27.

Glenbervie, in Kincardineshire. V. 95.

Glendale, district in Northumberland. IV. 42. 75. 456. 622. 637.

Glendining, in Dumfriesshire. V. 561.

Glengarry, in Inverness-shire. V. 477. 478. 485.

Glinmaliry, in Queen's County. II. 2. 450. 560.

Glinnes, the, in the county of Wicklow. III. 543.

Glisshare, in the county of Kilkenny. III. 464.

Glonecyr, in Ireland. II. 109.

Glosert. *See* Clonfert.

Gloucestershire. I. 471. 479. 490. 895.

Glynnes, the (now Glenarm), in Antrim. II. 7. 24. 27.

Gnasborough. *See* Knaresborough.

Goch, town in the duchy of Cleves. IX. 498.

Godsgab, town in Saxony. XI. 344. 356.

Goetenberch, in Hesse Cassel. X. 403.

Goletta, fortress in the port of Tunis on the coast of Africa. VII. 620. 643. VIII. 416. IX. 538. X. 543.

Golgab. *See* Godsgab.

Gommor. *See* Comorn.

Gondolle, in France. IV. 395.

Goritz, county in Carniola. VII. 536.

Goritz, city in the county. VI. 21.

Gorze, town in Messin. IX. 371.

Goslar, town of Hanover. IX. 99. 133. XI. 32.

Gottorp, castle in Holstein. IX. 502.

Gown, the, in Scotland. V. 399.

Gowran, in the county of Kilkenny. III. 96. 538. 578.

Gracedieu Abbey, in the county of Dublin. III. 9. 10. 130. 210.

Grafton, in Northamptonshire. III. 233. 235. 264. V. 98. 101. VIII. 581. 588.

Grain, Isle of, in Kent. I. 789.

Gran. *See* Strigonia.

Granada, province of Spain. IX. 161.

Granado, town in the province of Seville. VI. 523.

Grange, in Fifeshire. V. 377. 560. 561. 564. 572. 579.

Grange, the, in Ireland. III. 13.

Grasse, city of Provence. VI. 334. VII. 658. 659.

Gravelines, port of Flanders. I. 45. 131. 880. VI. 86. VII. 53. 116. 388. 586. VIII. 253. 444. 487. IX. 78. 126. 216. 218. 368. 369. 572. X. 11. 15. 121. 138. 139. 168. 172. 222. 367. 389. 428. 429. 432. 446. 452. 454. 456. 465. 548. 621. 742. XI. 14. 101.

Gravesend, in Kent. I. 405. 791. 864. 869. VII. 416. VIII. 541. IX. 715. X. 430. 446. 447.

Graycourt. II. 203.

Grayden, in Roxburghshire. IV. 575. 612. 634. V. 235.

Grayne Priory, in Kildare. II. 370. III. 335.

Graynhead, in Roxburghshire. IV. 575.

Greece. VI. 573. VII. 369. 590. IX. 162. 521. X. 542.

Green Castle, barony in the county of Down. II. 24. 25. 27. 447. III. 382. 383. 387. 395.

Greenhow, in Cumberland. V. 138.

Greenlaw Ridge, in Berwickshire. V. 346.

Greenside, in Edinburghshire. V. 355. 358.

Greenwich, in Kent. I. 8. 93. 97. 289. 290. 326. 329. 331. 352. 389. 394. 407. 408. 524. 525. 529. 635. 711. 713. 724. 727. 759. 760. 812. 845. 847. 851. 864. II. 95. 120. 285. 311. 543. 549. 550. III. 422. 428. 432. 473. IV. 83. 95. 291. 631. V. 64. 65. 171. 175. 315. 321. 326. 451. VI. 155. 254. 261. 287. 299. 561. VII. 46. 65. 274. 281. 299. 331. 336. 339. 346. 386. 416. 459. 670. 683. 688. VIII. 51. 194. 218. 244. 271. 561. 714. IX. 445. X. 117. 333. 403. 468. XI. 63. 119. 239. 283.

Grénoble, capital of Dauphiné. VIII. 494. IX. 199.

Greese, the, river in Kildare. II. 251.

Gretna, in Dumfriesshire. V. 111. 344.

Grevenbruck, town in the duchy of Juliers. IX. 493.

Greystock, in Cumberland. IV. 647. V. 313.

Grimley, in Worcestershire. I. 894. 896.

Grimslay, in Tiviotdale. V. 346.

Grimsthorp, in Lincolnshire. VIII. 668.

Gris Nez, in Picardy. I. 795.

Grisons, the, in Switzerland. I. 157. VIII. 673. 716.

Guadaloupe, town of Estremadura. VI. 511.

Guelders. *See* Gelders.

Guernsey, Isle of. I. 100. IX. 18. 27–29. 37. 38. 590. X. 829.

Guienne, province of France. I. 89. 134. 135. 290. 291. IV. 36. VI. 82. 84. 110. 135. 137. 145. 147. 149. 153. 170. 191. 192. 216. 218. 249. 266. 267. 306. 417. 429–431. 482. VIII. 571. IX. 73. 390. X. 52. 112. 113. 755. XI. 362. 376.

Guildford, in Surrey. I. 42. 45. 48. 50. 51. 134. 172. 326. 570. 642. 806. 853. 872. V. 491. IX. 97.

Guildhall. *See* London.

Guingamp, town in Bretagne. VI. 16.

Guipuscoa, province of Spain. VI. 119. VII. 85. VIII. 352.

Guise, town of Picardy. VI. 6. VIII. 674. 693. IX. 476. 522. 537. 558. X. 82.

Guisnes, county of Picardy. X. 73. 144. 167. 174. 177. 186. 190. 199. 206. 214. 584. 638. 690. 732. 747. 750. 752. 761–763. 770. 776. 784. 796–799. 816. XI. 117. 128. 141–144.

Guisnes, town in the county. I. 280. 286. 545. 552. 657. 660. 684. 685. 727. 743. 746. 748. 785. II. 35. III. 546. IV. 38. 43. V. 270. 508. VI. 170. 236. 314. VII. 313. VIII. 244. 316. 323. 339. 357. 495. 511. 547. 548. 554. 567. 602–604. 627–631. 685. IX. 47. 48. 71. 91–93. 96. 97. 122. 129. 131. 148. 152. 216–218. 248. 289. 298. 339. 346. 347. 386. 411. 419. 423. 435–437. 445. 453. 454. 460. 488. 545. 551. 655. X. 10. 23. 64. 97. 98. 100. 103. 106. 126. 128. 130. 142–145. 157. 160. 172. 183. 186. 190. 192. 250. 252. 269. 303. 352. 470. 587. 596. 619. 628. 689. 690. 696. 722. 728. 749. 761. 785. 808. XI. 3. 17. 54. 89. 102. 108. 129. 134. 137. 145. 160. 162. 164. 167. 170. 173–175. 178. 180. 186. 190. 195. 208. 233. 295. 314. 319. 347.

Guisnes, Lake of, in the marches of Calais. VIII. 557.

Gulick. *See* Juliers.

Gullett. *See* Goletta.

Gulpen, town in the duchy of Limburg. IX. 471.

Gunnerton, in Northumberland. IV. 482. V. 134.

Gur Lough, or Loughgyr, in the county of Limerick. II. 350. 354. 356. 357. 359. 361. 364. 405. 537.

Gurteens, in the county of Kilkenny. II. 157.

Guy. *See* Guise.

Gygha, island in Argyleshire. III. 548.

H.

Haarlem, city in the Netherlands. IX. 344.

Haberdyn. *See* Aberdeen.

Hable de Grace. } *See* Le Havre de Grace.
Habre Neuf. }

Hable Escue, on the north coast of France. I. 842.

Hackney, in Middlesex. X. 785.

Haddington, town in East Lothian, or Haddingtonshire. IV. 509. 636. V. 215. 375. 383. 468.

Hadelberg. *See* Heidelberg.

Hagenau, town in Mecklenburg. VIII. 358. 359. 361. 371. 385.

Haghavoo. *See* Aghavoe.

Haghmacarte. *See* Aghmacarte.

Hague, the, town in Holland. VI. 23. VIII. 413. 414. XI. 201.

Hainault, or Hannonia, province of the Netherlands. I. 148. VI. 22. 28. 146. 421. VII. 4. 301. 710. VIII. 38. 55. 60. 61. 85. 105. 182. 444. 469. IX. 95. 396. 415. 421. 428. 434. 436. 437. 444. 461. 471. 473. 474. 477. 482. 491. 494. 495. 499. 516. 674. X. 180. 503. 626. 803.

Haist. *See* Heyst.

Hales, in Haddingtonshire. V. 300.

Halle, town in Flanders. X. 301.

Halle, town in Saxony. VIII. 361. 490.

Halle, town in Wirtemberg. XI. 366. 367. 370–372. 375. 376. 379. 389. 390. 395. 407.

Hallhill, in Fifeshire. V. 198.

Hallow, in Worcestershire. I. 894. 896.

Haltbrun, town in Wirtemberg. XI. 374. 389. 390. 393. 395. 397. 398. 401. 403. 406. 407. 409.

Haltwhistle, in Northumberland. IV. 482. 613. 614. 617. V. 26.

Halydon Rigg, in Roxburghshire. V. 209. 290. IX. 174. 226.

Hambach, town in Bavaria. VIII. 549.

Hambletew. *See* Ambleteuse.

Hamburgh. I. 414. 773. 775. 778. 781. 810. V. 121. VII. 525. 535. 539. 541. 542. 547. 549. 556. 567. VIII. 383. IX. 232. 254. X. 189. 280. 281. 339–342. 444. 555. 556. 579. 810. 811. XI. 18.

Hameln, town of Hanover. XI. 236.

Hamilton, town in Lanarkshire. IV. 438. V. 290. 360. 368.

Hamilton Castle. V. 369. 428.

Hamme, town in Westphalia. VIII. 270. 271. 273. 275.

Hampnes, village in the marches of Calais. VI. 236. IX. 205. X. 144. 172. 190. 192. 251. 269.

Hampshire. I. 768. IX. 529.

Hampton. *See* Southampton.

Hampton Court, in Middlesex. I. 124. 129. 150. 169. 171. 177. 180. 181. 186. 187. 190. 288. 292. 296. 302. 303. 305. 308. 310. 319. 321. 326. 565. 570. 572. 574. 577. 582. 626. 627. 693. 695–697. 764. III. 195. 385. 404. IV. 92. 100. 104. 110. V. 82. 116. 120. 121. 230. 270. VI. 174. 239. 330. 451. 533. VII. 247. 266. 267. 271. 637. VIII. 106. 318. 358. 411. 415. 482. 504. 516. 523. IX. 44. 65. 66. 75. 78. 89. 230. 257. 395. 569. 576. 583. X. 13. 29. 808. XI. 30. 283.

Hampton Place. I. 724. VIII. 711.

Hanaway's Bulwark, in Picardy. X. 609.

Hane, in Picardy. VI. 551. VIII. 237.

Hanging Stone, in Northumberland. The bound between the East and Middle Marches. V. 169.

Hannago, probably in Moravia. IV. 565.

Hannonia. *See* Hainault.

Hanse Towns. I. 414. V. 121. VI. 65. 66. VII. 4. 525. VIII. 382–384. 565. 566. 622. IX. 60. 113. 258. X. 240.

Hanworth, in Middlesex. I. 315.

Hâpre, town in Hainault. IX. 473–475.

Harbottle in Northumberland. I. 114. IV. 480. 482. V. 133. 295. 311.

Harbottle Castle. V. 131.

Hardacres, in the Merse. V. 346.

Hardelot, castle in the Boulonnais. X. 10. 15. 22. 55. 63. 93. 99. 130. 174. 175. XI. 3. 17. 18. 116. 141. 283. 337.

Harderwyck, port in Gelderland. VIII. 274.

Hardorff. *See* Audorff.

Harfleur, in Normandy. I. 90. 788. 823. V. 180.

Hartlebury, in Worcestershire. I. 571.

Hartred. *See* Arthuret.

Hartwell, in Ireland. III. 512.

Hartworth, in Nottinghamshire. I. 324.

Harwich, in Essex. I. 748. 752. 756. 768. 772. 779. 781. 783. V. 367. VII. 551. VIII. 165. X. 75. 136.

Hasselt, town in the province of Liege. XI. 73.

Hasti. *See* Asti.

Hastings, in Sussex. I. 813.

Hatfield, in Yorkshire. IV. 392.

Hatfield, Bishops, in Hertfordshire. I. 302. 415.

Haughton, in Northumberland. V. 134.

Havering atte Bower, in Essex. I. 448. 587. IX. 192.

Havre de Grace, Le, port in Normandy. I. 90. 100. 776. 777. 787. 788. 792. 821. 823. 841. 869. V. 245. 260. 265. VII. 667. VIII. 351. 403. IX. 228. 259. 263. 264. 268. 282. 292. 293. 295. 300. 316. X. 368. 464. 465. 549. 581. XI. 138.

Havre Neuf. *See* Havre de Grace.

Hawburn, in Scotland. V. 399.

Hawden, in Tiviotdale. V. 346.

Hawick, town in Roxburghshire. IV. 608. V. 134. 345. 375.

Hawrisgill, in the Debateable Ground. V. 195.

Hay. *See* the Hague.

Hayles Abbey, in Gloucestershire. I. 564.

Hayop, in Tiviotdale. V. 399.

Hayton. *See* Ayton.

Hebrides. III. 57. 133. 136. 139. 145. 172. 408. 445. 506. 508. 523. 529. 543. 548. 549. IV. 70. 613. 616. V. 24. 201. 466. 477. 478. 483–485. 501–506. 549.

Heddon Bridge, in Northumberland. IV. 486.

Hedgeley Moor, in Northumberland. IV. 638.

Hédin, town in Artois. I. 137. V. 72. 73. VI. 447. 482. 590. VII. 210. VIII. 105. 257. 268. 503. 552. IX. 56. 93. 438. 454. 464. X. 8. 79. 85. 105. 439. 627. 720. 728. XI. 28. 116. 129. 184.

Heerlen. *See* Herle.

Hehen Byell. *See* Hohen Byell.

Heidelberg, capital of the Palatinate. VII. 653. IX. 591. X. 534. 835. XI. 6. 64. 76. 88. 101. 110. 126. 147. 157. 160. 224.

Heilbrun. *See* Haltbrun.

Heinsburg, town in the duchy of Juliers. IX. 373. 381. 384. 387. 397. 412. 417. 421. 427. 429. 437–439. 466. 471. 496.

Helaugh Priory, in Yorkshire. V. 164.

Helmesley, town in Yorkshire. V. 97.

Hempisfield. *See* Amisfield.

Hénault. *See* Hainault.

Henbury, in Gloucestershire. I. 895.

Henbury Hundred, in Gloucestershire. I. 895. 896.

Hennow, Henigo, or Hennoway. *See* Hainault.

Herbipolis. *See* Wurtzburg.

Herclens. *See* Erckelens.

Hereford, See of. I. 589. VIII. 52. 173.

Herle, town in Limburg (now called Heerlen). IX. 417.

Hermelinghen, village in Picardy. X. 100.

Hermitage, in Liddisdale. IV. 597. V. 145. 345. 387.

Hermitage Castle. IV. 608.

Hertford. I. 153. 302. 415. IV. 265.

Hertzogenbosch. *See* Bois-le-Duc.

Hesdin. *See* Hédin.

Hesse. I. 413. 596. 609. VIII. 136. 370. IX. 98. 486. X. 590. 641. XI. 31. 32. 83. 343.

Hetruria. *See* Tuscany.

Héve, Cape de la, in Normandy. I. 808.

Hever, Forest of, in Brabant. VII. 696.

Hewclier. *See* Huquelier.

Hewside, in Scotland. V. 399.

Hexhamshire, district of Northumberland. IV. 437. V. 134.

Hexham, town in the same. I. 598. IV. 243. 329. 407. 423. 444. 457. 482. 486. 597. 614. V. 25. 26. 31. 32. 134. 151. 156. 328.

Hexham Abbey, in Northumberland. I. 539. V. 25.

Heynstown, in Louth. II. 109.

Heyst, village in Flanders. X. 456. 460.

Hiêres, isles off the coast of Provence. VII. 508. IX. 393. 402.

Hiêres, port town in Provence. VI. 334.

Higham Ferris, in Northamptonshire. I. 176.

Hildesheim, town in Hanover. IX. 519. 560.

Hiliar, the, river in the marches of Calais. VIII. 557.

Hill End, in Berwickshire. IV. 628.

Hogges and Fernes Abbey, in Wexford. II. 370.

Hogue, Cape de la, in Normandy. I. 805.

Hohen Asperge, village of Wirtemberg. XI. 400. 408.

Hohen Byell, town in Wirtemberg. XI. 400. 402.

Hohen Eiffe, in Wirtemberg. XI. 400.

Hoilhouse, in the Debateable Ground. IV. 595.

Holborn, in London. I. 868.

Holden. *See* Howden.

Holderness, in Yorkshire. I. 526. 527. IV. 639. V. 152.

Holland. I. 381. 613. V. 121. VI. 23. 65. 421. 441. VII. 4. 210. 301. 302. 452. 453. 491. 505. 541. 543. 547. 549. 550. 557. VIII. 85. 105. 157. 247. 368. 375. 399. 414. 572. IX. 106. 232. 268. 344. 443. 451. 465. 553. 621. 635. X. 16. 180. XI. 18. 75. 111. 196. 197. 200.

Holmains, in Dumfriesshire. V. 158.

Holme, in Cumberland. V. 141. 195.

Holme Cultram, in Cumberland. V. 313.

Holmpatrick Priory, in the county of Dublin. II. 212. 370. 372. III. 51.

Holstein, duchy belonging to Denmark. VI. 156. VII. 505. 535. 628. VIII. 243. IX. 502. 503.

Holt Castle, in Denbighshire. I. 178.

Holyhead, in Anglesea. II. 226. 260. 469. III. 108. 218. 466. 560. V. 395.

Holy Island, off the coast of Northumberland. I. 787. IV. 636. V. 244–246. 248. 251.

Holyrood House, in Edinburgh. IV. 77. 189. 208. 238. 257. 258. 313. 328. 329. 334. 340. 457. 460. 470. 483. 486. V. 18. 79. 173. 185. 187. 208. 239. 261. 270.

Home, in the Merse in Berwickshire. V. 346. 452.

Home Castle. IV. 20. 634. V. 387. 452. 486. 487. 512. 516–518. 524. 526. 527.

Honfleur, in Normandy. I. 777. 823. 841. V. 180.

Honwood. *See* Houndwood.

Hoogstraten, town in North Brabant. IX. 114. 455.

Hoorn, county in the diocese of Liege. IX. 500. 509.

Hoorn, town in the county. IX. 497. 635.

Hoothouse, in Tiviotdale. IV. 633.

Hoprigg, in Berwickshire. IV. 628.

Horderwyk. *See* Harderwyck.

Horethorne Hundred, in Somersetshire. I. 323.

Hornachos, town in Estremadura. X. 230.

Horncastle, in Lincolnshire. I. 492.

Horncliff, in Norhamshire. V. 523.

Horsham, in Sussex. I. 696. 699. 706. 713. V. 216.

Horton, in Northumberland. I. 764. V. 529.

Horworth, probably Hartworth, *which see.*

Hosbertston. *See* Osbertstown.

Hotterburn. *See* Otterburn.

Houle, in Artois. IX. 128.

Houndwood, in Berwickshire. IV. 628.

Howden, or Holden, in Yorkshire. I. 462. 522.

Howdenshire, district in Yorkshire. I. 522.

Hownam, in Tiviotdale. V. 346.

Howth, in the county of Dublin. II. 217. 435.

Howth, Head of. III. 447. 525.

Hoya, county in Hanover. VIII. 550.

Hubersent, castle in the Boulonnais. X. 22.

Hull, port town in Yorkshire. I. 471. 501. 522. 526. 553. 555. 755. 756. 896. IV. 627. V. 93. 215. 245. 378. 434. 443. 444. VII. 671.

Hull Haven. IV. 627.

Hull Priory. I. 453.

Humber, river between York and Lincoln Shires. IV. 636. 641–643. V. 248.

Hume. *See* Home.

Hundelee, in Roxburghshire. IV. 638. V. 300. 342. 347. 399. 522.

Hungary. I. 74. 166. 181. 184. 185. 189. 190. 201–203. 205. 214. 220. 282. 302. 331. 335. 367. 413. IV. 564. V. 444. VI. 21. 34. 178. 284. 297. 378. 416. 439. 461. 465. 497. 527. 532. 536. 546. 547. 549. 553. 557. 572–575. 579. 581–583. 592. 600. VII. 24. 201. 217. 251. 268. 340–342. 345. 381. 383. 389. 405. 438. 510. 538. 575. 581–583. 599. 617. 641. 645. 661. 706. VIII. 28. 378. 445. 449. 467–469. 475. 503. 514. 515. 533. 552. 569. 576. 582. 601. 608. 622. 649. 697. 698. 706. 715. 716. IX. 14. 19. 22. 35. 39. 45. 57. 59. 67. 74. 100. 108–110. 134. 141. 144. 155. 156. 188. 202. 209. 212. 213. 216. 219. 223. 240. 253. 255. 256. 274. 321. 332. 337. 359–361. 375. 382. 383. 394. 395. 399. 413. 432. 433. 448. 449. 470. 472. 473. 480. 513. 520–522. 537. 546. 618. 638. 639. 667. 706. X. 48. 209. 230. 235. 259. 270. 288. 291. 384. 393. 403. 488. 489. 542. 557. 559. 687. 697. 788. XI. 160. 345. 357. 375. 409.

Hunsdon, in Hertfordshire. I. 293. 296. 301. 456. 458. VII. 83.

Hunthill, in Roxburghshire. V. 300. 342. 347. 399. 522.

Huntingdon. I. 422. 437. IV. 355. 359. 385. 386. 404. 670. V. 549.

Huntingdonshire. I. 311.

Huquelier, town in the Boulonnais. X. 175.

Hyde Abbey, in Hampshire. I. 410. 622. VII. 312.

Hyer Lacc O'Martin, in Ulster. III. 223.

Hynwick, in Worcestershire. I. 894.

Hythe, in Kent. I. 585.

Hyton on the Hill, in Tiviotdale. V. 346.

Hyweagh. *See* Iveagh.

I.

Ibrikin, in the county of Clare. II. 3.

Iceland. I. 120. 295. IV. 89. 104. 123. 138. 152.

Ichdarconnaught, in Donegal. III. 481.

Icolmkill, or Iona, one of the Hebrides. V. 477. 483. 504. 506. IX. 106.

Icombe, in Worcestershire. I. 894.

Icy Sea. *See* Frozen Ocean.

Idrone, or Idrome, (McMorough's country) in the county of Carlow. II. 2. 326. 374. 414. 448. 451. III. 75. 100. 225. 242. 256. 272. 465. 508.

Ifelymye, in the county of Wexford. II. 2. 414. 415.

Iffaly. *See* Offaley.

Ikerin, a barony in Tipperary. I. 3. 468.

Illyria. VI. 439.

Imayle, in the county of Wicklow. II. 2. 374. III. 218. 280. 439.

Imayne, in the county of Galway. II. 4. 230. 451. III. 61. 361.

Imokilly, barony in the county of Cork. III. 165. 166.

Imola, town in the Romagna. VI. 571.

Imoly. *See* Emoly.

Inchiquin, in Clare. III. 474.

Inchkeith, in the Frith of Forth. V. 382.

India. VIII. 215. 397. 433. IX. 276. 277. 633. X. 270. 275. 394. 399. 506. 507. 511. 524. 525. 531. *See* West Indies.

Inglewood, forest in Cumberland. V. 27.

Ingoldstadt, town of Bavaria. VII. 537. IX. 703. XI. 276. 299. 301. 314. 380.

Ingram, in Northumberland. IV. 625.

Innerwick, in Haddingtonshire. V. 226. 227.

Innisgall, the isles of Scotland. *See* Hebrides.

Innisgenananagh. *See* Ellengrane.

Innishowen, in the county of Donegal. II. 2. III. 478. 479. 494. 507.

Innisnycadarn, island off the coast of Donegal. III. 481.

Inns of Court, in London. III. 417. 418. 430.

Innspruck, or Isbroke, capital of the Tyrol. VI. 36. 38. 39. 385. 461. VII. 653. IX. 660. XI. 356.

Inniscorthy. *See* Enniscorthy.

Innykynshelan, in the county of Wicklow. II. 414.

Insubria. *See* Milan, Duchy of.

Inverlochy, in Inverness-shire. III. 549.

Ipswich, in Suffolk. I. 261. VII. 191.

Ipusca. *See* Guipuscoa.

Iraghticonnor, in Kerry. II. 3.

Iredayne. *See* Castlejordan.

Iregan. *See* Oregan.

Ireland. I. 69–72. 76. 77. 81. 92. 171. 287. 301. 320. 411. 438–441. 445. 446. 598. 601. 616. 659. 661. 666. 667. 671–674. 698. 701. 784. 854. 875–878. II. and III. *passim.* IV. 597. 612. 613. 616. V. 4. 23. 24. 151. 178. 202. 260. 483. 502. 507. 508. VI. 421. VII. 46. 598. VIII. 82. 175. 356. 366. 653. IX. 41. 106. 412. X. 803. 829.

Henry VIII. made King of Ireland. I. 659. 661. 667. 673. 674. X. 829.

Division of Ireland. II. 1–31.

Circuits established. III. 388. 395.

Printing the statutes. III. 399. 419.

Irish Channel, sea between England and Ireland. V. 466.

Irishry. II. 8–10. 52. 56. 96. 100. 102. 103. 124. 152. 169. 171. 188. 216. 254. 256. 307. 324–326. 329. 332. 352. 374. 375. 447. 448. 450. 451. 548. 556. 557. III. 21. 30. 32. 34. 37. 44. 47. 54. 83. 104. 109. 141. 151. 158. 166. 179. 207. 278. 297. 308. 331–333. 337. 342. 352. 371. 372. 378. 380. 381. 392. 393. 399. 400. 417. 432. 463–465. 499. 502. 526. 560. 562. 565. 569. 571.

Irish Town, in the county of Kilkenny, called also St. Canice. II. 510. III. 146.

Irraght Ican. *See* Oroghtecane.

Irrygh. *See* Yrey.

Irwin, port town in Ayrshire. V. 520.

Ischia, island off the coast of Naples. X. 6.

Isle Jourdain, town of Armagnac. VIII. 572.

Isles. *See* Hebrides. West Indies.

Isles off western coast of France. IX. 237. 261.

Isny, town in Wirtemberg. XI. 401.

Isole. *See* Yssel.

Isteney. *See* Stenai.

Istria, province of Illyria. VIII. 28. IX. 349.

Italy. I. 10. 13. 28. 46. 52. 53. 68. 74–76. 81. 88–90. 111. 118. 119. 123. 145. 146. 148. 152. 153. 156. 157. 164–169. 176. 177. 179. 183–186. 189. 190. 192. 193. 204. 206. 207. 210. 217. 225. 250. 251. 257–259. 262. 263. 265. 268. 270. 273. 279–281. 292. 312. 327. 334. 335. 367. 611. II. 142. III. 501. IV. 8. 36. 273. 302. 347. V. 447. 570. VI. 21–23. 27. 37. 42. 44. 45. 47–50. 59. 63. 64. 77. 82. 86. 91. 94. 97. 100. 121. 127. 130. 145. 152. 168. 171. 183. 187. 189. 192. 194. 212. 213. 215. 216. 220. 224–226. 228. 230. 231. 236–238. 242. 245–248. 251–255. 260. 262–264. 266. 269. 273. 274. 277–285. 289. 293. 295. 296. 300. 303. 304. 314. 321–323. 327–329. 344. 357. 359. 361. 363–371. 373–375. 378. 379. 381–385. 387. 388–390. 397. 399–402. 404. 406. 407. 413. 415. 416. 418. 421–423. 428. 434–437. 442–445. 447. 465. 469. 472. 477. 488. 497. 501. 513. 514. 517. 522. 523. 526. 527. 530. 538–541. 543. 545–547. 552–560. 566. 570. 587. 595. 602–605. VII. 2. 3. 5. 7. 23–25. 28. 37. 39–41. 47. 57. 83. 97. 99. 101. 102. 108–110. 146. 164. 181. 194. 200–204. 206. 208. 215. 217. 226. 234. 235. 240. 242. 249. 254. 256. 299. 308. 314. 325. 329. 332. 333. 340. 342. 344. 353. 366. 367. 369. 381. 383. 386. 387. 389. 392. 399. 407. 408. 422. 426. 439. 450. 461. 462. 465. 486. 487. 506. 508. 537. 552. 560. 575. 590. 604. 618. 619. 644. 645. 649. 652. 653. 658–661. 666. 668. 671. 675. 702. 703. 709. 711. VIII. 7. 13. 28. 39. 75. 80–82. 86. 128. 132. 192. 193. 195. 199–201. 206. 225. 230. 235. 250. 306. 336. 357. 374. 416. 432. 433. 464. 467. 482. 494. 503. 512. 515. 521. 536. 552. 568. 570. 575. 593. 594. 600. 606. 607. 614. 617. 622. 626. 642. 643. 648. 651. 655. 656. 659. 675. 698. 707. 716. IX. 13. 20–22. 35. 36. 45. 48. 56–59. 67. 70. 80. 103. 105. 134. 147. 150. 159. 160. 162. 164. 165. 167. 169. 190. 191. 197–199. 207. 209–213. 215. 218–220. 224. 234. 236. 237. 239–241. 261. 262. 271–273. 275. 276. 280. 285. 313. 327. 329. 336. 338. 349. 356–358. 361–364. 367. 376. 381. 382. 384. 387. 391. 394. 397. 398. 403. 406. 408. 413. 414. 420. 431. 434. 450. 472. 484. 485. 501. 513. 520. 522. 537. 582. 605. 613. 620. 623. 624. 637. 663. 669. 674. 687. 689. 693. 697. 712. 713. 716. X. 3. 6. 18. 51. 53. 54. 148. 181. 209. 212. 216. 219. 237. 249. 261. 265. 283. 289. 290. 292. 368. 402. 404. 414. 415. 451. 479. 492. 493. 501. 540. 543. 557. 577. 832. XI. 8. 19. 41. 67. 87–89. 116. 122. 123. 161. 226. 236. 267. 278. 279. 322. 335. 359. 409.

Iveagh, Upper, (Magennis's country,) in the county of Down. II. 2.

Iviça, island in the Mediterranean. IX. 374.

Ivoix. *See* Yvoix.

Ivrea, city in Piedmont. VI. 196.
Iznan. *See* Isny.

J.

Janehaugh, in Berwickshire. IV. 456.
Janever. *See* Geneva.
Jara. *See* Zara.
Jaurium, or Javarin. *See* Raab.
Jeanes. *See* Genoa.
Jedburgh, in Roxburghshire. I. 142. IV. 11. 12. 20. 29–32. 37. 46. 47. 54. 76. 430. 492. 563. 634. 637. 638. 643. V. 50. 134. 148. 237. 300. 342. 387. 399. 418. 419. 515. 518. 521–523.
Jedburgh Abbey. IV. 505. V. 522.
Jedburgh Forest. IV. 513. 613. 626. V. 345.
Jeneffe. *See* Geneva.
Jenes. *See* Genoa.
Jenevra. *See* Geneva.
Jenewey. *See* Genoa.
Jerpoint Abbey, in the county of Kilkenny. III. 130.
Jersey, Isle of. I. 100. 855. IX. 18. 27–29. 37. 38. X. 829.
Jerusalem, in Palestine. III. 34. VI. 177. 331.
Jervaux Abbey, in Yorkshire. I. 542. V. 78.
Johnston, in Dumfriesshire. IV. 299. V. 426. 491. 552.
Johnstown, in the county of Kildare. III. 27.
Joinville, town of Champagne. VII. 628. 632. IX. 36. 56. 61. 63. 81. 289. X. 43. 44. XI. 359.
Juliers, Duchy of. I. 599. VI. 78. 152. VIII. 44. 233. 269. 280. 314. IX. 275. 428. 466. 468. 471. 491. 493. 494. 497. 498. 500. 501. 504. 642. XI. 80.
Juliers, capital of the duchy. VIII. 334. IX. 370. 466. 471. 491. 493. 496.

K.

Kaeles. *See* Cadiz.
Kaiserheim. *See* Mekersay.
Karlagh. *See* Carlow.
Kayle, the, river in Tiviotdale. V. 523.
Keakes, or Kekes. *See* Quéques.
Keel, or Kell. *See* Kiel.
Keir, in Stirlingshire. IV. 458.
Kells, in the county of Kilkenny. III. 130.
Kells, barony in Meath. II. 19. 21.
Kells, in Meath. II. 22. 234. 450. 490. III. 155. 255.
Kells Abbey, in Meath. II. 213. III. 130.
Kells, St. John's Priory. II. 213.
Kellystown, in the county of Carlow. III. 20. 581.
Kelso, town in Roxburghshire. IV. 623. 634. 637–639. 643. V. 208. 346. 387. 452. 454. 486. 487. 491–494. 497. 499. 509–519. 521. 523.
Kelso Abbey. V. 208. 513–515. 518.
Kempten, town in Swabia. VI. 40. XI. 401. 408.
Kemsey, in Worcestershire. I. 894.
Kenal Downall, in the county of Clare. II. 3.
Kenilworth, in Warwickshire. I. 324.
Keninghall, in Norfolk. I. 588. 652. 692. 721. 784. 790. 888–890. II. 134. 136. 278.
Kenlis. *See* Kells.
Kenmare, the, river in Munster. II. 3.
Kennofad. *See* Kinnegad.
Kenoght. *See* Oroghtecane.
Kent. I. 32. 196. 382. 479. 585. 596. 743. 768. 786. 789. 802. 805. 844. 845. III. 342. VIII. 630. IX. 17. 120. X. 75. 468.
Kentish Town, in Middlesex. I. 762.
Kerry, a county of Munster in Ireland. II. 3. 6–8. 22. 25. 184. 189. III. 287. 425. 489.
Kerrycurrihy, barony in the county of Cork. III. 166.
Kerse, in Lanarkshire. V. 234. 235.
Kessell, district of Brabant. VI. 25.
Kettleby, in Lincolnshire. I. 685. III. 338.
Keuroghmore. *See* Curraghmore.
Keynsham Abbey, in Somersetshire. II. 279.
Kiel, town in Holstein. IX. 503.
Kilcarrick, in Carlow. III. 227.
Kilcash, in Tipperary. II. 512.
Kilcock, in the county of Kildare. II. 22.
Kilconnell, barony in the county of Galway. II. 4.
Kilcormoke Abbey, in King's County. III. 58.

Kilcullen, in the county of Kildare. II. 228. 450. III. 270.

Kilcullen Bridge. II. 22.

Kildare, county of Leinster in Ireland. II. 8–10. 20–22. 25. 65. 76. 78. 80. 86. 97. 113. 122. 145. 157. 166. 180. 184–188. 190. 209–214. 220–222. 229. 230. 243. 249. 251. 253. 255. 260. 263. 264. 266. 268. 290. 295. 308. 326. 338. 339. 354. 380. 409. 429. 434. 449–451. 477. 478. 498. 502–506. 510. 517. 538. III. 3. 19. 24. 27. 33. 43. 78. 79. 82. 99. 130. 135. 139. 181. 198. 203. 205. 220. 237. 249. 259. 262. 316. 377. 402. 557.

Kildare, chief town in the county. II. 101. 106. 220. 221. 260. 266. 317. 490. III. 206.

Kildare, see of. II. 98. 212.

Kilka, in Kildare. II. 157. 251. 307. 346. 398. 436. 451. 476. 477. 551–553. III. 508. 513.

Kilkenny, county of Leinster in Ireland. II. 7–9. 22. 25. 97. 106. 116. 121. 123. 126. 157. 172. 184. 187. 190. 194. 195. 210. 251. 290. 297. 339. 375. 376. 381. 409. 431. 436. 437. 450. 477. 505–507. 510. 517. 524. 527. 538. 558. 562. III. 34. 78. 111. 112. 114. 117. 130. 134. 146. 364. 526.

Kilkenny, chief town in the county. II. 119. 155. 158. 170. 213. 225. 229. 297. 301. 319. 335. 343. 345. 346. 349. 353. 354. 376. 449. 510. 524. 532. III. 30. 35. 45. 111. 112. 114. 118. 146. 158. 207. 225. 410. 579.

Kilkenny, West, barony in Meath. II. 7.

Kill, in the county of Kildare. III. 18. 576.

Killacmarroe. *See* Kilmacunna.

Killaloe, in the county of Clare. II. 327.

Killarney Lake, in the county of Kerry. II. 3.

Killean, in the Isle of Mull. V. 478.

Killeger, in the county of Wicklow. II. 270.

Killeigh, in King's County. II. 529.

Killeigh Abbey. II. 529.

Killincoole, in Louth. II. 109.

Killultagh, barony in Antrim. II. 27.

Killybegs, haven on the coast of Donegal. *See* Calbeg.

Kilmacoudg, now Kilmacduagh, see of. III. 476.

Kilmacduach, in Galway. III. 260.

Kilmacunna, in King's County. III. 476.

Kilmainham, in the county of Dublin. II. 94. 233. 297. 336. 384. 391. 402. 470. III. 1. 66. 68. 72. 74. 120. 158. 189. 240. 268. 290. 305. 335. 344. 374. 380. 400. 438. 440. 469. 481. 482. 512. 515. 516. 520. 522. 525. 527. 529. 531. 537. 538. 547. 550. 559.

Kilmallock, in the county of Limerick. II. 284. 286. 364. 404. 406. 466. 518. 536. III. 286. 288.

Kilmoolin, in the county of Wicklow. III. 270.

Kilmore, in the county of Tipperary. II. 121.

Kilnamanna, in the county of Tipperary. II. 4. III. 170.

Kilparke, in the county of Wicklow. III. 170.

Kilpeter, in the county of Wicklow. III. 270.

Kilspindie, in Perthshire. IV. 513.

Kiltagaran, in the county of Wicklow. III. 270.

Kilwinning Abbey, in Ayrshire. IV. 265. 461.

Kimbolton, in Huntingdonshire. I. 452.

Kinalea, in the county of Cork. II. 6.

Kinalmeaky, in the county of Cork. II. 3.

Kingerloch, in Argyleshire. V. 477. 478.

Kinghorn, burgh in Fifeshire. V. 574.

King's Bench Prison, in Southwark. I. 684.

Kingsbury Regis, in Somersetshire. I. 323.

Kingston, in Surrey. I. 696. 769.

Kingston upon Hull, port in Yorkshire. V. 407. XI. 362.

Kington, West, in Wilts. I. 563.

Kinnegad, or Kinsade, in Westmeath. II. 530. 554. III. 91. 241. 297.

Kinsale, port town in the county of Cork. II. 189. 199. 289. 404. 518. III. 78. 165. 166. 286. 325. 340. 410. 421. 424–427. 521.

Kinsale Harbour. III. 446.

Kintire, district of Argyleshire. III. 548.

Kirchen, town in Wirtemberg. XI. 400. 408.

Kirkaldy, town in Fifeshire. V. 59.

Kirkandrews, in the Debateable Ground. V. 159.

Kirkcudbright, town in the stewartry of Kirkcudbright. IV. 3.

Kirkpatrick, in Dumfriesshire. V. 195. 344.

Kirsope, in Cumberland. V. 138.

Kirsopefoot, in Cumberland, the bound between the West and Middle Marches. V. 138. 169.

Kisshavan, or Kishboyne, in the county of Kildare. II. 317. III. 241. 297.

Knaresborough, in Yorkshire. I. 539.

Knock, in Meath. II. 109. 323.

Knockfergus. *See* Carrickfergus.

KNOCKGRAFFAN, in Tipperary. II. 251. 376.

KNOYDART, in Inverness-shire. V. 477. 478. 485.

KOLOCZA, city in Hungary. VIII. 468.

KRICHAIM, in Germany. X. 41.

KYLSYLAN, barony in Tipperary. III. 78.

KYNALIAGH, (McGeoghegan's country) in Westmeath. II. 5. 440. 524. 529. III. 61. 76. 172.

KYNAYFADDA. *See* KINNEGAD.

KYNLIS. *See* KELLS.

KYRKKESTOUN. *See* CREEKSTOWN.

L.

LACKAGH, in the county of Galway. III. 61.

LAGINGEN. *See* LAUINGEN.

LAGROYNE. *See* LOGRONO.

LALEHAM, in Middlesex. V. 102.

LAMBAY, ISLE OF, off the coast of the county of Dublin. II. 203. 205. III. 447. 466. 519.

LAMBAY ROAD, within the Isle. III. 446. 447. 459. 466.

LAMBETH, in Surrey. I. 391. 392. 580. 590. 668. 710. 716. 717. 721. 723. 724.

LAMMERMUIR, in Haddingtonshire. IV. 54.

LAN. *See* LAON.

LANARK, town in Lanarkshire. V. 553.

LANCASHIRE. I. 516. 522. 540. 541. II. 39. 69. IV. 2. 14. V. 28. 29. 338. 510. 521.

LANCASTER, DUCHY OF. I. 162. 176. 311. 351. 897.

LANDRECY, town in Hainault. IX. 429. 437. 439. 445. 461. 462. 471. 474. 476–478. 481. 488. 500. 512. 516. 522–524. 526–534. 537. 546. 548. 552. 629. 633. 659. 714. 719. 733. X. 95. 110. 366. 473. 662. XI. 130.

LANDSHUT, town in Bavaria. XI. 276. 278.

LANERCOST, in Cumberland. V. 552.

LANERCOST PRIORY. I. 539.

LANGHOLM, in Eskdale. V. 345. 491. 554–556.

LANGHUT. *See* LANDSHUT.

LANGLEY, in Hertfordshire. I. 162. 335. 340. 342. 426. II. 287. VII. 622.

LANGLEY, in Northumberland. IV. 524. 613. 614.

LANGPORT, in Somersetshire. I. 323.

LANGRES, city of Champagne. VI. 6. XI. 333.

LANGTON, village in Berwickshire. IV. 44. 643. V. 359. 524. 538. 544. 547.

LANGUEDOC, a province of France. I. 116. IV. 36. VI. 80. 138. 140. 145. 150. 168. 194. 255. 424. 482. VII. 642. IX. 81–83. 105. 115. 116. 152. 187. 293. 294. XI. 42.

LANTERN GATE, in Calais. VIII. 208.

LAON, chief city in the Laonnais. VI. 203. 204. 224.

LAONNAIS, district of the Isle of France. VI. 203. 204. 224. X. 76. 82.

LAQUELA. *See* AQUILA.

LARÉDO, port town in Biscay. VI. 96. 98. 143. IX. 276.

LATHERBORNE, in Tynedale. I. 652.

LAUDER, town in Berwickshire. IV. 636. 643. V. 166. 213. 346. 417. 418. 523. 591. 592.

LAUDERDALE, district in Berwickshire. IV. 626.

LAUGHENBARRE. *See* LOCHINVAR.

LAUINGEN, town in Bavaria. XI. 344. 356. 369. 374. 389.

LAURENS, in Provence. *See* SAINT LAURENT.

LAYBACH, town in Carniola. X. 515.

LAZENBY, in Cumberland. V. 27.

LEA, in Queen's County. II. 229. 232. 317. 450. III. 140.

LEAGE. *See* LIEGE.

LEAKAGH. *See* LACKAGH.

LEATHCO. *See* LINLITHGOW.

LECALE, (Savage's country) barony in the county of Down. II. 7. 9. 24. 191. 326. III. 103. 133. 134. 155. 169.

LECH, the, river in Bavaria. XI. 342.

LECKENFIELD, in Yorkshire. III. 323. 339. V. 93. VIII. 601.

LEDESTON, in Yorkshire. IV. 516.

LEEDES, in Kent. III. 516. X. 96.

LEEKES. *See* LIQUE.

LEFFER. *See* LIFFORD.

LEG. *See* LEIGH.

LEGHE. *See* LEITH.

LEGHORN, city and port of Tuscany. VII. 620. VIII. 675. IX. 447.

LEGIERE, village in Normandy. X. 465.

LEHON. *See* LIHONS.

LEICESTER. I. 897. V. 489.

LEICESTERSHIRE. II. 344.

LEIGH, in Essex. I. 768. 789.

LEIGHBORNE, port in Connaught. III. 360.

LEIGHLIN, bishoprick in Ireland. II. 42. 122.

Leighlin, town in the county of Carlow. II. 326. 346. III. 276. 581.

Leighlin Bridge, in Carlow. II. 184. 281. 413. 436. III. 348.

Leinster, province in Ireland. II. 2. 165. 297. 298. 326. 332. 333. 374. 381. 392. 408–419. 505. III. 225. 242. 266–276. 292. 293. 308. 377. 393. 396. 399. 405. 410. 419. 421. 431. 433. 436. 457. 459. 461. 462. 470. 487. 508. 510. 513. 547. 556. 564. 570. 571. 584.

Leipsic, city of Saxony. VII. 500. XI. 408. 410.

Leiswood, in Queen's County. II. 230.

Leith, port town in Edinburghshire. I. 69. IV. 89. 243. 275. 310. 394. 395. 632. V. 59. 121. 179. 251. 255. 264. 269. 283. 322. 360. 371–373. 382. 390. 391. 460. 466. 573. 574. IX. 677.

Leith Haven. IV. 632. V. 79. 227. 255.

Leitrim, county in the province of Connaught. II. 4.

Leix, O'More's country (now part of Queen's county). II. 2. 251. 409. 440. 446. 450. 468. 541. 542. 557. III. 26. 27. 33. 48. 49. 76. 79. 88. 89. 236. 242. 258. 383. 570.

Leix Abbey. III. 464.

Leixlip, in Kildare. II. 184. 320. 504. 527. 552. III. 464. 576. 577.

Lemanaghan, O'Carrol's castle in Offaley. II. 121.

Lenchwick, in Worcestershire. I. 894.

Lene, Lough. *See* Killarney.

Leney, in Sligo. II. 4.

Lenlowis, in Scotland. IV. 513.

Leon, a kingdom, now included in Spain. VI. 382. IX. 328.

Lesina, island in the Adriatic. VIII. 198.

Lesmolyn. *See* Lismullin.

Lespongie, in Provence. IX. 385.

Letrim, in Galway. II. 7. III. 359.

Leubringhem, village in Picardy. IX. 488.

Leulinghem, in Picardy. IX. 488.

Levant, the, Asia Minor. VIII. 215. 225. 307. 351. IX. 239. 732. X. 499.

Leven, the, river in Cumberland. I. 751. V. 552.

Levendale, the valley of the river. I. 751.

Lewed, town in Gelderland. VIII. 425.

Lewes, town in Sussex. I. 582.

Lewis, one of the Hebrides. V. 477. 478. 485. 549.

Lewisham, in Kent. VII. 95.

Ley. *See* Lea.

Liane, the, river of the Boulonnais. XI. 116. 170. 171. 174. 176. 181. 195. 207. 268. 285. 295. 296–300. 306. 316. 319. 320. 346. 347. 395.

Libberton, in Edinburghshire. V. 553.

Lichfield, city in Staffordshire. III. 108.

Lichfield, see of. I. 421.

Lickmolassy, in the county of Galway. III. 476.

Liddale, in Cumberland. IV. 507.

Liddisdale, in Roxburghshire. I. 548. IV. 183. 384. 417. 447. 448. 467–469. 479. 482. 502. 507. 508. 511. 512. 524. 525. 528. 529. 545. 550. 555. 556. 570. 571. 573. 587. 588. 594. 608–611. 613. 614. 617–620. 663. V. 8. 101. 106. 107. 111. 131. 134. 136–138. 144. 145. 159–161. 169. 196. 197. 212. 289. 293. 294. 300. 313. 332. 345.

Liege, province of the Netherlands. VIII. 16. 642. 648. IX. 285. 384. 464. 718. X. 265. 829. XI. 299.

Liege, capital of the province. VII. 206. 531. 692–695. 697. 698. 701. 702. 707. 709. VIII. 642. 693. IX. 456. 466. 491. 576. X. 3. 606.

Lifford Castle, in Galway. III. 478. 480. 491. 494.

Ligeris. *See* the Loire.

Ligny, village in Cambresis. IX. 543.

Ligny, town in Lorraine. IX. 81. 82. 85–87. 714. 722. 724. 725. 729. 730. X. 8. 39. 156. 314. 567.

Lihons, town in Picardy. VI. 202. 223. VIII. 237.

Lillers, town in French Flanders. IX. 369.

Limburg, province of the Netherlands. IX. 370. X. 803.

Limerick, county of Munster in Ireland. II. 7–9. 22. 25. 26. 116. 172. 184. 189. 239. 254. 313. 357. 367. 429. 518. 537. III. 124. 134. 166. 209. 286. 362. 364. 468.

Limerick, city. II. 18. 171. 189. 201. 213. 247. 284. 285. 287. 289. 290. 310. 311. 317. 319. 327. 345. 346. 350–354. 356–358. 360–365. 395. 400. 404–406. 518. III. 54. 56. 59–62. 70. 83. 84. 107. 108. 110. 120. 177. 250. 286–290. 311. 315. 334. 336. 342. 359. 362. 363. 365. 367. 368. 374. 387. 392. 395. 411. 413. 414. 439. 447. 465. 486. 504. 505. 510. 511. 570. 583.

Limerick Haven. III. 446. 447.

Limerick, see of. II. 63.

Limolassy. *See* Lickmolassy.

Limosin, Le, province of France. IX. 197.

Limours, town in the Isle of France. VIII. 393.

Lincoln, city. I. 470. 480. 481. 483. 489. 492. 555. III. 338. IV. 85. V. 139. 548. VI. 30.

Lincoln Place, in London. I. 795.

Lincolnshire. I. 460–466. 468–471. 478. 480–483. 491–493. 504. 516. 522. 525. 527. 530. 600. IV. 642. V. 139. 144. 164.

Linden, town in Bavaria. VI. 78. XI. 401.

Lindores, in Fifeshire. V. 349.

Lingones Occitani. *See* Languedoc.

Linlithgow, town in Linlithgowshire. IV. 159. 187. 351. 430. 438. 439. 458. 461. V. 52. 154. 170. 282. 326. 350. 368. 391. 468. 558. 571.

Linlithgow Palace. V. 122. 168.

Linnick, town in the duchy of Juliers. IX. 496.

Linton, and Linton Park, in Roxburghshire. IV. 634. V. 346. 399.

Lintz, town of Upper Austria. X. 235.

Lions. *See* Lyons.

Lipari, island in the Mediterranean. IX. 147. X. 20. 30.

Lippe, or Lippestadt, town in the district of Lippe, in Westphalia. VIII. 271. 273. 281.

Lique, town in the Boulonnais. IX. 452. 453. X. 100. XI. 141. 143.

Lirpool. *See* Liverpool.

Lisbon. I. 822. 825.

Lisle, in Artois. I. 57. VI. 24. 25. VII. 699. VIII. 478. 479. 597. 616. 618. 621. 625. X. 404. 484.

Lismullin, in the county of Meath. III. 315.

Listerling, in the county of Kilkenny. III. 526.

Lithquo. *See* Linlithgow.

Lithuania, province of Poland. VIII. 449.

Liverpool, in Lancashire. II. 205. 415.

Livorno. *See* Leghorn.

Llanthoney Abbey, in Monmouthshire. II. 213. 279. 526.

Lochbury, in the Isle of Mull. V. 477. 478. 485.

Loches, town in Touraine. IX. 272.

Lochinvar, in Kirkcudbrightshire. IV. 461. V. 59. 552. 559. 561.

Lochkeld, in Inverness-shire. III. 549.

Lochmaben, in Dumfriesshire. IV. 440. 506. 507. 595. 647. V. 137. 157. 374. 533. 536. 553. 559.

Lochmaben Castle. V. 374. 536. 537. 543. 544. 555.

Lockeyre Moss, in Dumfriesshire. V. 554.

Locriach. *See* Loughreagh.

Lodi, in the duchy of Milan. I. 166. VI. 68. 69. 94. 360. 361. 580. VII. 89. 90.

Loen, district in the diocese of Liege. IX. 455.

Logan, in Dumfriesshire. V. 195.

Logingen. *See* Lauingen.

Logrono, in Old Castile. I. 17.

Loire, the, river in France. IX. 58. XI. 42.

Lombardy. I. 75. 169. 320. IV. 276. 283. VI. 175. 183. 321. 374. 375. 377. 378. 385. 545. 556. VII. 69. 70. 89. 90. 202. 217. 238. 582. 643. 661. 706. VIII. 6. 698. IX. 67. 383. 395. 664. 677. 698. X. 18. 400. XI. 384.

London. I. 1. 4–7. 65. 71. 76. 116. 120. 181. 185. 196. 198. 268. 288. 290. 301. 307. 327. 331. 333. 352. 368. 385–388. 394. 405. 411. 422–425. 438. 439. 441–444. 446. 448. 449. 461. 479. 486. 526. 528. 529. 549. 557. 562. 574. 575. 582. 586. 588. 589. 594. 596. 600. 604. 606. 610. 612. 616. 627. 647. 650. 651. 656. 657. 662. 674. 680. 682. 683. 704. 715. 720. 725. 741. 742. 756. 757. 763. 767. 768. 783. 795. 796. 800–803. 806. 811. 812. 833. 835. 840. 843. 846. 850. 853. 855. 861. 865–867. 869. 881. 884. 890. 893. 895. II. 134. 183. 228. 231. 279. 545. III. 11. 51. 65. 288. 334. 403. 439. 578. 579. 581. IV. 45. 48. 63. 125. 177. 182. 224. 258. 265. 291. 295. 342. 345. 355. 389. 391. 441. 466. 478. 497. 511. 516. 517. 647. 658. 660. 670. 671. V. 19. 23. 30. 51. 88. 91. 97. 102. 110. 141. 150. 152. 162. 165. 166. 175. 238. 269. 305. 324. 376. 389. 398. 413. 414. 464. 479. 480. 510. 532. 542. 546–548. 550. 576. VI. 72. 155. 221. 256. 391. 412. 459. 462. 464. 466. 467. 492. 494. 495. 497. 501. 503. 507. 585. VII. 21. 34. 44. 51. 69. 83. 93. 94. 101. 115. 190. 230. 352. 369. 371. 379. 386. 465. 490. 491. 507. 517. 518. 569. 578. 592. 665. 703. VIII. 15. 39. 107. 155. 158. 219. 269. 271. 274. 279. 283. 300. 345. 367. 383. 384. 457. 482. 541. 544. 676. IX. 17. 26. 123. 168. 172. 220. 263. 283. 303. 314. 330. 591. 623. X. 28. 61. 75. 237. 247. 303–305. 324. 431. 446. 447. 489. 628. 690. XI. 119. 197. 228. 234. 238. 250. 252. 283. 311. 320. 329. 349.

London Bridge. I. 301.

London Diocese. I. 450.

London, Guildhall. I. 650. 657.

London, Tower of. I. 302. 431–436. 446. 475. 482. 598. 602. 617. 618. 627. 642. 682. 684. 686. 687. 697. 701. 704. 706. 708–710. 721. 722. 726. 727. 765. 772. II. 44. 126. 219. 228. 232. 273. 427. III. 216. 249. 344. 500. 539. 578. V. 420. 426. 472. 476. 479. 480. 488. VIII. 226. 350. 355. 517. 524. 527. X. 23. XI. 120.

Londonderry, in Ulster. II. 24.

Londores, or Lundores. *See* Lindores.

Longdon, in Staffordshire. I. 893.

Longey, in Normandy. IV. 301.

Longford, county of Leinster. II. 4.

Longford, barony in the county of Galway. II. 4. 7.

Longlednam, in Lincolnshire. I. 896.

Longshut. *See* Landshut.

Looe, in Cornwall. I. 813.

Lorbottle, in Northumberland. IV. 621.

Loretto, town in the Papal States. VII. 447. VIII. 199. 607. IX. 448.

Lorgar. *See* Loughgyr.

Lorgues, town in Provence. VI. 334.

Lorraine, province of France. VI. 184. 258. 440. 443. VII. 278. 293. 388. 545. 683. VIII. 124. 230. 372. 585. 609. 638. 655. IX. 58. 61. 63. 81. 82. 271. 272. 427. 558. 592. 674. 717. X. 42. 61. 303–305. 439. 489. 490. 530. 540. 581. 691. XI. 335. 373. 398. 403.

Lothian, anciently comprised the three shires of Haddington, Edinburgh, and Linlithgow. IV. 38. 512. 561. 628. V. 215. 383. 430. 452. 541. 544.

Lottinghen, village in the Boulonnais. XI. 182.

Loudon, in Ayrshire. IV. 502. V. 269. 356–358.

Lough Allen, in Leitrim. II. 4.

Lough Cane, in Roscommon. II. 4.

Lough Deirgeart, in Tipperary. II. 3.

Lough Ennel, in Westmeath. II. 5.

Lough Foyle, estuary between Donegal and Derry. II. 2. III. 445–447. 470.

Lough Lene. *See* Killarney.

Lough Neagh, between the counties of Tyrone and Antrim. II. 24. III. 161.

Lough Strangford, in Down. II. 7. III. 447.

Lough Swilly, haven in Donegal. II. 2. III. 446. 447.

Loughgyr, or Lough Gur. *See* Gur Lough.

Loughlylle, in Scotland. IV. 637.

Loughreagh, town in Galway. III. 359. 465. 476. 491.

Loughsewdy, now Ballimore, in Westmeath. II. 315.

Louth, in Lincolnshire. I. 462. 471.

Louth, county of Ulster. II. 8. 65. 116. 191. 209. 210. 290. 354. 502–504. 532.

Louvaine, city of Brabant. VI. 533. 535. VII. 206. 696. 697. VIII. 148. 155. 317. 337. 343. 357. IX. 175. 489. 492. 493. 495. 499. 506. 510. 512. 515. X. 171. 230. 289. 413. XI. 74. 331.

Louviers, town in Normandy. VIII. 403.

Louvre, the, in Paris. VIII. 107. 108. XI. 251.

Love, castle near Naples. VI. 442.

Low Countries. *See* Netherlands.

Lowe. *See* Looe.

Lowestoff, on the coast of Suffolk. I. 782. 783. 811–813.

Lowestoff Roads. I. 782. 786.

Lowlyn, in Northumberland. IV. 575.

Lubec, city of Germany. I. 414. 773. 774. 810. IV. 647. VII. 344. 346. 505. 525. 539. 541. 549. 556. 567. 628. 638. 639. VIII. 383. 384. IX. 221–223. 232. 254. 502–505. 531. X. 189. 280. 281. 339–342. 579. 830. XI. 18.

Lubiana, Laybach, in Carniola. X. 515.

Lucar, St. *See* St. Lucar.

Lucca, a duchy of Italy. I. 287. VI. 418. VII. 5. IX. 36. 103. 208. 210.

Lucca, capital city of the duchy. I. 287. VII. 59–61. 63. 618. VIII. 350. 606. 607. 614. 615. 651. IX. 208. 367. 693. X. 399. 647.

Luddington, in Huntingdonshire. I. 665.

Ludlow, in Shropshire. I. 455. II. 228.

Lugagh Water. *See* Lough Neagh.

Luke. *See* Liege, and Lucca.

Lunden, in Sweden. I. 605.

Lundy, in Angus. IV. 515. 573. 581. V. 197. 228. 231. 238.

Lunenburg, duchy in Hanover. X. 444. 612.

Lure, town in Franche Comté. VI. 189.

Lusignan, town in Poitou. IX. 263.

Luss, in Dumbartonshire. V. 359.

Luxemburg, province of the Netherlands. VI. 440. VII. 544. VIII. 585. 655. IX. 34. 81. 82. 103. 128. 134. 148. 164. 182. 240. 254. 285. 313. 370. 383. 384. 396. 415. 450. 478. 495. 499. 500. 516. 541. 548. 560. 573. 641. 676. 679. 693. 701. 706. X. 32. 53. 314. 457. 462. 549. 601. 626. 803. XI. 130. 299. 335. 381.

Luxemburg, chief town of the province. IX. 513. 516. 574. 673. 676. XI. 335.

Luycurg, town in Germany. XI. 401.

Luyke. *See* Liege.

Lyde Hill, in Meath. II. 21.

Lye. *See* Lea.

Lyme, in Dorsetshire. I. 813. 827.

Lynden. *See* Linden.

Lynn, port town in Norfolk. I. 747. V. 123. 444. X. 22. 28.

Lynsay, in Scotland. IV. 661.

Lyons, city in the Lyonnais. I. 95. 139. 160. 188. 609. IV. 120. V. 202. VI. 73. 77. 91–96. 187. 338. 339. 341. 343. 442. 526. 542. 561. VII. 59. 83. 90–92. 142. 154. 209. 210. 216. 226. 235. 258. 260. 316. 399. 410. 481. 482. 514. 515. 618. 667. VIII. 51. 413. 494. 599. 606. 607. 610. 613. 615. 641. 648. 650. 651. IX. 4. 47. 59. 80. 81. 86. 104. 106. 107. 116–118. 121. 145. 147. 148. 152. 187. 197. 272. 576. 577. X. 671. XI. 358. 384.

Lyons, in the county of Kildare. II. 221. 234. 265. III. 27. 579.

Lyons Castle, in Denbighshire. I. 178.

Lythe, in Yorkshire. V. 110.

Lyto, or Lytto. *See* Lithuania.

Lyvetiston, in Kildare. II. 122.

M.

Mâcon, city of Burgundy. IX. 198. XI. 294.

Mâconnais, district of Burgundy. IX. 384.

McCartie. *See* Muskerry.

McCuyllen. *See* Rowte.

McGeoghegan. *See* Kynaliagh.

McGuyre. *See* Fermanagh.

McHenry. *See* Maghery.

McMorough. *See* Idrone.

Madeira, island in the Atlantic Ocean. IX. 289.

Madrell, house of Annebaut in the Bois de Boulogne. XI. 263.

Madrice, town in Apulia. VII. 153. 154.

Madrid. I. 164. 167. 225. 241. 247–249. 268. 337. 342. 343. VI. 63. 384. 494. 495. 497. 509. 520–524. 545. 589. 590. 594. VII. 85. 646. 649. 662. VIII. 282. IX. 236. 275. 277. 327–331. 364. X. 51. 54. 55.

Maese, the, river of the Netherlands, rising in France (where it is called the Meuse). I. 45. VIII. 572. 585. IX. 384. 387. 439. 455–457. 465. 643. X. 610. 614.

Maestricht, town in the Netherlands. VI. 70. VII. 544. 547. 707. 710. VIII. 334. IX. 384. 397. 456. 466. 471. 489. 491. 630. 642. 657. 700. X. 398. 803. XI. 57. 64. 65. 66. 71. 72. 78.

Magdeburg, city in Saxony. VIII. 361. 490. X. 444. 657.

Magennis. *See* Iveagh.

Maginnis's Castle, in Downshire. III. 204.

Magherlene, in the county of Sligo. II. 4.

Maghery Conough, (O'Connor Roo's country) in the county of Roscommon. II. 4. III. 61.

Maghirquirke, in Meath. II. 7.

Maguntz. *See* Mentz.

Maillorque. *See* Majorca.

Mainbroke, in the Marches of Calais. VIII. 604. 605.

Maine, province of France. VI. 417. 430. X. 113.

Maine, in Louth. II. 109.

Maine, the, river in Germany. XI. 396.

Mainhouse, in Roxburghshire. IV. 633.

Maison, a château in the Isle of France. VIII. 462. 479.

Majorca, island in the Mediterranean. V. 480. 481. IX. 198. 374. X. 463.

Makankan, in the county of Wexford. III. 276.

Malaga, city of Granada. II. 317. VI. 521. IX. 161.

Malahide, in the county of Dublin. III. 517.

Malatour, town in Lorraine. IX. 730.

Maldon, in Essex. I. 752.

Malines (French), Malinas (Spanish). *See* Mechlin.

Mallacasse, in Leinster. III. 140.

Malleon de Sola. *See* Soule.

Mallow, in Cork county. II. 284.

Malta, island in the Mediterranean. VII. 266.

Malvesia, port town in the Morea. VIII. 235. 351. 356. 450. 469. 698. IX. 135. 184. X. 18.

Mangarston, in Liddisdale. V. 294. 356. 358.

Man, Isle of. VII. 312. X. 829.

Mansfieldstown, in Louth. II. 109.

Mantes, town in the Isle of France. VIII. 441. 447. 449. 462. 463. 466. 471. 472.

Mantua, province of Italy. IX. 424.

Mantua, capital of the province. I. 148. 151. 543. 550. VI. 88. 215. 333. 360. 375. 385. VII. 233. 383. 386. 391. 645. 655. 672. 673. VIII. 25. 132. 134. 372. 536. 575. 656. IX. 21. 368. 394. 395. 399. 404. 414. 424. 693. XI. 33.

Marano, town in Italy on the Adriatic. VI. 385. VIII. 655. 656. 658. 659. 666. 667. 674. 675. 693. 698. 716. IX. 20. 36. 53. 56. 84. 137. 199. 262. 349. 507. 520–522. 562. 563. 582. 729.

Marbattle. *See* Morbattle.

Marbauch, town in Wirtemberg. XI. 400.

March, earldom of. II. 368. V. 22. 23.

Marches. *See* Calais. Scotland. Wales.

Marck, county of Westphalia. VIII. 271. 273. 281. IX. 500.

Mare Glasearum. *See* Frozen Ocean.

Margam Abbey, in Glamorganshire. I. 323.

Margate, sea-port in Kent. I. 841. X. 303. 304.

Margesyn, or Marguison. *See* Marquise.

Marienbourg, town in Hainault. XI. 299.

Marignano, in the duchy of Milan. I. 156. 170. VI. 39. 385. 542.

Marino, town in the Campagna di Roma. VIII. 562.

Marmiroli, town in Montferrat. VIII. 371.

Marne, the, river in Champagne. IX. 58. 81. 729. 733. X. 6. 8. 9. 62. 76.

Marolles, village of Hainault. IX. 421. 428. 434. 435. 437. 439. 450. 456. 465. 523. 524.

Marpurck, town in Hesse. XI. 36.

Marque, village in the Marches of Calais. X. 389. 432.

Marque et Oye, in the Marches of Calais. I. 316. VIII. 557.

Marquion, village in Artois. IX. 471.

Marquise, formerly Marquison, town in the Boulonnais. VI. 149. VIII. 482. IX. 453. 454. 488. 709. X. 11. 106. 115. XI. 143. 337.

Marseilles, port town of Provence. I. 421. 776. 777. IV. 120. VI. 213. 333. 336. 337. 342. 343. 345. 355–357. 364–366. 453. VII. 181. 508. 515. 516. 519. 520. 523. 524. 554. 590. 643. 658-660. 667. VIII. 282. 351. 413. 634. 666. 675. IX. 54. 83. 87. 118. 149. 162. 234. 239. 259. 276. 349. 374. 375. 393. 402. 451. 637. 659. X. 85. 393. 416. 463. 470. 490.

Marshalsea Prison, in London. I. 684. 850. XI. 347.

Marshland, in Yorkshire. I. 522. V. 139.

Marsklough, in Tiviotdale. V. 346.

Marter. *See* Castle Martyr.

Martock, in Somersetshire. I. 323.

Marton, abbey in Yorkshire. I. 79.

Marville, town in Lorraine. IX. 722.

Mary le bone, parish in Middlesex. IV. 674.

Massareen, barony in the county of Antrim. II. 27.

Masse. *See* Maese.

Maubeuge, town in French Flanders. IX. 421. 429. 437.

Mauléon de Soule. *See* Soule.

Maunstown, in Leinster. II. 109.

Mawlyn, or Mahalin, barony in the county of Antrim. II. 24. 27.

Maxwellhaugh, in Tiviotdale. V. 346. 515.

Maya, in the Pyrennees. I. 99.

Mayence. *See* Mentz.

Maynooth, in the county of Kildare. II. 201. 221. 224. 229. 230. 241. 245. 253. 254. 257. 267. 299. 300. 346. 376. 440. 529. 552. III. 4. 18. 24. 25. 39. 43. 72. 79. 119. 141. 158. 161. 254. 335.

Maynooth Castle. II. 99. 102. 125. 232. 235–238. 243. 248. 249. 263. 290. 299. 317. 348. 350. 406. 529. 532. 545. III. 62. 63. 88. 98. 107. 119. 135. 136. 156. 168. 335. 359. 421. 448.

Mayns, East, in Berwickshire. IV. 633.

Mayo, county of Connaught. II. 4. 7.

Meath, anciently one county, now two, in the province of Leinster. II. 5. 7–10. 19–23. 25. 26. 65. 79. 80. 116. 166. 188. 191. 207. 209. 210. 212–214. 263. 290. 354. 380. 410. 434. 435. 449. 450. 477. 478. 499. 502. 503. 527. 532. 538. III. 32. 34. 218. 263. 294. 328. 377. 402. 405. 406. 428. 498.

Meath Diocese. II. 127. 465.

Mechlin, in Flanders. I. 171. IV. 565. VI. 23. 81. 131. 141. 189. 288. 441. 442. 535. VII. 116. 245. 268. 286. 535. 543. 544. 547. 703. IX. 175. 381. 456. 489. X. 230. 395. 397. 399. 407. 413. 619. 633. 803. XI. 79. 274.

Mecklenburg, duchy in Germany. I. 847. X. 612.

Medas, islands off the coast of Catalonia. IX. 374.

Medenblik, port town in Holland, on the Zuyder Zee. IX. 517. 553.

Medina del Campo, town in Leon. VI. 66. 565.

Mediterranean Sea. VI. 445. X. 261. 513.

Medley, in Yorkshire. IV. 477.

Meelick, in the county of Galway. III. 361.

Meggotsland, in Roxburghshire. IV. 608.

Meissen, or Misnia, circle of Saxony. X. 635.

Mekersay, village in Bavaria. XI. 314. 316.

Melfi, town in the kingdom of Naples. VII. 62. 66.

Mellifont, in Louth. II. 212. 504.

Melrose, Mewros, or Muirhouse, town in Roxburghshire. I. 599. IV. 284. 295. 450. 634. 643. V. 213. 424. 431. 498. 515. 518. X. 354. 489. 490.

Melrose Abbey. I. 599. IV. 29. 269. 273. 287. 295. 329. 333. 346. 361. 391. 430. 451. 461. 504. 636. 638.

Mélun, city of the Isle of France. VIII. 171. 173. 483. 486. 494. 500. 504. 509. 510. 518. 519. 522. 634. 638. IX. 326. XI. 228. 256. 262. 263.

Melzo, in the Milanese. VI. 361.

Memninghen, town of Bavaria. VI. 51. XI. 401. 408.

Mémovale, in Normandy. I. 829.

Menas. *See* the Maine.

Menteith, district of Perthshire. V. 43.

Mentz, Diocese of, in Hesse. IX. 468. X. 635. XI. 371.

Mentz, city in Hesse. I. 413. VII. 388. 389. 652. VIII. 20. IX. 448. 469. 485. 496. 618. X. 490. 613. 635. 822. XI. 267. 275. 335.

Méquery, near Paris. III. 284.

Mercers Chapel, the, in London. I. 843.

Merguyson. *See* Marquise.

Merionethshire. I. 454. 455.

Merse, the, a district of Berwickshire extending into Roxburghshire. IV. 12. 20. 25. 26. 38. 43. 52. 55. 397. 428. 430. 439. 440. 442. 446–449. 456. 509. 619. 626. 628. 633. 637. 643. 652. 656. 671. V. 22. 300. 346. 347. 387. 430. 452. 454. 487. 497. 515. 517. 518. 524. 527. 528. 535. 541. 543. 549. VI. 173.

Messe, Mesey. *See* Metz.

Messin, district of Lorraine. X. 443.

Messina, port in Sicily. VII. 705. VIII. 9. X. 543.

Methe. I. 542.

Methven, in Perthshire. IV. 608. 634. V. 194.

Metz, city in Lorraine, capital of Messin. VI. 184. VII. 278. VIII. 585. IX. 36. 313. 371. 560. 673. 678. 702. 712. 714. 715. 717. 722. 725. 731. 733. 734. X. 7. 16. 41. 86. 435. 443. 462. 489. 589. 620. 691. 773. XI. 2. 215.

Meudon, town in the Isle of France. VIII. 390. IX. 285.

Meuse, the. *See* Maese.

Mewros, Mewrehouse. *See* Melrose.

Mézières, city in Champagne. I. 46. 68. VIII. 585. IX. 450. 530. X. 462. XI. 299.

Middle Earth Sea. *See* Mediterranean.

Middleburg, town in the Isle of Walcheren. I. 798. IV. 543. V. 445. X. 345. XI. 124.

Middleham, in Yorkshire. I. 534.

Middlesex. I. 382. 449. 656. 768. 895. II. 184.

Middlethird, barony in the county of Tipperary. III. 582.

Middleton, in the county of Cork. II. 283.

Milan, Duchy of, or Insubria. I. 78. 88. 89. 96. 101. 102. 111. 120. 160. 166. 234. 251. 266. 268. 269. 546. 653. 654. VI. 20. 27. 37. 39. 40. 42. 48. 64. 68. 80. 81. 86. 88. 90. 100. 106. 111. 113. 116. 117. 120. 127. 138–141. 144. 167. 184. 208. 215. 225. 227. 237. 242. 248. 272. 273. 280. 283–285. 296. 297. 304. 327–329. 346. 349. 351. 360. 361. 365. 366. 373. 375. 380. 387. 399. 404. 405. 418. 443. 447. 459. 464. 479. 517. 524. 538. 540. 542. 564. 579. 580. 589. 590. 593. 602–606. VII. 2. 5. 10. 47. 48. 89. 108. 110. 216. 217. 244. 314. 315. 522. 540. 577. 585. 598. 607. 644. 648–650. 654. 662. 668. 684. 714. VIII. 9. 35. 36. 75. 77. 78. 86. 87. 94. 98. 100. 102. 103. 108. 113–115. 121. 172. 197. 199. 231. 250. 255–257. 259. 261. 266. 267. 277. 282. 286. 295. 306. 319. 324. 331. 340. 352. 353. 370. 469. 521. 608. 614. 641. 648. 698. 703. 707. 710. 715. 716. IX. 20. 36. 52. 55–58. 67. 78. 84. 101. 141. 159. 183. 210. 368. 385. 399. 405. 413. 566. 580. 605. 613. 663. 669. 670. X. 6. 34. 54. 55. 72. 73. 95. 154. 209. 217. 236. 261. 270 284. 309. 367. 402. 407. 439. 489. 490. 503. 536. 542. 562. 619. 620. 624. 626. 646. 647. 653. 680. 685. 711. 728. 731. 775. XI. 96. 326. 331.

Milan, capital of the duchy. I. 90. 102. 146. 152. 156. 166. 170. IV. 283. VI. 48. 86. 88. 90. 92. 100. 179. 183. 191. 193. 194. 212. 213. 314. 322. 333. 359. 360. 363. 364. 372. 374. 375. 377. 378. 383. 385. 387. 408. 411. 517. 537. 539. 541–543. 556. 559. 561. 580. 590.

VII. 28. 226. 242. 447. 505. 544. 545. 655. VIII. 214. 248. 467. 532. 654. IX. 20. 35. 54. 67. 220. 239. 330. 403. 404. 420. 421. 484. 487. 513. 566. 592. 613. 663. 664. 669. 670. 697. X. 289. 355. 404. 492. 577. 619. 788. XI. 129. 130. 161.

Milborn Port, in Somersetshire. I. 323.

Milbrook, in Cornwall. I. 828.

Mileto, city in Calabria. VI. 176.

Milford, port town in Pembrokeshire. III. 542.

Milk, the, river of Dumfriesshire, falling into the Annan. V. 344.

Milk Castle, in Dumfriesshire. V. 345.

Milton, in the county of Louth. II. 109.

Minehead, port town in Somersetshire. III. 530. 542.

Minera, in Lower Saxony. IX. 99.

Minorca, island in the Mediterranean. IX. 374.

Mint, the, in London. I. 765. 836. 839. 854. 873. 879. 892.

Minto, in Roxburghshire. V. 399.

Mirandola, province of Italy. VII. 658. 661. VIII. 199. IX. 67. 199. 674. 712. X. 6.

Mireburn, in Berwickshire. IV. 640.

Mirepoix, city of Languedoc. V. 284.

Mirlay, bridge in the Boulonnais. X. 100.

Misnia. *See* Meissen.

Missenden, in Buckinghamshire. V. 98.

Mobbrey, abbey in Cambray. VII. 690.

Modena, city of Italy. VI. 81. 179. 183. VII. 108. 109. 200. 202. 226. 233. 253. 395. 396. 472. IX. 84.

Modon, sea-port in the Morea. VII. 705. VIII. 215.

Modreeny, in the county of Tipperary. III. 45. 49. 53. 58. 73. 78. 82. 165.

Mohacz, in Hungary. I. 202. VI. 557.

Moldavia, province of Turkey. VI. 583. VIII. 80. 81.

Molino del Rey, town in Catalonia. IX. 356.

Molton, South, town in Devonshire. V. 490.

Monaco, town in Piedmont. VI. 355. VII. 667. VIII. 625. IX. 393. 402.

Monaghan, county of Ulster. II. 2. 8. III. 3.

Monasternenagh, in the county of Limerick. II. 285.

Monasteroveris (now called Castropeter), in King's County. I. 83. II. 76. 79. 80. 87. 96. III. 58.

Monasteroveris Abbey. III. 58.

Monaster O'Gormogan, in Galway. III. 474.

Monastery, the, in Fercullen, in Wicklow. III. 270.

Monçon, town in Arragon. VII. 483. VIII. 6. IX. 12. 105. 126. 132. 149. 160. 162. 163. 167–170. 190. 207. 209.

Moncrieff, in Perthshire. V. 234. 235.

Mondovi, town in Piedmont. IX. 537. 546. 562.

Mongus Walls, in Berwickshire. V. 527.

Monjoye, town in the duchy of Juliers. IX. 489. 496.

Mons, the capital of Hainault. VIII. 55. IX. 58. 435. 516. 526. 528. 552. X. 179. 187. XI. 90.

Montargis, capital of the Gâtinais. XI. 107.

Montdidier, town in Picardy. VI. 203. 204. 210. 223. VII. 6.

Monte, Duchy of. *See* Berg.

Montecalieri, town in Piedmont. VI. 304. 317.

Monterotundo, town in the Roman State. VII. 16.

Montfaucon, town of France. IX. 51.

Montferrand, town in Auvergne. VII. 481.

Montferrat, part of Piedmont. VI. 78. VII. 455. VIII. 372. 521. 527. IX. 485. X. 48. 124. 217. XI. 130.

Montfort, town in Gelderland. IX. 498.

Montgomeryshire. I. 454.

Montjoye. *See* Monjoye.

Montjuic, Hill near Barcelona. IX. 209.

Montmarchant, a town in Aquitaine. VI. 527. 531.

Montoire, a fortress in French Flanders, now rased. IX. 92. 93. 114. 125. 126. 129. 130. 204.

Montpellier, chief town of Lower Languedoc. I. 4. IX. 165. 176. 187. 196. 197. 200.

Montpipeau, in France. VI. 61.

Montreal, city in Sicily. VII. 655.

Montreuil, in Picardy. I. 137. 219. 221–224. 752. 757. V. 73. VI. 184. 194. 432. VII. 92. 93. 182. 668. 708. VIII. 685. IX. 69 71. 72. 90. 93–98. 262. 333. 335. 390. 411. 421. 436. 438. 439. 445. 454. 460. 511. 515. 708–711. 715–718. 725–728. X. 9–11. 14. 15. 19. 22–24. 27. 48–50. 55. 70. 71. 73. 84–86. 88. 90–94. 98. 102. 103. 105. 110. 112. 126.

135. 144. 163. 197–199. 205. 357. 463. 465. 537. 547. 569. 627. 628. 690. 691. 779. XI. 3–5. 107. 113. 117. 169. 212. 243. 246.

Montserrat, mountain in Catalonia. VII. 465. IX. 207.

Monviedro (anciently Saguntum), town in Valencia. IX. 234.

Monygo. *See* Monaco.

Monza, in the duchy of Milan. VI. 90. 541.

Moore, the, in Hertfordshire. I. 158. 163. 177. 209–211. 213. 308. 340. 619. 647. 650. 656. IV. 36. 125. 145. 146. 150. 152. 398. 399. 450. VI. 344. 353. 542. 546. VII. 26. 87. VIII. 450. IX. 55. 279. 282. 293. X. 726. XI. 291. 312.

Moorfields, in Middlesex. X. 304.

Moorhouseland, in Roxburghshire. IV. 626.

Moorland, in Scotland. V. 491.

Morall. *See* Marolles.

Moravia, province of Germany. I. 189. 719. VI. 572. 576. 582. VII. 537.

Moray, Bishoprick of. IV. 265. 329. 333. 346. 361.

Morbattle, in Tiviotdale. V. 346. 399.

More. *See* Moore.

Morea. *See* Peloponnesus.

Moret, town in the Gâtinais. XI. 261.

Moreton Magna, in Herefordshire. I. 555.

Morisk, in the county of Mayo. II. 4.

Morlaix, port of Bretagne. III. 211. 281. VI. 17.

Morocco, kingdom in Africa. VIII. 450. 466. 506. IX. 289. 555.

Morpeth, town in Northumberland. IV. 24. 26. 32. 49. 67–69. 71. 73. 74. 76. 84. 171. 218. 226. 233. 272. 422–424. 441. 454. 456. 651. V. 134. 166. 213. 260. 266. 328.

Morpeth Castle. V. 299.

Morret, in Queen's County. III. 237.

Mortlake, in Surrey. I. 429. 510. 511. V. 111. VII. 666. 711. 713.

Morvern, in the Isle of Mull. V. 477. 504.

Moselle, the, river of Lorraine. VIII. 585. IX. 450. XI. 267.

Mosshouses, in Tiviotdale. V. 346.

Mother's Malison, in the Merse. V. 527.

Moulins, town in the Bourbonnais. VIII. 568. 575. 599. 600. XI. 263. 270–274. 279.

Mounskry Vydarmod. *See* Muskerry.

Mount Hewley, in the Boulonnais. XI. 283.

Mount St. Gery, in Cambray. IX. 551.

Mount, St. Michael's, in Cornwall. I. 793.

Mountgrace, priory in Yorkshire. I. 453. V. 165.

Mountlow, in Connaught. II. 26.

Mountquhany, in Fifeshire. V. 581.

Mountysursau, in France. IX. 182.

Mourne, barony in the county of Down. II. 24. III. 382. 383. 387. 395.

Mouzon, in Champagne. I. 45. 46. 48. 57. IX. 450.

Mow, in Tiviotdale. V. 331.

Mow Mains, in Tiviotdale. IV. 633.

Moycashel, barony in Meath. II. 5. 7.

Moyclare, now in the county of Meath, formerly of Kildare. II. 109. 323. 527.

Moycullen, in the county of Galway. II. 4. III. 361.

Moyferta, in the county of Clare. II. 3.

Moylagh, in Meath. II. 184.

Moynalty, in the county of Meath. II. 108.

Muirhouse. *See* Melrose.

Mukeany, in the county of Galway. III. 60.

Mulberg, town in Baden. XI. 350.

Mulhausen, village in Alsace. IX. 98.

Mullingar, in the county of Westmeath. III. 294.

Mulroy Bay, or Northerbourn, in Donegal. III. 446. 447.

Munich, capital of Bavaria. VII. 540.

Munster, province of Ireland. II. 3. 13. 14. 24. 25. 47. 97. 165. 171. 176. 252–254. 256. 272. 297. 298. 303. 311. 312. 319. 328. 332. 333. 335. 345. 350. 351. 357. 358. 360. 364. 373. 385. 389. 391. 393–395. 399. 404–407. 411. 418. 423. 428. 447. 450. 466. 467. 502. 518. 537. 548. 549. 553. 557. III. 13. 25. 28. 44. 50. 52. 54. 58. 77. 78. 80. 105. 110. 115. 122. 124. 141. 151. 152. 158. 165. 166. 173. 184. 190. 196. 214. 221. 243. 249. 250. 286. 304. 347. 349. 446. 459. 526.

Munster, province of Germany. VII. 453. 546. 549. VIII. 48.

Munster, capital of the province. VII. 550. VIII. 48. 49.

Munster Eiffel, town in the duchy of Juliers. IX. 491.

Munster in Meynfeldt, town in the duchy of Juliers. IX. 643.

Murcia, capital of the province in Spain. IX. 208.

Muscovy. VIII. 449.

Muskerry, (M'Cartie's country) in the county of Cork. II. 3. 118. III. 422. 423.

Musselburgh, town in Edinburghshire. V. 466.

Muttrell. *See* Montreuil.

Myclare. *See* Moyclare.

Myligh. *See* Meelick.

Mylke. *See* Milk.

Mylurge, in the county of Roscommon. II. 4.

Mynalty. *See* Moynalty.

Mynett. *See* Minehead.

N.

Naas, barony in Kildare. III. 55.

Naas, the, town in the county of Kildare. II. 22. 80. 187. 221. 235. 260. 262–264. 268. 271. 507. III. 43. 75. 504.

Namur, province of the Netherlands. VIII. 105. X. 803.

Namur, capital of the province. VII. 713. 715. VIII. 243. 468. 478. 488. 489. 507–509. 545. 585.

Nancy, city in Lorraine. IX. 82. 592. 609.

Nantes, a port of Bretagne. III. 213. 501. VI. 10. 12–15.

Nantwich, in Cheshire. II. 378. 379. III. 108.

Naples, a kingdom of Italy. I. 28. 89. 101. 118. 166. 185. 186. 280. 281. 334. VI. 21. 27. 59. 64. 78. 80. 99. 100. 272. 285. 294. 342. 343. 349. 362. 365. 366. 370 373–376. 379. 380. 383. 385. 387. 388. 399. 416. 418. 421. 445. 447. 459. 479. 505. 524. 530. 562. 564. 571. 589. 604. VII. 47. 49. 53. 217. 233. 333. 340. 408. 450. 601. 607. 619. 642. 643. 661. 706. VIII. 193. 216. 235. 521. 562. 607. 608. 626. 651. 705. IX. 13. 36. 56. 57. 67. 150. 159. 198. 240. 393. 402. 413. 521. 546. 605. 633. 663. X. 7. 18. 53. 624. XI. 19. 226. 356. 357. 375.

Naples, capital city of the kingdom. I. 273. 320. II. 317. VI. 80. 363. 373. 375. 376. 399. 406. 442. 443. 446. 453. 454. 564. VII. 48. 49. 58. 59. 62. 64. 66–69. 88. 90. 102. 154. 397. 456. 601. 607. 640. 645. 646. 661. 705. VIII. 128. 607. 643. 698. IX. 239. 423. 538. X. 6. 20. 48. 289. XI. 96. 356.

Napoli di Romagna, port in the Morea. VIII. 192. 235. 351. 356. 450. 468. 698. IX. 135. 184. X. 18.

Narbonne, city of Languedoc. VI. 174. VII. 181. VIII. 6. IX. 104. 145. 146. 153. 165. 190 196. 197. 208. 261. 289. 330.

Narni, town in the States of the Church. VII. 16. 17.

Narrow Seas. *See* Dover, Straits of.

Narrow Water, or Port O'Neil, in the county of Down. III. 204. 206.

Natolia, province of Turkey in Asia. X. 48.

Nauchtan, in Fifeshire. V. 581.

Nauhouse. *See* Nienhuys.

Naumburg, city in Meissen. X. 635.

Navan, the, in Meath. II. 213. 221. 234. 253. 490. III. 145. 147.

Navan Abbey. II. 213. III. 147.

Navarre. I. 12. 17. 60. 89. 90. 101. VI. 56. 71. 72. 75. 77. 80. 83. 84. 97. 100. 191. 192. 216. 272. 399. 430. 482. 527. 566. VII. 8. 163. VIII. 258. 282. 292. 319. 324. 340. 522. 648. IX. 55. 58. 101. 159. 506.

Naward, or Naworth, in Cumberland. IV. 493. 495. 504. 508. 609. V. 156. 313.

Nawthorn, in Roxburghshire. V. 346.

Nedertzier, in the duchy of Juliers. IX. 496.

Needles, the, rocks off the western point of the Isle of Wight. VI. 96. IX. 283.

Negropont, island off the coast of Greece. VII. 660. 705. VIII. 215. 235.

Nenagh, town in Tipperary. II. 327. III. 31. 32. 90. 91.

Nenagh, St. John in. III. 91.

Neptuni. *See* Nettuno.

Nesbit, East, in Berwickshire. V. 369. 491.

Nesbit, West, in Berwickshire. V. 528.

Nesle, in Picardy. I. 761.

Netherhall, in Norfolk. III. 521.

Netherlands. I. 11. 16. 37. 39. 94. 95. 132. 217. 284–286. 292. 294. 331. 608. 665. 668. 670. 674. 675. 679. 745. VI. 20. 86. 97. 113–115. 118. 139–141. 145. 146. 156. 161. 170. 231. 236–238. 242. 252. 264. 267. 269. 290. 308. 309. 322. 340. 346. 370. 421–423. 430. 435. 477. 486. 576. VII. 4. 5. 115. 302. 377. 378. 389. 507. 527–532. 535. 543. 547. 549. 557. 706. VIII. 36. 64. 74. 76. 87. 105. 106. 113. 114. 230. 247. 248. 262. 446. 452. 503. 577. 581. 585. 588. 590. 597. 598. 617. 620–622. 645. 683. 690. IX. 6. 14. 58. 69–71. 95. 103. 160. 197. 215. 254. 317. 363. 365–367. 369. 372. 377. 391. 396. 434. 441. 481. 483. 484. 501. 509. 515. 570. 574. 583. 600–602. 615. 627. 629. 633. 635. 652. 653. 672. 676. 728. X. 72. 73. 77. 81. 86. 97. 146. 154. 158. 180. 195. 208. 209. 230. 237. 241. 261. 331. 342. 347. 388. 406. 417. 451. 512. 533. 552. 558. 559. 565. 566. 596. 597. 605. 626. 670. 684.

706. 722. 736. 814. XI. 8. 18. 46. 47. 65. 66. 124. 265. 314. 331. 366. 381. *See* Flanders.

Nettuno, in the Campagna di Roma. VIII. 562.

Neufbourg, town of Normandy. VIII. 401. 470. 601.

Neufchâtel, in the Boulonnais. IX. 96.

Nevers, the chief town of the Nivernais, in France. VI. 5. 6.

New Forest, in Hampshire. I. 20.

Newark, in Nottinghamshire. I. 471. 492. 494. 516. 518. V. 139. 220. 221.

Newark Castle, in Selkirkshire. IV. 608.

Newbiggin, in Tiviotdale. V. 346.

Newcastle, in the county of Dublin. II. 221. 225. 234. 243. 416. III. 577.

Newcastle M'Kenegan, in the county of Wicklow. II. 2. 414. 507.

Newcastle upon Tyne. I. 208. 211. 522. 529. 532. 533. 534. 553. 785. 812. IV. 12. 14. 21. 37. 40. 44. 46. 49. 50. 56. 60. 63. 85. 119. 125. 126. 135. 147. 149. 172. 174. 175. 184. 187. 190. 201. 205. 208. 214. 224. 226. 230. 231. 235. 240. 241. 243. 249. 272. 393. 466. 469. 471. 472. 474. 475. 478–480. 486. 519. 553. 568. 569. 599. 611. 612. 642. 645. 646. 651. 655. 656–662. V. 31. 38. 40. 43. 51. 75. 102. 106. 107. 109. 117. 123. 129. 134. 159. 166. 174. 216. 217. 219. 243. 244. 246. 248. 252. 253. 255. 256. 260. 269. 292. 301. 328. 407. 434. 436. 439. 441–444. 453. 456–459. 474–476. 480. 482. 487. 492. 499. 500. 511. 519. 530. 531. 535. 537–539. 542–544. 547. 557. VIII. 695. X. 22. 28. 375.

Newfoundland. I. 770. V. 397.

Newgate, in Dublin. II. 212. 484.

Newgate, in London. I. 684. 686.

Newgate Market, in London. III. 67.

Newhall, in Essex. I. 10. 97. 106. 110.

Newhaven. *See* Ambleteuse. Nieuport.

Newhaven. *See* Havre de Grace.

Newhaven, in Edinburghshire. V. 467.

Newington, village in Kent. VIII. 52.

Newminster Abbey, in Northumberland. I. 539.

Newnham Bridge, in the Marches of Calais. VIII. 306. 411. IX. 92. X. 144.

Newport, town in the Isle of Wight. IV. 602.

Newry, in the county of Down. III. 429. 436. 441.

Newstead, in Northumberland. IV. 621.

Newton, in Northumberland. IV. 480.

Newton, in Tiviotdale. IV. 633. V. 346.

Newton, Little, in Berwickshire. IV. 633. V. 346.

Newton, in the county of Kildare. III. 18.

Newtown near Trim, in the county of Meath. II. 481.

Newtown Priories. *See* Trim.

Nice, or Nizza, town of Piedmont. VI. 321. 323. 355. 359. VII. 89. 278. 310. 449. 460–463. 467. 482. 658. 659. 661. 667. VIII. 6. 28. 192. 266. 689. IX. 110. 117. 272. 431. 465. 472. 479. 480. 495. 501. 507. 513. 516. 517. 519. 520. 603. X. 53. 217. 350. 626. 686.

Nice, River of. *See* Varo.

Nichol Forest, in Cumberland. IV. 507.

Niddisdale. *See* Nithisdale.

Nideggen, town in duchy of Juliers. IX. 466. 491.

Nienhuys, town in Munster, in Germany. XI. 78.

Nieuburg, town in Bavaria. VIII. 386. 470. 533. 626. XI. 315. 316. 321. 331. 369.

Nieumay. *See* Nimeguen.

Nieuport, town in Flanders. VII. 385. 586. VIII. 53. 175. 178. 398. 444. IX. 369. 370. 547. X. 244. 245. 621. XI. 202.

Nieustadt, town in Gelderland. IX. 498.

Nimeguen, chief town of Gelderland. VIII. 40. 307. 312. IX. 494. 509. 512.

Nithisdale, district in Dumfriesshire. IV. 417. V. 552.

Nivelles, town in Brabant. XI. 199.

Nizza. *See* Nice.

Nobber, in Meath. II. 213.

Nola, village in Suabia. XI. 368.

Nonsuch, in Surrey. V. 577.

Norenbergh. *See* Nuremberg.

Norfolk. I. 450. 517. 692. 779. 789. 795. 831. 833. 842. 889. III. 521. IV. 152. 642. V. 436. IX. 587.

Norham, in Norhamshire. I. 786. IV. 13. 20. 38. 41–43. 47. 50. 75–79. 218. 423. 444. 445. 509. 510. 563. 637. V. 97. 452. 523. 527. VI. 208.

Norham Castle. IV. 37. 67. 421. 462. 508. 510–512. 514. 518. 520. V. 300. 383. 528.

Norhamshire, insulated part of the county of Durham, north of Northumberland. I. 786. IV. 42. 612. 633.

Noricum, circle of ancient Germany. XI. 235.

Nordlingen, town in Bavaria. VII. 653. XI. 331. 351. 365–369. 371. 372. 379. 389. 390. 395.

Normandy, a province of France. I. 135. 236. 290. 291. 600. 752. 753. 776. 777. 803. 805. 829. 841, 842. II. 416. V. 180. 260. 270. 508. VI. 3. 4. 7. 135. 137. 140. 153. 164. 168. 237. 306. 329. 417. 429. 431. 432. 482. VIII. 294. 297. 307. 351. 403. 500. IX. 18. 27. 38. 51. 73. 176. 263. 267. 270. 287. 298. 338. 339. 341. 345. 390. 422. 606. 614. 659. 674. X. 52. 85. 89. 112. 113. 140. 304. 368. 407. 463. 465. 585. 755. 777. 795. XI. 138.

North, prefixed to names of places. *See* the places.

North Sea. I. 101. 121. IV. 89. 152. 249. 617. VI. 172.

Northallerton, in Yorkshire. V. 219. 220. 286.

Northampton, town in Northamptonshire. V. 200. IX. 149.

Northbourn, in Kent. I. 585.

Northerbourn. *See* Mulroy Bay.

Northnewton, in Wiltshire. I. 897.

Northumberland. I. 526. II. 48. IV. 38. 43. 44. 54. 65. 85. 125. 393. 423. 437. 441. 466. 468. 471. 472. 474. 475. 478–482. 514. 518. 519. 524. 529. 568. 602. 611. 628. 633. 656. 662. V. 25. 26. 29. 32. 95. 105. 129. 131. 133. 142. 155. 192. 218. 311. 328. 338. 384. 474. 530. 542.

Norton, in Wiltshire. I. 897.

Norway. IV. 599. VI. 142. VII. 505. 507. IX. 443. 504.

Norwich, city. I. 161. 789. 875. 878. II. 277.

Norwich Place, in London. I. 387.

Notre Dame de Puys, village in Auvergne. VII. 479. 482.

Nottingham, town. I. 471. 494. 497. 511. 516. 517. V. 435. 436.

Nottingham Castle. V. 436.

Nottinghamshire. V. 338.

Nouvilliers, village in the Boulonnais. XI. 3.

Novan. *See* Navan.

Novarra, town in the duchy of Milan. VI. 69. 90. 184. 193. 194. 296. 385. VII. 655.

Novi, town in Piedmont. I. 263.

Noye, La, castle of De Buren, in Holland. IX. 626. 631.

Noyon, in Picardy. I. 101. 752. VI. 100. 272. 399. 479. IX. 399. X. 109.

Nuremberg, town in Franconia. I. 414. VI. 63. 239. VII. 389. 405. 499–501. 509. 510. 525. 624. VIII. 358. 359. 444. 490. IX. 73. 74. 88. 99. 100. 109. 134. 137. 141. 142. 144. 156. 202. 213. 224. 225. 232. 252. 253. 256. 257. 274. 320–322. 331. 332. 350. 351. 362. 370. 373. 386. 433. 449. 485. 559. 644. 668. X. 461. XI. 1. 236. 299. 336. 342.

Nydeck. *See* Nideggen.

Nyssa. *See* Nice.

O.

Oatlands, in Surrey. I. 704. 705. 888. II. 521. 522. 534. III. 533. V. 132. 321. 324. 505–507. VIII. 8. 497. 644. XI. 289.

O'Brien. *See* Thomond.

O'Brien's Bridge, in Ireland, over the Shannon, between the counties of Clare and Limerick. II. 172. 267. 272. 298. 304. 327. 351. 352. 354–357. 359. 375. 385. 399. 462. III. 59. 60. 74. 84.

O'Byrne. *See* Orywrymaghe.

O'Cahan. *See* Kenoght.

O'Carrol. *See* Lemanaghan.

Occean (or Western) Sea. *See* Atlantic Ocean.

Occimiano, town in Piedmont. X. 18.

O'Connor. *See* Offaley.

O'Connor Roo. *See* Maghery Conough.

O'Dempsy. *See* Glinmaliry.

Odenberg. *See* Berg.

Odiham Park, in Hants. I. 306.

O'Dogherty. *See* Innishowen.

O'Donnel. *See* Tyrconnell.

O'Doyne. *See* Oregan.

Odrone. *See* Idrone.

Offaley, (O'Connor's country) now King's County. II. 2. 9. 75. 76. 79–81. 247. 255. 262. 267. 272–275. 325. 374. 375. 414. 440. 444. 446. 451. 468. 469. 481. 485. 517. 524. 525. 528–531. 533. 535. 536. 554. 555. 559. 560. 566. III. 3. 7. 17. 37. 58. 73. 75. 76. 90. 91. 143. 207. 224. 256. 327. 328. 334.

Offelim, in the county of Carlow. III. 79. 82. 259.

Oghterarde, in Kildare. II. 119. 476. 504.

Ohene. *See* Owney.

Oise, the, a river of France. I. 137. X. 82.

O'Kelly. *See* Imayne.

Oking, or Woking, in Surrey. I. 4. 8. 52. 53. 82. 130–132. 326. 709. 714. 768. 853. IV. 111. V. 496. IX. 89. 102. 457.

Old Camus, in Berwickshire. IV. 628.

Old Ford, in Essex. I. 446. 448. 450.

Old Man, the. *See* Boulogne.

Olderfleet, castle on the coast of Antrim. III. 431. 432. 435. 445.

Olderfleet Haven, now Lough Larne, on the coast of Antrim. III. 446. 447.

Olderkirk, in the Boulonnais. X. 609.

Olderwick. *See* Audrewick.

Oldhamstocks, in Berwick and Haddington shires. IV. 628.

Olmutz, in Moravia. I. 189. VI. 576.

Olsle. *See* Houle.

Olsnitz, town in Saxony. XI. 345.

O'Madden. *See* Shylanomghye.

Omayle. *See* Imayle.

O'Malloy. *See* Morisk.

O'Megher. *See* Ikerrin.

O'Mollmoy. *See* Fircal.

O'More. *See* Leix.

O'Morough. *See* Ifelymye.

Onagh, or Onnagh. *See* Owney.

O'Neil. *See* Tyrone.

O'Nolan. *See* Phoghyrde Inolan.

Oppenheim, town in Hesse. X. 490.

Oran, town in Algiers. IX. 329.

Oranmore, in the county of Galway. III. 476.

Orbassano, town in Piedmont. IX. 464.

Oregan, in Queen's County. II. 2. 451. 524. 525. 529. 531. 533. 535. III. 76. 91. 236.

O'Reilly's Country. *See* Brenny.

Orford, and Orford Ness, on the coast of Suffolk. I. 782. VIII. 165. IX. 220.

Oriel. *See* Uriel.

Orior, in the county of Armagh. II. 2.

Orléans, in the Orléannais. I. 653. 729. VI. 542. VII. 92. 153. 184. 306. 321. 417–419. 432. VIII. 436. 437. 439. 465. 471. 472. 533. 696. IX. 688. X. 309. 402.

Ormiston, in Tiviotdale. V. 346. 549.

Ormond, in the county of Tipperary. II. 3. 100. 194. 307. 328. 451. 475. III. 34. 45. 56. 73. 78. 80. 82. 199.

Ormond, Lower. II. 3. III. 58. 73.

Oroghtecane, in the county of Derry. II. 2. III. 408.

Ortonay. *See* Artenay.

Orvieto, city in the States of the Church. VI. 580. VII. 13. 14. 22. 23. 36–38. 59. 61. 63. 64. 74. 83. 148. VIII. 515.

Orwell, the, river flowing between Suffolk and Essex. I. 772.

Orwell-wanes. I. 772. 778.

Orywrymaghe, in the county of Wicklow. II. 2. 57. 374. III. 169. 258.

Osbertstown, in the county of Kildare. III. 139. 140. 316.

Osbourgh. *See* Augsburg.

Osney Abbey, in Oxford. II. 279.

Ossory, in Queen's County. II. 2. 51. 194. 289. 290. 307. III. 410.

Ossory, Upper. II. 2. 468. 514. 515. III. 76. 289. 348. 464. 511.

Ostia, town in the Papal States. VII. 110. 149. 706. IX. 447. 451.

Ostryge. *See* Austria.

Oswaldford, in Northumberland. IV. 626.

Oswestry, in Shropshire. I. 455.

Otford, in Kent. I. 9. 423. 425. X. 97. 103. 105. 108.

O'Toole. *See* Imayle.

Otranto, port town of Naples. IX. 423.

Otterburn, in Tiviotdale. IV. 633. V. 346. 399.

Ottery, St. Mary, in Devonshire. V. 489.

Oudenarde, town of the Netherlands. VI. 87. VIII. 479.

Oudenburg, in Flanders. I. 41. VI. 141.

Oughterard. *See* Oghterarde.

Oughterlayne, in Munster. III. 90.

Oughterynny, in the county of Kildare. III. 18. 19. 24. 26. 33. 78. 82. 259.

Out Isles of Scotland. *See* Hebrides.

Outre-Eau, in Picardy. I. 810.

Ova, in Piedmont. I. 263.

Ove. *See* Buda.

Ovenagh, in the county of Wicklow. III. 270.

Overania, Overgnois. *See* Auvergne.

Overland, district of East Prussia. IX. 450. 648.

Overstycht. *See* Utrecht.

Overton, in Scotland. V. 400.

Overyssel, province of the Netherlands. VII. 550. IX. 621. X. 803.

Owney, in the county of Tipperary. II. 4. III. 58. 59. 171. 362–364. 465. 475.

Owsnam, or Owsman. *See* Hownam.

Oxford, city. I. 337. 340. 426.

Oxford University. I. 154. 261. 377–379. 425. 426. 762. 893. II. 564. III. 463. 526. IX. 703.

Cardinal College. I. 153. 154. 261. 317. 318. 329. 351. 362–365. 370. VI. 354. VII. 191.

Oxmantown Green, near Dublin. II. 175.

Oxnam. *See* Hownam.

Oxney, Priory, in Lincolnshire. I. 462.

Oxney Water. *See* Rye Harbour.

Oxnopside, in Tiviotdale. V. 399.

Oye. *See* Marque.

Oyle, in the county of Galway. III. 61.

P.

Paderborn, town in Westphalia. VIII. 269. 271. 273. 280. 285. 286. 313. XI. 380.

Padua, city of Italy. VI. 21. VII. 253–256. 258. 263. 329. 332. 335. IX. 35. X. 493. XI. 163.

Pagny, in Burgundy. VIII. 630.

Paisley Abbey, in Renfrewshire. IV. 329.

Palamos, town in Catalonia. IX. 161. 374. 376. X. 463.

Palatinate, the, an old division of Germany. XI. 6. 25. 36. 97. 155.

Palatinate, the Upper. XI. 25.

Palentia, or Palentino, city of Leon. VI. 211. 381. VII. 10.

Palisse, La, town in the Bourbonnais. VII. 515.

Pampeluna, in Navarre. I. 75. VI. 71. 72. 97. 191. 192. 195. 217.

Pannonia. *See* Hungary.

Paredes, town in Leon. VI. 601.

Paris. I. 46. 147. 189. 216. 224. 225. 237. 320. 576. 579. 589. 592. 753. 761. 864. III. 179. 281. 284. IV. 79. 361. V. 73. 152. 168. 180. 569. VI. 60. 61. 87. 124. 202. 224. 237. 249. 251. 252. 339. 365. 421. 426. 427. 432. 435. 436. 447. 472. 474. 475. 520. 545–548. 560. 565. 585. VII. 3. 13. 28. 29. 53–55. 65. 71. 83. 84. 89. 91–93. 141. 142. 150. 153. 154. 180. 198. 207. 209. 210. 216. 229. 250. 272. 275. 276. 278. 288. 291. 293. 297. 306. 321–323. 410. 423. 479. 521. 565. 568. 622. 623. 626. 629. 631. 667. 669. 674. 680. VIII. 62. 72. 82. 108. 109. 169. 220. 232. 242. 278. 305. 343. 344. 351. 375. 380. 382. 390. 394. 428. 437. 448. 450. 466. 475. 479. 492. 500. 519. 521. 522. 557. 563. 571. 585. 607. 613. 632. 634. 642–644. 648. 652. 653. 657. 659. 667. 676. 680. 685. 693. 694. 696. 706. IX. 59. 84. 104. 105. 125. 264. 285. 290. 291. 295. 297. 304. 308. 314–316. 326. 335. 341. 345. 422. 571. 572. 610. 687–689. 707. 709. 711. 716. 717. X. 23. 47. 62. 63. 71. 74. 76. 109. 155. 197. 313. 314. 348. 537. 545. 628. 690. 729. XI. 21. 227. 228. 249–253. 262. 263. 270. 306. 318.

Parish Stable, in Northumberland. IV. 626.

Parkhead, in Selkirkshire. V. 197. 264.

Parma, duchy in Italy. I. 46. VI. 81. VII. 108. 522. VIII. 651. X. 154. 415. 492. 578.

Parma, capital of the duchy. I. 207. VI. 363. 559. VII. 13. 15. 22. 23. 141. 226. IX. 35. 45. 349. 382. 403. 412. 424. 427. 431. 623. 636. X. 48. 154. 619. XI. 48.

Parthois. *See* Pertois.

Passau, city in Bavaria. XI. 235.

Pau. *See* Po.

Paul's Cross. *See* St. Paul's Cross.

Pavia, in the duchy of Milan. I. 152. 156. 157. IV. 266. 273. 283. VI. 88. 89. 191. 360–362. 372. 376–378. 383. 385. 406. 529. 556. VII. 70. 200. 204. 207. 226. 233. 642. 643. IX. 394. 395. 398. 399. 402. 404. 420. 434. 713.

Payneston, in Carlow and Kildare. II. 293. 323.

Pedraza, town of Old Castile. VII. 188.

Peebles, town in Peeblesshire. IV. 183. 566. 588. 608. 637. 647. V. 558.

Peloponnesus, part of Turkey. VIII. 13. 192. 201. IX. 413.

Pembroke, port town in Pembrokeshire. III. 542.

Pembrokeshire. I. 454.

Pemwut, in the Hebrides. V. 478.

Penersarkes, in Dumfriesshire. V. 344.

Penrith, in Cumberland. I. 539. IV. 421. V. 112. 313. 552.

Penshurst, in Kent. I. 9.

Péquigny, in Picardy. I. 219. 235. VI. 6.

Pera, suburb of Constantinople. VIII. 441.

Péronne, town in Picardy. VII. 669. VIII. 324. IX. 512. X. 308.

Perpignan, city in Roussillon. I. 231. 232. VI. 451. VII. 187. VIII. 6. 282. IX. 82. 104. 118. 132. 145. 146. 148–152. 159–162. 164. 165. 168. 173. 181. 182. 189. 190. 196–198. 207. 208. 210. 211. 241. 287. 327. 363. XI. 373.

Persia. I. 615. VII. 547. 651. VIII. 202. 224. 225. X. 425.

Perth (anciently called St. John's Town), town in Perthshire. IV. 347. 350. 351. 377. 379. V. 58. 193. 263. 360.

Pertois, a district of Champagne. IX. 723. X. 8.

Pertuse, passage of the Pyrennees. IX. 149. 153. 159. 165. 183. 186. 196.

Perugia, capital city of Perugiano. V. 569. VI. 580. VII. 329. 332. 333. 335. 394. 582. VIII. 331. 332. 350. 355. 375. 379. 413. IX. 137. 140. 155.

Perugiano, province in the Roman States. VIII. 331.

Pesaro, city in the duchy of Urbino. VII. 618. VIII. 80.

Pesenas, town of Lower Languedoc. IX. 145. 152–154. 176. 187. 196.

Peschiera, town of the Veronese. VI. 21.

Pesth, district of Hungary. VI. 601. IX. 108. 155. 188. 201. 212.

Pesth, capital of the district. VIII. 608. 614. 625. 626. IX. 87. 88. 201. 332.

Pesulano, probably Pezilla, near Perpignan. VIII. 6.

Peterborough, city in Northamptonshire. I. 307.

Peterwardein, town in Hungary. VI. 573.

Petre Locus, in the Veronese. I. 186.

Pevensey Bay, on the coast of Sussex. I. 817.

Pfunt, town in the Tyrol. VI. 48.

Phaly. *See* Offaley.

Pherden. *See* Verden.

Pherkeall. *See* Fircal.

Pheux. *See* Fews.

Phese. *See* Fez.

Philippopoli, town in Macedonia. IX. 521.

Phoghyrde Inolan, in the county of Wexford, II. 2.

Phryseland. *See* Friesland.

Phyrmanagh. *See* Fermanagh.

Piacenza, city in the duchy of Parma. I. 207. VI. 363. 388. 559. VII. 108. 199. 204. 226. 329. 381. 382. 403. 522. 649. 655. 659. VIII. 28. 651. IX. 35. 44. 45. 349. 350. 364. 382. 394. 404. 623. 636. 697. 731. X. 20. 30. 154. 415. 492. 578. 619. XI. 48. 365.

Picardy, province of France. I. 104. 148. 218. 219. 615. 841. IV. 15. V. 72. 562. VI. 90. 94. 107. 114. 146. 152. 164. 165. 167. 174. 322. 329. 383. 430–433. 530. VII. 679. VIII. 38. 369. 552. 602. 638. 642. 665. 674. 693. IX. 34. 53. 131. 175. 176. 197. 241. 254. 271. 289. 298. 313. 316. 339. 344. 384. 404. 412. 439. 511. 540. 582. 641. 689. 729. X. 51. 56. 77. 640. 727. XI. 249.

Pice upon Seine. V. 445.

Piedmont, province in the north of Italy. VI. 196. VII. 208. 278. 598. 642. 649. 662. 675. 705. 711. VIII. 6. 76. 224. 237. 266. 282. 324. 328. 331. 394. 494. 521. 599. 600. 608. 642. 643. 649. 658. 665. 666. 674. 705. IX. 34. 35. 39. 45. 49. 51. 53. 55–58. 67. 82. 86. 101. 105. 140. 191. 196. 198. 199. 207. 210. 211. 239–241. 261. 262. 349. 362. 368. 403. 404. 447. 464. 480. 520. 521. 537. 546. 557. 582. 605. 619. 631. 641. 663. 668. 686. 713. 731. 732. X. 3. 18. 48. 54. 120. 124. 140. 142. 201. 217. 350. 626. 646. 650. 653. 678. 680. 711. 719. 731. 772. 782. XI. 37. 116. 161. 331. 384.

Pietones. *See* Poitou.

Pietra Santa, town in Tuscany. VII. 61.

Pinerolo, city in Piedmont. IX. 240.

Piombino, port town in Tuscany. VI. 179. IX. 447. X. 834.

Pira. *See* Pera.

Pirgo, village in Essex. IX. 419. 422.

Piron. *See* Péronne.

Pisa, city in Tuscany. VII. 241. 381. 382. VIII. 651. IX. 605.

Pitgorno, in Scotland. IV. 573. 581. 623.

Pittlesheugh, in the Merse. V. 346.

Pizzighitone, town in Austrian Italy. VI. 68. 409.

Placentia, city of Estremadura. VI. 211.

Placentia, Plaisance. *See* Piacenza.

Platna, town in Bohemia. XI. 344. 356.

Pleshey, in Essex. I. 300.

Plewell, in the Merse. V. 346.

Plymouth, in Devonshire. I. 793. 798. 813. VI. 96. 98. 497. X. 404. 628. 690.

Plymouth Sound. I. 798. 828.

Po, the, river of Italy. VI. 376. 379. 558. 559. 571. IX. 199. 404. 697. X. 7.

Poers Lands, part of the county of Waterford, belonging to the Poers. III. 114. 117.

Poil. *See* Poland.

Poile, at Calais. VIII. 557.

Poissy, town of the Isle of France. VI. 542. 556. VII. 55–59. 70. 71. 80. VIII. 462.

Poitiers, in Poitou. I. 168.

Poitou, province of France. VI. 417. 430. 482. IX. 237. 259. X. 113. XI. 42.

Poland. I. 282. 413. VI. 383. 416. 465. 497. 527. 572. 581–583. 592. VIII. 383. 449. 698. IX. 224. X. 443. 514. 536. 542. 549.

Polcallen, in the county of Wicklow. III. 270.

Poldavy, port in Bretagne. IX. 283. 292. 295. 299.

Pollet, Le, near Dieppe. I. 841.

Polo, town in the duchy of Parma. IX. 403.

Polwarth, in Berwickshire. V. 527.

Pomerania, duchy in Germany. V. 444.

Pomfret. *See* Pontefract.

Pomo, in the county of Mayo. II. 4.

Pont Croix. *See* Bridges.

Pont de Brique, village in the Boulonnais. X. 569. XI. 4. 170. 174. 177. 182. 194. 212. 306. 337.

Pont de L'Arche, in Normandy. I. 776. VIII. 318.

Pont de Remy, village in Picardy. VI. 204. 223.

Pont l'Abbé. *See* Bridges.

Pont St. Esprit, town in Lower Languedoc. IX. 146.

Pontamouson, town in Lorraine. IX. 730. 733. X. 34.

Pontecorvo, town in the kingdom of Naples. VI. 564.

Pontefract, town in Yorkshire. I. 462. 468. 478. 479. 485–488. 496. 497. 527. 535. 680. IV. 408. 464. 467. 516. V. 200.

Pontefract Castle. I. 478. 527. 680. IV. 466. 468. 471. V. 436. 488. 540.

Ponthieu, district of Picardy. IX. 72. 390. X. 73. 87. 113.

Poole, in Dorsetshire. I. 796. 806. 813.

Poolestown, in the county of Kilkenny. III. 275. 276.

Pope's Country. *See* Church, States of the.

Poplar, in Middlesex. I. 562. II. 193. VIII. 588. 592.

Popolo, in the city of Rome. VIII. 607.

Poppelsdorff, town in the diocese of Cologne. X. 599.

Port de Grace, in France. VII. 594. 595.

Port ONeil. *See* Narrow Water.

Porte sur Saone, town of Franche Comté. VI. 189.

Porterarde, in the county of Mayo. III. 360.

Portêt, creek and fortification near Boulogne. I. 863. 871. XI. 283. 285–287. 290. 293–297. 300. 304–306. 308–310. 333. 334. 346.

Porthyll, in the Boulonnais. XI. 116.

Portlarge, an ancient name of Waterford. III. 90.

Portlester, in Meath. II. 184. 229. 272. 451.

Portnehinch, in Queen's County. II. 2.

Porto Fino, on the coast of Genoa. I. 274.

Porto Hercole, port in Tuscany. IX. 730. X. 6.

Porto Venere, port in the Genoese territory. VI. 576.

Portsdown Hill, in Hampshire. I. 801.

Portsmouth, in Hampshire. I. 100. 122. 564. 569. 771. 772. 775. 781. 785. 791–793. 795. 797. 799–802. 804–808. 810. 820–822. 824–826. 830–834. 886. 887. IV. 47. V. 475. 479. 508. VI. 115. 119. X. 468. 550. 565. 585. 709. XI. 60.

Portsmouth Haven, in Hampshire. I. 776.

Portu puro, Monastery de. *See* Clonfert Brendan.

Portugal. I. 39. 203. 234. 266. 268. 665. III. 347. VI. 99. 103. 105. 110. 111. 113. 444–446. 455. 456. 458–460. 462–464. 466. 471. 477. 479. 487. 488. 490. 494. 495. 497. 502. 503. 505. 506. 511. 513–516. 520–522. 535. 592. VII. 4. VIII. 35. 60. 362. 379. 468. 487. 492. 516. 650. 654. 674. 693. IX. 34. 54. 84. 158. 242. 258. 290. 364. 676. X. 46. 346. 359. 360. 394. 409. 440. 450. 699. 742.

Portugalete, port town in Biscay. IX. 163.

Portumna, in the county of Galway. II. 4.

Posen. *See* Presburgh.

Potterne, in Wilts. I. 429.

Poulet, a creek on the coast of the Boulonnais. X. 582. XI. 289.

Pountremy. *See* Pont de Remy.

Powerscourt, in Wicklow. II. 184. 264. 350. 353. 359. 385. 414. 510. III. 135. 139. 269. 270. 280.

Poza, in Old Castile. VII. 86.

Praet, lordship in Flanders. VIII. 616.

Prague, capital of Bohemia. VI. 572. 576. 582. VIII. 576. IX. 468. 592. 605. XI. 344.

Pranswick. *See* Brunswick.

Premonstre, in the Isle of France. XI. 363.

Prendewick, in Northumberland. IV. 625.

Presburgh, town of Hungary. VI. 572. 573. 600.

Pressell. *See* Breslau.

Preston, in Haddingtonshire. IV. 513. 562.

Prevesa, port of Albania. VIII. 79. 82. 201. 208. 215. 235. 654. IX. 337. 413. X. 30.

Prittlewell, in Essex. I. 789.

Procida, island off the coast of Naples. IX. 6.

Provence, a province of France. I. 152. IV. 120. VI. 213. 270. 325. 333. 334. 336. 337. 340–343. 345. 355–359. 365. 366. 373. 399–401. 406. 424. 448. 485. VII. 278. 344. 642. 658–661. 664. VIII. 6. 192. 225. 375. 599. 608. 614. 683. 711. IX. 34. 61. 83. 105. 110. 150. 272. 289. 340. 385. 447. 512. 519. 520. 523. 605. 619. 670. 688. 711. X. 48. 129. 670. 671. 719. 725. 727.

Prussia, a district of Poland, erected into a duchy 1526. I. 110. 111. VI. 465. 497.

Puglia. *See* Apulia.

Purbeck, Isle, in Dorsetshire. I. 323.

Purtons Bulwark, at Guisnes. VIII. 627. 629.

Pury. *See* Pyworthy.

Pusqua, La. *See* Guipuscoa.

Putney, in Surrey. I. 352.

Puynguygny. *See* Péquygny.

Puzzuoli, port town in the kingdom of Naples. X. 6.

Pyne Bancke, the, in Ghent. IX. 649.

Pyrenees, the, mountains between France and Spain. IX. 105. 146. 148. 149.

Pyworthy, in Devonshire. I. 896.

Q.

Queen Camel, in Somersetshire. I. 323.

Queenborough, in Kent. I. 791.

Queen's County. II. 2. 229. *See* Leix.

Queen's Ham, near Penrith. V. 313. 552.

Queen's Ferry, town in Linlithgowshire. V. 147.

Quénoy, Le, town in Hainault. VIII. 489. IX. 435. 482. 499. 511. 515–517. 526.

Quéques, in the Boulonnais. XI. 268. 269. 285. 288. 306. 307. 311. 317. 320. 346.

Quodelye. *See* Cowthaly.

Quone Entymer. *See* Baltimore.

R.

Raab, or Javarin, town in Hungary. VI. 600. IX. 108.

Raby Castle, in Durham. IV. 183. 423.

Rachanan, in the county of Limerick. II. 254.

Raconis, town in Piedmont. IX. 262. 272.

Radnorshire. I. 454.

Radschin, the castle of Prague. VIII. 576.

Raffin, in the county of Meath. II. 108.

Ragensbruch. *See* Ratisbon.

Ragusa, town in Dalmatia. VII. 705. VIII. 82. 657. 673. 697. IX. 375. 399. X. 515. 542. 687.

Rain, town in Bavaria.

Rainsburg. *See* Ratisbon.

Raith, in Fifeshire. IV. 637. V. 581.

Rakendorff, town in Hungary. IX. 87.

Ramore. *See* Rathmore.

Ramridge, in Berwickshire. IV. 633.

Ransburg. *See* Ravensburg.

Raphoe, Bishoprick of, in Ireland. III. 87.

Rasshington Bridge. *See* Rossington.

Rathangan, in Kildare. II. 229. 260. 264. 266. 414. 451. 490. 528. 560. III. 26. 42.

Rathangan, Fasagh. Forest. II. 446.

Rathconrath, or Rathcomyrta, barony in Meath. II. 7.

Rathcoole, in the county of Dublin. II. 22. 221.

Rathdown, in the county of Wicklow. II. 414.

Rathekste, in the county of Louth. II. 109.

Ratheville, in the county of Kildare. II. 184.

Rathmore, in the county of Kildare. II. 22. III. 16. 18. 27. 86. 335.

Rathmore, in the county of Meath. II. 108. 435.

Rathregan, in the county of Meath. II. 504.

Rathtouth, in the county of Meath. II. 169.

Rathvillie, in the county of Carlow. II. 108. 415. III. 581.

Rathwyre, in the county of Meath. II. 169. 213. 440.

Rathyn, in the county of Meath. II. 129.

Ratisbon, city in Bavaria. VI. 583. VII. 378. 389. VIII. 359. 444. 469. 478. 532. 533. 550. 569. 570. 572. 576. 583. 593. IX. 99. 133. 320. 371. 469. 518. 519. 611. 617. 667. 706. X. 461. 557. 558. 598. 620. 820. 822. XI. 1. 2. 19. 32. 38. 74. 76. 77. 85. 87–89. 95. 125. 126. 148. 202. 208–211. 215. 217. 219–221. 225. 226. 267. 278. 301. 342.

Ravenna, town in the States of the Church. I. 300. 335. VII. 79. 97. 108. 109. 201. 202. 204. X. 18.

Ravensberg, county of Westphalia. VIII. 270. 271. 281.

Ravensburg, town in Swabia. VIII. 444. XI. 401. 408.

Ravenstein, town of North Brabant. VIII. 308. 309. 311. IX. 455.

Ravières, town in Champagne. VIII. 720.

Raynes, town in Bavaria. XI. 316. 331.

Raynesborch. *See* Rendsburg.

Raynton, in Haddingtonshire. IV. 628.

Reading, in Berkshire. I. 346.

Reban, in the county of Kildare. II. 346. 414. 542. III. 89.

Reban, Fasagh. Forest. II. 446. 557.

Reckinghausen, town in Westphalia. VIII. 270.

Reculver, in Kent. VIII. 165.

Red Sea, the. VIII. 433.

Redbraes, in Berwickshire. V. 527. 528.

Redden, in Tiviotdale. V. 346.

Redesdale, in Northumberland. I. 549. 566. 751. IV. 43. 444. 472. 475. 479–481. 529. 588. 613. 617. 620. 622–624. 633. V. 102. 104. 105. 117. 122. 131. 134. 143. 161. 169. 203. 254. 257. 294. 295. 311. 314.

Redkirk, in Dumfriesshire. V. 344.

Redo, La. *See* Laredo.

Redon, town in Bretagne. VI. 13. 17.

Regensburg. *See* Ratisbon.

Reggio, city in the duchy of Modena. I. 12. 13. VI. 81. 179. 183. VII. 108. 109. 200. 202. 226. 244. 259. IX. 447.

Reidhall, in Scotland. V. 35. 231. 353.

Reidtlewes, in Berwickshire. IV. 628.

Reigate, in Surrey. I. 713.

Reigny, town in the Lyonnais. IX. 53.

Rendsburg, town in Holstein. IX. 15. 502.

Rene. *See* Rhine.

Rennes, a city in Bretagne. III. 212. 213. VI. 13. 14. 17. 19.

Reno. *See* Rheno.

Resbank. *See* Ruisbank.

Reston, East, Reston, West, } in Berwickshire. IV. 628.

Retel, in Champagne. VI. 5.

Retschin. *See* Radschin.

Rety, village in the Boulonnais. IX. 716.

Reutlingen, town in Wirtemberg. VII. 500.

Reveley, in Northumberland. IV. 625.

Reynes. *See* Rheims.

Rheban. *See* Reban.

Rheims, city in Champagne. I. 46. VI. 8. VII. 622. 623. 625. 631. 632. X. 62.

Rhenan, town in the province of Utrecht. IX. 443.

Rheno, river of the Bolognese. VI. 570.

Rhine, the, river between France and Germany. VII. 4. 501. 653. VIII. 585. IX. 82. 254. 432. 443. 449. 494. 618. 642. X. 261. 284. 588. 590. XI. 6. 219. 235. 275. 276. 302. 373. 374. 380. 406.

Rhodes, Isle of, in the Mediterranean. II. 94. VI. 22. 99. 102. 283. 356. 476. 524. VII. 651. IX. 521. X. 489.

Rhone, the, river in France. IV. 120. 121. VI. 336–343. 345. 346. 350. 365. 400. VII. 660. IX. 105. 146.

Rhyddlan, in Flintshire. III. 108.

Ribchester, parish in Lancashire. VII. 394.

Ribemont, town in Picardy. X. 82.

Richmond, in Surrey. I. 8. 96. 97. 326. 328. 334. 335. 356. 360. 361. 511. 638. 641. 643. 644. IV. 422. VI. 533. VII. 147. VIII. 405. 406. 463. 482.

Richmond, in Yorkshire. I. 534. 539. V. 156.

Richmondshire, in Yorkshire. I. 526.

Ridingburne, in Northumberland. IV. 421. 423. 428. 456. 460. 575. V. 289.

Rimini, town in the States of the Church. VII. 239.

Rinquecen, castle in the Boulonnais. IX. 452.

Riom, city in Auvergne. VII. 481. 482.

Ripon, town in Yorkshire. I. 319.

Rivaux Abbey, in Yorkshire. IV. 269.

Roan. *See* Rouen.

Roanne, town of Le Foretz. VII. 58. 59.

Roaring Water, in the county of Cork. II. 3.

Robin Hood's Cross, in Northumberland. IV. 90.

Rocca di Papa, in the Campagna di Roma. VIII. 562.

Roche, in the county of Louth. II. 108.

Rochelle, port and city in Aunis. I. 787. 825. 828. 841. II. 216. VI. 5. VIII. 649. IX. 236–238. 241. 260. X. 628. 690.

Rochester, city in Kent. I. 197. VIII. 51. IX. 27.

Rockcliffe, in Cumberland. V. 111. 313. 558.

Rodan. *See* Rhone.

Rolls, the, in London. I. 77. 79. 80. 484. 510. II. 391. V. 16. 130.

Romagna, province of Italy. I. 280. VII. 238. VIII. 607. 651.

Rome. I. 28. 34. 35. 43. 44. 76. 82. 83. 91. 101. 110. 119. 146. 149. 157. 165. 170. 176. 179. 182. 183. 186. 189. 190. 192. 194. 197. 205. 207. 217. 224. 227. 228. 247. 250. 254. 264. 268. 270. 273. 277. 329–337. 341. 343. 346. 347. 383. 403. 409. 412. 413. 422. 439. 538. 543. 545. 593. 598. 599. 609. 614. 636. 741. 777. 853. 857. 860. II. 103. 104. 222. 247. 516. 540. III. 34. 35. 51. 136. 260. 471. 582. IV. 118. 143. 166. 203. 212. 261. 271. 287. 295. 331. 333. 339. 343. 346. 352. 361. 388. 389. 391. 403. 429. 454. 461. 491. 668. V. 48. 151. 152. 154. 168. 202. 443. 444. 447. 565–572. 579. VI. 26. 27. 29–33. 36. 52. 54. 67. 70. 81. 89. 99. 120. 122–125. 134. 150. 157. 158. 167. 168. 171. 176. 178–184. 189–191. 193. 194. 196. 201. 212. 215. 216. 219. 221. 231. 233. 241. 248. 254. 255. 263. 273. 278. 284. 286. 288. 289. 292–295. 303. 306. 307. 312. 318. 320. 323–325. 327. 331. 333. 344. 346. 348. 349. 355. 357. 359. 363–367. 369. 378–380. 382–384. 387. 390. 397. 398. 399. 402. 403. 416. 419. 421. 422. 426. 428. 434–436. 440. 442. 478. 488. 501. 513. 516. 526. 528. 531. 535. 538–540. 542. 543. 547. 554. 558. 559. 562–566. 576–580. 583–587. 591. 596. VII. 1. 3. 13–17. 24. 28. 34. 47. 49. 55. 56. 58. 59. 63. 64. 70. 73. 74. 82. 90. 116–119. 121. 123. 127. 129. 133. 134. 136. 139. 142. 144. 145. 148–153. 157–159. 163–166. 168. 172. 174. 177. 179. 180. 182. 183. 185. 187. 190. 192–196. 198. 203. 204. 207. 208. 211–214. 217. 219. 220. 230. 233. 238–240. 252. 254. 256–259. 261–264. 269. 270. 272. 274. 276. 277. 292–298. 306. 312. 316–328. 331. 336. 338. 339. 341. 346. 348–351. 353–357. 361. 363. 367. 369. 371. 372. 374. 383. 385. 393. 396. 398. 401. 411. 418. 431. 434–436. 441. 446. 447. 450. 455. 456. 458. 462. 465. 468. 472–476. 479. 481. 493–496. 506. 512. 519. 523. 534. 552–555. 559. 562. 563. 570. 572–575. 577. 580–584. 591. 593. 600–602. 605. 606. 608. 615–621. 627. 631. 637. 638. 640–642. 644–649. 651. 652. 656–658. 661. 669. 673. 675. 689. 701. 706. 708. 710. VIII. 9. 13. 20. 80. 82. 126. 128. 131. 182. 192. 196. 202. 206. 214. 222. 231. 236. 243. 293. 346. 354. 380. 398. 432. 433. 450. 515. 524. 562. 600. 607. 609. 610. 615. 649. 650. 653. 654. 656. 658. 674–676. 693. 707. IX. 2. 12. 13. 29. 35. 36. 40. 47–49. 55–57. 61. 79. 80. 84. 104. 106. 109. 110. 117. 134. 150. 158. 184. 190. 200. 208. 219. 234. 236. 238–242. 262. 276. 296. 447. 448. 473. 566. 595. 636. 639. 697. 730. X. 7. 30. 48. 202. 232. 279. 339. 393. 400. 403. 415. 417. 453. 477. 487. 488. 491. 492. 529. 542. 549. 557. 578. 590. 596. 619. 678. 695. 833. XI. 2. 6. 38. 95. 161. 299. 365. 383. 384.

Romorantin, town of the Blaisais. VI. 73.

Romulia, Rumelia, or Romania, province of Turkey. VII. 706.

Ronciglione, town in the Papal States. VII. 148. VIII. 607.

Rone. *See* Rouen.

Roo Fasagh, forest in the county of Dublin. II. 184. 359. 414. III. 139.

Rorort, town in Cleves. X. 589.

Rosas, port town in Catalonia. IX. 207. 208. 234. 235. 363. 374. 376. 394.

Roscommon, county of Connaught. II. 4. 451.

Roscommon, town in Roscommon county. III. 61. 359.

Roscrea, in the county of Tipperary. III. 31. 32. 91. 165.

Rose, in Scotland. V. 158.

Rosnay, town in Champagne. X. 9.

Ross, port town in the county of Cork. II. 24. 25. 50. 131. 289. 416. 552. III. 42. 49. 177. 273. 578. 579.

Ross Harbour. The same as Waterford, *which see.*

Ross, Old, in Wexford. II. 252. 413. 414. 436. III. 49. 112. 114. 581.

Ross, in Norhamshire. IV. 625.

Ross, see of, in Scotland. V. 566–568.

Ross-shire. III. 518. IV. 652.

Rossaugh, barony in Meath. II. 7.

Rossington Bridge, in Yorkshire. I. 492.

Rosslyn Muir, in Edinburghshire. V. 463. 466. 468. 474. 475. 479.

Rothenberg, town in Wirtemberg. XI. 367. 368. 371. 372. 379. 389. 395. 405. 407.

Rothsay, in Bute. V. 395.

Rouen, city in Normandy. I. 600. 752. 776. 791. 792. 823. 841. III. 212. 281. 282. 285. IV. 285. 301–303. 380. 396. 398. 413. V. 73. 79. VI. 87. 365. 551. VII. 312. 422. 667. 668. VIII. 107. 141. 318 322. 323. 327. 330. 351. 428. 431. 433. 465. 471. 651. 653. 695. IX. 79. 104. 260. 263. 267. 271. 287. 295. 296. 313. 314–316. 338 339. X. 409. 455. 465. 628. 690. 811. 824. 827. XI. 251. 252. 255. 263.

Roulle. *See* Rule.

Rousseler, town in the Netherlands. VIII. 345.

Roussillon, province of France. IX. 186. 208. 210. X. 624. 626.

Routy. *See* Rety.

Rouver, castle in Burgundy. XI. 326.

Roveredo, town in the Tyrol. VI. 21.

Row Fasagh. *See* Roo.

Rowenston, in the Merse. V. 346.
Rowte, in the county of Antrim. III. 408.
Roxburgh, in Tiviotdale. V. 346. 387. 522. 527.
Roxburgh Castle. V. 512. 516. 517.
Roxburgh Manor. V. 346.
Roye, town in Picardy. VI. 204. 223.
Ruben, in Inverness-shire. V. 107.
Rue, town in Picardy. IX. 333. X. 49.
Ruich, village in Artois. IX. 95.
Ruisbank, fortress within the Marches of Calais. I. 657. 684. VIII. 300. 303. IX. 402.
Ruislip, in Middlesex. I. 562.
Rule, town in Tiviotdale. V. 345.
Rule, the, river there. V. 522.
Ruminghem, village in Artois. IX. 92. 93.
Ruremonde, town in Gelderland. IX. 455. 493. 494. 496–498. 500. 508.
Russon, in Burgundy. X. 675.
Rutherford, in Roxburghshire. V. 399.
Rye, in Sussex. I. 100. 113. 282. 792. 797. 799. 802. 805. 808. 809. 811. 812. 817. 820–822. 825. 833. 841. VI. 489. VII. 410. 668. IX. 339. X. 75. 409. 628. 690. XI. 162.
Rye Harbour. I. 282. 768. 779.
Ryle, in Northumberland. IV. 625.

S.

Saguntum. *See* Monviedro.
Sailly, village in Artois or Picardy. IX. 540.
Saint Agatha's Abbey, at Richmond in Yorkshire, now called Easeby. I. 539.
Saint Alban's, town in Hertfordshire. III. 108. IV. 156.
Saint Alban's Monastery, in Hertfordshire. I. 154. 303. 304. 355. 380. VII. 114.
Saint Amand, village in Champagne. X. 45.
Saint Andero, port in Old Castile. I. 99. 101. VI. 96. 97. 99.
Saint Andrew's, city in Fifeshire. I. 867. 870. 871. 874. IV. 275. 280–283. 286. 289. 290. 302–304. 306. 314–316. 318. 319. 409. V. 128. 154. 177. 237. 242. 250. 251. 283. 300. 322. 360. 371. 373. 377. 560–564. 579. 581. 583.
Saint Andrew's Castle, in Fifeshire. I. 871. IV. 643. V. 250. 549. 560–564. 572–574. 576. 579. 580. XI. 298. 348. 358.
Saint Andrew's, See of. IV. 331. 338. 567
Saint Angelo. *See* Castle Angelo.
Saint Angelo, cape of the Morea. VII. 705.
Saint Angelo, town in the Milanese. VI. 580.
Saint Aubin, town in Bretagne. VI. 9.
Saint Augustine's Abbey, in Bristol. II. 279.
Saint Augustine's Abbey near Canterbury, in Kent. I. 585.
Saint Bartholomew's Hospital, in London. I. 289.
Saint Benet's at Hulme Abbey, in Norfolk. I. 544.
Saint Bride's, in London. I. 846. 848. 850.
Saint Canice. *See* Irishtown.
Saint Catharine's, in the county of Dublin. III. 577.
Saint Catharine's Priory, near Waterford. *See* Waterford.
Saint Clair, monastery in Catalonia. IX. 209.
Saint Cloud, in the Isle of France. VI. 151. VII. 275.
Saint Cross, in Liege. IX. 456.
Saint Damiano, town in Piedmont. IX. 669. 693.
Saint David's, in Pembrokeshire. II. 201. 202.
Saint Denis, town in the Isle of France. I. 223. VI. 113. 545. VIII. 231. XI. 250.
Saint Desiré, village of the Bourbonnais. X. 156. 198. 205.
Saint Dizier, city in Champagne. IX. 723. 729. 730. 733–735. X. 3. 5–9. 16. 18. 19. 21. 31–33. 35. 39. 42. 44. 45. 81. 314. 566. 567.
Saint Dothom, in Ross-shire. IV. 652.
Saint Etienne, in Picardy. I. 863. XI. 3. 206. 213. 283. 310. 346.
Saint Frideswide's Monastery, at Oxford. I. 153.
Saint Fytes, in the Messin. X. 443.
Saint George Mount, in Italy. VII. 371.
Saint Germain, in the Bourbonnais. VII. 260.
Saint Germain en Laye, town in the Isle of France. V. 445. VII. 28. 54. 55. 88. 91. 275. VIII. 306. 447. 448. 461. 657. IX. 285. XI. 42.
Saint Giles's Hospital in Norwich, in Norfolk. I. 875. 878.
Saint Helen's Point, in the Isle of Wight. I. 794. 801. 804. 824. VI. 96. X. 585.
Saint Hubert, town in the duchy of Liege. X. 611.
Saint James, Westminster. I. 361. V. 280. VIII. 17. 484. X. 433. 441.

Saint Joachim, valley in Bohemia. X. 497.

Saint John beside Kilkenny, priory. III. 180.

Saint John beside Trim, priory. II. 212.

Saint John de Luz, town in Gascony. IX. 239.

Saint John in Colchester, abbey. I. 587. 588.

Saint John in Ghent. VIII. 346.

Saint John in Waterford, cell. II. 343.

Saint John of Jerusalem, priory. I. 380. VI. 331. 587.

Saint John Pied de Port, town in Navarre. VI. 83. 84. 191. 213. 218.

Saint John's Kilmainham. II. 212.

Saint John's Margate. XI. 247.

Saint John's Road, off the coast of Picardy. I. 795. V. 72.

Saint John's Town, now called Perth, *which see.*

Saint Kennyes. *See* Irishtown.

Saint Lambert's, in Liege. IX. 456.

Saint Laurent, town in Provence. VI. 325. 326. 333.

Saint Lazar, at Perpignan. IX. 151.

Saint Leonard's Hospital, in Yorkshire. I. 319.

Saint Lucar, port of Andaluzia. VIII. 426. IX. 330.

Saint Malo, town and port of Bretagne. III. 211. 212. VI. 9. VIII. 326. 327. IX. 287. 288.

Saint Mark, in Rome. VIII. 607.

Saint Mary Abbey. *See* York.

Saint Mary at Hill, in London. IX. 330.

Saint Mary Ottery. *See* Ottery.

Saint Mary's, near Dublin. *See* Dublin.

Saint Mary's Pount, in Spain. II. 317.

Saint Mary's Winchester, in Hampshire. I. 622.

Saint Maur des Fossés, town in the Isle of France. VII. 65. X. 1.

Saint Ménéhoult, city in Champagne. IX. 81. 82. X. 47.

Saint Michael, monastery in Flanders. VIII. 354.

Saint Michael's Mount. *See* Mount St. Michael.

Saint Mihel, town in Lorraine. IX. 730.

Saint Nicaise, in the Marches of Calais. IX. 205.

Saint Nicolas, in Calais. X. 106.

Saint Nicolas, in Lorraine. XI. 398.

Saint Nicolas, in Tredington. I. 894.

Saint Ninian, in Galloway. IV. 503. 647. 651. V. 181.

Saint Omer, town in Artois. VI. 72. 83. 203. VII. 703. 704. VIII. 247. 444. 467. 487. IX. 92. 93. 95. 126. 128. 179. 298. 345. 431. 436. 458. 606. 717. 718. 728. X. 10. 11. 15. 115. 121. 198. 352. 431. 552. 621. XI. 14. 117.

Saint Osyth's Abbey, in Essex. I. 587. 588. 756. IX. 414.

Saint Owens, in Dublin. III. 66.

Saint Patrick's, in Dublin. II. 212. 420. 421. III. 2. 159. 305. 415. 468.

Saint Paul's Cathedral, in London. I. 6. 472. 574. II. 544. 545.

Saint Paul's Churchyard, in London. VII. 490.

Saint Paul's Cross, in London. I. 412. 842. 843. 846. 848.

Saint Peter beside Trim, priory. II. 213.

Saint Pierre-brouck, village in French Flanders. IX. 128.

Saint Pol, town in Picardy. VII. 701. 708. IX. 113. 335.

Saint Prée, or Saint Prix, village in the Isle of France. VIII. 448. 461. 462.

Saint Quentin, city of Picardy. VI. 551. VIII. 62. 68. 69. 237. 324. 674. IX. 402. 434. 512. 525. X. 82.

Saint Riquier, town in Picardy. IX. 438. X. 49.

Saint Saphorin, town in Dauphiné. IX. 272.

Saint Sebastian, town in Guipuscoa. VIII. 352. IX. 330. 358. 362. 394.

Saint Sepulchre, in Dublin. III. 122. 159.

Saint Swithin's Winchester, in Hampshire. I. 622.

Saint Thomas, near Dublin. *See* Dublin.

Saint Urbain, town in Champagne. IX. 62. 63. 187.

Saint Valery, town in Picardy. I. 564. IX. 93. 438. X. 68.

Saint Wolstan's Priory, in the county of Kildare. II. 212. 504. 527.

Saintes, capital of the province of Saintonge. IX. 238. 241.

Saintonge, province of France. IX. 197. 237. 238.

Salces, town of Roussillon. IX. 104. 105. 132. 146. 148. 190. 209.

Salerno, port in the kingdom of Naples. I. 624. 626. VII. 601. X. 6.

Salisbury, city in Wilts. I. 311. 314. 426. 429. 662. VI. 363. 372.

Salisbury Diocese. I. 429. 432. VI. 239. 363. 372. VII. 657.

Salle, the, a river of Picardy. I. 148.

Salles, village of Languedoc. IX. 105.

Salonica, port in Turkey. VII. 658.

Salop. *See* Shropshire.

Saltzburg, city of Austria. VI. 461. 465. 497.

Saluzzo, marquisate in Piedmont. VII. 278. IX. 191. X. 350.

Saluzzo, capital town of the marquisate. IX. 262.

Salvatierra, town in Navarre. VI. 214. 216–218.

Samer au bois, town in the Boulonnais. IX. 438. X. 175. 464. XI. 120. 170.

Samuelstown, in Clydesdale. V. 356. 358.

Sanday, one of the Hebrides. III. 548.

Sandeford, town in the diocese of Metz. X. 435. 443.

Sandgate. *See* Sangate.

Sandingfeld, in the Marches of Calais. I. 222. VI. 95. VIII. 604. 605. 630. IX. 341.

Sandwich, port town in Kent. I. 94. 113. 585. IV. 237.

Sangate, near Calais in Picardy. VI. 73. VII. 93.

San Mobot, castle in Hungary. VII. 599.

Sanquhar, in Dumfriesshire. V. 270.

Santo Georgio, town in Montferrat. VII. 675.

Santo Giovanni, town in the Bolognese. VI. 570.

Santo Secondo, town in the duchy of Parma. IX. 105.

Saone, the, river of Burgundy. VI. 189. IX. 102. 105. 146. XI. 294. 295. 297. 300.

Saragossa, city in Arragon. VII. 164. IX. 131. 132. 159. 169. 206. 207. 209. 236. 327. 355.

Sardinia. VI. 321. VII. 577. 601. 617. 620. VIII. 705. IX. 150. 562. X. 18.

Sare, the, river of Lorraine. VIII. 585.

Sarebourg, or Sarapont, town on the Sare. VIII. 585.

Sarreval. *See* Seravalle.

Satyne, or Satheney. *See* Stenai.

Sauveterre, town in Guienne. VI. 84.

Savage. *See* Lecale.

Save, the, river of Hungary. VII. 381. VIII. 576. X. 415.

Savigliano, town in Piedmont. VI. 314. VIII. 359.

Savona, port in the Genoese territory. VI. 559. 561. 562. 565. 578. VII. 98. 99. 102. 452. 598. IX. 101. 117. 159. 393.

Savoy, duchy. VI. 39. 104. 355. 406. 443. 524. VII. 89. 472. 543. 545. 598. 642. 662. 711. VIII. 6. 266. 306. 324. 328. 331. 370. 509. 521. IX. 56. 360. 387. 492. 603. 668. X. 18. 47. 51. 55. 209. 261. 290. 653. 685. 719. 782. XI. 219.

Sawley Abbey, in Yorkshire. I. 539. 543.

Saxony. I. 413. 594. 599. 604. 609. 719. 859. VII. 438. 501. 503. 535. VIII. 208. 310. 361. 369–371. IX. 98. 486. XI. 19. 32. 125. 236. 336. 343. 344. 350. 352, 353. 357. 362. 366. 371. 381. 399. 401. 406.

Scales, barony of. VI. 9.

Scarborough, port town in Yorkshire. IV. 642. V. 78. 80.

Scaw, or Skagan, the, cape north of Jutland. IX. 503. 504.

Schallun. *See* Châlons.

Scheldt, the, a river of the Netherlands. I. 148.

Schmalcalden, town in Franconia. VII. 639. VIII. 288. 289. 707. IX. 350. 433. 449. X. 233. XI. 1. 235. 236. 372. 389. 396.

Schorndorff, town in Wirtemberg. XI. 400. 408.

Schutzberg, mines of. XI. 357.

Sclavonia, part of Hungary. VI. 21. VII. 679. IX. 361. 507.

Scopia, town in Turkey. VII. 705. 706.

Scotland. I. 18. 65. 69. 90. 91. 98. 100. 105. 108. 109. 114. 115. 122. 125. 128. 129. 141–143. 150. 152. 176. 208. 211. 282. 327. 338. 386. 411. 413. 526. 531. 533. 535. 548. 549. 568. 581. 598. 599. 601. 725. 759. 769. 771. 775. 784–786. 851–853. 867. 871. 872. 885. 887. II. 28. 60. 65–67. 70–73. 76. 93. 248. 314. 316. 417. III. 19. 44. 52. 57. 87. 110. 133. 136. 137. 139. 145. 178. 253. 347. 411. 417. 432. 443–446. 466. 470. 483. 484. 492. 493. 501. 504. 513. 519. 523. 525. 529. 531. 532. 534–541. 544. 552. 560. 575. IV. V. *passim.* VI. 22. 66. 106. 107. 114–117. 144. 146. 148. 154. 171–173. 188. 209. 226. 249. 281. 302. 322. 330. 379. 421. 425. 469. 473. 475. 485. 486. 491. 537. VII. 120. 219–222. 385. 433. 434. 466. 544. VIII. 125. 166. 190. 292. 643. 669. 705. IX. 75. 76. 79. 80. 106. 110. 151. 177. 179.

180. 216. 220. 226. 230. 240–242. 247. 257–259. 264. 267–270. 272. 284. 286–288. 298. 312. 313. 330. 337. 345. 349. 385. 386. 389. 390. 395. 408. 411. 412. 414. 444. 446. 454. 489. 491. 492. 504. 506. 508. 514. 515. 517. 522. 534–537. 546. 549. 553. 563. 573–575. 577. 579. 593–596. 599–601. 606. 612. 613. 621. 622. 628. 636. 649. 651. 664–666. 670–677. 679. 682. 684–686. 688. 691. 694. 696. 697. 714. 731. 732. X. 30. 37. 52. 64. 73. 128. 140. 143. 157. 167. 174. 219. 240. 242. 286. 289. 294. 301. 303. 307–309. 319. 328. 329. 334. 347. 352–354. 361. 366. 367. 371. 375. 387. 392. 394–397. 401. 403. 407. 416. 417. 419. 420. 436–439. 465. 489. 490. 507. 534. 543. 546. 549. 574. 591–593. 596. 617. 639. 644. 672. 673. 676. 677. 682. 690. 710. 712. 713. 717. 723–727. 733. 746. 751–754. 762. 768–771. 773. 777. 782–784. 798–800. 806. 812–816. 818. 826. 835–837. XI. 36. 80. 103. 113. 123. 124. 128–136. 143. 163. 176. 188. 206. 207. 222. 223. 257. 262–266. 284. 297. 298. 348. 349. 358. 360. 361. 366. 394.

Scotland, Marches of. I. 18. 30. 91. 105. 108. 109. 115. 164. 208. 386–388. 411. 548. 553. 568. 598. 712. 713. 751. 755. 786. 787. 853. 858. 861. 871. 874. III. 536. IV. V. *passim.* VI. 115. 171. 187. 208. 209. 236. VIII. 630. 669. IX. 151. 362. 391. 539. 573. 577. 622. X. 21. 22. 303. 489. 583. 713. 813. 829.

Scotland, out Isles of. *See* Hebrides.

Scroby, in Nottinghamshire. I. 485.

Segna, town in Croatia. IX. 507.

Segovia, province of Spain. VI. 63.

Seine, the, a river of France. I. 120. 600. 772. 774. 776. 777. 788. IX. 58. X. 6.

Seine-head, in Normandy. I. 120. 772. 779. 805. 808. 821. 823. VI. 173.

Seirkyran, in King's County. III. 58.

Seland. *See* Zealand.

Selkirk, town in Selkirkshire. V. 345.

Selle, village in the Boulonnais. XI. 181. 182. 268. 346.

Semerston, in Tiviotdale. V. 346.

Semy. *See* Chimay.

Senes, or Senia. *See* Sienna.

Senlis, city in the Isle of France. VII. 10. 323.

Sens, in Burgundy. VI. 10. VIII. 665. IX. 199.

Septimo, in the Milanese. VI. 89.

Seravalle, town in the Genoese territory. I. 263. IX. 398. 698. 712.

Serivia, the, river in the Genoese territory. IX. 712.

Serjeants Inn, in London. I. 385.

Serque, village in Artois. VIII. 257. 585.

Servia. *See* Cervia.

Sessford. *See* Cessford.

Setoun, in Haddingtonshire. V. 242.

Setoun Castle. V. 430.

Seville, city of Lower Andalusia. VI. 502. 521. 523. 525–527. 536. VIII. 227. 426. 427. 505. 506. IX. 276. 277. 330.

Seyns. *See* Sienna.

Shalon. *See* Châlons.

Shambourd. *See* Chambort.

Shamery. *See* Chamberry.

Shannon, the, river in Ireland. II. 4. 7. 24. 172. 254. 285. 327. 374. 452. 549. III. 61. 226. 288. 349. 362–364. 450–452. 454. 465. 474–476. 505.

Sharpridge, in Tiviotdale. IV. 634.

Shattillerow. *See* Châtelhéraut.

Sheephaven, haven in Donegal. III. 446. 447.

Sheppey, Isle of, in Kent. I. 789. X. 303. 304.

Sherborne, in Dorsetshire. I. 817.

Sherbroke, or Sherbrook. *See* Cherbourg.

Sheriffhutton, in Yorkshire. I. 322. 549. 558. IV. 392. 393. 407. 408. 455. 459. 465. 473. 517. V. 78. 93. 98. 103. 106. 108. 110. 117. 124.

Shields, South, in Durham. I. 598. V. 151.

Shilbottle, parish in Northumberland. IV. 622.

Shillannekye. *See* Shylanomghye.

Shingay, in Cambridgeshire. IV. 385.

Shirburk. *See* Cherbourg.

Shoebury, in Essex. I. 788.

Shoreham, in Sussex. I. 815.

Shotlington, in Northumberland. IV. 486.

Shraidbaily. *See* Stradbally.

Shropshire. I. 893.

Shylanomghye, in the county of Galway. II. 4. 516. 548. III. 61. 171.

Sicily. I. 719. VI. 91. 99. 176. 284. 416. 421. 505. 524. VII. 325. 340. 369. 540. 575. 601. 602. 607. 619. 661. 706. VIII. 192. 307. 378. 414. 441. 594. 626. 638. 654. IX. 118. 150. 159. 213. 393. 394. 398. 399. 402. 403. 413. 423. 424. 432. 521. 546. X. 208. 236. 624. XI. 19. 226.

Sienna, capital of the Siennese. I. 611. VI. 81. 543. 578. VII. 47. 258. 329. 335. VIII. 350. 607. 614. 615. 651. 654. 666. IX. 36. 508. 637. 730. X. 51. 53.

Siennese, southern part of Tuscany. IX. 730. 732. X. 647.

Silesia. VI. 576. 581–583. VII. 537. IX. 592.

Simonburn, in Northumberland. V. 134.

Sion, in Middlesex. I. 317. 422–424. 453. 460. 691. 693. 694. V. 62.

Sirmich, city of Sclavonia. VIII. 576.

Sistewes. *See* Cîteaux.

Sittaert, town in the duchy of Juliers. IX. 369. 379. 466. 491. 493. 494. 496. 498.

Sittingbourn, in Kent. I. 201. VIII. 51. 52. 531. 538–541. 545. X. 108.

Skagan. *See* Scaw.

Skate Road, on the coast between Holy Island and the Fern Islands. IV. 641. 643.

Skeffington, in Leicestershire. II. 181. 182. 193.

Skerries, village on the coast of Dublin. II. 205.

Skerries Road. III. 447. 540.

Skipnish, in Argyleshire. V. 95.

Skipton Castle, in Yorkshire. I. 501. IV. 421. V. 9. 32.

Skremerston, in Durham. V. 31.

Slane, in Meath. II. 504.

Slaney, river in Leinster. II. 250.

Sleswick, city in Denmark. IX. 502.

Sligo, county of Connaught in Ireland. II. 4. 222. 327. 328. III. 52. 329. 360. 361. 464. 481.

Sligo Castle. III. 52. 372. 464.

Sligo Haven. III. 447.

Sluys, port town in Holland. VIII. 561. IX. 417. 423. 489. X. 359.

Smalcalden. *See* Schmalcalden.

Smithfield, in the suburbs of London. I. 442.

Soigné, or Bruxelles, Forest of, in Flanders. VII. 688. 690. VIII. 31.

Soir le Château, village in Hainault. VIII. 489.

Soissons, city in the Isle of France. VIII. 173. 585. IX. 558. X. 76. 109. 111.

Sola. *See* Soule.

Solesmes, town in Hainault. IX. 474.

Solway Moss, in Cumberland. V. 232. 242. 315. 419. 427. 456. IX. 227.

Solway Sands. V. 401.

Somersetshire. I. 321–323. 582. 793. 817. 827.

Somersham, in Huntingdon. I. 416–418. 437.

Somme, the, river in Picardy. I. 135. 137. 564. 752. 761. 762. VI. 4. 6. 202–206. 223. 430. 432. 447. VIII. 306. 319. 324. 340. IX. 73. 572. 708. 717. 709. X. 198. 199. 313. 527. 565–567. 767. XI. 29.

Somme head, promontory in Picardy. X. 767.

Soncino, town in the Milanese. VI. 376.

Sonninghill, in Berkshire. II. 459. 512. V. 98. 332. IX. 120. 462. 477.

Sontheim, town in Wirtemberg. XI. 389. 391.

Sophi, island in the Gulf of Venice. VII. 658.

Sophia, town in Sclavonia. IX. 137. 399.

Soste, town in Westphalia. VIII. 272. 273. 313. 315.

Soule, a district of Gascony. VI. 213. 214. 216. 218.

Sound, The, strait between Denmark and Sweden. IX. 261. 444. 503. 504.

Sount, in Picardy. IX. 488.

South, prefixed to the names of places. *See* the places.

Southampton. *See* Hampshire.

Southampton, in Hampshire. I. 101. 380. 510. 603. 775. 781. 783. 796. 810. 833. V. 7. VI. 96. 143. VII. 678. VIII. 561. IX. 228. X. 454. 628. 690.

Southampton Water, estuary in Hampshire. IX. 283.

Southwark, in Surrey. I. 287. 591. 885. VIII. 531. 545.

Southwell, in Nottinghamshire. I. 362. 365. 370.

Southwold, port town in Suffolk. IV. 224.

Sowntam. *See* Sontheim.

Soyllan. *See* Sailly.

Spain. I. 10. 39. 41. 49. 52. 56. 60. 74. 75. 82. 89. 90. 94. 99. 101. 110. 115. 116. 118. 127. 145. 147. 160. 164. 176. 187. 192. 194. 207. 208. 215. 220. 221. 225. 227. 234. 247. 255. 263. 268. 270. 275. 282–284. 286. 290–297. 299–301. 320. 331. 332. 417. 550. 594. 608. 614. 615. 662. 719. 741. 853. 886–888. II. 43. 146. 221. 222. 227. 247. 253. 316. 317. III. 347. 446. 447. 524. IV. 351. 398. 409. 412. VI. 63. 65. 66. 72. 79. 80. 83. 84. 86. 96–105. 107. 109. 111. 112. 115–118. 130. 139. 147. 152. 161. 162. 167. 168. 193. 195. 206. 207. 215. 224. 226–228. 230. 238. 242. 251–253. 266. 267. 269. 273.

274. 300. 316. 321–324. 330. 342. 360. 364. 370. 391. 392. 414. 415. 421. 430. 435. 436. 444. 445. 453. 454. 456. 459. 461. 464. 468. 471. 476. 484. 494. 497. 503. 504. 511. 521. 528–530. 541. 546. 547. 553–555. 558–560. 565. 577. 584. 588. 591. 596. 604. VII. 2. 4. 13. 29. 41. 43. 53. 57–59. 89. 99. 117. 119. 127. 129. 133. 139. 160. 161. 163. 174. 176. 179. 181. 182. 186. 196. 202. 204. 205. 235. 271. 284. 301. 302. 340. 387. 389. 408. 447. 450. 452. 455. 460. 483. 484. 487. 489. 501. 505. 522. 535. 549. 557. 560. 575. 577. 580. 601. 602. 606. 619. 643. 646. 666. 675. VIII. 8. 37. 43. 64. 72. 78. 82. 95. 100. 101. 103. 119. 123. 125. 126. 137–139. 148. 150. 153. 155. 166. 171. 172. 174. 178. 192. 199. 200. 222. 225–229. 240. 242. 243. 248. 262. 283. 340. 352. 353. 397. 426. 450. 466. 467. 479. 504. 506. 512. 517. 532. 594. 595. 608. 617. 626. 634. 637. 643. 650. 654. 666. 675. 707. IX. 5. 12. 13. 20. 35. 41. 42. 44. 47. 55. 57. 68. 77. 82. 83. 103–106. 111. 116–118. 134. 146. 148–150. 153. 158. 161. 165. 189. 191. 192. 198. 209. 213–215. 219. 234. 236–239. 259. 260. 271–273. 309. 339. 349. 361. 363. 364. 374. 380. 393. 394. 398. 402. 403. 413. 431. 447. 464. 472. 480. 484. 537. 547. 550. 580. 633. 639. 654. 687. 689. 716. X. 7. 53. 154. 179. 181. 209. 219. 255. 256. 261. 324. 331. 345. 375. 388–390. 396. 409. 410. 455. 459. 460. 462. 467. 474–476. 479. 481–483. 493–495. 498–501. 506. 507. 510–513. 524–526. 531. 533. 536. 549. 596. 620. 625. 721. 802. 820. XI. 8. 16. 19. 40. 54. 87. 236. 267. 322. 343. 350. 357. 383.

Spezia, port town in the Genoese territory. IX. 693.

Spire, town in Germany. VI. 22. VII. 309. 652. 710. VIII. 354. 356. 358. 626. 649. 697. 707. 715. IX. 135. 155–157. 223. 225. 275. 351. 371. 404. 432–434. 447–450. 463. 468-470. 485. 486. 501. 518. 519. 547. 559. 560. 567. 576. 591. 592. 596. 597. 602–604. 610. 612. 617-619. 626. 630. 632. 647. 660. 663. 664. 666–668. 675. 677–679. 693–695. 700. 702–707. X. 39. 222. 234. 240. 241. 278. 284. 323. 383. 434. 477. 485. 519. 557. 558. XI. 85-88. 96. 125. 126. 156. 227. 331. 332. 335. 368. 374. 375. 390. 397. 400. 403. 406. 409.

Spoleto, in the States of the Church. I. 280.

Spott, in Haddingtonshire. IV. 633. V. 198.

Sprouston, in Tiviotdale. V. 346.

Spruce. *See* Prussia.

Spy Park, in Wiltshire. I. 315.

Stabannon, in Louth. II. 109.

Stablegorton, in Dumfriesshire. V. 345.

Stain Moor, in Westmoreland. I. 105. V. 244.

Stamford, in Lincolnshire. V. 99.

Stankford, in Tiviotdale. IV. 634. V. 399.

Stanmore, in Middlesex. I. 895.

Star Chamber, in London. I. 694.

Stavelot, town in the duchy of Liege. X. 611.

Steinbruck, town in the electorate of Hanover. X. 612.

Stenai, town on the Meuse, in the diocese of Trêves, in Lorraine. VIII. 655. IX. 34. 51. 709. 710. 717. X. 51. 53. 350. 440.

Stepney, in Middlesex. I. 556. 740. IX. 23. 24. 40. 44. 401.

Stevenstown, in the county of Louth. II. 109.

Stewartfield, in Aberdeenshire. V. 399.

Steyrmarck and Stiria. *See* Styria.

Stirling, town in Scotland. IV. 14. 15. 18. 59. 64. 77. 83. 93. 318. 340. 351. 369. 378. 385. 417. 438. 458. 468. 475. 501. 502. 510. 512. 553. 623. 647. V. 23. 60. 110. 154. 188. 275. 286. 322. 333. 335. 349. 360. 368. 391. 418. 459. 505. 534. 574.

Convention there. IV. 314. 317. 321. 322. V. 391–393. 463. 465–468.

Stirling Castle. IV. 57. 193. 339. 378. 491. 498. 536. 548. 576. 665. 668. V. 39. 42. 121. 127. 202. 253. 275. 286.

Stirling, Grey Friars. V. 391. 393.

Stitchill, in Roxburghshire. V. 346.

Stitchill, Nether. V. 346.

Stockard. *See* Stutgard.

Stockholm, capital of Sweden. IX. 240.

Stoke juxta Clare, in Suffolk. I. 311. II. 134.

Stondon, in Essex. I. 409.

Stone, in Staffordshire. III. 108.

Stone Hundred, in Somersetshire. I. 323.

Stoney Stratford, in Buckinghamshire. IV. 458. VI. 488.

Stozia. *See* Styria.

Strada Bianca, port on the coast of Albania. VIII. 198.

Stradbally, in Queen's County. II. 541. III. 88.

Straits, the. *See* Gibraltar.

Stralen, town in Gelderland. IX. 498.

Strangford, port town in the county of Down. II. 447.

Strangford Haven. II. 7. III. 447.

Straquhordill, in the Hebrides. V. 477. 478. 485.

Strasburgh, city in Alsace. I. 856. 857. VIII. 288. 490. IX. 82. 223. 293. 371. 379. 485. 486. X. 240. 284. 288. 424. 425. 433. 435. 441. 444. 519. 589. 620. 691. 773. 821. 822. XI. 19. 39. 43. 83. 85. 89. 159. 301. 318. 342. 355. 374. 389–391. 400–402. 408.

Stratford, in Essex. I. 446. 450. II. 239.

Stratherne, part of Perthshire. IV. 634.

Strigonia, city of Hungary (called also Gran). VI. 600. IX. 87. 108. 140. 141. 144. 145. 321. 413. 449. 480. 481. 495. 507. 517.

Striveling. *See* Stirling.

Stulweissenburg, town in Hungary (called also Alba Regale). IX. 253. 513.

Stutgard, town of Wirtemberg. XI. 397.

Styria, or Styermarck, province of Austria. I. 719. VI. 582. XI. 236. 342.

Suabia, circle of Germany. I. 605. VI. 460. 465. 497. VII. 246. 389.

Sueinfort, town in Wirtemberg. XI. 395.

Suffolk. I. 588. 651. 779. 782. 789. 795. 833. 842. 889. IV. 152. V. 436. VII. 67. X. 75. 345.

Sunderburg, town in Denmark. VII. 507.

Surrey. I. 768.

Surryke. *See* Zurick.

Susa, town in Piedmont. VII. 512. 514. 655. IX. 199.

Sussex. I. 479. 768. 802. 805. 845.

Swale, the East, the channel between the Isle of Sheppey and the coast of Kent. IX. 172.

Sweden. I. 38. 605. VI. 65. VII. 535. 556. 557. IX. 36. 46. 52. 53. 58. 75. 76. 83. 106. 110. 194. 199. 240. 258. 444. 451. 504.

Swethin. *See* Suabia.

Swevia. *See* Suabia.

Swinburne, in Northumberland. IV. 482. V. 134.

Swinside, in Tiviotdale. V. 346.

Switzerland. I. 52. 53. 68. 857. IV. 16. VI. 22. 36–39. 42–51. 77. 106. 111. 119. 131. 133. 168. 259. 336. 541. VII. 40. 500. 510. 537. 539. 653. 655. 668. VIII. 643. 673. 716. IX. 117. 272. 384. 522. 603. 609. 611. 633. 639. 732. X. 401. 821. XI. 19. 37. 84. 89. 235. 278. 373. 375–377. 384. 400. 402.

Swords, in the county of Dublin. II. 399.

Sydan, in the county of Meath. II. 22.

Syerkeran. *See* Seirkyran.

Sykes, the, in Tiviotdale. V. 346.

Symeston, in Roxburghshire. V. 399. 400.

Symondshall, in Gloucestershire. I. 896.

Synnen. *See* Shannon.

Syria, in Asia Minor. VII. 551. 583. 708. IX. 212.

Syroksee. *See* Zirokzee.

Sysley Rathe, in Leinster. II. 109.

Syves, probably Xerez in Andalusia. II. 317.

T.

Tadcaster, town in Yorkshire. I. 527.

Taghmolin. *See* Timolin.

Talamone, town in Tuscany. IX. 730.

Talbotstown, in the county of Wicklow. II. 2.

Tallagh, in the county of Dublin. II. 22. 234. 451. 504. III. 36. 123. 209.

Tallonstown, in the county of Louth. II. 108.

Tamworth College, in Staffordshire. I. 311.

Tannay, village in the Nivernais. XI. 336.

Tantallon, castle in Haddingtonshire. IV. 265. 509. 513. 519. 521. 530. 532. 549. 557. V. 94. 250. 275. 324. 340. 348–350. 355. 358. 363. 379. 380. 430. 528. 560.

Taragh Hill, in Westmeath. II. 21. III. 140.

Tarento, in the kingdom of Naples. VII. 48. VIII. 198.

Tartary. VIII. 449. X. 542.

Tartayne. *See* Artane.

Tassagard, in the county of Dublin. II. 221. 234.

Tauber, the, river of Franconia. XI. 379.

Tay, river in Scotland. IV. 282. 303. V. 581.

Tecklenburg, in Westphalia. X. 811.

Tecoyne. *See* Tirquin.

Teinagh, in the county of Galway. III. 476.

Temple, the Inner, in London. I. 386. 388.

Temple, the Middle, in London. I. 388. III. 417.

Temple Began, in the county of Wicklow. III. 270.

Templehurst, in Yorkshire. I. 525.

Tenda, county of Piedmont. VII. 659.

Tenterden, in Kent. I. 844. 850.

Tenterne. *See* Tintern.

Tentismuirs, in Fifeshire. V. 581.

Terdona. *See* Tortona.

Terlinge, in Essex. I. 683.

Termonde, or Dendermonde, in East Flanders. VI. 28.

Teroll. *See* Tyrol.

Terracina, city in the Campagna di Roma. VI. 564. IX. 448.

Terra Nuova, town in Sicily. VIII. 414.

Teynham, in Kent. I. 434. 437.

Thames, the, river. I. 36. 768. 791. 794. 799. 804. II. 228. V. 245. 246. VI. 362. VIII. 165. 482. IX. 172. X. 303. 447. 448. XI. 251. 252. 255.

Thanet, in Kent. I. 786.

Thata, or Tata, town in Hungary. VI. 600.

Thaxted, in Essex. I. 311.

Theocnac. *See* Teinagh.

Thérouenne, city in Artois. I. 137. VI. 47. 104. 430. 432. VII. 5. 674. 703. 704. VIII. 340. 552. 628. IX. 72. 93. 114. 261. 335. 344. 354. 363. 369. 390. 392. 438. 457. 459. 464. 507. 548. 606. 607. 645. 723. X. 391. 464. 627. XI. 116.

Thetford, in Norfolk. I. 888.

Thine. *See* Tine.

Thionville, town in Lorraine. IX. 513. 516.

Thistledorff. *See* Dusseldorf.

Tholoo Phelan. *See* Tulloghphelim.

Tholen, town in the Isle of Tholen in Zealand. VIII. 425.

Thomastown, in Kilkenny. II. 251.

Thomond, formerly part of the province of Munster, but now of Connaught, in Ireland. II. 3. 247. 282. 287. 288. 327. 364. III. 19. 28. 53. 56. 58. 78. 80. 84. 123. 250. 251. 320. 368. 398. 450. 451. 454. 463. 464. 474. 476.

Thornbury, in Gloucestershire. V. 41. VII. 629.

Thorpe, in Yorkshire. I. 428.

Thouars, city in Provence. VIII. 571.

Three Castles, in the county of Wicklow. III. 16. 18. 27. 335.

Thristledermot. *See* Castledermot.

Thuringia, ancient district of Germany. XI. 371.

Thurles, in Tipperary. III. 31. 165.

Ticino, river in Italy. I. 156. VI. 89. 212. 362. 390. 407.

Tilburg, town in North Brabant. IX. 455.

Tilbury, in Essex. I. 790.

Till, the, river in Northumberland. IV. 42. 75.

Tilling. *See* Dillingen.

Tilmouth, village in Northumberland. IV. 42.

Timahoe, in Queen's County. III. 254.

Timolin, in Kildare. II. 326.

Timolin Priory. II. 370.

Tine, island in the Archipelago. IX. 212.

Tinehinch, in Queen's County. II. 2.

Tintern Abbey, in Monmouthshire. II. 279.

Tintern Abbey (or Kinneagh) in Wexford. II. 370.

Tipperary, county of Munster in Ireland. II. 3. 4. 6. 9. 106. 116. 121. 123. 126. 156. 172. 184. 187. 194. 195. 250. 251. 289. 297. 301. 327. 375. 376. 381. 431. 436. 437. 450. 477. 498. 505. 507. 510. 511. 517. 524. 538. 558. 562. III. 34. 44. 114. 117. 134. 137. 146. 154. 213. 364. 488. 508. 509. 512. 576. 582.

Tipperary, town in the county. II. 343. III. 159.

Tirnau, city of Hungary. VI. 600.

Tirol. *See* Tyrol.

Tirquin, in the county of Galway. III. 361.

Tirwin. *See* Thérouenne.

Tittenhanger, in Hertfordshire. I. 304. 307. 308. 312. 313. 316. 321. 897. IV. 568.

Tiviot, the, river in Roxburghshire. V. 522.

Tiviotdale, district of Roxburghshire. IV. 20. 25. 26. 38. 42. 43. 52. 55. 417. 423. 428. 430. 439. 440. 442. 444–448. 456. 492. 502. 540. 588. 597. 613. 614. 618–620. 622. 626. 628. 629. 633. 636. 637. 643. 652. 656. 662. 663. 666. V. 197. 203. 209. 293. 300. 342. 347. 387. 452. 454. 459. 487. 497. 515–517. 522. 523. 527. 535. 541. 543. 549. VI. 173.

Tiviotdale, East. V. 342. 346. 523.

Tiviotdale, West. IV. 647. V. 342. 345. 346.

Toberney, in Limerick. II. 254.

Todi, city in the States of the Church. VII. 17.

Tofts, Over and Nether, in the Merse. V. 346.

Toghesuier, now Castlebrack in Queen's County. III. 237.

Togircarbre, now Castlejordan in Meath. III. 297.

Toledo, city of New Castile. I. 608. VI. 63. 381. 438. 445. 450. 467–475. 521–526. 535. VII. 151. 152. VIII. 171. 229. IX. 12. X. 813. XI. 8.

Tollercryck. *See* Collercryck.

Tollo. *See* Tulloghphelim.

Tollyms. *See* Tholen.

Tong, in Shropshire. I. 893.

Tonwar, or Tonward. *See* Donawert.

Topcliff, in Yorkshire. IV. 513. 514. 516. 571. V. 16. 17. 35. 100. 116.

Tordesillas, town in Castile. VI. 143. IX. 327.

Torloisk, in the Isle of Mull. V. 477. 478. 485.

Tornois, in Provence. VI. 334.

Tortona, city in the Duchy of Milan. VII. 50.

Tortosa, city in Catalonia. VI. 176.

Totnes, in Devonshire. I. 811. 813.

Touars. *See* Thouars.

Tough, in Scotland. V. 233.

Toul, city in Lorraine. IX. 674. 702. 714. 730. 733. 734.

Toulant, village in the Vivarais. VII. 482.

Toulon, seaport town of Provence. IX. 374. 424. 447. 465. 472. 521. 537. 546. 562. 582. 584. 620. 637.

Toulouse, city in Languedoc. IV. 394. VI. 192. 194. 424. VIII. 578. IX. 146.

Tour de Zelis. *See* Tordesillas.

Touraine, province of France. VIII. 571. IX. 174.

Tournay, city in the Netherlands. I. 52. 53. 57. 74. 75. 83. 88. 90. 187. IV. 335. VI. 6. 53. 54. 64. 83. 86. 271. 272. 274–276. 399. 447. 458. 464. 479. 482. 524. 590. 604. VIII. 60. 579. 616. IX. 344. 460. 568. 723. X. 89. 391. 669. 671. 672. 676. 726. 728. XI. 116. 129. 133.

Tournef, in the Netherlands. VI. 6.

Tournehem, town in Artois. IX. 114. 125. 126. 128–130. 204. 423.

Tournelles, the, in Paris. VIII. 108.

Tournus, town in Burgundy. XI. 295. 297.

Tours, capital city of Touraine. VI. 544. VIII. 571. IX. 264. 270.

Tourvés, village in Provence. VI. 334. VII. 664.

Towcester, in Northamptonshire. III. 108.

Tower of London. *See* London.

Tower Hill, in the suburbs of London. I. 555. III. 263.

Tower Hill Abbey. I. 383.

Tower Trowan, in Ireland. II. 485.

Toybrien, or Towyngrene, in the county of Clare. II. 3. 9. 17. III. 170.

Traif, in Dumfriesshire. V. 559.

Trajectum Vetus. *See* Utrecht.

Trani, port in the kingdom of Naples. VII. 153.

Transylvania, province of Austria. I. 184. 190. VIII. 445. IX. 361. 480. 520. X. 235. 542.

Traves, village in Franche Comté. VIII. 653.

Trebisond, city of Asia Minor. VII. 483.

Tredath. *See* Drogheda.

Tredington, in Worcestershire, St. Nicolas Chantry. I. 894.

Tremecen, province of Algiers. VII. 187. IX. 329.

Trent, in the Tyrol. I. 156. VI. 20. 21. 47. 50. 120. 314. 317. 329. 332. 385. 387. 389. 401. VII. 233. 653. VIII. 306. IX. 156. 157. 219. 224–226. 262. 271. 350. 351. 364. 382. 385. 395. 404. 613. X. 232. 284. 383. 393. 400. 415. 422. 423. 678. 698. XI. 6. 38. 209. 365.

Council held there. I. 857. IX. 21. 134. 137. 156. 170. 189. 190. 207. 210. 212. 219. 275. 321. X. 168. 234. 240. 284. 288. 382–384. 393. 415. 422–426. 433. 434. 441–443. 453. 477. 485. 487. 491. 492. 514. 515. 535. 542. 558. 578. 694. 698. 820. 833. XI. 6. 19. 24. 32. 33. 38. 62. 74. 77. 87. 95. 209. 215. 219. 220.

Trent, the, river of the centre of England. I. 164. 471. 485. 492. 494. 518. 519. 744. IV. 385. V. 140. 159. 184. X. 468.

Tréport, in Normandy. I. 829. 834. V. 508. VI. 172.

Tréport Haven. V. 508.

Tretz, in Provence. VI. 334.

Treughoneil. *See* Claneboy.

Treves, electorate of Germany. IX. 254. X. 606.

Treves, capital city of the Electorate. I. 413. VIII. 490. 585. XI. 335.

Treviso, city of Northern Italy. X. 564. 576. 603. 604.

Triano, castle in Seville. VIII. 227.

Triers, Tryer, or Trere. *See* Treves.

Trim, in Meath. II. 117. 212. 213. 220. 221. 225. 232. 234. 235. 243. 306. 481. 483. 490. 501. 504. 569. III. 35. 101. 103. 104. 154. 155. 182. 206. 208. 383. 398. 484. 486.

Trim Abbey. II. 213. III. 7. 485.

Trim Castle. III. 204. 296.

Trim, St. John's Priory beside. II. 212. 481.

Trim, St. Peter's Priory beside. II. 213. 370. 481.

Trinity Church, in Dublin. II. 545.

Tristledermot. *See* Castledermot.

Troja, city in the kingdom of Naples. VII. 61. 66.

Trokden, in Tiviotdale. IV. 633.

Tronto, the, river on the northern boundary of the kingdom of Naples. VII. 53.

Troyes, city in Champagne. II. 276. VII. 227. IX. 36. 289. 723. X. 32.

Truro, in Cornwall. I. 813.

Tuam, see of, in Connaught. III. 137.

Tubingen, town in Wirtemberg. XI. 332. 402.

Tuddington, in Bedfordshire. I. 303.

Tullagh, in the county of Clare. II. 327.

Tullagh, in the county of Waterford. II. 153. 154. 475. III. 79. 82.

Tulliallan, in Perthshire. IV. 397.

Tullibardin, in Perthshire. V. 359. 549.

Tulloghphelim, in the county of Carlow. II. 250. 475. III. 18. 26. 79. 82. 259.

Tunis, nation of Africa. VII. 643. 661. IX. 538.

Tunis, the capital. VII. 558. 575. 577. 617. 643. VIII. 193. 416. 441. IX. 538. 702. 732. X. 6.

Tunward. *See* Donawert.

Turin, city in Piedmont. VII. 208. 216. 226. 278. 642. 655. 658–661. VIII. 199. 494. 521. 641. 716. IX. 20. 35. 51. 62. 150. 189. 199. 272. 289. 546. 631. X. 768. XI. 358. 384.

Turkey. I. 238. 615. 849. II. 74. 123. III. 378. 573. IV. 565. VI. 583. VII. 24. 47. 201. 202. 325. 326. 338–345. 368. 381. 483. 500. 658. VIII. 190–193. 203. 206. 224. 232. 235. 413. 467. 533. 576. 625. 635. 715. IX. 212. 219. 223. 274. 337. 361. 521. 546. 613. 704. X. 394. 441. 542. 578.

Turvey, in the county of Dublin. II. 476.

Turwain. *See* Thérouenne.

Tuscany, duchy in Italy. VI. 562. 569. 570. 579. VII. 154. 202. 591. 619. 659. 661. VIII. 642. 651. IX. 67. 197. 395. 669. 670. X. 400.

Tuscard, barony in the county of Down. II. 7. 24. 27.

Tweed, the, river bounding England and Scotland. IV. 42. 418. 462. 509. V. 150. 514. 524. 526.

Tweeddale, district in Roxburghshire. IV. 573.

Twizell Bridge, in Norhamshire. IV. 1.

Tyburn, in Middlesex. I. 707.

Tymothowe. *See* Timahoe.

Tynalde, in Dumfriesshire. V. 552.

Tyne, the, river between Northumberland and Durham. I. 751. IV. 469. 482. 518. 599. 612. 640. V. 118.

Tyne, the South, a branch of the Tyne. V. 26.

Tynedale, district in Northumberland. I. 548. 549. 566. 652. 751. IV. 43. 371. 383. 384. 407. 415. 444. 472. 473. 475. 479–481. 511. 529. 588. 613. 614. 617. 620. 623. 624. 633. V. 31–33. 101. 102. 104. 105. 108. 117. 118. 122. 130–134. 141–143. 155. 161. 169. 171. 203. 254. 257. 289. 294. 295. 311. 313. 314.

Tynedale, North. V. 133–135.

Tynemouth, in Northumberland. I. 533. 786. 787. IV. 601. 602. V. 255. 378. 441–443. 452. 455. 490. 491. 495.

Tynemouth Castle. V. 490. 495.

Tynemouth Haven. IV. 636. V. 248. 255. 367. 382.

Tyraghrill, in the county of Sligo. II. 4.

Tyrawley, in the county of Mayo. II. 7. 26. III. 464.

Tyrconnell, now the county of Donegal, in Ireland. II. 1. 299. III. 44. 87. 137. 140. 141. 177. 253. 260. 329. 411. 445. 447. 478–481. 504. 506. 507.

Tyreragh, in the county of Sligo. II. 4.

Tyrol, province of Germany. VI. 20. 461. 582. VII. 531. XI. 401.

Tyrone, county of Ulster, in Ireland. II. 1. 259. 327. III. 132. 172. 342. 350. 352. 360. 377. 417. 429. 478–480. 506. 507.

Tyrrell's Country. *See* Fertullagh and Castle Knock.

Tyzyn. *See* Ticino.

U.

Ubateville. *See* Vatteville.

Ulcombe, in Kent. II. 452. 454. 459. 464.

Ulm, town in Wirtemberg. VII. 537. 625. VIII. 444. 490. IX. 485. 486. 644. X. 444. XI. 235. 331. 332. 342. 343. 355–357. 366. 370. 380. 389. 395. 401. 406–409.

Ulster, a province of Ireland. II. 1. 7. 9. 13. 24. 25. 27. 30. 53. 83. 166. 172. 248. 326. 334. 368. 502. III. 19. 25. 26. 52. 54. 57. 64.

70. 80. 110. 140. 182. 190. 301. 302. 309. 326. 354. 366. 383. 417. 429. 435. 436. 442. 458. 478-481. 495.

Ulva, one of the Hebrides. V. 477. 478. 485.

Urbino, duchy in the States of the Church. VII. 522. 582. 649. VIII. 81. 128. 326. 642.

Urbino, town in the duchy. VII. 522.

Urbs Vetus. *See* Orvieto.

Uriel, anciently a county of Ireland, now divided. II. 8–10. 20. 21. 25. 65. 166. 169. 206. 207. 210. 213. 214. 220. 293. 299. 326. 380. 434. 435. 449. 478. 490. 502. 532. 538. III. 3. 5. 17. 23. 25. 32. 34. 55. 57. 159. 256. 262. 263. 277. 354. 498.

Uriel, English, (now the county of Louth). II. 8–10. 65. 290. 323. 532. III. 5. 23.

Uriel, Irish, (now part of the county of Monaghan). II. 2. 8. 214. 532.

Urmes. *See* Worms.

Uronmore. *See* Oranmore.

Urvyet. *See* Orvieto.

Ushant, island off north-west coast of France. VI. 96.

Utica. *See* Uzés.

Utrecht, province of the Netherlands. VII. 547. 710. IX. 443. X. 620.

Utrecht, capital city of the province. VI. 267. VII. 453. VIII. 40. 398. 399. 413. 414. IX. 443. 451. 568. 633. X. 665. 741. 742. 765–767. 786. 790. 794. 803. 805. 826. 827. 830. 832. 834. XI. 8. 9. 13. 24. 54. 55. 80. 118.

Uzés, city in Languedoc. XI. 42.

V.

Vaison, city of the Vénaissin. VII. 166. 188.

Valdemaro, town in Castile. IX. 275.

Valencé, in Dauphiné. IX. 83.

Valencia, province of Spain. VII. 164. IX. 234.

Valencia, chief city of the province. IX. 161. 207. 234–236. 275. 329.

Valenciennes, city of Hainault. VI. 203–205. 224. 233. 234. 236. 249–252. 338. 339. VII. 690. VIII. 56. 61. 65. 66. 69. 71. 234. 237. 356. 369. 490. 497. 503. 508. IX. 336. 456. 464. 482. 499. 550–555. 558. 674.

Valentimore. *See* Baltimore.

Valladolid, city in Leon. I. 226. 229. 234. 320. VI. 96. 97. 98. 100. 132. 143. 150–152. 168. 364. 381. 383. 566. 592. 593. 596. VII. 84. 86. 102. 152. 164. 187. 188. IX. 1–16. 158. 236. 327.

Valona, la, port of Albania. VII. 658. 705. 706. VIII. 83. 198.

Varo, the, river dividing France and Piedmont. VI. 321. IX. 517. 519.

Vatteville, town in Normandy. VIII. 403. 415.

Vaug, town in Germany. XI. 401.

Vecchia. *See* Civita Vecchia.

Vegeva. *See* Vigevano.

Velow, district of Gelderland. IX. 498.

Vénaissin, district between Provence and Dauphiné. VII. 166. 188.

Venice, state and city in Italy. I. 117. 118–120. 132. 157. 165. 170. 173. 178. 185. 213. 229. 251. 247. 274. 335. 596. 599. 614. 615. 617. 618. 856. 858. 859. 861. 894. IV. 8. 16. V. 286. VI. 21. 22. 45. 68. 106. 120–122. 129–131. 144. 158. 168. 171. 215. 227. 247. 266. 293. 297. 376. 377. 385. 387. 390. 404. 405. 418. 423. 434. 481. 501. 516. 520. 528. 529. 531. 537–542. 553. 555. 557. 558. 560. 567. 568. 570–572. 578–580. 583. 584. VII. 1–3. 5. 8. 13. 16. 34. 40. 79. 87–90. 97. 109. 110. 149. 153. 168. 200–202. 204. 215–217. 224. 234. 239–241. 244. 253–257. 259. 302. 332. 333. 336. 368. 382–384. 426. 455. 483. 536. 540. 551. 552. 580–583. 600. 617. 621. 644. 645. 660. 666. 671. 675. 676. 679. 711. 712. VIII. 4. 9. 10. 13. 14. 20. 28. 81–83. 128. 129. 132. 190. 192. 193. 195. 196. 198–203. 207. 215. 217. 232–237. 246. 247. 294. 306. 351. 352. 356. 360. 378. 413. 445. 450. 458. 489. 494. 532. 536. 537. 543. 608. 614. 634. 655. 656. 666. 673. 675. 693. 697. 699. 707. 714–716. IX. 12. 19–22. 34. 35. 39. 45. 46. 53. 54. 67. 84. 100. 101. 110. 135–138. 140. 143. 147. 148. 154. 155. 168. 176. 184–186. 188. 189. 198. 199. 207. 208. 210. 212. 213. 219. 220. 239. 240. 256. 262. 272. 332. 337. 338. 349. 350. 361–363. 368. 370. 375. 382. 383. 386. 395. 398. 399. 403. 405. 413. 424. 432. 446. 447. 472. 473. 479–481. 506–508. 521. 522. 537. 546. 562. 563. 582. 605. 606. 613. 619. 620. 623. 624. 636–638. 663–666. 669–671. 696–698. 730–732. X. 7. 18. 21. 30. 48. 154. 220. 221. 231. 232. 235. 241. 249. 272. 283. 289. 309. 368. 394. 400–402. 415. 416. 425. 435. 443. 453. 454. 463. 488. 489. 492. 493. 514. 515. 543. 546. 549. 563–565. 576–578. 603–605. 646. 647. 666. 677. 678. 687. 688. 697. 698. 730. XI. 2. 95. 96. 105. 122. 123. 161. 226. 344. 359. 365. 377. 382–384. 401.

Venice, Gulf of. VIII. 82. 83. 198. 200. 697. IX. 20. 84. 349. 383. 507. X. 393.

Venloo, town in Gelderland. VI. 422. 459. 503–505. IX. 439. 494. 496–498. 500. 505. 509. 510. 522. 523.

Vennes, city of Bretagne. VI. 11. 12.

Vercelli, city of Piedmont. VI. 196. VII. 226. 642.

Verden, formerly a bishoprick, now a duchy, in Hanover. X. 589.

Verdonstown, in the county of Louth. II. 109.

Vergin, in Provence. VI. 334.

Vermandaise, la, in Picardy. I. 761.

Verona, city of Italy. VI. 21. 50. 51. 385. VII. 242. VIII. 202. 206. IX. 147. 207. X. 399.

Veronese, the, district of Italy. I. 186.

Verrua, town in Piedmont. IX. 207.

Versa, in the kingdom of Naples. VII. 67.

Vesey. *See* Viset.

Vessey, village in Burgundy. IX. 55.

Via Nova, Abbey de. *See* Monaster Ogormogan.

Vicenza, town in Lombardy. I. 550. VII. 201. 240. 242. 643. VIII. 10. 22. 24. 25. 28. IX. 21. X. 453. 493.

Vic le Comte, castle in Auvergne. VII. 481.

Vico Varro, town in the Papal States. VII. 396.

Vidach, in the Lower Pyrenees. VI. 218.

Vienna. VI. 363. 372. 582. 600. VII. 201. 202. 216. 381. 383. 384. 389. 537. 599. 607. 617. 621. 641. VIII. 414. 715. IX. 67. 74. 87. 88. 108. 109. 140. 141. 145. 188. 201. 202. 253. 255. 349. 368. 375. 385. 399. 413. 423. 432. 447–449. 470. 472. 481. 518. 732. X. 235. 458. 478. 488. XI. 7. 278. 317. 383.

Viens, a village of Provence. IX. 523.

Vieuxmontiers, in the Boulonnais. XI. 268. 269. 285. 288. 306. 311. 317. 320. 346. 347. 395.

Vigevano, town in Piedmont. VI. 69. VII. 226.

Villa Alba. *See* Alba.

Villafranca, town in Piedmont. VI. 323. 324. VIII. 84. 93. 103. IX. 110. 495.

Villanuova, town in Piedmont. IX. 155. 183.

Villecutre, village in Franche Comté. VII. 632.

Villemontiers. *See* Vieuxmontiers.

Villemorien, village in Burgundy. IX. 38.

Villeneuve, in Picardy. VI. 85.

Villeneuve, in Provence. VI. 334.

Villeneuve St. George, town in the Isle of France. XI. 253.

Villers côterez, town in the Isle of France. IX. 716.

Vilvorden, town in South Brabant. IX. 456.

Vincennes, castle and forest in the Isle of France. VIII. 376. 535. 686. 694. IX. 285.

Vine, the, in Hampshire. VIII. 495.

Viset, or Wiset, town in the province of Liege. X. 610. 614. 615.

Viseu, city in Portugal. IX. 184.

Viterbo, town in the States of the Church. VI. 333. 356. 358. 380. 583. VII. 71. 79. 86. 88. 148. VIII. 607.

Vitry, town in Champagne. IX. 723. X. 8. 9. 18. 27. 45.

Vittoria, chief town of Alava. VI. 218. IX. 157.

Voghera, town in Piedmont. IX. 405. 420. 484.

Volterra, town in Tuscany. VI. 177. VII. 251.

Vryalles, mountains in Asturia. VI. 96.

Vueren, or Vure, town in Hainault. X. 395.

Vuylevorde. *See* Vilvorden.

Vyley Bridge. *See* Wolsley Bridge.

W.

Waal, the, a branch of the Rhine in the Netherlands. VIII. 311.

Wachtendonck, town of Gelderland. IX. 498.

Waistland, in the Debateable ground. V. 313. 314.

Walchop, in Dumfriesshire. V. 344. 399.

Walchopdale, district in Dumfriesshire. IV. 502. 587. V. 344.

Wale, the. *See* Waal.

Walentimore. *See* Baltimore.

Wales. I. 323. 411. 454. 455. 744. 840. II. 32. 33. 39. 48. 69. 73. 74. 182. 201. 202. 400. 449. 529. III. 46. 67. 218. 342. 347. 381. 393. 512. 531. 565. IV. 647. 652. V. 260. VII. 527. 702. VIII. 436. IX. 109. 287. 288.

Wales, Marches of. I. 96.

Wales, North. I. 454. 455. 522. II. 376. 390. 391. 409. 415.

Wales, South. I. 454. II. 409. 416.

Walmer, Forest of. I. 20.

Walop, town on the right bank of the Rhine, below Mentz. XI. 275.

Walsingham, in Norfolk. II. 135.

Waltham, in Essex. I. 290. 293.

Waltham Abbey, in Essex. I. 380. VII. 327.

Waltham Forest, in Essex. I. 896.

Waltham, in Hampshire. I. 431.

Wamphray, in Annandale.

Warden, in Bedfordshire. V. 111.

Wark, in Northumberland. I. 787. IV. 16. 38. 39. 41–43. 47. 50–52. 55. 75. 218. 423. 444. 636. 647. V. 369. 419. 452. 454. 455. 464. 474. 487. 509. 511. 514. 518. 522. 523. VI. 209.

Wark Castle. IV. 518. 639. V. 213. 383. 434. 437. 439. 452. 455. 510. 533. VI. 208. 209.

Warkshaugh, in Northumberland. V. 525. 526.

Warkworth, in Northumberland. IV. 100. 601. 612. 618. 622. 623. 637. V. 142.

Warkworth Castle. V. 299.

Warwickshire. I. 310.

Wassenberg, town in Gelderland. IX. 496.

Watercastle, in Queen's County. III. 511.

Waterford, county of Munster in Ireland. II. 7. 8. 22. 25. 26. 116. 172. 184. 187. 189. 194. 195. 256. 297. 354. 375. 376. 431. 436. 477. 505. 507. 510–512. 517. 524. 527. 538. 554. 558. 562. III. 45. 111. 112. 114. 115. 117. 134. 213. 364. 511. 554. 559. 575.

Waterford, port city in Ireland. II. 18. 25. 34. 35. 46. 50. 57. 119. 134. 170. 171. 173. 189. 196. 199. 201. 203–205. 213. 219. 225. 227. 241. 251. 256. 286. 289. 291. 294. 297. 298. 304. 308. 313. 314. 341. 343. 352. 355. 374. 376. 381. 392. 408. 409. 417. 449. 486. 498. 532. 538. 550. 553. 562. III. 5. 50. 114. 115. 167. 180. 196. 211. 222. 225. 410. 413. 414. 487. 501. 504. 505. 511. 518. 519. 524. 541. 542. 543. 579. *See* Portlarge.

Waterford Harbour. III. 446. 518. 521. 555.

Waterford, Saint Catharine's Priory. II. 498.

Waterford, Saint John's Cell. II. 343.

Waterland. *See* Friesland.

Watsysket, in Dumfriesshire. V. 345.

Waughton, in Haddingtonshire. V. 233.

Wedderburn, in Berwickshire. IV. 15. 20. 397. V. 95. 105. 300. 359. 524. 527. 528.

Weerdt, town in the county of Hoorn. IX. 509. 510.

Weimar, capital of the Grand Duchy in Saxony. VII. 501. 504. 509. 517.

Welaw. *See* Velow.

Welbeck, in Nottinghamshire. I. 493. 494. 519.

Wells, city in Somerset. I. 319. 427. 621. *See* Bath.

Wemys, in Thomond. III. 476.

Wemyss, in Fifeshire. IV. 637.

Wemyss, East, in Fifeshire. IV. 623.

Wemyss, West, in Fifeshire. V. 579.

Wendune, village in Flanders. X. 456. 460.

Werk. *See* Wark.

Wesel, town of Prussia. VII. 388. VIII. 270.

Weser, the, river of Germany. VIII. 572.

West prefixed to the names of places. *See* the places.

West Indies, the. VI. 185. 193.

West Sea. *See* Atlantic Ocean.

Westmeath, county of Leinster in Ireland. II. 5. 8. 21. 79. 214. 230. 234. 254. 338. 440. 446. 451. 483. 504. 526. III. 80. 141. 249. 294. 431. 498.

Westminster. I. 12. 16. 18. 22. 99. 100. 113. 119. 121. 123. 143. 144. 147–149. 156. 158. 159. 161. 168. 185. 188. 190. 194–196. 385. 437. 440. 460. 510. 524. 545. 557. 577. 582. 607. 633. 664. 674. 683. 687. 693. 696. 710. 718. 723. 724. 727. 744. 745. 751. 755. 758. 760. 763. 847. 849. 851. 855. 862. 867. 868. 876. 879. 892. 897. II. 42. 287. 426. III. 376. 385. 456. 494. IV. 49. 62. 71. 73. 205. 223. 267. 299. 367. 484. 552. 603. 648. 674. V. 54. 78. 82. 277. 409. 417. 488. 575. VI. 1. 119. 162. 168. 189. 211. 258. 277. 295. 311. 320. 391. 402. 550. VII. 178. 191. 197. 285. 338. 363. 367. 422. VIII. 14. 22. 376. 404. 668. 699. IX. 354. 355. 409. X. 137. 147. 160. 165. 168. 173. 516. XI. 101. 105. 119. 206. 240. 265. 392.

Westminster Abbey. I. 380. 460. VII. 312.

Westminster Hall. I. 73. 464. 749. 753.

Westminster Palace. I. 629. 641. 693. 711. 724. III. 376. V. 247. VII. 410. VIII. 118. 265. IX. 201. 202. 205. 277. 712. X. 119. 133. 136. 190. 295. 355. 733. 752. 764. 801.

Westminster, see of. I. 396.

Westmoreland. I. 526. 537. 539. IV. 516. V. 25. 28. 29. 124. 158. 176. 298. 338.

Weston, in Derbyshire. I. 893.

Westonhanger, in Hertfordshire. I. 732.

Westphalia, province of Germany. VII. 546. 549. IX. 628. XI. 236. 380.

Westurbett, in Berwickshire. V. 527.

Westward Forest, in Cumberland. V. 313.

Wetwang, in Yorkshire. I. 366.

Wexford, county of Leinster in Ireland. II. 2. 8. 9. 21. 25. 78. 116. 124. 184. 189. 190. 209. 210. 225. 253. 297. 313. 332. 338. 339. 354. 375. 376. 381. 409. 431. 436. 440. 450. 451. 458. 477. 498. 505–507. 510. 527. 532. 556. 557. 561. III. 34. 48. 99. 100. 111–114. 116. 117. 134. 138. 177. 197. 199. 213. 273. 276. 348. 365. 413. 521. 547. 576.

Wexford, port town. II. 18. 24. 25. 184. 213. 223. 230. 289. 347. 376. 416. 510. 527. 532. 552. III. 42. 99. 114. 273. 501. 504. 542. 584.

Wexford Haven. II. 413. III. 446.

Weyghell. *See* Withhill.

Whalley Abbey, in Lancashire. I. 540. 542.

Whetells Bulwark, at Guisnes. VIII. 627.

When. *See* Owney.

Whitby Abbey, in Yorkshire. V. 139.

Whitburn, parish in Durham. V. 96.

Whiteadder, river in Berwickshire. IV. 639.

Whitehall, in Westminster. I. 360.

Whitell, in Northumberland. IV. 622.

Whithorn, port town in Galloway. V. 59. 181.

Whitsandbay, or Wissand, town in Picardy. VI. 82. IX. 488.

Whitsom, in Berwickshire. IV. 633.

Whitstable, port town in Kent. VIII. 165.

Whittingham, in Haddingtonshire. V. 95.

Whitton, Nether, in Roxburghshire. IV. 633.

Wicklow, county of Leinster in Ireland. II. 2. 189.

Wicklow, Castle of. II. 325. 413. 414.

Wicklow, Town. II. 326. 332. 413. 414. 416. III. 177. 431.

Wicklow Haven. II. 414. III. 446.

Wicklow Head. II. 2.

Widdingden Burnfoot, in Tiviotdale. IV. 634.

Wideopen, in Roxburghshire. V. 399.

Widrington, in Northumberland. IV. 474. V. 133.

Wight, Isle of. I. 564. 773–777. 780. 781. 783. 785. 791. 799. 803. 807. 815. 818. 819. 833. 834. IV. 602. IX. 172. 283. 305. 307–309. X. 322. 539. 578. 585. 824.

Wigton, in Cumberland. V. 313.

Wilton Abbey, in Wiltshire. I. 312–314. 316. 317. 897.

Wiltshire. I. 563. 767.

Wily, in Wiltshire. I. 897.

Wimille, town in the Boulonnais. X. 582.

Winchcombe Abbey, in Gloucestershire. VII. 312.

Winchelsea, in Sussex. I. 779.

Winchester, in Hampshire. I. 150. 171–173. 328. 329. 355. 356. 621. 622. 796. VIII. 51.

Winchester Diocese. I. 328. 329. 356. 366. VII. 114. 115. 347.

Winchester School. I. 430.

Windgates, in the county of Wicklow. III. 270.

Windsor. I. 3. 11. 14. 17. 18. 20. 23. 25. 27. 31. 69–71. 76. 78. 81–83. 92. 161. 165. 209–211. 282. 283. 287. 306. 324. 461. 468. 471. 473. 479. 480. 483. 484. 489. 491. 495. 616. 618. 693. 833. 837. 886. 887. II. 342. 466. III. 232 277. IV. 144. 157. 422. 425. 504. 655. V. 30. 98. 116. 273. 554. 556. VI. 28. 219. 308. 344. 444. 445. 449. 459. 464. 466. 467. 484. 485. 492. 494. 495. 497. 501. 503. 506. 507. VII. 171. 175. 205. 232. VIII. 197. 458. 463. 470. 475. 482. IX. 43. 125. X. 616. 622. 645. XI. 330. 339.

Windsor Castle. I. 684–686. III. 231. 232. IV. 469. VII. 316. 456. 482. IX. 75. X. 616. 640.

Windsor College. XI. 25.

Windsor Forest. I. 127.

Wirksworth, in Derbyshire. I. 318.

Wirtemberg, duchy in Germany. VI. 119. VII. 500. 537. 538. 562. 568. 622. 624. 629. X. 559. XI. 19. 32. 315. 331. 335. 343. 353. 362. 366. 368. 370. 374. 375. 380. 397. 402. 407.

Wiset. *See* Viset.

Wissegrad, town in Hungary. VI. 600.

Withhill, in Cumberland. V. 562.

Wittenberg, town of Saxony. I. 611. VII. 504. VIII. 369. X. 620. XI. 371. 380. 406–408.

Wlway. *See* Ulva.

Woddon, in Tiviotdale. V. 346.

Woghterinne. *See* Oughterynny.

Woking. *See* Oking.

Wolderfleet. *See* Olderfleet.

Wolfenbuttel, city of Germany. IX. 133. 155. X. 635.

Wolme. *See* Ulm.

Wolmys. *See* Olmutz.

Wolmer Forest, in Hampshire. I. 20.

Wolsley Bridge, in Staffordshire. III. 108.

Wolster. *See* Ulster.

Wood, the, in the county of Kildare, in Ireland. III. 82.

Woodhall, in Worcestershire. I. 894.

Woodside, in Dumfriesshire. V. 399.

Woodstock, in Oxfordshire. I. 2. 141. 143. 337. 338. 340. 342. 343. 345–347. IV. 49. VI. 185. IX. 515.

Woodstock, in the county of Kildare. II. 335. 345. 346. 350. 353. 385. 414. 446. 557. *See* Athy.

Wooler, in Northumberland. IV. 75.

Worcester, city. I. 894.

Worcester, see of. VI. 70.

Worcestershire. I. 310. 311. 315. 894.

Worcester Place. IV. 600.

Worms, city in Germany. I. 787. VI. 21. 78. VIII. 358. 359. 469. 478. 489. 490. 533. IX. 485. 702. X. 230. 233. 236. 238. 240. 284. 286. 288.306. 343. 382–385. 422. 423. 425–427. 435. 438. 441. 442. 444. 453. 457. 458. 461–463. 469. 478. 485. 486. 491. 497. 498. 514. 520. 523. 524. 529. 530. 535. 536. 549. 553. 554. 557–560. 562. 565. 573. 579. 587. 588. 612. 820. XI. 33. 36. 40. 43. 50. 54. 55. 61. 74. 76. 85. 89. 101. 125. 126. 148. 159. 215–217. 335. 390. 397. 406. 409.

Wotton under Edge, in Gloucestershire. I. 381. 896.

Wressel, in Yorkshire. I. 683. V. 32.

Wurtzburg, city in Franconia. XI. 235. 380. 384.

Wybre. *See* Bibrach.

Wyck Duerstede, town in the province of Utrecht. IX. 443.

Wyndown. *See* Wendune.

X.

Xaintes. *See* Saintes.

Xaintonge. *See* Saintonge.

Y.

Yarmouth, in Norfolk. I. 765. 782–784. 786. V. 245.

Yarmouth Roads, off the coast of Norfolk. I. 783. 786. V. 215. 377.

Ycownagh. *See* Coonagh.

Yêres. *See* Hières.

Yetholm, in Roxburghshire. V. 399.

Ynis. *See* Innis.

Yonne, the, river in Champagne. VIII. 632. X. 62.

York, city. I. 18. 79. 319. 355. 361. 411. 468. 478–481. 526. 528–530. 534–536. 547. 553. 555. 559. 561. 665. 680. 681. 683. 685. 688. 709. 783. 861. 896. III. 323. 334. 338. 339. IV. 85. 386. 392. 459. 469. 470. 471. 474. 476. 481. 643. 661. V. 16. 40. 42. 45–51. 65. 69. 80. 93. 116–118. 122–124. 128. 132. 134. 139. 140. 144. 148. 151. 153. 158. 166. 169. 172–174. 193. 198. 199. 204. 210. 214. 215. 217. 219. 222. 407. 479. 480. 531. 542. 574. 575. 577. 578. VI. 177. VII. 11. 671. VIII. 611. 668. XI. 328. 362.

York, Abbey of St. Mary. IV. 424.

York Castle. V. 143. 144. 166. 577.

York Deanery. I. 80. 762. IX. 724. XI. 328.

York Place, in Westminster. I. 200. 352. 360. VI. 527. VII. 211. 288.

York, Province of. I. 146. 355. 365. 370. 454. 477. 629. VII. 114.

Yorkshire. I. 873. 896. III. 323. 334. IV. 2. 11. 12. 14. 29. 43. 45. 472. 473. 631. V. 16. 95. 139. 338. 435. 436. 468. 486. 492. 510. 521. 577. 591.

Rebellion there, called the Pilgrimage of Grace, 1536. I. 462. 463. 466–528. 530. 537. 549. 555.

Yorkswold, the wold of Yorkshire. IV. 29.

Youghall, in the county of Cork. II. 161. 189. 199. 229. 239. 283. 285. 289. 290. 300. 313. 404. 518. 536. III. 78. 115. 152. 165. 166. 196. 286. 421. 424–427.

Youghall Bay. III. 446.

Ypres, town in the Netherlands. VIII. 478. 487.

Yrey, in Queen's County. III. 236. 237.

Yssel, the, river in Holland. IX. 443.

Yvoix, town in Luxemburg. IX. 134. 148. 164. 182. 287. 383. XI. 130.

Z.

Zagrab, city in Hungary. VII. 599. X. 515.

Zante, island in the Mediterranean. VII. 705.

Zantefor. *See* Sandeford.

ZARE, town on the coast of Dalmatia. VIII. 28.

ZAUBER. *See* TAUBER.

ZAZA. *See* SOUSA.

ZBRILCHA. *See* ZWICHAU.

ZEALAND. I. 121. 381. 443. IV. 89. 249. VI. 65. 66. 114. 115. 172. 421. VII. 4. 301. 385. VIII. 19. 85. 105. 157. 397. 398. 413. 622. IX. 504. 601. X. 136. 180. 264. 268. 331. 345. 361. 389. 803. 826. XI. 73. 257. 277.

ZIEGENHAYN, town in Hesse Cassel. XI. 36.

ZIROKZEE, town in the Isle of Schwerin, in the mouth of the Scheldt. V. 121.

ZURICK, canton of Switzerland. VI. 44.

ZURICK, capital of the canton. I. 561. VI. 42. 44.

ZUTPHEN, district of Gelderland. VIII. 335. IX. 500. 509. XI. 51.

ZWICHAU, town of Meissen. XI. 345. 356.

INDEX OF PERSONS.

A.

Abbatis, Michael de. VI. 36.

Abbott, John, Spanish priest 1541. I. 663.

Abell, Thomas, chaplain to Catharine of Arragon. I. 416. 417. VII. 159. 160. 163.

Aberbrothic, Abbot of. *See* Betoun, James, 15 –23. Betoun, David, 1523- .

Aberdeen, Bishop of. *See* Dunbar, Gawin, 1518–32. Stewart, William, 1532–45.

Aberdeen, Provost of. V. 582.

Abrahim Bassa. VII. 551.

Abrereton. *See* Brereton.

Acadensis. *See* Achonry, Bishop of.

Accoltis, Benedict de, (called, the Young Man,) nephew of Cardinal Ancona, Bishop of Cadiz 151 , of Cremona 1523, Archbishop of Ravenna 1524, Cardinal 1527, Secretary to Pope Clement VII. 1523, died 1549. VI. 233. 241. 286. 325. 577. VII. 196. 350. 364. 379. 380. 398–401. 416. 449. 450. 458. 464. 601. 602.

Accoltis, Peter de, (called, the Old Man,) Cardinal of Ancona 1511, Bishop of Sabino 1524, died 12th December 1532. IV. 266. 369. 490. 491. VII. 68. 176. 217. 218. 251. 252. 282. 324. 329. 333–335. 348. 350. 374. 379. 380. 396. 398–400. 416. 449. 450. 461.

Accugna, John d', Spanish officer 1542. IX. 160.

Achonry, Bishop of. III. 307.

Acuna, Don Antonio d', Bishop of Zamora, executed 1526. VI. 535.

Adam, , King's messenger 1541. I. 683.

Adamson, William, burgess of Edinburgh. V. 265.

Adhemar, Louis, de Monteil, Count of Grignan, Governor of Provence, Ambassador at Worms 1545, at Bruxelles 1545. X. 425. 439. 462. 509. 528. 568. 573. 615. 668. 673.

Adison, Dr. VIII. 24.

Admiral, Lord High, of England. *See* Howard, Thomas, 1513–25. Fitz Roy, 1525–36. Fitzwilliam, Sir William, 1536–40. Russell, 18th July 1540–42. Dudley, Sir John, 1543–47.

Admiral of Flanders. *See* Bourgogne.

Admiral of France. *See* Gouffier, William, 1518–21. Chabot, Philip, 1526–41. Annebaut, Claude, 1543–52.

Adolphus, Duke of Holstein Gottorp 1533–86, half-brother of Christian III. King of Denmark. VII. 556. 704. IX. 502. 503. 702. X. 240. 279. 280. 339–341. 381. 427. 428. 478.

Adolphus, Duke of Juliers 1523–37. VIII. 334. 335.

Adorno, family of Genoa. VI. 27.

Adorno, Jerome, Ambassador from Hungary to Turkey, died 1545. VI. 80. 121. X. 394. 441.

Adrian VI., Pope 1522–23. *See* Boyens.

Adrian, , Gentleman of the Emperor's chamber 1540. VIII. 477. IX. 599. X. 274. 395.

Ægidius. *See* Viterbo, Giles de.

Aemson. *See* Emson.

Agard, Thomas, Clerk to the Treasurer of Ireland 1537, Comptroller there 1543- , Vice Treasurer of the Mint 1546- . II. 243–245. 262. 267 –270. 296. 334. 383. 397–399. 401. 456. 510. 532. 533. 567–570. III. 57. 132. 134. 469. 551. 581.

Agard, Thomas, son of the above. II. 568. III. 484. 486.

Agde, Bishop of. *See* Guiche, Claude de la, 1540.

Aglionby, (Agleebe, Ayglonby, or Eglionby,) Edward, of the Scottish Borders. I. 522. II. 225. 234. V. 178–180. 340–345.

Agnes, daughter of Philip Landgrave of Hesse, married Maurice Duke of Saxony, died 1555. X. 224.

Agnew, Andrew, Sheriff of Galloway. V. 357.

Agram. *See* Zagrab.

Agre. *See* Agard.

Agria or Eger, Bishop of. *See* Erlau.

Agrigentum. *See* Girgenti.

Aguilar, Marquis of. *See* Manriquez, John Fernando.

Ahenobarbus. *See* Barbarossa.

Aitinger, S , secretary to the Protestants at Worms 1545. X. 554–556.

Aix, Lord of. *See* Renty, Robert.

Aladensis. *See* Killala, Bishop of.

Alarcon, Ferdinand de, Spanish General 1525. I. 159. 277. VI. 410. 411. 470. VII. 17.

Alba, Duke of. *See* Toledo.

Albanagh, Thomas, messenger to Kildare. III. 22. 38. 91.

Albanus, IX. 101.

Albany, Duchess of. *See* Tour, Anne de la. St. Clair, Catharine.

Albany, Duke of. *See* Stuart, Alexander, John.

Albe da Lista, Count of. *See* Toledo.

Alberge, John, servant of Baptist de la Vigne 1544. IX. 715. 716. X. 170.

Albert V., eldest son of William IV. Duke of Bavaria, became Duke 1550–79, married 1546 Anne of Hungary. X. 486. XI. 209. 221. 390.

Albert, Duke of Mecklenburg. IX. 702.

Albert, Elector of Brandenburg 1471–86, died 1486. VIII. 385.

Albert, Grand Master of the Teutonic Order in Prussia 1512, Duke of Prussia 1525–68, died 1568. VI. 465. 497. VII. 624. VIII. 570. IX. 112. 113. 174. X. 635. XI. 1. 314.

Albert, of Brandenburg, Archbishop of Magdeburg 1513, of Mentz 1514, Elector of Mentz 1514–45, Cardinal 1518, died 24th September 1545. I. 413. VI. 63. 461. 464. 497. VII. 388. 525. 636. VIII. 275. 285. 360. 361. 489. IX. 99. 155. 274. 379. 468. 486. 598. 603. 663. 673. 705. X. 426. 487. 590. 608. 613.

Albert, Margrave of Brandenburg 1543–54. IX. 448. 486. 618. 706. XI. 1. 37. 60. 63. 71. 126. 224. 236. 336. 351. 400.

Alberto, Bernard, of Barcelona, 1542. IX. 160.

Albret, d', sister of Henry II. King of Navarre. I. 239. 240.

Albret. *See* Charles d'Albret. Isabella. Joanna.

Albret, Sieur d'. VI. 10–15. 192. 214

Albuquerque, Duke of. *See* Cueva, Bertrand.

Alcandete, Count of. IX. 329.

Aldred. *See* Aldrydge.

Aldrydge, or Aldrich, Robert, S.T.P., Archdeacon of Colchester 1531–37, Canon of Windsor 1534, Provost of Eton 1537, Bishop of Carlisle 1537. I. 431. 433. 544. 572. 633. 634. 896. V. 93. 313. 552. VII. 390.

Aleandro, Jerome, Cardinal 1536, Pope's Orator at Hagenau 1540, Archbishop of Brindisi, died 1542. VII. 669. VIII. 360.

Alemand, John l', Seigneur de Bouclans, Treasurer and Secretary to the Emperor 1523, Chancellor 1527, died 1530. I. 234. 266. 269. VI. 87. 211. 213. 392. 395. 438. 445. 446. 457. 458. 460. 463. 468. 472. 473. 502. 504. 505. 508. 521. 566. 589–593. 602. VII. 13. 89. 101. 158. 159. 161. 162. 234. 241.

Alen, John, Clerk of the Council in Ireland 1523–43, Master of the Rolls there 1533–38, Privy Councillor there 1533– , Chancellor of Ireland 1538–46. II. 102–104. 162–166. 179. 202. 203. 219–224. 226–231. 236–238. 246. 260. 261. 263–271. 275. 276. 280. 281. 292–302. 305. 306. 314. 316. 318. 320–322. 335. 336. 340. 345. 346. 348. 353. 356. 365. 367. 373–377. 381. 383. 384. 386. 387. 390. 395–398. 401. 402. 406. 409. 419–421. 426–437. 445. 456. 460. 470. 480–501. 533. 540. 543. 550–554. 568–570. III. 1–3. 17. 18. 20. 29. 30. 34. 36–43. 46. 47. 55–58. 64. 65. 67–88. 90–93. 95–97. 99–101. 103–122. 124. 126–129. 131. 132. 136–142. 149–151. 157–163. 168. 169. 174. 175. 179. 184. 189. 191. 192. 196–200. 202. 203. 205. 207. 209. 210. 213–216. 225. 229. 235. 236. 241. 244. 246. 248. 253. 265. 271. 278–280. 285. 286. 288. 296–298. 304. 306. 310. 313. 317. 324. 329. 334. 335. 344. 359. 369. 373. 375. 376. 389. 391–394. 400. 409. 415. 416. 418. 421. 430. 437–440. 442. 449–460. 471. 472. 475–478. 485. 490–493. 500. 503. 504. 506. 520. 522. 525–527. 531. 532. 538. 545. 550. 553–556. 561. 563. 564. 566. 568–579.

Alen, Thomas, brother of the last-named John, servant of Crumwell. II. 306. 345–348. 353. 356. 361. 385. 391. 440. 442. 445. III. 55. 67–69. 88. 96. 102. 103. 142. 317. 335. 575.

Alençon, Chancellor of. *See* Brinon, John.

Alençon, Charles, Duke of, married 1509 Margaret sister of Francis I., died 1525. I. 233. VI. 55. 408.

Alençon, Frances d', married, first, 1505 Francis II. Duke of Longueville, secondly, 1513 Charles Duke of Vendôme. I. 239. 240. 262. VI. 65. 599. VII. 388. IX. 499.

Ales, or Alane, Alexander, Doctor of Leipsic. VIII. 25.

Alexander, , courier 1529–31. I. 335. VII. 168. 169. 235. 248. 259. 273. 274. 281. 283. 305. IX. 154.

Alexander, , Cardinal of Ferrara's servant 1545. X. 681.

Alexander VI., Pope 1492–1503. *See* Borgia, Roderick.

Alexandre, of Bologna, 1545. IX. 154. X. 575.

Alexandria, d', French officer 1543. IX. 262.

Aley, William, clergyman 1540. I. 634.

Aleyn, Sir John, Privy Councillor, Alderman of London, Lord Mayor 1525, 1535. I. 385. 442–444.

Aliprendre. *See* Madruce.

Allane, Ewen, of Lochheld. III. 549.

Allard, , servant of Sir Thomas Cheyne. XI. 227. 228.

Allen, John, LL.D., Judge of the Lord Legate's Court, Chancellor of Ireland 1528–32, Archbishop of Dublin 1529, murdered 28th July 1534. I. 154. 191. 256. 261. II. 141. 158. 159. 164. 166. 180. 182. 201. 217. 225. 230. 236. III. 390.

All Saints beside Dublin, Prior of. II. 212.

Almer. *See* Almoner.

Almoner to the King: *See* Wolsey, 1509– . Stokisley, 1516– . Lee, 15 –31. Foxe, 1531–39. Heath, 1539–47.

Aloys, John, advocate for Queen Catharine at Rome. VII. 335.

Alphonso I., King of Portugal 1139–85. VII. 415.

Alphonso IX., King of Leon 1188–1230. VII. 415.

Altemberg, Count. VIII. 640.

Altisten, d', Imperial officer 1542. IX. 209.

Alva, Duke of. *See* Toledo.

Alva De Lista, Count. *See* Enriquez.

Alvarez, John, born 1488, Cardinal 1538, died 1557. VIII. 125.

Amadas, Robert, Master of the Jewels 1529. I. 354.

Amboise, George, Archbishop of Narbonne 1491–94, of Rouen 1494–1510, Cardinal 1498, died 1510. VI. 20. 25.

Amboise, George, Archbishop of Rouen 1510, Cardinal 1545, died 1550. X. 834.

Amboise, James d', Seigneur de Bussi, died 1515. VI. 25.

Ambrosius, Friar 1530. VII. 256. 257.

Ambrun, or Embrun, Archbishop of. *See* Tournon, Francis de.

Amelia, daughter of John III. Duke of Cleves, died unmarried. VIII. 280. 286.

Amiens, Bishop of. *See* Hémard.

Ancona, Cardinal of. *See* Accoltis, Benedict d', Peter d'.

Andelot, John, first Esquire to the Emperor, sent to France January 1545, to Rome July 1545. I. 614. X. 259. 529. 542. 549. 557. 578.

Anderson, Canute, Swedish commissioner in France 1542. IX. 53. 58. 83. 106.

Anderson, Thomas, solicitor in France for English merchants 1542. VIII. 695.

Anderson, , merchant at Antwerp 1544. IX. 648. 649.

Andewarpe, John, goldsmith. I. 892.

Andrew, , servant of Ghinucci 1529. VII. 198.

Androw, , Friar of Sion 1534. I. 423.

Anel, Nicholas, gunner to Lord Ormond 1525. II. 121.

Angela, Signora. VII. 272.

Angouleme, Duke of. *See* Charles.

Angoulême, Duchess of. *See* Louisa of Savoy.

Anguillar, Count d'. *See* Ursino, Virginius.

Angus, Countess of. *See* Maxwell, Margaret.

Angus, Earl of. *See* Douglas, Archibald.

Angy, Robert d', French envoy to the Emperor 1530. VII. 249.

Anhalt, Count, or Prince, of. *See* John IV.

Anne, daughter of Philip (the Magnanimous) Landgrave of Hesse, married 1545 Wolfgang Duke of Deux Ponts. X. 458.

Anne, second daughter of Ferdinand King of the Romans, born 1528, married 1546 Albert afterwards Duke of Bavaria. X. 72. 73. 80. 81. 154. 181. 209. 261. 309. 367. 439. 486. 699. 716. 741. 743. 744. XI. 14. 15. 209. 221. 390.

Anne, daughter of John Duke of Cleves, lands at Deal 27th December 1539, is married to Henry VIII. 6th January, and divorced 9th July 1540, died at Chelsea 15th July 1557. I. 418. 605. 613. 619. 895. VIII. 5. 203. 204. 208–213. 218. 234. 255. 257. 269. 271. 272. 278. 312. 322. 385. 397. 564.

Supposed to have had a child 1541. I. 697. 698. 701. 706. XI. 200.

Her reconciliation to the King proposed by the Duke of Cleves. I. 714–718.

Her divorce. I. 629–641. 643–646. VIII. 373. 374. 386. 391. 392. 395. 396. 399. 402–410. 417. 419–425. 446. 475. 486. 503. 652. 660. 662. XI. 200.

Anne, daughter of Vladislaus VII. King of Hungary and Bohemia, married 1521 Ferdinand, who in her right became King of those Realms 1527 on the death of her brother Lewis. VI. 572–574. IX. 87. 386. X. 486. 536. XI. 209. 221.

Annebaut, Hannyball, or Hannode, Claude d', Governor of Normandy, Marshal of France 1538–52, Admiral 1543–52, Governor of Piedmont 1541, died 2d November 1552, married Frances only daughter and heiress of George Tournemine Lord of la Hunaudaye. V. 433. VIII. 206. 214. 521. 535. 599. 608. 609. 642. 643. 674. 679. 689–692. 694. 716. IX. 34. 53. 62. 82. 86. 104. 116. 146. 239. 240. 261. 289. 306–312. 339. 450. X. 24. 33. 40. 43–47. 51–53. 61. 71. 76. 78. 80. 91. 99. 102. 115. 181. 356. 390. 520. 522. 581. 629. 630. 632. 633. 647–655. 661. 665–676. 680–682. 684. 689–691. 694. 695. 701. 702. 707–714. 717–720. 735–746. 753. 754. 768. 774–776. 789. 795. 810. 815. XI. 106–108. 112. 113. 117. 120–122. 127–134. 136–138. 144. 146. 162. 165–190. 192–196. 202. 203. 205. 211–214. 218. 228. 231–234. 238–244. 247. 250–256. 262. 263. 268. 271. 273. 277–280. 283–289. 291. 296. 297. 300–308. 310. 316. 317. 348. 353. 358. 360. 361. 363. 389.

Annebaut, James d', Cardinal 1544. X. 235.

Annebaut, John d', only son of Claude, Sieur de la Hunaudaye, slain at Dreux 1562. IX. 339. X. 91. XI. 252. 253.

Annyton. *See* Haneton.

Antenory, Alexander, of Antwerp. X. 482.

Anthony, , servant of John Sturmius 1545. X. 521.

Antony, , secretary to the Marquis of Dorset. VII. 698. 703. VIII. 82.

Antony, Count of Oldenburg, born 1505, died 1573. VIII. 593. 594. IX. 261. 623. X. 530. 579. 642. XI. 276.

Antwerp, Governor of Merchant Adventurers at. *See* Gresham, William, 1533. Hutton, John. 1533–38. Vaughan, Stephen, 1538– . Castlyn, 1543. Chamberlein, 1544. Claye, 1545.

Antwerp, Margrave of. X. 593. 605. XI. 72. 80.

Antwerp, Scout of. X. 241. 242.

Antynory, Americo, military commissary for England 1547. XI. 402.

Any, the Master of. *See* OHernan.

Ap Henry, Philip, follower of Cardinal Pole 1540. I. 769. VIII. 452.

Ap Howell, Fulk, Guisnes Pursuivant, Rouge Dragon Pursuivant 1536–39, Lancaster Herald 1539–51. V. 139. 153. VII. 682. 620.

Ap Howell. *See* Griffith, James.

Apianus, Peter, born Bienewitz 1495, mathematical professor at Ingoldstadt 1527–52, died 1552. IX. 702. 703.

Apowell, Robert. II. 398. 401.

Apowell, Watkin. II. 389. III. 49. 275. 276.

Ap Owen, Thomas, naval captain. I. 811.

Ap Parry, Stephen, servant of Lord L. Gray, captain employed in Ireland 1535– . II. 281–286. 290. 315. 346. 387. 473. 474. 559. 560. III. 26. 33. 37–41. 50. 51. 56. 58–62. 67. 79. 85.

Applebee, John, King's messenger. I. 524. IV. 218. 220. 568.

Appleyard, , servant of Lord Surrey. II. 38. 61. 62.

Aprice, Hugh, LL.D., clergyman 1540. I. 634.

Ap Thomas, Sir Rice. II. 33. IV. 647.

Aquaviva, John Vincent, Bishop of Rapolla and Melfi 1537, Castellan of St. Angelo 1540, Cardinal 1542, died 1556. VIII. 306. IX. 84.

Aquila, Count of. I. 605.

Aquileia, Patriarch of. *See* Grimani, Marinus and Mark.

Arabatum. *See* Arras.

Aramont, . French Ambassador to Turkey 1546. XI. 363.

Arbroath. *See* Aberbrothic.

Archam, or Auchan, an Italian engineer 1545. V. 509. 514. 515.

Arche, Richard, Canon of Windsor 1537. I. 634.

Archebold, Edmund, servant of Lord L. Gray. III. 24. 26. 33. 78. 259. 263.

Archebolds, the, a family in the marches of Dublin. III. 270.

Arcy, Antony d', Sieur de la Bâtie, French agent in Scotland, slain 1517. IV. 15.

Ardagh, Bishop of. *See* Ferrall, 1541–53.

Ardagh, Patrick. II. 109.

Arde, Governor of. *See* Sevicourt. Clermont, Claude de. Blenyencourt.

Ardfert, Bishop of. III. 307.

Ardingel, Nicolas, born 1500, Pope's secretary 1541, Bishop of Fossombrone, Cardinal 1544, died 1547, (called Cardinal Frodato, or Sfondrati.) V. 566. 571. VIII. 641. 695. X. 235.

Ardizon, George, Genoese merchant. VI. 31.

Areskine. *See* Erskine.

ARETINO, Peter, born 1492, poet and author, died 1557. IX. 188.

ARGALL, Thomas, notary public 1533. I. 395.

ARGENTINE, Bishop of. *See* STRASBURGH.

ARGYLL, Earl of. *See* CAMPBELL, Archibald. CAMPBELL, Colin.

ARIMINI, Cardinal. *See* PARISIANO.

ARMAGH, Archbishop of. III. 480. *See* CROMER, 1522–43. DOWDALL, 1543–52.

ARMAGH, official of. II. 221.

ARMAGNAC, George d', Bishop of Rodez 1531–60, Ambassador to Pope Paul III. 1541, Cardinal 1544. VIII. 610. 613. 615. IX. 61. X. 235.

ARMAGNAC, Seneschal of 1521. VI. 77.

ARMELINO, Cardinal. *See* MEDICI, Francis.

ARMI, Lewis del', nephew of Cardinal Campeggio, officer for Henry VIII. in Italy 1545. I. 856. VIII. 607. X. 249. 289. 367. 368. 399. 400. 414. 415. 453. 492. 515. 563. 564. 568. 576. 603. 604. 646. 677. 678. 698. 729. XI. 122. 123. 161. 381–383.

ARMI, del', father of Lewis. X. 368. 453.

ARMSTRONG, Alexander. V. 138.

ARMSTRONG, Andrew. IV. 503. 611.

ARMSTRONG, Archibald. V. 138.

ARMSTRONG, David. IV. 371. V. 196.

ARMSTRONG, Hector. IV. 611. 612.

ARMSTRONG, Mungo. V. 144.

ARMSTRONG, Roger. IV. 486.

ARMSTRONG, Rowland. V. 196.

ARMSTRONG, Simon. IV. 371. 492. 611.

ARMSTRONG, Thomas. V. 196.

ARMSTRONG, William. IV. 492. V. 196.

ARMSTRONGS, the, a clan in Liddisdale. IV. 371. 384. 415. 469. 475. 477–479. 482. 489. 492. 493. 524. 525. 528. 555. V. 137. 138. 332.

ARNOT, David, Bishop of Galloway 1509–26, died 1526. IV. 15. 18. 57.

ARRAGON, Ambassador of. VI. 25. 43.

ARRAGON, Anne of, daughter of Alfonso Archbishop of Saragossa, married, first, to Alvarez Perez fifth Duke of Medina Sidonia, secondly, by command of the Emperor Charles V., to John Alonzo sixth Duke. XI. 200.

ARRAGON, Antony d', Don, Spanish officer. VII. 705.

ARRAGON, Ferdinand d', Duke of Montalto 15 . IX. 385.

ARRAGON, King of. *See* FERDINAND V., 1477–1516. CHARLES V., 1516– .

ARRAGON, Mary d', daughter of the Duke of Montalto, married Alphonsus Marquis of Guasto. IX. 385. X. 289.

ARRAGON, Chief Commander of. *See* CABRERA.

ARRAGON, Queen of. *See* ISABELLA. GERMANA.

ARRAN, Earl of. *See* HAMILTON, James.

ARRANGON, Hannibal, Count. VI. 89.

ARRAS, Archdeacon of. VIII. 398.

ARRAS, Bishop of. *See* PERRENOT, Anthony.

ARRAS, President of. XI. 24.

ARSCOT, Marquis and Duke of, 1533. *See* CROY, Philip de.

ARTFORTENSIS. *See* ARDFERT, Bishop of.

ARTHUR (or ROBERT), second son of James V. King of Scotland, born and died 1541. V. 177. 188.

ARTHUR, Prince of Wales, eldest son of King Henry VII., died 1502. I. 398. 416. 420. 421. VII. 130. 160–162. 280. 308. 309. 359. 410. 413–415. 461. 464. 467. 603.

ARTIGO, . IX. 265. 266. 300. 301. 309. 310.

ARUNDEL, Earl of. *See* FITZALAN, Henry, Thomas.

ARUNDELL, Sir John, Admiral serving on the Irish coast 1543. III. 443. 445. 466.

ARUNDELL, Thomas, Wolsey's chaplain 1528. I. 302. 303.

ASBOLD, ASPOLL. *See* ARCHEBOLD.

ASCOLI, Bishop of. *See* GHINUCCI, Jerome.

ASHBRIG, borderer on Scotland. IV. 489.

ASHBY, William, servant of the Duchess of Norfolk 1541. I. 696. 697. 699. 702.

ASKE, Robert, leader of the rebellion called the Pilgrimage of Grace. I. 462. 466. 467. 485–488. 506. 520. 523. 524. 526. 527. 529.
Executed. I. 555. 557. V. 93.
His confession. I. 558–560.

ASKEW, Ann. V. 577.

ATEQUA, George de, Bishop of Llandaff 1516–37. I. 417.

ATHERDE, Prior of. II. 212.

ATHOL, Earl of. *See* STEWART, John.

ATKINS, or WATKINS, servant of Henry VIII. II. 317.

ATKYNSON, Edmund, servant of Wriothesley 1543. IX. 355. 359. 362. 394. 485. Hampnes Pursuivant 15 –44, Bluemantle Herald 1544. X. 188. XI. 344. 375. 391. 397. 402.

ATTORNEY GENERAL. *See* SWILLINGTON, 1524–29. HALES, 1529–36. BAKERE, 1536–40. WHORWOOD, 1540–45.

ATTORNEY GENERAL OF IRELAND. *See* HOWTH, Thomas, 1532–35. DILLON, Robert, 1535–54.

Aubigny, Anne, Madame d', daughter and co-heir of Béraud third Lord d'Aubigny, married Robert Stuart created Lord d'Aubigny. VIII. 486.

Aubigny, Seigneur d'. *See* Stuart, Robert, 15–44. Stuart, John, 1544–67.

Auch, Archbishop of. *See* Tournon, Francis.

Aucher, Antony, Victualler at Boulogne 1545. I. 785. 786. 872. X. 582. XI. 404.

Audeley, Sir Thomas, Speaker 1529–32, Lord Keeper 1532, Lord Chancellor 1532–44, Lord Audley 29th November 1538, K.G. 1540, died 30th April 1544, aged 56. I. 385. 387. 411. 438. 439. 442. 445–451. 461. 559. 586–588. 598. 658–661. 694–699. 702–707. 710–712. 748–755. 757. 760. II. 272. IV. 631. V. 8. 25. 30. VIII. 404. 421. 523. 527. 545. 647. IX. 228. 257. 590.

Is ill of the stone. I. 388.

Complains of poverty. I. 388.

Asks for a grant. I. 389.

Instructed to disseminate arguments against the Papal authority. I. 414.

Proposes to prorogue Parliament or adjourn the term on account of the sickness, 1535. I. 416. 427.

Advises as to Irish affairs. I. 446. II. 238. 239. 275. 320. 367. III. 338. 339.

As to superstitious rites. I. 447.

As to keeping down the price of corn. I. 447. 448. 450. 646. 651. 662. 664. 667. 673–683. 685–687. 692.

Forbidden to quit London during the King's absence. I. 683.

Dies. I. 763.

Audienciar, the. VIII. 164. *See* Haneton.

Audley, Robert, Archdeacon of Berks 1521–45, died 1545. I. 634.

Audley, Lady, wife of Lord Audley. *See* Grey, Elizabeth.

Audley. *See* Awdley.

Auger. *See* Aucher.

Augsburg, Bishop of. *See* Stadion, 1517–43. Truchses, 1543–

Augsburg, Cardinal of. *See* Truchses, 1544–72.

Augustine, Augustine, a physician 1529. I. 350.

Augustine, , physician to the Emperor 1532. VII. 405. 438. 499.

Augustus, son of Sigismond I., King of Poland, became Sigismond II. 1548; *which see.*

Aukins, Owen, mercer of London 1536. VII. 665.

Aumale, Count d'. *See* Lorraine, Claude de.

Auria, de. *See* Doria.

Austria, House of. XI. 407.

Austria, Archduke of. *See* Ferdinand.

Austyn, Robert, naval captain 1545. I. 813.

Auvergne, Count of. *See* Tour, John de la.

Auxe, Cardinal of. *See* Clermont, Francis William de.

Auxerre, Bishop of. *See* Dinteville, Francis de.

Avalos, Alphonsus d', Marquis of Guasto, (nephew of Pescara,) married Mary d'Arragon. I. 166. VI. 541. 542. 570. VII. 250. 600. 601. 607. 659. 705. 706. VIII. 199. 202. 206. 207. 214–216. 232. 516. 594. 606. 675. 698. IX. 20. 22. 35. 39. 58. 67. 82. 84. 101. 105. 137. 140. 155. 183. 189. 199. 211. 213. 220. 240. 262. 271. 356. 362. 368. 383. 385. 394. 403. 404. 420. 424. 464. 480. 507. 513. 516. 519–522. 537. 546. 562. 582. 605. 619. 631. 641. 663. 664. 669. 670. 698. 712. 713. 730. 731. X. 6. 18. 236. 284. 289. 319. 457. 492. 554. XI. 95. 161.

Avalos, Ferdinand d', Marquis of Pescara, born 1490, died December 1525, without issue. I. 156. 166. IV. 120. VI. 314. 334–337. 339. 342. 344. 345. 360. 361. 365. 385. 408. 517. VII. 659. 660.

Avalos, Gaspar d', Archbishop of St. Jago da Compostella 1541, Cardinal 1544, died 2d November 1545. IX. 364. 376. 510. X. 235. 261.

Avandale, Lord. *See* Stewart, Andrew.

Avantagi, Angelo d', the Pope's postmaster 1527. VII. 14.

Ave Maria, the General of the Observants, so called. VI. 593. VII. 13.

Avery, Robert. V. 259.

Avery, Thomas, servant of Crumwell 1536, Commissary of Musters in Flanders 1545. I. 481. VII. 489. X. 631. 632. 634.

Avignon, Archbishop of. *See* Farnese, Alexander, 1535.

Avila, d', Count of Fuensalida. IX. 328.

Avila, d', Marquis de las Navas. IX. 328.

Avila, Bishop of. *See* Ruyz.

Avila, Don Lewis d', Spanish officer. VIII. 202. 375. IX. 550.

Awdley, Thomas, Groom of the Chamber 1530. Lieutenant of the Old Man at Boulogne 1546. V. 395. 397. IX. 114. 119. XI. 59.

Awintre, Robert, of Bristol. II. 472.

Awyncastle, Laird of. *See* Maitland, John.

Awsten, Henry. VIII. 20.

Aylmer, II. 221.

Aylmer, Bartholomew, son of the Chief Justice. III. 19.

Aylmer, Gerald, servant of Lord Kildare, Judge of the Common Pleas in Ireland 1528, Chief Baron of the Exchequer there 1534–35, Chief Justice of the King's Bench there 1535, Privy Councillor there, 15 . II. 141. 238. 243. 244. 246. 249. 252. 253. 260. 261. 263–271. 275. 276. 279. 281. 286. 292–302. 305. 306. 314. 316. 318. 321. 322. 335. 336. 340. 345. 346. 348. 350. 353. 356. 359. 365. 372. 381. 383. 386. 387. 390. 395–398. 401. 406. 409. 426–437. 440. 443. 445. 456. 458–460. 470. 471. 533. 540. 543. 553. 568. 570. III. 2. 12. 17–20. 34. 36–43. 46. 47. 55–58. 65. 68–87. 90–93. 95. 97. 99–101. 105–121. 126. 127. 131–133. 150. 160. 174. 175. 179. 181–184. 189. 192. 201. 204. 205. 207. 214. 215. 241. 245. 246. 252. 253. 257. 258. 261. 265. 271. 278. 296. 297. 310. 313. 322. 324. 335. 338. 344. 359. 361. 375. 376. 383. 391. 400. 409. 418. 421. 440. 453–460. 472. 475. 476. 490. 500. 503. 504. 506. 520. 525. 527. 538. 545. 553–556. 561. 569. 574. 577. 579.

Aylmer, Gerald, chaplain of Archbishop Butler. II. 142.

Aylmer, Richard, of the Lyons, nephew of the Chief Justice. III. 18. 19. 27. 181. 577.

Aynesworth, Henry. VI. 16. 18.

Aynsley, David. V. 399. 400.

Aynsley, John. V. 400.

Aynsley, William. V. 399. 400.

Ayr, sheriff of. *See* Campbell, Sir Hugh.

Ayrie, captain of. VIII. 92.

Aystet. *See* Eichstadt.

Ayx, Lord of. *See* Renty, Francis de.

B.

Babbi, Francis, secretary of the Duke of Florence, imprisoned by the Pope 1546. XI. 95. 161.

Babe, Thomas. II. 109.

Babthorpe, Sir William, one of the Council of the North 1525– . I. 554. V. 104. 105. 108. 136. 142–144. 151–153. 168. 169. 402–411. 578.

Baccagh, Felomeus. *See* ONeil, Phelim.

Baden, Margrave of. *See* Philibert, 1537–69.

Badia, Thomas, Cardinal 1542, Master of the Palace, died 1547, aged 63. IX. 84.

Badoaro, Lewis, Venetian envoy to Turkey 1542. IX. 136.

Baeglere, Captain of Olderwick 1542. IX. 205.

Bagard, Thomas, Dr., Chancellor of Worcester 1532. VII. 371. 394. 454.

Baghe, Thomas, S. T. P., Archdeacon of Surrey 1536–47, Chancellor of the Church of London 1529–57, died 1557. I. 633.

Baglione, the, family of Perugia. VIII. 331.

Baglione, Gentile, cousin of Malatesta, murdered by Horace. VIII. 331.

Baglione, Horace, brother of Malatesta, died before 1540. VIII. 331.

Baglione, Malatesta, Commander of Florence 1530, died before 1540. VII. 257. VIII. 331. 350.

Baglione, Randolph, son of Malatesta, lord of Perugia 1540. VIII. 331. 332. 350.

Bagnal, Nicolas, pardoned for murder. III. 439. 440. 442.

Bagony, or Balgony, Laird of. *See* Lundy.

Baif, Lazarus, French Ambassador at Hagenau 1540. VIII. 360.

Baillie, William, Laird of Lamington. *See* Maxwell, Margaret.

Bainbridge, Christopher, Archbishop of York 1508–14, Cardinal 1511, died July 1514. I. 2. VI. 26. 28. 29. 31–33.

Bajazet, fourth son of Solyman II., prisoner in Persia 1545, died 1557. X. 425.

Baker, , servant of the Lord Deputy of Ireland 1538. III. 49. 67.

Baker, Matthew. VIII. 483.

Baker, William, naval captain 1545. I. 812.

Bakere, John, Esq., Attorney General 1536–40, Knight 1540, Chancellor of the Exchequer for life 1540, Chancellor of the First Fruits 1540. I. 647. 655. 660. 664. 674. 742. 745. 748. 755. 757. 758. 767. 795. VIII. 714. IX. 277. 284.
Commissioner of subsidy. I. 647–650. 657.
At Calais 1540-41. I. 685. VIII. 299–303. 316. 317. 337. 338. 601–605.

Bale, Philip, King's chaplain 1546. I. 896.

Balfour, David, Laird of Montquhany 1546. V. 581.

Ballow, Donald. III. 408.

Balme, Cardinal of. *See* Beaume, de la.

Balnevis, Henry, of Hall Hill, Secretary for Scotland 1543, Ambassador from Scotland 1543. III. 473. V. 169. 198. 270. 275–279. 281. 304.

Balthazar, a lord of Friesland 1540. VIII. 285.

Balthazar, a Milanese surgeon. IX. 580. 581.

Baltinglass, Viscount of. *See* Eustace, Thomas.

Bamberg, Bishop of. *See* Redwitz.

Bandet, Edmond, soldier 1544. X. 100.

Bandin, John. VIII. 336. IX. 208.

Bangor, Bishop of. *See* Salcot, 1534–39. Byrde, 1539–41. Bulkeley, 1542–55.

Bannissis, James de, secretary to the Emperor. VI. 34. 68.

Baptista, John, attendant on the Duchess of Milan 1539. VIII. 147.

Bar, Duke of. *See* Lorraine, Francis.

Barba, Barnardine de la, the Pope's chamberlain 1524. VI. 322.

Barbançon, Seigneur de. *See* Lignes, John de.

Barbarossa, Haradin, Turkish naval officer. VII. 483. 558. 575. 577. 601. 607. 619. 643. 651. 658. 660. 661. 706. 711. VIII. 9. 13. 79. 80. 82. 83. 198. 200. 201. 208. 235. 351. 413. 416. 441. 635. 638. 644. 645. 654. 715. IX. 9. 22. 38. 39. 67. 83. 100. 101. 161. 162. 164. 209. 219. 329. 337. 349. 368. 382. 423. 431. 446. 447. 451. 465. 472. 479. 495. 501. 507. 513. 516. 519–522. 537. 546. 556. 562. 582. 605. 619. 637. 667. 670. 693. 696. 697. 702. 729. 732. X. 6. 18. 20. 30. 48. 187. 231. 515. 543.

Barber, Christopher, a secret name for William Weston; *which see.*

Barbon, John de, secretary of the Duke of Albany. IV. 68–74. 276. 277.

Barbour, Dr. John, Archbishop Cranmer's chaplain 1538. I. 580. 634.

Bardyn, XI. 285.

Barfot, Thomas. I. 634.

Bargate. *See* Burgate.

Bari, Archbishop of. *See* Gabriel, Stephen.

Bari, Duke of. *See* Sforza, Francis.

Barker, Antony, Canon of Windsor 1541. I. 634.

Barker, Sir Christopher, Garter King at Arms, 1536–49. I. 748. 749. III. 473. IX. 387. 395. 401. 402. 408. 409. 411.

Barlo, English captain 1537. VII. 708.

Barlo, William, Prior of Bisham 15 , Ambassador to Scotland 1534, Bishop of St. Asaph 1536, of St. David's 1536–47, of Bath and Wells 1547–53. I. 633. V. 7. 10–14. 17–19. 36–38. 42. 44. 46–50. 52. 53. VII. 227.

Barlow, messenger 1528. VII. 46.

Barnaby, Thomas, King's messenger. III. 281–285. VII. 629. VIII. 65. 68. 70. 75. 431. 440. 441. 498.

Barnadyne. *See* Bernardino.

Barnarde, . X. 516.

Barnardin. *See* Mendoza.

Barnardyne, John, messenger of Paget 1545. X. 596.

Barneis, William. I. 896.

Barnes, or Barrons, John, servant of Suffolk. V. 249. 462.

Barnewall, of Dronmagh. II. 527.

Barnewall, Catharine. II. 272.

Barnewall, Christopher. II. 109.

Barnewall, Sir Christopher 1535. II. 272.

Barnewall, John, Lord Trymleteston 15 –38, Lord Treasurer of Ireland 1524–30, Lord Chancellor there 1534–38, Privy Councillor there 1534–38, died July 1538. II. 19. 35. 92. 93. 164. 166. 206. 224. 233. 234. 236–238. 245. 246. 257. 258. 261. 268. 269. 279. 302. 321. 322. 336. 340. 353. 354. 356. 365. 367. 381. 383. 396. 409. 426–433. 435. 438. 445. 459. 460. 470. 471. 497–500. 524. 529. III. 9. 11. 12. 14. 17. 19. 29. 37–39. 64. 68. 71. 96. 98. 257.

Barnewall, Patrick, Lord Trymleteston 1538, Privy Councillor in Ireland. III. 150. 201. 307. 310. 338. 361. 503. 561.

Barnewall, Patrick, of Fieldston, afterwards of Gracedieu, Prime Serjeant of Ireland 1536– . II. 359. 360. 370. 372. 395. 396. 422. 426. 432. 445. 467. 469. 570–572. III. 161. 209. 210. 214. 277–279. 293. 298. 299. 322.

Barnewall, Peter. II. 272.

Barney, Francis, naval captain 1545. I. 812.

Baron, Miles, Bishop of Ossory 1527–50, Commendatory of the Priory of Inistioge, which he surrendered 10th March 1540. II. 173. III. 57. 306. 526.

Barough, Margrave of. *See* Berghen op Zoom.

Bareth, or Barrete, Lord, of Tyre Auly. II. 6. 26.

Barres, William des, or de la Barri, secretary to the Regent of Flanders 1528. I. 290. 291. VII. 179. 249.

Barret, Richard, Bishop of Killala 1523–49. III. 307.

Barret, exile from Connaught. II. 502.

Barrett, Sir Walter, of Tyre Auly. II. 7.

Barro, Gilbert, borderer on the West Marches of Scotland. V. 137.

Barron, Captain. XI. 290.

Barrow, Margrave of. *See* Berghen op Zoom.

Barry Oge (young), James, son of Lord Barry. II. 6. III. 165. 171. 422–427.

Barry, John, Lord Viscount (the Great Barry or Barry More). II. 6. 24. 26. 35. 171. 284. 343. 395. 447. III. 106. 165. 166. 196. 304. 306. 307. 349. 422–427.

Barry Roo (red). III. 165. 422–427.

Barthe, Paul de la, Seigneur de Thermes, Captain General of French light horse in Piedmont 1542, Governor of Calais and Marshal of France 1558, died 1562. IX. 198.

Bartholomeo, Grey Friar of Venice 1530. VII. 257.

Bartlett, Attendant on Anne of Cleves. VIII. 209.

Barton, Friar. V. 237.

Barton, John, Shipmaster, 1533. IV. 632.

Barton, John a, Victualler 1545. V. 467.

Barton, Robert a, of Overbarton, Comptroller of Scotland 1520–25, Treasurer 1525. IV. 203. 213. 237. 238. 261. 280. 288. 299. 317. 318. 321. 390. 563.

Barwys, John, Justice of Peace for Cumberland 1535. V. 26.

Barwys, Richard, Justice of same. V. 28.

Basforde, Edward, captain, slain at Boulogne 1546. XI. 4.

Basing, John, naval captain 1545. I. 812.

Basle, Bishop of. *See* Gondolphin.

Basnet, Edward, Prebendary of St. Patrick's, Dublin, 15 –37, Dean there 1537–47, Privy Councillor in Ireland. II. 420. 421. 513. III. 149. 159. 197. 199. 245. 246. 265. 271. 313. 359. 376. 391. 400. 409. 450–460. 490–493. 500. 503. 504. 520. 522. 531. 545. 553. 554. 561. 569.

Bassa, the, of Belgrade. VIII. 215. X. 393. 415. 478.

Bassa. *See* Abrahim.

Bassan, Antony. X. 454.

Bassefontaine, Abbot of. *See* Hennequin.

Basset, Mrs. I. 692.

Bastyen, Bastien, or Bestian, of Antwerp. *See* Lucas, Sebastian.

Bastynthuait, Nicholas. V. 137.

Basyng, Roger, employed in Spain 1540. Naval Captain 1545. I. 209. 212. 811. V. 238. 245. 246. 250. VI. 437. 467. 477. 491. VIII. 352. 353. 426. 427. 504–506.

Bath, Abbot of. II. 279.

Bath, Archdeacon of. *See* Cretyng, 1536–58.

Bath, Thomas, merchant of Drogheda. II. 135. 142.

Bath, William (called Roo), of Dollardstown. II. 225. 228. 245. III. 12–14.

Bath and Wells, Bishop of. *See* Castello, 1504–18. Wolsey, 1518–23. Clerk, 1523–41. Knighte, 1541–47. Barlo, 1547–53.

Bathe, James, servant of Lord L. Gray, Chief Baron of the Irish Exchequer 1540, Privy Councillor in Ireland 1540. III. 110. 119. 153. 157–163. 168. 209. 225. 261. 262. 265. 271. 278. 310. 313. 317. 322. 359. 373. 374. 376. 391. 400. 409. 418. 440. 450–460. 467. 472. 490–493. 500. 503. 504. 506. 520. 522. 525. 531. 532. 538. 543–545. 550. 553. 554. 561. 569.

Bathe, John, Solicitor General of Ireland 1546. III. 584.

Bathe, Margaret. III. 67.

Bâtie, Antony d'Arcy de la. *See* Arcy.

Bâtie, or Baty, de la. *See* Vernade.

Batisons, the, family in Nithsdale. V. 552.

Battersbe. I. 780.

Baty de la. *See* Vernade.

Baty, Nicolas, called Bullman Ryddin. V. 197.

Baue, Joyce, Secretary of State to the Emperor in the Low Countries 1529, died 1581. VIII. 400. IX. 8. 10. 13. 126. 235. 275. 357. 510. 527. 532. 542. 554. 555. 607. 609. 622. 702 725. X. 33. 43–45. 112. 114. 152. 183. 195. 196. 197. 210. 218. 243. 276. 321. 323. 373. 388. 389. 398. 399. 463. 479. 498. 633. 660–662. XI. 64. 66. 350. 351. 374. 375. 392. 393. 402. 405.

Baumbach, Lewis van, High Marshal of Hesse, Legate from Worms to England 1545. X. 559. 560. 607. 640. 641. 643–645. 688. 811. 818. XI. 31.

Bavaria Landshut, Duchess of. *See* Hedwig of Poland.

Bavaria, Duchess of. *See* Mary Jacqueline, 1546.

Bavaria, Duke of. *See* George, 1450–79. William IV., 1508–50. Lewis, 1508–45. Albert, 1550.

Baxter, Thomas. I. 635.

Bayard, Chevalier. *See* De Terrail.

Bayard, Gilbert, Lord of Neufville 1527, Sieur de la Font, French Secretary and General of Finances 1542. VI. 565. 590. VII. 179. 180. IX. 31. 37. 79. 150. 258. 260. 272. 297. 306–312. 325. 343. X. 45. 620. 653–655. 661. 666. 668–677. 680. 682. 689. 690. 694. 701. 702. 708–711. 714. 717–720. 744. 753. 754. 768. 776. 810. XI. 195. 272. 273. 278. 297. 300. 304. 308.

Bayeux, Bishop of. *See* Canossa, 1517–31. Trivulcis, 1531–48.

Bayley, Sir William, Alderman of London, Lord Mayor 1524. I. 388.

Baynton, one of Paget's suite 1543. IX. 352-354.

Baynton, Lady, in the service of Queen Catharine Howard 1541. I. 691. 692.

Baynton, Sir Edward, Vice Chamberlain to Queen Anne Boleyn. I. 311. 315. 572. 690–692. X. 114.

Bayonne, Bishop of. *See* Bellay, John du.

Bazan, Alvaro, Spanish General 1543. IX. 276. 329.

Beamond, of Charlton. IV. 620.

Beatrix, daughter of Emanuel King of Portugal, born 1504, married 1522 Charles III. Duke of Savoy, died 1538. VII. 452. 659.

Beaufort, John, first Earl of Somerset 1396–1410. IV. 158.

Beaufort, John, third Earl of Somerset 1418–44. IV. 158.

Beaufort, Margaret, daughter of John Duke of Somerset, married Edmund Earl of Richmond, died 1509. IV. 158.

Beaume, Peter de la, Cardinal 1539, died 1544. VIII. 216. 330. 336.

Beaumont, Count of. *See* Montmorency, Anne de.

Beaumont-le-Roger, Count of. *See* Stuart, Robert.

Beaurain. *See* Croy, Adrian de.

Beauvoys, Beavoir, Beawys or Bewis, Ambassador from France to Scotland 1533. IV. 632. 641–645. 648. VII. 433. 434.

Beawmonde, prisoner at Boulogne 1543. IX. 453.

Beck, Edward, of Manchester. II. 220. 224. 226. 228. 235. III. 87. 128. 129.

Beckwith, Sir Leonard, one of Council of the North 1546. III. 581. V. 78.

Bective, Abbot of. II. 213.

Beda, Noel, D.D., Professor of Theology, died 1536. VII. 227. 228.

Bedlowe. *See* Bellew.

Bedyll, Thomas, Clerk of the Council , Archdeacon of Cleveland 1533, of London 1533–34, of Cornwall 1534–37. I. 385. 394. 395. 421–425. 431. 433. 565. VII. 520. 523.

Bedyngfeld, Sir Edmund. I. 451. 452.

Bees. *See* Biéz.

Beeston. *See* Boyston.

Beglar Bey of Greece. VII. 706. IX. 162. X. 542.

Bekelyn. *See* Pikelyn.

Beker, Ralph, master mariner 1537. VII. 671.

Bekinsale, John. VIII. 52.

Belassis, Antony, LL.D., Prebendary of Westminster 1540–52, Archdeacon of Colchester 1543–53, died 1553. I. 634.

Belgers, the, bankers in Flanders. IX. 103.

Belgrade. *See* Bassa.

Bell, Andrew. V. 141. 163. 171. 172. 175. 176. 187. 197.

Bell, Bartholomew. V. 196.

Bell, George. V. 195.

Bell, John, D.D., King's chaplain, Archdeacon of Gloucester 1518–39, Bishop of Worcester 1539–43. I. 472. 633. VII. 394. 397.

Attends the King. I. 310–313. 315–317. II. 142.

Visits Oxford. I. 377. 379.

Bell, Thomas, naval captain 1545. I. 810.

Bell, Thomas, called Pounche. V. 172.

Bell, Thomas, called the Smy. V. 197.

Bell, William, naval captain 1545. I. 812. IX. 339.

Bell, William, called the Flaggatt. V. 197.

Bellamera, Giles, Antistes of Avignon, Bishop of Saint Damiano. VII. 267.

Bellay, John du, Bishop of Bayonne 1527, Ambassador in England 1527, Bishop of Paris 1532–50, of Limoges 1541–46, of Mans 1546–60, Administrator of the Archbishoprick of Bordeaux 1544, Cardinal 1535, Bishop of Ostia 1555, died Dean of the Sacred College, 1560. I. 290. 298. 367. VII. 73. 223. 229. 235–237. 249. 289–291. 293. 552–554. 604. 616. 618. 619. 631. 633. 637. 638. VIII. 329. 362. 378. 379. 553. 643. 664. 691. 692. IX. 75. 212. 219. 224. 592. X. 49. 50. 55. 63–66. 72. 74. 81. 99. 103. 107. 108. 116. 119–125. 127–132. 134–143. 147–149. 151. 152. 160. 163. 164. 166–172. 184. 205. 213. 233. 299. 519–522. 696. 714. 715. 727–729. 810. XI. 259. 260. 277. 278. 354. 398.

Bellay, Francis du, Count de Tonnerre in right of his wife Louise de Clermont-Tonnerre. XI. 260.

Bellay, Louise de Clermont, Madame du, wife of the above. VIII. 667. XI. 260. 270–273. 277. 278. 301.

Bellay, Martin du, next brother of William Seigneur de Langei, 1543–59, by marriage Prince d'Yvetot, died 1559. I. 330. VII. 622–632. IX. 336. 682–685.

Bellay, René du, Bishop of Mans 1519-46. XI. 278.

Bellay, William du, Seigneur de Langei, Lieutenant General of the King of France in Italy, 15 , Chamberlain to the King 1528, Knight of the Order of St. Michael 1541, died 9th January 1543 without issue. I. 218. 219. 330. 332. 337. 345. 346. VI. 568. VII. 223. 228. 229. 293. 422. 423. 427. 539. 540. VIII. 643. 664. 665. 674. IX. 34. 82. 105. 150. 183. 199. 240. 262. 272. 336.

Bellendyn, Thomas, of Auchnoul, Director of the Scottish Chancery 1538, Lord Justice Clerk 1539. V. 169. 170. 190. 195–203. 208. 235. 582.

Bellew, Christopher. II. 109.

Bellew, Philip. II. 109.

Bellew, Walter. II. 108.

Bellew, William. II. 109.

Bellingham, Edward, Envoy to Hungary 1542, Lieutenant of the Isle of Wight 1545. I. 651. 748. 819. 833. 834. IX. 73. 429. 541. 543. 544. XI. 3.

Bells, the, family in Nithsdale. V. 552.

Belluno, Bishop of. *See* Contareno, 1535–42.

Bellycys, Richard, one of the Council of the North 1538, died 1541. V. 136.

Beltramo, merchant of Maran. VIII. 667.

Beltran, , Doctor, Member of the Indian Cortes in Spain 1543. IX. 277.

Bembo, Peter, born 1470, Pope's Secretary 1517, Bishop of Eugubio and Bergamo, Cardinal 1538–47, died 1547. I. 609. V. 566. VI. 26. 52. VIII. 125.

Benedicte, Great Master to the Duchess of Milan 1539. VIII. 142.

Benese, Richard, Incumbent of Longlednam, I. 896.

Benet, John, uncle and executor of William Benet. VII. 514. 515.

Benet, Margaret. I. 702.

Benet, Nicolas, merchant of Dublin, Mayor 1539. III. 161. 162.

Benet, Thomas, LL.D., Wolsey's chaplain, Treasurer of St. Paul's 1520–58, Præcentor of Salisbury 1541, died 1558. I. 314. 317. 634.

Benet, William, LL.D., Archdeacon of Dorset, 1530–33, Ambassador at Rome 1529–33, Dean of Salisbury 1531, died 26th September 1533. I. 319. 337. VII. 171–177. 253.

Orator at Rome. I. 337. VII. 117–142. 190–197. 203. 205.

Recalled. VII. 197. 217–219. 230. 231. 259. 261–266. 269–274. 277. 279–284. 287. 288. 291. 297–301. 306–332. 335. 338. 340–347. 349–352. 360–371. 373. 378–385. 391. 392. 397–403. 406–421. 436. 441–451. 454–458. 460. 462–473. 479. 512. 513. 521.

Benevente, Count. *See* Pimentel.

Bennet, John, Bishop of Cork 1520–36. II. 42.

Bennett, John, in the Ordnance 1545. V. 436.

Benolt, Thomas, Clarencieux 1516–34, died 8th May 1534. I. 3. 150. IV. 30. 504. VI. 58. 59. 61. 95. VII. 269.

Benson, William, Abbot of Westminster, Dean of Westminster 1540. I. 635.

Bentheim, Count of. VIII. 550.

Bentivoglio, Family of Bologna. VI. 89.

Bentivoglio, Hermes, of Bologna 1545. X. 577.

Benton, Mr. I. 597.

Berde. *See* Byrde.

Bergamo, Bishop of. *See* Lippunano, 1520–44.

Berghen op Zoom, Drossart of. X. 243. 244.

Berghen op Zoom, Barough, or Barrow, Anthony Margrave of. VII. 681. VIII. 97. 413. 414. XI. 302.

Berghen op Zoom, Margravine of. *See* Croy, Jaqueline de.

Berghes, Cornelius de, Lord of Sevenberg, Coadjutor Bishop of Liege 1529–37, Bishop of Liege 1538–44. VIII. 14. 347. 368. 445. 585. 642. IX. 456. 466.

Berghes, John de, Lord of Berghes, Marquis of Berghes, and Earl of Wallain 1533, in the Emperor's service. VI. 23. 25. 34. 72. 80. 97. 440. 442. VII. 452. VIII. 117. X. 653.

Meets Wolsey at Calais 1521. I. 27.

Bergottus, an assumed name of Christopher Mont. *See* Mont.

Berkeley, Maurice, Lord Berkeley 1507–23. I. 123. VI. 170.

Berkeley, Maurice, slain 1513. IV. 2.

Berkeley, Sir John, naval captain. I. 791.

Berkeley, Thomas, Lord Berkeley 1523–32. I. 381.

Berker, , chaplain to Catharine of Arragon 1533. I. 416.

Berlanga, Marquis of. *See* Thovar and Velasco.

Bermyngham, John, son of William. II. 111.

Bermyngham, Patrick, Chief Justice of the King's Bench in Ireland 1521–31. II. 35. 41. 44. 45. 47. 48. 63. 77. 86. 93. 104. 108. 121. 126–130. 136. 205.

Bermyngham, Thomas, Chief Captain of Clanioris (called also M'Yoris), Lord of Athenry. II. 7. 26. 111. 451. 485. 490. 530. III. 3. 61. 70. 91. 171. 205. 304. 306. 307.

Bermyngham, Walter. II. 111.

Bermyngham, Sir William, son of Walter. II. 111. 446. 485. 511. III. 41. 58. 83. 91. 92. 246. Lord Carbery 1541–48. III. 296. 307. 316.

Bernardino, John, Italian intelligencer. VIII. 600. 643. IX. 529. X. 832–834. XI. 221. 365. 367–370. 372. 377. 389. 391. 397. 402.

Bernardo, Count, Italian officer. IX. 241.

Bernardo, Sir Francis, secret Venetian agent 1547. I. 894. XI. 105–108. 112. 120. 134. 176–181. 183. 185. 186. 202. 203. 205. 208. 285. 288. 307. 308. 311.

Bernardo, Matthew, a Venetian, murdered 1546. XI. 382. 383.

Berners, William, Auditor of the Court of Augmentations 15 – , one of the Commissioners to Ireland 1537. II. 452–464. 466–468. 474. 477–511. 514. 515. 517–521. 524–527. 529. 532–545. 547–551. 555. 556. 558–563. 566–572. III. 1. 3. 20. 23. 25. 27. 33. 36–39. 42. 43. 70. 71. 73. 74. 79. 81. 86. 88. 90. 96. 105. 118. 181. 188. 216. 256–258. 261–263. 401. 406.

Berners, Lord. *See* Bourchier, Sir John.

Beroo, , Doctor of Bologna 1530. VII. 253.

Berthelet, Thomas, King's printer. I. 556. 589. 590. II. 207. 216.

Bertheville, . X. 307.

Berwick, Captain of. *See* Ughtred. Clifford, Sir Thomas.

Berwick, Pursuivant at Arms. *See* Warcup, 1522–36. Ray, Henry, 15 –65.

Besançon, Archbishop of. *See* Bonvalot, Francis.

Betagh, Patrick. II. 108. 220.

Betoun, David, (nephew of Archbishop James Betoun,) Abbot of Aberbrothic 1522, Ambassador to France 1524, Lord Privy Seal of Scotland 1528, Bishop of Mirepoix 5th December 1537, Coadjutor of Saint Andrews 5th December 1538, Cardinal 20th December 1538, Archbishop of Saint Andrews 1539, Lord Chancellor of Scotland 1543–46, Legate 30th January 1544, murdered 29th May 1546. I. 867. IV. 203. 275. 277. 282. 285. 404. 413. 461. 554. V. 59. 61. 90. 98. 99. 101. 105. 106. 112. 151. 154. 156. 160. 165. 168. 179. 214. 225. 236–238. 242. 246. 249–253. 262. 263. 283–287. 290. 296. 300. 319–323. 326. 333. 337. 339. 349. 351. 354. 357. 360. 362. 374. 377. 380. 385. 412. 415. 424. 428. 437. 438. 443–447. 449. 453. 457. 459. 463. 466. 467. 470. 471. 498. 512. 534. 549. 560–562. 566. 567. 583. 585. VIII. 3. 125. 609. 634. 705. IX. 75. 107. 172. 220. 228. 267. 313. 492. 535–537. 676. X. 417. 592. 768. 771. XI. 221. 298.

Betoun, James, nephew of the above, Commendatory of Aberbrothic 1546. V. 567–570.

Betoun, James, Bishop of Galloway 1508, of Glasgow 1508–22, Archbishop of St. Andrews 1522, Lord Chancellor of Scotland 1513-26, Commendatory of Aberbrothic and Kilwinning, died 1539. I. 141. IV. 18. 19. 24. 30. 32. 57. 71. 83–88. 93. 97. 101. 103–107. 109. 110. 112–115. 118. 121–123. 126–128. 130. 138–142. 144. 146–151. 153. 164. 170. 173. 174. 181. 186–189. 194. 195. 197. 199. 203. 206. 208. 209. 212. 213. 215. 218. 219. 226. 228. 231. 234–237. 240. 242. 244. 245. 247. 250. 252. 254. 257. 266. 269. 271. 273–275. 277. 279–287. 289. 295. 297. 304–306. 309–316. 319. 321. 323. 325–327. 330. 334. 336–338. 340. 341. 343–345. 347. 351–355. 358. 359. 361–363. 368. 369. 371–374. 376. 379. 380. 382. 388. 389. 391. 394. 396. 399. 401. 404–406. 409–415. 422. 426. 427. 429. 431–435. 438. 441–444. 448. 451–459. 461. 463. 465. 468. 475. 501. 540–542. 545. 558. 560. 617. 643. V. 61. 154. VI. 22. 66. 172. 379.

Betoun, nephew of the above, Abbot of Dumfermline, 15 –26, slain 1526. IV. 458.

Betoun, brother of James Archbishop of Saint Andrews, Abbot of Melros 1526, slain 1526. IV. 269. 458.

Beuchlinghen, Count of, 1546. XI. 73.

Beumelberg, Conrad van, Imperial officer 1544. IX. 678.

Beures, Seigneur de. *See* Bourgogne, Adolphus. Bourgogne, Maximilian.

Bey, Janus. *See* Janus.

Bianchet, VII. 416.

Bienewitz, Peter, adopted the name of Apianus; *which see.*

Bienger, R , Vice Chancellor of King Ferdinand 1543. IX. 468.

Bieston (or Byeston), Thomas, naval captain 1543–45. I. 748. 811.

Biéz, Oudart du, Knight, Governor of Boulogne 1527-44, Marshal of France 1541. I. 218. 219. 748. 863. 874. VII. 93. VIII. 252. 253. 441. 463. 499. 510. 513. 514. 524. 529. 530. 548. 553. 558. 567. 627–630. IX. 52. 96. 205. 206. 217. 261. 262. 326. 333–336. 338–344. 348. 351–354. 401. 409. 410. 419. 422. 428. 434–436. 445. 452–454. 544. 655. 661. X. 19. 23. 93. 115. 276. 582. 747. XI. 3. 18. 212. 213. 268. 269. 284. 290. 293. 294. 304. 305. 308. 310. 319. 327. 333. 346.

Bigote, Sir Francis. *See* Bygod.

Billez, Hans, Envoy from Denmark to France 1541. VIII. 637.

Billick, Everard, Carmelite Friar, at Ratisbon 1546. XI. 74.

Bindon, Lord. *See* Howard, Thomas.

Birche, . I. 65. 895.

Birchinsha, Maurice. I. 634.

Birchynshaw, John, Abbot of Chester 1534. II. 203.

Bishop, Thomas, Secretary to Lennox 1544. V. 361. 362. 365–367. 373. 378. 381. 382. 385. 389. 396. 397. 400. 401. 502. 549.

Bisset, Fitz John, Lord of the Glynnes, 1515. II. 7. 27.

Bisshop, a Friar of Sion 1534. I. 423.

Blacater, , of Tulliallan, slain 1525. IV. 397.

Blacater, , of Blacater. V. 359. 412. 528.

Blakye, William, naval captain 1545. I. 812.

Blanchefosse, , Gentleman of the French King's Privy Chamber 1541. VIII. 639. 643. IX. 53. 117. 147. 272.

Blanchlyon Pursuivant. *See* James, John.

Blancherose. *See* Hosier.

Blanckard, or Blancharde. *See* Saint Blancard.

Blechingdon, captain. III. 164.

Blekerie, Giles de la, Provost of Tongres, Vicar General of the Cardinal of Liege 1528. VII. 115.

Blenyencourt, , Governor of Arde 1546. XI. 286.

Blount, Charles, Lord Mountjoy 1534–45, died 1545. X. 49.

Blount, Gertrude, married Henry Marquis of Exeter, attainted 1539, died 1559. I. 7. 312. 313. 386. 610.

Blount, William, Lord Mountjoy 1485–1534, K.G. 1526, Master of the Mint 1509, Chamberlain to Queen Catharine of Arragon 1515–33, so continued after her divorce, died 1534. I. 8. 312. 397–404. 408. 409. 416–419. III. 473. VI. 170.

Bluemantle Herald. *See* Bysley, 1521–27. Harvey, 1536–44. Atkynson, 1544– .

Blyth, John, Archdeacon of Coventry 1510. I. 634.

Blyth, Robert, Abbot of Thorney, Bishop of Down 1527–40. III. 307.

Bochetel, William, Sieur de Sassy, Secretary of Finance in France 1535, died 1558. VII. 593. VIII. 382. 415. 438. 462. 643. IX. 121. 153. 221. 306–312. XI. 120. 127–134. 165. 173–178. 181. 184–187. 192. 195. 202. 203. 205. 211. 230. 231. 261. 285. 288. 301. 307. 316.

Bodkin, Christopher, Bishop of Kilmacduagh 1533, Archbishop of Tuam 1536–72. III. 61. 137. 260. 306. 310.

Bodon, John, broker at Antwerp 1545. X. 303. 305. 306.

Body, William, servant of Crumwell 1536. II. 331. 344. 345. 348. 352. 358. 359. 380. 382. 384. 390. 391. 394. 399. 400. 421. 428.

Boece, Hector, Scottish historian. IX. 677.

Boes, Peter à. IX. 398. 408. 417.

Bohemia, King of. *See* Lewis II., 1516–26. Sepuse, 1526. Ferdinand, 1526.

Bohemia, Vice Chancellor of. XI. 345. *See* Jonas.

Boissot, Charles, Doctor, one of the Council of Flanders, Grand Esquire of the Emperor 1539– , Master of the Horse 1542– . VIII. 184–186. 693. IX. 78. 235. 357–359. 394. 403. 427. 539. 598. 620. 672. X. 41. 43. 237. 243. 306. 349. 396. 438.

Boissy, Seigneur de. *See* Gouffier, Adrian de.

Boleyn, Anne, born 1507, Maid of Honour to Queen Catharine of Arragon, created Marchioness of Pembroke 1532, married to Henry VIII. 25th January and crowned 1st June 1533, beheaded 19th May 1536. I. 92. 289. 298–300. 314. 330. 352. 396. 398. 399. 419. 420. 427. 431. 436. 441. 444. 445. 448. 451. 561. 721. II. 289. 302. 303. 315. 526. V. 12. VII. 145. 167. 170. 390. 429. 451. 454. 460. 481. 489. 492. 495. 496. 558–560. 565–567. 569. 603. 688. VIII. 7. IX. 348.

Has a princess 1533. I. 407. 419.

Makes a progress with the King. I. 436. 438.

Executed. I. 456.

Boleyn, George, Son of Sir Thomas, Gentleman of the Privy Chamber 1527, Viscount Rochford 1529, Ambassador to France 1529–33, beheaded 1536. III. 11. IV. 564. VII. 219–224. 227–229. 427–437. 473–479. 493. 495. 565–569. 574. 575. 602. 608–615. 622.

Boleyn, Mary, eldest daughter of Sir Thomas, proposed in marriage for Lord Ormond's son 1521, marries William Carey. I. 92. 300. II. 50. 51. 57.

Boleyn, Sir Thomas, Viscount Rochford 1525, Earl of Ormond and Wiltshire 8th December 1529, Ambassador in France 1519, 1529, Comptroller of the Household 1520–22, Treasurer of the Household 1521, K.G. 1523, Lord Privy Seal January

(*Boleyn, Sir Thomas*)
1530–36, died 1538. I. 18. 92. 115. 261. 281. 282. 298. 299. 301. 332. 339. 342. 367. 439. 441. 442. 445. 490. II. 50. 51. 57. 250. 272. 315. 436. 475. 476. III. 302. 390. 396. 404. VI. 98–120. 150. 162. 585. VII. 16. 179–182. 219. 227–229. 234–238. 248. 473–475.

Boleyn, Sir William. I. 441. II. 51.

Boleyn, Lady. *See* Butler, Margaret.

Bon, John, in the Emperor's service. VI. 9.

Bona. *See* Sforza.

Bonacorsy, Antony, secretary to Francis I. I. 894. XI. 337–379.

Bonadilla, Count of Chincon 1543. IX. 328.

Bonar, . V. 567. 568.

Bonavalle, French Military Officer. VI. 68. IX. 183.

Bonda. *See* Labondi.

Boner, Edmund, LL.D., King's chaplain 1531, Master of the Faculties 153 –9, Archdeacon of Leicester 1535–39, Bishop of Hereford elect 1538, of London 1539–49, 1553-59, Privy Councillor, died 1569. I. 341–343. 347. 359. 633. 634. 663. 664. 685–687. 843. IX. 529.

Sent into Spain 1537. I. 550.

Ordered from thence to France 1538. I. 550.

Ambassador in France. I. 589. 591. 593. 596. 614. 615. 642. 649. VIII. 51. 52. 55. 61. 62. 66. 73. 74. 107–109. 157. 158. 169–173. 219. 221–223. 229. 236. 237. 244. 245. 254. 255. 257. 260. 265–268. 275. 600. 611.

Bestows preferment on the King's nominee. I. 762. 763.

Excusator at Rome 1532. VII. 337. 338. 371–374. 391. 392. 394–397. 401. 405–407. 410–418. 438. 440–450. 454–456. 462. 466–468. 471–473. 480. 481. 484–487. 512–515.

Ambassador with Emperor 1538–43. VIII. 22–27. 414. IX. 1–16. 44. 68–73. 86. 118. 124. 131. 132. 149. 157–171. 189–191. 206–211. 213–216. 233–236. 239. 275–277. 327–331. 355–360. 362–364. 374–376. 380. 393–395. 402–405. 420. 421. 484. 487. 495–497. 500. 501. 513–515. 532–537. 552. 561. 563–568. 573. 575.

Bonetus, , secretary to Granvela 1542. IX. 166. X. 78.

Boniface, Pope. VII. 513.

Boniface VI., Marquis of Montferrat 1518–30, died 1530 without issue. VII. 241. 455.

Bonjedworth, Laird of. *See* Douglas, William.

Bonnivet, Seigneur de. *See* Gouffier, Francis, William.

Bonvalot, Etiennette, sister of Francis, wife of John St. Mauris, Imperial Ambassador in France. IX. 4. XI. 356.

Bonvalot, Francis, Archbishop of Besançon 1545, died 1560. XI. 356.

Bonvalot, Nicola, sister of Francis, wife of Nicolas Perrenot. X. 554. XI. 356.

Bonvix, Antony, banker at Lyons. I. 839. 840. VII. 517. 615. VIII. 294. 327. 614. IX. 80.

Booth. *See* Bothe.

Booth, Charles, Bishop of Hereford 1516–35, ordered by the King to be prosecuted 1531. I. 380.

Borasso, Gratian, broker in Antwerp. V. 480–482. 488.

Borde, Francis de la, French spy in England 1545. X. 303. 304.

Bordery, , valet of the French King's chamber, Envoy to Scotland 1543. IX. 267. 287. 288. 290.

Borgery, Lewis, Count of. VI. 81.

Borgia, Henry, nephew of Pope Alexander VI., Cardinal 1539, died 1540. VIII. 216.

Borgia, Roderick, Pope Alexander VI. 1492-1503. VI. 182. VII. 145.

Borgia, Roderick, nephew of the same Pope, Cardinal 1536. VII. 669.

Boron, Baptist, English agent in Italy 1545. X. 355.

Borough, chaplain to Queen Catharine Howard 1541. I. 697.

Borthwick, John. V. 580.

Borthwick, Sir John, Captain of the Scottish King's Guard 1545. V. 424.

Borthwick, William, fourth Lord Borthwick 1513–42, tutor of James V. 1523. IV. 57.

Bosnia, Sanjack of. XI. 160.

Bossut, Nicolas de, Sieur de Longueval, Gentleman of the French King's Chamber 1540, Captain of Stenay 1542. VIII. 321. IX. 34. 37. 82. 87. 104. 114. 175. 180–182. 240. 272. 466. X. 8. 32. 356–358. 390. 411. 606. 709. 711. 712. 753. 754. 756. 763. 773. XI. 303. 316. 322–325. 329. 330. 354.

Bossut, de, son of Longueval 1544. X. 32.

Bothe, John, Archdeacon of Hereford 1523–42, died 1542. I. 634.

Bothe (or Booth), Lawrence, Bishop of Durham 1457-76, Archbishop of York 1476–80. I. 366.

Bothvelle, Richard, LL.D., Apostolic Prothonotary 1525. IV. 419.

Bothwell, Earl of. *See* Hepburn, Patrick.

Botolf, Gregory, chaplain to Viscount Lisle 1540, attainted by statute 32 Hen. VIII. c. 9. VIII. 316. 337. 338. 343. 344. 368.

Bouclans, Seigneur de. *See* L'Alemand.

Boughton, Sir Edward, 1544. I. 769.

Bouillon, Robert de la Marck, fourth Duke of. *See* Marck.

Bourbon, Antoinette, daughter of Francis Duke of Vendôme, married 1513 Claude Duke of Lorraine. VII. 278.

Bourbon, Antony de, Duke of Vendôme 1537–62, Governor of Picardy 1541. VIII. 78. 125. 236. 487. 552. 567. 571. 627. 674. 690. IX. 53. 114. 120. 125–129. 131. 150. 181. 182. 241. 261. 317. 318. 344. 369. 414. 450. 472. 495. 499. 511. 544. X. 78. 80. 82. 89. 100. 115. 208. 547.

Bourbon, Charles de, Count and Duke of Vendôme 1495–1537. I. 236. 237. 239. 240. 243. 247. 279. IV. 657. 668. V. 6. 41. 59. VI. 2. 9. 85. 90. 151. 194. 544. 599. VII. 2. 9. 276. 479. 481. 586. 674.

Bourbon, Charles de, Duke of Bourbon, Constable of France 1515, killed at Rome 6th May 1527. I. 145. 170. 210. VI. 27. 56. 83. 99. 102–105. 131–141. 148–150. 161. 163–167. 169. 174. 175. 184–189. 193. 194. 202–204. 206–208. 210. 212. 213. 215. 216. 218. 224–230. 233. 236–241. 243. 246. 249–253. 258. 260. 273. 274. 281. 288–296. 298. 300–304. 307. 309. 310. 313–323. 325–350. 352. 355. 357. 359. 361. 364–366. 373. 376. 383. 386. 387. 406–408. 420. 422–424. 430. 434. 435. 447. 448. 472. 473. 478. 480. 495. 496. 511. 512. 522. 523. 540–543. 556. 564. 569. 571. 577. 583. 589. VII. 659. 660.

Treaty of marriage with the Queen Dowager of Portugal or her sister. I. 102. VI. 132. 151–153. 163. 207. 511. 512.

Rebels against the King of France. I. 116. 118. 129. 132–135. 138. 139. 141. 144–147. 156. 157. II. 199. IV. 36. 120. 121. 138. VI. 131–141. 163–166. 174. 175. 184–188. 203. 210. 241. 260. 288–296. 300. 313–316. 320. 321. 323. 325–329. 334–342. 579. 583. 589.

Is slain. I. 224.

And attainted. I. 224. 227.

Bourbon, Charles de, Prince of Roche sur Yon 1520–65, brother of Montpensier. X. 62.

Bourbon, Charles de, son of Charles Duke of Vendôme, Cardinal (of Bourbon) 1548, died 1590. VIII. 432.

Bourbon, Francis de, Count of St. Pol (brother of Charles Duke of Vendôme), died 1545. I. 236. 238. 242. 243. 279. VI. 151. 194. VII. 69. 89. 154. 212. 481. VIII. 108. 351. 352. 609. IX. 174. 181. 335.

Bourbon, Francis de, third son of Charles Duke of Vendôme, Count of Enghien, killed February 1546. IX. 517. 713. X. 581.

Bourbon, Lewis de, son of Francis Count of Vendôme, Bishop of Laon and Cardinal 1517, Abbot of St. Denis 1528, Duke of Laon, Archbishop of Sens 1536, died 1557. I. 236. 237. 239. 240. 242. 279. VI. 179. 189. 196. 527. 571. VIII. 598.

Bourbon, Margaret de, daughter of Charles Duke of Vendôme, married 1538 Francis of Clèves Duke of Nevers. I. 262. VIII. 667.

Bourbon, Mary de, daughter of the same Duke. IV. 657. 668. V. 6. 41. 59. 61. VII. 479.

Bourchier, Henry, Earl of Essex 1483–1539, K.G. I. 32.

Bourchier, Sir John, Lord Berners 1474–1532, Chancellor of the Exchequer 1514–32, Deputy of Calais 1521–32, died 1532. I. 18. 339. VII. 93. 385.

Bourchier, John, son of Lord Fitzwarine 1523, became Lord Fitzwarine 1539, died 1560. VI. 170.

Bourdeaux, President of. *See* Calvimont.

Bourg, Antony du, Chancellor of France 1535–38, died from an accident 1538. VIII. 440.

Bourges, Archbishop of. *See* Tournon, Francis.

Bourgogne, Adolphus de, Seigneur de Beures, Admiral of Flanders 1525–40, died 7th December 1540. I. 159. VII. 529. 551. 679. 704. VIII. 167. 468.

Bourgogne, Maximilian de, Seigneur de Beures and Campvere, Admiral of Flanders 1544, Knight of the Golden Fleece 1546. IX. 82. 649. 707. X. 4. 10. 11. 15. 49. 83–86. 98. 105. 109. 178. XI. 8.

Bourke, , of Connyke Ghowle 1515, called M'William of Mayo. II. 7. 26. 82. 247. 248. 252. 328. III. 44. 48.

Bourke, Richard, of Clanricarde, called M'William of Clanricarde, died 1536. II. 7. 26. 82. 230. 247. 248. 252. 327. 328. 333. III. 491.

Bourke, Richard Oge, succeeded as M'William 1536, but was displaced by Ulick. II. 230. 516. III. 56. 60. 61. 78. 85. 251. 491.

Bourke, Richard, son of M'William 1542, Earl of Clanricarde 1544–82. III. 361.

Bourke, Roland, Bishop of Clonfert 1541–80, of Elphin 1552–80. II. 516. III. 51. 65. 123. 465. 476.

Bourke, Theobald, chief captain of Clanwilliam. II. 171. III. 58. 59. 70. 171. 349.

Bourke, Thomas, son of the first Earl of Clanricarde. III. 491.

Bourke, Ulick, of Clanricarde, became M'William 1536, Earl of Clanricarde 1543–44. II. 333. 516. III. 44. 48. 54. 56. 59–61. 78. 85. 123. 141. 146. 171. 176. 177. 180. 250. 251. 286. 288–291. 299–302. 307. 309. 316. 317. 327. 329. 332. 347. 349. 359–362. 364. 393. 412. 430. 450. 452. 455. 463–465. 472–475. 480. 486. 491.

Bourke, William, brother of Ulick 1541. III. 301. 455.

Bourke, Sir William, of Clanwilliam. II. 7.

Bourkes, the. II. 172. 327. 328. 357. 451. III. 60. 110. 171.

Bourne, , Dr., Ambassador from Duke of Cleves to Emperor 1540. VIII. 281. 287.

Bourne, Courte de, 1546. XI. 346.

Boussu. *See* Boissot.

Bouton, Claude, Seigneur de Corbaron (called l'Ecuyer Bouton), died 1556. VI. 440. IX. 489. 493. 494. 692. XI. 268. 269.

Bowa, John, Albanian in French Service 1545. X. 464.

Bowell, a Friar of Sion. I. 423.

Bowes. I. 368.

Bowes, , servant of the Bishop of Meath. II. 398. 399.

Bowes, Sir Martin, Master of the Mint 1541. III. 339.

Bowes, or Bowis, Richard, officer on the Scottish Marches, prisoner at Halydon Rigg 1542. V. 307. IX. 539.

Bowis, Sir Robert, captain of Norham 15 , one of the Council of the North 1525– , prisoner at Halydon Rigg 24th August 1542, Treasurer of the wars and of the army in Flanders 1543, Master of Requests 1544, Warden of the Middle Marches 1545. I. 498. 514. 526. 530. 532. 568. 725. 727. IV. 393. 470. 472. 478–481. 512. V. 105. 123. 136. 142–144. 164–166. 168. 169. 192. 193. 205–207. 209. 211. 290. 306. 307. 361–367. 369. 370. 373. 374. 378. 381. 384–389. 402–411. 423. 425. 426. 436. 440. 443. 453. 454. 456. 458. 464. 479. 486. 495. 513–519. 521–525. 544. 547. 554. 585. IX. 441–443. 453. 460–462. 473–475. 481–483. 488. 489. 499. 510–512. 539. 550.

Bowlmer. *See* Bulmer, Ralph.

Bowman, Thomas. III. 4. 189.

Bowshtet. *See* Bochetel.

Bowthe, Thomas. I. 634.

Bowyer, VII. 542.

Boxu, . VII. 452.

Boy, Phelim. *See* OConor.

Boyens, or Florent, Adrian, native of Utrecht, Cardinal of Tortosa 1517, Professor in the University of Louvaine, Tutor of Charles V., Governor of Spain, Pope Adrian VI. 9th January 1522, died 14th September 1523. II. 103. VI. 63. 64. 99–101. 109. 116. 117. 122–126. 129. 130. 147. 148. 157. 158. 171. 182. 183. 201. 214. 257. 258. 362. VII. 126. 202. 206.

Goes to Rome. I. 101.

Makes a treaty with the Emperor, &c. I. 119. VII. 202.

Falls sick and dies. VI. 175–178. 193. 194. 211. 212. 218. 225. 285.

Boyer, , French General 1542. IX. 117.

Boyes, Thomas, naval captain 1545. I. 811.

Boyfield, Hugh, Master of the Ordnance on the Scottish Border 1545. V. 436. 441.

Boyneburg, George van, Orator from Germany 1538. I. 579. 580.

Boys, James, Constable of Maynooth 1534. II. 231. 232.

Boys , of the Calcagh. II. 323.

Boyssu. *See* Boissot.

Boyston, or Beeston, Thomas, courier 1533. VII. 483. 487.

Bozzolo, Frederic à. VI. 580.

Brabant, Chancellor of. VII. 531.

Brabanzon, de, servant of the Emperor 1543. IX. 493. 494.

Brabazon, John, servant of Crumwell. II. 399.

Brabazon, Robert, brother of Sir William. III. 181.

Brabazon, Sir William, Vice Treasurer and Receiver General of Ireland 1534– , Treasurer of War there 1534– , Privy Councillor there 1534– , Lord Justice there 1544, died 1552. II. 202. 203. 206. 207. 219–221. 224–227. 231. 234–238. 245. 246. 255. 257. 260. 261. 263–270. 272. 276. 278–281. 286. 292. 294–297. 299. 300. 302. 305. 307. 313–316. 318. 320–322. 330–333. 335. 336. 340. 341. 343. 345. 347–349. 353. 358. 359. 368. 369. 372. 376. 381. 383–388. 390. 392. 394–402. 409. 419–421. 424. 426–445. 456–461. 470. 477. 510. 516. 519. 524–534. 536. 538. 540. 547. 567. 568. 570. 571. III. 5. 6. 9. 11. 13. 17. 18. 29. 31. 36–39. 49. 55–58. 68–87. 90–93. 99–101. 103. 105–122. 124. 126. 127. 129. 133. 134. 139. 150. 155. 158. 160. 162. 174. 175. 179–184. 189. 192. 196–200. 202. 203. 205. 207. 209. 210. 214. 215. 225. 227–229. 235. 236. 239. 240. 245. 246. 251. 253. 257. 258. 263–265. 271.

(*Brabazon, Sir William*)
276. 278. 296. 298. 303. 310. 313. 317. 318. 335. 338. 344. 350. 351. 359. 361. 365. 369. 373. 376. 383. 391. 400–403. 407. 409. 416. 418. 421–427. 437. 438. 440–443. 450–453. 456–460. 467. 469. 472. 474–477. 485. 490–493. 500. 503. 504. 506. 520. 522. 527. 531. 532. 538. 543–545. 550. 561. 563. 569. 574. 577.

Bradshaw, Henry, Solicitor General 1540–45, Attorney General 1545–52. I. 706. 725.

Brakenbury, William. V. 476.

Brampton (or Brancetor), Robert. *See* Griffith, James.

Bramston, . I. 780.

Brancetor, or Brampton, Robert. *See* Griffith, James.

Brandenburg, Duke of. *See* Frederic.

Brandenburg, Margrave of. *See* Frederic, 1486–1536. Joachim I., 1499–1535. Joachim II., 1535–71. John George, 1571–98.

Brandishe, John. I. 635.

Brandon, Sir Charles, Viscount Lisle 1513, Duke of Suffolk 1514, married Mary, sister of Henry VIII. and Dowager of Louis XII. 1515, Great Master of the Household 1540–45, Lord President 1540–45, died 22d August 1545. I. 8. 147. 195. 261. 332. 338. 339. 345. 350. 352. 353. 415–419. 508. 600. 628. 646. 693. 696–699. 702. 703. 705–707. 710–712. 714. 726. 783. 791. 794. 796. 799. 801. 804. 806–809. 818. II. 400. III. 539. V. 213. 214. 216–219. 224. 244–262. 266. 267. 269. 271. 279. 284–286. 288–292. 295. 296. 298. 305–309. 315–318. 320. 323. 324. 326–330. 332. 335–340. 343. 347–349. 353–355. 397. 449–451. 462. 481. 586–590. VI. 61. 184–186. 201–205. 223. 224. 226. 233. 234. 365. 478. 485. VII. 95. 182–184. 370. 657. VIII. 379. 404. 405. 431. 440. 448. 498. 545. 647. 714. IX. 310. 362. 391. 715. X. 1. 49. 50. 66. 69. 83–86. 390. 393. 406. 468.

Commands army against France 1523. I. 116. 123. 130–135. 142. 144. 148. 149. VI. 170. Again, 1544. X. 66–68. 75. 76. 83–86. 96–112. 114–127. 134–136. 138–147. 151. 159. 160. 167–178. 187. 189. 192. 221.

Sent against the Lincolnshire rebels 1536. I. 462. 471–473. 480–484. 488. 489. 491–493. 516. 521–523. 761.

Confers with Anne of Cleves. I. 637–640. 643–646.

Attends the King. V. 397. IX. 257.

Dies. I. 806. V. 496. X. 584.

Brandon, Eleanor, youngest daughter of the Duke of Suffolk, wife of Henry second Earl of Cumberland. I. 523.

Brandon, Frances, eldest daughter of the Duke of Suffolk, wife of Henry Marquis of Dorset. I. 570.

Bransbourg, Marquis of. *See* Brandenburg.

Brant. *See* Brende.

Bray, Sir Edward, Lieutenant of the Castle of Calais 1542, Commissioner of Survey at Boulogne 1546. VI. 170. VIII. 601–605. IX. 452. 453. 489. 709. X. 476. XI. 249.

Brechin, Bishop of. *See* Hepburn, John.

Brederode, Lord of. VII. 543. 547. 556. 704. VIII. 5. IX. 498. X. 41. 43.

Bredes, John, naval captain 1545. I. 812.

Bremen, Archbishop of. *See* Christopher, 1511–58.

Brende, John, Surveyor of Works at Tynemouth Castle 1545, Commissary in Flanders 1546. V. 441. 476. IX. 403. 487. 495. XI. 66. 77. 91–94.

Brene. *See* O'Brien.

Brent (Brentius), John, at Worms 1540. VIII. 369. XI. 379.

Brereton, Andrew, captain of archers in Ireland 1544. III. 492.

Brereton, John, son of Sir William, commanded troops in Ireland, 1536. II. 378. III. 183. 194. 350. 399. 408. 443. 453. 547.

Brereton, Sir Randolph. I. 32. III. 58.

Brereton, Sir William, Gentleman of the Privy Chamber 1529, Captain of Foot in Ireland 1532–, Lord Justice of Ireland 1540. II. 202–207. 220. 221. 225. 227. 234. 235. 242. 243. 245. 246. 261. 262. 264. 334. 377–379. III. 174. 179. 183. 184. 189–191. 194. 195. 199–208. 216–218. 221. 223–226. 229. 232–235. 244.

Marshal there. III. 236. 238. 262. 264.

Died December 1540. III. 300. 408. 453. VII. 397.

Brescia, Bishop of. *See* Cornaro, Andrew, 1532–51.

Bresse, Governor of. VI. 20. 24. 25.

Bretagne, Anne, Duchess of, 1488, married Charles VIII. of France 1491, died 1513. VI. 10–19.

Bretagne, Francis II. Duke of, died 9th September 1488. VI. 9. 12. 16.

Breyrewood, Thomas, LL.D., Archdeacon of Barnstaple 1528–44, died 1544. I. 634.

Brézé, Louis de, Count of Maulevrier, Grand Seneschal of Normandy 1526, married Diana of Poictiers. I. 247. XI. 262.

Brézé, Louisa de, daughter of Diana of Poictiers, married 1546 Claude Duke of Aumale. XI. 262.

Brian, Henry, merchant in London 1543. IX. 263. 264. 287.

Bridges, John. *See* Welles.

Bridges, Sir John. *See* Bryggys.

Bridgewater, Countess of. *See* Howard, Catharine.

Brienne, Count of. *See* Luxembourg, Antony and Charles de.

Briens, the, Irish family in Thomond. II. 112. 122. 133. 172. 199. 230. 248. 253. 266. 272. 291. 311. 327. 335. 342. 343. 362. 374. 447. 452. III. 5. 47. 106. 110. 362–365. 454.

Brigandyn. *See* Bryganden.

Brigges, George, merchant of London. VIII. 107. IX. 283.

Brignac, Reginald de. VI. 19.

Brikynden, John, clerk. I. 634.

Brindisi, Archbishop of. *See* Caraffa, 1518–24. Aleandro, 1536–42.

Brinon, John, Seigneur de Villaines d'Humières, President of the French Regent's Council 1525, President of Rouen 1525, of Normandy 15 , Chancellor of Alençon 1525. I. 223. 226. 247. 259. 263. VI. 547. VII. 210. VIII. 254. 255. 257. 696. IX. 50.

Ambassador from France. I. 153. 158. 159. IV. 427. VI. 402. 434. 452. 454. 455. 472–475. 479. VII. 2. 479. VIII. 649. IX. 241.

Briskowe, John. V. 28.

Brissac, Seigneur de. *See* Cossé, Charles de.

Bristol, Bishop of. *See* Bushe, Paul.

Brixen, Bishop of. *See* George of Austria.

Brode, , a pirate, hanged 1535. II. 205. 206. 223. 225. 228.

Brode, Philip, 1540. I. 634.

Brode, Thomas, servant of the Chancellor of Ireland 15 . II. 200.

Broet, Paschasius. V. 202.

Broke, . I. 152. 153. 879.

Broke, Bailiff of Guisnes 1546. XI. 181.

Broke, John, servant of Lord L. Gray 1538. III. 97. 147. IX. 634. 635.

Broke, Richard, Justice of Common Pleas 1521, I. 20. 92. 351.

Broke, Robert, Recorder of London 1546. III. 581.

Broke, Thomas, Deputy Customer of Calais 1540. VIII. 301–303.

Broke, William, naval captain 1545. I. 812. 841. X. 136.

Broket, John, charged with treason at Calais 1541. VIII. 526. 527.

Bromo, John Andrew. XI. 122.

Brooke, George, eldest son of Thomas Lord Cobham, Lord Cobham 1529–58, Deputy of Calais 1544–46, died 1558. I. 407. 895. III. 473. V. 390. VI. 170. VIII. 425. IX. 671. X. 122. 123. 172. 222. 242. 358. 465. 481. 518. 575. 691. 708. XI. 319. 337. 346–348. 355. 404.

Brooke, Richard, naval captain 1545. I. 811. V. 395.

Brosse, James de la, French Ambassador in Scotland 1543. V. 352.

Brosse, John de (called de Bretagne), Duke of Etampes, Governor of the Bourbonnais, died 1565. IX. 82.

Brosse, René de, Count de Penthièvre, killed at Pavia 1525. VI. 238. 241. 326.

Brosse, , messenger 1528. VII. 28.

Broughton, Sir John, first husband of Ann Sapcotes afterwards Lady Russell. I. 303.

Broughton, his son, dies. I. 303.

Brown, George, Archbishop of Dublin 1535–54, Privy Councillor in Ireland. II. 226. 331. 381. 396. 399. 400. 409. 414. 421. 426–433. 435. 445. 451. 465. 512–514. 539–541. 564. 565. 570. III. 1–3. 5–11. 29. 30. 35. 36. 65–67. 69–71. 95. 96. 99–101. 103–112. 114–124. 131. 149. 150. 158. 159. 161. 174. 175. 179. 184. 189. 192. 196–198. 201. 208. 209. 216. 225. 244. 246. 251. 265. 266. 270. 278. 285. 305. 306. 310. 313. 317. 344. 359. 361. 369. 376. 390. 391. 396. 400. 402. 404. 409. 418. 431. 440. 472. 489–493. 500. 503. 504. 506. 507. 520. 522. 525. 527. 531. 532. 538. 543. 544. 550. 553. 554. 557. 558. 561. 569. 577. 579.

Brown, John, clerk 1540. I. 634.

Brown, Ralph, 1533. IV. 640. 641.

Browne, Friar of Sion. I. 423. V. 43. 44.

Browne, , of Makankan. III. 276.

Browne, , Serjeant at Law. I. 725.

Browne, Anne, daughter of Sir William Browne, married, first, Sir John Tirrell, Knight, secondly, Sir William Petre. X. 468.

Browne, Sir Antony, Ambassador in France 1527–38, K. G. 1540, Gentleman of the Privy Chamber, Master of the Horse 1539–48, Grand Esquire , Chief Justice in Eyre North of Trent 1546, died 6th May 1548. I. 331. 694. 785. 848–851. III. 540. V. 60. 213–219. 221. VI. 170. IX. 40. 64. 124. 216. 399–

(*Browne, Sir Antony*)
401. 529. 571–573. XI. 81. 178. 182. 190. 191. 204. 214. 232. 234.

Ambassador in France. I. 206. VI. 585. 598. 599. VII. 6-10. 12. 13. 473-479. VIII. 46. 51. 55. 66.

In Flanders 1538. VIII. 71. 73–75. 78. 83.

Sent against the northern rebels 1536. I. 462. 482–484. 488. 489. 497. 516. 524.

Attends the King. I. 647. 691–693. 696–707. 712–714. 870-872. 887. 888. V. 331. 332. 397. 491. 496. 562. VIII. 714. IX. 257. 277. 284. 715. X. 75. 76. 83. 111. 117. 143–147. 159. 161. 167. 168. 172. 173.

In the north. V. 336–340. 343.

BROWNE, George, agent in Flanders 1542. IX. 634. 635.

BROWNE, Jerome. IX. 369.

BROWNE, John, culprit at Calais 1540. VIII. 339.

BROWNE, Robert, served in Ireland 1535. II. 234.

BROXOLME, John, clerk 1540. I. 634.

BROYES, , in the French King's service 1527. VII. 7.

BRUCE, John, servant of Huntley 1542. V. 238.

BRUGE, Sir John, Lord Mayor of London, 1521. I. 82.

BRUGGES, Lewis de, Earl of Winchester 1472–99. VI. 2.

BRULART, Natalis, advocate at Paris. VII. 306.

BRUNO, Hans, M.D. of Metz 1540, envoy of the Protestants to France 1545. I. 852. 856. 859. 886. X. 559. 589. 620. 691–697. 708–711. 723. 747–750. 752. 761–763. 767. 772–779. 781. 783–785. 796. 797. 806–809. 812–814. 817. 818. 836. 837. XI. 35–39. 43. 61–63. 83. 85. 88. 89. 100. 101. 126. 280–282. 371. 381. 394. 399.

BRUNO, Philip, son of Hans. X. 773. 774.

BRUNO, , daughter of Hans, married John Sleidan. X. 774.

BRUNSTON, Laird of. *See* CRICHTON, Alexander.

BRUNSWICK, Duke of. *See* PHILIP I., 1486–1551.

BRUNSWICK, Calenburg, Duke of. *See* ERIC I., 1503–40. ERIC II., 1540–84.

BRUNSWICK, Lunenburg, Duke of. *See* ERNEST, 1521–46. FRANCIS OTTO, 1546–59.

BRUNSWICK, Wolfenbuttel, Duke of. *See* HENRY IV., 1514–68.

BRUSAC. *See* BRISSAC.

BRUSCHETTO, Antony, a name assumed, 1545, by Nicolas Wotton. X. 488.

BRYAN, Sir Francis, Master of the Henchmen 1526, Cupbearer 1526, Gentleman of the Privy Chamber 1528, Marshal in Ireland, Ambassador to the Emperor 1543, Lord Justice of Ireland 1549, died 2d February 1550. I. 302. 338. 339. 394. 395. 481. 521. 549. 756. 757. 794. IV. 55. V. 75. 244–246. 248. 250. 251. 255. VI. 172. 442. VII. 93–95. IX. 280.

Orator at Rome 1529. I. 330. VII. 117–140. 143–151. 166–171. 220.

Recalled 1529. I. 337. VII. 172. 173. 175. 176. 178. 182.

Ambassador in France 1529. VII. 206–209. 211–215. 219. 220. 248–250. 271–278. 281. 288–297. 321–323. 326. 473–479. 571. VIII. 27. 51. 52. 380. 428. IX. 561.

Recalled. VII. 220. 222. 498.

Sent to the Emperor 1543. IX. 530–539. 543. 545. 549. 550. 552. 555–558. 563–565. 575.

Recalled. IX. 561. 564–566. 573.

At Calais. VIII. 213. IX. 715–718. X. 83. 333.

BRYAN, Lady, wife of Sir Francis, in the household of the Princess Mary, 1534. I. 426.

BRYAN, Lewis, servant of Ormond. III. 540. 551. 573.

BRYGANDEN, John, officer in the navy and Commissary of Musters in Flanders 1546. XI. 66. 77. 91–94.

BRYGGYS, Sir John, Lieutenant of Boulogne and the Boulonnais 1545, High Marshal there 1546. I. 897. X. 547. 548. 571. 573. 581–583. XI. 3-5.

BRYMEDGHAM. *See* BERMYNGHAM, Walter.

BRYON, Lord of. *See* CHABOT, Philip.

BRYSTOWE, . I. 722.

BUA, , Albanian captain, taken at Turin 1546. XI. 358.

BUCCLEUCH, Laird of. *See* SCOTT, Walter.

BUCER (born KUHHORN), Martin, minister at Strasburg 1536, at Worms 1540, at Ratisbon Diet 1541. VIII. 369. IX. 275. 496. XI. 108. 209. 210.

BUCHANAN, George, of Buchanan. V. 359.

BUCKER, George. *See* DAMPLIP.

BUCKINGHAM. Duke of. *See* STAFFORD, Edward.

BUCKOLD, or BUCKEHOLTE, captain. X. 395. 396. 634.

BUCKTON, William, servant of Sir W. Eure. V. 165. 560.

Bucler, Walter, secretary to Queen Catharine Parr 1545, sent on a mission to Germany. VIII. 195. IX. 19. X. 222–227. 278–284. 338–344. 350. 379–385. 420–425. 427. 433–435. 441–444. 456. 458. 459. 462. 469. 477–479. 485. 486. 488. 504. 519–524. 530. 534. 536. 540–542. 554–559. 562. 588–590. 612. 613. 634. 635. 642. 643. 657–660. 822. XI. 33. 61. 86. 97. 126.

Budgegood, Antony, servant of Crumwell. II. 566.

Bueil, Lewis de, Count of Sancerre 1537–63. VIII. 508. 509. IX. 733. X. 8. 31.

Bugeix, Archbishop of. *See* Tournon, Francis.

Bugincourt, Seigneur de. *See* Lalaing, Ponthus de.

Bugislaus X., Duke of Pomerania 1474–1523. VI. 62.

Bukkery, Henry, Friar Observant. V. 123.

Bulkeley, Arthur, 1540, Bishop of Bangor 1542–55. I. 634. 662.

Bulman, . IV. 489.

Bulmer, Joan, servant of the Duchess Dowager of Norfolk. I. 702. 703. 706. 723.

Bulmer, Sir John, son of Sir William, commands troops in Ireland. II. 33. 48. 54. 55. 57. 58. IV. 13. 61. 63. 75. V. 102.

Bulmer, Ralph, Officer on the Scottish Marches. I. 744. 750. V. 110. IX. 454. 539.

Bulmer, Sir William, raises troops for Ireland 1520, Lieutenant of the East Marches of Scotland 6th March 1523, one of the Duke of Richmond's Council 1525– . II. 32. IV. 13. 37. 42–44. 50. 61. 67. 75–79. 156. 371. 386. 393. 478–481.

Bulmer, Sir William, son of Sir William, captain of Norham 1525– . IV. 421.

Bumbie, Laird of. *See* McLellan.

Burbank, William. VI. 46.

Burbryge, . VII. 330.

Burdone, Richard. V. 577. 578.

Buren, or Bure, Count de. *See* D'Egmont.

Buren, Countess of. *See* D'Egmont.

Buren, , Drossart of Tholen. VIII. 425.

Burgart, Francis, Orator in England 1538, Chancellor of Saxony 1545–46. I. 579. 580. 604. 605. 616. VIII. 136. X. 423. 424. 433. 441–444. 478. 529. 772. XI. 89. 371. 381.

Burgate, William, surveyor of Calais 1544, reported by Rymer, Vol. XV. p. 54. to be slain before Boulogne 13th August 1544. X. 145. XI. 181.

Burges, John, abbot of St. Mary Abbey 1511–31, of the Irish Council 1521, died 1531. II. 92.

Burges, William, clerk, 1540. I. 634.

Burgh, or De Burgh. *See* Bourke.

Burgh, Adrian van, councillor of Mechlin 1546. XI. 79.

Burghley, Lord. *See* Cecil, William.

Burgos, Bishop of. *See* Mendoza, Don Inigo.

Burgundy, Duke of. *See* Charles (the Bold). Philip (the Good).

Burgundy, the bastard of. VIII. 556.

Burke, Andrew, Scottish master mariner. IX. 517.

Burke. *See* Bourke.

Burla, , lawyer of Piacenza 1531. VII. 329.

Burley, John, naval captain 1545. I. 812. X. 132. XI. 138. 145. 146.

Burmany, , captain of the Emperor. VIII. 593. 594.

Burn, James. V. 399. 400.

Burn, John. V. 399. 400.

Burn, Robert. V. 399. 400.

Burnchurch, Baron of. *See* Fitzgerald, Roland.

Burne, servant of Lord Southampton 1541. I. 715.

Burnell, John, of Ballygriffin, attainted of treason 1536. II. 229. 261. 265. 315. 323. 477.

Burnell, William, clerk of the Treasurer of Augmentations. I. 660. 664.

Burton, Oliver, naval captain 1545. I. 813.

Bury, de, Marquis of Quarate, died 1542. IX. 208.

Busby, William, clerk 1540. I. 634.

Bushe, Paul, S.T.B., Bishop of Bristol 1542–53, died 1558. I. 634.

Bushe, William, Serjeant of the King's Pantry, Chamberlain of the Irish Exchequer. II. 118.

Bushtet. *See* Bochetel.

Busshewe. *See* Boissot. Bossut.

Busshope, George, of Aukland. V. 165.

Busshy, or Bussi, Seigneur de. *See* Amboise, James de.

Bute Pursuivant at arms in Scotland. *See* Hert, 1531.

Butler, Alice, daughter of Piers eighth Earl of Ormond, married Sir Gerald M'Shane. II. 282. 286.

Butler, Ann, daughter and co-heir of Thomas seventh Earl of Ormond, wife of Sir James St. Leger. I. 441. II. 51. 101. 368.

Butler, Bartholomew, Rougecroix Pursuivant 1535–40, York Herald 1540–53. V. 139.

Butler, Catharine, daughter of Piers eighth Earl of Ormond, married, first, Richard Lord Poer, secondly, James fifteenth Earl of Desmond. II. 312. 511. 512. III. 91. 117. 496. 554. 558.

Butler, Sir Edmond. II. 35. 156. 157.

Butler, Edmund, Archbishop of Cashell 1527–51. II. 123. 141. 142. 173. 343. 365. III. 121. 134. 151. 287. 306. 310. 361. 376. 431. 511. 582.

Butler, Edmund, created Lord Dunboyne 1541. III. 296. 307. 472. 496. 497. 499. 561. 582.

Butler, Edmund, of Poolestown, first cousin of the eighth Earl of Ormond. III. 275. 276.

Butler, Eleanor, daughter of Piers Earl of Ormond, married Sir Thomas Butler, Lord Cahir. II. 282. 286.

Butler, Ellen, youngest daughter of Piers Earl of Ormond, married Donough O'Brien. II. 171. 286. III. 53. 56.

Butler, Sir James. II. 35. 141.

Butler, James, of Dunboyne, died 1534. II. 132. III. 496.

Butler, James, son of Piers Earl of Ormond, Viscount Thurles 1536, ninth Earl of Ormond and Ossory 1539, Lord Treasurer of Ireland 1532, poisoned 17th October 1546. I. 91. 92. 301. 302. II. 49. 50. 57. 118. 119. 126. 130. 131. 133. 136–144. 161. 173. 194–197. 201. 224. 230. 244–246. 251. 253. 267. 271. 275–277. 281–291. 294. 297–301. 304. 307. 311. 313. 317. 327. 332. 343. 351–354. 357–359. 361. 369–365. 381. 386. 391. 392. 395. 397. 405–403. 419. 431. 436. 437. 451. 458. 460. 475–477. 497. 498. 523. 541. 542. 548. 549. 552. 553. 556–558. 562–564. 570. III. 11. 13. 16. 17. 22. 23. 25–27. 31–35. 37–39. 45. 47. 49. 50. 54. 57. 68–75. 78. 81–83. 85. 89–92. 94–97. 99. 100. 103. 108. 110. 111. 117. 119–121. 124. 131. 134. 137. 145. 146. 150–154. 159. 162. 164–167. 174. 175. 177–181. 183. 184. 195–201. 207. 209. 210. 214. 225–227. 241. 245. 247. 248. 252. 255. 257. 258. 265. 266. 275. 276. 285–288. 294. 296. 304. 306. 307. 310. 313. 338. 342. 347. 353. 354. 358. 360. 361. 365. 376. 377. 379. 380. 391. 400. 410. 413. 420. 431. 436. 437. 440. 448–461. 464. 472. 473. 480. 483. 487–489. 491. 492. 495–498. 500–503. 506. 508–514. 520. 525. 526. 533–535. 537–541. 545. 550–558. 566. 571. 572. 576. 578–582. V. 505–508.

Butler, Joan, daughter of Piers Earl of Ormond, married James Butler, of Dunboyne. III. 496.

Butler, John, commissary at Calais. VIII. 300.

Butler, John, brother of Lord Dunboyne, 1536. II. 395.

Butler, Margaret, daughter and co-heir of Thomas Earl of Ormond, wife of Sir William Boleyn. I. 441. II. 51. 101.

Butler, Margaret, eldest daughter of Piers Earl of Ormond, married Barnard M'Gilpatrick. II. 171. 286. 333. 346. III. 420.

Butler, Sir Piers, eighth Earl of Ormond 1515, of Ossory 1528, of Ormond and Ossory 1538, Lord Deputy of Ireland 1522, died 21st August 1539. I. 70. 72. 73. 76. 77. 91. 92. 301. 302. 441. 442. 445. II. 7. 25. 34–36. 39. 47. 49–51. 57. 58. 64. 76. 81. 89. 90. 112. 117–126. 128. 129. 131–144. 146. 148. 153–158. 160. 161. 170. 171. 173. 183–190. 192–197. 201. 205. 206. 222. 224. 225. 229. 230. 238. 244–246. 249–256. 271. 272. 281. 282. 286–291. 297–301. 303. 304. 307. 311–313. 316. 317. 320. 327. 328. 332. 333. 343. 346. 350–354. 357. 358. 363–365. 375. 376. 381. 385. 386. 391. 392. 395. 398. 405. 407. 409. 419. 426. 431. 436. 437. 440. 441. 447. 448. 451. 468. 475–477. 497. 498. 503. 511. 518. 523. 527. 531. 542. 548. 549. 556–559. 562. 563. III. 5. 6. 13. 16. 18–28. 31–34. 44–50. 52–57. 68. 69–83. 85. 89–97. 99. 100. 106. 108. 111. 117. 120. 134. 137. 141. 145. 146. 222. 246. 251. 252. 254. 261. 294. 437. 487. 488. 496. 509. 574. 578.

Has disputes with Desmond. II. 34. 35. 43. 46. 48. 50. 56. 57. 133. 143.

Lord Deputy of Ireland. II. 93. 95. 97. 100–102. 104–109. 118. 121. 124. 139. 145. 146. III. 146.

Has dissension with Kildare. II. 165. III. 53.

Butler, Piers, second son of James Butler, of Dunboyne. III. 496.

Butler, Richard, third son of Piers Earl of Ormond, Viscount Mountgarrat 1550– . II. 436. 441. 497. 524. 533. 556. III. 16. 26. 49. 74. 75. 91. 100. 225. 275. 552. 581.

Butler, Thomas, seventh Earl of Ormond 1478–1515. I. 439–441. II. 39. 51. 101. 153. 411. 431. 436. 475. III. 488.

Butler, Sir Thomas, third son of Piers Earl of Ormond, murdered 1532. II. 162. 168. III. 25. 33. 78.

Butler, Sir Thomas, created Lord Cahir 1543– . II. 282. 511. III. 54. 55. 60. 115. 117. 137. 286. 396. 404. 430. 492. 497. 552. 561. 582.

Butler, Thomas, Viscount Thurles 1539–46, tenth Earl of Ormond 1546–1614. III. 449. 496.

Butler, Thomas, son of Edmund. II. 395.

Butler, Thomas, King's messenger 1533. I. 405. IV. 648.

Butler, William, naval captain 1545. I. 811.

Butlers, the, adherents of the Ormond family. II. 24. 25. 135. 137. 332. 395. 410. 411. 446. 449. 451. III. 5. 6. 380. 413.

Butrie, , one of the French King's Council 1545. X. 230.

Butt, William, M.D., King's physician 1528–46, died 1546. I. 299. 311. 572. IX. 170. XI. 59.

Button. *See* Bouton.

Butzerus. *See* Bucer.

Bwrn. *See* Burn.

Byddell, John, printer 1535. I. 559.

Byeston. *See* Bieston.

Bygod, Sir Francis, traitor in Yorkshire 1537. I. 526. 529. 539.

Byons, , a Provençal, captain of a French galley, died 1545. X. 582. 583.

Byrde, John, Provincial of the Carmelites, Bishop of Bangor 1539–41, of Chester 1542–53. I. 613. 633. 893. 897. VIII. 197.

Byrkhed, Thomas, 1540. I. 634.

Byrnes, or OByrnes, the, a family of Wicklow. II. 2. 189. 234. 264. 279. 297. 332. 374. 408. 410. 451. 498. 505. 556. III. 80. 139. 239. 247. 266. 267. 270. 293. 328. 377. 393. 396. 399. 419. 461. 498. 569. 570.

Bysley, Thomas, Bluemantle Herald 1521–27. VI. 98.

Byssede. *See* Bisset.

C.

Cabrera, , Commendador Mayor of Aragon 1543. IX. 328.

Cace. *See* Cassy.

Cadiz, Bishop of. *See* Accoltis, Benedict d'.

Cahir, Lord. *See* Butler, Sir Thomas.

Cajetan, Cardinal. *See* Vio.

Cajetan, Nicolas, Cardinal 1536–85. VII. 669.

Calais, Lord Deputy of. *See* Bourchier, Sir John, 1521–32. Plantagenet, 1533–40. Fitzalan, Henry, Lord Maltravers, 1540–43. Brooke, George, Lord Cobham, 1544–46.

Calais, Treasurer of. *See* Wotton, Sir Edward, 1540– .

Calawey, Giles, naval captain 1545. I. 813.

Calder, Laird of. *See* Campbell, Sir John.

Calerde, John, naval captain 1545. I. 812.

Calfelde, Ralph, pardoned for robbery 1547. I. 893.

Calthorpe, Sir Philip, Chamberlain to Princess Mary. I. 20. 21. 48. 71.

Calthorpe, , wife of Sir Philip, Governess of the Princess Mary. I. 20. 21. 48. 71.

Calvacanti. *See* Cavalcanti.

Calvimont, John de, President of Bourdeaux. VI. 590. VII. 85.

Cambey, , servant of Cardinal Tournon 1543. IX. 326. 333. 343.

Cambray, Bailiff of. VIII. 369.

Cambray, Bishop of. *See* Croy, Robert de, 1519–56.

Cambray, Dean of. *See* Majoris, 1517–55.

Cambuskenneth, Abbot of. *See* Myll, 1523–45. Paniter, 1545–58.

Camerino, Duchess of. *See* Margaret, daughter of Charles V.

Camerino, Duke of. *See* Farnese, Octavius.

Campana, Francis, servant of Pope Clement VII., sent to England 1528. VII. 116. 170.

Campbell, Archibald, second Earl of Argyll 1492–1513, slain 1513. IV. 2.

Campbell, Archibald, of Skipnish, second son of the second Earl of Argyll. V. 95. 264.

Campbell, Archibald, fourth Earl of Argyll 1542–58, Justice Principal of Scotland. III. 445. 470. 518. 523. 529. 544. 549. V. 252. 253. 263. 264. 269. 270. 272. 322. 357–360. 394. 420. 421. 424. 439. 466. 501–505. 578. 580 539.

Campbell, Colin, third Earl of Argyll 1513–42. II. 65. 66. 70. 71. 73. IV. 18. 19. 24. 30. 190. 224. 257. 287. 304. 313. 314. 316–318. 321. 323. 326. 327. 334. 350. 358. 362–365. 367. 371. 374. 380. 430–435. 438. 439. 442. 461. 501. 512. 513. 558. 598. 616. 661. V. 59. 60. 179. 214. 225. 503.

Campbell, Donald, son of Archibald second Earl of Argyll, Abbot of Cupar in Angus 1540–62. IV. 374. V. 394. 567. 568.

Campbell, Sir Hugh, of Loudon 1508–62, Hereditary Sheriff of Ayr. IV. 502. 509. 513. 526. 530. V. 269. 356–359. 381. 421. 422. 425. 426.

Campbell, Jasper, son of a Scot, born in Burgundy, servant of D'Aubigny 1544. X. 16–18.

Campbell, Sir John, of Lundy, Councillor of Scotland 15 – , Lord Treasurer 1517–26, Master of the Queen's Household 1543. IV. 413. 513. 515. 573. 576. 581. 657. V. 63. 185. 189. 197. 225. 228. 229. 231. 238.

Campbell, Sir John, of Calder, third son of Archibald second Earl of Argyll 1528. IV. 513. 531. 565. 566. V. 263. 264. 303. 353. 355–359. 377. 394. 503.

Campbell, Margaret, daughter of Colin third Earl of Argyll, married, first, James Earl of Murray, secondly, John Earl of Sutherland. IV. 365.

Campeggio, Laurence, Cardinal 1517, Legate in England 1518, 1524, and 1528, Bishop of Salisbury 1524–34, Legate at Nuremburg 1524, Nuncio at Augsburg 1530, Legate in France 1530, deprived of his see 1534, died 1539. I. 9. 177. 288. 320. 321. 326. 327. 335. 336. 340. 343. 345. 347. 421. 429. II. 103. VI. 123. 125. 176. 239. 240. 363. 372. 373. VII. 30. 33–35. 64. 68. 69. 77. 78. 86. 90–94. 102–104. 111–113. 121. 132–134. 143. 144. 151. 165. 166. 170. 171. 177–179. 182. 183. 192–196. 203. 206. 363. 366. 368. 405. 425. 437. 438. 472. 485. 486. 571. 573. 583. 584. 604. 657.

Campeggio, Mark Antony, brother of the Cardinal. VI. 176. VII. 657.

Campvere, Lord of. IV. 543.

Canaples, Sieur de. *See* Crêqui, John de.

Candish and Candysche. *See* Cavendyssh and Cavendish.

Canne, de, French messenger to Flanders 1538. VIII. 41.

Cannete, Marquis of. *See* Mendoza, Francis.

Canoby, Prior of. IV. 581.

Canois, John, a Scot, knighted 1532. IV. 613.

Canossa, Lewis, Count of Canossa, Bishop of Tricarico 15 –17, of Bayeux 1517–31. VI. 538.

Cantelay, John, Archdeacon of St. Andrews 1523. IV. 61. 63. 331. 396. 397.

Canterbury, Archbishop of. *See* Warham, 1504 –32. Cranmer, 1533–55. De la Pole, 1555– –58.

Cantie, an Irish soldier, 1536. II. 399.

Cantrell, Thomas, gunner in Ireland, 1544. III. 255. 500.

Cantwell, James, LL.B. II. 77.

Cantwell, William. III. 526. 555. 578.

Cany, de, servant of the Duke of Orleans, French officer 1541. VIII. 627–631.

Canyvet, , servant of Albany 1534. IV. 668.

Capata, Francis, messenger from Rome to Ireland 1541. V. 202.

Capelli, Charles, Venetian envoy in England 1535. VII. 600.

Capelli, Francis da, Venetian. IX. 239.

Capes, Adrian, French captain. VIII. 434. 436. 439.

Capes. *See* Capua.

Capiferi, Jerome, Cardinal 1544. X. 235.

Capisucchi, Paul da, Auditor of the Papal Palace 1529, Dean of the Ruota 1532, Bishop of Nicastro 1535, died 1539. VII. 175. 176. 282. 283. 287. 288. 330. 335. 347. 373. 378. 392. 393. 417. 460. 464. 471–473.

Capito, Wolfgang, minister at Strasburg 1536, at Worms 1540. VIII. 369.

Capo d'Istria, Bishop of. *See* Vergerio.

Capon. *See* Salcot.

Cappel, James, Parliamentary advocate at Paris. VII. 306.

Cappys, John, merchant of Bristol 1537–40. II. 472. III. 217. 231.

Capua, Archbishop of. *See* Schomberg.

Capua, or Capes, Prior of. *See* Strozzi.

Caraccioli, John, Prince of Melfi 1512–32, died 1550. VII. 659. VIII. 487. IX. 52. 61.

Caraccioli, Marino, Apostolical Prothonotary 1515, Nuncio in Germany 1520, Cardinal 1535, died 1538. VI. 539. 540. VII. 201. 604. 607. 651. 652.

Caraffa, John Peter, born 1476, Archbishop of Brindisi 1518–24, Cardinal 1536–55, Archbishop of Theata or Chieti 1537–49, called Theatine, Pope Paul IV. 1556–59. V. 566. VII. 242. 669.

Caravajal, Bernardine, Dean of the Consistory, Patriarch of Jerusalem, Cardinal 1493, died 1522. VI. 176.

Carbery, Lord. *See* Bermyngham, Sir William.

Carberry, Lord of. *See* McCarthy Reagh.

Cardenas, de, Duke of Maqueda, President of Granada. IX. 328.

Cardinal's College, at Oxford. VII. 65.

Cardona, Lewis da, Spanish General 1542. IX. 160.

Cardona, Don Raimond de, Viceroy of Naples 1509–22. VI. 27.

Care. *See* Carew.

Cares, De. VI. 104. IX. 336. 339.

Carew, Gawen, naval captain 1545. I. 811.

Carew, Sir George, naval captain, Councillor of Calais, Lieutenant of Ruisbank 1540– . I. 788. III. 31. VIII. 300. 301. 303. 316. IX. 455. 458–462. 473–475. 481–483. 488. 489. 499. 510–512. 540. 541. 543. 544. X. 114.

Carew, George, Archdeacon of Totnes 1534–57, Dean of Bristol 1552–54, Precentor of Salisbury 1558. I. 634. VIII. 171.

Carew, or Carey, George, captain in Ireland 1542–43. III. 441. 456. 457. 459.

Carew, Sir Nicholas, Master of the Horse 29th September 1521, Grand Esquire of England 1527, Ambassador to Bologna 1529, K.G. 1536, beheaded 1539. IV. 55. VII. 218. 219. 225–227.

Carew, Sir Peter, naval captain 1543. I. 780. 811. 829. IX. 458. 459.

Carew, Wymounde. I. 890.

Carewe, , Treasurer of 1546. I. 861. 873. 878.

Carewe, Sir George, Lord President of Munster 1599–1603. II. 88. 203. 205. 247. 273. 274. 276. 345. 346. III. 506.

Carewe, Lady. I. 698.

Carewe, Thomas. *See* Carowe.

Carey, Eleanor (sister of William). I. 314–317.

Carey, Sir Henry, created Lord Hunsdon 1559. I. 92.

Carey, Care, or Carry, John, naval captain, Vice Admiral 1542. I. 756. 757. 773. 777. 779. 781. 800. V. 215. VI. 172.

Carey, William, Esquire of the King's Body 1523–27, married Mary Boleyn 152 , died 1528. I. 92. 300. 316.

Carey, , 1545. X. 596.

Carle, Dr., Duke of Cleves's agent with the Emperor 1544. IX. 734.

Carle, John, of Antwerp 1545. X. 488.

Carleton, Gerard, Prebendary of Westminster 1540. I. 634.

Carlisle, Bishop of. *See* Kite, 1521–37. Aldrydge, 1537–56.

Carlisle, Dean and Chapter of. V. 552.

Carlisle Herald. *See* Hawley, 1514–36. Warcup, 1536–48.

Carlisle, Mayor of. V. 26. 27.

Carlisle, Prior of. *See* Slee.

Carlton, Thomas, English officer on Scotch Borders 1545. V. 203. 553. 558. 559.

Carmichael, Edward. V. 235.

Carmichael, John, of Craufurd. V. 234. 235.

Carmichael, Peter. V. 95.

Carnabies, the, a family in Tynedale. V. 203.

Carnaby, Gilbert. V. 137. 138.

Carnaby, Sir Reynold, son of Sir William, captain of Tynedale. I. 522. 533. 566. 567. V. 17. 93. 104. 105. 108. 109. 116. 123. 132–134. 136. 137. 142. 143. 160.

Carnaby, Richard. V. 137.

Carnaby, William, Sheriff of Northumberland 1535. V. 25. 133.

Carne (Kern or Karne), Sir Edward, Excusator at Rome 1530–33, agent in France 1540, in Flanders 1541–46, Knight 1541, Master of Requests 1541, died at Rome January 1561. I. 347. 403. 675. 851. 852. VII. 269–271. 274. 281. 282. 287. 288. 299. 300. 305–308. 319. 323. 327–338. 346–349. 352–360. 365. 371–374. 378. 392. 393. 401. 419–421. 429. 431. 432. 470–472. 512. 515. 521. 552–555. 559. VIII. 70–75. 78. 83–106. 111–118. 120–124. 126. 137–151. 154. 156. 372. 376. 380. 381. 387–395. 400–403. 411. 415. 416. 427. 428. 436. 510. 513. 514. 524. 527–530. 540. 577–581. 593–597. 616–625. 636. 644–646. X. 2–5. 27. 28. 55–61. 102. 110. 180. 242. 245–249. 259. 261. 270. 289. 301. 302. 308. 321. 323–325. 349. 406–413. 428–432. 446–452. 454–456. 468. 481–485. 516–519. 548–550. 568. 569. 571. 573. 578. 587. 593–595. 597. 605. 613. 617. 627. 629. 635–640. 656. 660–663. 666–677. 679–687. 689. 699–707. 715–722. 733–744. 759. 760. 765–767. 786–794. 801–805. 810. 822–833. XI. 20–24. 26–30. 42–57. 66–73. 75–82. 90–94. 101–105. 118–120. 126. 196–202. 210. 217. 218. 220–224. 256–259. 264–267. 274–277. 297–300. 321. 322. 331. 332. 378–380. 402–404.

Carnegie, David, Laird of Culuchie. V. 581.

Carock, . IV. 617. 618.

Carolo, John de, of Antwerp, 1545. X. 482.

Carolus, Ad , secretary to King Ferdinand 1543–45. IX. 468. X. 497.

Carondelet, John, Archbishop of Palermo 1520–44, Chief of the Council of the Netherlands. VI. 440. 442. VII. 527. 529. 578. 681. 682. 690. 713. VIII. 150.

Carowe, of Hacham, John, with Sir Robert Jernigam in Italy 1527. VII. 1. 67. 68.

Carowe, Peter. *See* Carew.

Carowe, Thomas, merchant. VIII. 326. 327.

Carowe, . VIII. 628.

Carpi, Albert Count de. *See* Pio, Albert.

Carpi, Lionel, Signor de. IX. 39.

Carpi, Cardinal. *See* Pio, Rodolph.

Carr. *See* Ker.

Carr, John, captain of Wark 1542. V. 213. 383. 439.

Carrell, , living near Horsham 1541. I. 706. 713.

Carretto, Fabricius, Grand Master of Rhodes 1509. VI. 22. 24.

Carrick, a Scottish pursuivant. IV. 63. 64. 67–71.

Carrickfergus, Constable of. *See* Cluddy.

Carrols, the, family in King's County. II. 3. 171. III. 58. 165. 348. 563. 570.

Carrosa, Don Lewis. VI. 80.

Carrowe, or Carragh. *See* McDonell, Alexander.

Carruthers, , Laird of Holmendes. V. 158.

Carrys, the, family of Teviotdale. IV. 613. 614.

Cars. *See* Kar.

Carsley, Peter, Canon of Wells 1535. I. 427.

Carsuell, John, notary public 1545. V. 478. 485.

Carter, or Cartier, James. *See* Quartier.

Carvajal, John Suarez, Bishop of Lugo, member of the Indian Cortes in Spain, deprived 1543. IX. 276.

Carvanell, John, Dean of St. Mary's College in Warwick. I. 633.

Carvanian, Alexander, naval captain 1545. I. 811.

Cary, Thomas, the King's servant 1537. I. 565. 566. V. 107. 109.

Carys, , servant of Ormond. III. 31.

Casale, Sir Andrew da, cousin of Sir Gregory. VII. 254–256. 259. 371. 380.

Casale, Francis da, brother of Sir Gregory. VI. 580. VII. 232–234. 637. 638. 640. 641. 661. VIII. 125. 126.

Casale, Sir Gregory da. I. 118. 157. 170. 207. 211. 213. 225. 228. 254. 258. 272. 329. IV. 120. 121. VI. 316. 317. 333–336. 345. 359. 365. 385. 387. 390. 394. 401. 403. 405. 434. 488. 514. 531. 537. 550. 556. 558. 559. 563–565. 567–569. 571. 577. VII. 1. 2. 15. 18–26. 29–35. 37–44. 46–51. 58. 63–70. 73–75. 77. 81. 83. 86. 87. 90. 95–115. 117–142. 144–150. 153. 166–169. 173. 175. 184. 185. 188–190. 193–197. 199–206. 216. 218. 226. 227. 229–231. 233. 238. 239. 242. 251. 252. 254. 259. 261–268. 271. 272. 279. 281. 282. 298. 300. 316–320. 323–330. 332. 334. 337. 338. 340–346. 349–352. 360–369. 371. 380. 397–401. 410. 413. 440. 441. 444. 447. 448. 455. 456. 460–462. 467. 479. 570–577. 579–583. 590–593. 599–602. 604–608. 616–622. 633–638. 640–646. 650–652. 654–661. VIII. 126. 509. 641.

Casale, John da, brother of Sir Gregory, Protho-notary at Rome. Sent to England 1525, Bishop of Belluno 1527–36, English Minister at Venice 1526–29. I. 213. 339. VI. 123. 125. 384. 556–560. 566–572. 578–580. VII. 47. 97. 115. 148. 149. 168. 169. 200. 232–234. 243. 244. 253. 257. 455. 551. 552. 581–583. 599. 600. 602. 607. 621. 641. 644. 658. 661.

Casale, Paul da, brother of Sir Gregory, messenger to England 1529, died 1531. VII. 203. 204. 219. 271. 330. 455.

Casale, Vincent da, cousin of Sir Gregory, messenger to England 1529. VII. 142. 153. 571. 644.

Caserta, Bishop of. *See* Veralli.

Cashell, Archbishop of. *See* Fitzgerald, Maurice, 1504–23. Butler, Edmund, 1527–50.

Casimir IV., King of Poland 1447–92. VIII. 239.

Cassano, Bishop of. *See* Dandini.

Cassel, Provost of. *See* Thamsia.

Cassillis, Earl of. *See* Kennedy.

Cassy, Casey, or Cace, in the King's service 1536. II. 200. 385. III. 68.

Castaldo, John Baptist, Imperial officer 1545–46. X. 488. XI. 315.

Castell, or Painswick, Robert, last Prior and first Dean of Christchurch in Dublin, Privy Councillor in Ireland 1541. II. 544. III. 359. 376. 416. 468.

Castellazzo, Camillus, Milanese. IX. 330.

Castello, Adrian de, Cardinal of Saint Chrysogonus 1503, Bishop of Hereford 1502–4, of Bath and Wells 1504–18, Collector of Peter Pence in England. VI. 30. 41.

Castelnau, Antony de, Bishop of Tarbes 1534–39. VIII. 171.

Castelnau, Lewis de, Bishop of Tarbes 1540–47, died 1549. VIII. 497. IX. 113. 245.

Castiglione, Marquis of. *See* Gonzaga, Lewis.

Castile, Admiral of. *See* Enriquez.

Castile, Constable of. *See* Velasco, Peter. 1523–43.

Castile, King of. *See* Philip, 1504–1506. Ferdinand V., 1506–16. Charles V., 1516–58.

Castillon, Châtillon, or Catelon. *See* Coligny.

Castlyn, William, Governor of the merchant adventurers at Antwerp 1543. IX. 378. 418. 424. 425. 430.

Castro, Count of. *See* Mendoza.

Castro, Duke of. *See* Farnese, Peter Lewis.

Castro, , Count of Lemos 1543. IX. 328.

Castro, Jerome de, merchant of Burgos 1545. X. 450.

Castyrs, de. VI. 440. 441.

Catelon. *See* Coligny.

Catelyne, Thomas, Bailiff of Leicester, dead 1547. I. 897.

Catharine, daughter of Ferdinand and Isabella, King and Queen of Castile and Arragon, wife, first, 1501, of Arthur eldest son of Henry VII., and secondly, 1509, of Henry VIII., divorced 1533, died 7th January 1536. I. 93. 111. 151. 152. 164. 195. 254. 271. 306. 311. 323. 333. 427. 431. 436. 459. IV. 408. VI. 125. 144. 155. 286. 384. 456. 525. 526. 573. VII. 103. 183. 489. 531–553. VIII. 32. 211.

Supposed to be pregnant 1518. I. 1. 2.

Goes to Calais 1520. VI. 56. 86. 87.

Is apprised of the King's intention of being divorced. I. 194. 195. 200.

Takes it ill. I. 197. 200.

Consults Bishop Fisher. I. 198.

Sends a servant clandestinely to Spain. I. 215. 220. 275. VI. 595. VII. 29. 466.

Is advised to take the veil. VII. 113. 136.

Is allowed by the King to dispose of offices in her own gift. I. 306.

Her divorce. I. 336. 343. 347. 394–397. VI. 594. 595. VII. 1–3. 13. 16–21. 30–35. 104. 107. 113. 115. 117. 118. 129. 134. 158. 160–164. 177. 218. 262–264. 267. 280. 284. 296. 308. 312. 313. 318. 319. 332–335. 346. 347. 357. 359. 368. 373. 392. 410. 412–415. 420. 424. 440. 445. 449. 451. 461. 464. 467. 486. 488. 528. 554. 603. VIII. 678.

Her conduct afterwards. Refuses to be styled Princess Dowager. I. 397–404. 408. 409. 416–421.

Her household. I. 414–419. 446.

Confessed in Spanish. I. 417.

Refuses to remove from Bugden. I. 417. 418.

Dangerously ill at Kimbolton. I. 451. 452.

Dies. I. 451. 452.

Catharine, daughter of Philip I. King of Spain, married 1525 John III. King of Portugal, died 1557. VI. 105. 151.

Catharine of Brunswick, married Magnus I. and became mother of Francis I., successive Dukes of Saxe Lauenburg. X. 579.

Catharine, daughter of Magnus I. Duke of Saxe Lauenburg, married Gustavus I. King of Sweden, died 1535. X. 579.

Catharine, daughter of the Emperor Ferdinand, married 1549 Francis Duke of Mantua, secondly, 1553, Sigismond II. alias Augustus I. King of Poland, died 1572. IX. 13. 485.

Cathcart, Alan, third Lord Cathcart 1535–47, killed at Pinkie 1547. V. 581.

Catholon, , nephew of Chancellor Olivier 1545. X. 522.

Catilon. *See* Coligny.

Caundishe. *See* Cavendishe.

Cavalcanti, Bartholomew, Envoy of the Pope at Venice 1544, died 1562. IX. 731. X. 7.

Cavalerè, Antony. X. 672.

Cavanagh. *See* Kavanagh.

Cavazza, Constantine, Venetian Secretary 1542. IX. 136. 185. 188. 199. 207. 210.

Cavazza, Nicolas, Venetian Secretary, hanged for treason 1542. IX. 136. 185. 188. 199. 207. 210.

Cavendish, . V. 139.

Cavendishe, Richard, officer of the Ordnance 1523, Comptroller of Boulogne 1545. IV. 37. 38. 43. 65. 66. 100. 218. 222. 382. X. 547. 548. 571–573. 581–583. XI. 3–5.

Cavendyssh, William, Auditor of the Court of Augmentations 15 – , Treasurer of the Court of Augmentations 1535, Commissioner to Ireland 1540, Treasurer of the Chamber, February 1546. III. 227–230. 240. 263. 264. 278–280. 285. 288. 295. 296. 303. 310. 320. 369. 373. 374. 401–403. V. 139.

Cavendyssh, William, naval captain 1545. I. 812. IX. 64.

Cawverley, , servant of Wallop 1543. IX. 459.

Cecil, David, serjeant at arms, died 1541. IV. 386.

Cecil, or Cycell, Richard, son of David, Yeoman of the Robes, 1547. I. 895.

Cecil, William, Lord Burghley 1571, son of Richard. IV. 386.

Cecio, Pomponius, Bishop of Sutri 1539, Cardinal 1542, died 1542. IX. 84.

Celestine III., Pope 1191–98. VII. 415.

Cénalis, Robert, Bishop of Vence 1523–30, died 1560. VI. 527.

Ceninglion, John de, Spanish General 1542. IX. 160.

Cerda, Lewis de la, Spanish officer 1542. IX. 161.

Ceri, John Paul Ursino de, son of Renzo. VII. 658. 660. VIII. 650. 674.

Ceri, Renzo de, Roman General, died 1536. I. 280. VI. 559. 564. VII. 2. 47. 153. 154. VIII. 650.

Cervini, Marcellus, Cardinal 1539 (called Sanctæ Crucis), Legate at Trent 1545, Pope Marcellus II. 1555. VIII. 216. X. 491. XI. 38.

Cesarini, Alexander, Cardinal 1517, Vice Chancellor to the Pope 1531– , died 1542. VII. 282. 335. 347. 552.

Cesarini, Julian, nephew of the Cardinal. VII. 552.

Cesford, Laird of. *See* Ker.

Cesis, Frederick de, Cardinal de Cæsis 1544–65, died 1565, aged 64. V. 566. X. 235.

Cesis, Paul Æmilius de, Cardinal 1517– , died 1537. VII. 35. 282. 335. 368.

Ceudell, John. *See* Coedel.

Chabannes, James de, Marquis of La Palisse, Marshal of France 1515, meets Wolsey at Calais 1521, slain before Pavia 1524. I. 29. 35. VI. 94. 361.

Chabot, Charles, Lord of Jarnac, brother of De Bryon. VIII. 535–537. IX. 238. 260.

Chabot, Guy, son of Jarnac, married 1541 Louise de Pisseleu, Madame d'Etampes' sister. VIII. 537.

Chabot, Philip, Lord of Bryon, Count of Nieublanche, Admiral of France 1526–41, Governor of Picardy 1527, of Burgundy 1527, K.G. 1532, deprived and imprisoned 1541, restored 1541. I. 218. 219. 222. 229. 235. 338. 339. 688. 733. 735. 736. 738. 739. 853. 863. 864. V. 121. VI. 194. 452. 467. 469. 472–475. 479. VII. 225. 228. 229. 249. 289. 423. 436. 584–590. 592–599. 608–614. 623. 642. 649. VIII. 305. 322. 326. 351. 493. 500. 501. 518–522. 535. 536. 543. 544. 546. 547. 552. 553. 575. 609. 612. 630. 632. 634. 635. 643. 649. 660–664. 666. 667. 671–674. 677. 679. 683. 686. 688–692. 694. 699–706. 708. 711. 713. 716. 719. IX. 4. 17. 18. 27–35. 37. 38. 46–50. 52. 55–57. 59. 60. 65. 75–79. 81. 85. 86. 90. 101. 102. 104. 107. 110–112. 115. 116. 148. 150. 152. 153. 171–177. 181. 187. 192–195. 198. 200. 202. 203. 228. 229. 240. 248. X. 813. 819.

Chaderton, John, engineer at Portsmouth. I. 771. 772.

Challant, Renatus Count of, in service of the Duke of Savoy 1545. X. 260. 261. 396.

Châlon, John de, Prince of Orange 1471–1502, died 1502. VI. 11. 12.

Châlon, Philibert de, son of John, Prince of Orange 1502–30 (the last of this line), Captain General of the Spaniards 1523– , Viceroy of Naples 1528–30, killed at Florence 1530. VI. 194. 218. 324. 326. VII. 49. 91. 153. 154. 204. 241. 246.

Chaloner, Sir Robert, one of the Council of the North 1545. I. 554. V. 104. 105. 108. 136. 142–144. 151–153. 164–166. 168. 169. 402–411. 578.

Châlons, Bishop and Cardinal of. *See* Lenoncourt.

Chamber, Jeffrey, owner of Stanmore, Middlesex, I. 895.

Chamber, John, M.D., Archdeacon of Bedford 1524–49, Warden of Merton College 1525–44, Dean of St. Stephens 1540, Abbot and afterwards Bishop of Peterborough 1541, died 1556. I. 296. 472. 572. 633.

Chamberlain of England, the Lord Great. *See* Seymour, Edward, 1543.

Chamberlain, the Lord. *See* Somerset, Sir Charles, 1489–1526. Sandys, Sir William, 1526–40. Poulet, Sir William, 1541–46. Fitzalan, Henry, 1546.

Chamberlain of Scotland, the Lord. *See* Home, Alexander, 1513–16. Fleming, John, 1516–24. Fleming, Malcolm, 1524–47.

Chamberlain of the Emperor. *See* Courrieres. Croy, Adrian de. Nassau, Henry de.

Chamberlain, in Ireland, 1536. II. 399.

Chamberlein, Thomas, Governor of the merchants at Antwerp 1544. IX. 616. 617. 625–634. 645. 658. X. 159. 208. 209. 268. 318. 396. 403. 405. 406. 412. 432. 446–452. 454–456. 468. 481. 485. 568. 573–575. 596. 658. 808. 826. XI. 379. 398.

Chamberleyn, Sir Edward. I. 451. 452. IX. 356. 358. 359. 362. 394. 485.

Chamerlyn, , of Athboy, 1538. III. 23.

Chamerlyn, Patrick, of Sysley Rath, 1524. II. 109.

Champlitte, Baron. *See* Vergy, Claude de.

Chancellor, the Lord. *See* Warham, 1503–16. Wolsey, 1516–29. More, 1529–32. Audeley, 1532–44. Wriothesley, 1544–47.

Chancellor of Ireland, the Lord. *See* Rokeby, 1515–22. Inge, 1522–28. Alan, John, 1528–32. Cromer, 1532–34. Barnewall, 1534–38. Alen, John, 1538–46. Cusake, 1550–55.

Chancellor of Scotland, the Lord. *See* Betoun, James, 1515–27. Angus, 1527–28. Dunbar, 1528–43. Betoun, David, 1543–46.

Chancellor of Durham. *See* Frankelyn.

Chancellor of the Court of Augmentations. *See* Ryche, 1540.

Chancellor of First Fruits and Tenths. *See* Bakere, John, 1540– .

Chancellor of France. *See* Du Prat, 1515–35. Du Bourg, 1535–38. De Longuejoue, 1538. Poyet, 1538–42. Montholon, 1542–43. Erraut, 1543–44. De Longuejoue, 1544–45. Olivier, 1545–50.

Chancellor of the Emperor. *See* Gattinara, 1521. L'Alemand, 1527– .

Chancellor of the Order of the Golden Fleece. *See* Nigri.

Chandler, , Dr. IX. 170.

Chantonnay, Sieur de. *See* Perrenot, Thomas.

Chapuys, Eustace, Imperial Ambassador 1529–39, Master of Requests and Councillor to the Emperor 1540–44. I. 597. 740. 747–750. 752–754. 757. 758. V. 481. VII. 199. 662–664. 683. 690. 699. VIII. 18. 19. 26. 38. 40. 103. 114. 150–154. 156. 159. 160. 166. 168. 174–179. 189. 197. 233. 234. 241. 336. 337. 344. 368. 375. 399. 400. 565. 581. 582. 587–592. 595. 598. 619. IX. 7. 8. 16. 23–26. 40–44. 47. 49. 63. 65. 66. 68. 69. 77. 78. 89. 90. 94. 119. 122. 123. 125. 126. 129. 214. 215. 318. 355–359 362. 365. 372. 377–380. 383. 386. 390. 391. 399–401. 409. 416. 418. 456. 483. 484. 501. 515. 526. 533. 571–573. 577. 578. 580. 587. 589–591. 593–596. 599. 600. 602. 608. 613–615. 621. 623. 650–655. 660. 661. 684. X. 23. 38. 39. 52–55. 92. 94. 96. 98. 99. 101–103. 105. 107. 111. 113. 117. 119–121. 123. 125. 129. 132. 134. 135. 166. 168–172. 184. 196. 197. 210. 217. 247. 256–258. 269. 271. 276. 285. 287. 297–299. 309. 311. 312. 319. 376. 398. 405. 408. 413. 428–432. 446–452. 460. 461. 466. 467. 469–476. 481. 484. 485. 493–496. 498. 499. 509. 517. 518. 525–527. 533. 587. 588. 650.

Departs. I. 597. 599. 602. 603. X. 420.

Charchano, Christopher de, recruits for English at Milan 1545. X. 404. 413. 437.

Charlemagne, King of France. X. 724.

Charles V., son of the Archduke Philip and Joanna Princess of Castile and Arragon, born 24th February 1500, succeeds his maternal grandfather Ferdinand in the Crown of Arragon 16th January 1516, is proclaimed King of Castile 13th April 1516, and so recognised by the Cortes 1518. elected King of the Romans 28th June 1519, crowned Emperor at Aix la Chapelle 1520, and at Bologna 1530, resigns the Empire and Spain 1556, dies 21st September 1558.

His election as King of the Romans. I. 3. 5–8, VII. 684.

His coronation. VI. 62.

Likely to lose Spain. I. 10. VII. 684.

Treaty of Bruges. I. 49. 57. 67. 72. 85.

Relations with England. I. 11. 13. 15. 16. 18. 19. 21. 23. 28. 29. 34. 38–41. 44. 49. 57. 102. 103. 160. 187. 192. 226. 234. 249. 255. 344. 550. 551. 595. 740. 749. 750. 752–754. 757. 758. 766. 794. 852. 853. 856. 861. 886. III. 528. 546. IV. 559. V. 75. 86. 481. 566. 583. VI. 57. 62. 64–66. 74–76. 81–87. 98–120. 128. 131. 141. 143–162. 167–175. 179–183. 185–189. 191–195. 201–218. 225. 226. 233–239. 241–254. 262–277. 281. 297–302. 305–311. 318. 322. 329. 332. 340. 344–353. 356. 364–372. 381–402. 409. 412–438. 441–445. 451–488. 490–527. 535. 536. 565. 566. 585–593. 601–606. VII. 9. 10. 84–86. 89. 91. 108. 117. 139. 140. 151. 152. 158–164. 186–188. 199–203. 234. 242. 245. 312. 374–378. 457. 528. 529. 554. 556. 579. 580. 585. 589. 650. 651. 671. 698. VIII. 7. 34–38. 43–46. 53. 58. 63. 64. 66. 75. 76. 84. 92. 93. 98–105. 113. 126. 127. 136. 138. 139. 141. 146. 149–153. 157–166. 185. 206. 224–231. 240–243. 255. 256. 278. 280. 343. 355. 386. 387. 397. 400. 447. 477–480. 490. 504–507. 565. 566. 577–579. 589–591. 594. 619. IX. 2–11. 14. 15. 42. 43. 65. 70. 90. 94. 115. 123. 125. 126. 165. 167. 217. 276. 353. 355–359. 362. 363. 371. 372. 419. 434. 474. 510. 513. 514. 526. 527. 542. 545. 549–551. 554. 557. 564. 565. 568. 571–580. 587. 589. 593. 594. 599–601. 605–607. 613. 614. 621. 622. 636. 642. 648. 650. 654. 655. 660. 661. 666. 671. 673. 682–692. 694. 695. 699. 708. 709. 719. 721–724. X. 2–5. 34–40. 46. 47. 49–58. 60. 62. 71–74. 77–82. 87–89. 98. 99. 101. 105. 109–117. 120. 124. 125. 128–132. 137. 140. 148–153. 155–159. 166. 167. 169. 174–176. 182–186. 195–207. 210. 212–217. 228–231. 236. 238. 243. 254–260. 262–270. 273–279. 285–287. 292–294. 306. 309–317. 320–324. 343. 358–374. 376. 386. 387. 388. 398. 403. 405. 413. 417–420. 429. 435–439. 446–449. 463. 466. 470. 473–476. 505–509. 513. 517. 518. 524–528. 532. 533. 539. 548. 550–554. 561. 566. 591. 592. 600–603.

(*Charles V.*)
610. 614. 617–629. 636–639. 647–649. 652. 655. 668–677. 685. 699–705. 721–725. 737–744. 753–755. 762. 790. 791. 798. 804. 813. 817. 825–831. 833. XI. 2. 18. 21–28. 41. 46–53. 63–66. 87. 163. 186. 189. 340. 345. 350. 392. 399. 407. 409.

His relations with the Pope. I. 4. 13. 21. 53. 89. 119. 156. 166. 167. 179. 180. 185. 217. 275. 543. 545. 546. 609. 853. 857. 860. IV. 544. V. 88. 583. VI. 80. 81. 99. 124. 128. 130. 183. 225–231. 295–298. 322. 348. 593. VII. 14. 25. 29. 99. 108. 109. 117. 132. 133. 149. 171. 200–203. 217. 222. 233–235. 246. 309. 314. 317. 325. 343. 363. 382. 383. 395. 401. 405. 408. 426. 428. 441. 450. 457. 460. 461. 464. 474. 484. 518. 522. 580. 607. 626. 638. 640–650. 684. VIII. 13. 38. 157. 166. 173. 197. 206. 234. 255. 282. 351. 355. 446. 493. 587. 606. 607. 614. 615. 651. 657. 675. IX. 4. 11. 13. 40. 84. 158. 159. 165. 167. 169. 214. 219. 251. 348. 350. 357. 364. 368. 376. 393. 399. 404. 405. 412. 413. 420. 424. 431. 446. 484. 547. 618. 623. 633. 637. 639. X. 30. 45. 202. 232. 241. 367. 400. 458. 477. 487. 489. 491. 492. 535. 542. 546. 557. 578. 692. XI. 37. 41. 48. 77. 84. 235. 267. 278. 336. 340. 353. 377.

His relations with the French King. I. 4. 12. 13. 17. 19. 22. 41. 56. 65. 75. 78. 83. 86. 87. 89. 90. 102. 103. 109–111. 113. 160. 167. 187. 210. 226. 230. 232. 249–253. 255. 258. 265. 266. 268. 269. 274. 334. 341. 545. 546. 552. 553. 593. 609. 615. 732. 735. 745. 746. 749. 752. 753. 766. 777. 794. 852. 853. 860. 861. II. 66–68. 72. III. 33. 179. 483. IV. 8. 16. 36. 121. 544. V. 73. 154. 412. VI. 59. 64. 65. 68. 70. 71. 74–76. 78–83. 90. 95. 99–105. 109–111. 113. 126–130. 133–140. 163. 236. 244–255. 284. 290–294. 296–298. 316. 319. 322. 329. 341. 345. 417. 445–448. 499. 515. 516. 519–524. 545. 554. 588. 602. 603. VII. 9. 10. 39. 75. 76. 86. 88. 110. 139. 140. 158. 159. 210. 214. 216. 236. 237. 249. 302. 325. 326. 520. 522. 577. 579. 585. 642. 643. 646–649. 652. 657–664. 692. 705. 713. VIII. 2. 5. 6. 9. 10. 37. 38. 41. 100. 103. 105. 109. 149. 157. 166. 173. 192. 203. 204. 206. 207. 214. 220. 224. 225. 231. 237. 248. 252. 255. 259. 262–264. 268. 269. 275. 277. 286. 290. 296. 297. 305. 319–324. 328–331. 340. 353. 370. 376. 442. 467. 469. 491. 492. 502. 503. 506. 512. 513. 515. 520. 521. 528. 586. 593. 594. 606. 641. 654. 657. 658. 665. 675. 695. 696. 704. 710. 711. IX. 3. 5. 34. 35. 42. 43. 48. 52. 58–60. 67. 69. 72. 85. 86. 93. 95. 104. 115. 121. 132. 137. 141. 143. 150. 159. 161. 167. 171. 189. 190. 195. 196. 210. 211. 228. 245. 249. 262. 266. 320. 348. 349. 359. 360. 369. 370. 383. 387. 390–393. 409. 411. 412. 419. 431. 440. 446. 448. 461. 463. 464. 482. 499. 501. 512. 524. 525. 530. 535. 538–540. 553. 571–573. 576. 580. 585. 596. 597. 605. 600–611. 618. 620. 624. 635. 637–640. 661. 663. 666. 667. 669. 683. 685. 687. 689. 690. 712. 713. 717. 722. 723. 732. X. 18. 19. 26. 34–44. 46. 47. 51. 62–66. 72. 76. 78–83. 86. 94. 101. 105. 109–117. 119. 123–125. 128–132. 138–144. 149–155. 158. 166. 167. 174. 176. 180. 186. 190. 196–199. 203–208. 217–220. 233. 241. 248. 258. 259. 261. 265. 266. 268. 269. 272. 296. 299. 300. 309. 330. 347. 350. 354. 360. 367. 369. 371. 378. 382–384. 386. 401. 416. 418. 436. 439. 440. 449. 454. 462. 469. 472. 489. 494. 502. 505. 508. 509. 518. 530. 532. 533. 539. 544–546. 552. 553. 561. 566. 568. 579. 580. 593. 602. 614. 617. 623. 626–631. 636. 643. 644. 646–648. 651. 654. 660. 664. 668–677. 680–682. 685. 699. 700. 711. 712. 720–722. 727. 739–741. 754. 755. 766. 768. 772. 775. 791–795. 798. 813. 832. 833. 836. XI. 15. 21. 29. 37. 44. 45. 54–56. 67. 69. 70. 76. 82. 129. 163. 186. 189. 195. 206. 207. 318. 401.

Contract of marriage with the Princess Mary. I. 27–35. 39. 44. IV. 200. 293. VI. 113. 141. 369. 421. 424–426. 432. 444. 451. 457–459. 463. 465. 487. 492–494. 502. 505. 515. 535. VIII. 196. 197. 259. 443. 451–456. 477. IX. 11. 13. 47. 50. 52. 77. 150. 151. 198. 324. X. 700. 711. 737.

Visits Wolsey. I. 38. 40.

Proposes to come to England 1521. I. 39–41. 56. 58. 63. 67. 94–96.

Invades France 1521. I. 45. 46. 48. 54. 57.

Raises the siege of Mézières. I. 67.

Prospers in Italy and Switzerland. I. 46. 53. VIII. 199.

Treaty of marriage with Isabella of Portugal. I. 39. VI. 99. 103. 105. 110. 111. 113. 444. 455. 456. 458–460. 462–466. 471. 477–479. 487. 490. 494. 495. 497. 502. 505. 506. 513. 514.

Has a fleet in the English Channel. I. 94. 98. 99. 104.

Arrives at Dover 1522. I. 98.

Returns to Spain. I. 99. 101. VI. 96.

Threatens to besiege Bayonne. I. 99.

Takes Maya. I. 99.

Relations with the Venetians 1523. I. 118. VI. 121. 129–131. VII. 201. 537. 712.

First assumes the title of Majesty. I. 127. 232. 249.

(*Charles V.*)

His plan of operations against France 1523. I. 131. 132. 134. 143. 145.

Is unsuccessful in Italy 1526. I. 166. 281.

Proposes terms to the Pope. I. 166. 167. 170.

Is indebted to Henry VIII. I. 170.

Sends troops to Italy. I. 176. 185.

Takes Rome 1527. I. 189.

Is angry with the Pope. I. 217.

Tries to entice him into Spain. I. 227. 275.

Fears the amity of England and France. I. 230.

Meditates a General Council. I. 259. 543.

Has designs on the Pope's life. I. 275.

Learns Henry VIII.'s intention of divorcing Catharine of Arragon. I. 220. 275.

Tries to counteract it. I. 321. 332.

Calls himself King of Germany. I. 281.

Sends a message to Henry VIII. I. 186. 283. 284.

Receives an offer of duel from the French King. I. 320.

Prepares a fleet. I. 332. 608.

Intends a voyage to Italy. I. 335.

Makes peace with the Pope. I. 337.

His relations with Scotland. I. 338. IV. 412. 532. 533. 541. 543. 545. 559. 561. 564. 565. 574. 597–599. 607. 610. 619. 647. V. 160. 185. 283. 412. 439. 444. 447. VII. 120. VIII. 166. IX. 177. 573–576. 579. 593. 594. 600. 601. 613. 621. 651. 654. 661. 672. 675. X. 286. 289. 294. 301. 302. 307. 328. 329. 334. 347. 361. 362. 366. 397. 398. 417. 436–439. 546. 770. 771. 782. 814. 826. XI. 123. 124. 131. 222. 265. 297. 298.

Prepares an armament against the Turk. I. 367. VIII. 190. 199. 206. 214. 332. 351. 715. IX. 34. 134. 162. 184. 210. 240. 274. 320. 390. 424. 454. 473. 637–639. 667. X. 38. 53. 176. 180. 266. 292. 299. 325. 400. 415. 425. 434–437. 453. 454. 457. 458. 469. 477. 487–491. 515. 546. 646. 697. 788. XI. 7. 401.

Makes truce with him. I. 596. 606. VII. 341–343.

Loses his second son. I. 367.

Takes a French ship in an English port. I. 510.

Sends Ambassadors to England 1537. I. 551.

Recals his Ambassador 1539. I. 597.

Encourages the northern rebels. I. 558.

Suspected of treachery. I. 597. 606. 608.

His conduct towards the Protestants. I. 605. 608. 659. 856. 857. IV. 574. V. 572. VII. 303. 304. VIII. 370. 446. 532. IX. 433. 449. 464. 469. 519. 559. 560. 592. 679. X. 462. 487. 491. 514. 520. 529. 530. 536. 542. 554. 555. 558. 619. 620. 782. XI. 1. 2. 6. 7. 19. 31. 32. 41. 208. 209. 215. 219. 220. 278. 301–303. 342. 352. 353. 357. 362. 365. 366. 395–403.

Meditates an expedition to Barbary. I. 608.

Intends going to Flanders. I. 614.

Will not pass through France. I. 614.

His conduct towards the Duke of Cleves. I. 618. VIII. 233. 240. 274. 281. 307–314. 329. 330. 332–335. 340. 347. 363. 368. 372. 388. 389. 475. 706. IX. 332. 350. 363. 379. 391. 401. 405. 427. 433. 448. 450. 463. 464. 468. 469. 474. 486. 490. 497–501. 505. 509. 512. 513. 548. 602. 611. 673. 734.

Has Milan. I. 653.

Is well disposed. I. 659. 732. 738. 853. 860. 861.

Treaties with him. I. 665. 666. 668–671. 674–679. 741. 789. V. 283.

Makes a disastrous expedition to Algiers. I. 719. 720. XI. 19.

Proposes an advantageous marriage to Charles Duke of Orleans. I. 737.

Encourages a rupture with France. I. 740. 741.

Succeeds. I. 741. 753. 754. 766. 789.

Complains of a libel. I. 851–853.

Complains of Sturmius and Bruno being received in England. I. 852. 853. 859.

Is charged with dissimulation. I. 857. 858. 860.

Has an interview with Henry VIII. 1520. II. 33. 35.

Intrigues with Ireland. II. 198. 199. 201. 222. 237. 247. 253. 277. 287. 317. III. 9. 140. 176. 283. 524. VII. 186.

Knight of the Garter. V. 5. VIII. 337.

Knight of St. Michael. VII. 8. VIII. 445.

King of Arragon. VI. 48. 49. 60.

His journies. VI. 81. 83. 96. 97. 143. VII. 233. 279. 601. 602. 607. 646. VIII. 176. 192. 368. 397. 398. 444. 487. 515.

Is ill. VI. 377. VIII. 413. 489. 502. IX. 9. 10. 14. 512. 523. 526. 573. 574. 687. X. 110. 194. 195. 201. 202. 235. 254. 259. 268. 270. 274–278. 284. 311. 314. 316. 320. 552. 650. 765. XI. 21. 110. 375. 401.

Is in debt. VI. 380. VII. 208. 304. VIII. 248. 262. 263.

Contract of marriage with Margaret of France. VI. 479. VIII. 197. 204. 442. 452–454. 503. 696. X. 46. 653.

(*Charles V.*)

Treaty of Madrid 1526. VI. 521.

Goes to Germany. VII. 203. 204. 206. 245. 268. 301. 302. 309. VIII. 206. 284. 285. 368. 399. 479. 503. IX. 134. 224. 321. 358. 363. 364. 368. 379. 382. 384. 391. 394. 397. 413. 414. 431. 448–450. 454. 463. 468–470. 484. 485. 490. 491. 496. 597. 679. 687. 689. X. 212. 230. 238. 375. 401. 406. 407. 443. 535. 826. XI. 38. 56. 57. 72. 85. 156. 202. 209. 235. 267. 315. 342. 355. 370. 372. 375. 380–383. 390. 395. 409.

Gives Malta to Knights of St. John 1530. VII. 266.

Advocates a General Council 1531. VII. 278. 381. In 1544. X. 131. 140. 143. 168. 232. 241. 384. 423–426. 462. 477. 491. 514. 535. XI. 6. 215. 219. 220.

Contra 1543. IX. 167. 170. 189. 207. 210.

Goes to Italy. VII. 314. 381. 382. 386. 387. 395. 405. 439. 641. 642. 645. VIII. 28. 82. 128. 192. 206. 374. 416. 467. 494. 515. 521. 568. 575. 599. 606. 607. 614. 615. 675. IX. 22. 209. 210. 218. 236. 259. 260. 271. 273. 275. 327. 329. 349. 358. 361. 363. 364. 368. 374–376. 384–387. 391. 393–395. 397–399. 402. 403. 406. 408. 414. 424. 434. 484. 485. 687. 689. XI. 89.

Goes to Spain. VII. 387. 389. 408. 426. 438. 441. 442. 447. 450. 452. 549. VIII. 200. 467. 608. 634. 716. IX. 1. 13. 105. 149. 168. 207. 234. 235. 237. 259. 271.

Relations with Elector of Saxony. VII. 438. 509. IX. 133. 464. XI. 363. 365. 409.

With Bavaria. VII. 439. 537. XI. 390. 409.

Sports. VI. 495. 496. 508. IX. 675. X. 457. 469. 524. 531.

Wishes to crown his son 1533. VII. 486. IX. 169.

Relations with Denmark. VII. 505. VIII. 361. IX. 587. 589. 593. 594. 599–602. 612–614. 620–622. 639. 651. 654. 672. 673. 677. 702. X. 180. 201. 231. 368. XI. 279. 400.

Diet of Hamburgh. VII. 535. 549. 556.

Relations with Switzerland. VII. 537. 655. XI. 321.

Rights as Duke of Brabant. VII. 543. 545. 547. X. 59.

Conduct towards the Lutherans. VI. 463–465. 496. VII. 246. 500. 549. 550. 626. VIII. 532. IX. 368.

Goes to Africa. VII. 607. 617. 619. 620. VIII. 601. 606–608. 613. 626. 634. 635. 638. 707. IX. 13.

Relations with the Duchy of Milan. VII. 645. 648–650. VIII. 230. 250. 255–257. 259. 261. 266. 267. 277. 286. 295. 331. 353. X. 73. 489. 711.

With Venice. VIII. 28. 195. 199. 232. 234. 235. 246. 247. 351. 655. IX. 20. 54. 135. 147. 405. X. 18. 241. 272. 415. 546.

Goes to France. VIII. 203. 204. 219. 278. 517. IX. 51. X. 47. 63. 76. 79. 197. 272.

Goes to Flanders. VIII. 202–206. 234. 244. 247. 255. 274. 329. 336. 337. 344. 346. 348. 354. 356. 445. 497. 508. IX. 271. 273. 358. 363. 364. 391. 400. 403. 404. 412. 415. 416. 434. 467. 484. 486. 488. 497. 500. 501. 509. 513. 515. 517. 522–529. 531. 532. 544. 547. 549–552. 555. 558. 576. 633. X. 154. 178. 179. 182. 230. 238. 261. 270. 407. 461. 463. 549. 565. 597. 647. 656. 663. 665. 666. 680. 788.

Relations with Gelderland. VIII. 205. 230. 242. 255. 259. 274. 278–281. 284. 285. 308–315. 332–335. 340. 347. 363. 364. 368. 388. 389. 408. 502. 586. 706. IX. 332. 350. 433. 463. 474. 493. 494. 500. 501. 505. 509. 513. 611.

Diet. VIII. 358. 359. 486. 489. 503. 515. 521. 532. 575. 586. IX. 134. 211. 252. 256. 274. 350. 370. 371. 404. 432. 486. 518. 554. 560. 597. 603. 617. 625. 640. 641. 663. 667. 678. 690. 702–707. X. 180. 181. 230. 286. 344. 367. 375. 382. 387. 423. 425. 435. 443. 457. 462. 477. 518. 523. 524. 528. 529. 534. 557–559. 562. 565. 764. 766. XI. 20. 38. 70. 76. 89. 125. 126. 209–211. 215. 220. 221. 267. 401.

Conquest in the Indies. VIII. 397.

Conquest of the Moors. VIII. 450. 466. 626.

Not inclined to marry again. VIII. 478. X. 46. 700. 715.

Relations with Persia. VIII. 696.

Holds Cortes in Spain 1542. IX. 168. 169. 190. 207.

Goes to Portugal. IX. 251. 276. 324. 329. X. 440.

Keeps holidays strictly. IX. 355.

Relations with Florence. IX. 447.

Relations with Sweden. IX. 451. XI. 279.

Relations with Hesse. IX. 464. 611. X. 343. 380. XI. 315. 351. 377. 390. 407.

Relations with Brunswick. IX. 469. 702.

Shows courage. IX. 538. 539.

Relations with the King of the Romans. IX. 622. 638. X. 241. 699. 700. 825. XI. 37.

With Genoa. IX. 623.

Gets gold from India. IX. 633. X. 399.

(*Charles V.*)

Holds a chapter of the Golden Fleece. IX. 568. 633. X. 804. 830. 831. XI. 8–13. 20–24.

Goes to Lorraine. IX. 702. 712. 717. 730. 733. X. 3. 8. 23. 27. 31. 32. 41. 44. 45. 489. 580.

Claim to Burgundy. X. 51. 55.

Relations with the Elector of Cologne. XI. 31. 32. 36. 37. 41. 353.

Relations with Wirtemburg. XI. 353. 367. 391. 397. 400. 403. 405. 409.

Charles (the Bold), Duke of Burgundy 1467–78. VI. 1–8. 499. VIII. 333. 334.

Charles, son of the Emperor Ferdinand, born 1540, Archduke, died 1590. V. 444. 447. VIII. 468. 478. IX. 47. 78. 620. X. 417. 443. 535. 549. 554. 558.

Charles, son of Philip Prince of Spain, born July 1545, died 1568. X. 535. 536. 554.

Charles V., King of France 1364–80. VIII. 524.

Charles VIII., King of France 1483–98. VI. 9. 12–14. 17.

Charles, Duke of Alençon. *See* Alençon.

Charles, third son of Francis I., born 1522, Duke of Angoulême 1522–36, of Orleans 1536–45, died September 1545. VI. 519. VII. 608–612. 616. 649. 650. 654. VIII. 108. 166. 172. 231. 236. 237. 256. 257. 260. 277. 286. 297. 298. 328. 499. 500. 544. 563. 564. 571. 600. 608. 628. 629. 631. 648. 664–666. 702. IX. 52. 54. 55. 57. 81. 103. 104. 114. 115. 134. 147. 148. 164. 177. 181–183. 194. 197. 288. 336. 481. 520. 612. 662. 670. 671. 733. X. 19. 39. 40. 78. 80. 87. 89. 90. 105. 115. 140. 154. 179. 181. 209. 217. 219. 259. 261. 287. 308. 350. 367. 371. 395. 398. 402. 405. 407. 413. 521. 522. 536. 587. 597. 619. 653. 664. 719. XI. 14. 45.

Marriage proposed with Christina Duchess of Milan 1537. I. 546. 737. VIII. 8. 78.

With Mary of England. I. 688. 729–731. 734–738. VIII. 255. 628. 638. 650. 664. 668–671. 674. 678–687. 701–703. 708–710. 712. 717. 718. IX. 5. 45. 60. 76. 115. 176–178. 202. 250. 251. 278. 282. 291–294. 324.

With Elizabeth of England. VII. 587. 588. 593. 596. 597. 611–613. VIII. 668. 690. IX. 29. 525. X. 72. 73. 80. 81. 87. 141. 151. 154. 409. 410.

With Mary daughter of the Emperor. VIII. 197. 255. 305. 319–322. 324. 340. 696. IX. 55. 56. X. 11. 19. 39. 46.

With Mary of Portugal. VIII. 650. 665. 674. IX. 34. 54.

With Constantia Farnese 1543. IX. 382. 623. 671.

With Victoria Farnese. IX. 604.

With Anne daughter of King Ferdinand 1544. X. 154. 181. 209. 217. 230. 236. 259. 261. 287. 308. 367. 371. 439. 486. 536. XI. 14. 45.

Charles III., Duke of Savoy 1504–1553. VI. 39. 93. 94. 188. 207. 321. 561. 562. 593. VII. 226. 326. 406. 512–514. 598. 647. 649. 653. 662. VIII. 266. 306. 330. 331. 336. 354. 509. 569. 654. 675. IX. 40. 56. 117. 162. 271. 272. 360. 387. 495. 501. 519. 667. 668. X. 44. 46. 51. 53–55. 71. 72. 79. 120. 217. 260. 396. 457. 719. 775. 782. 832. XI. 36. 45. 47. 69. 70. 219. 220.

Charles V., son of John King of France, became King of France 1364–80. VIII. 524.

Charles Victor, eldest son of Henry IV. Duke of Brunswick, born 1525, slain 1553. IX. 156. X. 642. 643. 657.

Charles d'Albret, son of John King of Navarre, killed at Naples 1528. VI. 151. VII. 102.

Charlotte, daughter of Francis I., born 1516, died 1524. VI. 284.

Charlton, Cuthbert of. V. 102.

Charlton, Edward of. V. 102.

Charlton, Gerard, called Topping. V. 133. 142.

Charlton, Gilbert of. V. 123.

Charlton, William, called of Shotelyngton. IV. 486.

Charltons, the, a family in Tynedale. IV. 666. V. 203.

Chartell. *See* Scherteline.

Charteris, John, of Enthilgurdy. V. 358. 377.

Charteris, Robert, of Amisfield. IV. 299. 573. 576. 581. 608.

Chartres, le Vidame de. *See* Vendôme, Francis de.

Chasseneuz, Bartholomew de, LL.D., Senator of Paris 1531, President of Provence 1532. VII. 306.

Chassigny, , Captain of Heinsburg 1543. IX. 373. 397.

Château, or Châtel, secretary to Monsieur de Beaurain 1523– . I. 133. VI. 163. 166. 201. 202. 262.

Châteaubriand, , Governor of Bretagne 1539– . III. 211. 212. VIII. 326. IX. 258. 273. 288.

Châteaufort, , Bourbon's Envoy to England 1523. VI. 132.

Chatelheraut, Duke of. *See* Hamilton, James, 1549.

Châtillon, or Shatillion. *See* Coligny.

Châtre, Gabriel de la, Captain of the French Guard 1527. VII. 8. 9.

Chault, Schaut, Shaulx, Schauxe, or Shawe. *See* Sauch.

Cheke, John, Tutor to Prince Edward 1544. I. 764.

Cheken, Francis, Military Commander in Flanders 1521. VI. 78.

Chelley, Officer of Calais 1543. IX. 459.

Cheman, President of Turin 1543. IX. 288. 297. 313.

Chencheval (St. Cheval). *See* Sevicourt.

Chenets, Seigneur des. *See* Dinteville, William de.

Cheryton, John, at Cadiz 1535. II. 247.

Chesam, or Cheseholme. *See* Chisholm, John.

Cheseburghe, Alexander 1538. V. 137.

Chester, Abbot of. *See* Birchynshaw.

Chester, Bishop of. *See* Lee, Rowland, 1534–42. Byrde, 1542–53.

Chester Herald. *See* Jackson, 1534– .

Chester, Vicar of, 1538. III. 95. 96.

Chevallier, Joseph, native of Lorraine. X. 303–305. 573.

Chevenny, , Steward to Duchess of Angoulême 1522. VI. 93.

Cheyne, Sir Thomas, LL.D., Ambassador in France 1522, 1526, 1546, Gentleman of the Privy Chamber 1526, Treasurer of Calais, Knight of the Garter 1539, Treasurer of the Household 1540–47, Warden of the Cinque Ports 1540–58. I. 95. 159. 188. 302. 647. 743. 746. 751. 757. 758. 795. 887. 888. III. 540. VI. 87. 88. 90–96. 528. 531. 536. 537. 542. VIII. 404. 458. IX. 120. 277. 284. 430. 431. 440. 444. 445. 458. 571–573. 709. 710. 717. 718. 727. 728. X. 9–12. 15. 16. 23. 69. 70. 83–86. XI. 218. 227–232. 239. 240. 244.

Cheyne, Thomas, naval captain. I. 811.

Chichester, Bishop of. *See* Sampson.

Chichester, Dean of. *See* Fleshmonger 1526–43.

Chichester, John, naval captain. I. 810.

Chidley. I. 875. 877. 878. III. 581.

Chierigati, Francis de, LL.D., Notary and Chamberlain to the Pope, Nuncio to England 1515. VI. 41.

Chievres. *See* Croy, William de.

Chiliars, Count of, arrives from Spain 1521. I. 52.

Chimay, Prince of. *See* Croy, Charles de.

Chincon, Count of. *See* Bonadilla.

Chirnside, Rynyan, Laird of East Nesbit. V. 369. 491.

Chisholm, James, Bishop of Dunblane 1486–1527, died 1534. IV. 334. 351. 363. 413.

Chisholm, John, Clerk of the Kitchen to James IV. IV. 232. 241. 372. 376. 379. 390. 565. V. 21. 160.

Chisholm, William, Bishop of Dunblane 1527–64, died 1564. IV. 513. V. 394.

Cholmeley, Sir Roger, Recorder of London 1535, Lord Chief Baron 1545–52. Chief Justice of King's Bench 1552–53. I. 656. 846. 854. VIII. 457.

Chomedey, John, advocate in the Parliament of Paris. VII. 306.

Christchurch in Dublin, Dean of. *See* Castell, 1538.

Christchurch in Dublin, Prior of. *See* Hassard, 1518–37. Castell, 1538.

Christchurch in Dublin, Chapter of. II. 513. 544.

Christian II., born 2d July 1481, became King of Denmark 21st February 1513, married 1514 Isabella of Spain, King of Sweden 4th November 1520, dethroned 1523, died 19th January 1559. IV. 574. 597. 599. VI. 65. 114. 141. 142. 155–158. VII. 405. 465. 466. 507. 557. 704. VIII. 5. 139. 143. X. 230. 556. XI. 157.

His interview with Wolsey 1521. I. 37.

His character. I. 38. IV. 555.

Visits England, 1523. VI. 155–158.

Christian III., son of Frederick I. Duke of Holstein –1534, King of Denmark 1534–59. I. 596. V. 459. VII. 466. 510. 541. 549. 556. 638. 639. VIII. 190. 285. 361. 388. 503. 637. 643. IX. 36. 70. 97. 98. 110. 112. 113. 115. 143. 174. 194. 240. 261. 429. 433. 444. 451. 463. 502–504. 517. 587. 589. 593. 594. 599–601. 612–614. 620–623. 631. 639. 651. 654. 662. 667. 673. 702. X. 188. 189. 201. 213. 231. 233. 240. 279–281. 338–342. 368. 381. 424. 427. 428. 444. 556. 579. 635. 810. 830. XI. 60. 157. 279. 336. 359. 400.

Christina, youngest daughter of Christian II. King of Denmark, married 1533 Francis Duke of Milan, became his widow 1535, married 1541 Francis Duke of Lorraine and Bar.

Proposed in marriage for the Duke of Milan 1532. VII. 405. 465. 505. 544. 545.

For Charles Duke of Orleans 1537. I. 546. VII. 649. VIII. 57. 64. 67. 78. 399. 444. 493.

For Henry VIII. I. 608. 609. 616. III. 31. VIII. 5–8. 14. 15. 17–19. 21. 29–32. 36. 39–41. 43–46. 53. 57–59. 64. 76. 77. 87. 88.

(*Christina*)
92. 96. 104. 106. 112–115. 118–120. 122. 124. 138–148. 152. 156. 160. 211. 399. 444. 476.

For the Duke of Cleves. VII. 710. VIII. 27. 57. 64. 124. 125. 329. 388. 389. 391. 402. 475. 478.

For the Prince of Orange. VIII. 444. X. 231.

For the Duke of Vendôme. VIII. 78. 166.

For the Duke of Lorraine. VIII. 124. 609. 638. IX. 52. 240. 550. 598. 599. X. 42. 43. 179.

Christopher, , secretary of Constable Montmorency. I. 615.

Christopher, younger son of Henry third Duke of Brunswick Wolfenbuttel, Bishop of Werden 1493–1511, Archbishop of Bremen 1511–58. VIII. 359. IX. 373. X. 579.

Christopher, son of Ulric Duke of Wirtemberg, born 1515, died 1568. VII. 536–538. XI. 396. 408.

Chrocher, John, naval captain 1545. I. 812.

Church, Andrew, naval captain 1545. I. 812.

Churchill, Giles, Keeper of Copthall Park 1546. I. 892.

Cibo, Innocent, Cardinal 1513, Archbishop of Genoa 1513–50, died 1550. VII. 620.

Cifuentes, Count of. *See* Silva.

Cinque Ports, Warden of. *See* Cheyné, 1540–46.

Ciocchi, Da Monte, Antony, Auditor of the Ruota 1503– , and of the Apostolic Chamber 15 – , Archbishop of Siponto 1506–11, Cardinal 1511, (called Da Monte,) died 1533. VII. 35. 144. 282. 329. 334. 335. 348. 363. 368. 372. 374. 460. 461. 464. 472. 480. 485. 486.

Clancameron, the clan of Cameron. III. 548.

Clancayn, a branch of the M'Donalds. III. 548.

Clanchanrown. *See* Clancameron.

Claneboy. *See* O'Neil, Phelim.

Clanhoustoun, a branch of the M'Conells. V. 477. 478. 485.

Clanricarde, Earl of. *See* Bourke.

Clanronald, a branch of the M'Donalds. III. 548. V. 477. 478. 485.

Claperton, William, merchant and shipowner at Leith 1533. IV. 632.

Clarell, James, died of the plague 1532. I. 388.

Claremont, French officer 1542. IX. 164.

Clarencieux. *See* Benolt, 1516–34. Tonge, 1534–36. Hawley, 1536–57.

Claude, eldest daughter of Louis XII., born 1499, married Francis Duke of Valois 1514 who afterwards became Francis I. King of France, died 1524 aged 25. I. 92. VI. 56. 59. 60. 259. 545.

Claudius, Count of Tende and Sommerive 1525–66, Governor of Provence, descendant of the House of Savoy. VII. 212.

Claye, William, merchant at Antwerp, Deputy Governor of the English merchants there 1545. VIII. 42. X. 243. 244. 268.

Clayton, clerk, dead 1532. VII. 394.

Clement VII., Pope. *See* Medici, Julius de.

Clerc, William, Clerk of the Council. I. 629. 892. 898.

Clere, Sir John, naval captain. I. 811.

Clere, Sir Thomas, one of the Council of the Admiralty 1545, Admiral. I. 810. 832.

Clerk, John, LL.D., Archdeacon of Colchester 1519–23, Dean of the Chapel 1521, Dean of Windsor 1519–23, Orator at Rome 1521, Master of the Rolls 1522–23, Bishop of Bath and Wells 1523–41, died 1541.

Attendant on the King. I. 2. 163. 277. 278. 281. 282.

Orator at Rome 1521. I. 43. 44. 76. 78. 82. 83. 91. 119. IV. 343. 388. 389. 391. 429. 451. VI. 88–90. 122–139. 158. 175–184. 190. 191. 195–201. 221–233. 248. 254. 255. 257. 263. 273. 278–286. 288–303. 306. 307. 321–325. 333. 344. 353–363. 365–367. 372–380. 384. 386. 391. 402–405. 412. 435. 449. 477. 479. 488. 524. VII. 65. 69–77. 79–84. 88–91. 94. 183.

Bishop of Bath. VI. 120. VIII. 337. 375. 376.

Ambassador in France. I. 167. 168. 177. 178. 184. 189. 194. 206. 207. 216. 254. 262. 298. 299. 320. 326. VI. 542. 547. 552–555. 560. 569. 583–585.

Sent home by Wolsey. I. 262. 264. 266–268. 270–272. 277.

Takes part in the divorce. I. 336.

His opinion of a General Council. I. 414. 427. 543. 544.

Ambassador at Cleves 1540. I. 644. VIII. 398. 403–411. 417–425.

Clermont, Claude de, Baron de Dampiere, Captain of Arde, slain 1545. V. 508. IX. 261. 544. 557. 558.

Clermont, Francis William de, Archbishop of Narbonne and of Auxe 1502, Cardinal 1503, died 1541. VI. 179. 189. 196.

Clermont, Francis de, Seigneur de Traves. VIII. 653. 705.

Clermont, Helène de, Dame de Traves, wife of the above, half sister of the Vidame de Chartres. XI. 244.

Clesi, Bernard, Bishop of Trent 1514–39, created Cardinal 1530 (called Cardinal of Trent), died 1539. VII. 438. 573.

Clèves, Chancellor of. *See* Ghogreve, 1540.

Clèves, Francis de, Count of Névers, created Duke of Névers 1538, married Margaret daughter of Charles Duke of Vendôme. I. 262. VII. 481. VIII. 108. 236. 563.

Cleves, Duchess of. *See* Mary of Juliers, 1516–43. Mary of Hungary, 1546–84.

Cleves, Duke of. *See* John III., 1521–39. William IV., 1539–92.

Cleves, Lewis de, Monsieur de Nevers. VIII. 254. 275. IX. 59. X. 8.

Cleves, Ambassador of, in France. *See* Crucerus.

Cleves, Marshal of. *See* Wachtendonck.

Clifford, Sir Henry, Lord Clifford 1523–25, Earl of Cumberland 1525–42, Vice Warden of the West Marches of Scotland 1525–37, K.G. 1537, died 1542. I. 501. 514. 522. 523. 725. 727. IV. 42. 420. 421. 437. 440. 441. 448. 459. 472. 475. 477. 502. 503. 516. 517. V. 8. 9. 27. 32. 64. 65. 138.

Clifford, Henry, Lord Clifford 1525–42, second Earl of Cumberland 1542–69, K.B. 15 , one of the Council of the North 1546– , died 1569. I. 522. 523. V. 218. 219. 222–224. 234. 244. 375. 376. 402. 403. 531. 574. 577. IX. 671.

Clifford, Mabel, daughter of Henry Lord Clifford, sister of the first Earl of Cumberland, married Sir William Fitzwilliam, Earl of Southampton. I. 569.

Clifford, Sir Thomas, brother of the first Earl of Cumberland, captain of Berwick 1525–39. I. 413. 522. 523. 537. IV. 42. 420. 475. 571–574. 577. 581. 603. 606. 607. 609. 610. 617–623. 627–630. 632–635. 637. 640. 644–646. 648–656. 658–664. 670. V. 27. 32. 34. 79–81. 94. 95. 146. 258.

Clifford, Thomas, son of Henry the first Earl of Cumberland. IV. 640.

Clinton, Edward, Lord Clinton 1517–72, Earl of Lincoln 1572–84, naval captain. Lord Admiral 1550, K.G. 1551. I. 811. III. 473. V. 390. IX. 671.

Clinton, Nicholas, of Stabanane, 1524. II. 109.

Clinton, Piers, servant of Lord Ormond, 1525. II. 121.

Cloes, Nicholas, servant of Archbishop Allen. II. 159.

Clogher, Bishop of. *See* O'Cervallan, 1542– .

Clonard, Abbot of. *See* Walsh, Gerald, 1538–40.

Clonfert, Bishop of. *See* Nangle, 1536–41. Bourke, Roland, 1541–80.

Clontarf, Viscount. *See* Rawson, Sir John.

Clonvyll. *See* Colquhoun.

Cloyne, Dean of. III. 424.

Cluddy, Walter, Constable of Carrickfergus 1545. III. 532. V. 485.

Cluse, William de la. III. 501.

Clutin, Henry, Sieur d'Oysel, French Ambassador in Scotland 1546. I. 885. 886.

Clyff, Robert. I. 380.

Clyfford, . XI. 200.

Clyfton, Gamaliel, D.D. LL.D., Canon of Windsor 1520–41, Dean of Hereford 1529–41, died 1541. I. 633.

Clyphton, John. VI. 46.

Cobham, Lord, 1529–58. *See* Brooke, George.

Cobham, Thomas, captain, missing at Boulogne 1546. XI. 4.

Cobler, captain. *See* Melton, and Makerel.

Coburg, Prince of. *See* John Ernest.

Cochleus, John, Canon of Breslau, Dean of Franckfort, at Ratisbon 1540, died 1552. XI. 2. 74.

Cocianer, slain 1539. VIII. 203.

Cock, Thomas, naval captain 1545. I. 813.

Cockburn, Robert, Bishop of Ross 1508–24, of Dunkeld 1524–27, Ambassador in England, died 1527. IV. 57. 129. 138. 142. 146. 147–149. 158. 168–170. 180–186. 190. 191. 200. 201. 206. 210. 216. 218. 219. 224. 226. 227. 231. 236. 237. 239. 240. 242. 244. 245. 248. 249. 257. 259. 260. 262. 265. 267. 268. 270–272. 279. 280. 284. 286. 291. 292. 295. 299–301. 303. 319. 323. 334. 335. 342. 345. 355. 358–360. 362. 365. 371. 379–381. 402. 403.

Cockys, John, LL.D., Chancellor of the diocese of Canterbury 1531. I. 634. VII. 280.

Coedel (or Ceudel), Dr. John, Councillor of the Landgrave of Hesse. X. 422. 428.

Cofferer of the Household. *See* Peckham, 1540–46.

Cogan, called Lord Cogan. II. 6. 26.

Cojalu, Peter, Seneschal of Guingamp 1490. VI. 16. 17.

Cokbourne, William, Laird of Cockburn 1543. V. 300.

Cokburn, William, of Langton. V. 359. 538. 544.

Cokburn , escapes from Carlisle 1543. V. 243.

Cokburn. *See* Kokburn.

Coke, Sir Edward, Attorney General 1594–1606. V. 402.

Coke, Richard. VI. 311.

Coke, William. *See* Cooke.

Colalto, Collaltino, Count of, 1545. X. 577.

Colalto, Manfrey, Count of, father of Collaltino. X. 577.

Coldingham, Prior of. *See* Douglas, William.

Coldstream, Prioress of. *See* Pringle, Isabel Hope.

Cole, writes upon General Councils 1538. VIII. 25.

Coligny, Gaspard de, Seigneur de Châtillon, Admiral of France, Ambassador in England 1538, died 1572. I. 583. 584. 592–594. III. 284. VII. 57. 154. VIII. 153. 158. 169–173. 255. 295. 325. 326. 330. 362. 379. IX. 325.

Colisenne, Count. *See* Golisano.

Collaltino, Count of Colalto, *which see.*

Colley, Antony, in Ireland, 1536. II. 315. 336.

Collyngwod, Robert, Commissioner for surveying Lands on the Borders 1541. IV. 446. V. 31. 32. 133. 147. 192. 340–344. 346. 347. 383.

Colocza. *See* Kolocza.

Cologne, Archbishop and Elector of. *See* Weide, Herman, 1515–47. Schaumburg, 1547–56.

Colonna, a Roman family. I. 185. 186. VI. 380. 543. 567. VII. 16. 250. VIII. 570. X. 438.

Colonna, Ascanius, died 1557. VII. 659. 660. VIII. 562. 614. 651. IX. 36. X. 438.

Colonna, Camillus, Imperial officer 1541. VIII. 516. IX. 486.

Colonna, Fabricius, son of Ascanius, died 1551. VIII. 614. IX. 36. 403. X. 438. XI. 236.

Colonna, Marno, Imperial officer 1532. VII. 384.

Colonna, Peter, Imperial officer 1546. XI. 315.

Colonna, Pompey, Cardinal 1517, Viceroy of Naples 1530–32, died 1532. VI. 180–182. 196–200. 543. VII. 59. 250.

Assists in sacking Rome. I. 179. 181. 182. 185. 186.

Colonna, Prosper, Roman General, died 30th December 1523. VI. 80. 88. 90. 111. 112. 138. 139. 179. 187. 212. 385.

Besieges Parma 1521. I. 46.

Colonna, Pyrrhus, Imperial officer 1543. IX. 464. 465. X. 7.

Colonna, Sare, fifth son of Fabricius. VII. 54.

Colonna, Stephen, son of Prosper, in the French Service 1536, goes over to the Emperor 1542. VII. 655. 659. IX. 36. 486.

Colonna, Victoria, sister of Ascanius, married the Marquis of Pescara, died 1541. VII. 660.

Colquhoun, John, of Luss. V. 359.

Colquhoun, Patrick, (alis Hume, alis Colwhyn, alis Clonvyll,) servant of Lennox 1545. III. 524. 529. 531. 532. 537. 541. 543. V. 478. 483–485. 501.

Colvill, Sir James, of Ochiltree, of Easter Wemyss, Director of the Scottish Chancery, Comptroller of Scotland 1525–38. IV. 513. 620. 621. 623. 644–646. 648–652. 654. 655. 657. 658. 661–663. V. 75. 141.

Colwhyn. *See* Colquhoun, Patrick.

Coly, 1535. I. 448.

Comacler, , secretary, 1527. VI. 590.

Combas, Captain, Envoy from France to Scotland 1545–46. X. 826.

Comin, Nicholas, Bishop of Ferns 1509–19, Waterford 1519–51. II. 81. 173. 201. III. 306. 424.

Comines, Philip de, the historian. X. 600.

Commynge, Seigneur de, 1490. VI. 11–13.

Como, Bishop of. *See* Trivulcis, Cæsar, 1529–48.

Compaign, Bartholomew, merchant at Antwerp 1545. I. 879. X. 305. 709. XI. 363.

Compostella, Archbishop of. *See* Avalos, Gaspar d', 1541–45.

Compton, Sir William, Under Treasurer of the Exchequer, Sheriff of Worcestershire 1528, died 1528. I. 90. 162. 303. 304. 306. 307. 309. 310. 322. 324.

Compton, (son of Sir William). I. 324.

Comptroller of the Household. *See* Boleyn, Sir Thomas, 1520–21. Guildford, Sir Henry, 1523–26. Kingston, Sir William, 1539–40. Gage, 1540–47.

Comptroller of Scotland. *See* Barton, Robert a, 1520–25. Colvill, 1525–38.

Conall, Prior of. *See* Wellesley, Walter.

Conell. *See* OMore, Conell.

Constable, naval captain 1545. I. 800.

Constable, John, Dean of Lincoln 1514, died 1528. I. 318.

Constable, Sir Marmaduke, one of the Council of the North 1545–46, died 1546. IV. 392. V. 108. 136. 142–144. 151–153. 402–411.

Constable, Sir Marmaduke, son of the former. IV. 392.

Constable, Sir Robert. I. 486. 554. 558.

Executed 1537. I. 555. 557. V. 93. 102. 117. 524.

Constable, Sir William. IV. 392.

Constable of France. *See* Bourbon, Charles de, 1515–27. (Vacant 1527–37.) Montmorency, Anne de, 1537–41.

Constable of Spain. VI. 566.

Constance, Bishop of. *See* Vesalius, 1536–48.

Constantin. *See* Sabello.

Contareno, Gaspar, Cardinal 1535, Bishop of Belluno 1535, died August 1542. VII. 604. 616. VIII. 368. 371. 521. IX. 137. 140. 151. 159. 184. 190.

Conway, John, servant of Ormond 1546. III. 578.

Conyers, Christopher, second Lord Conyers 1524–38, died 1538. I. 526. 534.

Conyers, Gregory. V. 110.

Conyers, John, third Lord Conyers 1538–57, died 1557. V. 390. IX. 671.

Coo, 1536. II. 399.

Coo, Christopher, naval officer, 1523. VI. 172.

Coocksey, , Under Sheriff of Worcestershire 1528. I. 310. 311. 315.

Cook, Richard, Groom of the Privy Chamber. I. 892.

Cooke, King's messenger. VI. 475. 490. 493. 494. 496. 497. 503.

Cooke, William, LL.D. I. 633. 635.

Coolanrye, Laird of. IV. 637.

Coppinger, , a Friar of Sion, 1534. I. 423.

Coranensis Episcopus. III. 307.

Corbaron, Seigneur de. *See* Bouton.

Corbett, John, servant of Tayler 1528. VII. 71. 72. 80.

Corcagensis. *See* Cork, Bishop of.

Cordova, Gonzales Ferdnando de, Duke of Sessa, died 1578. IX. 328.

Coren, or Curren, Richard, S.T.P., Archdeacon of Oxford 1534–43, Archdeacon of Colchester 1537–43, died 1543. I. 544. 557–559. 633. V. 93. 96. VIII. 299–303. 316. 317. 337.

Corenbeck, Martyn. *See* Kyrnbeck.

Corfu, Rector of. VIII. 83.

Cork, Bishop of. *See* Fitz Edmond, 1499–1520. Bennet, 1520–36. Tirrey, 1536–57.

Cornaro, Andrew, Bishop of Brescia 1532–51, Cardinal 1544, died 1551. X. 235.

Cornaro, Mark, Bishop of Verona, Cardinal 1500. VI. 199.

Cornewall, Sir George, naval captain 1545. I. 811.

Cornewall, Sir Richard, captain in the army 1523. VI. 170.

Cornewallis, Sir John. I. 599.

Cornibus, Peter de, Franciscan Friar. I. 593.

Correra, de, chief attendant on the Duchess of Milan 1538. VIII. 19.

Corsairs. *See* Moors.

Corsini, Andrew, secretary to John King of Hungary 1535. VII. 599. 621. 641.

Corso, Salvator, Roman captain 1541. VIII. 562.

Corso, St. Peter, Corsican officer in the French service 1544. X. 8. 9.

Corte, or Curte, Francischinus da, lawyer of Padua 1531– . VII. 329. 335.

Cortes, Marquis of. *See* Navarra.

Cortesio, Gregory, Cardinal 1542, died 1548. IX. 84.

Corunna, Count of. *See* Mendoza, Alfonso.

Cossé, Charles de, Seigneur de Brissac, Grand Falconer of France 1540, French Ambassador to the King of the Romans 1540, Captain General of French Light Cavalry 1545. VIII. 290. 304. 305. 322. 323. 326. IX. 34. 53. 82. 86. 146. 151. 152. 164. 261. 641. X. 464. 582. XI. 250. 253.

Cossé, Philip de, Bishop of Coûtances 1530, died 1548. IX. 18. 27–29. 37. 38.

Coten, Thomas, naval captain 1545. I. 811.

Coton, George, servant of Henry Fitzroy 1528. I. 322.

Coton, Thomas, courier 1516. VI. 48. 49.

Cotterel, James, Abbot of St. Thomas Court 1526–34. II. 164. 166.

Cottisford, John, S.T.P., Rector of Lincoln College 1518–38, Vice Chancellor of Oxford 1527–32. I. 379.

Cotton, , Vice Admiral 1545. X. 767.

Couco, King of. IX. 106.

Coucy, James de, Lord of Vervins, Lieutenant of Boulogne 1543–44, Captain 1544, and Governor of the Boulonnais. IX. 96. 346. 348. 351–354. X. 19. 23. 66. 69.

Couldre, Germain de, French master mariner 1543. IX. 308.

Count Palatine of the Rhine. *See* Lewis V., 1508–44. Frederick II., 1544–56.

Courrieres, John de (called Philip de Montmorency), Captain of the Guard, Councillor and Chamberlain to the Emperor, Ambassador in England 1542–44. IX. 124. 165–168. 214. 215. 235. 372. 380. 387. 416. 418. 421. 424. 443. 450. 456. 692. 695. 711. 712. 722. 723. X. 3. 33. 38. 39. 52–55. 92. 94–96. 98. 99. 101–103. 105. 107. 111. 113. 117. 119. 121. 123. 125. 127. 129. 132. 134. 135. 166. 168–170. 172. 184. 194–196. 202. 221. 222. 299. 525. 527. 653.

Court, Lord Benedict, attendant on the Duchess of Milan 1538. VIII. 18. 19. 32.

Courtbaron. *See* Bouton.

Courtenay, Henry, Earl of Devon 1511–25, Marquis of Exeter 1525, K.G. 1521, executed January 1539. I. 7. 83. 175. 289. 302. 312. 313. 415. 462. 471–473. 479. 483. 489. 490. 492. 496. 508. VI. 478.

Courteney, Sir William, Captain in the Army 1523. VI. 170.

Courteney, William, naval captain. I. 811.

Courtpennyncke, Conrad, Danish Colonel at Hamburg 1546. X. 810. 811. 817. 830. XI. 30. 46. 48. 60. 66. 67. 77–81. 85. 89–94. 101.

Coûtances, Bishop of. *See* Gouffier, Adrian. Cossé, Philip de.

Cova, Peter de la, Spaniard, Gentleman of the Emperor's Chamber. VII. 381. 382.

Coverdale, Miles, Bishop of Exeter 1551–53. I. 591. VIII. 107.

Applies for books. I. 383.

Prints the Bible. I. 561. 575. 576. 578. 579. 588. 589.

Covos, Francis de los, Commendador Mayor of Leon 1525–43. VI. 458. 460. 502. 508. VIII. 6. 88. 227. IX. 1. 3. 8–10. 169. 207. 328. 357. 363.

Cowchie, attending Lady Anne of Cleves 1539. VIII. 209.

Cowley, Robert, servant of Lord Ormond, Clerk of the Crown in Chancery in Ireland 1535. Master of the Rolls there 1539–42. I. 445. II. 44. 119. 123. 140–142. 144. 197. 198. 311–314. 323–330. 366. 367. 370–372. 380. 445–452. 546. 568. 570. III. 2. 20–23. 31–35. 48–55. 63–65. 67–70. 145–149. 164. 174. 175. 179. 184. 189. 192. 196–198. 201. 206. 207. 216. 220. 223. 225. 245. 246. 278. 338. 346–348. 369. 370. 372. 373. 378–380. 388. 389. 401. 402. 437. 572. 575.

Cowley, Walter, son of Robert, Solicitor General in Ireland 1529–46, dismissed 1546, joint Clerk of the Crown 1536. II. 161. 162. 249–256. 271. 272. 311–314. 332. 333. 367. 384. 397. 399. 476. 562. III. 12. 31. 34. 48–50. 69. 108. 116. 129. 154. 179–182. 187. 555. 578–580. 584.

Cowrcye, Lord, 1516. II. 6.

Cox, Richard, D.D., Archdeacon of Ely 1537–40, Prebendary of Ely 1541, Tutor and Almoner to Prince Edward, Dean of Christchurch 1543–53, Canon of Windsor 1548. I. 377. 634. 698. 764. 843. 893.

Coyf, Lord of, in Scotland, 1542. V. 234.

Coyn. *See* Quin.

Crag, John. V. 137.

Crag, Roger. V. 137.

Crage, Robert, factor of Edinburgh. V. 265.

Cranmer, Edmund, brother of the Archbishop, Archdeacon of Canterbury 1534–54, deprived 1554. I. 633.

Cranmer, Thomas, born 1489, Penitentiary General of England 15 –30, Archdeacon of Taunton 1522–33, Ambassador to Emperor 1532, Archbishop of Canterbury 1533–55, Privy Councillor. I. 438. 439. 611. 617. 646. 662–664. 668. 674. 682. 683. 742–745. 752–755. 757. 758. 764. 770. 771. 786. III. 516. 582. VII. 279. 281. 378. 379. 386. 387. 389. 390. 404–406. VIII. 220. 300. 301. IX. 257. 277. X. 96. 97. 108. 116. 117. 172. 461.

Takes measures for the King's divorce. I. 390–392. 395. 397. 403. 419–421. VII. 244. 469–473. 496.

For translation of the Bible. I. 430. 591.

Opinion of a General Council. I. 543. 544.

As to printing a primer. I. 559. 560.

The English Bible. I. 561. 589. 590. 592.

The Bishop's book. I 563. 574. 575.

Opinion as to the Duke of Richmond's marriage. I. 575. 577.

Communication with the German Protestants. I. 580.

Thomas à Becket's blood. I. 580.

Summoned to attend the King. I. 618.

His opinion on Anne of Cleves' marriage. I. 629–633.

His interviews with Queen Catharine Howard. I. 689–691. 694–699. 702. 703. 705–707. 710–712.

Conveys a proposal for Anne's reconciliation. I. 714. 716. 717.

Composes services for festivals. I. 760. 761.

Made Archbishop. VII. 411. 425. 439. 443.

Cranston, John. V. 400.

Cranston, William. V. 399. 400.

Cratzer, Nicolas, Astronomer 1539. I. 594.

Crawfurd, Earl of. *See* Lindsay, David.

Crawhaw, Nicolas, Dacre's serjeant. IV. 618.

Crayforde, John, Archdeacon of Berks 1545. I. 622. 634.

Crayforde, , captain missing at Boulogne 1546. XI. 4.

Crayfort, Seigneur de. *See* Lindsay, John, fifth Earl of Crawfurd.

Crayne, James; of Rouen, 1537. V. 79. 80. 96. 101.

Creghton. *See* Crichton.

Cremona, Bishop of. *See* Accoltis, Benedict de, 1523.

Cremona, Francis de, Gray Friar at Ferrara 1530. VII. 257.

Crenan, Sir Stephen, steward of Lord L. Gray. III. 43.

Créqui, Antony de, Lord of Pontdormy. VI. 204. 223.

Créqui, Francis de, Bishop of Thérouenne 1535–53. IX. 96.

Créqui, John VIII. de, Sieur de Canaples, French military officer 1523–55. IX. 59. XI. 228. 250. 252.

Crescentius, Marcellus, Auditor of the Ruota 1525, Bishop of Marsi 1533, Cardinal 1542, died 1552. IX. 84.

Cretyng, Walter, Archdeacon of Bath 1536–50. I. 634.

Creutziger, or Cruciger, Caspar, a reformer, 1539. I. 611.

Criadin, Basha. VII. 705.

Crichton, Alexander, Laird of Brunston. V. 377. 440. 453. 470–472. 549–552.

Crichton, George, Abbot of Holyrood House 15 –26, Keeper of the Privy Seal 1526–28, Commissioner in England 1526, Bishop of Dunkeld 1527–44, died 24th January 1544. IV. 57. 170. 188. 257. 258. 320. 372. 397. 398. 404. 409. 410. 412. 413. 415. 427. 429. 430. 432. 436. 501. 513. 617. 657.

Crichton, James, a Friar Preacher 1525. IV. 403.

Crichton, Ninian (or Rynyan). IV. 460. 461.

Crichton, Robert, Provost of St. Giles Edinburgh, Bishop of Dunkeld 1550. V. 567. 581.

Crichton, William, third Lord Crichton of Sanquhar 15 –50. V. 394.

Crispo, Tiberius, Cardinal 1544. X. 235.

Cristine, Richard, Registrar to the Bishop of Meath 1539. III. 131. 132.

Crivello, John Thomas, factor at Antwerp. X. 488.

Croenberg, Hartman van, imperial officer 1536. VII. 653.

Croft, at Boulogne 1546. XI. 59.

Crofte, George. V. 259.

Croke, John, Comptroller of the Hanaper 1529. I. 882.

Croke, Mrs. I. 302.

Croke, Dr. Richard, born about 1492, at Venice 1530, died August 1558. VII. 232. 233. 241–244. 253. 255. 256. 258. 259. 455.

Crome, Dr. Edward. I. 564. 634. 843. 846–849.

Cromer, George, Archbishop of Armagh 1522–43, Lord Chancellor of Ireland 1532–34, died 1543. II. 128. 164. 166. 168. 200. 212. 221. 243. 269. III. 306. 429.

Croning, de, military officer 1546. XI. 400. 409.

Crosier, Clement. V. 320. 324.

Crosier, Edward. V. 289.

Crosier, Hector. V. 289.

Crosier, Philip. V. 289.

Crosiers, the, a family in Liddisdale. IV. 482. V. 9. 289. 294.

Crowland, Abbot of. *See* Welles, John, 1512–34.

Croy, Adrian de, Lord of Beaurain (son of Ferreolus de Croy), Lord of Rœux 1524, Count of Rœux 1530, Chamberlain to Charles V., Great Master of Flanders, Governor of Flanders and Artois, and Captain General of the Netherlands 1540, died 1553. I. 103. 116. 133. 152. 292. 752. 757. 758. III. 33. VI. 66. 97. 103. 104. 132–134. 138–140. 150–154. 163–167. 169. 194. 201. 215. 216. 241. 262. 264. 317. 335. 365. 386. 401. 437. 472–475. 502. 508. 509. 511. VII. 387. 452. VIII. 142. 147. 331. 337. 487. IX. 62. 69–72. 78. 90–95. 114. 119. 120. 122. 123. 125–131. 152. 318. 319. 336. 345. 346. 369. 384. 386. 410. 412. 415. 419. 421. 431. 435–439. 454. 459–461. 471. 473. 474. 476. 479. 481. 482. 488. 489. 509–511. 522. 524. 525. 528. 530. 531. 539. 541. 544. 551. 606. 645. 708. 709. 716–718. 725–727. X. 5. 85. 86. 460. 470. 652. 683. 685. 742. 831. XI. 76. 222.

Croy, Anne de, eldest daughter of Charles Prince of Chimay, married 1520 Philip Count Porcean, afterwards Marquis and Duke of Arscot. VI. 66.

Croy, Charles de, Prince of Chimay 1486, died 1521. VI. 66.

Croy, Charles de, Prince of Chimay, eldest son of Philip Duke of Arscot, became Duke 1549, died 1551. VIII. 78. 508. IX. 549.

Croy, Charles de, brother of Philip Duke of Arscot, Bishop of Tournay 1524–64, died 1564. X. 147.

Croy, Jaqueline de, wife of Anthony Margrave of Berghen-op-Zoom. VIII. 14-16. X. 244. 396. 406.

Croy, Philip de (nephew of William de Croy, Lord of Chievres), Count of Porcean 1514-21. Marquis of Arscot 1521–33, Duke of Arscot 1533–49, died 1549. I. 669. 675. 741. VI. 66. VII. 452. 691. VIII. 8. 59. 67. 78. 89–97. 120. 121. 150. 159. 166. 169. 174. 176–181. 185–188. 190. 508. 618. IX. 336. 345–347. 375. 412. 435. 436. 473–476. 479. 481. 482. 488. 489. 499. 509–511. 516. 525. 528. 530–532. 539. 549. 551. X. 147. 517. 518. 660. 683–685. 717. 722. XI. 79. 90. 378.

Croy, Robert de, brother and successor of William de Croy, Bishop of Cambray 1519–56, died 1556. VII. 696. VIII. 356. IX. 475.

Croy, William de, Lord of Chievres, first tutor and afterwards Prime Minister to Charles V., Marquis of Arscot 1518-21, Great Chamberlain of Flanders 1516–21, died 28th May 1521. I. 4. 7. 10. VI. 62-66. 78. 79. VIII. 443.

Croydon, Vicar of. *See* Philippes, Rowland.

Crucerus, Herman, Clevois Ambassador in France 1540. VIII. 309. 313. 363. 376–378. 380. 381. 387. 388. 393. 394. 400–402. 441. 492. 502. 515. IX. 272. 673. 674. 714.

Cruciger. *See* Creutziger.

Crucinus, , engaged in the divorce 1530. VII. 243.

Crumwell, Gregory, Lord Crumwell 1540 (son of Thomas Lord Crumwell). I. 577. VIII. 213.

Crumwell, Sir Richard (born Williams), Gentleman of the Privy Chamber 1540– , Councillor of the army in Flanders 1543, I. 472. 481. 591. 596. III. 11. 154. IX. 441–443. 452. 458–462. 473–475. 481–483. 488. 489. 499. 510–512. 550.

Crumwell, Thomas, Master of the Jewels 14th April 1532, Clerk of the Hanaper 16th July 1532, Chancellor of the Exchequer for life 12th April 1533, Knight 1533, Vice Chamberlain 15 , Master of the Rolls 8th October 1534, Vicar General 1534, Secretary of State 1534–39, Chief Justice of Forests North of Trent 15 , Lord Crumwell 9th July 1536–40, Lord Privy Seal 2d July 1536-40, Vicegerent in ecclesiastical causes 1536, Dean of Wells 1537, Great Chamberlain 1539, Earl of Essex 17th April 1540, attainted and beheaded June 1540. I. 368–370. 408. 411. 418. 419. 425–431. 436. 438–455. 457. 459–461. 468. 471–473. 478–484. 488–491. 493. 510. 511. 526–534. 547. 550. 551. 555–565. 569–622. 624–628. VI. 506. VII. 268–270. 301–304. 406. 407. 451. 454. 455. 473. VIII. 358. IX. 79.

Wolsey's secretary. I. 173. 261.

His refuge in adversity. I. 349–352. 354–357. 359. 361. 362. 370.

Advises Wolsey to live less ostentatiously. I. 366.

Receives from him a present of horses. I. 367.

Consoles him. I. 367.

Professes great attachment. I. 368.

Receives the King's instructions for proceedings at law and in parliament. I. 380–383. 394.

Patronizes Coverdale. I. 384.

Attends the King to Calais 1532. I. 385–388. VII. 385. 386. 390.

Instructed to disseminate information against the Papal authority. I. 414.

And to espy the movements in Scotland. I. 415.

To assert the King's supremacy. I. 422–425.

Advises the Princess Mary to submit to the King. I. 457.

Attends the King. I. 427–430.

Ordered to put the monks out of the Charterhouse. I. 460.

Empowered to license translations of the Bible. I. 561.

Is ill. I. 610. 613.

Makes the King a present of fruit. I. 565.

Institutes parish registers. I. 612.

Is summoned to Court. I. 628.

Intended to marry the Princess Mary. VIII. 362. 379. 390. 517.

Vindicates himself against a charge of corruption. I. 642. VIII. 381.

Is accused by Latimer of having deceived him in regard to the resignation of his bishoprick. I. 849.

Attainted and beheaded. I. 629. VIII. 349. 350. 355. 362. 364–366. 368. 377. 379. 390. 397. 443. 517.

Consulted respecting Ireland. II. 153–159. 161. 162. 166–179. 181. 182. 193. 197–200. 202. 203. 219–232. 235. 238. 240. 243–247. 260–272, 276–286, 289–291. 295–300. 303–

(*Crumwell, Thomas*)
305. 307. 308. 313–336. 340–367. 370–372. 377–379. 382–402. 404–409. 419–422. 434–452. 458. 466–477. 510. 511. 514. 517–522. 524–541. 544–555. 559–563. 566–572. III. 2. 4–15. 23–29. 31. 34–36. 45. 46. 48. 50–52. 55–58. 62–67. 70–87. 90–98. 102–124. 127–168. 174. 175. 179–182. 185–189. 191–194. 197–210. 221. 249. 252. 264. 284. 298. 437. 467. 477. 489. VII. 385. 386. 390. 394–397. 416.

Vicegerent. II. 366.

The King's behaviour towards him 1537. II. 551–554. VIII. 489.

Consulted as to Scotland. IV. 578. 615. 633. 635. 637–643. 652. 653. 657. 658. 660. 668–671. 674. V. 1. 7. 8. 12–21. 23–25. 29. 30. 34–38. 41. 42. 47–50. 52. 53. 62–64. 67. 68. 72–74. 77. 78. 81. 91–112. 115–119. 122–126. 128–131. 133. 136–142. 144–148. 150–156. 162–166. 168–172. 175–179.

Chancellor of the Exchequer. VII. 460. 480–483. 489–492. 498. 499. 501. 505–512.

Secretary of State. VII. 511. 512. 515–524. 527. 529–532. 534–536. 541–551. 556–559. 570–572. 576–588. 590–592. 599–602. 604–608. 615–622. 629. 633–637. 640–646. 650–661. 665–668. 671. 672. 679. 683. 688.

Lord Privy Seal. VII. 688. 696–699. 701. 703–707. 710. 711. 713–715. VIII. 1–21. 27–34. 38–42. 51–54. 57. 59. 61. 62. 65. 67. 69–73. 75–83. 102. 107–111. 118–120. 124–137. 148–150. 152–208. 214–219. 226. 232–237. 239. 244. 245. 252. 253. 260. 268. 269. 274. 276–295. 298. 304–307. 312. 316. 318–341. 343–345. 350–353. 396. 397. 476.

Earl of Essex. VIII. 318. 338. 344. X. 462.

CUEVA, Bartholomew de la, Cardinal 1544, brother of Albuquerque. X. 235. 249.

CUEVA, Bertrand de la, Duke of Albuquerque, Knight of the Golden Fleece, Imperial General. IX. 234. 276. 364. 539. 654. 661. X. 18. 103. 165. 207. 211. 216. 229. 249. 289. 349. 375.

CUEVA, Gabriel de la, second son of Albuquerque, 1544. X. 165. 191. 207. 211. 216. 227. 228.

CUKE, King of. *See* COUCO.

CULOKE, Richard, merchant in Dublin 1537. II. 516.

CULPEPER, Thomas, gentleman of the Privy Chamber. I. 694. 703. 704. 707. 728. VIII. 646.

CULROSS, Abbot of. V. 394.

CULUCHIE, Laird of. *See* CARNEGIE.

CUMBERLAND, Earl of, 1525–42. *See* CLIFFORD, Sir Henry. Earl of, 1542–69. *See* CLIFFORD, Henry.

CUNNINGHAM, Alexander, Lord Kilmaurs 15 –47, fifth Earl of Glencairn 1547–74. I. 769. V. 234. 358. 378. 381. 395. 397. 510.

CUNNINGHAM, Cuthbert, third Earl of Glencairn 15 – . IV. 115. 190. 223.

CUNNINGHAM, Hew, son of William fourth Earl of Glencairn 1544. V. 373. 389.

CUNNINGHAM, William, Master of Glencairn 15 , fourth Earl of Glencairn 15 –47, Ambassador from Scotland 1543, Lord Treasurer of Scotland 25th June 1526 to October 1526, prisoner at Solway Moss 1542. I. 769. III. 473. IV. 135. 172. 189. 190. 223. 256. 452. 457. V. 232. 234. 243. 244. 247. 250. 251. 271. 272. 275. 280. 282–288. 290. 291. 296. 304. 356–359. 361–366. 373. 378. 381. 384–389. 397. 424–426. 438. 453. 464–466. 553. 581. 589.

CUNSTABLE. *See* CONSTABLE.

CUPAR, Abbot of. V. 394. *See* CAMPBELL, Donald.

CUPIS, John Dominic da, Archbishop of Trani 1517, Cardinal 1517, died 1553. V. 565. VII. 30. 33. 35. 252. 265. 282. 334. 335. 363. 368. 602.

CURIO, son of Signor Mercurio of Venice 1545. X. 564.

CURREN. *See* COREN.

CURSON, David. I. 423.

CURSON, Robert Lord, captain in the army 1523. VI. 170.

CURSON, King's messenger. I. 332. 344. 345. VI. 325. 330. 332. 335. 468. 476. 477. 490. 494. 496. VII. 151. 152.

CURTE. *See* CORTE.

CURTESES, de, Marquis of Valle. IX. 328.

CURWEN, Dr. Richard. I. 431. 433.

CURWEN, Sir Thomas, Keeper of Sheriffhutton 1537. V. 110. 111. 124. 140. 158. 159. 235.

CUSAKE, Christopher taken prisoner in Ireland 1528. II. 129.

CUSAKE, Sir Thomas, Judge of the Common Pleas in Ireland 1534, Chancellor of the Exchequer there 1534–35, Speaker and Privy Councillor there 1541, Master of the Rolls there 1542–50, Lord Keeper 1546, Lord Chancellor 1550–55. II. 200. 384. 388, 398. 399. 552. 568.

(*Cusake, Sir Thomas*)
569. III. 2. 5. 51. 65. 129. 130. 205. 275. 304. 306. 315. 320. 326–330. 334. 336. 340. 359. 361. 365. 369. 372. 373. 383. 391. 400. 409. 418. 421. 440. 450–460. 472. 475. 476. 490. 498. 500. 503. 504. 506. 508. 520. 525. 527. 538. 545. 550. 553. 554. 561–564. 569.

Cutte, John, naval captain. I. 811.

Cycell. *See* Cecil.

D.

Dacre, Sir Christopher, brother of Thomas second Lord Dacre of the North, Captain of Norham 1526, Sheriff of Cumberland 1526, Vice Warden of the East Marches of Scotland 1527. I. 108. 537. 538. IV. 125. 138. 145. 243. 327. 329. 424. 441. 444. 452. 454. 456. 457. 459–462. 471. 472. 476. 477. 495. 496. 545. 579. 580. 582. 593. V. 27.

Dacre, Lady. *See* Talbot, Elizabeth.

Dacre, Philip, brother of the above. IV. 456.

Dacre, Robert, Privy Councillor 1542. VIII. 714. IX. 89.

Dacre, Thomas, son of Humphrey first Lord Dacre of Gillesland, second Lord Dacre of the North 1486–1525, K.G. 1518, Warden of the West Marches of Scotland 1521, Warden General 1525, Steward of Penrith 15 –25, died 24th October 1525. I. 18. 30. 91. 105. 107–109. 114. 115. 128. 658. II. 70. 71. IV. 2. 6. 10–12. 14–16. 18. 20. 29. 30. 39. 40. 41. 46–48. 50. 51. 54. 55. 60. 62. 67–77. 79. 82–90. 97. 100. 101. 103. 113. 118. 119. 125. 126. 135. 145. 147. 155. 156. 165. 170. 171. 183. 186–190. 224. 226. 230. 232. 234. 242. 243. 259. 272. 310. 353. 359. 376. 397. 398. 404. 415. 416. 420. 421. 424. 434. 452. 496. 593.

Dacre, Thomas, bastard son of Thomas second Lord Dacre. I. 566.

Dacre, Thomas, captain of horse, served in Ireland 1534. I. 751. II. 221. 225. 233–235. 260. 261. 264. III. 276. 279. V. 172. 175. 176.

Dacre, William, third Lord Dacre of the North 1525–63, one of the Council of the North 1545, died 1563. I. 406. 413. 566. 658. 661. IV. 420. 424. 437. 444. 456. 457. 460–462. 488–497. 501–504. 506–508. 516. 517. 523. 524. 545. 577. 579. 580. 582. 588. 593. 600. 608–611. 617. 618. 627. 632. 647. V. 552.

Acquitted of treason 1534. VII. 569. IX. 671.

Warden of the West Marches of Scotland 1538. V. 27. 64. 108. 138. 151–153. 175. 176. 218. 390. 402–411. 558.

Dade. *See* Agde.

Dade, , French Ambassador in Portugal 1542. IX. 34. 54. 84.

Dalby, Thomas, one of the Duke of Richmond's Council 1525. IV. 386. 393.

Dalison, of Lincolnshire, 1538. V. 139.

Dalmatia, Bishop of. VII. 658.

Daltons, the, a family of Meath. II. 7. 145. 188. 254. 483.

Damesell, William, agent with the army in Flanders 1545. I. 787. X. 14. 241. 242. 318. 334. 405. XI. 30. 66. 164. 274. 298. 410.

Dampierre, Baron de. *See* Clermont, Claude de.

Damplip, Adam, alias George Bucker, chaplain to Bishop Fisher, attainted by statute 32 Hen. VIII. c. 9. private. VIII. 299–301. 316.

Dampport, Robert, traitor 1541. I. 697. 698. 701–703. 722. 724. 726. 727.

Danby, Sir Christopher. I. 486.

Dandini, Jerome, Secretary to Sir Gregory da Casale, to the Pope 1541, Bishop of Cassano 15 , of Imola 1546, Cardinal 1551, died 1559. VIII. 509. 641. X. 632.

Danett, Thomas, Bailiff of Leicester 1547. I. 897.

Dangieu, Roba, French messenger. VI. 564.

Danielston, John, parson of Dysart, Archdeacon of Dunblane 1546. V. 568. 571.

Danyell, Thomas, Friar Observant. V. 123.

Darby, Edward, A.M., Archdeacon of Stow 1507–42, died 1542. I. 634.

Darby, , attendant on Gerald Fitzgerald 1541. III. 281. 282.

Darcy, 1545. I. 786. 787. 789. 790.

Darcy, Sir Arthur, second son of Thomas Lord Darcy. I. 478. 479. 543. IV. 618. 621. 624. 628–630. 637.

Darcy, Sir George, eldest son of Thomas Lord Darcy, at the battle of Flodden 1513, Lord Darcy 1548. IV. 1.

Darcy, George, of Rathville in Ireland. II. 108.

Darcy, John, serves in Ireland, Gentleman Usher to the Lord Deputy. II. 203. III 58. 83. 85. 92. 246.

Darcy, Maud, daughter of George Darcy of Platen, married, first, James Marward, secondly, Richard Fitzgerald fifth son of the eighth Earl of Kildare. II. 369.

Darcy, Sir Thomas, Lord Darcy 1509–37, K.G. 1509, Privy Councillor, attainted and executed 1537. I. 385. 386. 507. IV. 1. 393. V. 102.

His conduct in the Yorkshire rebellion. I. 462. 468. 478. 479. 482. 483. 486. 487. 499. 500. 503. 504. 511. 520. 524. 525. 527. 542. 554. 558.

Beheaded. I. 525. 555. V. 117.

Darcy, Sir William, serves in Ireland. II. 36. 39. 44. 45. 64. 77. 78. 82. 117. 129.

Darensis. *See* Kildare, Bishop of.

Darius, Sylvester, the Pope's collector in England 1517, Legate from Scotland to the Pope 1532, Auditor of the Ruota 1529. I. 320. VII. 75. 76. 85. 89. 101. 110. 117. 139. 174. 175.

Darnley, Earl of. *See* Stuart, William.

Darpaggion, , French prisoner in the Netherlands 1513. VI. 24.

Datary, the. *See* Enckenvoirt, 1523. Giberti, 1524. Guidiccioni, 1534.

Dati, John Baptist de. V. 568.

Daudoin, , French officer, 1543. IX. 261.

Daultinges, . XI. 295.

Daunce, John, husband of Sir Thomas More's daughter. I. 366.

Privy Councillor 1532. I. 385.

Dauncey, 1533. IV. 641.

Dauphin, the. *See* Francis, 1517–36. Henry II., 1536–47.

Dauphiness, the. *See* Medici, Catharine de, 1536–47.

Daus, or Daux, Chevalier. IX. 54. 83. 118. 147.

Dauvet, Nicolas, Seigneur des Maretz, put to death by Tallart. XI. 272.

Davayll. *See* Avila, Don Lewis d'.

Davell, Henry, Abbot of Whitby 1538–39. V. 139.

Davenus, Seigneur, 1490. VI. 13.

Daveson, Andrew. V. 400.

Daveson, James, of Symeston. V. 399. 400.

Daveson, John, of Symeston. V. 399. 400.

Daveson, Richard, of Hayop. V. 399. 400.

Daveson, Richard, of Hawburn. V. 399. 400.

Davis, John, the King's servant 1532. VII. 347.

Davisons, the, a family in Tiviotdale. IV. 613. 614. V. 324.

Davy, John, merchant at Rouen 1541. III. 284.

Davye, John, servant of De Vaux 1531. VII. 322.

Dawell, Robert, LL.D., Archdeacon of Northumberland 1531–58. I. 635.

Dawewisse, Lord of, 1537. V. 105.

Dawleton, Lawrence, Rougecroix Herald 15 – 47, Richmond 1547. I. 897.

Dean, servant of Hutton, 1538. VIII. 29.

Dean of the Chapel. *See* Sampson.

Debendel, Seigneur, 1490. VI. 13.

Debuzelo, Frederic, French officer 1521. VI. 68.

Dechasseneuz. *See* Chasseneuz.

Decius, Philip, lawyer of Sienna, died 1535. VII. 260. 265. 308. 329. 335.

Decka, , Welshman, in Ireland, 1535. II. 262.

Dee, Claude, servant of French Embassy in England 1543. IX. 352–354.

D'ecke. *See* Scepperus.

Desformes. *See* Formes.

Delabaty. *See* Vernade.

Delahaye, , Esquire of the Duchess of Bretagne 1490. VI. 16. 17.

Delahide, Christopher, Judge of the King's Bench in Ireland 1527–35. II. 164. 166.

Delahide, Edward, son of Sir Walter, parson of Kilbery, attainted 1536. II. 315.

Delahide, Gerald. II. 146.

Delahide, James, eldest son of Sir Walter. II. 169. 183. 217–219. 223. 228. 229. 247. 253. 287. 293. 315–317. 367. 446. 467. III. 13. 18. 39. 52. 56. 57. 64. 70. 141. 249. 470.

Attainted 1536. II. 315.

Delahide, John, son of Sir Walter. II. 228.

Attainted 1536. II. 315. III. 18. 39.

Delahide, Richard, Chief Justice of the Common Pleas in Ireland 1521–34, Chief Baron 1537– II. 77. 229. 526. III. 29. 69–71. 81. 99–101. 105–111. 121.

Delahide, Sir Walter, of Moyclare, steward to Kildare. II. 109. 129. 145. 169. 183. 228. 315. 323. 527.

Delahide, William, servant of Kildare 1520. II. 44. 56.

Delamares, the, family of Meath. II. 7. 188.

Delaval, Claude, Count, died 1547. X. 91. 261 287. XI. 250. 253.

Delaval, Francis, Comte de Montfort, slain 1522. VI. 92. 93.

Delaware, Earl of. *See* West, Thomas.

Delfft. *See* Van der Delfft.

Delman, Robert, gunner, 1544. III. 500.

Delsaux, Seigneur, 1490. VI. 10. 13.

Delvin, Baron of. *See* Nugent.

Delymphantase, Duke. VI. 64.

Dempsies, the, family in Queen's County. II. 2. 265. 450.

Den, Fulk. III. 113.

Dengen, Lord of the. *See* Wellesley, Gerald.

Denham, . VII. 70. 72. 73. 80. 81.

Denia, Marquis of. *See* Rojas.

Denmark, King of. *See* John, 1481–1513. Christian II., 1513–23. Frederick I., 1523–33. Christian III., 1534–59.

Denmark, Queen of. *See* Isabella. Dorothy.

Denmours. *See* Nemours.

Denny, . IX. 495.

Denny, Sir Antony, Gentleman of the Privy Chamber 1545. I. 618. 628. 629. 724. 840. 892. 898. V. 385. IX. 170. 694.

Denton, James, LL.D., Dean of Lichfield 1518–32, Commissioner to Ireland 1524. II. 105. 108. 117. 120. 121. 124. 125. 192.

Denyce, Sir Thomas. I. 306.

Deodo. *See* Dodo.

Derby, Earl of. *See* Stanley.

Derbye, Thomas, clerk of the Signet 1528, clerk of the Council. VI. 601. VII. 74. 117. 151. 397. 473. 493. 532.

Derham, Francis, traitor 1541. I. 690–692. 696. 703. 704. 707. 709. 710. 721. 722. 728. VIII. 635. 636. 646.

Derry, Abbot of. *See* O'Fraghill.

Derry, Bishop of. *See* O'Donel, Roderick, 1529–51.

Derry, Dean of. III. 87. 139. 253. 260.

Desmond, Countess of. *See* Butler, Catharine. O'Carrol, Maud. Roche, Joan.

Desmond, Earl of. *See* Fitzgerald.

Desmonds, the. II. 46. 284. 342. 451. III. 6. 54. 110. 489.

Despleghem, George van, secretary to the Regent of Flanders 1537– . VII. 705. 710. 714. IX. 509. 695. X. 561.

Dessay, Sieur de. XI. 218.

Destourmel, John, Seigneur de Vendeville, Captain of Gravelines 15 –43, High Treasurer of France 154 . VIII. 56. 253. IX. 217. 368. 369. 381. 454. 709. X. 55. 63–66. 72. 81.

Dethick, or Dirick, Gilbert, Hammes Pursuivant 1536–40, Rougecroix 1540, Richmond Herald 1540–47, Norroy King at Arms 1547. I. 896. V. 577. VIII. 254. 265. 369. 422. IX. 726. 727. X. 83. 86. 633. XI. 212. 340. 341.

Detissue, Seigneur. VI. 13.

Deux Ponts, Duke of. *See* Rupert, 15 –44.

Deveres, , captain 1543. IX. 458.

Devereux, Alexander, Abbot of Dunbrody 1537, Bishop of Ferns 1539–66. III. 306.

Devereux, Richard, eldest son of Walter Lord Ferrers 1524, died before his father. VI. 311.

Devereux, Walter, Lord Ferrers of Chartley 1509, Viscount Hereford 1550, died 1558, proposed for the lieutenancy of Ireland. I. 70. 72. VI. 170. 311.

Devereux, Walter, grandson of the above, Knight 1544, Viscount Hereford 1558, Earl of Essex 1572, died 1576. IX. 717. 718. 727. 728.

Devon, Earl of. *See* Courtenay.

Dewke, , constable of Castle Jordan 1540. III. 220.

Dexter, Sir Jordan, of Mayo (called Baron Dexter) 1515. II. 7. 26.

Dey. *See* Dee.

Deythyke, John, Prebendary of St. Patrick, Dublin, Rector of the Norragh 1536. II. 180. 181.

Diana of Poictiers. *See* Poictiers.

Diana, natural daughter of the Dauphin Henry (King of France 1547), married 1553 Horatio Farnese. XI. 381.

Dicksons, the. III. 19. 42.

Diego, Don, in England 1538. I. 581.

Diego, Don. *See* Mendoza.

Dieppe, the Viscount of. IX. 150. 171. 172.

Digby, Anne, wife of Sir William Skeffyngton. II. 302. 303. 315. 322. 336. 348. 349. 395. 396. III. 86.

Digby, Sir Edward, Captain in the Army 1523. VI. 170.

Dijon, the Bailiff of, 1544. *See* Maillei.

Dikby, Benjamin, dies 1532. I. 388.

Dilfus, Francis. *See* Van der Delfft.

Dillon, Sir Bartholomew, Secondary of the King's Bench, and Chief Remembrancer of the Exchequer, in Ireland, 1524. II. 118.

Chief Justice of the King's Bench 1533–34. III. 574.

Dillon, Edward, Dean of Kildare 1521–40. II. 99.

Dillon, Richard, attainted 1536. II. 293. 323.

Dillon, Robert, Attorney General in Ireland 1535–54. III. 37. 277–279. 292. 298. 299. 322.

Dillon, Thomas, Bishop of Kildare 1523–31. II. 99. 141. 142.

Dillon, Thomas, attainted 1536. II. 293. 323.

Dillons, the, a family of Meath. II. 7. 145. 188. 293. 483.

Dingwall, John, Provost of Trinity College, Edinburgh, died 1533. IV. 515.

Dingwall, Pursuivant at Arms in Scotland. IV. 569. 623. V. 225. 226. IX. 230.

Dinteville, Francis de, Bishop of Auxerre 1531–54, French Orator at Rome 1531, brother of William, died 1554. VII. 316. 321. 322.

Dinteville, William de, Seigneur des Chenets 1544, died 1559. IX. 729. X. 8.

Dionysius, Friar. *See* Laureri.

Dique, John de la. *See* Dyck.

Dirick, , Imperial officer 1544. X. 41.

Diricke. *See* Dethick.

Displegen. *See* Despleghem.

Dissilstain. *See* Iselstein.

Dobbeyn, William, of Carrickfergus, 1545. V. 485.

Dobynson, Christopher, 1538. V. 137.

Docwra, , notary public 1533. VII. 492.

Docwra, Thomas, Prior of St. John of Jerusalem in England 15 –27. VI. 587.

Dod, Archibald. IV. 486. V. 203.

Dodieu, Claude, Sieur de Vély, Master of Requests and Councillor of the King of France 1537, French Ambassador at Rome 1536, in the Netherlands 1540. VII. 646. 648. 649. VIII. 445. 450. 466–468. 478. 491. 492. 508. 509. 515. 609. X. 486.

Dodo, Nicolas, Venetian banker. I. 112. VI. 404.

Dods, the, family in the Middle Marches. IV. 666.

Dog, or Dokt, James, servant of Queen Margaret 1524. IV. 133. 135. 321.

Dogate, Antony, naval captain 1545. I. 812.

Dogherty, servant of Chief Justice Luttrell 1538. III. 19.

Dolstrate. *See* Hoogstrate.

Dolyon, Denis, Prebendary of Westminster 1540. I. 635.

Domlenerik. *See* Douglas, Sir James.

Donaldson, Hector, Scotch pilot 1546. III. 548.

Donato, Francis, Doge of Venice 1545–53. X. 729. 730. XI. 160. 382–384.

Done, Sir Griffith, Officer in the army, 1523. VI. 170.

Donogho, Malachi, Irish priest. III. 476.

Donyngton, Robert. VIII. 343.

Doran, Maurice, Bishop of Leighlin 1522–25, murdered by Maurice Kavanagh. II. 122.

Dordrecht, Bailiff of. XI. 200.

Doria, Andrew, made Prince of Melfi by the Emperor 1532, died 1560, aged 93. I. 614. 719. VII. 98–100. 102. 150. 164. 397. 483. 508. 519. 577. 590. 601. 602. 607. 620. 658. 671. 705. 708. 711. VIII. 13. 79. 80. 192. 201. 351. 375. 378. 413. 416. 441. 487. 643. 654. IX. 52. 61. 184. 190. 207. 234. 349. 361. 398. 413. 424. 431. 447. 480. 513. 521. 669. 729. X. 48. XI. 37. 406.

Commands a French fleet. I. 227. 263. 265. 273. 274.

Doria, Antony, Imperial officer. I. 719. VIII. 13. 607. 608. IX. 393. 486.

Doria, Jerome, Cardinal 1529, died 1558. VII. 60. 150.

Doria, John or Jeannetin, nephew of Andrew, slain 1547. VIII. 375. 378. IX. 356. 537. 546. X. 6. 48. 289. 319. XI. 406.

Dormer, Francis, of Kilkenny. III. 579.

Dormer, Piers, son of Francis. III. 579.

Dormer, Walter, son of Francis. III. 579.

Dormer, William, servant to Lord Admiral Russell. III. 181. 370.

Doronia, Count. VI. 64.

Dorothy, eldest daughter of Frederic I. King of Denmark, married 1525 Albert Duke of Prussia. VI. 497.

Dorothy, youngest daughter of Frederic I., half sister of Christian III. King of Denmark. IX. 503.

Dorothy, daughter of Magnus I. Duke of Saxe Lauenburg, married 1525 Christian III. King of Denmark. IX. 503. X. 579.

Dorothy, eldest daughter of Christian II. King of Denmark, born 1520, married Frederic II. Elector Palatine 1532, proposed in marriage for the King of Scotland 1531, for Christian III. 1532. IV. 574. VII. 405. 466. 556. VIII. 6. 139. 388. IX. 503. 598. X. 231.

Dorset, Marchioness of. *See* Wotton, Margaret. Brandon, Frances.

Dorset, Marquis of. *See* Grey.

Dort. *See* Dordrecht.

Dorthe, Monsr, brother of the Viscount Dorthe, French Ambassador in England 1543. I. 749. IX. 311. 313. 315. 334. 341. 352. 388–392. 408. X. 358.

Dorthe, Viscount. IX. 313.

Dorval, , Imperial officer, summons Tournay. I. 52.

Dotreke, , Provost 1520. VI. 64.

Douche, Jasper, Florentine merchant at Antwerp 1544. X. 264. 293. 297. 305. 310. 317. 322. 362. 365. 432. 449. 455. 467. 473. 482. 594. 600. 605. 722.

Douglas, . I. 568. IX. 492.

Douglas, , wife of Archibald. *See* Little.

Douglas, Andrew. V. 400.

Douglas, Sir Archibald, of Glenbervie, 1537. V. 95.

Douglas, Archibald, son of George, Master of Angus, eldest son of the fifth Earl, sixth Earl of Angus 1514–56, married August 1514 Margaret Dowager of James IV. of Scotland, Warden of the East and Middle Marches 1525– , Chancellor of Scotland 1527–28, divorced March 1528, attainted 1528, restored 1543, married 9th April 1543 Margaret Maxwell, Lieutenant 14th July 1544, superseded 2d April 1545, died 1556. I. 83. 91. 152. 211. 327. II. 139. 140. III. 523. 533. IV. 7. 15. 20. 79–86. 88–92. 99. 101. 103. 105–110. 113. 117. 119. 125. 126. 128. 132. 137. 140–145. 147. 148. 150–154. 158–165. 168–192. 195–199. 201–207. 209–212. 215–221. 223. 224. 226–230. 232. 236–242. 246. 248. 250. 252. 253. 255–258. 261. 264. 265. 269. 270. 273–276. 279–281. 283. 284. 286–288. 298. 304–307. 309. 313. 314. 316. 317. 319. 321–326. 328. 329–334. 337. 339. 344–354. 357–359. 363–366. 369–371. 375. 378–380. 384. 385. 387. 394. 395. 397. 399. 404. 405. 409–415. 421. 423. 425–435. 438–440. 442. 446. 447. 451–458. 461. 463. 467–470. 475–477. 479. 483–486. 488. 490–493. 495–499. 501. 505. 506. 517–523. 525–534. 536–540. 542. 547–554. 556–558. 561. 562. 567. 568. 572. 588–590. 598. 600. 615–619. 621. 626. 629. 630. 633. 634. 636. 637. 642. 652. 657. 666. 667. 669. 671. 672. V. 36. 38. 60. 61. 95. 98. 105. 108. 112. 119. 141. 154. 194. 232. 237–239. 241. 243. 245. 247. 249–253. 260–265. 271–273. 275. 280–284. 287. 300. 317. 319. 322. 325. 332. 338–340. 347–350. 355–365. 368. 369. 374. 379–381. 385. 386. 394. 400. 401. 413. 415. 421. 424–432. 437. 438. 446. 448. 450. 453. 456. 457. 459–461. 463–466. 468. 469. 491. 498. 500. 509. 519. 520. 541. 550. 553. 558. 560. 562. 567–569. 581. 586. 587. 589. 591. IX. 151. 174.

Cannot obtain restitution. I. 536.

Returns to Scotland. IV. 210. 216. 260. 263. 348.

Governs Scotland 1526–28. IV. 457. 460. 483–486. 493. 498. 533.

Divorced. IV. 490. 491.

Falls into disgrace. IV. 499–502.

Is forfeited. IV. 508–515. 542.

Henry VIII. intercedes for him. V. 5.

Restored. V. 239. IX. 313.

Douglas, Archibald, of Kilspindie, fourth son of the fifth Earl of Angus, Lord Treasurer of Scotland 29th October 1526 to 5th September 1528, Provost of Edinburgh 1526–28, Keeper of the Privy Seal 1527–28, forfeited 1528, banished 1534, restored 1543, died at Paris 15 . IV. 79. 147. 172. 461. 463. 500. 501. 509. 510. 520. 530. 534. 539. 540. 542. 543. 548. 619. 626. 628–630. 633. 636. 637. 652. 669. V. 264.

Douglas, Elizabeth, daughter of David Douglas of Pittendreich, wife of Sir George Douglas. V. 491.

Douglas, Sir George, of Pittendreich, second son of the Master of Angus, eldest son of Archibald fifth Earl of Angus, Master of the Household 1526, forfeited 1528, restored 1543, Ambassador from Scotland 1543, killed at Pinkie 1547. I. 759. III. 473. IV. 15. 20. 25. 34. 39. 153. 154. 160–165. 172. 184. 209. 218. 457. 460. 461. 463. 500. 501. 506. 509–511. 513. 520. 522. 528. 530. 531–534. 539. 540. 542. 572. 590. 609. 617. 619–622. 626. 628–630. 632. 633. 635–637. 645. 650. 652–654. 656. 657. 666. 667. 669. 671. 672. V. 5. 36. 61. 98. 105. 141. 239. 248–253. 260. 262–265. 271–273. 275. 280. 282. 283. 285. 286. 288. 290. 291. 302–305. 322. 325. 331. 338–340. 347. 355. 356. 358. 364. 378. 381. 394. 401. 411–418. 421. 425. 426. 428–430. 432. 437. 438. 445. 446. 448. 450. 453. 457. 459–461. 464–468. 471. 491. 498. 509. 510. 519. 520. 527. 528. 533. 534. 550. 551. 558. 585. 586. 589. 591. 592. IX. 174. 408. 697.

Douglas, George, natural son of Archibald sixth Earl of Angus, Abbot of Aberbrothic 1546. V. 569.

Douglas, Hew, of Ayr. V. 560.

Douglas, Hew, of Whytingham. V. 95.

Douglas, Sir James, Baron of Drumlanrig 1513–78, Warden of the West Marches, died 1578. IV. 299. 460. 461. V. 59. 252–254. 257 356–358. 366. 370. 373. 374. 381. 382. 453. 552.

Douglas, James, of Parkhead, natural son of Sir George, forfeited 1540, restored 1543. V. 186. 187. 197. 264.

Douglas, James, of Pittendreich, second son of Sir George, Master of Morton 1543, so called because he married the Earl of Morton's daughter, Earl of Morton 1553–81, Regent of Scotland 1572–78. V. 358. 363. 378–380.

Douglas, Janet, sister of Archibald Earl of Angus, married, first, John Lord Glamis, secondly, Archibald Campbell of Skipnish, attainted of treason and burnt 17th July 1537. V. 95. 264.

Douglas, John, second Earl of Morton 1524. IV. 223. 413.

Douglas, John. V. 560.

Douglas, John, of Edinburgh. V. 560.

Douglas, John, clerk. IV. 462.

Douglas, John, captain of Tantallon Castle 1544. V. 379. 380.

Douglas, John, of Morbottle. V. 399. 400.

Douglas, John, of Wideopen. V. 399. 400.

Douglas, Margaret, sister of the sixth Earl of Angus, married Sir James Douglas Baron of Drumlanrig. V. 254.

Douglas, Margaret, daughter of Archibald sixth Earl of Angus and Margaret Queen Dowager of Scots, born 1515, married Matthew fourth Earl of Lennox 1544, died 1578. I. 692. 694. 695. III. 523. 575. IV. 329. 518. 519. 567. V. 58. 62. 194. 361. 365. 366. 389. 395. 397. 401. 507.

Douglas, Margaret, eldest daughter of James third Earl of Morton, wife of James second Earl of Arran. V. 360.

Douglas, Robert, accused of treason 1537. V. 95.

Douglas, William, Prior of Coldingham 1524–28, third son of the Master of Angus, Abbot of Holyrood House 1526-28, died 1528. IV. 79. 132. 143. 147. 172. 215. 217. 261. 339. 346. 370. 423. 457. 463. 501. 509. 510. 517.

Douglas, William, Laird of Bonjedworth. V. 300. 347. 522.

Dove, John, master mariner of Hull. V. 443. 444. 447.

Dowce, in Ireland 1536. II. 399.

Dowbeney, Madame. *See* Aubigny, Anne.

Dowdall, Edmund. II. 109.

Dowdall, George, Archbishop of Armagh 1543–52. III. 322. 429. 507. 561. 584.

Dowdall, Sir James. III. 337.

Dowdall, John. II. 109.

Down, Bishop of. *See* Blyth, Robert.

Downes, Geoffrey, S.T.P., Chancellor of the Church of York 1537–61. I. 635.

Doysy. *See* Clutin.

Drake, George, of Drakeath, 1524. II. 108.

Draycot, Antony, LL.D., Archdeacon of Stow 1542, of Huntingdon 1543. I. 634.

Draycot, Henry, Chief Remembrancer of the Irish Exchequer 1544–66. III. 530. 582.

Draycot, Sir Philip. III. 581.

Drever, Hans, Clevois in English service 1545. X. 584.

Drumlanrig. *See* Douglas, Sir James.

Drummond, Alexander, of Carno, forfeited 1537, restored 1543. V. 264.

Drummond, Alexander. V. 560.

Drummond, David, second Lord Drummond 1519–71. IV. 636.

Drummond, Euphemia, fifth daughter of John Lord Drummond, married Lord Fleming, poisoned 1502. IV. 58.

Drummond, John, merchant. V. 446.

Drummond, John, of Inverpeffry. IV. 318.

Drummond, Margaret, eldest daughter of John Lord Drummond, mistress of James IV., poisoned 1502. IV. 58.

Drummond, Sibylla, poisoned 1502. IV. 58.

Drury. *See* Dury.

Dryburgh, Abbot of. *See* Stewart, James. V. 394. 523.

Dryver, William, naval captain 1545. I. 812.

Duanensis. *See* Kilmacduagh, Bishop of.

Dublin, Archbishop of. *See* Rokeby, 1512–21. Inge, 1523–28. Allen, 1529–34. Brown, George, 1535–54. II. 212. 225. 226. 279.

Dublin, Dean of. *See* Richard, 1522–27. Fyche, 1530–37. Basnet, 1537–47.

Dublin, Mayor and Aldermen of. II. 545. 546. III. 46. 489.

Dublin, Recorder of. III. 46. 118. 158.

Duchy. *See* Douche.

Dudley, Andrew, naval captain 1545, Equerry 1546. I. 651. 811. V. 565. XI. 104. 105. 127.

Dudley, Edward, Captain of Horse in Ireland 1536. II. 354. 377. 379. 461. 561. III. 164.

Dudley, George, called son of Lord Dudley. IX. 296. 297. 303. 314. 403. 404. 420. 487.

Dudley, Henry, Captain in the army 1546. XI. 5.

Dudley, Lord, erroneously named. IX. 296. 403.

Dudley, Sir John, Viscount Lisle 12th March 1542, Warden of the Marches of Scotland 1542, Lord

(*Dudley, Sir John*)
Admiral 26th January 1543, Privy Councillor 23d April 1543, K.G. 1543, Captain of Boulogne 1544–45, Earl of Warwick 1547, Duke of Northumberland 1551. I. 381. 564. 588. 602. 603. 690. 692. 752. 755–758. 768. 779. 783. 785. 787. 788. 790–792. 794. 796–798. 800. 804. 807. 811. 815–826. 829. 830. 832–834. 841. 854. 855. 871. 874. 886. III. 473. 540. VII. 668. 669. 674.
Attends the King. I. 752. V. 321. 397.
List of his fleet. I. 810–813.
His orders. I. 813. 814.
Doubts whether coals are munition. I. 825. 826.
Lands near Tréport. I. 829.
Plague in the Fleet. I. 832–834.
On the Scottish border. V. 222–225. 230. 232. 234–251. 254–260. 262–267. 269. 295. 585–587. IX. 258.
Lord Admiral. V. 367. 378. 382. 384. 390. 489. 508. IX. 445. 590. X. 94. 126. 136. 142. 251–253. 468. 500. 510. 584. 585. 675. XI. 60. 144–146. 161. 162. 179. 214. 217.
Governor of Boulogne. X. 94. 223. 251–253.
Recalled. X. 253.
Commissioner to treat with France 1546. XI. 102. 103. 105–117. 120–122. 127–138. 140–144. 161–186. 190–193. 202–208. 211. 212. 218. 219. 228. 233. 238–256. 261–263. 284. 285. 291. 296. 311.

Duff, Edmond. III. 276.

Duff, Henry, Abbot of St. Thomas Court 1534–39, the last Abbot, the abbey being dissolved 25th July 1539. II. 212. III. 2.

Duket, Antony, of Westmorland. V. 298.

Duleke, Abbot of. II. 213.

Dumfermline, Abbot of. *See* Hepburn, 1515. Betoun, 15 –26.

Dunbar, Gawin, Bishop of Aberdeen 1518–32, died 9th March 1532. IV. 18. 19. 24. 30. 57. 64. 97. 112–114. 121–123. 126. 130. 138. 139. 141. 146–149. 187. 208. 212. 213. 218. 231. 237. 247. 257. 266. 275. 279. 286. 304. 313–318. 321. 323. 325–327. 334–336. 342. 351. 362. 363. 372. 380. 382. 431–435. 438. 442. 443. 465. 476. 501. 513. 537. 558. 613. 617. VI. 379.

Dunbar, Gawin, nephew of the preceding, Archdeacon of St. Andrews 15 – , Archbishop of Glasgow 1524–47, Chancellor of Scotland 21st August 1528–43, Commendatory of Inchaffray 1536–43, died 30th April 1547. I. 533. IV. 209. 273. 305. 306. 329. 331. 334. 338. 343. 350. 371. 373. 374. 395. 397. 398. 401. 404. 405. 409. 410. 413. 416–419. 429–436. 438. 447. 501. 513. 537. 538. 540. 545. 552. 558. 572. 595. 598. 599. 613. 617. V. 12. 61. 67. 75. 76. 154. 170. 228. 238. 250. 394.

Dunblane, Archdeacon of. *See* Danielston, 1546.

Dunblane, Bishop of. *See* Chisholm, James, 1486–1527. Chisholm, William, 1527–64.

Dunboyne, Lord. *See* Butler, Edmund.

Dundee, Constable of. IV. 636.

Dunbrody, Abbot of. *See* Devereux.

Dundrenan, Abbot of. *See* Maxwell, John.

Dunensis. *See* Down, Bishop of.

Dungannon, Lord. *See* O'Neil, Matthew.

Dungarvan, Vicar of. II. 198.

Dunkeld, Bishop of. *See* Cockburn, Robert, 1524–27. Crichton, George, 1527–44. Hamilton, John, 1544–46. Crichton, Robert, 1550.

Dunn, , Yeoman of the Cellar to the Duchess of Norfolk 1541. I. 697.

Dunois, Count of. *See* Orleans, Francis d'.

Dunsany, Lord. *See* Plunket, Sir Edward. Robert.

Dupré, Nicolas, French Commissioner 1546. XI. 285. 313.

Dupyne, a Gascon, 1540. VIII. 440.

Duranzi, Durante de, Cardinal 1544. X. 235.

Dures, Monsr. VIII. 167.

Durham, Bishop of. *See* Fox, Richard, 1494–1500. Bainbridge, 1507–09. Rowthale, 1509–23. Wolsey, 1523–29. Tunstall, 1530–59.

Dury (or Drury), Andrew, Abbot of Melros 1526–41, Bishop of Galloway 1541–58, died September 1558. I. 599. IV. 451. 461. V. 67. 152. 581.

Duske, Abbot of. *See* Kavanagh, Charles.

Dwyers, the, family in Tipperary. III. 77.

Dyck, John van den, Proctor at Bruxelles. VII. 699. VIII. 33. 442. 451–456. 467. 468. 475–478.

Dymock, John, King's agent in Flanders 1546. VII. 4. 5. X. 12. 160. 189. 237. 579. 589. 810. XI. 18. 79–81. 90. 92. 196–201. 259. 265–267. 275. 298.

Dymocke, Sir Robert, Almoner to Catharine of Arragon, and Receiver of her Chamber. I. 397–404. 416.

Dyngle, Dr., King's chaplain 1528. I. 311.

Dyrram, John, servant of Hyde. II. 317.

E.

ECHINGHAM, Sir Edward. I. 611.

ECHINGHAM, Sir Osborne, Marshal of Ireland 1540–46, Privy Councillor there 1544– . I. 320. III. 300. 350. 351. 422–427. 483. 520. 521. 543. 544. VI. 547. VII. 84. 85.

ECKE, Seigneur d'. *See* SCEPPERUS.

EDGCUMBE. *See* EGGECOMB.

EDGECOMBE, or EGGECOMB, Lady. *See* SAINT JOHN, Catharine.

EDGEWORTH, Roger, S. T. P. I. 634.

EDON, Richard, Archdeacon of Middlesex 1516–51. I. 634.

EDRINGTON, Robert, called the Twin. V. 175. 176.

EDRINGTON, Thomas. IV. 613.

EDRINGTON, William. IV. 3. 4. 5. 9. 10. 278. 279. 282. 304. 310.

EDRINGTONS, the, a family in the West Marches. IV. 489.

EDWARD I., King of England. I. 415. II. 73. VIII. 621. 622.

EDWARD II., King of England. II. 185. 187. III. 488.

EDWARD III., King of England. II. 191. III. 509. 576. VI. 500. VIII. 644. 645. X. 91.

EDWARD IV., King of England. I. 380. VI. 1–8.

EDWARD, Prince of Wales, son of King Edward III. VI. 55. VIII. 524.

EDWARD, Prince of Wales, born 12th October 1537, succeeded to the Throne as Edward VI. January 1547. I. 407. 570–574. 576. 586. 587. 594. 596. 598. 692. 763. 764. 895. 896. II. 529. 565. III. 134. 429. 496. V. 115. 116. 121. VII. 715. VIII. 1. 167. 169. 190. 322. 373. 392. 462. 494. 545. IX. 16. 570. 684. X. 13. 177. 178. 699. 700. 825. 826. XI. 59. 97. 308. 319.

Proposed to marry Queen Mary of Scots. V. 240–242. 264. 270. 276–278. 281. 302–304. 328. 337. 351. 387. 413. 418. 420. 421. 425. 426. 461. 465. 485. 497. 534. 573. 576. 577. IX. 271. X. 712. 713. 733. 746. 752. XI. 80. 103. 124. 132. 136.

Proposed for a daughter of King Ferdinand. X. 715. 741. 742. 825. 832. XI. 14. 15. 46. 47.

EDWARDES, Messenger, 1529. I. 335.

EGERTON, Sir Ralph, Commissioner to Ireland 1524. II. 105. 108. 117. 120. 121. 124. 125. 192.

EGGECOMB, Sir Piers, Knight of the King's Body 1523, married, first, Jane Durnford, secondly, Catharine St. John. I. 612.

EGGECUMBE, Sir Richard. VI. 16.

EGIDIUS, Cardinal. *See* VITERBO, Giles de.

EGLINTON, Earl of. *See* MONTGOMERY, Hugh.

EGLIONBY. *See* AGLIONBY.

EGMONT, Anne d', only daughter and heir of Maximilian Count of Buren, Countess of Buren and Leerdam, betrothed to Monsieur de Barbanson 1546, married 1550 William de Nassau Prince of Orange, died 1559. IX. 439. XI. 303.

EGMONT, Charles d', Duke of Gelders. *See* GELDERS.

EGMONT, Floris d', Count of Buren, Lord of Iselstein, Governor of Frieseland, Captain General of the Low Countries 1537, died at Buren 14th October 1539. I. 123. 131. 132. 159. 160. 284. 285. III. 33. VI. 66. 185–187. 201–205. 224. 233. 234. 348. 440. 442. 468. VII. 453. 529. 544. 550. 652. 704. 705. 714. VIII. 16. 59. 117. 148. X. 666.

EGMONT, John, Count of, died 1528. VII. 66. VIII. 5.

EGMONT, Lamoral, Prince of Gaure, Count of Egmont, son of John, married 1544 Sabina of Simmern, Knight of the Golden Fleece 1546, beheaded 1568. IX. 598. XI. 8. *See* SABINA.

EGMONT, Maximilian d', only son of Floris, Lord of Iselstein, Count de Buren 1539–48, Flemish General, Governor of Frieseland, died December 1548. VI. 24. 78. 79. VII. 652. 692. 703. VIII. 16. 60. 594. IX. 148. 451. 498. 525. 539. 552. 578. 579. 592. 593. 599. 616. 617. 626–634. 645. 648. 657. 659. 680. 716. 718. 725. 727. X. 15. 236. 596. 647. 650. 653. 654. 657. 666. 672. XI. 8–13. 219. 236. 258. 259. 266–268. 275. 276. 278. 298–303. 314. 317. 351. 365. 366. 371. 372. 377. 380. 384. 395. 396. 400. 407. 409.

EGMONT, Countess of. *See* LUXEMBOURG, Frances de.

EGREMONT, Monsieur. VI. 361.

EGYPT, the Sultan of. IX. 212.

EICHSTADT, Bishop of. *See* HUTTEN.

ELECTOR PALATINE. *See* LEWIS V. FREDERIC II.

ELECTOR PALATINE, Chancellor of the. XI. 147–159. 225. 226.

ELEONORA, daughter of Philip le Beau, Archduke of Austria, born 1498, sister of Charles V., married 1519, first, Emanuel King of Portugal,

(*Eleanora*)
who died 1521, and secondly Francis I. King of France 1530, died 1558 at Talavera. I. 102. 164. 199. 203. 246. 260. 269. 270. VI. 105. 111. 113. 143. 151. 195. 353. 445. 446. 487. 488. 495. 511. 512. 520–525. 530. 554. 589. 594. 597. 604. VII. 181. 249. 250. 271. 275. 291. 296. 479. 523. 528. 550. 586. 650. VIII. 69. 236. 237. 254. 318. 375. 483. 503. 508. 551. 564. 574. 599. 613. 650. 657. 665. 674. 696. 705. IX. 57. 81. 102. 194. 240. 251. 272. 313. 499. 585. 596. 597. 652. X. 178–182. 187. 195. 465. XI. 230. 231. 243. 244. 262. 362.

Elizabeth, or Elzabeth. *See* Isabella.

Elizabeth, Princess, daughter of King Henry VIII. and Queen Anne Boleyn, born 7th September 1533. I. 407. 412. 427. 444. 545. 546. V. 321. 402. VII. 559. 560. VIII. 322. 462. 494. IX. 570. 684. X. 43. 141. 225.

Her birth. I. 407.

Her household. I. 414. 415. 418.

Weaned. I. 426.

Proposed in marriage with Lord Hamilton. V. 284. 285.

With the Duke of Angoulême and Orleans. VII. 587. 588. 593. 596. 597. 611–613. VIII. 668. 690. IX. 29. 525. X. 72. 73. 80. 81. 87. 151. 154. 409. 410.

With King Ferdinand's son. IX. 78.

With the Duke of Holstein. X. 280.

With the Prince of Spain. X. 711. 732. 737. 810. 819.

Elizabeth, Princess, daughter of King Edward IV., married King Henry VII. III. 369. XI. 229.

Elizabeth, eldest daughter of Ferdinand King of Hungary, afterwards Emperor, married 1543 Sigismund II. King of Poland, died 15th June 1545. VIII. 35. IX. 157. 256. 351. X. 486. 514. 535. 536. 825.

Elizabeth, daughter of George Duke of Bavaria, married Rupert the Virtuous, and with him was poisoned 1504. VIII. 239.

Elizabeth, of Solms, mother of William Count Furstemburg. IX. 82.

Elizabeth, second daughter of Henry the Dauphin (afterwards Henry II. of France), born 1545. XI. 166. 179. 186. 214. 218. 229. 231. 232.

Elizabeth, daughter of Frederick Duke of Sleswick, half sister of Christian III. King of Denmark, married Magnus Duke of Mecklenburg 1543. IX. 503.

Ellerker, or Ellercar, Sir John. V. 528.

Ellerker, Sir Ralph, Gentleman Usher 1526, one of the Council of Calais 1543, High Marshal of Boulogne 1545, killed 25th April 1546. I. 498. 526. IV. 573. 577. 581. V. 93. 108. IX. 319. 709. X. 464. 547. 548. 571–573. 581–583. XI. 3–5. 18. 117.

Ellerker, Sir Ralph, son of Sir Ralph. IV. 644–646. 648–651. 654–656. 658–663. V. 136. 142–144. 168. 169. 192. 193. 585. XI. 3–5.

Ellerker, Sir Robert, Knight. V. 31. 32.

Ellerker, Sir William, Sheriff of Northumberland 1526. IV. 470. 471. 474. 518.

Elles, a thief, executed 1541. I. 684. 686.

Ellyot, John, English messenger 1543. IX. 504.

Elphin (Elphanensis), Bishop of, 1541. III. 307.

Elston, Friar at Canterbury 1533. VII. 489. 490.

Elwood, Andrew, called of Baghed. V. 197. 289.

Elwood, Robert. IV. 597. 599. V. 289.

Elwood, Wilcocks. V. 289.

Elwood, William, called Footgroom. V. 197. 289.

Elwood, called Pengrise. V. 197.

Elwoods, a family of Liddisdale. V. 289. 294.

Ely, Bishop of. *See* West, Nicholas, 1515–33. Goodrich, Thomas, 1534–54.

Ely (Hely, or Heilly), Monsieur d'. *See* Pisseleu.

Elyott, George, . X. 452.

Elyott, son of George. X. 452.

Elyott, John, naval captain. I. 811.

Emanuel, King of Portugal 1495–1521, died 1521 VII. 452. VIII. 650.

Emanuel, John, Privy Councillor of the Emperor. I. 275.

Emanuel, Lorenzo, Governor of Alcantara, died 1544. X. 227. 228.

Emanuel Philibert, Prince of Piedmont 1536–53, Duke of Savoy 1553, K.G. 1554, Duke and King of Cyprus 1580. VIII. 305. IX. 495. X. 51. 54. 457. 490. 554. 650. 722. 832. XI. 47. 89.

Embrun, Archbishop of. *See* Tournon, Francis de, 1517–26.

Emerode, Monsieur de. IX. 466.

Emery, Henry, Abbot of Warden, 15 –38. V. 111.

Emery, John, naval captain 1545. I. 812.

Emery, the Bastard, slain 1521. I. 83.

Emly, Dean and Chapter of. III. 430.

Emly, Bishop of. *See* Hurley, 1507–1542. O'Hernan, 1543–54.

Empress. *See* Isabella of Portugal, 1526–39.

Emson, Joyce, one of the Council of Flanders 1537. VII. 693. 695.

Enckenvoirt, William, native of Brabant, Datary to Pope Adrian, Bishop of Tortosa, Cardinal 1523, died 1534. VI. 176.

Endreson, James. V. 561.

Enghien, Count of. *See* Bourbon, Francis de.

Englishry. *See* The Index of Places.

Englos, Francis. *See* Finglos.

Enriquez, , Count of Modica, Admiral of Castile, died 1542. IX. 329.

Enriquez, , Count of Modica, Admiral of Castile 1543. IX. 328. 329.

Enriquez, , Count of Alva de Lista 1543. IX. 328.

Eric I., Duke of Brunswick Calenburg, died 26th July 1540. VIII. 359.

Eric II., Duke of Brunswick Calenburg 1540–84. X. 643. XI. 41. 314. 408.

Ericksen, Margaret, second wife, 1536, of Gustavus I. King of Sweden, died 1551. IX. 53. 83. 106.

Ericksen, Steno, brother of the Queen of Sweden 1542. IX. 53. 58. 83. 84. 106.

Erington, Thomas, servant of Northumberland. IV. 486.

Erisi, Dominic, Venetian armourer. IX. 696.

Erlau, or Agria, Bishop of. VII. 661.

Ernest, youngest son of Albert IV. Duke of Bavaria, Bishop of Passau 1517, Archbishop of Salzburg 1540–54, died 1560. VII. 439. VIII. 359. 489. 490.

Ernest, of Zelle, Duke of Brunswick Lunenburg 1521–46, died 11th January 1546. VII. 499. 500. 503. 509. 510. 516. 517. 539. 542. VIII. 271. IX. 118. X. 444. 478. 486. 634. 635. 642. 797. XI. 332.

Erpach, Count of, 1546. XI. 396.

Erraut, Francis, Advocate of Paris, President of Turin 1541, Master of Requests 1541–44, Keeper of the Seals 12th June 1543–44, died 3d September 1544. VII. 306.

Errol, Earl of. *See* Hay, William.

Erskine, John, twelfth Lord Erskine 15 – , tutor of James V. 1523, Captain of Stirling Castle 1525– , Ambassador to England 1534, Custodier of Queen Mary's person 1542–48. IV. 15. 57. 413. 491. 668. V. 6. 24. 29. 30. 41. 75. 198. 208. 210. 214. 231. 233. 303. 322. 394.

Erskine, Margaret, daughter of John Lord Erskine. V. 41. 48.

Erskine, Robert, Master of Erskine, son of John twelfth Lord Erskine, 15 –47, prisoner at Solway Moss 1542, killed at Pinkie 1547. V. 233. 234. 361.

Erskine, Sir Thomas, of Brechin, Secretary of State for Scotland 15 –41. IV. 507. 590. 591. 599. 657. V. 8. 35. 41. 75. 127. 147. 198. 236. VII. 385.

Escalona, Duke of. *See* Pachieco.

Eschene, Seigneur des Chenets. *See* Dinteville, William de.

Espleghem, George van. *See* Despleghem.

Esquire (Grand) of France. *See* San Severino, Galeas de, 1505–25. De Genouillac, 1525–46.

Esquire (Grand) of the Emperor. *See* Nassau, Henry, 1521–38. Boissot, 1539– .

Essex, Earl of. *See* Bourchier, Henry, 1483–1539. Crumwell, Thomas, 1540. Parr, 1543.

Este, Alphonso d', Duke of Ferrara and Modena 1505–34, died 1534. I. 117. 118. 121. 129. 166. 207. 327. IV. 8. VI. 178. 179. 183. 378. 423. 565. 570. VII. 15. 37. 40. 47. 108–110. 200. 202. 217. 224. 226. 233. 252. 253. 257. 426. 590. IX. 146. 147.

Este, Francis d', brother of Duke Hercules, Imperial officer. VIII. 398. 399. IX. 208. 486. 557. 567. 597. 598. 673. 702. X. 8. 41. 43. 154. 230.

Este, Hercules d', eldest son of Duke Alphonso, Duke de Chartres, Duke of Ferrara and Modena 1534–58, married 1527 Renata daughter of Louis XII., died 1558. VI. 565. VII. 23. 24. 70. 154. 607. 618. 620. 654. VIII. 398. 536. 608. 615. 659. IX. 13. 39. 116. 146. 199. 337. 361. 405. 413. 567. X. 7. 18. 201. 576. 681. XI. 245. 246.

Este, Hippolytus d', Archbishop of Milan 1520. Cardinal 1538 (called of Ferrara), died 1572. VII. 607. VIII. 125. 396. 535. 598. 643. IX. 116. 186. 669. 670. 696. 697. 729. 731. X. 3. 7. 18. 89. 681. XI. 231. 262.

Estgate, John. I. 542.

Estgate, Richard, monk of Sawley. I. 543.

Eston, John. I. 387.

Estouteville, Adriana, Duchess d', married Francis Count St. Pol. XI. 231.

Estouteville, John d', Seigneur de Villebonne, Knight of St. Michael, Captain of Thérouenne, Provost of Paris 1533, died 1566. IX. 335. 336. 458. XI. 250.

Estrange, l', French Ambassador in Flanders 1546. IX. 558. XI. 103. 104.

Estrée, John d', Grand Master of the Artillery of France, Lieutenant of Mons. de Vendôme, taken prisoner 1546, died 1571. XI. 214.

Estridge, William, London merchant dwelling at St. Lucar 1543. IX. 330.

Etampes, Duchess of. *See* Pisseleu, Anne de.

Etampes, Duke of. *See* Brosse, John de.

Eure, Henry, second son of William Lord Eure. V. 109.

Eure, Sir Ralph, eldest son of Sir William, Warden of the Middle Marches of Scotland 15 –45, Captain of Tynedale 1543, slain 27th February 1545. I. 514. 537. V. 98. 109. 110. 236. 237. 289. 291. 294. 295. 308. 320. 323. 324. 326. 328. 340–344. 346. 347. 375. 376. 383. 390. 398. 399. 411–415. 417–419. 423. 425. 431. 541. 591. X. 13. 354. 489. 490.

Eure, Thomas. V. 179. 180.

Eure, Sir William, Vice Warden and Lieutenant of the Middle Marches of Scotland 6th March 1523, Sheriff of Northumberland 1527, Captain of Berwick 20th January 1539– , Lord Eure 1544–45, Warden of the East and Middle Marches 1545, one of the Council of the North 1545, died 1545. I. 554. 770. IV. 43. 44. 50. 67. 75. 92. 230. 371. 383. 393. 437. 441. 448. 467. 472. 477. 480–482. 621. 624. 637. V. 31. 32. 97. 108. 114. 131. 142. 146-150. 165. 168–171. 178. 179. 186. 192. 215. 227. 228. 235. 243. 269. 289. 290. 296. 326. 328. 369. 375. 376. 378. 383. 390. 397. 402–411. 414. 419. 423. 425. 434. 439. 440. 443. 453. 454. 456. 469. 474. 479. 491. 493. 500. 547. 549. 554. 578. 579. IX. 671.

Eustace, Alison, daughter of Rowland Lord Portlester, wife of Gerald eighth Earl of Kildare. II. 228.

Eustace, Janet, daughter of Rowland Lord Portlester, married Sir Walter Delahide. II. 183. 228.

Eustace, Richard, second son of Lord Kilcullen. III. 275.

Eustace, Rose, attendant on Lady Kildare, 1535. II. 228.

Eustace, Rowland, Lord Portlester. II. 228.

Eustace, Rowland, of Mallacasse. II. 109. III. 140.

Eustace, Thomas, Privy Councillor in Ireland 15 , Lord Kilcullen 1535, Viscount Baltinglass 1541, Constable of Kilka Castle. I. 445. II. 183. 228. 252. 260. 264. 265. 273. 320. 450. 504. III. 42. 100. 152. 206. 245. 258. 275. 276. 296. 307. 338. 504. 561.

Eustace, Walter. II. 82.

Eustace, William, of the Wood. III. 82.

Eustace, Lord. II. 451.

Evance, 1537. I. 571.

Evandale, Lord. *See* Stewart, Andrew.

Even, Thomas, naval captain 1545. I. 813.

Everat, George, Envoy to Denmark and Sweden 1543, Comptroller of the pursers of the navy 1544. IX. 502–505.

Everey, Monsieur d'. } *See* Veneur.
Evreux, Bishop of. }

Exchequer, Lord Chief Baron of. *See* Lister, Sir Richard, 1529–45. Cholmeley, 1545–52.

Exeter, Bishop of. *See* Voysey, 1519–51, 1553–54. Coverdale, 1551–53.

Exeter, Marchioness of. *See* Blount, Gertrude.

Exeter, Marquis of. *See* Courtenay, Henry.

Eyke, Cornelius d'. *See* Scepperus.

Eyre, Giles, Prebendary of Ely 1541, of Westminster 1549–51, Dean of Chichester 1549–52. I. 635.

Eystcoyst, Christopher. V. 139.

Eytelwolff. *See* Wolff.

F.

Faa. *See* Faye.

Fabius, William, advocate at Paris. VII. 306.

Fabri, John, D.D., Bohemian Ambassador in England 1526, Bishop of Vienna 1531–41, died 1541. VI. 574. 576. VIII. 359.

Facham, Thomas, merchant of Southampton 1541. VIII. 561. 565–567.

Faenza, Bishop of. *See* Pio, Rodolph, 1528–44.

Fagan, Gregory, of Limerick, in Spain 1536. II. 317.

Fagan, John. II. 181. III. 98.

Fairfax, Sir Nicholas. I. 560.

Fairfax, Thomas, serjeant-at-law, one of the Duke of Richmond's Council 1525. IV. 472. V. 117. 118. 125. 136. 142–144. 151–153.

Falkland, Scottish herald. IX. 12.

Falles, Monsieur de. IX. 234.

Falley, John, gunner, 1544. III. 500.

Falois. *See* Phallaix.

Fane, Phane, or Vane, Sir Ralph, Commissary in Flanders, 1544. IX. 698–701. 718. X. 589. 658.

Farfa, Abbot of. *See* Ursino, Napoleon, 1530–34.

Farnese, Alexander, born 1468, Cardinal 1493, Pope Paul III. 12th October 1534, died 10th November 1549. I. 190. 596. 598. 609. 614. V. 565–572. 583. VI. 176. 177. 181. VII. 30. 33. 35. 148. 582. 671. 675. 682. 683. 708. 709. VIII. 20. 40. 196. 199. 216. 235. 267. 293. 331. 332. 360. 371. 375. 379. 380. 390. 416. 490. 503. 562. 604. 643. 648. 653. 654. 658. 666. 691. IX. 21. 29. 39. 41. 44. 45. 78. 140 145. 149. 155. 198. 262. 337. 338. 361. 367. 382. 383. 385. 413. 472. 473. 620. 637. 668. 716. 730. X. 6. 7. 143. 154. 227. 350. 368. 403. 415. 433. 442. 453. 490. 576–578. 590. 613. 632. 713. 731. 775. 784. 785. XI. 1. 2. 6. 24. 25. 36. 37. 48. 95. 98. 161. 322. 359. 365.

Summons a Council at Mantua 1537. I. 543. 550. VII. 672. 673.

Adjourned to Vicenza. I. 550. VIII. 24. 25.

At Trent 1542. IX. 21. 134. 137. 156. 157. 210. 212. 219. 224. 225. X. 423.

Attempts to unite the Emperor and Francis I. 1537. I. 545. 546.

Proposes to send a Legate to France. I. 593.

Keeps a correspondence with the Irish traitors. I. 598. II. 222. IX. 106.

Sends Legate to Scotland. V. 286. 443.

His power in Scotland limited. I. 599.

His enmity to England. I. 608. 636.

Offers aid to France against England and the Emperor. I. 777. III. 525. V. 459.

Makes treaty with Emperor. I. 853. 857. 860.

The King's divorce. VII. 265. 334. 335. 363. 368. 579–581. 587. 589. 593–595. 603.

Pope. VII. 570–577. 588. 601. 602. 604. 669. VIII. 81. 127. 128. 130–135. 192. 227. 228. 234.

Relations with England. VII. 586. 604–606. 616. 618. 621. 627. 628. 633–638. 650–652. 700. VIII. 10. 50. 127. 140. 149. 157. 171. 172. 191. 214. 352. 426. IX. 11. 21. 110. 215. 382. 385. 401. 454. 480. 507. 520. 522. 613. 622. 636. 639. X. 131. 140. 141. 143. 154. 231. 232. 235. 239. 279. 284. 290. 350. 453. 492. 493. 514. 692. 714.

Relations with the Emperor. VII. 590. 626. 638. 640–650. 695. 699. 700. VIII. 13. 28. 38. 157. 166. 170. 173. 192. 195. 197. 202. 206. 282. 291. 296. 306. 332. 351. 355. 368. 376. 385. 398. 413. 433. 441. 444. 466. 493. 503. 509. 587. 606. 607. 610. 613–615. 641. 651. 675. 676. 692. 707. 716. IX. 4. 13. 21. 22. 35. 40. 52. 74. 106. 137. 151. 158. 159. 165. 169. 190. 209. 219. 238. 239. 251. 271. 276. 349. 350. 361. 364. 367. 376. 382. 394. 399. 401. 403–405. 412. 413. 420. 421. 424. 427. 431. 434. 446. 449. 454. 473. 547. 582. 584. 585. 613. 618. 623. 633. 636. 637. 639. 663. 669. 730. X. 7. 30. 45. 48. 154. 168. 220. 231. 241. 272. 367. 400. 415. 438. 477. 492. 514. 542. 546. 557. 578. 632. 647. 681. 692. 821. XI. 6. 19. 24. 32. 37. 48. 74. 77. 161. 236. 267. 335. 365. 377. 384.

Relations with France. VII. 627. 628. 646. 650. VIII. 38. 157. 166. 173. 192. 195. 206. 306. 393. 394. 432. 441. 450. 485. 486. 509. 521. 613. 638. 649. 666. 675. 676. 692. 706. 716. IX. 4. 13. 21. 22. 40. 52. 55. 57. 83. 84. 105. 117. 137. 151. 158. 159. 167. 190. 209. 219. 238. 338. 376. 382. 388. 405. 470. 480. 507. 520. 547. 563. 582. 584. 605. 613. 614. 622. 636. 637. 669. 670. 697. X. 6. 7. 18. 20. 30. 45. 48. 131. 143. 154. 168. 221. 231. 236. 350. 393. 400. 445. 492. 515. 632. 692. 694. 714. 754. 797. XI. 37. 323–326. 354. 365.

Relations with Scotland. VII. 674. VIII. 125. 166. IX. 177. 337. 349. 385. 454. 522. 537. 546. 547. 613. 731.

Relations with Hungary. IX. 547.

Relations with Venice. VIII. 28. 80. 128. 195. 413. 714. IX. 239. 361. 413. 563. 605. 613. 636. 637. 731. X. 18. 220. 232. 492. 514.

Relations with Florence. XI. 95. 161.

Relations with Turkey. VIII. 413. 715. IX. 22. 35. 67. 87. 209. 447. 448. 451. 473. 480. 522. 537. 548. 613. X. 18. 438.

Relations with Germany. XI. 365. 379. 380.

Relations with Portugal. VIII. 693. IX. 158. 167. 190. 251.

Relations with Poland. IX. 224–226. X. 692. 698.

(*Farnese, Alexander*)

Is anxious for peace. IX. 547.

Assembly at Worms 1540. VIII. 489.

German Diet. VIII. 515. 521. 532. 587. IX. 156. 547. X. 384. 489. 542.

General Council. IX. 36. 137. 156. 157. 210. 212. 219. 224. 351. X. 154. 168. 169. 220. 227. 232. 235. 240. 241. 284. 286. 383. 422–424. 426. 441. 477. 491. 514. 535. 694. 695. 698. 820. XI. 6. 19. 24. 25. 33. 38. 98. 220. 221.

Farnese, Alexander, eldest son of Peter Lewis Farnese, born 1520, Cardinal December 1534, Archbishop of Avignon 1535, of Montreal 1536, Bishop of Massa 1538–47, Nuncio in Flanders 1540, Legate to Francis I. and the Emperor 1543, at the Diet 1545, died 1589. VII. 655. VIII. 197. 206. 282. 290. 291. 336. 343. 346. 354. 433. IX. 242. 367. 403. 404. 547. 548. 563. 566. 567. 582–584. 595–597. 604. 612. 618. 639. 655. X. 39. 415. 425. 438. 443. 444. 456. 458. 463. 469. 514. 678. 834. XI. 6. 95. 359. 364. 365. 392.

Farnese, Constantia, niece of Pope Paul III., proposed in marriage with the Duke of Orleans 1543. IX. 382. 623. 671.

With Sigismund I. King of Poland. X. 698.

Farnese, Horace, third son of Peter Lewis Farnese. VIII. 638. 648. 676. IX. 57. 85. 238. 566. XI. 381.

Farnese, Octavius, second son of Peter Lewis Farnese, born 1524, Duke of Camerino, married 1538 Margaret natural daughter of the Emperor Charles V., died 1586. VIII. 80. 125. 126. 128. 380. 413. 493. 607. 614. 615. 651. 654. IX. 155. 159. 191. 208. 328. 376. 394. 399. 403. 405. 413. 566. 567. 669. 730. 732. X. 7. 415. 492. 578. XI. 48. 236. 267.

Farnese, Peter Lewis, natural son of Pope Paul III., Duke of Parma, Piacenza, and Castro 1545. VII. 643. 655. VIII. 80. 235. 293. 379. 562. IX. 39. 394. 398. 399. 403. 693. 731. X. 578. XI. 381.

Farnese, Rainutius, fourth son of Peter Lewis Farnese, born 1530, Bishop of Naples 1544, Cardinal 1545, Archbishop of Ravenna 1549. X. 834.

Farnese, Victoria, granddaughter (called niece) of Pope Paul III., daughter of Peter Lewis. VIII. 413. 671. IX. 13. 29. 40.

Proposed in marriage with the Duke of Angoulême 1536.

With the Count d'Aumale 1540. VIII. 416. 432. 441. 450. 486. 493. 509. 515. 516. 654.

With the Duke of Savoy 1542. VIII. 654. 675.

With the Duke of Orleans 1544. IX. 604.

With Fabricius Colonna 1545. VIII. 614. X. 438.

Farquhardson, Farquhard, Bishop of the Isles 15 –44, Commendatory of Icolmkill, resigned 1544. IX. 106.

Farquhardson, , brother of the Bishop. IX. 106.

Fastennini, James da, Dr. at Bologna 1536. VII. 253.

Fatinello, Peter, Ambassador of Lucca 15 prisoner 1542. IX. 208.

Faulquenberg, Count of. *See* Lignes, James de.

Faventia, Bishop of. *See* Faenza.

Fawconer, David, Captain of James V.'s foot, slain by Angus 1528. IV. 224. 280. 530. 532. 549. 557.

Fawconer, Denis, shipowner 1543. IV. 632.

Faye, Meliour, II. 146. 317.

Fayery, Robert, Portcullis Pursuivant 15 –49. VII. 299.

Fayette, Anthony de la, Governor of Boulogne 1515–31. I. 147. VI. 184. 258.

Fearne, Abbot of. *See* Hamilton, Patrick.

Feldwig, Gerard, secretary of the Emperor, sent to Venice and Turkey by King Ferdinand 1545. X. 443. 454. 491. 515. XI. 336. 356. 364. 375. 383.

Felix, Count, Imperial officer. VI. 189. 204. 224.

Felomeus. *See* O'Neil, Phelim.

Fellows, William, Norroy King at Arms 1536–45. IX. 325. 326.

Felton in Northumberland, Vicar of, 1527. IV. 471.

Feltz, Leonard, steward of King Ferdinand's household, Captain General of his troops 1540, his Lieutenant at Vienna 1542. IX. 141. 142.

Fenninge (or Pfenninger), Christopher à, Marshal of Wirtemberg, sent from Worms to France 1545. X. 559. 589. 818. XI. 35–38.

Fentre, Laird of. IV. 637.

Fenwick, Sir John, of Wallington. V. 25. 26.

Fenwick, John, eldest son of Sir John. V. 26.

Fenwick, John, eldest son of Sir Ralph. V. 25. 26.

Fenwick, Sir Ralph, died 1535. IV. 43. 44. 511. 612. 666. V. 25. 26.

Fenwick, Roger, slain 1537. V. 134. 140. 142. 203.

Fenwicks, the, a family in Northumberland. IV. 472.

Feramosca, Cæsar, Spanish noble 1526. VI. 559. 567.

Ferdinand V., King of Castile and Leon 1474–1516, of Spain 1479–1516, died January 1516. VI. 20. 23. 27. 48. 49. 64. 450. VII. 160–163. 413. 414.

Ferdinand, second son of the Archduke Philip and Joanna Princess of Castile and Arragon, born 1503, Archduke of Austria 1521, married Anne of Bohemia 1521, K.G. 1522, King of Bohemia 1526, King of Hungary 1527, elected King of the Romans 1531, succeeded Charles V. as Emperor 1558, died 1564. I. 117. 119. 120. 126. 127. 129. 157. 170. 185. 189. 202. 205. 206. 220. 280. 335. 666. 671. 719. 720. IV. 564. V. 5. 444. VI. 119–122. 129. 169. 188. 387. 407. 423. 434. 447. 461. 464. 487. 488. 497. 536. 572–574. 581–583. 600. 601. VII. 202. 218. 245. 268. 269. 301. 325. 341. 342. 345. 387. 405. 422. 423. 438. 439. 451. 452. 500. 501. 516. 525. 536–539. 546. 547. 550. 556. 557. 560–562. 581. 599. 600. 607. 617. 621. 641. 645. 653. 660. 661. 675. 705. VIII. 28. 36. 40. 81. 128. 217. 255. 259. 281. 282. 290. 304. 305. 308. 310. 312. 314. 315. 322. 332. 333. 335. 336. 340. 346. 348. 354. 358. 360. 361. 369–371. 378. 388. 413. 414. 444. 449. 468. 469. 489. 490. 503. 569. 576. 582. 583. 586–588. 608. 614. 625. 626. 639. 655. 659. 666. 693. 698. 707. 715. 716. IX. 13. 19. 20. 39. 45. 56. 60. 67. 73. 74. 78. 84. 87. 88. 99. 109. 134. 137. 138. 140–144. 156. 169. 188. 202. 212. 213. 219. 225. 234. 254. 256. 274. 320. 321. 332. 349–351. 359. 361. 363. 370. 385–387. 405. 413. 423. 432. 433. 449. 467. 468. 470. 481. 485. 495. 506. 507. 514. 518. 520. 521. 537. 546. 547. 559. 563. 582. 592. 605. 611. 617. 620. 622. 638. 666. 667. 674. 675. 678. 702–705. 729. X. 51. 53. 72. 221. 231. 235. 241. 259. 286. 343. 382–384. 393. 394. 415. 417. 423–426. 435. 438. 439. 443. 444. 454. 457. 458. 463. 478. 489. 497. 514. 515. 523. 524. 535. 536. 545. 549. 554. 557–559. 565. 613. 692. 697–699. 715. 741–744. 788. 820. 821. 825. 826. 832. XI. 8. 14. 37. 46. 47. 95. 101. 108. 209. 210. 221. 317. 343. 344. 350. 352. 353. 359. 363. 364–366. 371. 383. 390. 400. 407.

Ferdinand, second son of Ferdinand King of the Romans, born 1529, Archduke of Tyrol and Alsace, died 1595. X. 613.

Ferdinand, , physician of Catharine of Arragon. VI. 595.

Feres. *See* Ferrers.

Feria, Count of. *See* Figueroa.

Feringdon, Hugh, Abbot of Reading, executed 1539. I. 619.

Ferlem, John. V. 137.

Ferme, Count John, taken prisoner 1524. VI. 361.

Fermo, Bishop of. *See* Gaddi.

Fermoy, Viscount. *See* Roche, Maurice.

Fernando, Gonzales, Emperor's chaplain 1529. VII. 186.

Ferney, Captain of. *See* McRory, Redmond.

Ferns, Bishop of. *See* Comin, 1509–19. Purcell, 1519–39. Devereux, 1539–66. III. 272.

Ferrall, Richard, Abbot of Granard, Bishop of Ardagh 1541–53. III. 303.

Ferralls, the, family of Longford. II. 4. 145. 214. III. 327. 349.

Ferrante, Don. *See* Gonzaga, Ferdinand.

Ferrara, Duke of. *See* Este, Alphonso and Hercules.

Ferrara, Cardinal of. *See* Este, Hippolytus d'.

Ferrara, Dominic, French officer 1542. VIII. 674.

Ferrero, Boniface, Bishop of Ivrea 1499– , Cardinal 1517, Bishop of Vercelli 1509–10, of Porto 1537, died 1543. VI. 196. VIII. 233.

Ferrero, Philibert, Bishop of Ivrea 1518–49, Cardinal 1549, died 1549. VIII. 637. 643. 649.

Ferrers, Lord. *See* Devereux.

Ferrers, Sir Edward, Sheriff of Worcester 1528. I. 310. 315.

Fetherstonhaugh, Alexander. IV. 613. V. 26.

Fevre, Hughitius de la, courier 1530. VII. 260.

Field, John, of Payneston. II. 293. 323. III. 13.

Fiennes, Dame de. *See* Luxembourg, Frances de.

Fieschi, Fyaske, Flisco, or Flestho, John Louis, Count de, Genoese noble. VII. 150. 164.

His conspiracy and death 1547. XI. 406.

Fife, Laird of. IX. 535.

Figueroa, Peter Fernandez de, Count of Feria, Knight of the Golden Fleece 1546. IX. 329. X. 179. XI. 8.

Filonardo, Ennius, Bishop of Veroli 1507–38, Nuncio to the Swiss 1516, Cardinal 1536. VI. 45. VII. 669.

Finglos, Francis (called also Englos), naval captain, 1545. I. 798. 800.

Fishe, Richard. V. 143.

Fisher, John, Bishop of Rochester 1504, Cardinal 1535, beheaded 22d June 1535. I. 197. 198. 201. 432–435. VI. 312. VII. 55. 489. 490. VIII. 343.

His opinion as to the King's divorce. I. 189. 198. 200. 201. 209.

(*Fisher, John*)
Interrogated after his attainder. I. 431.
Made Cardinal 1535. VII. 604. 605. 608. 616. 618. 621.
Executed. I. 431. VII. 618–621. 633. 637. 640.

Fisher, , brother of the Bishop. VIII. 343.

Fitzalan, Henry, Lord Maltravers –1543, Deputy of Calais 1540–43, Earl of Arundel 1543–79, K.G. 1544, Lord Chamberlain 1546. I. 785. 818. 872. 880. X. 584.
Attends the King. I. 887. 888. 894.
Deputy of Calais. I. 685. 745. 748. 758. V. 245. 260. VIII. 338. 339. 411. 412. 434. 435. 448. 449. 458–460. 464. 474. 480. 495. 526–528. 537. 548. 601–605. 636. IX. 205. 287. 289. 297. 315. 316. 318. 319. 338–342. 344. 401. 409–411. 419. 435. 436. 489.

Fitzalan, Thomas, Earl of Arundel 1487–1524, K.G. 1474. I. 20.

Fitz Edmond, John, Bishop of Cork 1499–1520. II. 42. 98.

Fitzgerald, Alice, fourth daughter of Gerald eighth Earl of Kildare, married Con O'Neil. III. 28. 87. 252.

Fitzgerald, Alice or Ellis, second daughter of Gerald ninth Earl of Kildare, wife of James Lord Slane. II. 146. 147. 228. III. 140.

Fitzgerald, Catharine. II. 228.

Fitzgerald, Cecily, daughter of the ninth Earl of Kildare. II. 317.

Fitzgerald, Edward, son of Sir John. II. 220. 223. 228. 229.

Fitzgerald, Edward, third son of the ninth Earl of Kildare. II. 344. 537.

Fitzgerald, Eleanor, daughter of the eighth Earl of Kildare, married, first, Donough M'Carthy Reagh, and, secondly, Manus O'Donel. II. 284. 299. 562. III. 18. 19. 28. 44. 52. 56. 61. 64. 70. 78. 80. 87. 98. 140–142. 145. 249. 250. 502. 516. 517. 519. 520. 524.

Fitzgerald, Elizabeth, fourth daughter of the ninth Earl of Kildare, married Fergananym O'Carrol. III. 32. 34. 45. 49. 56. 165.

Fitzgerald, Ellen, daughter of Thomas eighth Earl of Desmond, married Conochor O'Brien. III. 56. 59. 83. 249. 250.

Fitzgerald, Gerald, sixteenth Earl of Desmond 1558. II. 359. 363. 395. III. 287. 315.

Fitzgerald, Gerald, eighth Earl of Kildare 1478–1513. II. 106. 143. 175. 176. 185. 186. 188. 411. 502–504. III. 80. 89.

Fitzgerald, Gerald, ninth Earl of Kildare 1513–34. II. 24. 32–34. 36. 37. 40. 44. 45. 54. 56. 60. 64. 66. 69. 78. 86. 89–91. 94. 97–101. 104–108. 113. 114. 129–135. 137. 138. 140–148. 150. 153–158. 161. 168. 169. 171. 174–177. 179. 181–190. 192. 195. 200. 211. 213. 215. 217. 228. 232. 242. 243. 254. 264. 280. 284. 285. 293. 294. 299. 300. 313. 317. 320. 321. 337. 352. 363. 370. 398. 411. 419. 429. 431. 446. 491. 502–504. 511. 518. 537. 562. III. 12. 13. 21. 27. 28. 32–34. 38–40. 44. 45. 49. 52. 64. 70. 77. 80. 89. 93 94. 98. 136. 139. 145. 148. 249. 250. 252. 254. 262. 263. 270. 286. 379. 380. 464. 501. 519. 569. 574.
Lord Deputy of Ireland 1513 and 1515. I. 70. 73. 76. II. 32. 106.
Again 1523– . II. 104. 114–126. 179. 181–184. 194. 213. 503. III. 19. 379. 574.
Has dissensions with Ossory. II. 165. III. 19. 33. 47. 464.
Attainted 1534. I. 439. 445. 598. II. 315. 320. 321. 323. 337. 350. 359. 364. 367. 376. 429. 477. 537. 542.

Fitzgerald, Gerald, eleventh Earl of Kildare, restored 1554, second son of Gerald ninth Earl. I. 598. II. 344. 352. 363. 367. 467. 528. 537. III. 13. 16. 18. 19. 28. 39. 44. 52. 56. 57. 61. 62. 64. 70. 78. 80. 87. 96. 102. 106. 110. 127–129. 132. 133. 136. 137. 139–141. 148. 150. 156. 175. 176. 193. 211. 212. 248–250. 252–254. 257. 263. 281–283. 341. 501–504. 506. 515. 517. IX. 522.
Refugee in France. III. 110. 132. 133. 136. 193. 211. 212. VIII. 325–327.

Fitzgerald, Gerald, son of Shane. II. 273. 293.

Fitzgerald, Gerald, fourth son of John fourteenth Earl of Desmond. II. 308. 357. 358.

Fitzgerald, Sir Gerald, of Desmond, fifth son of Thomas eighth Earl of Desmond. II. 6. 26. 46. III. 165.

Fitzgerald, Sir Gerald Fitz John, of Desmond. II. 7. 26. 171.

Fitzgerald, James, eleventh Earl of Desmond 1520–29. II. 33. 34. 46. 47. 58. 81. 97. 112. 123. 124. 126. 141. 146. 148. 176. 195. 196. 198. 199.
Has disputes with Ormond. II. 34. 35. 43. 46. 48. 50. 56. 57. 133. 136. 143.
Died 1529. II. 160. 161. 195. 196. 198. III. 77. 448. 487. VII. 186.

Fitzgerald, James, thirteenth Earl of Desmond 1534, killed August 1535. II. 160. 171. 229. 238. 239. 241. 250. 282–285. 290. 333. 354. 364. 365. 395. 405–407. 447. 463. 466. 467. 517. 518. 521. 536. 537. III. 54. 106. 125. 126. 137. 165. 166. 184. 195.

Fitzgerald, James, fifteenth Earl of Desmond 1536–58. II. 308. 312. 350. 351. 353. 354. 357–360. 362–365. 367. 373. 386. 395. 404–407. 427. 429. 447. 463. 466. 467. 473. 510. 517–519. 521. 528. 536–538. 542. 547. 548. 550. 557. III. 5. 13. 16. 17. 28. 40. 44. 45. 47. 48. 53. 54. 56. 59. 60. 64. 68. 70. 72. 77. 78. 83. 84. 90. 105–107. 110. 111. 114–117. 124–126. 132. 136–141. 145–147. 150. 151. 159. 164–166. 175. 180. 187. 196. 197. 199. 207. 226. 227. 235. 240. 243. 244. 249–251. 253–255. 264. 285–289. 299. 304. 306. 307. 310. 311. 315. 327. 329. 335. 339. 342. 347. 349. 353. 354. 358. 360. 361. 369. 377. 379. 380. 384. 389. 390. 392. 393. 396. 397. 404. 405. 410. 411. 413. 421–427. 431. 436. 437. 464. 466. 467. 475. 480. 487. 489. 492. 497. 498. 502. 505. 510. 511. 552. 559. 561. 563. 582.

Fitzgerald, James, of Desmond. II. 171.

Fitzgerald, Sir James, fourth son of the eighth Earl of Kildare. II. 86. 106. 113. 158. 168. 169. 179. 180. 183. 197. 198. 228. 234. 251. 264. 265. 278. 293. 305. 307. 308. 321. 323. 335. 337. 369. 385. 398. 407. 415. 417. 427. 429. 434. III. 28. 39. 40. 283.

Fitzgerald, James, of Kildare. II. 293.

Fitzgerald, James, of Osbertstown, Constable of Lea Castle. III. 139. 140. 316.

Fitzgerald, Joan, daughter of James seventh Earl of Desmond, married Thomas seventh Earl of Kildare. II. 184.

Fitzgerald, Joan, daughter and heir of James eleventh Earl of Desmond, married James Lord Butler, died 1564. II. 161. 286. III. 54. 78. 287. 436. 448. 449. 487.

Fitzgerald, Joan, daughter of John Fitzgerald (the White Knight), married Maurice Fitzgerald son of the twelfth Earl of Desmond. II. 160. 238. III. 125.

Fitzgerald, John, fourteenth Earl of Desmond 1535–36, died July 1536. II. 229. 238. 239. 241. 283–285. 308. 311–313. 319. 333. 343. 346. 350. 357. 466. 517. III. 125. 126. 286. 436. 488. 574.

Fitzgerald, John Oge, fifth son of John fourteenth Earl of Desmond. II. 308. 357. 358. 548.

Fitzgerald, John, second son of James fifteenth Earl of Desmond. II. 359. 363. 395.

Fitzgerald, John (the White Knight), died 153 . II. 6. 160. 238. 447. III. 106. 115. 125. 165. 196. 349. 466.

Fitzgerald, John, Bishop of Ardfert, 1495–1551. III. 307.

Fitzgerald, Sir John. II. 35. Slain, 1520. II. 46.

Fitzgerald, Sir John, of Desmond. II. 6. 26. 35. 46. 171.

Fitzgerald, Sir John, seventh son of the eighth Earl of Kildare. II. 169. 197. 198. 201. 217–219. 228. 278. 293. 305. 307. 308. 315. 321. 323. 335. 337. 385. 398. 407. 417. 427. 429. 434. III. 39. 40.

Fitzgerald, John, Lord Offaley, first Earl of Kildare 1316. II. 185.

Fitzgerald, Margaret, second daughter of Gerald eighth Earl of Kildare, married Piers eighth Earl of Ormond, died 1542. II. 123. 124. III. 145. 146. 222. 411.

Fitzgerald, Mary, third daughter of Gerald ninth Earl of Kildare, married Brian O'Conor. II. 133. 143. III. 32.

Fitzgerald, Maud. *See* Darcy, Maud.

Fitzgerald, Maurice, tenth Earl of Desmond 1487–1520. II. 6. 24–26. 34.

Fitzgerald, Maurice, Archbishop of Cashell 1504–23. II. 123.

Fitzgerald, Maurice, only son of Thomas twelfth Earl of Desmond, died of the plague 1530. II. 160. 229. 238. 466. 518. III. 125. 126.

Fitzgerald, Maurice, third son of John fourteenth Earl of Desmond. II. 229. 308. 357. 358. 548. III. 195. 552.

Fitzgerald, Michael, Baron of Reban. II. 346.

Fitzgerald, Oliver, fifth son of the eighth Earl of Kildare. II. 197. 198. 217–219. 228. 278. 293. 305. 307. 308. 315. 321. 323. 327. 335. 385. 398. 407. 417. 427. 429. 434. 446. III. 39. 40.

Fitzgerald, Peter. II. 523.

Fitzgerald, Richard, sixth son of the eighth Earl of Kildare. II. 168. 169. 179. 197. 198. 220. 228. 234. 293. 305. 307. 308. 321. 323. 327. 335. 369. 385. 398. 407. 417. 427. 429. 434. III. 39. 40.

Fitzgerald, Richard Fitz Edmund. II. 293.

Fitzgerald, Roland, Baron of Burnchurch. II. 157.

Fitzgerald, Shane. II. 273.

Fitzgerald, Thomas, eighth Earl of Desmond 1462–67. II. 229. 466. III. 286.

Fitzgerald, Thomas, twelfth Earl of Desmond 1529–34, died 1534. II. 160. 161. 171. 183–189. 196. 198. 229. 238. 239. 333. 466. III. 166.

Fitzgerald, Thomas, seventh Earl of Kildare, 1427–78. II. 184. 186.

Fitzgerald, Thomas (called Lord Thomas Fitzgerald), tenth Earl of Kildare, attainted 1536, hanged 1537. I. 445. 446. 598. II. 169. 183. 197. 198. 200. 201. 203–207. 217–225. 228–230. 232–245. 247. 248. 250–256. 260–262. 264–268. 270. 272–278. 280. 281. 287. 293. 301. 304. 312. 315. 317. 320. 321. 323. 331. 335. 337. 346. 363. 369. 371. 385. 397. 402. 403. 407. 417. 422. 423. 427. 429. 434. 443. 459. 476. III. 12. 13. 22. 23. 25. 32. 33. 40. 45. 77. 80. 94. 98. 143. 148. 211. 228. 249. 250. 258. 283. 341. 390. 398. 419. 574. V. 4.

Fitzgerald, Sir Thomas (brother of Gerald the ninth Earl of Kildare), died 1530. II. 113. 128. 129. 135. 158. 167. 175. 228. 278.

Fitzgerald, Sir Thomas, of Desmond. II. 6. 25. 35. 46.

Fitzgerald, Thomas, eldest son of James fifteenth Earl of Desmond. II. 518. 537. 550. 557. III. 45.

Fitzgerald, Walter, eighth son of the eighth Earl of Kildare. II. 168. 169. 197. 198. 228. 264. 265. 293. 305. 307. 308. 321. 323. 335. 337. 385. 398. 407. 417. 427. 429. 434. III. 39. 40.

Fitzgerald, William, called W. Naasy. II. 293.

Fitzgerald, , (Knight of the Glen or Valley). II. 7. 447. III. 106. 349.

Fitzgerald, , (Knight of Kerry). II. 6. III. 349.

Fitzgerald, daughter of the White Knight, second wife of Sir James Fitzgerald. II. 369.

Fitz Guinnys. *See* Magennis.

Fitz Henry, captain in Ireland, 1544. III. 492.

Fitzherbert, Sir Antony, Justice of the Common Pleas in Ireland 1523, Commissioner to Ireland 1524. I. 369. II. 105. 108. 117. 120. 121. 124. 125. 192.

Fitzhowlin, Lord of Tuscard. II. 7. 27.

Fitzjames, Berkeley, son of the Chief Justice 1532. I. 388.

Fitzjames, John, Chief Justice of the King's Bench 1526–38, Privy Councillor. I. 369. 385. 387. 388.

Fitzjohn, Lord of the Glynnes. *See* Bisset.

Fitzjohn, Sir Gerald. *See* McShane.

Fitzmaurice, Edmund, Lord of Kerry. II. 6. 171. 447. III. 106. 304. 306. 307. 310. 349.

Fitzmaurice, Thomas. II. 123.

Fitz Nicholas, John Arthur, Alderman of Limerick 1535. II. 288.

Fitzpatrick, Barnard. *See* McGilpatrick.

Fitz Piers, Theobald. III. 42. 260.

Fitz Roy, Henry, natural son of King Henry VIII., born 1519, Duke of Richmond and Somerset 18th June 1525, K.G. 1525, Lieutenant General beyond Trent and Lord Warden of the Scottish border 1525, Lord Lieutenant of Ireland 1529–36, Lord High Admiral 1525–36, died 22d July 1536. I. 161. 162. 164. 208. 234. 266. 268. 269. 311. 321. 324. 381. 461. 466. II. 147. 172. 288.

His death. I. 575. 577. II. 366. 367. V. 100. 102.

Lord Warden. IV. 385. 386. 392. 393. 408. 420. 449. 455. 459. 464–481. 483. 515–517. 536–538. 546. V. 117.

Proposed to marry Catharine de Medici. VI. 565. VII. 2.

Proposed to marry Mary of Portugal. I. 234. 266. 268. VI. 592. 605. 606. VIII. 500.

Fitzwalter, Lord. *See* Ratcliffe, Robert.

Fitzwarine, Lord. *See* Bourchier, John.

Fitzwilliam, Stephen. III. 164. 165. 280. 344.

Fitzwilliam, Thomas. I. 382.

Fitzwilliam, Sir William, Captain of Guisnes 1524, Treasurer of the Household 1526–37, K.G. 1526, Chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster 1530–42, Lord High Admiral 1536–40, Privy Councillor, Earl of Southampton Oct[r] 1537, Lord Privy Seal 1540–42, died Oct[r] 1542.

Ambassador in France, 1521–22. I. 11. 15. 20. 22. 26. 43. 45. 46. 54. 60. 71. 74. 76. VI. 70. 71. 73–75. 78. 82–85. 87. 542. 552–555. 1529. VII. 184.

Commands a part of the fleet 1522. I. 98–100.

Vice Admiral 1523. I. 120–125. 148. 149. VI. 172.

Treasurer of the Household. I. 178. 261. 281. 282. 290. 293. 340. 350. 354. 355. 507.

To be promoted. I. 311.

Attendant on the King. I. 326. 461. 564. 565. 616–619. 691–693. 742–744. II. 341. 342.

Employed against the northern rebels 1536. I. 481. 497–505. 511–518.

Lord High Admiral. I. 569. 570. 594. II. 552. 553. III. 88. 127. 164. 165. V. 59. 60. VIII. 208–213. 218. 219. IX. 166.

Lord Privy Seal. I. 600. 638–646. 695–699. 700. 702. 703. 705–707. 710–712. 713. 717. 718–720. 722–725. 726. 727. 740. IX. 24.

Conveys a proposal from Cleves for Anne's reconciliation. I. 714. 715. 718.

Is instructed to treat with the French Ambassador. I. 728–732.

Treats. I. 732–739.

(*Fitzwilliam, Sir William*)
Chancellor of the Duchy. V. 313.
Ambassador in Flanders 1525. VI. 440. 441. 486. VII. 588. 593. 608. VIII. 307. 404. 405. 421. 425. 427. 433. 527. 545. 554. 567. 602. 603. 647. 669. 683. 711. 714. IX. 17. 64. 89. 452.

Flammock, Sir Andrew, captain in the navy 1543, Porter of Boulogne 1545. IX. 340. X. 571. 581–583. XI. 3–5.

Flanders, Admiral of. *See* Bourgogne, Adolphus de, 1525–40. Bourgogne, Maximilian de, 1540– .

Flanders, Governor of Merchant Adventurers. *See* Antwerp.

Flattesbury, , of Johnston, taken prisoner by Tirlough O'Thole, 1538. III. 18. 27.

Flegstein, , Baron van, 1542. IX. 232. 233. 253–256.

Flegstein, Hans van, brother of the baron. IX. 256.

Fleming, Christopher, Baron Slane, died August 1517. II. 19.

Fleming, George, 1524. II. 108.

Fleming, Gerald, son of Lord Slane. II. 109. 450.

Fleming, James, son of George. II. 108.

Fleming, James, Baron of Slane 1517– . II. 220. 358. 435. 440. 450. 504. 515. 524. III. 75. 150. 307. 310. 317. 325. 361. 498. 561.

Fleming, James, eldest son of the third Lord Fleming. V. 234.

Fleming, John, second Lord Fleming 1495–1524, Lord Chamberlain of Scotland 1516–24, Tutor of James V. 1523, murdered 1st November 1524. IV. 15. 18. 57. 58. 189. 206.

Fleming, Malcolm, third Lord Fleming 1524–47, married Jean, natural daughter of James IV., Lord Chamberlain 1524–47, prisoner at Solway Moss 1542, killed at Pinkie 1547. IV. 189. 647. V. 59. 61. 233. 234. 243. 244. 251. 271. 360. 367–369. 394. 581. IX. 259.

Fleming, William, of Maunston, 1524. II. 109.

Flersheim, Philip van, Bishop of Spire 1529–52. VIII. 359.

Fleshmonger, William, Dean of Chichester 1526–43. I. 633.

Flestho, or Flisco, Count. *See* Fieschi.

Fletcher, Richard, naval captain 1545. I. 812.

Fletcher, Thomas, naval captain 1545. I. 797. 811.

Fleuranges, Marshal de. *See* Marck, Robert de la.

Florence, Duke of. *See* Medici, Alexander de 1531–37. Medici, Cosmo de, 1537–74.

Florence, Duchess of. *See* Toledo, Eleanora de, 1539–62.

Florence, King's messenger 1540. VIII. 421. 422.

Florence, Secretary of. *See* Babbi, 1545–46.

Florent. *See* Boyens.

Floriane, 1529. I. 335.

Flower, William, Guisnes Pursuivant 1536–43. VIII. 537. IX. 422.

Foaschain. *See* Facham.

Foix, Andrew de, Lord of l'Espare (brother of Odet Lord of Lautrec), French General 1521, died 1547. VI. 77.

Foix, Germana de. *See* Germana.

Foix, Henry de, son of Odet, Lord of Lautrec 1528–40. VIII. 416.

Foix, Odet de, Lord of Lautrec, Marshal of France 1515, dies of the plague before Naples 15th August 1528. I. 193. 211. 217. 229. 250. 257. 258. 262. 263. 265. 272. 273. 274. 280. 281. VI. 58. 68. 77. 88. 90. 94. 214. 273. 383. 604. VII. 1. 7. 15. 22. 23–25. 28. 36. 39. 40. 45. 47–49. 53. 56. 58. 62. 64. 66. 68. 69. 88. 226. 642.

Foix, Thomas de, Lord of Lescue, (brother of Odet), Marshal of France 1521, killed 1525. VI. 61. 68. 81. 88. 92. 94.

Foix, , nephew of Lautrec, killed 1522. VI. 88.

Fokes, Thomas. II. 308.

Foljambe, Godfrey, one of the Duke of Richmond's Council 1525. IV. 386. 393.

Fontenay. X. 306.

Fonteseca or Fonseca, Antonio de, Spanish Commander. VI. 79. 80.

Foquesolles, James, Seigneur de, Seneschal of the Boulonnais. IX. 352–354.

Forbes, John, sixth Lord Forbes 1505–47. IV. 501. V. 95.

Forbes, John (Master of Forbes), attainted and beheaded 14th July 1537. V. 95.

Forbes, William, cousin of Lord Forbes. V. 95.

Ford, , a Prior in Ireland. III. 560.

Forde, or Furde, (in Northumberland), constable of. V. 308.

Foreman, Andrew, Bishop of Moray, and Commendatory of Pittenweem and of Cottingham, 1501, Archbishop of St. Andrews 1514, died 1522. IV. 117. VI. 66.

Foreman, Robert, Dean of Glasgow 1526. IV. 372.

Foreman, William, merchant 1545. X. 406. 451.

Forest, Miles. I. 311. 343–345. IV. 575. 584.

Forestz, de, Secretary of Bretagne 1490. VI. 18. 19.

Formes, des, cousin of Marillac. IX. 59. 60. 228. 229. 242. 270. 396.

Forster, Andrew. V. 138.

Forster, Simon. V. 138.

Forster, Thomas. V. 449. 450. 453. 461. 464–468. 471. 498.

Fortescue, Sir Adrian. II. 244.

Fortescue, Antony. III. 536.

Fortescue, Frances, daughter of Sir Adrian, married Thomas, tenth Earl of Kildare. II. 244.

Fortundi, , Spanish naval captain 1529. VII. 216.

Fos, de la, cousin of De Langei. VII. 630.

Fossombrone, Bishop of. *See* Ardingel.

Foster, Richard, captain in the navy 1533. IV. 653.

Foster, James. V. 560.

Fouler, Robert, Vice Treasurer of Calais 1539, died 1540. VIII. 253.

Foulis, James, of Colintoun, Clerk Register of Scotland 1531–48. IV. 667. V. 75. 198. 208.

Founteseca. *See* Fonteseca.

Fowker. *See* Fulkers.

Fowler, Thomas, Paymaster at Calais 1540. VIII. 459. 547. 548.

Fox, Richard, Collector for the Pope, Bishop of Durham 1494–1500, of Winchester 1500–28, Lord Privy Seal 1509–16, died 1528. I. 201. 287. 325. 328. 507. IV. 371. VI. 31. VII. 114.

Fox, , servant of Crumwell. I. 560. 616. II. 140.

Foxe, Edward, S.T.P., Provost of King's College 1528–38, King's Almoner 1531–39, Archdeacon of Leicester 1531–35, of Dorset 1533, Privy Councillor, Bishop of Hereford 1535–38, died 1538. I. 287. 288. 414. 415. 421. 508. IV. 641. VII. 321–323. 326. 370. 371. 608. 630. 633. X. 461.

Visits Oxford. I. 377. 379.

Attends the King. I. 461.

Engaged in publishing "the Bishops' book" 1537. I. 555. 562. 563.

Orator at Rome 1528. VII. 51–56. 58–61. 63. 64. 77.

Foxhole. *See* Foquesolles.

Foyett, la. VIII. 498.

Fractinius, John, French Ambassador in Denmark 1543. IX. 503.

Framezelles, R de, French officer 1543. IX. 445. X. 19. 24–26. 34. 37. 39. 53. XI. 269.

France, Marshal of. *See* Foix, Odet de, Thomas de. Marck, Robert de la, 1526.

France, Queen of. *See* Claude, 1515–24. Eleonora, 1530–58.

France, Vice Admiral of. *See* Moye.

Francis I., born 12th September 1494, Count of Angoulême and Duke of Valois, married Claude daughter of Louis XII. 1514, became King of France 1st January 1515, K.G. 1527, died March 1547.

Negotiations with him 1521. I. 6. 9. 11. 13. 15. 16. 19. 21. 23. 48. 61. 63. 66. 67. 77. 108. 192. 226. 338. 340. 344. 345. 728–739. 862. 864. 873. 874. 885. 887. II. 276. III. 212. IV. 542. 559. V. 72. 75. 82. 86.

Invades Navarre and Castile. I. 12. 17. 60. 86.

His relations with the Pope. I. 13. 44. 46. 89. 155. 167. 180. 543. 545. 546. 593. 609. 777. III. 525. IV. 286. 544. V. 88. 286. VI. 38. 45. 81. 99–101. 117. 125–128. 158. 179. 193. 199. 225–231. 263. 282–285. 296–298. 302. 324. 359–361. 366. 372–375. 377. 390. 410. 530 542. 577. 584. VII. 39. 45. 47. 55. 79. 80. 109. 117. 146. 208. 235. 257. 276. 281. 291. 294. 309. 314. 319. 321. 322. 407. 408. 422. 435. 436. 449. 458. 462. 468. 473. 493–498. 506. 508. 519. 520. 571. 579. 581. 588. 593. 594. 602. 606. 650. 654. VIII. 28. 38. 157. 166. 170. 172. 173. 206. 393. 394. 450. 503. 521. 610. 613. 641. 643. 648. 649. 658. 676. 689–691. 710. IX. 38. 40. 55–57. 61. 84. 98. 104. 105. 184. 198. 226. 238. 239. 251. 337. 349. 470. 473. 547. 582. 613. 670. 714. 731. X. 18. 30. 45. 154. 350. 400. 514. 530. 692–695. 746. 780. 784. 797. 799. XI. 61. 62. 256. 323. 330. 354.

His relations with the Emperor. I. 12–14. 17. 22. 35. 46. 54. 58. 60. 66. 77. 78. 86. 87. 89. 101. 102. 110. 111. 117. 123. 158. 167. 170. 187. 231–234. 249. 250. 255. 258. 265. 266. 268. 269. 334. 341. 545. 546. 552. 553. 593. 609. 615. 720. 732. 735. 745. 749. 753. 757. 777. 808. 853. II. 66–68. 72. III. 33. 179. IV. 8. 10. 544. V. 73. 154. 412. VI. 43–45. 47. 50. 64–66. 72. 74–76. 78. 82. 90–97. 99–103. 109–111. 113. 126–141. 163. 192. 218. 225. 226. 236. 237. 244–249. 267. 284. 292–294. 297. 298. 302. 364–372. 413. 414. 424. 445–448. 507.

(*Francis I.*)
519–524. 545. 554. 589. 590. 592. 602. 603. VII. 9. 10. 24. 39. 75. 76. 83. 88. 110. 139. 140. 180. 188. 208. 210. 214. 216. 228. 235–237. 249. 326. 422. 520. 539. 577. 579. 598. 643. 646–649. 652. 657. 660–664. 679. 683. 691. 705. 713. 714. VIII. 2. 5. 6. 9. 10. 13. 37. 38. 41. 63. 103. 105. 109. 149. 157. 158. 166. 170. 172. 173. 192. 198. 203. 206. 207. 214. 220. 237. 248. 252. 259. 262–264. 266–268. 275. 276. 286. 290. 291. 294–297. 305. 306. 319. 320. 328. 329. 340. 341. 353. 361. 376. 442. 450. 468. 469. 487. 491. 492. 502. 503. 506. 512. 513. 520. 521. 528. 586. 593. 594. 606. 613. 641. 643. 649. 654. 655. 658. 665. 666. 675. 693. 704. 710. 719. IX. 3. 5. 34. 42. 43. 52. 55–60. 69. 71. 85. 86. 97. 104. 110–115. 122. 132. 140. 167. 171. 173. 175. 181. 182. 195. 196. 231. 240. 276. 287. 293. 294. 298. 349. 360. 369. 388. 391. 401. 402. 412. 419. 446. 454. 505. 537–540. 554. 585. 603. 607–610. 618. 623. 663. 664. 690. 713. 731. X. 24–26. 35–44. 46. 51. 53. 62. 64–66. 71. 72. 76. 77. 82. 83. 94. 104. 110–112. 117. 119. 128–132. 138–144. 150. 154. 158. 163. 174. 176. 181. 185. 187. 201. 203. 204. 209. 212. 217–220. 233. 241. 248. 261. 284. 313. 347. 350. 371. 378. 382–384. 401. 436–440. 446–452. 454. 479. 489. 491. 519. 530. 533. 534. 539. 545. 561. 562. 568. 580. 615. 629. 630. 646. 648. 650. 651. 653. 667–677. 680–682. 686. 694–696. 706. 711. 712. 717. 721–723. 724. 731. 732. 745. 746. 753. 754. 770. 772. 774. 780. 782. 809. 813. 832. 833. 836. XI. 45. 54. 82. 102. 103. 129. 163. 177. 184. 216. 381. 384. 406.

Slow in granting restitution to the English. I. 61. 65. 95. 97.

Makes a pilgrimage to St. Denis. I. 58.

Has a fleet in the channel 1522. I. 100.

His relations with Scotland. I. 108. 114. 338. 535. 546. 885. 887. IV. 3. 14. 16. 24. 45. 59. 72. 99. 143–145. 147. 149. 170. 180. 191. 221. 224. 251. 274. 276–278. 282. 285. 290. 294. 297. 299–301. 315. 330. 331. 336. 357. 376. 379. 409. 412. 414. 434. 450. 451. 542. 564. 590. 597. 599. 619. 638. 641. V. 30. 33. 36. 61. 67. 69. 80. 97. 121. 152. 154. 156. 180. 200–202. 245. 286–288. 362. 372. 387. 392. 412. 428. 432. 433. 444. 446. 458–460. 467. 480. 481. 488. 489. 494. 495. 567. 569. VI. 44. 66. 106. 114. 171. 208. 226. VII. 120. 219–221. 433. 466. 669. VIII. 166. 613. 650. IX. 97. 110. 112. 113. 177. 193. 226. 240. 244–249. 251. 257. 258. 264. 265. 270. 287. 288. 292. 298. 337. 389. 390. 392. 522. 537. 603. 606. 674. 731. X. 52. 64. 128. 140. 167. 286. 301. 303. 347. 371. 387. 397. 420. 465. 592. 673. 676. 724. 769–771. 782–784. 798. 799. 806. 813. 826. 836. XI. 80. 100. 263. 348. 349. 394.

Invades Italy 1523. I. 123. 152. 156. 157. IV. 273. 276. 302. VI. 357. 359–366. 373–376. 382. 385–388. 401. 404. VIII. 374. 707. 716. IX. 45. 53. 641.

Consults with Henry VIII. I. 159.

Does not suspect Bourbon's treason. I. 133–139. 169.

Prepares to invade Italy 1526. I. 165.

Remiss. I. 171. 183.

Sends reinforcements. I. 193.

Affianced to Eleonora Queen Dowager of Portugal. I. 164. VI. 104. 111. 113. 353. 487. 488. 495. 511. 512. 520. 554. 594. 597. 604. VII. 181. Marries her. VII. 249. 250. 291.

Is lukewarm in his alliance with the Pope. I. 167. 171. 183.

Wants to hire a ship of Henry VIII. I. 174.

Angry at the outrage against the Pope. I. 184.

Makes a present of hawks to Henry VIII. I. 188.

And of cross-bows. VII. 6.

Treaty with him. I. 188. 192.

His opinion as to the King's divorce. I. 195. 300.

Promises aid to John Zapol, Waywode of Transylvania, and makes him Knight of St. Michael. I. 201. 202.

Wants money. I. 204. VI. 37. X. 402. XI. 358.

Levies it 1546. XI. 381. 384.

Meets Wolsey at Amiens. I. 218. 219. 225. 235–239. 253.

Goes with him to mass. I. 257.

Meets him at Compiegne. I. 264. VII. 6.

Is grateful to Henry VIII. for aid during his captivity. I. 222. 253.

Approves of a conclave at Avignon. I. 230. 233.

Is prepared to give up Milan, if necessary, to satisfy the Emperor. I. 251.

Very desirous of a perpetual treaty with England. I. 253.

Proposes to give Henry VIII. the Order of St. Michael. I. 259.

Treaty at Amiens. I. 262. IX. 280.

Goes on a pilgrimage. I. 263.

Ratifies the treaty at Compiegne. I. 275.

Takes leave of Wolsey. I. 279.

His religious demeanour. I. 299. VIII. 485.

(*Francis I.*)

Offers duel to the Emperor. I. 320.

Administers justice at the King's request. I. 331.

Has an interview with Henry VIII. I. 387.

Is treated with confidence. I. 415.

Asks a passage through England for James V. and his Queen. I. 535.

Claims French ships detained at Portsmouth. I. 564. 565.

Refuses to receive a Legate. I. 593.

Wishes the Emperor to pass through France. I. 614.

Complains of the capture of a ship. I. 642.

And of an infraction of treaty. I. 647–649. 651–657.

Buys copper in the Netherlands. I. 665.

Treats for the marriage of Charles Duke of Orleans with the Princess Mary. I. 688. 729–731. 734-738.

Condoles with Henry VIII. on the infidelity of Catharine Howard. I. 718. 719.

Professes amity. I. 720. 733. VIII. 482–484.

Invades Flanders. I. 745. 752. 757.

Is invaded. I. 766. IV. 8. 10. 36.

Goes into Normandy. I. 776. X. 407.

Prepares to invade England. I. 787. V. 157. 579. X. 251. 464.

Sends a fleet into the channel, 1545. X. 464. 465.

At Arques. I. 821.

Makes treaty of peace. I. 851–853. VII. 210.

Complains of various Acts of Parliament. I. 854.

Of fortifications near Boulogne. I. 863. 866. 867. 871.

As to the Protestants. I. 886. VII. 536. VIII. 532. IX. 473. X. 283. 445. 562. 640. 648. 651. 655. 661. 680. 687. 699. 767–773. 775. 783. 797. 809. 836. XI. 34. 41. 42. 61. 74. 83. 84. 330. 340. 354. 398.

Proposed marriage with Princess Mary. VI. 425. 594. 597. 604.

Has interview, 1520, with Henry VIII. II. 33–35. VI. 56–61. 71. 72. XI. 129. and in 1532. VII. 379.

Offers to send troops to Ireland. II. 34.

Intrigues with Ireland. II. 198. 199. III. 140. 176. 283. 284. 495. 501. 504. 506. 507. 515. 517. 574.

Proposed meeting with Henry VIII. 1538. III. 31. 1540. V. 3. VIII. 291. 319. 321. 638. 1543. IX. 226. 251.

Fond of the chase. VI. 56–58. 82. 324. 544. 598. 599. VII. 6–8. 27. 271. 275. VIII. 393. 482. 483.

Is unpopular. VI. 313. VIII. 71. 236. 237. 254. 448. 460. 461. 534. 543. 551.

Wishes for the Garter. VI. 59. 61.

Obtains it. V. 5. VI. 545. VII. 12. IX. 240.

Relations with Bourbon. VI. 185. 188. 207. 216. 225. 226. 237. 238. 258. 260. 298. 321. 323. 328. 329. 337. 345. 349. 350. 355. 365. 447. 448. 478.

Is ill. VI. 494–496. 509. 510. 512. 520–523. VII. 55. 57. 65. 706. VIII. 107. 108. 170. 171. 260. 282. 294. X. 7. 375.

Besieges Pavia. VI. 360–362. 376. 383.

Is taken prisoner there. IV. 347. 351. 352. 358. 360. 361. VI. 406. 410. 413. 416. 418–432. 434. 437. 442. 443. 446. 452. 453. 459. 463. 465. 469–474. 479. 481–483. 485. 488. 492. 494. 497. 499. 500. 509–512. 516. 517. 523. VII. 519. 643. IX. 279. 610. X. 185. 726. 728.

Released. VI. 527. 530.

Treaty of Madrid 1527. VI. 521–524. VII. 649. IX. 279.

Attacks Boulogne. V. 432. X. 402. 438. 445. 462. 490.

His relations with England. VI. 43. 44. 47. 54–62. 70–77. 82–85. 87. 91–95. 101. 113–118. 131–141. 158–162. 218. 225–231. 236. 237. 244–253. 271. 273–275. 281. 302. 303. 339. 340. 349. 352. 357. 358. 417. 424. 433. 447. 459. 507. 513. 522. 527–531. 542. 543. 546. 551–556. 585. 598. 606. VII. 6. 7. 9–13. 47. 54. 55. 58. 80. 88. 89. 91. 108. 117. 139. 140. 142. 146. 179–184. 208. 228. 236–238. 248–250. 262. 264. 265. 276–278. 281. 289–297. 322. 340. 345. 364. 388. 409. 435. 449. 457. 459. 559–569. 580. 584. 593. 594. 602. 603. 606. 609–613. 627. 677. VIII. 4. 28. 62. 127. 149. 153. 157. 166. 219-221. 245–268. 276. 286. 290–292. 321. 323. 326. 344. 362. 381. 382. 390–394. 415. 416. 427. 447. 449. 463–466. 472–474. 497–500. 507. 517. 519. 552. 567. 568. 593. 598. 613. 628. 635–637. 657. 658. 676–679. 686–690. 700–705. 708–713. 717–719. IX. 16–19. 28–32. 42. 45. 48. 49. 76. 86. 89. 113–116. 120. 121. 143. 150. 174. 176–181. 186. 187. 192. 198. 199. 206. 220. 221. 226. 227. 244–251. 263–265. 270. 286–288. 292–295. 298–303. 306–312. 315–319. 323. 324. 341. 391. 392. 396. 401. 402. 409–412. 419. 438. 439. 446. 558. 582. 655. 674. 684. 690. 716. 729.

(*Francis I.*)

731. X. 1. 22–27. 46. 47. 52–55. 61. 63–68. 71–73. 80. 91. 99. 103. 113, 119. 125–132. 138–142. 153. 154. 163. 176. 185. 187. 201. 217–219. 248. 259. 274. 290. 291. 303. 304. 343. 351. 371. 385–387. 390–392. 459. 460. 465. 479. 520. 521. 531–533. 541. 545–547. 574. 575. 581. 593. 617. 624. 629. 636–639. 644. 647. 648. 654. 668–677. 681. 688–690. 692–696. 705. 713. 721–728. 731–734. 745. 746. 753. 755. 760–762. 777–780. 783. 784. 796. 798. 799. 809. 812. 813. 818. 836. XI. 28. 29. 31. 40. 41. 44. 54. 80. 95. 112. 113. 137. 163. 176. 177. 211. 213. 313. 322–328. 348. 354. 376. 381. 384. 398.

His relations with Navarre. VII. 163. VIII. 340. 402.

Marriage proposed for one of his sons with the Pope's niece 1531. VII. 276. 314.

Will support the title of Most Christian King. VII. 296.

His relations with the Elector of Treves. VII. 538.

With Wirtemburg. VII. 539. 562.

His relations with Germany. VII. 539. 562. 622–627. 631. IX. 351. 703. X. 588.

His relations with Turkey. VII. 706. 711. VIII. 198. 207. 214. 246. 294. 306. 326. 433. 450. 494. 552. 553. 608. 613. 658. 666. 673. 674. 693. 715. IX. 34. 54. 87. 100. 101. 137. 154. 185. 209. 212. 219. 239. 307. 329. 337. 351. 387. 389. 446. 448. 454. 501. 507. 508. 513. 697. 703. X. 18. 35. 38. 46. 53. 72. 79. 128. 220. 232. 343. 400. 488-491. 788. XI. 7. 161. 216.

Has interview with Regent of Flanders 1538. VIII. 67. 78.

His relations with Milan. VI. 39. 40. 48. 64. 81. 183. 280. 284. 418. 447. 524. VII. 108. 540. 714. VIII. 9. 108. 197. 230. 255–257. 259. 261. 266. 267. 277. 286. 295. 306. 318. 324. 331. 353. 370. 521. 532. 716. X. 284. 489. 490. 503. 542. 685. 711. 728. 798.

His relations with King of Romans. VIII. 290. 291. 304. 693.

His relations with Duke of Cleves. VIII. 377–379. 381. 388. 391. 549. 551. 563. 564. 571. 585. IX. 70. 97. 110. 112. 113. 242. 387. 429. 456. 474–476. 499. 506. 673.

Fortifies Arde, &c. VIII. 411. 479. 481. IX. 439. X. 812.

His pastimes and habits. VIII. 500. 534. 551. 568. 574. 598. 599. 606. 641. 661. 685. 719. IX. 60. 257. 258. 263. X. 181. 187. XI. 254. 256. 261. 294. 303. 304.

Sends presents to Henry. VIII. 507. 516. IX. 684.

Sends an expedition to the Frozen Ocean. VIII. 516.

His relations with Naples. VIII. 521.

His relations with Denmark. VIII. 638. 643. IX. 59. 97. 110. 112. 113. 194. 199. 258. 444. 503. 639.

His relations with Flanders. VIII. 642. IX. 369. 370. 387. 396. 397. 402. 421. 422. 434. 435. 437. 439. 445. 461. 474. 476. 481. 499. 538. 539. X. 158.

His relations with Genoa. VIII. 649. IX. 611. 613. X. 290. 291.

His relations with Sweden. IX. 52. 53. 58. 83. 84. 97. 110. 112. 113. 121. 194. 199. 258. 444.

His relations with Venice. VI. 121. 122. 226. 366. 418. VII. 87. 88. VIII. 232. 235. 306. 351. 494. 613. 656. IX. 54. 135. 155. 176. 185. 188. 198. 212. 239. 605. 613. 669. 731. X. 18. 220.

His relations with Saxony. IX. 97. 110. 112. 113.

His relations with Prussia. IX. 112. 113.

His relations with Ferrara. IX. 146.

Objects to General Council 1542. IX. 226. Contra 1545. X. 383. 384. 424. 426. 694. 698. XI. 95.

Disputes with the Saliners. IX. 236–238. 260.

His relations with Poland. IX. 256. 313.

His relations with Switzerland. VI. 39. 50. 80. 106. 119. 189. 259. 336. VII. 537. 618. IX. 351. 470. 522. 609. X. 384. XI. 19. 37. 373. 376.

His relations with Savoy. VI. 93. 94. VII. 647. 649. VIII. 266. 354. 509. 521. IX. 667. X. 51. 54. 55. 71. 72. 120. 685. XI. 36. 37. 69. 70.

His relations with Hesse. X. 281. 284. 342. 380. 421. 422.

His relations with Portugal. X. 440.

His relations with Lorraine. X. 490. 530. 580.

Sends Envoy to Worms 1545. X. 491. 820.

Knight of the Golden Fleece. XI. 11.

Asks Henry to be sponsor to the Dauphin's daughter. XI. 186. 214.

Pays money by treaty with England. XI. 337.

Proposes to pay for Boulogne. XI. 381.

Francis, eldest son of Francis I., Dauphin, born 1518, died 1536. I. 387. VI. 61. 446. VII. 250. 609. 610. 650. 651.

Hostage in Spain. I. 167. 169. 204. 225. VI. 512. 519. 520. 555. 566. VII. 24. 181. 188. 216. 228. 236. 237. Released. VII. 257.

Proposed in marriage to the Princess Mary of Portugal. I. 234. VI. 445. VII. 479. 584. 585.

Betrothed to the Princess Mary of England. I. 731. 737. VI. 464. VIII. 664. IX. 29.

Francis II., eldest son of Henry II. King of France, born 20th January 1544, succeeded his father as King of France 11th July 1559, died December 1560. IX. 612.

Francis I., Duke of Saxe Lauenburg, Engeren, and Westphalia 1543–81. X. 530. 579. 580. 811.

Francis Otto, Duke of Brunswick Lunenburg, 1546–59. XI. 332. 408.

Francis, , Friar, at Venice 1530. *See* Georgio.

Francis, , grey friar, of Cremona 1530. VII. 257.

Francisco. *See* Bernardo, Francis.

Franconia, Marquis of. *See* Frederic, Margrave of Brandenburg.

Frangiotto, , nephew of Philip Pini, Luccase Captain 1545. X. 394.

Frangipaun, an Hungarian family. VIII. 468.

Frankeleyn, William, Chancellor of Durham 1523, one of the Duke of Richmond's Council 1525, Archdeacon of Durham 1531–34, Dean of Windsor 1536–53, died 1553. I. 633. 635. IV. 37. 135. 393. 407. 408. 462. 673. V. 166.

Frankfort, Dean of. *See* Cochleus.

Fraser, Alexander, of Philorth 1516–69. V. 503.

Fraser, Hugh, fourth Lord Lovat 1530–44, killed at Lochlochy by the M'Ronalds 1544. V. 394. 503.

Fraser, Hugh, Master of Lovat, killed at Lochlochy 1544. V. 503.

Fraunces, Thomas, naval captain. I. 810.

Frauncis, , courier 1524– . VI. 335. VII. 261. 349. 364. 456. 485. 696. 713. VIII. 6. 8. 63. 66. 71. 102. 118. 120. 137. 205. 236. 265. 268. 275. 289. 398. 436. 438. 448. IX. 287. 541. 543. 563. X. 4. 321. 412. 597. 767. 805. XI. 54. 68. 81. 92. 122. 123. 161. 294. 309.

Fraxine, or Fraxinus. X. 748. 774. XI. 98. 100.

Frederic, Margrave and Duke of Brandenburgh in Franconia 1486–1536. I. 413. VII. 510. 525. 541.

Frederic I., Duke of Sleswick Holstein, elected King of Denmark 1523, died 13th April 1533. VI. 156. 157. 386. VII. 8. 466. 507. IX. 444.

Frederic, youngest son of the preceding, born 1529, Bishop of Hildesheim and Sleswick 1551, died 1556. IX. 444. 702. X. 428.

Frederic II. (Sapiens, the Sage), Count Palatine, Elector Palatine 1544–56, brother and heir of Lewis V., married 1532 Dorothy of Denmark, died 1556. I. 616–618. 880. 881. 883. 885. 887. 894. 895. IV. 574. VII. 405. VIII. 36. 138. 139. 239. 285. 388. 443. 444. 475. IX. 134. 156. 320. 321. 368. 373. 405. 433. 486. 597. 598. 621. 623. 624. 638. 641. 644. 662. 663. 667. 678. 705. X. 230. 231. 368. 383. 424. 457. 462. 463. 469. 477. 478. 487. 488. 504. 513. 535. 554. 559. 590. 612. 635. XI. 1. 6. 7. 19. 25. 31. 35. 36. 39–43. 60. 74. 76. 86–88. 97. 98. 109–111. 125. 126. 146–160. 224. 226. 336. 342. 357. 359. 365–368. 371–374. 384. 390. 391. 396. 397. 409.

Frederic III., Emperor of Germany 1440–93. IX. 624.

Frederic, eldest son of Christian III. King of Denmark, became King of Denmark 1559, died 1588. IX. 503.

Frederic, Count, of Furstemburg. XI. 19.

Fregosi, the, a Genoese family, banished from Venice 1542. VI. 27. 80. IX. 185.

Fregoso, Cæsar, Genoese, French Ambassador to Venice, assassinated 1541. I. 274. VIII. 606. 613. 648. 649. 673. 685. 704. IX. 3. 135. 185.

Fregoso, Frederic, Cardinal, 1539. VIII. 216.

Fregoso, Hercules, brother of Cæsar. VIII. 685. IX. 262.

Frelove, Robert. VII. 269.

Freman, John, Receiver of the Land Revenue 1537– . I. 478. 489.

Fresell, Robert, of Overton. V. 399. 400.

Fresell, Matthew. V. 400.

Frias, Duke of. *See* Velasco, Peter Fernandes de.

Friesland, Governor of. *See* King, George.

Frisio, , lawyer of Perugia 1532. VII. 329.

Frith, John, burnt for heresy 1531. VII. 302. 490.

Frodato, Francis, Cardinal 1544. V. 566. 571. *See* Sfondrati.

Fuensalida, Count of. *See* Avila.

Fulkers, the, bankers in Augsburg. I. 608. VI. 391. VII. 405. VIII. 573. IX. 13. 103. 449. 644. 703. X. 594.

Fullwood, . XI. 247.

Furlong, John. III. 113.

Furnes, Abbot of. I. 541. 542. II. 213. 279.

Furstemburg, Count of. *See* Frederic. William.

Furstemburg, Countess of. *See* Elizabeth.

Fyaske, Count. *See* Fieschi.

Fyche, Geoffrey, Dean of St. Patrick's, Dublin, 1530–1537. II. 212. 420. 421.

Fyn, William, master mariner, 1543. V. 265.

Fynche, . I. 306.

Fynes, Dame de. *See* Luxembourg, Frances de.

Fynglas, Patrick, Chief Baron of the Exchequer in Ireland 1520–34, Chief Justice of the King's Bench there 1534–35, again Chief Baron 1535–37. II. 63. 86. 92. 93. 128. 164. 166. 238. 245. 246. 257. 268. 270. 302. 305. 321. 322. 336. 340. 341. 381. 396. 409. 426–433. 445. 469.

Fynglas, Thomas, son of Patrick, Prothonotary of the Common Pleas in Ireland 1534– . II. 200. 269. III. 129.

Fyvie, Laird of. *See* Meldrum.

G.

Gabriel, Francis, merchant of Lucca 1533. VII. 512.

Gabriel, Stephen, Spaniard, Archbishop of Bari 1513–33, Pope's Ambassador in France 1522. I. 101. VI. 100. 192. 193. 207. 214. 215. 218. 243. 244. 273. 522. 524–526. 535. 588.

Gaddi, Nicolas, Bishop of Fermo 1521, Cardinal 1527, died 1552. VI. 577.

Gaeta, Bishop of. *See* Vio, Thomas de.

Gage, Sir John, Comptroller of Calais, Captain of Guisnes 1523, Vice Chamberlain 1528–40, Comptroller of the Household 9th October 1540–47, K.G. 1541. I. 306. 394. 698. 699. 702. 703. 705–707. 710–712. 726. 727. 742–745. 757–760. 845. 848–851. III. 540. V. 164. 213–219. 221. VIII. 299–303. 316. 317. 337. 338. 404. 527. 647. 714. IX. 89. 277. X. 98–107. 114–132. 134–147. 151. 159. 160.

Attends the King. I. 816–818. 897. X. 75. 76. 83.

Gairlies, Laird of. *See* Stewart, Sir Alexander.

Galbraith, Peter, notary. V. 357.

Galbraith, Robert, parson of Spottis 1542. V. 198.

Galiace, Lord. *See* San Severino.

Galloway, Bishop of. *See* Arnot, 1509–26. Weems, 1526–41. Dury, 1541–58.

Galtrim, Lord. *See* Hussey, Nicholas.

Galtrot, Philip, of Antwerp. VI. 66.

Gamage, Margaret, married Lord William Howard. I. 702. 704. 710. 721–728. VIII. 646.

Gambara, Hubert de, Prothonotary Apostolic 1520, Nuncio from the Pope 1526, Bishop of Tortona 1528–48, Governor of Bologna 1529, Cardinal 1539, died 1549. I. 272. VI. 525. 526. VII. 1. 2. 13. 16. 17. 26. 34. 35. 38. 45. 46. 48. 59. 143. 144. 254. 259. 278. VIII. 216.

Gamboa, Peter de, Captain General of Spaniards in the service of England 1545. I. 895. V. 439. 450. 451. 462. 532. 550. 554. 555. 557. X. 375. XI. 244. 247–249.

Garantines. *See* Geraldines.

Garde, Baron de la, Chamberlain to Francis I. 1546. *See* Paulin.

Gardener, Scotch shipowner, 1533. IV. 632.

Gardyner, German, brother and secretary to the Bishop, executed for denying the King's supremacy 1544. VIII. 52.

Gardyner, Stephen, LL.D., born 1483, Master of Trinity Hall, Cambridge, 1525, Wolsey's Secretary 1528, Secretary of State 1529, Archdeacon of Norfolk 1529–31, of Leicester 1531, Bishop of Winchester 1531–50. 1553–55, died 1555. I. 173. 189. 191. 222. 255. 261. 287. 433. 508. 549. 633. 634. 642. 646. 647. 655. 668. 670. 671. 677. 679. 696–699. 702. 703. 705–707. 710–712. 845. 848–855. 858–868. 870. 872–881. III. 539. 540. 580. 585. IV. 42. 79. 80. V. 491. 496. VI. 584. 596. VII. 188. 190. 191. VIII. 380. 404. 409. 420. 468. 669. 711. 714. 717. IX. 17. 23–26. 40–44. 64. 277. 284. 293. 294. 301. 302. 445. XI. 164.

Orator at Rome 1528. I. 287. 300. 312. 330. 332–334. VII. 51–61. 63–65. 70. 73–75. 77–83. 86–88. 90–92. 97. 100. 142. 145–149. 152. 153. 155. 166. 167. 169–171. 637. 638.

Recalled. VII. 172–176. 178. 184. 196.

Secretary of State. I. 335. 337–347. 350. 352–355. 357. 358. 377. VII. 252. 269. 281. 331. 369. 370. 397. 399. IX. 1.

Has translated St. Luke and St. John. I. 430.

(*Gardyner, Stephen*)
Ambassador in France. I. 576. 728–732. V. 72. 73. VIII. 1–4. 260. 688. IX. 245. 301.
Commissioner of Subsidy. I. 647–650. 657.
Instructed to treat with the French Ambassador. I. 728–732.
Treats. I. 732–739.
Is afraid of having offended the King. I. 883–885.
Attends the King. IV. 631. V. 331. 332. 397. 449–451. 491. 496. IX. 257. X. 69. 75. 76.
Bishop of Winchester. I. 395. 430. VII. 319. 327. 347. 361. 571. 637. 638. 668. 669. 679. 680. VIII. 1–4. 51. 52. IX. 529. 571–573. 590. X. 124. 622. XI. 164. 214.
Ambassador to Emperor 1540. VIII. 485. 486. 488–490. 496. 502. 507. 509. 513. 515. 521. 522. 560. 579. 582. IX. 2. 6. 7. 13. 68. 639.
Commissioner to treat with France and Emperor 1544. X. 63–66. 97–99. 102–107. 116. 119–165. 167. 169. 172. 178–187. 190–208. 210–220. 228. 248. 249. 255. 258. 269. 286. 311. 336. 360. 420. 524–527. 533.
Recalled. X. 211. 216. 219. 228.
With the Emperor 1545. X. 408. 412. 566. 567. 629–631. 633. 635–640. 647–657. 660–677. 679–687. 689. 699–708. 711. 712. 714–722. 730. 733–745. 759. 760. 765–767. 784–794. 801–803. 809. 810. 819. 820. 822–832. XI. 9–18. 20–24. 26–30. 44–57. 66–73. 75–81. 88.
Recalled. XI. 16. 29. 66. 68. 72. 76.
With France 1545. X. 636. 668–677. 684–687. 689. 694. 726. 727. XI. 135. 136. 189–191. 204.
Writes against Bucer. XI. 108.

GARES, , servant of Lord Dacre 1526. IV. 460. 462.

GARGRAVE, Sir Thomas, one of the Council of the North 1545. V. 402–411. 578.

GARLAND. } *See* GERNON, James.
GARNON. }

GARRAY, Dr. Peter, Spaniard, 1529. VII. 227.

GARTER KING AT ARMS. *See* WRIOTHESLEY, Thomas, 1509–34. BARKER, 1536–49.

GARTH, Captain, in Ireland. II. 175.

GARTIA, John, messenger of Thirlby 1545. X. 597. 600. 613.

GASCOYNE, Sir William, Wolsey's Treasurer 1523. I. 146. 368. 369. IV. 45. V. 235.

GASTALDO, John Baptist, Imperial Captain 1544. IX. 664.

GATE, John, Commissioner for the King's Stamp 1546. I. 629. 888–890. 892. 893. 896.

GATES, Sir Geoffrey, Captain in the army 1523. VI. 170.

GATTA, Laurence de la, Rougecroix Herald 1521. I. 26.

GATTINARA, Mercurinus Arboreus, Count of, President of the Parliament of Burgundy 1508, Chief of the Privy Council of the Netherlands 1513, Grand Chancellor to the Emperor 1521, meets Wolsey at Calais 1521, Cardinal 1529, died June 1530. I. 27. 46. 82. 87. 103. 238. 262. 269. VI. 64. 68. 71. 79–81. 143. 145. 147. 148. 150. 212–216. 381. 412. 413. 437. 438. 445. 451. 453. 458. 460. 472–475. 495. 501–508. 511. 512. 516. 522. 525. 526. 529. 545. 566.

GAURE, Prince of. *See* EGMONT, Lamoral.

GEE, George, at Antwerp 1533. VII. 489–492.

GELDERS, Chancellor of. *See* GHOGRAVE, 1540.

GELDERS, Adolphus Duke of, Earl of Zutphen, died 1477. VIII. 334. 335. IX. 375. 496.

GELDERS, Charles, Duke of, 1492–1537, died 1538. I. 266. VI. 20–22. 25. 148. 477. VII. 72. 535. 628. 647. 679. 692. 695. 706. 710. VIII. 278. 334. 335. X. 201. 412.

GELDERS, Peter of, commonly called the Bastard of Gelders, natural son of Duke Charles. I. 787. X. 379. 412. 457. 463. 486. 530. 579.

GELDROIS, Michael the, servant of Henry VIII. I. 284. 285. 599.

GELVES, Count of. *See* PORTUGAL, George de.

GEMINO PONTE. *See* DEUX PONTS.

GENOA, Archbishop of. *See* CIBO, 1513–50.

GENOUILLAC, James Richard de, born 1465, Grand Esquire of France 1525–46, Governor of Languedoc 1545, died 1546. VII. 593.

GENTILE, or JENTILL, President of Parliament, in prison 1540. Released 1542. VIII. 439. 650.

GEORGE, Duke of Bavaria Landshut 1450–79. VIII. 239.

GEORGE, Margrave of Brandenburg, brother of Albert Duke of Prussia, died 1543. VII. 624. VIII. 369. IX. 88. 351.

GEORGE (called of Austria), natural son of the Emperor Maximilian I., Bishop of Brixen 1525–44, of Liege 1544–57, died 1557. VII. 531. 535. 539. 556. X. 3. 606.

GEORGE, Duke of Meissen, eldest son of Duke Albert. VII. 500.

GEORGE, Dives, Duke of Saxony 1500–39. VI. 582. VII. 246–248. 439. 511. VIII. 136. 286. XI. 352.

GEORGE, Duke of Pomerania 1523–31. VII. 510.

GEORGE, FRIAR, Hungarian nobleman 1540. VIII. 468. IX. 349. 361. 423. 432. 480. 520.

GEORGE, servant of the Lieutenant of the Tower 1535. I. 435.

GEORGIO, Francis, grey friar at Venice, concerned in the divorce 1530. VII. 242–244. 257. 260.

GERALDINES, the, the adherents of the Earls of Desmond and Kildare. II. 128. 129. 131. 135. 137. 138. 144–147. 171. 174. 176. 199. 241. 252. 253. 264. 265. 272. 284. 292. 298. 299. 312. 313. 320. 321. 331. 335. 345. 373. 393. 395. 405. 410. 411. 429. 439. 446. 452. 480. 502. 503. 544. 551. 557. 567. III. 12–15. 21. 22. 33. 36. 37. 39. 42. 44. 47. 50. 56. 63. 64. 69. 70. 77. 80. 85. 87. 92. 93. 106. 107. 114. 123. 124. 128. 133. 137. 145. 148. 150. 153. 176. 208. 224. 248. 250. 253. 261. 320. 379. 380. 502. 557.

GERARD, Duke of Juliers 1437–75. VIII. 333. 334.

GERARD, a messenger. XI. 64.

GERARDUS. *See* FELDWIG.

GERBERT, William, Petty Captain in Ireland 1536. II. 389. III. 75. 113.

GERMANA DE FOIX, widow of Ferdinand V. King of Arragon. VI. 65.

GERMANICO, Signor, of Friula, servant of Francis I. VIII. 655. 667.

GERMANY, Emperor of. *See* MAXIMILIAN I., 1493–1519. CHARLES V., 1519–56.

GERMAYN, Edmund, servant to Wriothesley 1539. VIII. 168. 190.

GERNON, George, of Milton. II. 109.

GERNON, GARNON, or GARLAND, James, of Killincoull, Knight 1541. II. 109.

Attainted 1536. II. 315. 323. III. 337. 404. 430.

Restored 1543. III. 477.

GERNON, John. II. 109.

GERNON, Patrick, of Gernonstown. II. 109. III. 22. 40. 41.

GERNON, Robert, of Mayn. II. 109.

GERVASE, a German, in the service of Francis I. 1535. VII. 622. 623. 629.

GERVISSE, I. 388.

GESHE. *See* GUICHE, Peter de la.

GHELDRES. *See* GELDERS.

GHINUCCI, Andrew, nephew of Jerome. VII. 557.

GHINUCCI, Jerome, Auditor of the Pope's Chamber 1521, Bishop of Ascoli 15 – , of Worcester 1523–34, deprived 1534, Cardinal 1535, died 1541. I. 165. 176. V. 168. VI. 69. 380. 593. VII. 231. 274. 384. 604.

Ambassador in Spain 1527. I. 207. 211. 216. 221. 226. 229. 234. 254. 268. 274. 275. 332. 339–341. 593–598. VII. 151. 152. 159. 163. 164. 186. 195. 196. 205–210. 216. 217. 231–233.

In France. VI. 552–556.

Orator at Rome 1523–26. I. 165. 170. 341. 1529. VI. 123. 176. 488. 541. 542. 565. 585–588. 596–598. VII. 196. 198. 205–210. 216–218. 224. 225. 229. 230. 239. 240. 243. 257. 261–266. 272. 274. 279. 281–283. 287. 298. 308. 316–320. 323–330. 334. 337–346. 349–352. 360–363. 367–369. 410. 441–448. 456. 511. 512. 515. 516. 555. 557. 559.

Joins Wolsey at Amiens 1527. I. 268. 270–272. 274.

Cardinal. VII. 615. 640. 641.

GHOGREVE, John, Chancellor of Cleves and Gelders 1540. VIII. 269–271. 275. 285. 287. 550. XI. 94.

GIBERTI, John Matthew, Genoese, Datary to Pope Leo X. and to Clement VII. 1524, Bishop of Verona 1524–43, died 30th December 1543. I. 332. VI. 325. 359–363. 377. 543. 563–565. VII. 30. 47. 152. 156. 233. 242. 374. 467. 699. 702. 703. 707.

GIBSON, Thomas, printer, 1537. I. 564.

GICHE. *See* GUICHE, John de la.

GIGLES, Sylvester, Bishop of Worcester 1499–1521, Orator at Rome 1513. VI. 28–33. 52. 70.

GILTZEN, John, Imperial officer 1544. X. 41.

GIRALDI, John. VII. 605.

GIRARDO. *See* FELDWIG.

GIRGENTI, Bishop of. *See* TAGLIAVIA.

GITTON, 1522. VI. 91. 92.

GLAMIS, Lady. *See* DOUGLAS, Janet.

GLAMIS, Lord. *See* LYON.

GLASGOW, Archbishop or Bishop of. *See* BETOUN, James, 1508–22. DUNBAR, 1524–47.

GLASGOW, Dean of. *See* FOREMAN, Robert, 1526.

GLASGOW, Treasurer of. IV. 282.

GLASS, Shane, Irish chief in Lower Ormond 1539. III. 165.

GLASTONBURY, Abbot of. *See* WHITING.

GLASYER, Hugh, Prebendary of Canterbury 1542, King's chaplain 1547. I. 634. 896.

GLEN, Knight of the. *See* FITZGERALD.

GLENBERVIE, Laird of. *See* DOUGLAS, Sir Archibald.

GLENCAIRN, Countess of. *See* STEWART, Agnes.

Glencairn, Earl of. *See* Cunningham.

Glendwing, Adam, merchant, 1546. V. 561.

Glenluce, Abbot of. *See* Malignes, 152 – .

Glenverneyn, Matthew. V. 197.

Glik, Count, French Ambassador in Denmark 1541. VIII. 637. 638. IX. 153.

Gocolain, Conrad. VI. 533.

Gloucester, Duke of. *See* Richard III.

Godis, Gregory de. VII. 242.

Godis, Mark Antony de, LL.D. in Vincenza 1530. VII. 242.

Godsalve, John, Clerk of the Signet 1540. I. 868. VIII. 110.

Gogrefe. *See* Ghogreve.

Golding, Walter, of the Grange. III. 13. 209.

Goldsmyth, John, Clerk of the Council in Ireland 1540–59, died 1559. III. 439. 442. 508. 514. 520. 524. 531. 551. 582.

Goldyng, Henry, naval captain 1545. I. 812.

Golisano, Count, Neapolitan, slain 1522. VI. 90. 91.

Gondolphin, Philip, Bishop of Basle, became a Lutheran 1533. VII. 510.

Gonson, William, surveyor of the navy. I. 104. 112. 113. 292. 297. 298. 301. 406. 603. 755. 756. 768. IV. 47. VIII. 209. IX. 330.

Gonstall, shipowner, 1524. IV. 262.

Gonzaga, Aloysius, Captain of the troops of the Church, died 1532. VII. 396.

Gonzaga, Ferdinand or Ferrante, Duke of Ariano, Prince of Malfeta, third son of Francis II. Marquis of Mantua, Viceroy of Sicily 1535–43, Captain General of the Imperial army 1540–43, sent to England 1543, died 1557. VII. 659. VIII. 307. 397. 487. 608. 643. IX. 349. 368. 394. 398. 403. 413. 486. 505. 522–525. 528. 530. 531. 539. 547. 556. 566. 567. 571–573. 576–578. 580. 583. 586–590. 593. 597–600. 607. 608. 666. 683. 684. 686. 692. 693. 701. 709. 714. 723. 729. 734. X. 6. 31. 33. 34. 36. 38. 40. 42. 43. 45. 46. 50. 51. 53. 54. 76–78. 111. 148. 154. 155. 179. 181. 182. 195–198. 202. 203. 205. 208. 214–217. 230. 236. 289. 313. 329. 492. 565. 625. 741. XI. 96. 131. 161. 236.

Gonzaga, Francis II., Marquis of Mantua 1484–1519. VI. 21.

Gonzaga, Francis III., Duke of Mantua, Marquis of Montferrat 1540–50, died 1550, married 1549 Catharine, daughter of the Emperor Ferdinand. VIII. 372. IX. 13. 240. 405. 485. 693. X. 48. 208. 217.

Gonzaga, Frederic II., Marquis of Mantua 1519, Duke of Mantua 1530, Captain General of the troops of the Church, died 1540. I. 117. 229. 250. VI. 68. 88. 183. 191–193. 541. VII. 22. 23. 37. 40. 202. 204. 241. 395. 455. 672. 673. VIII. 25. 371. 372. 397.

Gonzaga, Hercules, second son of Francis II. Marquis of Mantua, Bishop of Mantua 1520, Archbishop of Tarragona, Cardinal 1527, died 1563 (called Cardinal of Mantua). VI. 577. VII. 150. 398. 672. 673. VIII. 371. 372. IX. 413.

Gonzaga, Lewis, (Aloysius) Marquis of Castiglione 1544. I. 858. IX. 664. X. 414. 493. 577. 646. XI. 122.

Gonzolles, , French agent in Scotland, Commandant of Dunbar 1523. IV. 57. 59. 113. 132–134. 144. 147. 180. 203. 277. 278. 280. 281. 285. 286. 294. 297. 299–303. 305. 307. 308. 310. 319. V. 155.

Gooddale, Thomas, naval captain, 1545. I. 813.

Goodrich, Richard, attorney of the Court of Augmentations 1535. I. 440.

Goodrich, Thomas, Bishop of Ely 1534–54. I. 436. 437. 633. 634. VII. 404. 608.

His opinion of a General Council. I. 543. 544.

Gordon, Alexander, third Earl of Huntly 1507–24, died 16th January 1524. IV. 1. 70.

Gordon, Alexander, brother of George fourth Earl of Huntly, postulate Bishop of Caithness 1546, Bishop of the Isles 1553, of Galloway 1558–76. V. 570–572. IX. 427. 429.

Gordon, George, fourth Earl of Huntly 1524–62, grandson of the third Earl, Warden of the Marches 1536, Lord Chancellor of Scotland 16th June 1546. III. 529. 549. IV. 70. 329. 510. 661. V. 46. 48. 61. 160. 179. 207–209. 238. 253. 263. 272. 274. 279. 322. 394. 424. 466. 498. 501. 502. 505. 578. 581. 582. 588. 589. IX. 427.

Gordon, Sir James, of Lochinvar. IV. 461. V. 59. 552. 559. 561.

Gordon, John, Lord Gordon 1507–17, died 1517, eldest son of the third Earl of Huntly. IV. 70.

Gordon, John, Earl of Sutherland, 1529–67. *See* Campbell, Margaret.

Gormanstown, Viscount. *See* Preston, William, Jenico.

Goron. *See* Guron.

Goseman, Gabriel. *See* Guzman.

Gostwick, John, Treasurer of First Fruits and Tenths, Treasurer of the army in Yorkshire 1536. I. 440. 472. 478. 480–484. 526. 660. 681. 685. 687. VIII. 208.

Gottieri, Lopes, Spanish General 1536. VII. 659.

Gouffier, Adrian, brother of Boissy, Bishop of Coûtances 1510–19, Cardinal 1515, Legate to France 1520, died 1523. VI. 55. 61.

Gouffier, Arthur, Seigneur de Boissy, Preceptor of Francis I., Grand Master of France 1515–18, Governor of Dauphiné 1517, died at Montpellier 1519. I. 4.

Gouffier, Francis, Seigneur de Bonnivet 1525–56. IX. 261.

Gouffier, William, Seigneur de Bonnivet (younger brother of Arthur), Chamberlain and Admiral of France 1518, died 1525. I. 75. 86. 338. VI. 55. 60. 61. 83. 84. 87. 91–93. 194. VII. 208. 531.

Gougement. *See* Guzman.

Gough, John, printer, 1542. III. 422.

Goujon, Rowland, Envoy from Bretagne 1489. VI. 16.

Gould, Patrick, Desmond's secretary 1537–38. II. 406. 536. 537. 550.

Gourevod, Lawrence de, Knight of the Golden Fleece 1516, Marshal of Burgundy 1520, Grand Master of Spain, Count of Pont de Vaux 1521, Maître d'Hôtel to the Emperor 1522. VI. 145. 445. 446. 472–475. 502. 505. 508. 509. 524. VII. 81. 88.

Governor, Allen, shipowner, 1540. III. 211. 212.

Govres, Monsieur de. VI. 20.

Gower, Edward. IV. 392.

Gowghe, , servant of Bishop Boner 1539. VIII. 157. 158.

Gownstall. *See* Gonstall.

Gozadini, , doctor of Bologna 1530. VII. 253.

Graciens, servant of the Duke of Bourbon 1523. VI. 152.

Grady, Sir Denys, knighted 1543. III. 476.

Grafton, Richard, printer. I. 561. 575. 576. 578. 579. 588. 589. 591. 592.

Graham, John, fourth Earl of Menteith 1537–47, prisoner at Solway Moss 1542, slain 1547. V. 394.

Graham, Robert, Lord Graham, eldest son of the second Earl of Montrose, killed at Pinkie 1547. V. 322.

Graham, William, second Earl of Montrose 1513–71. IV. 223. 636. 657. V. 61. 67. 303. 394.

Grame, David, son of Walter. V. 195.

Grame, Fergus. V. 195.

Grame, Huchon, son of William. V. 195.

Grame, John, called Lockhart. V. 197.

Grame, John, called the Braid. V. 195.

Grame, Patrick, of the Holme. V. 195.

Grame, Richard. IV. 489. 493. 494. V. 195.

Grame, Thomas. V. 195.

Grame, Walter, of Hawrisgill. V. 195.

Grame, William, called Long. V. 195.

Grame, William, son of Long William. V. 195.

Grames, the, family in Cumberland. V. 313.

Grammont, Gabriel de, Bishop of Tarbes 1524–34, Ambassador in England 1527, Cardinal 1531, died 1534. I. 269. V. 69. VII. 214. 276. 277. 392.

Raises doubts about Henry VIII.'s marriage. I. 197. 199. 200. 208.

French Ambassador in Spain 1526. VI. 509. 510. 520. 524. 584. 588–590. 592. 593. 597. 602–604. VII. 84.

Ambassador in England 1527. VI. 524. IX. 113.

Rome 1529. VII. 214. 225. 272. 273.

Again 1531. VII. 294–297. 300. 301. 316. 317. 319. 322. 397. 403. 407–409. 418. 423. 436. 442. 446. 449. 458. 464. 468. 469. 476. 477. 495. X. 726.

Granada, Jacques, a pensioner 1546. I. 892. X. 18.

Granado, Giles, servant of Sir Henry Knyvet 1543. IX. 286. 287. XI. 3.

Granard, Abbot of. *See* Ferrall.

Granathois, . VIII. 478.

Grand (or Great) Master of the Household. The Lord Steward 'till 22 Henry VIII. *See* Earl of Shrewsbury, 1509–40. Duke of Suffolk, 1540–45. Lord St. John, 1545– .

Grand Master of Spain. *See* Gourevod.

Grand. *See* Grant.

Grange, Laird of. *See* Kirkaldy, David.

Grant, or Grand, Monsieur le, in the Emperor's service 1544–46. IX. 729. X. 722. XI. 86.

Granvela, Lord of. *See* Perrenot, Nicholas.

Granvela, Madame de. *See* Bonvalot, Nicola.

Gratian, , Spaniard in French employ 1545. X. 574.

Grave, Joyce de, French employé at Antwerp. X. 574.

Gravelines, Governor of. *See* Destourmel.

Graville. *See* Vendôme, Charles de.

Gray. *See* Grey.

Gray, taken prisoner at Flodden 1513. IV. 2.

Gray, Lionel, porter of Berwick 1526– . IV. 446. 650. V. 31. 32. 92. 93. 258. 259.

Gray, Patrick, of Buttargask, nephew of the fourth Lord, fifth Lord Gray 1541–82, Sheriff of Forfar, prisoner at Solway Moss 1542. IV. 636. V. 233. 234. 377. 581. 582.

Gray, Robert, son of Gilbert Gray, son of Andrew third Lord Gray. V. 234.

Gray, William, naval captain 1545. I. 813.

Gray, William le, French master mariner 1543. IX. 308.

Graydon, Laird of. *See* Ker, Andrew.

Graynfeld, Sir Richard, High Marshal of Calais 1540. VII. 11. VIII. 253. 300. 411. 412.

Great Master of Flanders. *See* Croy, Adrian de.

Great Master of France. *See* Gouffier, Arthur, 1515–18. Savoy, Renatus de, 1519–25. Montmorency, Anne de, 1526–58.

Great Master of the Household. *See* Grand Master.

Greece, the Beglarbey of. *See* Beglarbey.

Greffyth, Maurice, S.T.B., Archdeacon of Rochester 1537–54, Bishop of Rochester 1554–58, died 1558. I. 633. 634.

Gregorius, . VII. 242.

Grene, Christopher. V. 137.

Grene, William, clergyman 1540. I. 634.

Grenleffe, George, servant of Lord L. Grey 1538, of Desmond 1546. III. 37. 97. 559.

Gresham, Sir John, Sheriff of London 1537–38, Alderman 1546. I. 855. 877. 879. VIII. 39. 53. X. 14.

Gresham, Thomas, merchant in Flanders 1543. IX. 418.

Gresham, Sir Richard, Sheriff of London 1531–32, Lord Mayor 1537–38. I. 574. 582. 726. 741. V. 105. VIII. 53 167.

Gresham, William, Governor of the English merchants at Antwerp 1533. VII. 491.

Greuffe, Lady in the French Court 1522. VI. 92.

Grey, Elizabeth, fourth daughter of Thomas fourth Marquis of Dorset, married Gerald ninth Earl of Kildare. II. 101. 102. 125. 182. 183. 185. 228. 232. 280. 317. 344. 537. 562. III. 39. 62. 129. 253. 263.

Grey, Elizabeth, eldest daughter of Thomas fifth Marquis of Dorset, married Lord Audeley. I. 683.

Grey, Henry, Marquis of Dorset 1530, Duke of Suffolk 1551, beheaded 1554. I. 570. 818. II. 400. X. 584. XI. 60.

Grey, Lawrence. IX. 108.

Grey, Lord Leonard, fourth son of Thomas fourth Marquis of Dorset, Carver of the Household 1526, Marshal of the army in Ireland 1535–36 Viscount Grane 1536, Lord Justice and Lor Deputy of Ireland 1536–40, attainted and executed 1541. I. 616. II. 120. 261–263. 265–268. 270–279. 281. 292. 294. 295. 297–302. 305–307. 313–322. 330–356. 358–367. 375. 381–402. 404–412. 415. 417. 419–444. 447. 451. 452. 454–460. 462. 464. 468–475. 477–480. 488. 496–510. 516. 517. 520. 522–526. 528–533. 535–539. 541–545. 549. 550. 554–557. 559–562. 565–567. 569. III. 2–28. 31–43. 45–65. 67–86. 88. 90–106. 110. 114. 115. 118–124. 126–128. 131–133. 135. 136. 138–141. 143–180. 182–204. 208. 213–216. 223. 226. 246–263. 300. 312. 325. 335. 364. 401. 491. 574.

Grey, Margaret, Marchioness of Dorset. *See* Wotton, Margaret.

Grey, Richard, servant to Gonson 1543, naval captain 1545. I. 811. IX. 330.

Grey, Thomas, fifth Marquis of Dorset 1501–30, Warden of the East and Middle Marches of Scotland 1523. I. 23. 30. 35. 302. 571. IV. 49. VI. 394. 478. VIII. 82.

Commands in Spain 1513. II. 43.

Grey, Thomas, died 1546. I. 896.

Grey, William, Lord Grey de Wilton 1529–62, one of the Council at Calais 1540, Lieutenant of Hampnes Castle 1539, Captain 1543, Governor of Boulogne 1546. I. 858. V. 508. VIII. 213. 300. 411. 412. IX. 108. 205. 489. X. 145. 250. 251. 358. 464. 742. XI. 177. 268. 269. 284. 287. 289. 290. 293. 294. 309. 310. 319. 327. 333. 334. 337.

Grey, William, prints the Bible 1538. I. 576. 578. 579.

Grice, Gilbert, naval captain 1545. I. 811.

Grieffenklau, Richard, Archbishop and Elector of Treves 1511–31, died 13th March 1531. VII. 246.

Griffen, John, yeoman of the guard, killed in Ireland 1535. II. 234. 236.

Griffith. *See* Richards.

Griffith, Greffyth, or Gruffyth, James, alias Brampton or Brancetor, uncle of Rice of Wales. IV. 647. 651–653. VII. 527. VIII. 219–227. 229. 230. 240–243. 248. 249. IX. 108. 109. 141–144. 522.

Grignan, Count of. *See* Adhemar.

GRIMANI, Antony, Doge of Venice 1521–23, died 7th May 1523, aged ninety. VI. 121. 122. 131.

GRIMANI, Marinus, grandson of Antony, Coadjutor Patriarch of Aquileia 1517–20, Cardinal 1527, Legate to France 1544–46, died 1546. VI. 577. VII. 341. IX. 636. 697. X. 30. 221.

GRIMANI, Mark, next brother of Marinus, Venetian Captain 1539, Legate to Scotland 1543, Coadjutor Patriarch of Aquileia 1529–44, died 1544. V. 286–288. 352–355. VIII. 192. IX. 337. 349. 508. 536. 563. 595. 636. 650. 676. X. 30.

GRITTI, Andrew, Doge of Venice, 20th May 1523, died December 1538. I. 615. VI. 121. 131. 538–540. 556. 557. VII. 256. 581. 644. 712. VIII. 4. 128.

GRITTI, George (brother of Andrew), died in Turkey. I. 615.

GRITTI, Lawrence, died 1539. VIII. 198.

GRITTI, Lewis, son of Andrew, died 1534. VII. 537. 546. 581. 617. 641.

GROPPER, Dr. John, at Worms 1540, at Ratisbon 1541. IX. 509.

GROSELLES or GROUSOLYZ. *See* GONZOLLES.

GROVE, John, convicted at York 1546. V. 577. 578.

GRUFFYTH, Edward, captain in Ireland, and Privy Councillor there 1540, died of flux 1540. III. 174. 179. 183. 184. 190. 191. 193. 194.

GRUNEAUS, , French officer. IX. 34. 150.

GRYMSON, . I. 807.

GRYSE, Monsieur de la, French Commissary 1542. IX. 117. 147.

GUALTER, Dr. *See* BUCLER.

GUASTO, Marchioness of. *See* ARRAGON, Mary d'.

GUASTO, Marquis of. *See* AVALOS, Alphonsus d'.

GUEGUAN, William, envoy from Bretagne 1489. VI. 16.

GUERRA, de la, captain of Turin 1542. IX. 62.

GUEVARA, de, Count of Ognate 1543. IX. 328.

GUICCIARDINI, , military officer of the Pope 1527. VI. 570. IX. 208.

GUICHE, Claude de la, son of Peter, Prior of St. Pierre de Mâcon, Bishop of Agde 1540, died 1556. VIII. 650. IX. 288.

GUICHE, John de la, son of Peter, slain 1522. VI. 93.

GUICHE, Peter de la, died 1544. VII. 248. 249. 272. 292. 559–563. VIII. 650.

GUIDICCIONI, Bartholomew, Datary 1534, Cardinal 1539, died 1549. VII. 640. VIII. 216.

GUIENNE, French Herald. I. 320. VIII. 638.

GUILDENFINGRE, Joachim. *See* GUNDELFINGER.

GUILDFORD, Sir Edward, knighted 1513. I. 122. 196. 197. VI. 170. 311.

GUILDFORD, , son of Sir Edward 1524. VI. 311.

GUILDFORD, Sir Henry, K.G. 1526, Captain of the Guard 1514–21, Master of the Horse 1520, Comptroller of the Household 1523–26. I. 197. 237. 239. 355. 356. IV. 80.

GUILDFORD, Sir John, Chamberlain to Queen Anne of Cleves. I. 895.

GUILDFORD, Lady, 1533. I. 394.

GUILLAUME, Count. *See* WILLIAM, Count of Furstemburg.

GUILLEMET, William, Ambassador from Anne of Bretagne 1490. VI. 17.

GUILLOT, Peter, French courier 1541. VIII. 643.

GUINEZ or GUINIEZ. *See* MAGENNIS.

GUISE, Count and Duke of. *See* LORRAINE, Claude de.

GUISNES, Bailiff of. *See* PALMER, Sir Henry.

GUISNES, Pursuivant at arms. *See* FLOWER, 1536–43.

GUNDELFINGER, Joachim, in the English service 1542. IX. 139. 256. 368. 381.

GUNNER, Christopher. I. 279.

GUNTER, , Chancellor of the Landgrave of Hesse 1545. X. 424. 433. 441. 442. 444.

GURK, Bishop and Cardinal of. *See* LANG, Matthew.

GURON, messenger. VII. 233. 238. 254. 261. 441. 455. 472. 473. 640.

GUSTAVUS I., elected King (by the title of Administrator) of Sweden 1521, King 1523, died 1560. I. 38. VII. 541. 556. IX. 36. 46. 53. 83. 84. 97. 98. 110. 112. 113. 115. 121. 143. 174. 194. 240. 451. 502. 672. X. 579. XI. 279. 336.

GUZMAN, Alvarez Perez de, fifth Duke of Medina Sidonia 15 – . XI. 200. 201.

GUZMAN, Gabriel de, Spanish cordelier. VIII. 242. X. 24. 39. 43. 608. 619. 620. 768. 772. 775. 785. 794. 809. 817. 833.

GUZMAN, John Alonso de, sixth Duke of Medina Sidonia 15 –59. XI. 200. 201.

GUZMAN, Peter de, Spanish General 1543. IX. 329.

Guzman, de, Count of Sorghas 1543. IX. 328.

Guzman, de, Count of Olivares 1543. IX. 328.

Gwent, Richard, S.T.P., Archdeacon of London 1534–43, of Huntingdon 1542–43, died 1543. I. 633.

Gwyn, William, clergyman 1540. I. 635.

Gye, Thomas, naval captain 1545. I. 811.

Gyes, Auncell, naval captain 1545. I. 811.

Gylmyne, Mrs., attendant on Queen Anne of Cleves 1539. VIII. 212.

H.

Haberdyn, Captain in Ireland 1539. III. 164.

Hacham, Carowe of. *See* Carowe, John.

Hackett, John, Knight, agent for England in Flanders April 1526-34, Ambassador to the Emperor February 1531, to the Regent of Flanders 1532, died 27th October 1534. I. 217. 254. 292. 338. 670. 676. VI. 533. 534. VII. 115. 116. 210. 211. 223. 285. 286. 374-378. 385. 451–453. 505–507. 527–532. 534–536. 542–551. 556–558. 577. 578. 699. VIII. 33.

Hadrington. *See* Edrington.

Hadsor, Richard, of Drogheda, 1524. II. 109.

Hagen, John Lewis van, Archbishop and Elector of Treves 1540-47. VIII. 484. 489. 490. 584. IX. 254. 370. 598. 603. 663. 705. X. 426. 462. 487. 590. XI. 7. 208. 215. 276.

Hainault, Prince of. VI. 22.

Hainault, Seneschal of. *See* Werchin.

Hale, . I. 882.

Hales, Christopher, Esquire, Solicitor General 1525, Attorney General 1529, Master of the Rolls 1536–41, Knight 1540. I. 380. 388. 583.

Hales, the Master of. V. 300.

Halewyne, Monsieur, Flemish gentleman, slain 1544. X. 9.

Halket, , Lord Halket. IV. 115.

Hall or Haull, Francis, nephew of Sir Robert Wyngfeld, of the Council of Calais February 1545. VII. 703. VIII. 460. 487. IX. 655. X. 589. 597.

Hall, Dr. IV. 386.

Hall, James. V. 400.

Hall, Robert, of Hewside. V. 399. 400.

Hall, William, Keeper of Ampthill Park 1547. I. 897.

Hall, servant of Wallop 1543. IX. 459. 655. XI. 181.

Halls, the, a family in Northumberland. IV. 472.

Halls, the, a family in Tiviotdale. IV. 613. 614.

Halowen, John, merchant of Galway 1536. II. 317.

Hals, William, servant of Norfolk 1524. IV. 113. 126. 133. 134. 136. 146–149. 169. 172. 182–186. 188-190. 192. 201. 206.

Halsay, Thomas, Bishop of Leighlin 1513–19. II. 42.

Halton, Miles, servant of Lord Dacre 1528. IV. 507. 508. V. 204.

Hamet, Sheriff or King of Morocco 1516–43. VIII. 506. IX. 289.

Hamilton, Elizabeth, daughter of James second Lord Hamilton, wife of Matthew, second Earl of Lennox. IV. 212.

Hamilton, James, second Lord Hamilton, 1460–79. IV. 158.

Hamilton, James, first Earl of Arran 1503–30, Lord Warden of the Marches 1517– . IV. 57. 90. 97–99. 103–109. 114–117. 121. 124. 127. 135. 138–140. 142. 144. 146. 148. 150. 151. 153–155. 157–159. 163. 164. 168–171. 173–175. 177–186. 188–207. 209-213. 215. 218. 220–231. 236. 238. 240. 241. 246. 250. 252 265. 269. 270. 279–281. 288–290. 305. 307. 313. 317. 322. 323. 329. 334. 348. 363. 385. 413. 414. 430. 431. 438-440. 452. 455. 457. 458. 460. 461. 501. 513. 558. V. 571. IX. 297.

Hamilton, James, second Earl of Arran 1530–75, Duke of Chatelherault 1549, Governor of Scotland 22d December 1542–55, forfeited 1570, restored and died 1575. I. 871. III. 532. V. 59. 60. 179. 238–241. 248. 249. 256–258. 260–265. 272–288. 290–293. 296. 300. 303–307. 319. 321. 322. 324. 326. 332–334. 337. 339. 348–360. 362. 364. 368. 369. 372. 374. 380. 385. 388. 391–393. 412–416. 418. 419. 422–424. 428–430. 437. 455. 457. 459. 460. 463. 466. 468. 502. 508. 512. 518. 520. 522. 523. 526. 534. 538. 539. 541. 549. 550. 553. 556. 558–561. 564–574. 576. 577. 579–587. 590. 591. IX. 297. 386. 387. 408. 411. 535. 676. X. 334. 347. 771. 826. XI. 124. 298. 358.

Hamilton, James, Lord Hamilton 15 –1575, eldest son of Arran, third Earl of Arran and Duke of Chatelherault 1575–1609. I. 871. V. 276. 284. 285. 391. 549. 550. 560. 561. 564. 580. 582. IX. 492.

HAMILTON, Sir James, natural son of Arran 1524, Sheriff of Linlithgow 15 . IV. 281. 288. 289. 460. 461. 502. 513. 526. 530. 598. 667. V. 21. 41. 49.

HAMILTON, James, of Ennerwick. V. 226. 227.

HAMILTON, John, natural son of first Earl of Arran, Monk of Kilwinning 1524, Abbot of Paisley 1525, Lord Privy Seal of Scotland 1543–46, Lord Treasurer 1546–48, Bishop of Dunkeld 1544–46, Archbishop of Saint Andrews 1546-70, hanged 1st April 1570. IV. 265. 329. 372. 397. V. 290. 296. 567. 581.

HAMILTON, John, of Samuelstoun, natural son of the first Earl of Arran. V. 356–358.

HAMILTON, Sir John, natural son of Arran. IV. 452.

HAMILTON, Sir Patrick, of Kincavil, brother of Arran, slain by Angus 1520. IV. 106. 329. 457. V. 155.

HAMILTON, Patrick, Abbot of Fearne, son of Sir Patrick Hamilton of Kincavil, burnt 1528. V. 155.

HAMILTON, Thomas, a lawyer 1524. IV. 182.

HAMILTON, Sir William, of Sanquhar, Gentleman of James V.'s Privy Chamber, Ambassador from Scotland 1543. III. 473. IV. 290. 532. 533. 542. 543. V. 264. 270. 275–279. 281. 304.

HAMME, Maynard van, Colonel of Lanceknights 1541. VIII. 550. 551. IX. 498.

HAMMES, Drossart of. VIII. 270.

HAMPNES, Pursuivant. *See* DETHICK, 1536–40, December. HARVEY, William, 1540–44, June. ATKYNSON, till September 1544.

HAMPTON, George. I. 387. VIII. 440. 498.

HAMPTON, Mrs. I. 385.

HANCOCK, V. 493.

HANETON, Philip, Audienciar to the Emperor 1521, died 1521. I. 17. 18. 22. VI. 66. 71. 76.

HANLONS, the, Irish family in Armagh. II. 2. 262. III. 357.

HANNAERT, John, Lord of Liedekerke, Counsellor of State to the Emperor, Ambassador in France 1535. VII. 545. 546. 548. 666. 676. 709. 714. VIII. 41. 90–92. 97. 101. 121. 159. 161–164. 168. 174. 176–179. 183–187.

HANNE, William, attainted in Ireland 1541. III. 344.

HANNIBAL (French). *See* ANNEBAUT.

HANNIBAL, Thomas, LL.D., Master of the Rolls 1523–27, Orator at Rome 1524. VI. 122–125. 130. 168. 175–184. 190. 191. 195–201. 221–233. 254. 255. 257. 263. 273. 278–286. 295–303. 307. 386.

HANNODE, de. *See* ANNEBAUT.

HANS. *See* JOHN.

HARBARDE. *See* HERBERT.

HARBOTTLE, Sir Wynchard. IV. 2.

HARDINGEL. *See* ARDINGEL.

HARDYNG, Thomas, naval captain 1545. I. 812. 823.

HARE, Ralph. VIII. 301.

HARMAN, Richard. I. 599.

HARMAN, William, naval captain 1545. I. 812.

HARMSTRANG. *See* ARMSTRONG.

HAROLD, Edmund,
HAROLD, James,
HAROLD, Piers,
} merchants of Limerick 1538. III. 62.

HAROLD, Stephen, Treasurer of Limerick 1538. III. 62.

HAROLD, Walter, merchant of Limerick. III. 62.

HAROLDES, the, Irish family. II. 293. III. 270.

HARPER, George, officer at siege of Boulogne. X. 114.

HARRINGTON, Sir John, Treasurer to the Council of the North 1542. V. 211. 218. 224. IX. 717. 718. 727. 728.

Commissioner for survey of the Boulonnais 1546. XI. 249.

HARRY, servant of Sir Francis Bryan. VII. 275. 288. 297.

HARSTUS, Charles, Duke of Cleves's Ambassador in England 1540. VIII. 280. 281. 284. 285. 287. 313. 363.

HARVEL, Edmond, resident at Venice 1526–47. I. 599. VII. 671. 674–676. VIII. 12–14. 20. 79–83. 130–135. 191–193. 195. 196. 198–203. 206–208. 214–217. 232. 233. 235. 236. 458. 693. 697–699. 706. 707. 714–716. IX. 19–22. 35. 38. 39. 44–46. 67. 100. 101. 109. 110. 135–138. 140. 154. 155. 188. 189. 211–213. 218–220. 239. 337. 338. 349. 350. 360–362. 367. 368. 382. 383. 385. 386. 395. 398. 399. 411–413. 423. 424. 431. 432. 446–448. 472. 473. 479–481. 506–508. 519–522. 537. 538. 546. 547. 562. 563. 581. 582. 605. 606. 619. 620. 636–638. 663. 665. 666. 668–671. 696–698. 731. 732. X. 20. 21. 30. 48. 220. 221. 231–235. 249. 368. 393. 394. 399–404. 414–416. 443. 452–454. 491–493. 515. 542. 543. 549. 563–578. 603. 604. 646. 647. 677. 678. 687. 688. 697. 698. 729. 730. XI. 95. 96. 122. 123. 160. 161. 358. 364. 365. 382–384.

HARVEY, Robert, Priest, Commissary of the Archbishop at Calais 1539, hanged for treason. VIII. 205. 218. 523. 526–528.

Harvey, William, Hampnes Pursuivant 1540– , Bluemantle Pursuivant 1536–44, Somerset Herald 1544– VIII. 646. 659. 673. IX. 86. 148. 173. 195. 259. 288. 303. 314. 315. X. 108. XI. 331. 344. 351. 369. 392. 397.

Harvy, Sir Nicolas, Ambassador to the Emperor at Augsburg 1530, recalled February 1531. VII. 245–247. 286.

Harvy, , servant of Wriothesley 1539. VIII. 169.

Harvye, , slain at Boulogne 1546. XI. 4.

Haryson, Seth. VII. 671.

Hassan, son of Barbarossa. X. 515. 543.

Hassard, William, Prior of Christchurch, Dublin, 1519–37. II. 206. 212.

Hastings, Francis. VIII. 538. 540.

Hastings, Francis, son of the Earl of Huntingdon, Lord Hastings 1514–44, K.B. 1533, K.G. 1549, Earl of Huntingdon 1544–61, died 1561. VIII. 213.

Hastings, George, Lord Hastings 1507, Earl of Huntingdon 8th December 1529, died 1544. I. 34. 462. 479. 485. 493. 496. 497. 511–518. 522.

Hastings, William, Lord Hastings 1461, beheaded 1483. VI. 1–8.

Hatherington. *See* Edrington.

Hatteclyffe, Thomas, Treasurer of the army in Lincolnshire 1537. I. 471. 483. 489. V. 98.

Hatteclyffe, William, Secretary of State 1464–72. VI. 1–8.

Hauber, Erasmus Vander, Imperial officer 1541. VIII. 639. 640. 648.

Haukins, Nicolas, Archdeacon of Ely 1527–34, Ambassador to the Emperor 1532–34, died 1534. VII. 386–391. 404–407. 424–426. 438–447. 465. 483. 484. 487–489. 498. 499. 532–535. X. 461.

Haull, Parson. XI. 181.

Haull, William, naval captain 1545. I. 812.

Haull. *See* Hall, Francis.

Haustate. *See* Lalaing, Anthony and Philip.

Hawley, Thomas, Rougecroix Pursuivant 1509–14, Carlisle Herald 1514–36, Clarencieux King at Arms 1536–57. I. 497. 560. IV. 1. 146. 147. 149. 157. 167. 169. 172. 173. 182. 190. 359. 360. 567. 568. 578–593. 598. 600. 602–607. 610. V. 139.

Hawte, Alen, Clerk of Sir Brian Tuke. I. 660. IV. 615. VII. 491.

Hay, George, of Logyalmond, seventh Earl of Errol 1534–63. V. 179. 394.

Hay, James, Bishop of Ross 1525–38. IV. 273. 305. 306. 323. 329. 339. 438. 590. 599. VII. 385.

Hay, Thomas, Lord Secretary of Scotland 1516–24. IV. 14. 361.

Hay, William, fifth Earl of Errol 1506–13, slain at Flodden 1513. IV. 1.

Hayles, Abbot of. *See* Whalley, Stephen.

Haynys, William, clergyman 1540. I. 634.

Hayton, Laird of. *See* Home, George.

Headleys, the, a family in Northumberland. IV. 472.

Heath, Nicolas, S.T.P., Archdeacon of Stafford 1539, King's Almoner 1539–47, Bishop of Rochester 1540–43, of Worcester 1543–51, 1553–55, Archbishop of York 1555–59, died 1579. I. 634. 692. 843. 845. 847. 849. 895. VIII. 485.

Hédin, John de, Ambassador from Castile 1519, died 1534. I. 3–7.

Hedwig, daughter of Casimir IV. King of Poland, married George Duke of Bavaria Landshut, died 1502. VIII. 239.

Hedwig, daughter of Sigismond I. King of Poland. VI. 582.

Heideck, George van, Baron, Envoy from Brandenburg 1540. VIII. 385. 386. 469. 470. 532. 533. 569. 570. 575. 576. 600. 601. 625. 626. 640. IX. 74. 82. 103. 108. 139. 201. 232. 233. 240. 252–256. 261. 616. 617. 625. 662. 663. XI. 110. 126. 154.

Heideck, John van, brother of the baron. VIII. 640. IX. 134. 322.

Heke, Dr., Abbot of Monastereven. II. 44. 45. 228.

Hellin, Monsr de, French Ambassador in Flanders 1540. VIII. 375.

Hellwodd. *See* Elwood.

Helvas, Bishop of. *See* Mesa, Bernard de.

Hely, or Heilly, Mons. d'. *See* Pisseleu.

Hémard, Charles de, Bishop of Mâcon 1531–40, of Amiens 1538–40, French Ambassador at Rome 1535, Cardinal 1536, died 23d August 1540. VII. 593. 594. 646. 669. VIII. 329.

Henderson, Edward. V. 137.

Henderson, George. V. 137.

Henderson, William. V. 137.

Henley, Walter, proposed for Chancellor of Ireland 1546. I. 875. 878. III. 581.

HENNAGE, George, Dean of Lincoln 1528–48. Archdeacon of Taunton 1540. I. 633. 634.

HENNEGE, Thomas, Gentleman of the Privy Chamber 1528–44. I. 690. VII. 371. 397. IX. 124. 170.

Attendant on the King. I. 289. 290. 302–308. 312. 315. 323–326. 616. 762. 763. II. 140. III. 516.

Will not solicit promotion for himself. I. 306.

Solicits an acquittance from Wolsey. I. 307.

Is recommended to the King by Wolsey. I. 309.

HENNEGE, Thomas, naval captain 1545. I. 810.

HENNEQUIN, John, Abbot of Basse Fontaine 1545. X. 462. XI. 2. 32. 40. 62. 73. 83. 98. 100. 109. 148. 157. 158.

HENRIQUES. *See* ENRIQUEZ.

HENRY II., second son of Francis I., born 31st March 1518, Duke of Orleans, married, Oct. 1533, Catharine de Medici, became Dauphin 1536, and King of France, 1547. I. 387. 729. 777. VI. 446. VII. 163. 250. 257. 423. 609. 610. 648–651. 654. 713. VIII. 35. 108. 231. 236. 237. 256. 257. 260. 265. 277. 279. 298. 305. 320. 321. 325. 369. 499. 500. 544. 563. 564. 571. 599. 600. 608. 609. 642. 671. 702. IX. 4. 5. 52. 54. 81–83. 86. 104. 116. 117. 146. 152. 194. 196. 241. 289. 369. 414. 450. 472. 481. 520. 525. 544. 551. 558. 585. 729. X. 5. 10. 11. 15. 55. 72. 82. 84. 88. 90. 93. 97. 100. 107. 114–116. 126. 181. 306. 465. 496. 520–522. 547. 580. 581. 685. 711. 712. 753. XI. 28. 45. 166. 179. 186. 214. 218. 228–232. 239–244. 254. 262. 272. 280. 322. 340. 381.

Hostage in Spain. I. 167. VI. 512. 519. 555. 566. VII. 24. 181. 188. 216. 228. 236. 237.

Released. VII. 257.

Proposed in marriage with the Princess Mary of England. I. 177. 191. 249. IV. 560. IX. 177.

With the Princess Mary of Spain 1538. VIII. 9.

With Catharine de Medici. VII. 292. 314. 315. 319. 405. 423. 426–428. 497. 506. 522. 649.

Is ill. VIII. 448. 449. 461–463.

Recovers. VIII. 468. 486.

Ill again. VIII. 615. IX. 259.

HENRY IV., Duke of Brunswick Wolfenbuttel 1514–68. VI. 62. VII. 539. VIII. 285. 286. 308–311. 358. 359. 361. 532. IX. 98. 99. 133. 134. 137. 156. 182. 373. 469. 500. 505. 509. 519. 591. 597. 603. 702. 705. X. 240. 281. 341. 536. 559. 579. 580. 589. 612. 613. 634. 635. 642. 643. 651. 657. XI. 36. 84. 100. 209. 219.

His sons. VIII. 286. IX. 133. XI. 36.

HENRY D' ALBRET II., King of Navarre 1516–1555, married, 1527, Margaret Duchess Dowager of Alençon, sister of Francis I., Lieutenant of Gascony and Guienne. I. 233. 236. 237. 242. 262. 279. IV. 347. 657. VI. 267. 361. 430. 527. 566. VII. 8. 102. 565. VIII. 289. 319. 324. 340. 378. 380. 388. 391. 393. 413. 441. 502. 520. 522. 571. 696. IX. 326. X. 491. XI. 362.

HENRY, Duke of Mecklenburg. I. 126. 127. 129. VI. 62. VII. 510. 539. 541. VIII. 274.

HENRY, Prince Palatine of Bavaria, Bishop of Worms 1529– . XI. 111.

HENRY (the Pious), second son of Duke Albert, born 1473, Duke of Saxony 1539–41, died 1541. I. 719. 859. VII. 501–504. 509. 510. 525. 540. 541. 550. VIII. 490. IX. 663. X. 383. XI. 380.

HENRY, son of Emmanuel King of Portugal, born 1512, Cardinal 16th December 1545. X. 833.

HENRY II. King of England, 1154–89. II. 134. 416.

HENRY V. King of England, 1413–22. V. 88.

HENRY VI. King of England, 1422–61. VI. 343. VII. 65.

HENRY VII. King of England, 1485–1509. I. 111. 381. 675. II. 392. III. 14. 77. 369. 488. IV. 47. 158. 434. 487. V. 56. 88. VI. 9–14. 16–19. VII. 161. 162. 249. 309. 376. 413. 414. VIII. 339. 483. 556. 578. 663. X. 176.

HENRY VIII., succeeded to the Throne of England on the death of his father Henry VII. 22d April 1509, married Catharine of Arragon, widow of his brother Arthur Prince of Wales, 3d June 1509, divorced from her 23d May 1533, married Anne Boleyn 1533, who was beheaded 19th May 1536, married Jane Seymour 20th May 1536, who died 24th October 1537, married Anne of Cleves 6th January 1540, divorced 12th July 1540, married Catharine Howard 8th August 1540, who was beheaded 13th February 1542, married Catharine Parr, widow of Lord Latimer, July 1543. Henry died 28th January 1547. I. 2. 8. 10–17. 19. 20. 22.

Pleased at the Queen's pregnancy 1518. I. 1.

Aspires to the Empire 1519. I. 3.

Visits the Duke of Buckingham. I. 9.

His designs on France. I. 23. 24. 28. 36. 46. 97. 104. 111. 143. 741. 789. IV. 191. 361. VI. 37. 38. 47. 104. 137. 223. 289. 290. 302. 306. 309. 313. 315. 334. 343. 348. 406. 408. 417–428. 432. 482. 483.

(*Henry VIII.*)

Thanks Wolsey for his conduct of the negotiations at Bruges and Calais. I. 35. 41. 45. 49. 50. 93.

Is offended at the French taking a Spanish ship in the mouth of the Thames. I. 36.

His book against Luther. I. 43. 78. 175.

Solicits the Pope to take part with the Emperor against France 1521. I. 43. 44.

Supplies the Emperor with gunpowder. I. 46. 48.

Discusses with Wolsey whether the wine ships should go to Bourdeaux. I. 46. 52. 55. 56. 58. 59. 61. 68. VI. 92.

Hunts. I. 26. 35. 44. 51. 163. 172. 209. 289. 325. 326. 338. 341. 342. VIII. 520. IX. 89.

Dissuades the Emperor from going personally to battle. I. 53. 57.

His pension from France. I. 27. 28. 34. 60. 67. 174. 729–731. 735–738. 741. IX. 388. 389. 392. X. 128. 129. 148–151. 153. 163. 168. 174. 177. 520. 521. 628. 669–672. 689. 710. 769–771. 776. 777. 780. 783. 784. 799. XI. 113. 116. 141. 142. 163. 374.

Wants money. I. 70. 144.

Doubts of keeping the term on account of the plague. I. 71. 74. 76.

Advises the Emperor to give battle rather than besiege Tournay. I. 75.

Meets the Emperor at Dover 1522. I. 98.

Invades France 1522. I. 108. 123.

Treats with the Pope. I. 119. IV. 265. 298. 300.

Objects to a safe-conduct granted by the Emperor to the French. I. 126.

Is cautious in subsidizing the Emperor. I. 129. 134.

His plan of operations against France 1523. I. 131. 132. 135–138.

Wishes to unite France with the Italian Powers 1526. I. 164.

Encourages opposition to the Duke of Albany in Scotland. I. 141. 142.

Invades Scotland. I. 142. VI. 144. 146.

Is satisfied with affairs there 1524. I. 152.

Wishes to avoid entering into the Clementine league. I. 166. 167. 171–173. 177. 178.

Is nominated Protector of the league. I. 172.

Coins crowns. I. 175. 177.

His method of transacting business with his secretaries. I. 26. 27. 76. 81. 176.

Receives presents of hawks. I. 161. 178. 188.

Condoles with the Pope 1526. I. 181. 182.

Encourages him, and advises him not to quit Rome. I. 182.

Is willing to subsidize him. I. 182. 183.

Intimates war against the Emperor. I. 186. 187.

Makes treaty with Francis I. I. 188.

Urges him to send troops to Italy. I. 211.

His divorce from Catharine of Arragon. I. 189. 197–200. 230–232. 254. 260. 261. 267. 268. 271–273. 275. 278. 300. 320. 330. 332. 333. 336. 337. 343. 345. 347. 377. 390–396. VI. 594. VII. 13. 30–46. 50. 51. 55. 56. 78. 86. 103. 104. 113. 116–118. 129–139. 143–145. 155–167. 170–180. 188–192. 209. 215. 217. 218. 222. 223. 227. 228. 230. 237. 239. 241–244. 258–268. 273. 274. 284. 285. 305–319. 327. 332–338. 346. 352–360. 401. 412–421. 429. 430. 456–459. 469. 470. 496. 509. 591. 592. 603.

Receives an Envoy from the Waywode of Transylvania. I. 214.

Answers his application for succour. I. 214. 215.

Negotiates between the Emperor and Francis I. I. 234. 249. 258. 259.

Presents horses to Francis I. I. 238.

Assumes the style of "Majesty" 1527. I. 235.

Uses Wolsey's legatine power to obtain ecclesiastical patronage. I. 289. 306. 311.

Is dissatisfied with the treaty with France and Flanders. I. 290. 291.

Discusses it with Tuke. I. 293–295.

Seems convinced. I. 297.

Prescribes medicine for Tuke, and discourses of the sweating sickness. I. 298. 299. 306.

Shoots. I. 297.

Hawks. I. 565. VIII. 520. X. 679.

Commends Francis I.'s religious demeanour. I. 299.

Dislikes Wolsey's going to a distance. I. 302. 303. 308.

Advises him to remove to St. Albans on account of the sickness. I. 302. 303.

Is anxious for his health. I. 312. 313.

Likes Tittenhanger. I. 307. 308.

Appoints a sheriff of Worcestershire. I. 310. 311. 315.

Directs ecclesiastical preferment. I. 311.

Makes a will 1528. I. 293. 295. 300. 313.

Is displeased with Wolsey. I. 314–316.

Reconciled. I. 317.

(*Henry VIII.*)

Is sorry for Wolsey's accident. I. 330.

Anxious to know the purport of a communication promised by Wolsey. I. 344.

Opinion of the University of Oxford on his divorce, &c. I. 378.

Instructs Crumwell as to proceedings at law and in Parliament. I. 380–383.

Makes exchanges of lands. I. 380.

Wishes to buy the reversion of the Berkeley estates. I. 381.

Goes to Calais 1532. I. 384. 388. III. 31. IV. 624. V. 390. IX. 722. X. 1. 3. 15. 313.

Has an interview with Francis I. I. 387. III. 31. VII. 379. 381. 388. VIII. 638. XI. 129.

Marries Anne Boleyn. I. 398. 419. 442. II. 289. 290. 526. VII. 429. 434–436. 451. 495. 496. 509. 603.

His conduct towards Catharine of Arragon. I. 397–404. 408. 409. 416–421.

His directions as to the Pope's authority. I. 411–414. II. 564.

Makes a progress. I. 426. 438. 658. 662. 665. 680–693. 748.

Executes Anne Boleyn. I. 456.

Marries Jane Seymour. I. 456. 460.

Orders Crumwell to put the monks out of the Charterhouse. I. 460.

Accustomed to go to bed at twelve. I. 456.

Is alarmed at the rebellion in the North 1536. I. 462.

Takes measures to quell it. I. 463–466. 468–470. 472–484. 488–495. 498–524. 529. 537–543. 547–549. 565–568. 628.

Prorogues Parliament and adjourns the term on account of the plague. I. 448–450.

Receives the Princess Mary's confession. I. 459.

Remonstrates with the Emperor respecting a French ship taken by Flemings in an English port. I. 510.

Proposes interview to James V., and to meet at York. I. 535. 536. 547. 549.

And to hold a Parliament there. I. 536.

Reasons for deferring it. I. 551–555.

Meditates coronation of Queen Jane Seymour. I. 536.

Cannot obtain Angus's restitution. I. 536.

Apprehends a General Council. I. 543. 550. VII. 636. 637. X. 426.

Rejoices at the Queen's pregnancy 1537. I. 551. 552.

Pardons the northern rebels. I. 553. 554. 567.

Determines on appointing a Council in the North 1537. I. 554.

Executes certain rebels. I. 555.

Has a humour in his legs. I. 555.

Allows translation of the Bible to be published. I. 561.

Directs the delivery of two French ships detained at Portsmouth. I. 564. 565.

Is afraid of the plague. I. 570.

Affected by Queen Jane's danger. I. 573.

Corrects the Bishops' book. I. 575.

Makes a progress. I. 579. 581. 596. 600. VIII. 546.

Writes to the Protestant Princes of Germany. I. 580.

Receives French ladies of the Queen of Scots suite. I. 581–584.

Contemplates marriage with the Duchess of Milan. I. 609. 616. VIII. 5–8. 14. 15. 17–19. 21. 29–32. 36. 40. 43–46. 53. 57. 59. 64. 76. 77. 87. 92. 96. 104. 106. 112–118. 122. 124. 125. 127. 140–147. 152. 156. 160. 209. 399. 476.

With Anne of Cleves. I. 605. 613. 619. 629–634. VIII. 203. 208–213. 216. 234. 278.

His divorce from her. I. 629–641. 643–646. VIII. 386. 392. 395. 398. 403–410. 412. 413.

Appoints a second Secretary of State. I. 623.

Uses a stamp for the sign manual. I. 628. 629.

His Privy Council 1540. I. 646.

Gives audience to the French Ambassador on several complaints. I. 652–657.

Proclaims holidays and fasts. I. 659. 661.

Is made King of Ireland. I. 659. 661. 667. 673. III. 304–308. 311. 323. 331. 340. 341. 370. 389.

Government of Ireland. I. 666. 667. 671–674. II. 31–35. 51–57. 65–72. 88–90.

Remonstrates with the Regent of the Netherlands for preventing the exportation of copper. I. 665. 668. 670. 674. 679.

Is ready to receive James V. I. 680. 681. VIII. 669.

Treatment of thieves plundering the royal property. I. 684–687.

Treats for marriage of the Princess Mary to Charles Duke of Orleans. I. 688. 729–731. 734–738.

Is divorced from Catharine Howard. I. 689–713. 718. 719. 721–728.

(*Henry VIII.*)

Receives from Cleves a proposal for the reconciliation of Anne. I. 714–717.

Has no cause of quarrel with the Emperor. I. 732.

Leagues with the Emperor against France. I. 741. 745. 746. 752–754. 766. 789.

Sends troops to Guisnes. I. 743.

Raises troops. I. 744.

Declares war against France. I. 749. 753. 758. 761. 762.

Makes peace with Scotland 1543. I. 759.

Orders services for festivals. I. 760. 761.

Makes Catharine Parr Regent. I. 763–765. X. 1.

Goes to Boulogne 1544. I. 764. 766. V. 390. IX. 674. X. 1. 10. 11. 15. XI. 16.

Takes it. I. 777. X. 75.

Demands a benevolence. I. 766. 767. 789. 873.

Returns to England. I. 777. X. 75. 251.

Peace with France. I. 851. 853.

Doubt if Scotland is included. I. 851.

Directs the language to be held to the Emperor respecting the Protestants. I. 856–858. X. 496.

And a secret treaty with the Pope. I. 858–860.

And another with France. I. 859.

Is ill. I. 869. VIII. 544. IX. 683. 686. 722. X. 344. 351. 395.

Gives orders as to fortifying Boulogne. I. 863. 870. 871.

Treats with the Elector Palatine. I. 880. 881. 887.

Erects a new Court of Augmentations. I. 882.

Corresponds with the Irish Government. Vols. II. and III. *passim.*

Has interviews, 1520, with Charles V. and Francis I. II. 33. 35.

At Canterbury. II. 35.

Goes to Guisnes. II. 35.

Writes to an Irish chieftain. II. 59-61.

Appoints Lord Kildare deputy of Ireland on terms. II. 114-118.

Recals him. II. 183.

Makes terms with Lord Ossory. II. 194-197.

Takes lands of Irish attainted traitors. II. 321. 323. 338. 359. 360. 369. 376. 415. 446. 462. 527. III. 294. 295. 302. 309. 373. 464.

Directs the suppression of monasteries in Ireland. II 370. 414. 425. 433. 437. 438. 462. 527. 551. 572. III. 9. 47. 124. 129–131. 213. 294. 295. 302. 309. 317. 325. 373. 398.

Instructs Irish Commissioners. II. 452–463. 549.

Grants amnesty to the rebels. II. 458. 459.

Reproves the Archbishop of Dublin and Bishop of Meath. II. 465. 512–514.

Receives suggestion to assume the title of King of Ireland. II. 480. III. 30. 278. 293.

His behaviour towards Crumwell 1537. II. 551–554. III. 127.

His supremacy. I. 425. II. 315. 564. III. 7. 30. 117.

His title to the Crown. III. 369.

His relations with Scotland. Vols. IV. and V. *passim.* VI. 66. 187. 188. 203. 208. 209. VII. 433. 434. 481. VIII. 669. IX. 60. 106. 151. 174. 175. 179. 193. 227. 230. 231. 243-245. 253. 254. 257. 268. 269. 287. 408. 411. 514. 515. 534. 535. 573-577. 579. 583. 585. 587. 589. 594-596. 599-601. 612. 613. 622. 651. 654. 672. 679. 691. 716. 732. X. 37. 52. 673. 710. 724. 752. 806. 835. 836. XI. 163. 262. 265. 348. 349. 360. 361.

His title to Scotland. V. 212. 213. 279. IX. 330. X. 713.

Suppression of monasteries in England. V. 165.

Marries Catharine Parr. V. 321. 323. IX. 472.

His relations with the Netherlands. VI. 19–25. 27. 28. VII. 115. 374-378. VIII. 559–561. 577-581. IX. 65. 66. 77. 365-367. 476. X. 195.

His relations with the Pope. VI. 26. 28–33. 35. 51-54. 122–131. 218–232. 239-241. 260. 261. 278-287. 295–303. 311. 312. 353. 356. 360-363. 372-380. 398. 402-405. 448. 449. 488. 489. 532. 533. 549. 550. 560–565. 576–578. VII. 16-46. 50. 51. 55. 56. 63. 64. 77. 78. 87. 96-139. 144-146. 155-179. 184–186. 190-192. 205-208. 231. 266. 273. 280. 284. 285. 298. 300. 324. 327. 338. 339-346. 360–367. 371. 413-421. 435. 459. 487. 525. 526. 549. 591. 592. 684. 685. VIII. 37. 128. 157. IX. 11. 38. 48. 174. 215. X. 141. 224. 282. 423. 712. 777. 798. 822. XI. 62. 340.

His relations with the Emperor. VI. 34. 42–45. 47-50. 62-66. 96-110. 141-162. 167. 185–189. 191-194. 211-217. 233-239. 242-253. 261-277. 305-311. 318. 322. 327. 329. 332. 340. 344. 345. 356. 364-372. 381-402. 412–436. 443-445. 451-488. 490-527. 536. 537. 565. 566. 585-590. 601-606. VII. 10. 84–86. 98. 119. 139. 140. 174. 186-188. 230. 286. 386. 487. 549. 568. 684–692. VIII. 7.

(*Henry VIII.*)
21-27. 34-38. 43-46. 84. 85. 92. 93. 98-105. 111-115. 121. 141. 149-153. 157. 159-167. 185. 193. 194. 222-224. 240-243. 246-251. 276. 278-280. 373. 374. 386. 387. 478. 504-506. 559. 577-581. 589. 596. 616-624. 683. IX. 1-12. 23-26. 31. 41-43. 50. 64. 68-73. 75. 78. 90-96. 107. 116. 122. 164-167. 174. 189. 192. 202. 203. 214. 215. 249. 251. 254. 312. 317-319. 321. 355. 359. 361-363. 365. 367. 368. 372. 382. 387. 390. 391. 406. 407. 415. 419. 440. 441. 475. 483. 488. 514. 515. 532-537. 561-565. 569-579. 583. 589. 593-595. 598-601. 605. 606. 613-616. 622. 636. 641. 651-655. 659-661. 666. 671. 673. 681-692. 699. 710-712. 719. 721. 722. 727. X. 2. 23. 25-27. 33-40. 49-53. 55-60. 64-66. 71-75. 78-82. 102. 105. 109. 113. 116. 124. 127-134. 138-142. 147-149. 153-159. 161-165. 167. 172-176. 183-185. 189. 190. 201. 203-207. 211-215. 227-230. 245-249. 254. 271. 273-275. 284. 285. 289. 295-301. 313-318. 321. 322-333. 346. 351-354. 361-374. 377-379. 385. 388. 389. 412. 413. 417-420. 429. 454-456. 460. 470-475. 478-485. 496. 498-502. 509. 510. 513. 517. 524-528. 537-539. 543-546. 550-554. 565. 566. 586. 591-593. 601. 609. 610. 616-631. 635-640. 647-649. 652. 666-677. 681-687. 700-704. 707. 712. 714. 715. 722-725. 733. 737-744. 753. 762. 781. 784. 786. 790-794. 798. 813. 829-832. 833. XI. 2. 14-16. 18. 20-30. 44-56. 103. 131. 209. 266. 361. 370. 372. 392.

His relations with Switzerland. VI. 36-40. 42-51. 131.

His relations with France. VI. 54-62. 73. 95. 329. 341. 345. 397. 398. 452. 474. 475. 478. 480. 484-486. 488. 501. 503. 506. 507. 527-531. 534. 537. 542-547. 583. 606. VII. 2. 6-13. 24. 56. 57. 65. 73-76. 79. 88. 89. 91. 117. 119-121. 139. 177-184. 206. 212-215. 219-224. 235. 236. 262. 273-276. 289-297. 345. 388. 422. 423. 427-437. 457. 459. 474-478. 493-498. 524-526. 559-569. 584-587. 596-599. 608-615. VIII. 1-4. 86. 157. 158. 220-222. 245-252. 254-268. 277-279. 286. 289-298. 372. 373. 390-394. 395. 404. 416. 417. 427-431. 434. 436-441. 457. 458. 472-474. 479-481. 496-499. 510-513. 516. 528-531. 545. 553-559. 583. 584. 611-613. 652. 660-663. 668-671. 676. 680-695. 700-705. 708-713. IX. 18. 19. 27-31. 37. 42. 45. 65. 68-74. 89. 93 95. 97. 98. 106. 110. 112-115. 177. 178. 192. 193. 202-205. 226. 228. 230. 231. 243. 244. 248-251. 254. 263. 264. 270. 278-284. 290-303. 305-312. 316-319. 323. 359. 360. 388-391. 408-411. 419. 438-440. 535. 571. 572. 576. 656. 661. 666. 679. 680. 684. 686. 689. 690. 732. X. 1. 19. 20. 24-27. 34. 35. 52-55. 63-68. 71. 86. 87. 92. 95. 99. 101. 113. 127-132. 138-144. 148. 162. 165. 167. 323. 324. 385. 390-392. 402. 403. 429. 459. 475. 479. 510. 528. 540. 545. 566. 593. 618. 627-629. 636-638. 668-675. 687-690. 714. 723. 730. 733. 734. 741. 750-753. 755. 760-762. 777-782. 785. 799. 804. 806-808. 813. 818. XI. 15. 28. 29. 31. 40. 45. 54. 56. 102. 103. 105-108. 111-117. 140-142. 151. 163-176. 209. 211. 213. 218. 219. 240-242. 245. 250. 266. 279. 310-313. 322-328. 348. 354. 370. 371. 373. 385-387.

His relations with Venice. VI. 120-122. 557. VII. 88. 96. 97. 712. VIII. 4. IX. 39. 446. 665. X. 563.

His relations with the Duke of Bourbon. VI. 131-141. 163-166. 174. 175. 210. 241. 258. 288-295. 325. 329. 332. 345. 364. 406-408. 564.

His relations with the King of Bohemia. VI. 573-575. 581. 582. 600. 601. VII. 500. 556. 568. VIII. 582. 588. IX. 60. 73. 107. 138. 139. 142-144. 514. XI. 209.

His relations with the King of Poland. VI. 581.

His relations with Germany. VII. 499-504. 562. 567. 568. 624.

His title of King of France. VII. 586. 587. 598. IX. 281. 446. X. 52. 87. 112. 113. 129. 141. 391. 777. XI. 261.

His relations with the Queen of Navarre. VIII. 258-260. 277. 282. 283. 289-298. 462. 663.

His relations with the Duke of Cleves. VIII. 403-411. 427. IX. 174.

His relations with Sweden. IX. 174.

His relations with Denmark. IX. 174. 503. 593. 594. 600. 612. 613. 651. 654. 691. X. 201. 233. 279. 280. 381. 428.

His relations with Prussia. IX. 174.

Modes of signing letters. IX. 233.

His relations with Turkey. IX. 321. X. 26. 343. 353.

Knight of the Golden Fleece. IX. 563. 569. XI. 8-13.

Writes "Institutions of a Christian Man." IX. 615. 616.

His relations with Saxony. X. 224-227.

His relations with Hesse. X. 224-227. 338-343. 379-381. 420-422. 427-429.

League with the Protestants. X. 427. 428. 433. 435. 477. 485. 504. 520. 521. 540. 559. 560. 562. 723-729. 770-773. 785. 797. 799. 807. 809. 830. 835. 836. XI. 1. 33-35. 42. 83. 96-98. 109. 280. 370.

At Portsmouth. X. 468.

(*Henry VIII.*)
His relations with Hamburgh. X. 555. 556.
Makes a present to the Queen Regent of the Netherlands. X. 652. 653. 663. 679. XI. 104. 105. 127.
Sponsor to the Dauphin's daughter 1546. XI. 166. 179. 186. 214. 218. 227–231.
Defender of the Faith. XI. 261.
His last will, 1546. I. 897. 898.

Henry, natural son of Henry VIII. *See* FitzRoy.

Hepburn, David. IV. 597.

Hepburn, James, Abbot of Dumfermline 1515, Lord Treasurer 1515–16, Bishop of Moray 1516–24, died January 1524. IV. 57. 265.

Hepburn, John, Bishop of Brechin 1517–58, died August 1558. IV. 501. V. 581.

Hepburn, Patrick, third Earl of Bothwell 1513–34, Lieutenant of Lothian 1529, died 1534. IV. 276. 501. 508. 509. 520. 550. 556. 561. 597–599. 616. 619.

Hepburn, Patrick, fourth Earl of Bothwell 1534–67, Warden of the Marches 1543. I. 327. V. 160. 234. 240. 243. 253. 263. 264. 272. 289. 291. 293. 300. 304. 321. 322. 394. 523. IX. 19.

Hepburn, Patrick, Prior of St. Andrews 1522, Lord Secretary 1524–27, Bishop of Moray 1535–73, Commendatory of Scone 15 –73. IV. 57. 304. 313. 314. 389. 513. V. 247. 394. 581.

Hepburn, Patrick, of Waughton. V. 233. 235.

Hepburn, William, of Waughton. V. 235.

Hepburns, the, a family in Berwickshire. IV. 608.

Herbais, Sieur de, Gentleman of the Emperor's Chamber 1542. IX. 208. 542. 566.

Herbert, Francis, Alderman of Dublin, knighted 1534, Privy Councillor 1546. II. 204. 307. 308. 341. 396. III. 456. 476. 477. 584.

Herbert, Lord. *See* Somerset.

Herbert, William, Lord Herbert 1551. XI. 240.

Herbert, Sir William, Knight, Chief Gentleman of the Privy Chamber 1546. I. 896–898. V. 397. X. 69.

Herbipolis. *See* Wurtzburg, Bishop of.

Herculanis, Vincent de, lawyer and chief reader of Perugia 1532. VII. 332. 333. 335.

Hereford, Bishop of. *See* Booth, 1516–35. Foxe, 1535–38. Boner, 1538. Skypp, 1539–53.

Hereford, Viscount of. *See* Devereux, 1550.

Hering, James. V. 400.

Heritage, , a builder 1528. I. 304. 313. 316. VII. 371.

Hermes, Dr. *See* Wynghene.

Heron, George, son of John. V. 92. 102.

Heron, Roger. IV. 470. 471.

Heron, Sir John, IV. 618. V. 31. 92.

Heron, John, of Chipchase in Northumberland. V. 92. 102. 140–142. 169. 171. 192. 203. 207. 212. 238–241. 307.

Heron, Sir William, of Redesdale, 1523. IV. 43. 44. 441. 618.

Hert, Robert, Bute Pursuivant in Scotland 1531. IV. 592. 593. V. 209.

Hertford, Earl of. *See* Seymour.

Hervy, William. *See* Harvey.

Hesdin. *See* Hédin.

Hesse, Cleyne. *See* Pemmelwarr.

Hesse, Landgrave of. *See* Philip, 1509–67.

Hesse, Secretary of. X. 642.

Hethrington. *See* Edrington.

Hexham, Prior of. V. 25.

Heynes, Simon, Master of Queen's College, Cambridge, 1528–37, Canon of Windsor 1535–37, Dean of Exeter 1537–52, sent into Spain 1537, died 1552. I. 550. 633. 843. VII. 622. 623. 629. 631. VIII. 22–27.

Heze, Theodorick, Secretary to Pope Adrian VI. VII. 206.

Hieronymo, , an Italian, in London 1539. I. 611.

Higden, Brian, Dean of York 1516–39, one of the Duke of Richmond's Council 1525. I. 80. IV. 386. 393. 415. 416. 427. 429. 430. 436. 437. 478–481.

Higforth, William, yeoman of the guard in Ireland, 1521. II. 80.

Higham, Clement. X. 12.

Hildesheim, Bishop of. *See* Frederic, 1551.

Hilgen, Hans. VII. 653.

Hill, John. V. 137.

Hill, Sir Rowland, Alderman of London. I. 877.

Hilliard, Dr., chaplain to Bishop Tunstall. V. 165. 166. 173. 174. 176. 237.

Hilsey, John, Bishop of Rochester 1535–38, died 1538. I. 543. 544.

Hilton, John, yeoman of the guard in Ireland, 1521. II. 80.

Hilton, Sir Thomas, sheriff of Durham 1537. I. 566. V. 96. 97. 101. 235. 490. 495.

Hippolito. *See* Marine.

Hoby, Sir Philip, in Crumwell's employ 1538, Gentleman Usher of the Privy Chamber 1543, Master General of the Ordnance 1547. V. 451. 473. 476. 481. 490. 513–519. 521–529. 547. 550. VIII. 17–19. 21. 30. 112–114. 119. XI. 243.

HOCHSTRATE, or HOOGSTRATE, Count of. *See* LALAING.

HODGE, Robert, priest of Whitburn 1537. V. 96.

HOEL, Thomas ap, Constable of Holt Castle 1526. I. 178.

HOEVE, Asmus Vander, captain of lanceknights 1545. X. 530.

HOFFMEISTER, John, Augustine friar at Ratisbon 1546. XI. 74.

HOGAN, Richard, Bishop of Killaloe 1525–39. II. 221.

HOGHESTEIN, , Steward of Cleves 1539–40, Governor 1541. VIII. 209. 272. 273. 550.

HOGHSTRATE, or HOOGSTRATE. *See* LALAING.

HOKE, Henry, servant of Lord L. Gray 1536, killed 1538. II. 405. 535. III. 37.

HOLBEIN, Hans, Painter, sent to Brussels to paint the portrait of the Duchess of Milan, 1538. VIII. 17. 19.

HOLBURN, Nicolas. V. 262.

HOLCROFT, Sir Thomas, King's Sewer. V. 10–14. 390. 400.

HOLGATE, Robert, Commendatory of Sempryngham, Bishop of Llandaff 1537–45, President of the Council of the North 1538, Archbishop of York 1545–53. I. 554. 633. 634. 861. 873. V. 122. 129. 130. 134. 136. 139. 140. 142–144. 148–153. 164–166. 168. 169. 173. 174. 214. 234. 239. 243. 384. 402–411. 434. 435. 439. 479. 511. 530. 574. 577. 578.

HOLGYLL, William, Precentor of York 1534, Archdeacon of Carlisle 1540. I. 635.

HOLLAND, Elizabeth, in the Duke of Norfolk's household 1546. I. 888–890.

HOLLAND, Thomas, in Spain 1542. IX. 168. 206.

HOLLAND, Procurator General of, 1546. XI. 196–198. 200. 201. 259.

HOLLICE, , Alderman of London 1538. III. 11.

HOLLYES, Thomas, Naval Captain 1545. I. 813.

HOLLYES, Walter, Naval Captain. I. 813.

HOLMENDES, Laird of. *See* CARRUTHERS.

HOLMPATRICK, Prior of. II. 212.

HOLSTEIN, Duke of. *See* FREDERICK. CHRISTIAN III., –1534. ADOLPHUS, 1533–86. MAGNUS.

HOLT, John, Court Tailor 1547. I. 896.

HOLYROOD HOUSE, Abbot of. *See* CRICHTON, George, 152 –26. DOUGLAS, William, 1526–28.

HOMALE. *See* AUMALE.

HOME, Alexander, third Lord Home 1506–1516, Chamberlain of Scotland 1513–16, Chief Justice south of the Forth 1513, executed 8th October 1516. IV. 2. 7. 452.

HOME, Alexander, of the Merse, 1533. IV. 652. 653. 656.

HOME, Alexander, eldest son of George, fourth Lord Home. V. 235. 300. 523.

HOME, Alexander, of Manderston. V. 356. 358.

HOME, Alison (or Janet), only daughter and heir of the third Lord Home, married Sir John Hamilton. IV. 452.

HOME, David, of Wedderburn 1516– . IV. 14. 15. 20. 25. 34. 39. 78. 397. V. 95. 300. 359. 528.

HOME, David, son of Alexander second Lord Home, Abbot of Jedburgh. IV. 438. 518. V. 523.

HOME, Gawin, a Scot in the French service. V. 460. 467. 516. 528.

HOME, George, fourth Lord Home 1521, brother of the third Lord, Lord Warden of the East Marches. IV. 25. 39. 353. 397. 428. 430. 438. 439. 442. 446. 456. 501. 509. 517. 518. 520. 629. 633. 656. V. 24. 237. 290. 296. 300. 321. 322. 325–327. 329. 462. 516. 523.

HOME, George, Laird of Hayton. V. 233. 235.

HOME, John, of Coldingham. IV. 640.

HOME, John, of Wedderburn. V. 105. 300.

HOME, Lady. *See* STEWART, Agnes.

HOME, William. V. 227.

HOMES, the, a clan in Berwickshire. I. 91. IV. 20. 39. 397. V. 329.

HONGANODE, Hans, General of King Ferdinand 1542. IX. 73. 109. 141.

HONGATE, Ralph. V. 96.

HONING, John, servant of Wotton 1544. IX. 734. X. 286. 588. 632. 633. XI. 344. 374. 375. 393.

HONING, William, Clerk of the Council 23d April 1543. VIII. 108. 173. X. 63. 516.

HONSTEIN, William, Count of, Bishop of Strasburg 1506–41, died 1541. VII. 510. VIII. 370. 375. 489.

HOOD, John, Clergyman, 1540. I. 634.

HOOGSTRATE. *See* LALAING.

HOOGSTRATE, Countess of. VI. 442.

HOOTON, Cuthbert, Sheriff of Cumberland, 1535. V. 26.

HOPTON, Sir John, naval officer. I. 42. 44. 123. VI. 172.

HORSEY, Jaspar, steward to Anne of Cleves. I. 764.

Horsey, Sir John, Sheriff of Dorset and Somerset 1546, reports the search of priests houses. I. 817. 818. 827.

Horsley, Edward, Wolsey's servant 1528. IV. 486.

Horsley, John, Commissioner on the Scottish Border. V. 192. 340–344. 346. 347. 383. 461.

Horwell, John, merchant of Newport. IV. 602. 606. 607.

Hosier, Richard, calling himself Blancherose. I. 653. VIII. 428. 434–439. 447. 449. 457. 458. 462. 463. 465–473. 513. 652. 660. IX. 389.

Hossey, Toussaint de, Bishop of Toul 1544–65. IX. 674.

Hossy, Thomas. *See* Husey.

Hothe, Mr. of Artane, 1534. II. 201.

Hough, Richard, servant of Crumwell. III. 187. 191–193. 199. 202.

Houston, Peter. IV. 453.

Houthe, Thomas, Attorney of the Countess of Kildare 1535. II. 232.

Hovy, George, Clergyman 1540. I. 634.

Howard, Mr., Captain in the Army, 1543. IX. 459.

Howard, Anne, daughter of Thomas Howard, second Duke of Norfolk, married John de Vere, fourteenth Earl of Oxford. I. 21.

Howard, Anne, wife of Henry, eldest son of Lord Edmund. I. 702. 710. 723.

Howard, Catharine, daughter of Lord Edmund Howard, married Henry VIII. 8th August 1540, beheaded 13th February 1542. I. 659. 681. 689. 691. 694. 695. 713. 718. 721–728. 898. VIII. 399. 462. 475. 494. 546. 635–637. 646. 647.

Howard, Catharine, daughter of Thomas first Duke of Norfolk, wife of Henry Earl of Bridgewater. I. 699. 702–704. 706. 711. 713. 721. VIII. 646.

Howard, Charles, eldest son of Lord William. I. 694.

Howard, Lord Edmund, third son of Thomas second Duke of Norfolk, Comptroller of Calais 1540. IV. 2. VIII. 253. 548.

Howard, George. I. 897.

Howard, Henry, Earl of Surrey 1524–47, K.G., Captain General of Guisnes and Calais 1545, Lieutenant of Boulogne and the Boulonnais 1545, Captain of Boulogne 1545, attainted and beheaded 1547. I. 471. 888–892. V. 489. 508. VIII. 500. IX. 526. 539. 554. 556. 557. 717. 718. 727. 728. X. 49. 70. 83. 584. 617. 618. 767. XI. 3–5. 16. 17. 57–60. 107. 378. 387. 388. 391–

Howard, John, Lord Howard 1470–83, Duke of Norfolk 1483–85, slain 1485. VI. 1.

Howard, Lady Mary, daughter of Thomas second Duke of Norfolk, wife of Henry Duke of Richmond. I. 575. 577. 578. 692. 888. 889. V. 100.

Howard, Lord Thomas, attainted 1536, died in the Tower 1537. I. 694. V. 58.

Howard, Lord Thomas, second son of Thomas third Duke of Norfolk, Lord Bindon 1559. II. 276.

Howard, Thomas, Earl of Surrey 1483–1514, K.G. 1483, Lord Treasurer 1509–22, second Duke of Norfolk 1st February 1514–24, died 21st May 1524. I. 507. IV. 392.

Serves against the Scots. IV. 1. 2.

Howard, Thomas, Lord Howard 15 –14, K.G. 1510, Lord High Admiral 1513–25, Earl of Surrey 1514–24, Lord Lieutenant of Ireland 1520–22, Lord High Treasurer 1522–46, third Duke of Norfolk 1524–54, attainted 1547, restored 1553, died 1554.

Lord Lieutenant of Ireland. II. 31–97. 123. 155. 168. 173. 213. 224. 298. 333. 488. III. 20. 25. 32. 226. 241.

His connexion with Ireland. II. 131. 156. 170. 180. 266. 269. 276–278. 298. 315. 320. 347. 400. III. 216. 267. 268. 282. 302. 309. 461. 463. 525. 540.

Advises on Irish affairs. II. 129. 130. 134–136. 154.

Invades O'Neil and M'Mahon. II. 40.

Lord Admiral. II. 43. 60. 95. VI. 103. 104.

Wishes to return from Ireland. I. 69. 71–73. 76. 77. 81–83. 92. II. 84. 91.

Departs. II. 91–97.

Commands the fleet in the channel. I. 100. 103. 109–112. 122.

Commands on the Scottish Border 1523. I. 128. 140–142. IV. 2–63. 65. 67–70. 84–92. 96–110. 113. V. 8. 10. 25. 30. 63. 68. 69. 75–79.

Invades Scotland. I. 142. 144. 162. 195. 261. 324. 332. 338. 339. 350. 352. 353. 357. 360. 368. 371. 398. 415. 439. 507. 508. 542. 558. 574. 576. 578. 588. 611. 642. 646. 688. 692. 693. 721. 742–745. 748–755. 757–762. 765. 782–784. 789. 790. 848–851. IV. 75. 80–83. 94. 117. 119–156. 165. 167–193. 198. 199. 201–209. 218–236. 240–243. 245–250. 253–255. 261. 267. 271. 272. 296. 376. 385. 565. 600. 606. 607. 609. 667. V. 91–93. 96–112. 116–118. 121. 123. 124. 131. 153–158. 184. 186. 187. 191. 213–225. VI. 115. 171. 173. 208. 209.

(*Howard, Thomas*)
Again 1542. IX. 216. 230. 242.
Instructed to watch the movements of that Court. I. 415.
Attends the King. I. 418. 691–693. 759. VI. 390. 394.
Sent against the Yorkshire rebels 1536. I. 462. 471. 473. 479. 482–484. 488–490. 492–505. 510–519. 521–523. 525. 526. 528. 530. 531. 534. 547. 549. 557. 559. 565–568.
Displays the royal banner. I. 537–540.
Defends himself against a charge of malversation. I. 650–652.
At the battle of Flodden 1513. IV. 1. 2. 25.
Privy Councillor. VI. 390. 394. 478. VII. 232–234. 272. 331. 349. 350. 370. 371. 379–385. 391. 392. 416. 439. 451–453. 455. 456. 458. 460–462. 467. 472–482. 484. 487. 493. 508. 522. 554. 571. 573. 574. 588. VIII. 355–358. 367–369. 374–376. 396 399. 402. 412–415. 421. 428. 438. 442. 447. 448. 452. 462. 483. 563. 575. 668. 669. 683. 687. 690. IX. 64. 257. 277. 284. 408. 435. 444. 445. 526. 571–573. X. 172. 174. 468. 617. 655.
Invades France. VI. 485. X. 8. 69. 70. 82. 88. 92–94. 96. 97.
Mission to France 1535. VII. 608–615. 622. 1540. VIII. 239. 245–252. 254–269. 275–279. 286. 305. 321. 325. 628. 629. 665. 688. 710. IX. 31. 93.
At Calais 1544. IX. 708–710. 715–718. 725–728. X. 9–12. 15. 16. 23. 49. 50. 83–86. 88. 96–108. 114–131. 134. 137–147. 151. 159. 160. 199.
Commits treason. XI. 378. 388. 387. 391–394. 396.
Arrested. I. 888–892.
Attainted. I. 898.

HOWARD, Lord William, son of Thomas second Duke of Norfolk, Ambassador to Scotland 1534, 1535, Ambassador in France January to November 1541, imprisoned 1542, Lord Howard of Effingham 1554–73, K.G. 1554, died 1573. I. 697. 699. 700. 702–705. 709–711. 713. 721. 723–726. III. 282–284. IV. 667. V. 1–6. 12. 18–22. 38–43. 46–50. 53. 367. 378. 390. VIII. 1–4. 208. 212. 213. 511–513. 518–521. 527–537. 542–547. 551–559. 561–564. 567–569. 574. 575. 583. 584. 598–600. 606–615. 632. 633. 638. 646–648. IX. 671. 717. 727. 728. X. 49. 83. XI. 138. 145.

HOWARD, Lady William. *See* GAMAGE.

HOWDEN, Edward. V. 137.

HOWDEN, John. V. 137.

HOWELL, Fulk ap. *See* AP HOWELL.

HOWGHTON, William, clergyman 1540. I. 635.

HOWNSTAYN. *See* HONSTEIN.

HOWSTRADE. *See* LALAING.

HOWTH, Walter, uncle of Edward eighteenth Lord Howth. III. 579.

HOWTH, Lord. *See* ST. LAWRENCE.

HOWTH, Thomas, or St. Lawrence, Attorney General of Ireland 1532–35, Judge of the King's Bench in Ireland 1535–53, Privy Councillor there 1547, died 1553. II. 233. 302. 305. 321. 322. 336. 341. 383. 387. 396. 445. 470. 569. III. 12. 14. 82. 131. 158. 179. 209. 261. 262. 265. 271. 310. 313. 317. 322. 359. 361. 409. 450–460. 472. 506. 525. 554. 561. 569.

HUBERT, , Secretary and Councillor to the Elector Palatine 1546. XI. 148. 159. 225. 226.

HUDSTON, Thomas, naval captain 1545. I. 812.

HUGHES, John, clergyman 1540. I. 633. 635.

HUICK, Dr. Thomas, physician 1546. I. 844. 848. 850.

HUISENSTEIN, Sebastian V., Archbishop of Mentz 1545–55, died 1555. X. 635. 657. XI. 7. 32. 39. 60. 100. 208. 215. 275. 276. 371.

HULL, Mary (or LASSELLES). *See* LASSELLES.

HULL, Matthew, naval captain 1545. I. 812.

HUME, Patrick. V. 300. 528.

HUMFREY, James, Prebendary and Precentor of St. Patrick's 1538. III. 2. 6–9.

HUMIÈRES, Seigneur de Vilaines d'. *See* BRINON.

HUNAUDAYE, Seigneur de la. *See* TOURNEMINE, 1487–1500. ANNEBAUT, John, 1500–62.

HUNDELEE, or HUNDWELL LEE, Laird of. *See* RUTHERFORD, George.

HUNGARY, King of. *See* VLADISLAUS VII., 1490–1516. LEWIS, 1516–26. SEPUSE, 1526–40. FERDINAND, 1527–63.

HUNGARY, Queen of. *See* MARY, Wife of LEWIS II., 1521–26. ISABELLA, 1538–40. ANNE, 1540–47.

HUNGERFORD, Sir Antony, Military Officer 1544. V. 390.

HUNKES, Thomas. I. 894.

HUNSDON, Lord. *See* CAREY, Henry.

HUNTERS, the, a family in Tiviotdale. IV. 613. 614.

HUNTHILL, Laird of. *See* RUTHERFORD, John.

HUNTINGDON, Earl of. *See* HASTINGS.

HUNTLEY, Earl of. *See* GORDON.

HURLEY, Thomas, Bishop of Emly, 1057–42 died 1542. III. 287. 307. 397.

HUSBOITH, Margrave of. IV. 574.

Husee, Sir John, Lord Husee 1534, attainted and executed 1537. I. 31. 369. 462. 555.

Husey, Thomas, servant of Norfolk 1537. I. 557. V. 93. 98. X. 617. 618.

Husey. I. 657.

Hussey, Edmond, naval captain 1545. I. 806. 811.

Hussey, Nicholas, Lord Galtrim 1524. II. 109.

Hussey, Sir William, Comptroller of Calais 1540. I. 120.

Hutten, Maurice van, Bishop of Eichstadt 1540–52, died 1552. VIII. 359. 532. XI. 19.

Hutton, John, Governor of the Merchant Adventurers in Flanders 1536–38, Ambassador there, died 5th September 1538. I. 741. VII. 665–668. 671. 672. 676–683. 688–711. 713–715. VIII. 5–10. 14. 15. 17–21. 27–34. 38–42. 45. 53. 54. 154.

Hutton, Thomas, naval captain 1545. I. 812.

Huttost, Henry. I. 569.

Hykey, Dr. *See* Heke.

Hyll, John, master mariner of Minehead. III. 530.

Hynde, John, Serjeant at law, one of the Council of the North 1545– , Judge of the Common Pleas 1545. V. 402–411.

I.

Ibgrave, William. I. 895.

Ibrachan, Lord. *See* OBrien, Donough.

Ichingham. *See* Echingham, Edward.

Icolmkill, Bishop of. *See* Farquhardson, Farquhard.

Idiaques, , Spanish Secretary 1543. IX. 276. 329. 357.

Idon, Antony, master mariner 1537. VII. 671.

Imola, Bishop of. *See* Dandini, 1546.

Imoly. *See* Emly, Bishop of.

Incent, John, Dean of St. Paul's 1540, died 1545. I. 633. 634.

Infantazgo, or Infantado, Duke of. *See* Mendoza.

Inge, Hugh, Bishop of Meath 1512–21, Archbishop of Dublin 1521–28, Chancellor of Ireland 1522–28. II. 51. 92. 93. 98. 103. 121 126. –133. 136. 141.

Ingilfeld. *See* Wyngfeld, Sir Robert.

Inglis, , mariner of Rye 1543. IX. 339.

Innocent III., Pope 1198–1216. VII. 415.

Inquisitor Mayor of Spain. *See* Tavera, 1540.

Insula, John Baptist de, Imperial officer 1544. IX. 674.

Ireland, Council of. II. 31–35. 127. 128. 145–147. 290. 292. 294. 297–302. 304. 305. 318–322. 330–334. 337–341. 349–353. 361–365. 380. 381. 391–396. 408. 409. 420–433. 442–445. 468–470. 522. 523. III. 23–29. 49. 69–71. 105–121. 130. 131. 149. 150. 174–179. 182–184. 187–189. 191. 192. 197. 198. 200. 201. 223–225. 233. 234. 241–244. 264. 265. 272–280. 292–300. 302. 303. 306–317. 323–325. 330–344. 355–370. 374–377. 379–400. 404–409. 412–421. 427–430. 432–443. 450–460. 470–478. 482–484. 489–494. 497. 501–506. 517–527. 529–534. 537. 538. 541–545. 548–554. 560. 561. 568. 569.

Irishry. *See the Index of Places.*

Irwen, Richard. IV. 503. 504.

Irwine, William, called Black Will. V. 197. 559.

Isabella (Elizabeth, or Elzabeth), daughter of John II. King of Leon, born 1451, first wife of Ferdinand King of Castile and Arragon, died 1504. VI. 450. VII. 414.

Isabella, Infanta of Castile, married 1515 Christian II. King of Denmark, died at Ghent 1526. I. 37. VI. 141. 155. 156. 158. VIII. 143.

Isabella d'Albret, daughter of John Lord of Albret and Catharine Queen of Navarre, married 1536 Renatus Viscount Rohan. IV. 657. 668.

Isabella, Infanta of Portugal, married 1526 the Emperor Charles V., died 1st May 1539. I. 39. 608. 741. VI. 99. 105. 111. 113. 455. 456. 458–460. 462. 464. 471. 477–479. 487. 490. 494. 495. 497. 502. 505. 506. 513–516. 520. 521. 526.

Empress. VI. 526. VII. 85. 483. 709. VIII. 196. 197. 340. 375. 476. IX. 10. 363. 374.

Isabella, daughter of Sigismond I. King of Poland, married 1538, John Zapol Sepuse King of Hungary, widow in 1540. VIII. 81. 449. 635. 693. 696. 698. 715. IX. 313. 320. 349. 361. 423. 432.

Isabella, or Elizabeth, daughter of Henry Dauphin of France, born 1545, god-daughter of King Henry VIII., Queen of Philip II. of Spain, 1559. XI. 166. 179. 186. 214. 218. 227–231.

Isam, Henry, servant of Sir Henry Knyvet. V. 514.

Iselstein, Count. *See* Egmont.

Isles, Bishop of the. *See* Farquhardson, Farquhard.

Islip, John, Abbot of Westminster. VII. 312.

Istringe, M , rector of Glaiston 1524. IV. 203.

Ivrea, Cardinal of. *See* Ferrero.

J.

Jackson, Randolph, Chester Herald 1534– I. 497.

Jacobaccio, Christopher, Cardinal 1536. VII. 669.

Jacobaccio, Dominic, Bishop of Lucera, Cardinal 1517, died 1528. VI. 197–199.

Jacobin, John, LL.D., a ruler of Liege 1542. VIII. 642. 647. 648.

Jacobson, Gerard. V. 121.

Jaen, Bishop of. *See* Pacheco, Peter.

Jamays, Lord of. *See* Marck, William de la.

James, a servant of Sir Anth. Denny. I. 724.

James, John, Pursuivant 1537, Blanch Lyon 1537, Norfolk Herald 1538–154 . VIII. 438. 471. 472. 533. 534. 544. 563. 575. 610. 653. 660.

James, William, of Southampton. III. 212.

James, eldest son of James V. King of Scotland, born May 1540, dies 1541. V. 177–180. 188.

James I., King of Scotland 1406–37, murdered 1437. IV. 158. 564. V. 88.

James II., King of Scotland 1437–60, slain 1460. IV. 158.

James III., King of Scotland 1460–88, murdered 1488. IV. 555.

James IV., King of Scotland, 1488–1513, married 1503 Margaret daughter of Henry VII., killed at Flodden 1513. I. 30. 152. 737. IV. 1. 2. 58. 372. 385. 390. 434. 491. 598. V. 56. 88. 121. 575. VI. 22. 26. VIII. 101. X. 713.

Supposed to have lived three years after the battle. IV. 385.

James V., King of Scotland, born 5th April 1512, succeeded to the throne 9th September 1513, crowned 21st September 1513, assumes the Government July 1524, marries Magdalen of France 1st January 1537, loses her 7th July 1537, marries Mary of Guise 10th June 1538, dies 13th December 1542. I. 18. 30. 37. 69. 108. 161. 208. 211. 297. 298. 300. 531. 568. II. 139. 140. III. 417. V. 575. 585. VIII. 11. X. 713.

His relations with France. I. 108. 150. 531. 546. IV. 274. 564. 597. 599. 632. V. 121. 147. 154. 156. VII. 219–222. 385. 433. VIII. 2. 165. 166. 650. IX. 97. 98. 110. 112. 113. 143. 177–179. 220. 287. 389.

Sends hawks to Henry VIII. I. 161.

His passage from France to Scotland. I. 535. 536. 549.

His marriage to Magdalen. I. 535. 581. IV. 41. 285. 301. 302. 450. 542. 590. 591. V. 30. 35. 61. 65–67. VII. 669.

Avoids interview with Henry VIII. I. 535.

Will not comply with his requests. I. 536.

His prospect of the English throne. I. 546.

His marriage to Mary of Guise the Duke of Vendôme's daughter. I. 581. IV. 657. 668. V. 6. 41. 43. 49. 59. 61. 112. 127. 135. VII. 479. VIII. 2. 10–12.

Limits the Pope's authority in Scotland. I. 599.

Proposes an interview with Henry VIII. I. 680. 681. VIII. 669.

Henry VIII. wishes one. V. 2–4.

Sends Ambassadors. I. 725. 854. II. 139.

Negotiations with Henry. II. 139. 140.

Aids the Irish rebels. II. 237. 247. 277. III. 44. 52. 57. 87. 98. 136. 140. 141. 206. 243. 253. 518. IV. 597. 612. 613. V. 4. 178. 202.

Prepares for the assumption of the Government. IV. 2–24. 26–28. 31–35. 40. 57–63. 74. 76–92.

Assumes it. I. 150. IV. 93–119. 121–168. 172. 174. 177–182. 188. 189. 191–202. 204–222. 227. 228. 231–236. 238. 239. 246. 248. 251. 254. 257–266. 268–271. 273–279. 281–319. 322–324. 326–332. 334–340. 342–354. 356–359. 362. 364–375. 377. 378. 387. 390. 391. 394–406. 409. 411. 412. 414. 417. 425. 426. 429–435. 440. 441. 443. 447. 449–456. 460–465. 467–470. 475. 476. 479. 483–485. 490. 491. 493. 495–502. 504–515. 517–566. 569–613. 615–617. 619. 621–626. 632. 636–638. 643–652. 655. 659. 661–675. V. 1–16. 20. 22–25. 29. 30. 32–52. 54. 56–58. 63–98. 101. 103–107. 109. 116. 119–122. 125–128. 131. 134. 135. 141. 145. 147–150. 152–163. 165. 167–175. 177. 181–192. 194–205. 207–210. 213–215. 217. 221–223. 225–230. 237. 412. 585. VI. 330. 379. VII. 669. IX. 19. 79. 80.

Proposed marriage with Princess Mary. IV. 113. 114. 200. 210. 259. 293. 303. 310. 320. 335. 541. 545. 560. VI. 425. 444.

Receives presents from Henry VIII. IV. 209. 346. 368. 385. V. 2. 126. 162. 163. 167.

Garter intended for, and presented to, him. IV. 213. V. 5. 18. 20. 30. 270.

(*James V.*)

His pastimes. IV. 243. 350. 368. 464. 465. 469. V. 94. 126. 225.

Proposed marriage with Catharine de Medici. IV. 278. 591. VI. 564. 565.

With Margaret Erskine. V. 41. 48.

With Princess Renata of France. IV. 278.

With Princess Margaret of France. VIII. 2.

With the Emperor's sister Mary Queen of Hungary. IV. 532. 533. 541. 543. 545. 559. 561. 564. 565. 574. VII. 120.

With Princess Dorothy of Denmark. IV. 574. VII. 405.

With Isabel of Navarre. IV. 657. 668.

Attacked at Linlithgow 1526. IV. 438. 439.

Enthralled by Angus. IV. 457–498.

Released. IV. 501.

Sends presents to Henry VIII. V. 1. 35.

Goes to France 1536–37. V. 59–61. 67. 70. 71. 73. 74. 76. 78. 96. VII. 667.

Makes voyage round the coast of Scotland 1540. V. 178–181. 585.

Relations with the Emperor. IV. 532. 533. 541. 543. 545. 559. 561. 564. 574. 597–599. VII. 120. 219–221. VIII. 166. 292.

Relations with the Pope. V. 83–86. 152. 154. 168. VI. 378. 379. VIII. 125. 166. IX. 106.

The Pope sends him a sword. VII. 674.

Relations with England. VII. 481. VIII. 3. 4. 41. 127. 166. 292. 517. IX. 60. 106. 143. 151. 174. 177–179. 243–251. 534.

Dies. V. 230. 231. 238. 239. 241. 260. 261. 264. 270. 337. 586. IX. 257. 259. 264. 265. 268. 270. 330. 534.

Return of his insignia of the Golden Fleece. X. 308. 347. XI. 11.

Jane Queen of England. *See* Seymour.

Jane d'Albret. *See* Joanna.

Janus, Bey, Turkish Ambassador to Venice 1542. VIII. 697. 706. 714. 715. IX. 22. 35. 54. 67. 112.

Jardine, Alexander, captain of Tantallon Castle 1544. V. 379. 380.

Jarnac, Lord of. *See* Chabot, Charles.

Jasper. *See* Douche.

Jay, Benet, of Bristol, 1537. II. 472.

Jean, natural daughter of King James IV., wife of Malcolm Lord Fleming. *See* Fleming.

Jedburgh, Abbot of. *See* Home, David.

Jegoe, Walter. IV. 389.

Jekyll, William, entertains the Duke of Richmond 1525. IV. 385. 386.

Jenney, Christopher, Serjeant at law, 1531, Justice of the Common Pleas 1538. I. 560. 561. V. 139.

Jentill. *See* Gentile.

Jenyns, John, master of the ordnance at Boulogne 1545. I. 755. 756. X. 547. 548. 571–575. 581–583.

Jerbarde. *See* Gerbert.

Jermyn, Thomas. II. 73.

Jernigam (or Jerningham), Sir Richard, Knight of the King's Body 1523.

Ambassador in France 1521. I. 11. VI. 66. 70–78.

Returns home. I. 71. VI. 73–78. 82.

Ambassador to the Emperor 1521. I. 115. 116. 129. VI. 132. 143–162. 167–174. 185–189. 191–195. 201–218. 233–239. 242–254. 261–277.

Recalled 1524. VI. 276. 305.

Vice Chamberlain, December 1523. VI. 211. 218.

Ambassador to Flanders 1524. IV. 121. VI. 338. 339. 345. 347. 348.

Jernigam, Sir Robert, member of the Council of Calais and captain of Newnham Bridge 1526–28, died at Naples 27th April 1528. I. 272. VII. 1. 15. 22. 23. 28. 29. 47. 49. 53. 54. 58. 61. 62. 66. 67. 70.

Jerom, Friar, in prison at Dumfries 1538. V. 141.

Jeronimo, . X. 11.

Jeronymus, , servant of the Prince of Salerno 1542. VIII. 651. 653.

Jesse, , in the employ of Wriothesley 1539. VIII. 173.

Joachim I., Margrave and Elector of Brandenburg 1499–1535. I. 117. 185. VII. 293. 500. VIII. 99. XI. 1. 7.

Joachim II., Margrave and Elector of Brandenburg 1535–71. I. 605. VII. 539. VIII. 251. 264. 275. 359. 385. 489. IX. 88. 274. 321. 332. 379. 433. 539. 663. 667. 678. 700. 703. 705. X. 41. 383. 559. XI. 1. 31. 36.

Joachim, John. *See* Passano.

Joan, daughter of John Earl of Somerset, wife of James I. King of Scots 1424. IV. 158.

Joanna, daughter of Ferdinand and Isabella King and Queen of Castile and Arragon, married, 1496, Philip Archduke of Austria, became his widow 1506, Queen of Spain 1518, died 1555. I. 101. VI. 143. VIII. 506. IX. 327.

JOANNA, daughter of the Emperor Charles V., born 1537, married, 1553, John Prince of Portugal. IX. 324. 327. 566. X. 46. 72. 742.

JOANNA D'ALBRET, daughter of Henry II. King of Navarre and Margaret sister of Francis I., born 1528, married Antony Duke of Bourbon 1548, died 1572. I. 738. VIII. 319. 322. 324. 340. 378. 381. 388. 391. 393. 402. 413. 441. 445. 447. 492. 502. 520. 522. 543. 549. 558. 562. 564. 569. 571. 572. 574. 586. IX. 506. X. 832. XI. 231.

JODOCUS, , schoolmaster in Antwerp 1533. VII. 489.

JOHAN, Seigneur, an Italian, 1541. VIII. 562.

JOHANSON, William, clerk, brother of Stephen Vaughan. VII. 492.

JOHN, King of Denmark 1481–1513. VI. 155. 156.

JOHN, King of France 1350–64. VI. 500. VIII. 524. 529. 555–558. 568. 575.

JOHN II., Count Palatine of Simmern 1509–57. IX. 598.

JOHN III., King of Portugal 1521–57. I. 113. 665. VI. 99. 105. 110. 463. 464. 466. VII. 528. 589. VIII. 433. 450. 506. 516. 650. 674. 693. IX. 84. 158. 167. 190. 239. 242. 251. 276. 289. 290. 324. 329. X. 440. XI. 359.

JOHN, son of John III. King of Portugal, born 1537, married, 1553, Joanna daughter of Charles V., father of Sebastian King of Portugal, died 1554. X. 699. 742.

JOHN III. (the Pacific), Duke of Cleves 1521–39. and in right of his wife Duke of Juliers 1516–39, died 6th February 1539. I. 599. VI. 78. VII. 500. 516. 550. 710. VIII. 5. 7–9. 27. 40. 41. 136.

JOHN IV., Prince of Anhalt 1516–51. VII. 500. 510. X. 444.

JOHN, half brother of Christian III. King of Denmark, born 1521, died 1580. IX. 502. 702. X. 428.

JOHN ALBERT, son of Frederic Margrave of Anspach, born 1499, Archbishop of Magdeburg 1545–51, died 1551. X. 657.

JOHN D'ALBRET, King of Navarre 1484–1516. VI. 216. 267.

JOHN CONSTANS, Elector of Saxony 1525–32, died 1532. IV. 574. VII. 503. X. 226.

JOHN ERNEST, son of John Constans the Elector, Prince of Coburg, died 1553. VIII. 271. 280.

JOHN FREDERICK I. (the Magnanimous), eldest son of John Constans, Duke and Elector of Saxony 1532–46, married Sibylla of Cleves 1527, deprived of the Electorate 1547. I. 413. 594. 599. 604–606. 609. 616. VII. 405. 438. 491. 499. 500. 504. 509. 516. 525. 638. 639. 653. VIII. 136. 167. 209. 251. 264. 269. 271. 273–275. 280. 281. 285. 286. 309. 310. 312. 361. 367. 369–371. 375. 378. 490. IX. 97–99. 110. 112. 113. 133. 134. 155. 223. 332. 379. 464. 598. 603. 673. 678. X. 189. 222. 226. 239. 424. 433. 441. 444. 523. 612. 634. 635. 642. 643. 797. XI. 7. 31. 36. 224. 235. 236. 282. 321. 322. 336. 343. 344. 350. 352. 357. 358. 362. 363. 365. 366. 368. 371. 380. 389. 396. 400. 401. 406. 407. 409. 410.

JOHN GEORGE, Marquis of Montferrat 1530–33, died without issue 1533. VII. 455.

JOHN GEORGE, Margrave and Elector of Brandenburg 1571–98, son of the Elector Joachim II. IX. 486. XI. 336. 351.

JOHN, Graunt, gunner in Ireland, killed 1521. II. 79.

JOHNS, Thomas, servant of Crumwell 1538. III. 71.

JOHNSTON, James, of Johnston. IV. 299.

JOHNSTON, John, of Johnston, son of James. IV. 492. 507. V. 360. 426. 491. 552. 558.

JOLIFF, Henry, Clergyman 1540, Dean of Bristol 1554. I. 634.

JONAS, J , Vice Chancellor of Bohemia 1545. X. 497.

JONES, captain slain at Boulogne 1546. XI. 4.

JONSON, Black, } captains in the navy 1545. I. 812.
JONSON, James, }

JONSON, Robert, clergyman 1540. I. 634.

JOONES, Edward, naval captain 1545. I. 812.

JORDAN, Agnes, abbess of Sion. V. 62.

JORDAYN, Isabella, Prioress of Wilton Abbey, Abbess 1528. I. 314. 317.

JOYES, , an Englishman, arrested at Louvaine 1539. VIII. 148. 155.

JOYES (JOYCE, or JOES), secretary to the Emperor. *See* BAUE.

JUDD, , Alderman of London. I. 877.

JULIERS, Duke of. *See* GERARD, 1437–75. WILLIAM III., 1475–1511. JOHN III., 1516–39. ADOLPHUS, 1523–37. WILLIAM IV., 1539–92.

JULIUS II., Pope. *See* RUVERE.

JULIUS III., Pope. *See* MONTE.

JUVENALE, Latinus, uncle of Sir Gregory da Casale, secretary of Cardinal Farnese. VII. 141. 571. 572. 576. 590. 606. 640. VIII. 125. 126. 441. 450.

CROYDON PUB... CENTR...

K.

KANAPILLIS, , French military officer, taken prisoner by the Emperor 1536. VII. 667. *See* CANAPLES.

KAR or CARS, , French Officer 1543. IX. 336. 339.

KARLEWITHS, Christopher, a servant of Maurice Duke of Saxony 1545. X. 435.

KARNE, Edward. *See* CARNE.

KARRY, George, Petty Captain in Ireland. III. 436.

KATE, John, merchant of Bristol 1539. III. 142.

KATZOLA, the Adelentado of, Spanish captain 1522. VI. 97.

KAVANAGH, Art McDonough. III. 275. 276.

KAVANAGH, Charles, last Abbot of Duske 15 – 38. II. 122.

KAVANAGH, Cahir Carragh. III. 100.

KAVANAGH, Cahir McCarthy, Chief Captain of Idrome, Constable of Clomullyn. II. 2. III. 22. 42. 276. 307. 498. 575.

KAVANAGH, Crevene. III. 275. 276.

KAVANAGH, Donough McCahir. III. 225. 275. 276.

KAVANAGH, Maurice, Archdeacon of Leighlin, murdered Doran Bishop of Leighlin 1525. II. 122.

KAVANAGH, Moriarty Boy. III. 256.

KAVANAGH, Morough McGerald. III. 275. 276.

KAVANAGH, called also McMorough, *which see.*

KAVANAGHS, the, family in Kildare. II. 86. 279. 297. 313. 332. 347. 410. 448. 451. 468. 471. 498. 505. 548. 556. 557. III. 42. 49. 75. 80. 99. 100. 109. 112. 139. 197. 199. 202. 203. 205. 223. 225. 226. 235. 239. 242. 245. 247. 266. 267. 272. 276. 285. 293. 328. 332. 342. 348. 377. 393. 396. 399. 400. 419. 431. 461. 465. 471. 508. 521. 566. 569. 571.

KEIR, M. G. V. 570–572.

KEIR, Laird of. *See* STIRLING, Sir John.

KEITH, William, third Earl Marishal 1510–31. IV. 123.

KEITH, , son of the third Earl Marishal 1524. IV. 123.

KEITH, William, fourth Earl Marishal 1531–81, grandson of the third Earl. V. 179. 303. 377. 378. 394. 424–426. 437. 438. 448. 464–466. 498. 509. 581. 582.

KELL, John. XI. 122.

KELLEWAY, , pensioner. IX. 454.

KELLIES, the, family in Galway. II. 4. 230. 247. 248. 262. 451. III. 218. 224. 349.

KELSO, Abbot of. *See* KER, Thomas.

KELWAY, John, Constable of Rathmore, slain 1538 III. 16. 18. 19. 27. 47. 55. 86.

KEMP, Henry. IV. 598. 613.

KEMP, Thomas. I. 743.

KEMPE, Sir William. I. 622.

KENE, William, servant of Wallop 1523. VII. 422.

KENLIS, Abbot of. II. 213.

KENNEDY, Arthur, son of Gilbert second Earl of Cassillis. V. 234.

KENNEDY, David, son of Gilbert second Earl. V. 234.

KENNEDY, Gilbert, second Earl of Cassillis 1513–27, Tutor of James V. 1523, Ambassador in England, murdered 22d December 1527. IV. 15. 18. 57. 113. 115. 117. 126–129. 134. 135. 138. 146. 148. 149. 158. 167–170. 181–186. 200. 201. 206. 210. 216. 219. 224. 226. 227. 231. 236. 237. 239. 242. 244. 248. 249. 258–262. 265. 267. 268. 270–272. 280. 291–296. 298–303. 305. 307. 308. 310–313. 315. 319. 320. 322. 323. 325. 329. 334–336. 341–345. 350. 358–360. 362. 365. 371. 399. 402. 438. 460. 502. 526.

KENNEDY, Gilbert, Master of Cassillis, third Earl of Cassillis 1527–58, prisoner at Solway Moss 1542, died at Dieppe 28th November 1558. V. 179. 232. 234. 243. 244. 247. 251. 271. 272. 280. 282–284. 287. 322. 356–358. 361–366. 385. 386. 394. 419–422. 424–427. 431. 432. 437–440. 445–450. 453. 461. 464–468. 471. 498. 509. 519. 520. 561. 589.

KENNEDY, Hugh, of Girvan Mains. V. 357.

KENNEDY, John. V. 533.

KENNEDY, Thomas, son of the second Earl of Cassillis. V. 358.

KENNEDIES, the, family of Tipperary. II. 3. III. 77.

KENRICHE, Monsr de, Imperial messenger 1546. XI. 400.

KER, Andrew. V. 400.

KER, Andrew, Laird of Graydon. IV. 575. 612. 634. V. 235.

KER, Andrew, of Greenhead. IV. 575.

KER, Sir Andrew, of Cesford 1502–26, Warden of the East Marches, slain 24th July 1526. IV. 129. 133. 136. 237. 290. 323. 330. 415. 430. 440. 446. 526. 548.

KER, Sir Andrew, of Fernyhirst 1499-1545, Warden of the Marches 15 – , Commissioner to England 1528. IV. 428. 430. 438. 439. 446. 515. 522. 524–527. 532. 535. 539. 545. 546. 550. 575. 626. 656. 663. V. 300. 347. 397–399. 522. 547.

KER, David, of Fernyhirst. IV. 456.

KER, George, . IV. 575.

KER, George, of Corbet. V. 399. 400.

KER, George, of Gateshaw. V. 399. 400.

KER, George, of Linton. V. 399.

KER, John, eldest son of Andrew of Fernyhirst. IV. 626. V. 399. 522. 547.

KER, John, merchant at Leith. IV. 632.

KER, Launcelot. IV. 575. 620.

KER, Mark, of Cesford, 1524–43. IV. 237. 290. 299. 323. 329. 330. 340. 415. 442. 446. 513. 518. 612. 622. 626. 638. 652. 653. 656. 663. V. 37. 47. 48. 300. 331.

KER, Mark, of Dolphinston. V. 356. 358.

KER, Robert, brother of Fernyhirst. V. 398. 399. 522.

KER, Robert, brother of the Laird of Graydon. V. 235.

KER, Thomas, Abbot of Kelso, Commissioner to England 1528. IV. 445. 446. 515. 522. 527. 532. 535. 538–541. 546. 550.

KER, Thomas, eldest son of John. V. 399.

KER, Sir Walter, of Cesford, Warden on the East Marches. IV. 575. 626. 663. V. 289. 290. 300. 321. 322. 329.

KERDYFF, Walter, Judge of the Common Pleas in Ireland 1535–57, Privy Councillor there 1536. II. 305. 341. III. 313. 322.

KERKEY, de, French officer 1541. VIII. 627.

KERNE, Sir Edward. *See* CARNE.

KERRY, Lord of. *See* FITZMAURICE, Edmund.

KERRY, Knight of. *See* FITZGERALD, ——.

KERS, the, a family in Tiviotdale. IV. 353. 442. 445. 446. 461. 492. 597. 613. V. 300. 321. 322. 329. 347.

KETING, Maurice. III. 82.

KETING, Raymond. III. 139.

KETING, William, Captain of Kildare's Kerne. II. 265. III. 139. 254. 266. 584.

KETINGS, the. II. 265. 266.

KEYE, Alexander. IV. 530.

KEYNSHAM, Abbot of. II. 279.

KILCULLEN, Lord. *See* EUSTACE, Thomas.

KILDARE, Bishop of. *See* LANE, 1482–1522. DILLON, 1523–31. WELLESLEY, Walter, 1531–39. MEAGH, 1540–48.

KILDARE, Countess of. *See* ZOUCH, Elizabeth. GREY, Elizabeth. ST. JOHN, Elizabeth.

KILDARE, Dean of. *See* MEAGH, 1540.

KILDARE, Earl of. *See* FITZGERALD.

KILDARE, Lord of. *See* VESCY, William.

KILLALA, Bishop of. *See* BARRET, 1523–49.

KILLALOE, Bishop of. *See* HOGAN, 1525–39. OCORRIN 1539–46.

KILLEEN, Lord. *See* PLUNKET, Sir John.

KILMACDUAGH, Bishop of. *See* BODKIN, 1533–72.

KILMAINHAM, Prior of. *See* RAWSON.

KILMAURS, Lord. *See* CUNNINGHAM, Alexander, 1547–74.

KILWINNING, Abbot of. *See* BETOUN, James.

KING, Dr. I. 563.

KING, George, Governor of Friesland 1537. VII. 550. 679. 681.

KING, Henry, servant of Nicolas Wotton 1545. X. 412. 457. 463.

KING, Matthew, servant of Lord L. Gray, and of Crumwell, Clerk of the Check 1541. II. 314. 530. 555. III. 4. 5. 38. 181. 214. 218–220. 350. 576.

KING'S COLLEGE, OXFORD, Dean of. *See* OLYVER, 1540.

KINGSTON, Sir Antony, sent against the Yorkshire rebels 1536. I. 462. 471. 479.

KINGSTON, John, soubriquet used by Bishop Gardyner. XI. 13.

KINGSTON, Lady. I. 597.

KINGSTON, Sir William, Knight of the King's Body 1523, Captain of the Guard 1523–36, Constable of the Tower 152 , Comptroller of the Household 1539, K.G. 1539, died 1540. I. 302. 618. 647. 691–699. III. 99. VI. 170.

KINGSTON, , in France 1520. VI. 61.

KINLOSS, Abbot of. *See* REID.

KIRKALDY, David, second son of the Laird of Grange. V. 579. 582.

KIRKALDY, James. V. 582.

KIRKALDY, Sir James, Laird of Grange, Lord Treasurer of Scotland 1537–42, forfeited 1546, restored 1550. I. 867. 871. V. 377. 560. 561. 564. 572–574. 579.

KIRKALDY, William, Master of Grange 1546. I. 871. V. 564. 579. 582.

KIRKHAM, George. IV. 386.

KIRKTON, Robert, Abbot of Peterborough 1496–1528, died 1528. IV. 386.

KIRTON, KYRTON, or KYRKTON, Adam, of Stewartfield. V. 399.

Kirton, Richard, V. 399.

Kirwan, Piers, merchant of Galway. II. 317.

Kite, John, Archbishop of Armagh 1513–21, Ambassador to Spain 1518, Bishop of Carlisle and Archbishop of Thebes 1521–37, died July 1537. I. 386. 439. IV. 101. 104. 420. 437.

Kitson, Thomas, Sheriff of London 1533–34. VIII. 53.

Knevet, Sir Henry. *See* Knyvet.

Knevett, Sir Antony. *See* Knyvet.

Knight of the Glen or Valley, Knight of Kerry, the White Knight. *See* Fitzgerald.

Knight, Thomas, servant of Crumwell 1539. VIII. 155. 159, at Calais 1546. XI. 337. 338.

Knighte, William, LL.D., Secretary of State 1526–29, Archdeacon of Chester 1522–41, of Huntingdon 1523–41, of Richmond 1529–41, Bishop of Bath and Wells 1541, died 1547, Ambassador in Flanders. I. 116. 129. 140. 148. 151. 152. VI. 131. 153. 189. 331. 385. 386. 409. 441.

Sent on a Mission to Bourbon 1523. I. 116. VI. 131–141. 167. 186. 189.

Secretary of State 1526. I. 171. 172. 176–183. 208–210. 213. 222. 224. 255. 261. 268. 270. 276. 277. II. 142.

Preferred in the Church 1526. I. 173.

Sent to Rome 1527. I. 270–272. 276–278. 332. 472. 633. 635. 670. 676. VII. 1–3. 13. 14. 16. 17. 26. 31. 34–38. 46. 47. 117–142. 230.

Sent to France 1529. VII. 184. 185.

In Flanders 1532. VII. 374–378.

Knowght. *See* Ruytter Knowght.

Knyvet, Sir Antony, Porter of Calais 1540, Gentleman of the Privy Chamber 1543, Lieutenant of the Tower 1545. I. 771. 772. 787. II. 141. V. 451. VIII. 213.

Knyvet, Sir Henry, Ambassador to Emperor 1541, in France 1546. V. 451. 481. 490. 513–519. 521–529. 547. VIII. 486. 488–490. 507. 515. 560. 579. 582. 636. 659. IX. 1–16. 68. 286. XI. 239–245. 247–249. 251. 253. 263.

Kokburn, John, master mariner, 1545. V. 447.

Kolocza, Archbishop of. VII. 617. VIII. 468.

Kuhhorn. *See* Bucer.

Kydermistre, Richard, Abbot of Winchcombe 1488–1531. VII. 312.

Kyllyne. *See* Killeen.

Kynaston, Sir William. II. 235.

Kynnardaye, William, employed at Calais 1540. VIII. 301.

Kyrke, Andrew, naval captain, 1545. I. 809.

Kyrnbeck or Corenbeck, Dr. Martyn, Physician to the Duke of Suffolk 1545. X. 406.

Kyrton. *See* Kirton.

L.

Labbaty, or De la Bâtie, Sieur. *See* Vernade.

Labondi, Augustine, factor for Fregoso, hanged at Venice for treason 1542. IX. 135. 136. 140. 185. 188. 199.

Lache, , a friar of Sion 1534. I. 423. 424.

Lacroix, French envoy to Scotland 1545. V. 412. 425. 426.

Ladrone, Count Baptista de, captain of Imperial German troops 1542. IX. 209. 210.

Lagarde, de la. *See* Paulin.

Lalaing, Antony de, Count of Hoogstrate 1522, Knight of the Golden Fleece, died 1540. VI. 267. 268. 395. 440. 442. VII. 505. 550. 681. VIII. 92. 99. 150. 174. 176–180. 183–188. 190.

Lalaing, Charles, Count of, died 1585. VIII. 41. X. 147. 148. 209. 230.

Lalaing, Philip de, Count of Hoogstrate 1540, Governor of Gelders, Knight of the Golden Fleece 1546, died 1555. X. 178. 652. 653. 657. XI. 8. 91. 93. 94. 274.

Lalaing, Ponthus de, Sieur de Bugincourt, Knight of the Golden Fleece 1546. XI. 8.

Lalyine. *See* Lalaing.

Lambarde, Luke, naval captain 1545. I. 813.

Lamberte, , goldsmith, 1541. I. 697. 698.

Lamney, John de, Sieur de Zoeteland 1543. IX. 370.

Lamplugh, or Lamplitu, Sir John. V. 235.

Lancaster Herald. *See* Myller, Thomas. Ap Howell, Fulk.

Lande, la, French officer 1543–44. IX. 733. X. 7. 8.

Landenberg, Christopher van, Colonel of German Horse 1544. IX. 579. 616. 617. 625. 626. 628–630. 638. 642. 645–647. 658. 698–701. 718–721. 723. X. 3. 32. 40. 41. 258. 265–267. 490. XI. 90.

Landenberg, van, brother of Christopher, put to death in France. IX. 719.

Landgrave, the. *See* Philip.

Lando, Peter, Doge of Venice, 1538–45, died 1545. IX. 665. X. 543. 678. 730.

Landrignano, Count of, Imperial officer 1544. IX. 712.

Lane, Edmund, Bishop of Kildare 1482–1522. II. 99.

Lang, Matthew, Bishop of Gurk 1505, Cardinal 1511, Lieutenant General in Italy 1513, Archbishop of Salzburg 1519, died 30th March 1540. VI. 27. 38. 461. 465. 497. VII. 539. 573.

Lang, Thomas, taken prisoner 1538. III. 18.

Langeac, John de, Bishop of Limoges 1533–41, died 1541. V. 79. 80. VIII. 648.

Langei, Seigneur de. *See* Bellay, William du.

Langgrische, Richard, S.T.B., Archdeacon of Cleveland 1534–47, died 1547. I. 635.

Langton, Laird of. V. 544.

Langus, Melchior, the Pope's agent in England 1525–26, Archdeacon of Novara. VI. 42. 46. 231. 261. 278. 279. 287. 384. 385. 439. 525.

Laniake, , married Mons. l'Estrange. IX. 558.

Lanoy, Baudoin de, son of Philip of Molembais by his second wife, Lord of Tourcoin, Knight of the Golden Fleece, Governor of Tournay, Envoy to England 1544. X. 33. 49. 86. 95. 246–248. 263. 296. 298. 324. 369. 373.

Lanoy, Charles de, Lord of Maingoval and Sanzelles, Prince of Salmona, Knight of the Golden Fleece 1516, Viceroy of Naples 1522–27, died at Rome 1527. I. 146. 158. 159. 161. 262. VI. 191. 193. 215. 216. 294. 304. 317. 321. 323. 327. 329. 349. 359. 360. 364. 375. 376. 379. 382. 385. 387. 401. 402. 406. 408. 410. 434. 442. 443. 446. 453. 454. 502. 511. 521. 530. 557–559. 563. 564. 566–571. 577. 589. IX. 663. 712.

Lanoy, John de, son of Philip, Lord of Molembais 1543–60, Knight of the Golden Fleece 1546, Chamberlain to the Emperor, Governor of Hainault 1559, died 1560. X. 86. 620. XI. 8.

Lanoy, Philip de, Lord of Molembais, Master of the Household of the Queen Dowager of Hungary, Regent of Flanders 1537, Seneschal of Hainault 1538, Knight of the Golden Fleece, died 1543. VIII. 55. 56. 60. 89. 90. 121. 137. 174. 184–188. 618. IX. 416. X. 263.

Lanoy, Philip de, son of Charles, Prince of Salmona 1544, Knight of the Golden Fleece 1546. IX. 663. 712. XI. 8. 236. 391. 400.

Lant, Richard, printer, 1542. III. 422.

Laparde, , captain in French service 1546. XI. 293. 294.

Lapi, Thomas de, mining agent of the King of the Romans 1545. X. 497.

Lark, Mr., father of Wolsey's mistress, died 1530. I. 362. VI. 398.

Larke, Peter. VIII. 4.

L'Armi, Lewis de. *See* Armi.

Lascano. *See* Lestano.

Lasco, Jerome à, Envoy from Hungary 1527. I. 201. 202. 209. 213–215. 220. VII. 581.

Lasco, Stanislaus à (brother of Jerome). I. 215.

Lassauce, John de. *See* Sauch.

Lasselles alias Hull, Mary. I. 693. 702. 704. 705. 708. 711.

Lassells, John, executed 1546. I. 848. 850. V. 577.

Lassells, Sir Roger, servant of Northumberland Captain of Norham, prisoner at Halydon Rigg. IV. 508–512. 520. 563. V. 307. 369.

Lasshe, Edward, Prebendary of Carlisle, 1542–47. I. 896.

Latimer, Lord. *See* Neville, John, Richard.

Latimer, Hugh, Bishop of Worcester 1535, resigned 1539, suffered martyrdom 1555. I. 571. 628. 846. III. 35.

His opinion of a General Council. I. 543. 544.

Engaged in publishing "the Bishops' Book." I. 563. 564.

Rejoices at the birth of Edward VI. I. 571.

Resigns his see. I. 627.

Complains of having been deceived therein by Crumwell. I. 849.

Prisoner in his own house. I. 627.

Examined before the Council. I. 848. 849.

Latramoyle. *See* Tremouille.

Latronensis, Peter, Roman priest. I. 662. 663.

Laubespine, Claude de, French Secretary of Finance 1542– , Secretary of State 1544. IX. 85. 97. 107. 112. 121. 151. 181. 325. X. 43. 44. 55. 62–66. 72. 81. 163. 174. 395. XI. 300–304. 362. 380. 385–387.

Lauder, Alexander, servant of Sir George Douglas 1545. V. 520.

Lauder, John, Scottish Ambassador to Rome 1524. IV. 271. 295. 388.

Lauenburg. *See* Saxe Lauenburg.

Laughenbarre. *See* Lochinvar.

Launay, Gentleman of the French King's Chamber, slain 1522. VI. 93.

Laundy, William, Abbot of St. Mary's, near Dublin, 1531–39, when the abbey was dissolved. II. 164. 166. 212. III. 142. 143. 214. 577.

Laurens, Josse, President of the Grand Council of Flanders. I. 159.

Laurens. *See* Howth and St. Lawrence.

Laureri, Bernardine, brother of Denis, a cordelier. IX. 200.

Laureri, Denis, General Prior of the Friars Servi, Cardinal 1539, died 1542. VII. 281. VIII. 216. IX. 200.

Lautrec, Marshal. *See* Foix, de.

Laval. *See* Delaval.

Law, James, gunner, killed at St. Andrews 1546, V. 580.

Lawarre, de, French Ambassador to the Emperor 1540. VIII. 319. 322.

Lawonensis. *See* Killaloe, Bishop of.

Lawrence, John. *See* Wardeboys.

Lawson, George. V. 454. 510. 533.

Lawson, Sir George, Cofferer of the Duke of Richmond's household 1525, Treasurer of Berwick 15 –43, Treasurer of War on the Scottish Border, died 1543 about April. I. 406. 526. 528. 787. IV. 66. 424. 455. 630-633. 635–643. 645. 652-655. 657. 658. 661. V. 102. 103. 124. 155. 165. 297.

Lawson, James, Alderman of Newcastle-upon-Tyne. I. 532.

Layburne, Sir James. V. 235. 316.

Layne, Monsieur de la. *See* Lalaing.

Layton, Bryan, captain of Norham 1539– 43, taken prisoner 24th August 1542, slain 27th February 1545. V. 165. 178. 179. 300. 301. 383. 528. X. 489. 490.

Layton, Richard, LL.D., Archdeacon of Buckingham 1534-44, Dean of York 1539–44, Ambassador to Flanders 1543–44, died June 1544. I. 361. 431. 433. 453. 488. 619–621. 635. 762. V. 110. IX. 317. 323. 561. 569. 570. 583–589. 592. 596. 597. 606. 607. 620. 621. 626. 634-636. 648-650. 672. 678. 681. 694. 695.

Layton, William, brother of Richard. I. 762. IX. 681.

Learmonth, Sir James, of Balcomye and Darsie, Master of the Household, Ambassador from Scotland 1543. III. 473. V. 207–212. 214. 228. 229. 263. 264. 270. 275–279. 281. 304. 585.

Leche, Edward, brother of William. V. 226. 237. 258.

Leche, William, of Horncastle, a traitor 1537. I. 539. V. 164. 226-232. 235-237.

Lee, Edward, S. T. P., King's Almoner, Archdeacon of Colchester 1523–31, Chancellor of Sarum 1529-31, Prebendary of York, Privy Councillor, Archbishop of York 1531-44, died 1544. I. 120. 385. IV. 408. V. 212. 234. VII. 312. 320. 327. 330. 361. 397.

His preaching. I. 10.

Ambassador in Spain. I. 168. 207. 226. 229. 234. 332. VI. 494. 516. 521–527. 535. 536. 565. 566. 585–598. 601–606. VII. 10. 13. 84 –86. 101. 102. 151. 152. 158–164. 186–188.

Remonstrates with Catharine of Arragon. I. 419. 420.

Submits to the King's supremacy. I. 428. 453.

His conduct in the Pilgrimage of Grace 1536. I. 462. 478. 482. 483. 486.

His opinion of Anne of Cleves' marriage. I. 629-633.

Sent to France 1529. VII. 230.

Lee, Sir Richard à, Surveyor of Calais 1540, at Guisnes 1541, captain of Portsmouth 1545. I. 664. 684. 784–786. 807. V. 493. VIII. 412. 601–605. IX. 419. 489. X. 103. 105. 108. 145. XI. 165–167. 169. 172. 173. 175.

Lee, Sir Robert à. I. 512.

Lee, Rowland, LL.D., Archdeacon of Cornwall 1528-34, Bishop of Lichfield (called of Chester) 1534-42, Lord President of Wales 1542, died 1542. I. 421. 454. 633.

Lee, William, naval captain 1545. I. 812.

Lee, Mr. with the army in Scotland 1544. V. 390.

Lee, Dr. I. 580. IX. 453.

Leeke, Sir Francis, Captain of Tynemouth Castle 1545. I. 787. V. 490. 495.

Legge, Robert, Treasurer of the Admiralty 1545–46, Vice Admiral 1545. I. 768. 783. 812. 846.

Legh, John. V. 340–345. XI. 240.

Legh, . I. 624–626.

Leghe, Thomas, LL.D., Master in Chancery, died 1545. I. 395. 450. 488. IV. 642. 643. V. 390. VII. 524. 542.

Leherice, William, servant of Anne of Bretagne 1490. VI. 19.

Leigh, Mr. I. 865.

Leighlin, Archdeacon of. *See* Kavanagh, Maurice.

Leighlin, Bishop of. *See* Halsay, 1513–19. Doran, 1523-25. Sanders, 1527–49.

Leighton. *See* Leyghton.

Leipsic, the Prefect of, 1547. *See* Wich.

Leiskyrke (or Liedekerke). *See* Hannaert.

Lekis, Monsieur de. VII. 666.

Le Maistre, Giles. XI. 285.

Lemini, Valentine, Inquisitor of heretics 1529. VII. 228.

Lemos, Count of. *See* Castro.

Lennox, Countess of. *See* Hamilton, Elizabeth.

Lennox, Earl of. *See* Stuart, John, Matthew, Robert, William.

Lenoncourt, Henry II. de, Count of Nanteuil, Knight of St. Michael, 1546. XI. 252.

Lenoncourt, Robert de, Bishop of Châlons, 1535–53, Cardinal 1538, died 1561. VII. 627. 628. VIII. 125. 236. 376. IX. 50. 565. XI. 77.

Leo X., Pope. *See* Medici, John de.

Leon, Commendador Mayor of. *See* Covos.

Leon, Matthew, Venetian traitor 1542. IX. 154. 155.

Leonico, . VII. 255.

Lersener, Henry, servant of Maurice Duke of Saxony 1546. XI. 371.

Lescano. *See* Lestano.

Lescue, Seigneur de. *See* Foix, Thomas de.

Leslie, George, fourth Earl of Rothes 1513–58. IV. 321. 501. 636. 643. V. 59. 60. 234. 377. 564.

Leslie, John, son of the fourth Earl. V. 234. 235.

Leslie, Norman, master of Rothes 15 –54, eldest son of the fourth Earl, killed 1554. I. 867. 871. V. 377. 560. 561. 564. 572–574. 579.

Leslie, William, son of the fourth Earl. V. 235.

Lestano, Lastano, Lascano, or Lastayne, Spanish Admiral, commands the fleet in the channel 1522. I. 98. 100. 104. VI. 98. 107. 115.

Letell, , a friar of Sion 1534. I. 423.

Leuclerc, Sir John de, the King's gardener 1546. I. 894. 895.

Leverous, Thomas, tutor to Gerald Fitzgerald 1538, Dean of St. Patrick's, Bishop of Kildare 1555-59. III. 52. 80. 140. 141. 211. 249. 252. 253. 283.

Lewce. *See* Lynch, Peter.

Lewis II., King of Hungary and Bohemia, 1516–26, slain August 1526. I. 184. 202. VI. 465. 527. 536. 557. 581. VII. 134.

Lewis V. (the Pacific), called the Palsgrave, Count Palatine of the Rhine, Elector, 1508–44, died 16th March 1544. I. 605. 895. VII. 246. VIII. 205. 239. 251. 264. 281. 358. 370. 375. 377. 378. 489. 639. 640. 697. IX. 118. 368. 373. 379. 433. 468. 469. 486. 591. 597. 623. 625. XI. 97.

Lewis XI., King of France 1461–83. VI. 3–5. XI. 157. 164.

Lewis XII., Duke of Orleans, King of France 1498, married, first, Joanna daughter of Lewis XI., secondly, 1499, Anne Duchess of Bretagne, thirdly, 1514, Mary daughter of Henry VII., died 1st January 1515. I. 39. 92. 203. 730. 731. 737. II. 278. 540. IV. 278. VI. 20–22. 25. 45. 433. VIII. 101. 483. 682. IX. 29.

Lewis, Duke of Bavaria Landshut 1508–45. I. 413. VII. 405. 491. 500. 501. 525. 536. 537. 539. 540. 562. 623. 626. 627. VIII. 264. 359. 361. 369. 370. 375. 378. 489. 532. 626. IX. 99. 332. 370. 705.

Lewis, second son of Emanuel King of Portugal, born 1506, Infant of Portugal, Duke of Beja, Constable of Portugal, proposed in marriage for Princess Mary 1538, died 1555. VIII. 35. 43–46. 57. 58. 64. 76. 77. 86–88. 92. 94. 95. 98. 100–104. 112–115. 121. 267. 506. 650. IX. 160.

Lewis, Robert, merchant of Limerick 1538. III. 62.

Leygh, Thomas, merchant of Antwerp. VII. 211. 542. 577. 578.

Leyghton, Edward, Archdeacon of Sarum 1539–46, resigned 1546. I. 544. 633. VIII. 299–303. 316. 317. 337. 338.

Leynham, a pretended prophet 1539. I. 611.

Leyns. *See* Lynch, Peter.

Leyremonthe. *See* Learmonth, Sir James.

Leyson, Griffin, Archdeacon of Carmarthen 1540, Dean of the Arches. I. 633. 634.

Leyton, an Englishman, arrested at Louvaine 1539. VIII. 148. 155.

Leyva, Antony de, Imperial General, Governor of Milan, captain general in Italy 1529, died 1536. VI. 360. 541. 542. 589. 590. VII. 202. 642. 643. 668.

Libberton, parson of. V. 553.

Libbet, Robert, ship master 1538. VIII. 28.

Lichfield, Bishop of. *See* Lee, Rowland, 1534–43. Sampson, 1543–54.

Liddale, or Liddell, Patrick. V. 565–568. 571. 572.

Liedekerke, Lord of. *See* Hannaert.

Liege, Bishop of. *See* Marck, Erard de la, 1505–38. Berghes, Cornelius de, Coadjutor 1529–37, Bishop 1538–44. George of Austria, 1544–57.

Liege, Cardinal of. *See* Marck, Erard de la.

Liege, Monsieur de. X. 412.

Liell, Richard, clergyman 1540. I. 635.

Lifut Syman, Basha. VII. 705.

Ligham, Peter, Dean of the Arches, charged with præmunire 1531. I. 380.

Lightmaker. *See* Lychmaker.

Ligne, Lord. VI. 24.

Lignes, James de, Count of Faulquenberg, Knight of the Golden Fleece 1546. XI. 8.

Lignes, John de, Seigneur de Barbançon, Knight of the Golden Fleece 1546. XI. 8. 302. 303.

Lilgrave, . I. 698. 706. VII. 492.

Lilgrave, Frances, widow of the above, 1541. I. 698. 706.

Lima (Luna), Count of. *See* Quignones.

Limerick, Bishop of. *See* Quin, 1522–51.

Limoges, Bishop of. *See* Langeac, 1533–41.

Lincoln, Dean of. *See* Wolsey, 1508–14. Constable, 1514–28. Hennage, 1528–48.

Lincoln, Bishop of. *See* Rotheram, 1472–80. Longland, 1521–47.

Lindsay, David, seventh Earl of Crawfurd 1517–42, died 1542. IV. 461. 598. 616.

Lindsay, Sir David, of the Mount, Lion King at Arms, died about 1558. IV. 515. 528. 575. V. 270. 581. VII. 385.

Lindsay, John, fifth Earl of Crawfurd 1494–1513, slain at Flodden 1513. IV. 1. VI. 22.

Lindsay, John, sixth Lord Lindsay of the Byres 1526–63, died 1563. IV. 460. V. 303. 579. 581.

Linlithgow, Sheriff of. *See* Hamilton, Sir James.

Lion King at Arms. *See* Lindsay, Sir David.

Lippunano, Peter, Bishop of Bergamo 1520–44, of Verona 1544, Nuncio to Portugal 1542. IX. 158.

Liques. *See* Lisquez.

Lire. *See* Lyere.

Lisle, Sir Humphrey (son of Sir William), of Felton, 1535. I. 208. 211. IV. 2. 466. 469–471. 474–476. 478–480. 485–487. 599. V. 31.

Lisle, Sir William, or Sir John, captain of Wark 1523. I. 208. 211. IV. 466. 469–471. 474–476. 478–487. VI. 208.

Lisle. *See* Leslie.

Lisle Adam, Philip de Villiers de, Grand Master of Rhodes 1521– , of St. John of Jerusalem 15 –34, died 21st August 1534. VII. 89. 325.

Lisle, Viscount. *See* Brandon, Sir Charles. Plantagenet, Arthur, 1533–42. Dudley, Sir John, 1542–47.

Lisquez, de, Flemish officer 1542. IX. 128. 491. 499. X. 42. 118.

Lister. *See* Lyster.

Litle, David. V. 197.

Litleprowe, Reynold. II. 277.

Little, , wife of Archibald Douglas of Kilspindie 1529. IV. 540.

Litton, Robert, messenger 1543. IX. 348.

Livingston, Alexander, fifth Lord Livingston 15 –50, died 1550. IV. 115. V. 303. 322.

Lizet, Peter, French King's Advocate 15 –29, Premier President of Paris, 1529–50, died 1554. I. 862. 863. VII. 228. 229.

Llandaff, Bishop of. *See* Atequa, 1516–37. Holgate, 1537–45.

Llanthony Abbey, Proctors of. II. 213. 279.

Lloyd, David, naval captain 1545. I. 813.

Lloyd, alias Place, David. I. 455.

Loaysa, Garcias, General of the order of the Friars Preachers, Bishop of Osma and Segovia, Cardinal (called Osmund) 1530, Archbishop of Seville 1538–46 (called Cardinal of Seville), President of the Council of the Indies 1543, died 1546. VII. 330. IX. 276. 328.

Lochinvar, Laird of. *See* Gordon, Sir James.

Lock, . X. 12.

Lockewode, servant of Henry Eure 1537. V. 110.

Lodi, Bishop of. VI. 541. VII. 259.

Loe, , Governor of Cleves 1540. VIII. 270.

Loemburgh. *See* Saxe Lauenburg.

Loigan, naval captain 1545. III. 518. 519.

Lokwood, Thomas, Dean of Christ Church, Dublin, 1543–65, Privy Councillor in Ireland 1545. III. 520. 522. 550. 553. 554. 561. 569.

Lokyer, , of Bristol, naval captain, died 1545. I. 798.

London, John, LL.D., Warden of New College 1526–42, Dean of Wallingford 1540, of Osney 154 , Canon of Windsor 1540, of York 15 , and of Lincoln 15 , died 1543. I. 633.

London, Bishop of. *See* Tunstall, 1522–30. Stokesley, 1530–39. Boner, 1539–49.

London, Lord Mayor of. *See* Bruge 1521. Gresham, Sir Richard, 1537.

London, Recorder of. *See* Cholmeley, 1535–45. Broke, Robert, 1546.

Londres. *See* Lunden.

Long, Mr. I. 786.

Long, Sir Richard, Master of the Buck-hounds, Captain of Guernsey, Gentleman of the Privy Chamber. VIII. 531. 539–541. 545.

Longland, John, S.T.P., Canon of Windsor 1519–21, Bishop of Lincoln 1521–47, Chancellor of the University of Oxford 1532–47, died 1547. I. 290. 377–379. 414. 633.

Longuejoue, Matthew de, Keeper of the Seals of France 1538, again 1544–45, Bishop of Soissons 1534–58, died 1558. VIII. 329. 440. 637. 651. X. 676. 696. 714. 749. 800. 806. 808. 809. 815. 817. 836.

Longueval, Sieur de. *See* Bossut.

Longueville, Duke of. *See* Orleans, Francis. Orleans, Lewis.

Longueville, Duchess of. *See* Lorraine, Mary de.

Longuy, Jacqueline de, wife of Lewis Duke of Montpensier, married 1538. VIII. 667.

Lorde, Robert. IV. 62. 65. 97. 135. 152. 272.

Lorene. *See* Lorraine.

Lorges, Gabriel de, Sieur de Montgomery, commanded French troops in Scotland 1545. V. 412. 426. 433. 438. 446. 458. 459. 463. 466. 467. 491. 498. 510. 512. 541. 549. IX. 288. X. 465. 826.

Lornay, Seigneur de, 1490. VI. 13.

Lorraine, the Secretary of. IX. 208.

Lorraine, Aloysia de, daughter of Claude Duke of Guise, married Charles de Croy Prince of Chimay eldest son of Philip Duke of Arscot. VIII. 508.

Lorraine, Anne de, daughter of Antony Duke of Lorraine, married 1540 Renatus of Nassau Prince of Orange. VIII. 398.

Lorraine, Antony de, Duke of Lorraine 1508–44, married, 1515, Renata de Monpensier, died 14th June 1544. VI. 151. 562. VII. 278. 586. VIII. 359. 398. 493. 585. 638. 655. IX. 530. 549–551. 553–558. 565. 655. 715. X. 41. 350. 396. 397. XI. 403.

Lorraine, Charles de, second son of Claude Duke of Guise, Cardinal 1547, died 1574. VIII. 416. 432.

Lorraine, Claude de, Count of Guise and Aumale 1508–1527, Duke of Guise 1527–50, married 1513, Antoinette, sister of the Duke of Vendôme, died 1550. I. 236. 238. V. 112. 128. 245. 248–250. 260. 264. 265. 412. VI. 599. VIII. 11. 12. 148. 166. 237. 416. 632. IX. 36. 52. 81. 269. 270. 284. 287. 289. 297. 313. 371. 604. X. 43. 82. 89. 91. 115. 202. XI. 231. 261. 262.

Lorraine, Claude de, third son of Claude Duke of Guise, Count of Aumale 15 –47, Duke of Aumale 1547–73, married, 1546, Louisa daughter of Diana of Poictiers, slain 1573. VIII. 416. 432. 441. 450. 486. 493. 509. 515. 516. 563. 654. IX. 268–270. X. 42. XI. 261. 262.

Lorraine, Francis, eldest son of Antony, Duke of Lorraine and Bar 1544–45, betrothed to Anne of Cleves, died 12th June 1545. I. 631. 635. 636. VII. 260. VIII. 373. 391. 422. 585. IX. 52. X. 79. 350.

Married, 1541, Christina Princess of Denmark, widow of Francis Duke of Milan. VIII. 609. 638. IX. 550. 555. 556. 609. 714. 715. 724. 725. X. 36. 41–44. 53. 179. 202. 395. 396. 439. 440. 469. 490.

Lorraine, Francis de, youngest son of Renatus II. Duke of Lorraine, killed before Pavia 1525.

Lorraine, Francis de, eldest son of Claude Duke of Guise, Duke of Guise 1550–63, slain 1563. V. 265.

Lorraine, John de, son of Duke Renatus II., born 1498, Bishop of Metz 1501, Cardinal 1518, Archbishop of Narbonne 1520, Abbot of Cluny 1528, Archbishop of Rheims 1533, died 1550. I. 218. 219. 221–223. 229. 234. 235. 239. 242. 247. 262. 279. VI. 55. 60. 179. 189. 196. VII. 212. 291. 571. 573–576. 579–582. 600. 627. 628. 650. 654. 660. VIII. 6. 108. 254–257. 259. 282. 289. 290. 294. 324. 329. 330. 373. 416. 432. 448. 487. 489. 497. 501. 512. 543. 609. IX. 116. 152. 270. 565. 674. 724. 725. 729. X. 36. 39. 41. 42. 89. 99. 101. 104. 179. 202. 291. 309. 332. XI. 231. 262.

Lorraine, Lewis de, Count of Vaudemont (brother of Lorraine and of Guise), died at Naples 1528. I. 236. 238. 258. VI. 562. 564. 565. 589.

Lorraine, Mary de, daughter of Claude Duke of Guise, married, first, 1533, Lewis II., Duke of Longueville, secondly, 1538, King James V. of Scotland, died 1560. I. 581. V. 112. 128. 135. 141. 154. 160. 170. 171. 179. 180. 188. 240. 322. 339. 380. 391–394. 412–416. 418. 424–426. 428–430. 437. 445. 459. 466. 498. 549. 561. 567. 578. 583. VIII. 2. 10–12. 166. 508. IX. 269–272. 603. 604. 676. X. 289. 307. 437. 713. 826. XI. 132. 136.

Lorraine, Nicolas de, brother of Francis Duke of Lorraine, Bishop of Metz 1529–46, married Margaret d'Egmont 1549, Duke of Mercoeur 1569, died 1577. XI. 403.

Lothian, official of. IV. 515.

Lotte, Antony, Florentine merchant 1547. XI. 402. 403. 405.

Loubeny. *See* Laubespine.

Loudon, Laird of. *See* Campbell, Sir Hugh.

Loughlylle, Laird of. IV. 637.

Louisa, of Savoy, daughter of Philip II. Duke of Savoy, born 1476, married 1488 Charles d'Orleans Duke of Angoulême, mother of Francis I., Regent of France 1515 and 1525, died 23d September 1531. I. 59. 153. 206. 216. 224. 226. 233. 235. 236. 239. 251. 255. 300. IV. 70. 143. 376. 379. 380. 395. 396. 405. VI. 60.

(*Louisa of Savoy*)
83. 84. 93. 94. 99. 273. 275. 301–303. 305. 306. 352. 362. 364. 367. 368. 397. 398. 437. 442. 446. 447. 452. 469. 472–475. 488. 524. 527. 530. 536. 537. 542–545. 547. 552. 554. 555. 589. VII. 7. 8. 28. 54–56. 70. 76. 83. 88. 91. 121. 142. 180. 182. 212. 219. 223. 228. 236. 237. 249. 250. 323.
Receives Wolsey. I. 239–241.
Takes part in negotiation. I. 252. 262.
Concludes treaty of Cambray. I. 334. VII. 180. 223. 228.

Louisa, eldest daughter of Francis I. King of France, born 1515, died 1517. VI. 272.

Louth, Richard Prior of. II. 108. 164. 166.

Lovat, Lord. *See* Fraser, Hugh.

Lovell, Sir Thomas, K.G. 1503, Master of the Wards 1509–15, Constable of the Tower 1509–21, Treasurer of the Household 1509–19, Chancellor of the Exchequer 15 , Chief Justice in Eyre south of the Trent 1521– . I. 20. 22. 507.

Lowdeane. *See* Lothian.

Lowenburg. *See* Saxe Lauenburg.

Lowney. *See* Launay.

Lowth, Lord. *See* Plunket, Oliver.

Lowther, Hugh, eldest son of Sir John. V. 27.

Lowther, Sir John, Lieutenant of Carlisle 1535, Sheriff of Westmoreland 1535, Captain of Carlisle Castle 1545. IV. 457. V. 26–28. 158. 340–345. 427. 439.

Lowther, Lancelot, Constable of Holt Castle 1526. I. 178.

Lucar, Richard, merchant of Waterford. III. 579.

Lucas, a painter of Saxony. I. 605.

Lucas, Sebastian, in the service of the King's Commissaries 1546. X. 403. 404. XI. 67. 78. 91.

Lucera, Bishop of. *See* Jacobaccio.

Lugo, Bishop of. *See* Carvajal.

Lugy, Monsieur de, Treasurer of the Boulonnais 1546. XI. 268.

Luke, Cardinal of. *See* Liege.

Lumley, John de, fifth Lord Lumley 1511– . V. 235.

Luna, Count de. *See* Quignones.

Lunden, Archbishop of. *See* Vesalius.

Lundy, James, Laird of Balgony. IV. 637.

Lundy, Laird of. *See* Campbell, Sir John.

Lunenburg, Duke of. *See* Ernest.

Luntley, John, Archdeacon of Cardigan 1540. I. 634.

Lupset, . VI. 547.

Lupton, Roger, D.D., Provost of Eton 1503–37, Canon of Windsor 1504–40, died 1540. I. 472.

Lurci, Lord of, Imperialist, servant of the Duke of Bourbon. I. 145. 146. VI. 233. 262.

Lurous. *See* Leverous.

Lusasco, Paul, General of Imperial cavalry 1542. IX. 147. 368.

Lute, Richard. III. 67.

Lutfybaxen, Turkish General, married Solyman's sister. VII. 705. 706. IX. 382. 637.

Luther, Martin, Doctor, of Wittenberg, died 1546. I. 180. 611. VI. 230. 284. 460. 463. 465. 581. VII. 73. 80. 304. 500. VIII. 358. 587.
The King's book against him. I. 43. 78. 83. 126.
Luther's answer. I. 175.
The King's reply. I. 175.
His followers gain ground in Germany. I. 181. 280. 367.
The Prior of Reading suspected. I. 346.
His heresy abjured. I. 440.
Dies. XI. 77.

Lutheran Sect. VI. 416. 440. 460. 461. 463–465. 476. 496. 581. 583. VII. 47. 73. 80. 201. 214. 246. 263. 279. 457. 462. 463. 500. 501. 509. 510. 517. 531. 537. 549. 625. 626. 630. 631. 647. VIII. 358. 361. 371. 380. 426. 502. 516. 517. 532. IX. 46. 169. 271. 473. X. 240. 619. 620. XI. 77.

Luttrell, Sir John, naval captain 1545. I. 810.

Luttrell, Thomas, King's Serjeant at law in Ireland 15 – , Chief Justice of the Common Pleas in Ireland 1534–54. Privy Councillor there 1535– . II. 238. 245. 246. 305. 321. 322. 336. 340. 341. 381. 396. 409. 426–433. 445. 502–510. III. 19. 20. 29. 99–101. 105–111. 121. 131. 150. 174. 179. 184. 201. 214. 225. 245. 258. 265. 271. 278. 310. 313. 317. 322. 369. 375. 376. 400. 409. 418. 421. 440. 450–453. 456–460. 472. 490–493. 500. 503. 504. 506. 520. 522. 532. 538. 543–545. 550. 554. 561. 569.

Luxembourg, Antony de, Count of Brienne and Ligny, son of Charles, died 1557, aged 44. IX. 714. 724. 729. X. 8. 24. 236.

Luxembourg, Charles de, Count of Brienne, Seneschal of Normandy 1527. I. 236. 279.

Luxembourg, Frances de, Dame de Fiennes, daughter of James Seigneur de Fiennes, widow of John Count of Egmont, who died 1528. VIII. 5. IX. 439. X. 704.

Luxembourg, John de, Abbot of Yvry 15 , Bishop of Pamiers 1547, brother of the Counts of Brienne and Roussy, died 1548. VIII. 662.

Luxembourg, Lewis de, Count of Roussy, brother of Brienne, died without issue 1571. VIII. 563. IX. 104. 183. 724. 729. X. 8. 25. 236.

Luxemburg, Governor of. IX. 548.

Luxie, Monsr de. VI. 194.

Luycke. *See* Liege.

Lÿchmaker, Thomas, a captain of Clevois horse. V. 481. 482. 488. 532. X. 574. 579. 584.

Lyere, John de, Lord of Berchem, in the Emperor's service 1543, muster master 1546. IX. 433. 448. 604. 642–646. 657. 662. 672. 676–678. 719. 720. X. 457. 632. 660. XI. 219.

Lyle. *See* Lisle.

Lylgrave. *See* Lilgrave.

Lynch, Peter, of the Knock. II. 109. 293. 323.

Lynch, Thomas, merchant of Galway. III. 140.

Lyndsay, servant of Lord Maxwell, 1539. V. 157.

Lyndsay, James. V. 560.

Lyniez, Count de, Captain of the Scottish Guard in France. VIII. 606.

Lynewes. *See* Lennox.

Lynne, Jerome, constable of Carlingford, servant of Crumwell, killed 1538. III. 2. 4. 5. 23. 55. 256.

Lynsay, Laird of. IV. 661.

Lynyon, Monsr de, French officer 1543. IX. 445.

Lyon, John, eighth Lord Glamis 1505–28. IV. 115. V. 95.

Lyon, John, ninth Lord Glamis 1528–60, forfeited 1537, restored 1543. V. 95. 264.

Lyons, Archbishop of. *See* Tournon, 1551–62.

Lysot. *See* Lizet.

Lyster, Sir Richard, Solicitor General 1521–25, Chief Baron 1529–45, Chief Justice of the King's Bench 1545–52. I. 20. 363. VI. 391.

Lyster, Robert. V. 470.

Lytherland, Henry, Vicar of Newark, executed 1538. I. 560. V. 139.

M.

McAlister, John, Captain of Clanronald. V. 477. 478. 485. 501. 503.

McAlister, Roderick, Bishop elect of the Isles 1545– . Dean of Morven 15 – . III. 531–533. 549. 567. 568. 584. V. 477. 478. 483. 484. 496. 501–506. 508.

McArthy, Cahir. II. 252. 253. III. 49. 260. 275. 575.

McBreen of Arra. *See* OBrien, Morough.

McBrien, Rose, of Fernoy. III. 2.

McBrien, Teague. III. 505.

McBrien, Tirlough, Tanist of Coonagh. II. 4. III. 364.

McBrien, , wife of Teague. *See* Poer.

McCahir, Donough. III. 225.

McCane. *See* McIan.

McCarthy, Cahir. *See* McArthy.

McCarthy, Cormok Oge, alias McTeague, Tanist of Muskerry, died 1536. II. 3. 9. 17. 35. 36. 46. 47. 57. 64. 124. 171. 238. 239. 282–285. 311. 328. 333. 343. III. 44. 166.

McCarthy More, Chief Captain of Desmond. II. 3. 16. 17. 124. 252. 328. III. 139. 315. 349. 422–427. 447. 501. 502.

McCarthy, Teague Oge, eldest son of Cormok Oge. II. 343. III. 44. 80. 166. 422–427.

McCarthy, , daughter of Cormok Oge, married McCarthy Reagh junior. II. 284.

McCarthy, , daughter of McCarthy Reagh, married Teague McCormok McCarthy. III. 44.

McCarthy Reagh, Donough, Captain of Carberry, died 1537. II. 3. 17. 46. 5.7 124. 284. 299. 328. III. 18. 19. 28. 44. 196 517.

McCarthy Reagh, Baron of Carberry, eldest son of McCarthy Reagh by Lady Eleanor Fitzgerald. II. 284. III. 44. 165. 166. 249. 349. 422–427. 447. 498. 501. 502. 519. 552.

McCarthies, the. II. 124. 252. 311. 447. III. 447. 517.

McCoghlan, , Chief Captain of King's County. III. 61. 145.

McConell, Angus, brother of James. V. 477. 478. 485.

McConell, Archibald, Captain of Clanhoustoun. V. 477. 478. 485.

McConell, Donald, thirteenth Lord of the Isles, claimed to be Earl of Ross, shot 1537. III. 518. IV. 612. 613.

McConell, Donald, fourteenth Lord of the Isles, sixth Earl of Ross 1537–45, slain 1545. III. 506. 514. 515. 518. 523. 524. 529. 531–534. 537. 541. 548. 553. 567. V. 477. 478. 482–485. 496. 500–508.

McConell, James, fifteenth Lord of the Isles 1546 – . III. 518. 548. 549. 553. V. 477. 485.

McCormok. *See* McCarthy.

McCostello, called Baron Nangle. II. 7. 26.

McCragh, Ee, a rhymer. III. 44.

McCully, Jenico McGerald. III. 408.

McCyne, Neil. III. 347.

McDavy, Conor, servant of Lord L. Gray. III. 254.

McDermid, or McDermot, Tanist of Mylurge. II. 4. 82. III. 145.

McDonaghue,, Tanist of Corran. II. 4.

McDonald. *See* Clanronald.

McDonell, Ronald, eldest son of Alexander. III. 382. 383.

Macdonell, Alexander (called Carragh), Captain of Scottish Islanders serving in Ireland 1539. III. 133. 136. 139. 357. 382. 383. 387. 395.

McDonogho, Chief Captain of Drohallow. III. 422–427.

McDonough, Tanist of Tyraghrill. II. 4.

McDonyll, Gillespik, Captain. II. 257–259. 262. 471. III. 357. 358.

McDowell, John. V. 399.

McEgge, . III. 364.

McEneas. *See* Magennis.

McEnecrosse, , servant of Kildare. II. 157.

Macerata, physician at Rome, attended Pope Adrian VI. in his last illness 1523. VI. 178.

McFarlane, Walter, servant of Lennox 1545. III. 524. 529. V. 478. 484.

McGeoghegan, Rosse, Tanist of Kyneliagh. II. 5. 327. 440. 442. 443. 468. 524. 529. III. 58. 61. 76. 172. 218. 224. 241. 349. 563.

McGerald, James. II. 450.

McGerald. *See* McShane.

McGill, , Scot in the French service. V. 510. 511.

McGillaquhowill, Patrick, Bailiff of Carrickfergus 1545. V. 485.

McGillavray, Archibald, Vicar of Killean. V. 478.

McGilpatrick, Barnard, Tanist of Upper Ossory (afterwards called Fitzpatrick), Lord of Upper Ossory 1542, Privy Councillor in Ireland 1541, Knight 1543. II. 2. 132. 171. 325. 333. 335. 343. 346. 354. 440. 468. 494. 514. 515. 531. 533. 541. 542. 557. III. 58. 76. 79. 86. 89–91. 158. 289. 291. 292. 296. 299. 302. 304. 307. 338. 348. 410. 412. 420. 430. 464. 475. 476. 491. 510. 511. 563. 579.

McGilpatrick, wife of Barnard. *See* Butler, Margaret.

McGilpatrick, Dermot McShane. *See* OMore.

McGravyll. *See* Reynold.

McGuyllem, Roderick, Chief Captain of a Welsh Sept, settled at Rowte in Antrim. II. 152. III. 349. 357. 381. 383. 399. 407. 408. 447. 473. IV. 612.

McGuynez. *See* Magennis.

McGynon. *See* Magennis.

McHarry. *See* McCarthy.

Machkre, , Dutch Admiral 1533. VII. 505.

McIan, Alexander, of Ardnamurchan. V. 477. 478. 485.

McIbreen. *See* OBrien of Arra.

McJordan, called Baron Dexter. II. 7.

McKahill. *See* OConor, Teague Oge.

McKenegan, Richard. III. 316.

McKeyn. *See* McIan.

McKinnon, Ewen, of Straquhordill. V. 477. 478. 485.

McLean, Allan, of Torloisk, brother of Lord McLean. V. 477. 478. 485.

McLean, Allan, of Gyga. III. 548.

McLean, Donald, of Kengerloch. V. 477. 478. 485.

McLean, Hector, of Dowart, called Lord McLean. III. 533. 567. 568. IV. 616. 617. V. 477. 478. 483–485. 501–504. 506. 508.

McLean, John, of Ardgour. V. 477. 478. 485.

McLean, John, of Coll. V. 477. 478. 485.

McLean, Lachlan, of Dowart, slain 1523. V. 503.

McLean, Murdoch, of Lochbowy. V. 477. 478. 485.

McLean, Patrick, brother of Lord McLean. III. 531–533. 549. 553. 567. 568. 584. V. 477. 478. 483. 484. 496. 504–506. 508.

McLellan, , Laird of Bumbie. IV. 461.

McLeod, Alexander, of Dunvegan. V. 477. 478. 485.

McLeod, Roderick, Laird of Lewis. V. 477. 478. 485. 549.

McMahon, Brien, Nemoghorey. III. 42. 350.

McMahon, Hugh Roo, Tanist of Uriel. II. 2. 40. 172. 259. 262. III. 2. 3. 21. 173. 262. 350. 357.

McMahon, Patrick McBrien. III. 350.

McMahon, Roderick McRory. III. 350. 579.

McMahon, Tanist of Corkvaskin. II. 3.

McMahons, the, a family of Monaghan. II. 169. III. 5. 23. 350. 357.

McManus. *See* OConor, McManus.

McMorice, David, Seneschal of Desmond 1523. II. 199. III. 348.

McMorough, Arte Oboy. II. 9.

McMorough, Cahir McIncross Cavanagh, Tanist of Idrome. II. 2. 9. 97. 124. 171. 189. 195. 214. 220. 251–254. 279. 298. 307. 313. 325. 326. 339. 342. 347. 354. 374. 392. 408. 410. 451. 476. 498. III. 25. 34. 89. 99. 169. 170. 203. 235. 242. 328. 342. 373.

McMorough, Moriarty Oge. II. 35. 36.

McMoroughs, the. II. 36. 313. 448. 451. 505. 556. III. 151. 328.

McMulloughlin, Conell. II. 83.

McNamara, Sheda, Chief Captain of Cloncullen, Knight 1543. III. 450. 476.

McNeil, Gilleganan, of Barra. V. 477. 478. 485.

McNeil, Hugh. II. 81. 83. 99. 100.

McOBreen. *See* OBrien of Arra.

Mâcon, Bishop and Cardinal of. *See* Hémard, 1531–40. Narbonne, 1540-42. Sadolet, 1542-47.

McQuarry, John, of Ulva. V. 477. 478. 485.

McRory, Owny. III. 408.

McRory, Redmond, Chief Captain of Ferney. III. 3. 23. 41. 357.

McRoryk, Cormok, LL.B. II. 77.

McShane, Sir Gerald, of Desmond. II. 146. 174. 175. 282. 317. 343. 395. III. 13. 37. 38. 50. 56. 61. 62. 85. 91. 114–118. 133. 140. 165. 171. 250. 423–427. 498. 554. 558.

McShane, Lady. *See* Butler, Alice.

McSwyne, Donagh, Captain of Galloglass 1538. III. 91.

McSwyne, Edmond, Captain of Galloglass. II. 516. 558.

McSwyne, Hugh, Captain of Galloglass. III. 90. 91.

McSwyne, Marian, Captain of Galloglass. III. 91.

McTeague. *See* McCarthy.

McTirrelagh, Alexander. III. 82.

McWilliam, of Mayo. *See* Bourke.

McWony, Moriart, servant of Kildare 1532. II. 158.

McYoris, Thomas (or Bermyngham), Chief Captain of Athenry. *See* Bermyngham, Thomas.

Madruce, Aliprendre, brother of the Bishop. IX. 592. X. 456. XI. 316. 368.

Madruce, Christopher, Bishop of Trent 1539–78, Cardinal 1542, died 1578. VIII. 359. 666. IX. 592. 678. X. 7. 443. 488. XI. 77. 211. 316. 364. 365. 380.

Magdalen, daughter of Francis I., married James V. of Scotland, and died July 1537. I. 534–536. 568. 581. IV. 41. 285. 450. 542. 590. 591. V. 61. 65-67. 91. 97.

Magdeburg, Archbishop of. *See* John Albert, of Anspach, 1545–51.

Magennis, Arthur, Knight 1542. II. 259. III. 428. 429. 436.

Magennis, Sir Dole, Knight 1542. III. 428. 429.

Magennis, Tanist of Iveagh, chief captain of Lecale. II. 2. III. 155. 204. 337. 350. 357. 429. 498.

Magennis, , Prior of 1521. II. 66. 81. 83.

Magennises, the, Irish family of Down. III. 357.

Magnus, Duke of Mecklenburg, married 1543 Elizabeth Princess of Denmark. IX. 503.

Magnus I., Duke of Saxe Lauenburg, died 1543. VIII. 286.

Magnus, second son of Christian III. King of Denmark, Duke of Holstein, died 1583. IX. 503.

Magnus, Theodore, French officer 1543. IX. 336.

Magnus, Thomas, S.T.P., Archdeacon of the East Riding 1504–50, Canon of Windsor 1520–47, Receiver of the Court of Wards 1523, King's Chaplain 1524, one of the Council of the North 1525, Master of St. Leonard's Hospital at York 1530, died 1550. I. 150. 486. 635. II. 140. IV. 12. 62. 111. 139. 144. 146. 155. 168–170. 172–176. 186-203. 205–219. 222–258. 262. 267–290. 294. 297–312. 315–385. 387–392. 394–402. 404–407. 409–449. 454–459. 463–481. 515–517. 520. 523–547. 551–562. 564–566. 570. 572. 644–646. 648–651. 653–656. 658–664. 673. 674. V. 136. 142–144. 151–153. 164–166. 168. 169. 235. 402–411. 578.

Maguire, Chief Captain of Fermanagh. II. 2. 152. 248. 259. 262. 271. 274. 471. III. 21. 22. 145. 252. 253. 263. 349. 357. 478. 498.

Magunce. *See* Mentz.

Magyn, Arthur, LL.B. II. 77.

Mahomet, second son of Solyman II., died 1543. IX. 581.

Mahometans. VIII. 112. 361.

Maillard, Francis, French Herald 15 –43, Guienne King at Arms 1543– . IX. 609, 610.

Maillei, Apianus da, Bailiff of Dijon 1544. X. 18. 19. 24. 25. 39. 52. 54. 661.

Maingoval, Sieur de. *See* Lanoy, Charles de.

Maio, , Vice Chancellor to the Emperor 1533, of Arragon 1542. VII. 443. IX. 12.

Maistre, Giles le, Commissioner from France 1546. XI. 285. 312. 313.

Maitland, John, of Awyn Castle. V. 233. 235. 561.

Major, John, Scottish historian, born 1468, died 1550. IX. 677.

Majoris, Philip, Dean of Cambray 1517–55. VIII. 162. 184.

Makedowell. *See* McDowell.

Makerel, Matthew, Prior of Barlings or Oxney, thought to be Captain Cobler. Encourages the rebels 1536. I. 462. 471. 491.

Makerel, , Albany's Comptroller 1524. IV. 276. 277.

Malatesta. *See* Baglione.

Malcolm, James. V. 265.

Malignes, Walter, Secretary to the Duke of Albany, Abbot of Glenluce 152 . IV. 13–15. 57. 258.

Maltravers, Lord. *See* Fitzalan, Henry.

Malvenda, Peter, Spanish Theologian, at Ratisbon 1546. XI. 74.

Malvill. *See* Melville.

Manby, , a rebel 1536. I. 471.

Manderscheit, Count of. VI. 78. X. 41.

Mannering, , servant of the Master of the Ordnance in Ireland 1542. III. 429.

Manners, Henry, Lord Roos 1525–43, second Earl of Rutland 1543–63, K.G. 1559, died 1563. V. 455.

Manners, Thomas, Lord Roos 1513–25, first Earl of Rutland 1525–43, K.G. 1525, Lord Warden of the Scottish Border 1542, died 24th September 1543. I. 415. 462. 479. 485. 493. 496. 497. 510–518. 522. 572. V. 16. 206. 211. 212. 217–222.

Manners, Sir Richard, youngest son of George Lord Roos. I. 893. V. 220. 224. 236. 237. 455. 585. 586.

Manriquez, John Fernando, Marquis of Aguilar. IX. 364. 394. 403.

Manriquez d'Aguilar, Peter, Cardinal 1538, died 1540. VIII. 125.

Manriquez de Lara, Manriquez, third Duke of Najera 1535–58, Knight of the Golden Fleece 1546. IX. 328. 364. 376. 510. 539. 550. XI. 8.

Manriquez, Peter, fourth Count of Osorno. IX. 328.

Mansell, Mansfeld, Manxell, or Maunswell, Sir Rice, Vice Admiral, served in the army in Ireland. I. 756. 757. 770. 780. 781. II. 223. 225. 234. 243. 251. 252. 275. 276. V. 395–397. IX. 445.

Mansfeldt, Count, Philip, died July 1546. VIII. 640. IX. 476. 481. X. 457.

Mansfeldt, Count, Peter Ernest, Knight of the Golden Fleece 1546. XI. 8.

Mantel, Mrs. I. 658. 661.

Mantua, Cardinal of. *See* Gonzaga, Hercules.

Mantua, Duchess of. *See* Margaret of Montferrat.

Mantua, Duke and Marquis of. *See* Gonzaga.

Maqueda, Duke of. *See* Cardenas.

Maranies, Lewis de. VI. 151.

Marchine, , Secretary to the Imperial Ambassador at Rome 1545. X. 833.

Marchmont, Scottish Herald. IV. 274. 290.

Marck, Erard de la, (brother of Robert,) Bishop of Liege 30th December 1505–38, Bishop of Chartres 1507–22, Cardinal 1520, died 1538. VI. 440. 442. VII. 246. 544. 547. 550. 681. 690–693. 695. 699. 701. 702. 707. 710. 711. VIII. 5. 14.

Marck, Philip de la, Canon and Archdeacon of Liege 1536. VIII. 14.

Marck, Robert de la, fourth Duke of Bouillon, died 1489.

Marck, Robert de la, Sieur de Sédan and Fleuranges, son of the preceding Robert (whom he succeeded 1489), fifth Duke of Bouillon, died 1535. I. 28. 266. VI. 71. 148.

Marck, Robert de la, Sieur de Sedan and Fleurenges, sixth Duke of Bouillon 1536–37, Marshal of France 1526, died 1537. VII. 669.

Marck, William de la, (or Arenberg, called Sanglier des Ardennes,) slew the Bishop of Liege 1482, beheaded 1485. IX. 466.

Marck, William, de la, Lord of Jamays (second son of Robert). VI. 71.

Marck, de la, Prothonotary of Liege, 1543. IX. 466.

Marck, , de la, brother of the Prothonotary, Sieur de Serris 1543. IX. 466.

Mares, Sieur des, Imperial Ambassador in England 1526. I. 171.

Maretz, Siegneur des. *See* Dauvet.

Margaret, daughter of the Emperor Maximilian, born 1480, married 1501 Philibert Duke of Savoy, became his widow 1504, Governess of the Ne-

(*Margaret*)
therlands 1507, and so continued till her death 1st December 1530. I. 2. 11. 22. 38–40. 104. 113. 130. 131. 134. 140. 143. 145. 148. 149. 160. 170. 171. 186. 187. 217. 254. 284. 290–294. 334. 344. IV. 50. 121. 543. 559. VI. 20. 22–25. 27. 34. 105. 115. 119. 131. 133. 134. 139. 141. 153. 166. 167. 169. 170. 189. 202–206. 212. 230. 234. 239. 252. 264. 267. 268. 277. 289. 302. 326. 331. 338. 345. 347. 350. 359. 383. 385. 389. 392. 394. 395. 397–400. 409. 422. 441–445. 456. 468. 473. 477. 485. 486. 491. 533–535. 545. 546. 551. VII. 72. 73. 75. 76. 90. 115. 116. 159. 179–181. 192. 223. 245. 268. 269. 277. 302. 544. 550.

MARGARET (called of Anjou), daughter of Renatus King of Naples, married 1445 King Henry VI. of England. VI. 343.

MARGARET, natural daughter of the Emperor Charles V., married 1536 Alexander de Medici Duke of Florence, and 1538 Octavius Farnese Duke of Camerino, Governess of the Netherlands 1559–1586, died 1586. VI. 527. VII. 406. 506. 640. 641. VIII. 80. 82. 125. 126. 128. 380. 413. 493. 607. 608. IX. 328. 394. 399. 669. X. 140. 578.

MARGARET, second wife of Gustavus I. King of Sweden. *See* ERICKSEN.

MARGARET, daughter of Henry VII., born 29th November 1489, married James IV. of Scotland June 1503, Archibald Earl of Angus 6th August 1514, divorced 11th March 1528, married Henry Stewart 1528, divorced 153 , died 24th November 1541, buried at Perth. I. 107. 109. 115. 128. 140–142. 152. 534. 568. 581. 737. III. 523. IV. 2–13. 15–36. 40. 41. 56–63. 69. 76–78. 80–85. 87–100. 102–110. 112–119. 121–156. 158–159. 162–164. 167–248. 250–265. 267–273. 275–290. 292–340. 343. 344. 346–350. 354. 356–359. 362–370. 372. 377. 378. 382. 385. 387. 388. 395. 396. 399. 400. 415. 416. 419. 430. 432. 435. 438. 442. 450–457. 460. 461. 463–465. 468. 475. 501. 502. 510. 511. 518. 519. 536–539. 551. 552. 560. 561. 608. 609. 674. 675. V. 2. 10–14. 22. 23. 36. 38. 39. 41–44. 46–49. 52. 53. 55–58. 63–68. 70. 71. 74–79. 82. 89. 90. 103. 104. 110. 112. 115. 116. 119. 120. 127. 128. 135. 136. 177. 181–184. 188. 585. VI. 106. 107. 173. 208. 271. 274. 379.

Sues at Rome for a divorce 1521. I. 83. 91.

Intends to marry the Duke of Albany. I. 91. IV. 276. 308.

Divorced from Angus. IV. 275. 288. 325. 331. 337. 349. 350. 357. 364–366. 369. 385. 490. 491. 538.

Married to Stewart. IV. 488. 490. 501. 526. 608. V. 12. 66.

Divorced from him. V. 70. 103. 119.

Reconciled. V. 154.

Her dowry. VIII. 682.

Dies. V. 193. 194.

MARGARET, daughter of Charles Duke of Angoulême, sister of Francis I. King of France, born 1492, married 1509 Charles Duke of Alençon, became his widow 1525, married January 1527 Henry d'Albret II. King of Navarre, died 21 December 1549. I. 233. 235. 239. 240. 242. 738. VI. 55. 56. 60. 84. 99. 453. 465. 471. 472. 474. 478. 479. 481. 488. 495. 496. 499. 509–512. 516. 519. 530. VII. 479. 565–567. 569. VIII. 258–260. 268. 276. 277. 282. 283. 289–297. 304. 305. 318–329. 378. 380. 388. 391. 393. 401–403. 416. 427. 428. 461. 462. 474. 475. 489. 491–494. 496. 497. 502. 503. 508–510. 516. 520. 522. 562. 569. 571. 586. 613. 614. 636. 649. 653. 654. 663–665. 667. 671. 692. 696. 705. IX. 56. 59. 152. 174. 194. 241. X. 131. 332. 348. 358. 693. 753. 754. 756–758. 768. 789. 800. XI. 303. 322. 398.

MARGARET, daughter of Francis I., born 1523, married 1559 Emanuel Philibert Duke of Savoy, died 1574. VIII. 2. 236. 305. 667. X. 832. XI. 230. 231.

Marriage proposed with James V. IV. 285. 301. 302. VIII. 2.

With the Emperor. VI. 479. VIII. 442. 452–454. 503. 696. X. 46. 653. 680. 711. 819.

With the Emperor's son Philip. VII. 585. X. 715. 720.

With Henry VIII. VIII. 2.

With Maximilian II. VIII. 305. 340.

With Duke of Cleves. VIII. 502. 509. 522. 543. 562. 564. 571. IX. 465.

With Duke of Vendôme. VIII. 571.

With Sigismond II. IX. 256. X. 536.

MARGARET, daughter of George Duke of Clarence, created Countess of Salisbury 1513, married Sir Richard Pole, attainted 1539, beheaded 1541. I. 617. IV. 516.

MARGARET, daughter of William Marquis of Montferrat, married 1531 Frederic Duke of Mantua, and became heiress of Montferrat 1533. VII. 241. 455. VIII. 371. 372. 445. IX. 485. X. 79. 217.

MARIANO, Angelo, of Cremona. X. 399. 400. 414. 604. 605. 646. 678. XI. 122.

MARILIANO, or MARIGNAN, Marquis of. *See* MEDICI, John James de.

MARILLAC, Charles de, Bishop of Vannes 1551–55, Archbishop of Vienne 1555–60, French Ambassador 1539–43. I. 614. 615. 647–649. 651–657. 682. 688. 718–720. 728–732. 733–739. 758. VIII. 259. 267. 268. 279. 362. 429. 438. 440. 462–465. 496. 517. 542–544. 551. 553. 554. 561. 567. 574. 598. 610. 628. 629. 649. 660. 668. 669. 676. 678. 684–690. 700. 708–714. 717. IX. 17. 26. 30. 31. 38. 59. 60. 89. 97. 102. 114. 117. 150. 171. 172. 179. 193. 226. 228. 241. 247. 248. 270. 278. 279. 282–284. 290–294. 297. 300. 301. 310. 312. 314. 322. 334. 340–343. 346. 347. 352. 353. X. 443.

MARINE, Hippolytus, commonly called Hippolito, prisoner at Boulogne 1545, accredited to England by Madame d'Etampes. X. 312. 329. 356–358. 411. 412.

MARINO, Jerome, Italian officer in the French King's service 1527–44. VII. 7. IX. 186. X. 31. 32.

MARINUS, John Francis. VII. 242.

MARISCHAL, Earl. *See* KEITH, William.

MARKE, Herard. *See* MARCK, Erard de la.

MARKEHAM, , captain in the army 1543. IX. 459.

MARKHAM, Henry, clergyman 1540. I. 634.

MARKHAM, Sir John, one of the council of the North 1542. V. 211.

MARMADUKE, Dr., a traitor 1536. I. 558.

MARNEY, Sir Henry, Privy Councillor 1485, K.G. 1510, captain of the guard 1521–23, Lord Marney 1523, died 1523. I. 11. 16. 22. 23. 26. 507.

MARNIX, John de, Steward, Secretary, and Treasurer of the Archduchess Margaret 1523. VI. 189.

MARNO, Monsr, Imperial Ambassador in France, returned 1542. IX. 167.

MAROFFE, Martin, Calais pursuivant 153 , Rouge Dragon 1546–53, died 1563. IX. 338. 339. XI. 83. 85. 88. 96.

MARQUES, Nicolas de, Sieur de St. Martin 1543. IX. 392. X. 1. 19. 23–25. 130.

MARROTTE, Clement, French Lutheran. VIII. 516.

MARSCHE, Richard, clergyman 1540. I. 634.

MARSHAL, Cuthbert, S.T.P., Archdeacon of Nottingham 1528–49, died 1549. I. 635. V. 96.

MARSHAL OF CLEVES. *See* WACHTENDONCK.

MARSHAL OF HESSE. *See* BAUMBACH.

MARSHAL OF WIRTEMBERG. *See* FENNINGE.

MARSHALL, Simon, a rebel 1538. V. 144.

MARSHALL, William, clergyman 1540. I. 634.

MARSHALL, Earl. II. 409.

MARSHALL, Mr. VIII. 628. XI. 3.

MARSICA, Bishop of. *See* CRESCENTIUS, 1533.

MARTEN, Edmond, in the employ of Chancellor Audeley 1541. I. 660. 664.

MARTEN, , Comptroller of the King's works, I. 682.

MARTINUZZI, or Vtissenovich, George, Bishop of Waradin, Cardinal 1551, slain in the same year. VIII. 697. IX. 144.

MARTYN, , nephew of Uberto Gambara. VII. 143.

MARTYN, , in the employ of Wriothesley 1539. VIII. 173.

MARTYN, , Doctor, the Duke of Suffolk's physician 1545. *See* KYRNBECK.

MARUFF, Raphael. II. 103.

MARY, daughter of Philip King of Castile, born 1505, sister of Charles V., married Lewis II. King of Hungary, became his widow 1526, Governess of the Netherlands October 1530–58, died 1558. I. 595. 597. 665. 666. 668–671. 674. 675. 678. 679. 745–747. 749. 851. 859. 860. 861. VI. 572. VII. 302. 374. 451. 453. 505–507. 527–531. 535. 542–545. 547. 549–551. 556. 557. 586. 662. 663. 666. 670. 676–683. 688–700. 703. 705. 706. 709–711. 713–715. VIII. 5. 7. 8. 14–19. 21. 30–32. 36–41. 43–46. 53–61. 63–72. 74. 78. 83–92. 94–98. 100–106. 109. 111. 113–118. 120–124. 126. 127. 137–154. 156. 159–166. 169. 174–188. 197. 205. 340. 346. 354. 375. 399. 400. 445. 452. 505. 559–561. 565–567. 572–574. 577–581. 585. 588–592. 595–597. 616–624. 644–646. 656. IX. 5. 7. 14. 25. 57. 58. 62. 63. 71. 77. 94. 95. 103. 119. 122. 123. 129. 164. 169. 215–218. 235. 271. 275. 318. 322. 356. 357. 365–367. 369–373. 377–381. 383–387. 395–397. 399–401. 406. 407. 410. 414–418. 421. 424–428. 430. 431. 435. 436. 439. 450. 451. 456. 457. 459. 465–467. 471. 476–478. 481. 488–495. 497. 500. 508–512. 516. 517. 550–553–557. 561. 563. 569. 570. 572. 583–590. 593. 594. 596. 597. 602. 606. 607. 615. 620–623. 626–629. 632. 633. 635. 648–653. 659–661. 666. 672. 679–681. 683. 694. 695. 718. 723. 727. 728. X. 2–5. 14. 27. 33. 46. 47. 55–60. 89. 153. 159. 178. 182. 197. 198. 205. 230. 245. 248. 259. 276. 277. 295. 302. 316. 321. 323. 335. 345. 347. 348. 355. 368–370. 373. 376. 398. 401. 407. 408. 410. 412. 413. 432. 435–437. 451. 460. 471. 518. 527. 533. 534. 545. 548. 549. 561. 568. 593. 594. 629. 652. 663. 664. 679. 683–685. 766. 825. 826. 831. 832. XI. 6. 16. 18. 47–50. 55. 65–72.

(*Mary*)
75. 78–82. 90–93. 101. 103–105. 119. 120. 123. 127. 131. 196–202. 213. 217. 218. 221–223. 256–259. 264–267. 274. 298. 299. 331. 332. 355. 366. 374. 378. 379. 403.

Wishes to impose a tax on merchandize. I. 742. 744. 749. 750. 753. 754.

Intercedes for the Emperor's subjects in the Boulonnais. I. 852. 853.

Proposed marriage with James V. IV. 532. 533. 541. 543. 545. 559. 561. 564. 565. 574. VII. 120.

MARY, daughter of the Emperor Charles V., born 1528, married 1548 Maximilian, King of the Romans, afterwards Emperor, became his widow 1576, died 1603. IX. 327. 385. 566. 567. X. 536.

Proposed in marriage for Henry Duke of Orleans 1538. VIII. 9.

For Charles Duke of Orleans VIII. 197. 305. 319. 322. 324. 340. 696. IX. 55. 56. X. 19. 39. 46. 72. 73. 81. 154. 181. 209. 261. 536.

For a Prince of Portugal. X. 46. 699.

For Edward Prince of Wales. X. 699.

MARY, daughter of Emanuel King of Portugal by his third wife Eleonora, sister of Charles V., born 1522, died unmarried 1578.

Proposed in marriage to the Dauphin. I. 234. VI. 445.

To Charles Duke of Orleans. VIII. 650. 665. 674. IX. 34. 54.

To the Duke of Richmond. I. 234. 266. 268. VI. 592. 605. 606.

To Philip son of the Emperor Charles V. IX. 251.

MARY, third daughter of the Emperor Ferdinand, born 1530, married 1546 William IV. Duke of Juliers, Cleves, and Berg, died 1584. XI. 209. 221.

MARY, daughter of Henry VII., married Lewis XII. 1514, became his widow 1515, married Charles Brandon Duke of Suffolk 1515, died 23d June 1533. I. 8. 92. 523. VIII. 379.

Her dower. I. 27. 28. 39. 730. 731. 737. VI. 433. 524. 537. VIII. 682. IX. 278. 293.

MARY, daughter of Henry VIII. and Catharine of Arragon, born 18th February 1516. I. 19–21. 92. 172. 323. 399. 401. 545. 546. 692. III. 283. V. 321. VI. 144. VII. 488. 531. 676. VIII. 322. 379. 445. 462. 494. 545. 599. 702. IX. 54. 570. 684. X. 13. 225. 240.

Offered in marriage to the Emperor. I. 27–29. 35. 39. 44. IV. 200. 293. VI. 369. 421. 424–427. 432. 444. 451. 457–459. 463. 471. 487. 492–494. 502. 505. 515. VII. 489. 531–533. VIII. 113. 115. 122. 196. 197. 234. 259. 443. 450–456. 476–478. 599. IX. 11. 13. 47. 50. 77. 198. 273. 324. X. 650. 700. 711. 732. 737.

Her proposed portion. I. 39.

Is placed under Lady Calthorpe as governess 1521. I. 47. 71.

Her character 1525. I. 162.

Her legitimacy. I. 400. 401. 459. VIII. 669–671. 678–681. 684. 686. 734. IX. 250. XI. 97.

Her household. I. 414. 415. 606.

Prays the King's forgiveness. I. 455–459.

Renounces the Pope. I. 459.

Her legitimation. I. 734. VII. 683–686.

Proposed marriage with Henry Duke of Orleans. I. 191. 249. VIII. 255.

With the King of France. I. 177. 191. 199. 244. 249. 251. VI. 425. 594. 597. 604.

With Charles Duke of Orleans. I. 688. 729–731. 734–738. IV. 560. VIII. 628. 629. 638. 650. 664. 668–671. 674. 678–687. 701–703. 708–710. 712. 717. 718. IX. 5. 29. 31. 33. 45. 60. 115. 176–178. 202. 250. 251. 278. 279. 282. 291–294. 324.

With the Dauphin Francis. I. 731. 737. VI. 464. VII. 584. VIII. 664.

With Duke Philip of Bavaria. I. 880. 881. VIII. 233. 239. 255. X. 225. XI. 97. 148. 151. 153. 155. 316.

With James V. IV. 113. 200. 210. 259. 293. 303. 310. 320. 335. 541. 545. 560. VI. 425. 444.

With Don Lewis of Portugal. VIII. 35. 36. 43–46. 57. 58. 64. 76. 77. 86–88. 92. 94. 95. 98. 101–104. 113. 114. 121.

With Duke of Ravenstein. VIII. 7.

With Crumwell. VIII. 362. 379. 390. 517.

With the Duke of Holstein. X. 240. 279. 280. 339–342. 428.

MARY, daughter of James II. King of Scotland, married 1474 James Lord Hamilton, died 1479. IV. 158.

MARY of Guise, wife of James V. of Scotland. *See* LORRAINE, Mary.

MARY, daughter of James V., born 7th December 1542, became Queen of Scotland seven days after, was crowned 9th September 1543, sent into France 1548, married 1558 Francis the Dauphin afterwards King of France, his widow 1560, returned to Scotland 1561, married 1565 Henry Lord Darnley, flies into England

(*Mary*)
1568, beheaded 1587. III. 518. V. 231. 240–242. 249. 252. 263. 264. 270. 274. 276–279. 281. 282. 284. 302–304. 319. 322. 328. 330. 335. 337. 339. 348. 350–352. 356. 358. 360. 364. 387. 388. 391–394. 400. 402. 413. 418. 420. 421. 425. 426. 429. 438. 444. 447. 461. 465. 485. 497. 534. 549. 550. 573. 574. 576–578. 585–588. IX. 257. 264. 268. 270. 271. 297. 411. 444. 535. 603. 675. X. 289. 307. 417. 437. 712. 713. 733. 746. 752. 800. XI. 80. 103. 124. 132. 136.

Mary, daughter of John III. King of Portugal, born 1527, married 1543 Philip afterwards King of Spain, died in childbirth July 1545. IX. 324. 329. 364. X. 535. 549. 558.

Mary, daughter and heiress of William III. Duke of Juliers, married 1516, John III. Duke of Cleves, died 29th August 1543. VIII. 209. 210. 269. 270. 274. 312. 332–334. 340. 405. 410. 548–550. 585. IX. 497. 498.

Mary Jacqueline, daughter of Philip Margrave of Baden, married 1522 William the Constant Duke of Bavaria, died 1580. XI. 209.

Masone, Sir John, Secretary of the French tongue 15 , pro tempore Clerk of the Council 1541, permanently 23d April 1543, Envoy to the Count Palatine 1546, Privy Councillor 1550. I. 880. 881. VIII. 223. 224. 504–506. 611. IX. 97. 125. X. 63. 189. 270. 308. XI. 97–101. 109–111. 126. 146–160. 223–227.

Massa, Bishop of. *See* Farnese, Alexander, 1538–47. Silva, Michael de, 1549–56.

Massenbaugh, William à, Councillor of Wirtemburg. XI. 405.

Massey, Madame, favourite of Francis I. 1544. X. 179. 181. 182.

Massye, , servant of Gardyner 1537. VIII. 2.

Master (Grand) of the Emperor's household. *See* Gourevod.

Master (Grand) of Flanders. *See* Croy, Adrian de.

Master (Grand) of France. *See* Gouffier, Arthur, 1515–18. Savoy, Renatus de, 1519–25. Montmorency, Anne de, 1526–58.

Master (Grand) of the Household. *See* Brandon, 1540-45.

Master (Grand) of the Teutonic Order. *See* Albert.

Master of the Horse. *See* Guildford, Sir Henry, 1520-21. Carew, Sir Nicholas, 1521–39. Browne, Sir Antony, 1539–48.

Master of the Rolls. *See* Tunstall, Cuthbert, 1516-22. Clerk, John, 1522-23. Hanniball, Thomas, 1523–27. Tayler, John, 1527–1534. Crumwell, Thomas, 1534–36. Hales, Christopher, 1536–1541. Southwell, Sir Robert, 1541–50.

Matera, Archbishop and Cardinal of. *See* Palmer, Andrew.

Matheo, John, Secretary to Cardinal de Medici 1523. VI. 123.

Matthew, Morgan, naval captain 1545. I. 811.

Matthew, Simon, clergyman 1540. I. 634.

Maugeron, Monsr de, French Commissioner 1546. XI. 316.

Maulevrier, Count of. *See* Brézé, Louis de.

Maunsell, William, Deputy Justice of Forests north of Trent. I. 553. V. 159. 166.

Maupertuis, Sieur de. VI. 11.

Maurice, Prince, of Saxony, Duke of Meissen, son of Duke Henry, born 1521, died 1553, said to have been chosen Prince of Moravia, &c. 1541, married 1541 Agnes daughter of Philip Landgrave of Hesse, became Duke of Saxony 1541, and Elector 1547, died of a wound 1553. I. 719. VII. 541. IX. 448. 496. 539. 618. 642. 706. X. 8. 41. 222–227. 238. 435. 478. 559. 579. 612. 634. 635. 642–644. XI. 1. 36. 60. 209. 220. 236. 336. 343. 346. 350–354. 356–358. 363. 365. 366. 370. 371. 380. 397–399. 401. 406. 408–410.

Mauroceno, Jerome, Venetian Consul 1537. VIII. 4.

Maverle, , attendant on the French Ambassadors at Calais 1545. X. 717.

Maw, John, servant of Angus 1528. IV. 512.

Mawbye, . I. 759.

Mawghwhen, Henry. V. 137.

Maximilian I., eldest son of Frederic III., King of the Romans 1486, Emperor of Germany 1493–1519, died 12th January 1519. I. 2. 118. VI. 20–28. 34. 37–39. 42–51. 59. 78. 459. VII. 249. 531. IX. 514. 624.

Maximilian II., eldest son of the Emperor Ferdinand, born 1527, married 1548 Mary daughter of Charles V., Emperor 1564–76, died 1576. V. 444. 447. VII. 539. VIII. 305. 340. 478. IX. 78. 202. 385. 567. 620. X. 72. 395. 398. 417. 443. 536. 554. 558. 821. XI. 8.

Maximilian, Imperial Secretary 1520. VI. 63.

Maxwell, Edward, son of John fourth Lord Maxwell. IV. 507.

Maxwell, Edward, of Tynalde. V. 552.

Maxwell, Henry, third son of John fourth Lord Maxwell. V. 233. 235.

MAXWELL, John, Abbot of Dundrenan 15 –25, of Melros 1526– , brother of Lord Maxwell. IV. 265. 295. 451. 461.

MAXWELL, John, of Brakenside. V. 552.

MAXWELL, Sir John, second son of Robert fifth Lord Maxwell. V. 536. 539. 540. 543. 553. 556. 557. 559.

MAXWELL, John, of Cowhill, nephew of Robert fifth Lord Maxwell. V. 536. 539. 540. 552. 553.

MAXWELL, Lady. *See* STEWART, Agnes.

MAXWELL, Margaret, daughter of Robert fifth Lord Maxwell, married Archibald Earl of Angus 9th April 1543, secondly William Baillie of Lamington. V. 252.

MAXWELL, Mary, daughter of John fourth Lord Maxwell, married Sir John Johnston of Johnston. IV. 492.

MAXWELL, Robert, fifth Lord Maxwell 1513–46, Warden of the West Marches of Scotland 1523– , Lord Provost of Edinburgh 1524–28, Ambassador to France 1538, prisoner at Solway Moss 1542, died 1546. I. 548. IV. 10. 29. 115. 123. 127. 130. 134. 173. 188. 299. 305. 307. 317. 323. 329. 440. 461. 469. 488. 492–494. 496. 501. 502. 506. 507. 509. 513. 526. 595. 598. 608. V. 9. 59. 61. 67. 93. 107. 110. 111. 136. 137. 140. 141. 145. 149. 157–159. 163. 164. 169. 172. 176. 179. 195–197. 205. 207. 232–234. 243. 244. 251. 252. 261. 271. 272. 280–283. 287. 319. 322. 345. 360. 367–369. 380. 381. 426–430. 432. 456. 457. 460–463. 469. 472. 476. 479. 488. 533. 535–537. 539. 540. 543–546. 552. 553. 556. 557. 559. 561. 589. IX. 492. X. 768.

MAXWELL, Robert, eldest son of the preceding, sixth Lord Maxwell 1546–52. V. 234. 319. 368. 370. 373. 374. 394. 420. 426. 429. 456. 460–462. 469. 472. 476. 491. 525. 526. 533. 535. 536. 537. 540. 546. 553. 556. 557. 559. X. 768.

MAY, William, LL.D., Master of Queen's College Cambridge 1537–53, Dean of St. Paul's 1545–53, deprived 1553, restored 1559, died 1560. I. 843. XI. 285. 290–294. 312–314.

MAYDOUR, John, employed by Angus 1528. IV. 511.

MAYE, Henry, officer of the merchants of Antwerp 1545. X. 242.

MAYE, , Justice and Steward of Dover 1539. VIII. 209.

MAYNARD, . X. 337.

MAYO, Vincent de, French Envoy in Turkey. VIII. 306.

MAYSON, John, prisoner in the Scottish borders 1538. V. 371.

MEAGH, William, Dean of Kildare 15 –40, Bishop of Kildare 1540–48. II. 221. 236. III. 149. 152. 182. 306.

MEAGHERS, the. III. 77. 165.

MEATH, Archdeacon of. II. 213.

MEATH, Bishop of. *See* INGE, 1512–21. WILSON, 1523–30. STAPLES, 1530–54.

MEATH, Dean of. II. 247.

MEATH, Official of. II. 221.

MECHLIN, President of, 1533. VII. 453.

MECKLENBURG, Duke of. *See* HENRY. MAGNUS.

MEDECIS, Raphael de, of Antwerp 1520. VI. 66.

MEDELYN, , Spanish messenger 1546. XI. 243.

MEDICI, family of. IX. 84.

MEDICI, Alexander de, born 1510, expelled Florence 1527, created Duke of Florence 1531–37, married 1536 Margaret natural daughter of the Emperor Charles V., murdered 6th January 1537. VI. 527. VII. 395. 406. 456. 506. 640. 645. 671. VIII. 80. 129.

MEDICI, Catharine de, daughter of Lawrence de Medici and Magdalen d'Auvergne, Duchess of Urbino, born 1519, married 1533 Henry Duke of Orleans (Dauphin 1536, King of France 1547), died 1589. VII. 649. VIII. 108. 236. 325. 502. 642. IX. 102. XI. 228. 230. 231. 272.

Proposed in marriage for James V. of Scotland 1524. IV. 278. 591. VI. 564. 565. XI. 228. 230.

Wooed by Vaudemont. VI. 564.

By Duke of Ferrara. VI. 565.

By Duke of Milan. VII. 314. 315. 405. 582.

Proposed for Orleans. VII. 257. 292. 314. 316. 319. 405. 423. 426–428. 432. 497. 506. 508. 519. 520. 522. 649. IX. 29.

MEDICI, Cosmo de, Duke of Florence 1537–74, of Tuscany 1569. VII. 671. VIII. 129. 331. 332. 351. 607. IX. 36. 394. 403. 405. 413. 424. 447. 472. 480. 507. 605. 637. 669. X. 834. XI. 95. 161.

MEDICI, Francis Armellinus de, Cardinal Armellino 1517, the Pope's Chamberlain, died 1527. VI. 180.

MEDICI, Francis Maria de. *See* RUVERE.

MEDICI, Guidobaldo de. *See* RUVERE.

MEDICI, Hippolytus de, natural son of Julian de Medici and nephew of Pope Leo X., Cardinal 1529, Legate to the Emperor 1532, died 1535. VII. 150. 381. 383. 573.

MEDICI, John de, born 1475, Cardinal 1489, Pope Leo X. 11th March 1513, died December 1521.

(*Medici, John de*)
I. 9. 12. 13. 21. 43. 44. VI. 26-33. 35. 36. 40. 41. 44. 45. 51-54. 67. 69. 70. 77. 81. 89. 109. 117. 126. 182. 240. 257. 258. 362. 459. 464. VII. 126. 139. 200. 418. 655. IX. 29. X. 764.

Treaty with him 1518. I. 4. VI. 507.

Takes part with the Emperor against France. I. 43. 44. 46. VI. 80. 81.

Besieges Parma. I. 46.

Makes progress in Italy. I. 53. 68. 89.

Receives the King's book against Luther. I. 43. 78. 83.

Opposes the Lutherans. VI. 67. 69. 70.

Appoints Wolsey sole legate. II. 103.

Proposes to alter the calendar. VI. 51. 52.

Medici, John James de, Marquis of Marignan or Mariliano, master of the Emperor's artillery. VIII. 331. IX. 74. 188. 486.

Medici, John de, nephew of Pope Clement VII. I. 186. VI. 68. 190. 411. VII. 48.

Medici, Julian de, brother of Pope Clement VII. VI. 527.

Medici, Julius de, natural son of Julian de Medici, born May 1478, Knight of Malta 1512, Cardinal 1513, Administrator of the see of Worcester 1521, Pope Clement VII. 19th November 1523, died 26th September 1534. I. 119. 162. 164–167. 192. 280. 411-413. II. 103. 516. VI. 70. 89. 90. 122-125. 128. 130. 175–182. 225. 226. 256. 439. 440. VII. 2. 276. 305. 602. VIII. 433. IX. 29.

Suspected of favouring the French 1525. I. 156. 157.

Tries to make terms with the Emperor. I. 156.

Refuses to treat with him, but with the consent of Henry VIII. and Francis I. I. 166.

His army. I. 169.

He wavers. I. 172.

Sends an ambassador to England. I. 173. 176. 178. 367.

Assaulted by Moncada and the Colonne 1526. I. 179. 181.

Wants subsidy. I. 179.

Made prisoner by the Imperialists. I. 189. 191. 197. 204. 207. 217. 231. 232. 270. 272. 273. 277. VI. 578-580. 583. 591. VII. 1-3. 13-16.

Orders Parma, &c. not to be surrendered. I. 207.

Is enticed by the Emperor into Spain. I. 227. 275.

Writes to Henry VIII. I. 228.

Negociations for his relief. I. 250. 258. 632. 270.

His conduct respecting Henry's divorce. I. 254. 255. 267. 271–273. 277. 300. 321. 330. 333. 335. 336. 344. 398. 399. 403. 421. VII. 1. 2. 18-21. 30-35. 37-43. 46. 50. 68. 71. 78. 86. 92. 95. 96. 103–108. 117–140. 154–157. 165-167. 169. 171–178. 185. 188-190. 193–197. 213. 214. 217–219. 233. 240. 242. 251. 252. 259. 263–265. 272. 281-284. 290. 299–301. 317-322. 329. 332-336. 346–348. 378. 379. 397–403. 409–412. 430. 431. 439. 443. 454. 457. 466–470. 494. 495. 505. 506. 528. 545. 553-555. 561. 562. 587. 588. 593. 594. 603. IX. 29.

Is sick. I. 335. VII. 148–150. 152. 154. 155. 178. 181. 251. 442. 443.

Makes peace with the Emperor. I. 337.

Has a party at Florence. I. 367.

Refuses a bull. I. 410.

Relations with Scotland. IV. 114. 115. 212. 213. 146. 166. 167. 265. 266. 271. 273. 298–300. 311. 333. 337. 341. 343. 344-346. 357. 370. 374. 381. 388. 402. 403. 441. 451. 452. 454. 461. 591. 617. VI. 378. 379.

Relations with the Emperor. IV. 544. VI. 225-231. 264. 277. 279. 288. 296-298. 302. 322. 324. 362. 363. 366. 385. 401. 423. 460. 516. 517. 527. 538-543. 557. 558. 562. 569–572. 578. 591. 593. VII. 22. 28. 29. 36. 48. 108–111. 132. 133. 149. 163. 165. 200–203. 213. 217. 218. 222. 224. 234. 235. 246. 251. 252. 259. 278. 310. 314. 317. 325. 343. 351. 366. 367. 381. 398. 401. 402. 405. 408. 426. 428. 443. 450. 460. 467. 474–476. 484. 506. 518. 590.

Relations with France. IV. 544. VI. 225–229. 231. 281–285. 288. 296-300. 302. 321. 322. 324. 359-361. 375. 377. 390. 391. 410. 431. 481. 488. 496. 529. 530. 539. 555. 577. VII. 21. 27. 47. 91. 109-111. 181. 213. 214. 237. 257. 272. 276. 298. 305. 314. 315. 319. 383. 403. 407. 422. 449. 458. 460. 463. 469. 473. 506. 508. 515. 519. 520. 522. 523. 545. 579.

Relations with England. VI. 225-233. 239. 240. 246–248. 254-256. 260. 261. 263. 264. 277–288. 292. 295-303. 311. 312. 321. 323. 324. 353. 356–359. 361-363. 372-379. 384. 385. 434. 435. 448. 449. 477. 488. 489. 499. 513. 525. 526. 531-533. 543-545. 549. 550. 560–565. 576–578. VII. 16-27. 29–48. 50. 51. 63. 64. 68. 69. 71. 77-79. 84. 90. 91. 94–116. 121. 142-145. 154-157. 164–179. 184 –186. 213. 214. 250. 330. 546. 576. 605. 606. 631. 649. 658. VIII. 331. 433.

Candidate for the Popedom. VI. 177. 190–193.

(*Medici, Julius de*)
His election. VI. 195–201. 212. 215. 218–221. 225. 226. 228. 263. 276.
Escapes from imprisonment 1527. VII. 22–24. 27. 28. 37. 44–46. 63.
Goes to Bologna. VII. 203. 206. 233. 382. 441.
Dispensations. VII. 369-371.
Intends to hold a General Council 1533. VII. 453. 462.
His death. VII. 455. 570-575. 594.

MEDICI, Lawrence de, born 1492, Prince of Florence 1513, created Duke of Urbino 1516, married 1518 Magdalen daughter of the Count d'Auvergne, died 1519. IV. 278. VII. 257.

MEDICI, Lawrence de, murdered his cousin Alexander Duke of Florence 1537. VII. 671. VIII. 458. 470.

MEDINA SIDONIA, Duke of. *See* GUZMAN.

MEDON. *See* MEUDON.

MEILLE, Seigneur de. VI. 13.

MEILLERAYE, } Lord of. *See* MOYE.
MEILLERIE, }

MEISSEN, Duke of. *See* GEORGE. MAURICE.

MEKENHAUSEN, John van, Archbishop and Elector of Treves 1531-40, died 22d July 1540. I. 413. VII. 388. 390. 525. 538. 539. 715. VIII. 360. 369. 370. 378. 414.

MELA, Bernard de, servant of Francis I. 1546. I. 606. XI. 43. 371.

MELANCTHON, Philip, Protestant Divine, at Worms 1540. I. 611. VII. 622-626. 629-631. VIII. 288. 490.

MELCHIOR, Mr. *See* LANGUS.

MELDRUM, Sir George, Laird of Fyvie 1543. IX. 535.

MELFI, Bishop of. *See* AQUAVIVA.

MELFI, Prince of. *See* CARACCIOLI, John, 1512–32. DORIA, Andrew, 1532–60.

MELHOUSE, Jerome, merchant of the Hanse. V. 121.

MELITO, Count of. *See* MENDOZA, Diego de.

MELLIFONT, Abbot of. II. 212.

MELTON, Nicolas, supposed to be Captain Cobler, 1536. I. 462. 471.

MELROS, Abbot of. *See* BETOUN. MAXWELL, John. DURY.

MELVILLE, Sir John, Laird of Raith 1513–48. IV. 637. V. 581.

MELVILLE, James, a banished Scot 1542. IX. 79–81. 199. 241.

MELVILLE, Walter, at St. Andrews 1546. V. 581.

MELWIN, James, at the murder of Cardinal Betoun 1546. V. 560.

MÉNAGE, James, French Ambassador to Scotland 1543, to the Emperor 1545. V. 352. X. 363. 405. 457. 509. 513. 528.

MENDOZA, Alfonso Suarez Hurtado de, third Count of Corunna, died 1544. IX. 328.

MENDOZA, Andrew Hurtado de, second Marquis of Cannete 1542–60. IX. 328.

MENDOZA, Don Bernardino de, naval commander in the Emperor's service, killed 1557. VIII. 466. IX. 413. XI. 383.

MENDOZA, Diego de, Count of Melito. IX. 328. X. 415. 515.

MENDOZA, Don Diego Hurtado de, third Duke of Infantado 1500–31. VI. 64.

MENDOZA, Don Diego Hurtado de, second son of Inigo Lopez Count of Tendilla, Ambassador at Venice 1539–46, to Rome 1546. I. 858. 859. VI. 80. VIII. 42. 44. 56. 58. 60. 63. 65–68. 70. 72. 78. 103. 114. 129. 199. IX. 623. XI. 364. 383.

MENDOZA, Diego Hurtado de, son of Inigo Lopez Duke of Infantado, Count of Saldanna 1543, died 1566. IX. 328.

MENDOZA, Francis de, son of Diego Marquis of Cannete, Cardinal 1544, died 1566. X. 235.

MENDOZA, Don Inigo de, third son of Peter de Zuniga Count of Miranda, Ambassador from Spain 1526, Bishop of Burgos 1528, Cardinal 1530, died 1539. I. 290. 291. 584. VI. 535. 545. 546. 551. 566. VII. 2. 187.

MENDOZA, Inigo Lopez, third Marquis of Mondejar 1543– . IX. 328.

MENDOZA, Don Inigo Lopez Hurtado de, fourth Duke of Infantado 1531–66, Knight of the Golden Fleece 1546. IX. 328. XI. 8.

MENDOZA, Peter Gonzales de. IX. 12.

MENDOZA, de, Count of Castro. IX. 328.

MENDOZA, Spaniard, French Ambassador at Cleves 1543. IX. 498. 499.

MENTEITH, Earl of. *See* GRAHAM, John.

MENTZ, Archbishop and Elector of. *See* ALBERT, of Brandenburg, 1514–45. HUISENSTEIN, 1545–55.

MERCOEUR, Duke of. *See* LORRAINE, Nicolas de.

MERCURIO, Signor, of Venice 1545. X. 564.

MEREDITH, Mrs., a widow, 1547. I. 895.

MERICK, John, naval captain 1545. I. 811.

MERSHALL. *See* MARSHALL.

Mesa, Bernard de, Bishop of Helvas 1516–21, of Badajoz and Helvas 1520– , Ambassador from Castile 1517–21. VI. 72. 76. 86. 87.

Mesmes, John James de, LL.D. Councillor of Navarre, Advocate of Paris 1531, President of Rouen 1539–44, of Normandy 1544. VII. 306.

Methven, Lord. *See* Stewart, Henry.

Metz, Bishop of. *See* Lorraine, Nicolas de, 1529–46.

Meudon, Cardinal of. *See* Sanguin, Antony.

Mewtas, Sir Peter, Gentleman of the Privy Chamber. I. 524. V. 395–397. VII. 703. VIII. 10–12. IX. 573.

Mey, Thomas, Abbot of St. Thomas Court 152 – 1526, one of the Irish Council. II. 108.

Michael, , in Italy 1523. VI. 168.

Michael the Geldrois. *See* Geldrois.

Middleton, Geoffrey, kinsman of Lord Dacre 1528. IV. 503.

Middleton, Peter. V. 258. 259.

Midellmest, Jocke. V. 400.

Midensis. *See* Meath, Bishop of.

Milan, Archbishop of. *See* Este, Hippolytus d', 1550.

Milan, Duchess of. *See* Christina.

Milan, Duke of. *See* Sforza, Francis, 15 –35.

Milburns, the, a family on the Scottish borders. IV. 666.

Mildmay, Sir Walter, Receiver of the Court of Augmentations 1535. I. 882. 896.

Mileto, Bishop of. *See* Valle.

Miller, Richard, naval captain 1545. I. 813.

Milleur, Monsr de. VII. 13.

Mint, the Master of the. X. 89. 90.

Miolana, Madame, Spanish Lady in the French Court 1542. VIII. 667.

Mirandola, Count of. *See* Pico.

Mires, John. V. 27.

Mitford, Christopher. V. 31. 32.

Mocenico, , Venetian gentleman 1546. XI. 383.

Modena, Bishop of. *See* Morone, John, 1529–50.

Modena (or Modon), , a carver. I. 653. 654. VIII. 439. 484.

Modica, Count of. *See* Enriquez.

Moffet, , Custumer of Boulogne. 1545. X. 582.

Moffit, John, Conservator of the Scottish Privileges in Flanders 1528. IV. 543. 561.

Moldavia, Peter Duke of, called the Caraboldan 1538. VIII. 80. 81. 235.

Moldavia, Waywode of. VI. 573.

Molembais, Lord of. *See* Lanoy, Philip.

Moluco. *See* Montluc.

Molyneux, Edmund, Serjeant at Law 1542–50, one of the Council of the North 1545, Judge of the Common Pleas 22d October 1550. III. 581. V. 402–411.

Monastereven, Abbot of. *See* Heke.

Moncada, Hugh de, Imperial General, Knight of Rhodes, Viceroy of Sicily and Naples 1527–28, killed 1528. I. 166. VI. 445. 446. 503. 508. 521. 537–540. 543. VII. 47. 54. 59.

Sacks Rome 1526. I. 179. 181.

Moncheney, Monsr de, chief maître d'hotel to Francis I. 1540. VIII. 507. 508.

Moncrieff, Laird of. V. 234. 235.

Mondejar, Marquis of. *See* Mendoza, Inigo Lopez.

Monfalconet, , the Emperor's servant 1544. X. 214. 653. 654.

Monford, Flemish Agent to the Emperor. VII. 90. 91.

Moniz, Theotonius, Portuguese in Flanders, desirous of going to England 1545. X. 600.

Monkreth. *See* Moncrieff.

Monstrelet, Engerrant, French historian. IX. 714.

Mont, Christopher, D.C.L., Ambassador. I. 604–606. 609. 614. 616. VII. 499–501. 511. 536–540. 568. 622–632. 652–654. VIII. 135–137. 288. 289. 358–361. 369–371. IX. 98–100. 133 –135. 155–157. 223–225. 274. 275. 320–322. 331. 332. 350. 351. 370. 371. 432. 433. 448. 449. 468–470. 517–519. 559. 560. 591. 592. 617–619. 638. 647. 667. 668. 678. 679. 703–707. X. 187. 188. 222–227. 232–234. 239–241. 278–284. 288. 338–344. 381–385. 420–427. 434. 435. 441–445. 458. 459. 469. 473. 477–479. 485. 486. 488. 496. 504. 519–524. 529. 530. 534. 536. 540–542. 554–559. 562. 588–590. 612. 613. 634. 635. 642. 643. 657–660. 817. 820. 822. XI. 1. 2. 6. 7. 19. 20. 25. 26. 31–36. 38–43. 59–63. 73. 74. 76. 77. 83–89. 96–100. 109. 125. 126. 148. 155. 160. 226. 235. 236. 342. 343. 352. 353. 370–372 395. 396.

Mont, Lewis. X. 488.

Montacute, Lord. *See* Pole, Henry.

Montagu, Sir Edward, Chief Justice of the King's Bench 1539–45, of the Common Pleas 1545. I. 702. 704–706. 769.

Montalto, Duke of. *See* Arragon, Ferdinand de.

Montaubon, Philip de, Seigneur de Sens, Chancellor of Bretagne 1490. VI. 10–13. 16. 17.

MONTBARDON, Monsr de, Imperial officer 1544. X. 9. 42.

MONTE, Antony da. *See* CIOCCHI.

MONTE, John Maria da, Archbishop of Siponta, Cardinal 1536, Legate at Trent 1545, Pope Julius III. 1550–55, died 5th March 1555. VII. 144. 669. X. 491. XI. 38.

MONTE PULCIANO, John de, Ambassador from the Pope to Spain 1542, in France 1542. VIII. 654. 675. IX. 35. 46. 47. 49–52. 55–57. 59. 61. 63. 83. 85. 104.

MONTEAGLE, Lord. *See* STANLEY.

MONTEFELTRO, Guy da, Duke of Urbino 1482–1508, K.G. 1504, died 1508. VIII. 133.

MONTEITH, William, of Kerse. V. 234. 235.

MONTEMAYOR, Marquis of. *See* SILVA.

MONTFERRAT, Marchioness of. *See* MARGARET.

MONTFERRAT, Marquis of. *See* WILLIAM IX., 1493–1518. BONIFACE VI., 1518–30. JOHN GEORGE, 1530–33. GONZAGA, Francis III., 1540–50.

MONTFORT, Comte de. *See* DELAVAL.

MONTGOMERY, Hugh, first Earl of Eglintoun 1507–45. IV. 115. 236. 313. 317. 322. 323. 328. 329. 339. 438. 501. 513. V. 61. 75.

MONTGOMERY, John, son of Hugh first Earl of Eglintoun, called Master of Montgomery, slain 30th April 1520. IV. 329.

MONTGOMERY, Sieur de. *See* LORGES.

MONTHOLON, Francis de, Advocate General of France 1532, President of the Parliament of Paris 1534–42, Keeper of the Seals 9th August 1542, died 12th June 1543. IX. 117. 197. 228.

MONTJEAN, slain 1522. VI. 92. 93.

MONTLUC (or MOLUCO), John de, French Ambassador at Venice and Turkey 1543–46, Envoy to treat with England 1546, Bishop of Valence 1553, died 1578. IX. 61. X. 400. 415. 443. 491. 515. 542. XI. 105–108. 111–117. 120–122. 131. 136. 138. 141. 162. 167. 172. 173. 175. 176. 185. 186. 202. 203. 205. 285. 361.

MONTMORENCY, Anne de, French General, Marshal 1522, Grand Master of France 1526–58, Count of Beaumont sur Oise 1527, Ambassador to England 1527, K.G. 1532, Constable 1537–41, married 1526 Magdalen of Savoy, died 1567. I. 236. 243. 252. 256. 257. 259. 262. 265. 334. 615. 625. 688. III. 284. V. 72. VI. 60. 87. 88. 89. 92. 94. 194. 411. 452. VII. 2. 7. 9–11. 24. 28. 58. 59. 70. 80. 88. 89. 182. 206. 211–214. 227. 228. 237. 249. 274–278. 288–297. 321. 423. 436. 479. 508. 623. 669. 674. VIII. 6. 62. 72. 108. 109. 129. 170–172. 219–226. 229. 231. 236. 237. 254–260. 267. 268. 282. 283. 286. 289–294. 304. 305. 318. 321–324. 326. 329. 330. 341. 351. 353. 362. 377. 381. 390. 392. 393. 401. 427. 434. 436–440. 448. 449. 460–462. 465. 474. 479. 482. 483. 485. 486. 491. 501. 512. 519. 520. 528. 531. 533–535. 542. 543. 551. 568. 609. 630. 637. 665. 704. IX. 194. 241. X. 581. 711.

MONTMORENCY, Francis de, brother of the Constable of France, Lord of Rochepot. I. 642. IX. 310.

Hostage in England 1519. I. 8.

Gentleman of the French King's Privy Chamber 1521. I. 233. VI. 60. 87. 92. 94. VIII. 38. 381. 431. 432. 440.

Governor of Picardy 1538. VIII. 38.

MONTMORENCY, Philip de. *See* COURRIERES.

MONTMORENCY, Robert de, Seigneur de Wimes, younger son of Philip Seigneur de Nivelle, died 1554. IX. 727. X. 653.

MONTPELLIER, Bishop of. *See* PELLICIER, William, 1529–68.

MONTPENSIER, Madame de. *See* LONGUY.

MONTPESAT, or MOUNTPEYSSARD, Lord of. *See* PREZ.

MONTQUHANY, Laird of. *See* BALFOUR.

MONTREAL, Archbishop of. *See* FARNESE, Alexander, 1536.

MONTREUIL, Madame de. I. 581–584.

MONTROSE, Earl of. *See* GRAHAM.

MONYOS, Antony, a Portuguese, in French service, at Antwerp 1545. X. 575.

MOOR, John. V. 166.

MOORS, the, Corsairs 1540. VIII. 378.

MOORS, the White, of Africa. VIII. 626.

MORA, Antony de, Spaniard in English service, deserted 1546. XI. 233. 234. 239. 245.

MORAY, Bishop of. *See* FOREMAN, Andrew, 1501–14, HEPBURN, James, 1516–24. SHAW, Robert, 1524–27. STUART, Alexander, 1527–34. HEPBURN, Patrick, 1535–73.

MORE, Sir John, Justice of Common Pleas 1518. I. 92.

MORE, John, servant of Lord Dacre. IV. 70–72. 460.

MORE, Margaret, wife of William Roper. I. 434.

MORE, Robert, priest of Chichester. I. 598. V. 151.

MORE, Sir Thomas, Esquire 1520, Master of Requests, Knight 1521, Under Treasurer of the Exchequer 1521– , Speaker 1523, Secretary of State, Chancellor of the Duchy 1526, Lord High Chancellor 1529–32, resigned the Great Seal 1532, attainted 1534, beheaded 6th July 1535. I. 148. 149. 154. 169. 176–178. 181. 182. 324. 350. 366. 369. 383. II. 142. IV. 12. VI. 391. 394. VII. 490. 651.

(*More, Sir Thomas*)
Attendant on the King. I. 3. 4. 7. 8. 104. 110. 125–153. 173. 177. 284. 287. IV. 458.
To be promoted. I. 20. 311.
Returns from Wolsey at Calais 1521. I. 74. 77. 79. 80. 92.
Speaker. I. 116. 124. 127.
Is grateful to Wolsey. I. 742. 743.
Is wanted at the Exchequer. I. 146.
With Wolsey at Calais 1527. I. 237. 239.
Lord Chancellor 1529. I. 360. 361. 369.
Resigns 1532. VII. 371.
Interrogated in the Tower. I. 432. 433. 436.
Executed. I. 435. VII. 620. 621. 633.

More, William. II. 109.

Moreby, Robert, Monk of Fountains Abbey, executed 1538. I. 560. V. 139.

Mores, or Moris, Sir Christopher, Master of the ordnance in the Tower 1536–44, Knight 1539. I. 279. V. 146. 147. 150. VII. 3. VIII. 209. 541. IX. 442. X. 105.

Mores, Mr., Surveyor of Sion 1534. I. 423.

Mores, the. II. 450. 557. III. 24. 25. 242. 285. 348. 365. 377. 570.

Moret, or Morette, Sieur de. *See* Soliers.

Moreton, Lewis. VI. 25.

Morgan, Henry, clergyman 1540. I. 634.

Morgante, Spaniard in English service 1545. V. 480–482. 488. 489. 494. 495. 547.

Morice, Robert ap. I. 455.

Morley, Lord. *See* Parker, Henry.

Morocco, King or Sheriff of. *See* Hamet, 1516–43.

Morone, Jerome, Vice Chancellor of Milan 1521. VI. 540. 564.

Morone, John, Cardinal 1542–80, Bishop of Modena 1529–50, Legate to the Emperor 1544, died 1580. V. 566. IX. 84. 212. 219. 224. 350. 382. X. 30. 45.

Morton, Earl of. *See* Douglas, John.

Morus, Corasarius. *See* Moors.

Morvilliers, John de, one of the French Council 1541, Ambassador to Scotland 1542, to England 1543. VIII. 643. 650. IX. 241. 272.

Morysine, Sir Richard, Gentleman of the Privy Chamber, Ambassador to Denmark 1546. I. 557. 603. 604. 892. VII. 674–676. VIII. 47. 212. 213.

Mote, Monsr de la. VI. 139. 155.

Motrell. *See* Montreuil.

Moullin, Monsr de, Envoy from France to the Emperor 1541. VIII. 613.

Mount. *See* Mont.

Mounteagle, Lord. *See* Stanley.

Mount Falconet. *See* Monfalconet.

Mountgrace, Prior of. *See* Wylson.

Mountjoy, Lord. *See* Blount, William, Charles.

Mountpeyssard. *See* Prez.

Mountyjan. *See* Montjean.

Mouqueron, master of the Emperor's household 1530. VII. 245.

Mow, John, Laird of Mow. V. 331.

Mowbray, William. V. 265.

Moye, Charles de, Chevalier, Seigneur de la Meilleraye, gentilhomme de la Chambre du Roi, Vice Admiral of France 7th March 1536. I. 8. 76. 78. V. 79. VI. 87. VIII. 501. IX. 338. 339. 341. 686. X. 464. XI. 252.

Moyene, la, Captain at Boulogne 1546. XI. 293. 311.

Moyle, Sir Thomas, Receiver of the Court of Augmentations 1535, Speaker 1542–46, Visitor of dissolved monasteries, Surveyor General 1541. I. 619–621. 725. 767. 868. 870. 872. 873. III. 529.
One of the Commissioners to Ireland 1537. II. 452–464. 466–468. 474. 477–511. 514. 515. 517–521. 524–527. 529. 532–545. 547–553. 555–563. 566–572. III. 1. 3. 20. 23. 25. 27. 29. 30. 33. 36–39. 42. 43. 46. 69–74. 79. 81. 88. 88. 96. 102. 105. 118. 181. 188. 216. 256–256. 261–263. 401. 406. 529.
Commissioner to Calais 1541. VIII. 601–605.
To the Boulonnais 1546. XI. 249. 268–279. 284. 293. 319. 320. 346.

Moyle, , daughter of Sir Thomas. III. 529.

Mualaghlyn. *See* O'Mulloughlin.

Muley Hamida, son of the King of Tunis 1543, King 1544. IX. 538. X. 6.

Muley Hassan, King of Tunis 15 –44. VII. 643. IX. 382. 538. X. 6.

Mullart, Gerard, one of the Council of Mechlin. VII. 535. 556.

Mullingar, friar of. III. 104.

Mulryans, the. III. 77. 505.

Munster, Bishop of. *See* Waldeck, 1532–48.

Murner, Thomas, a Franciscan friar, S.T.P. and J.U.D., writes against Luther. I. 126.

Murray, Countess of. *See* Campbell, Margaret.

Murray, Earl of. *See* Stuart, James.

Murray, William, Lord of Tullibardin. I. 871. 874. 875. V. 358. 549.

Muscovite, , Captain of Italian Foot 1545. V. 532. 547. 550.

Musgrave, Sir Edward, Sheriff of Cumberland 1528. IV. 489. V. 28.

Musgrave, John, Captain of Horse, served in Ireland 1534. II. 221. 225. 234. 235. 260. 261. 264.

Musgrave, John, Constable of Bewcastle 1541. V. 97. 172. 219.

Musgrave, Leonard, in Ireland 1520. I. 69. II. 61. 62. IV. 485. 519.

Musgrave, Nicolas, a traitor 1539. V. 164.

Musgrave, Richard, cousin of Sir William. I. 744. V. 67. 68.

Musgrave, Thomas, Constable of Bewcastle 1527, Marshal of Berwick 15 –41, died 1541. IV. 490. 502.

Musgrave, Sir William, son of Sir Edward. I. 522. 743. 750. IV. 489. V. 97. 140.

Musica, Antony de, an Italian in the secret service of Henry VIII. 1545. X. 350. 351. 390. 395. XI. 390.

Mussi, Marquis of. VII. 659. VIII. 608.

Mustafa, eldest son of Solyman II. IX. 361.

Mwllynys, de. V. 445. 446.

Mycon, Frederick, Orator from Germany 1538. I. 579. 580.

Mydylmest, Robert. V. 399.

Mydylmest, William. V. 399.

Mydylton, , servant of Wallop 1540. VIII. 415.

Myklowe, . I. 70.

Myll, Alexander, Abbot of Cambuskenneth 1523 –45. IV. 15. 244. 257. 259. 262. 267. 268. 270–272. 279. 280. 291. 292. 295. 299. 301. 314. 319. 323. 334. 335. 341. 342. 355. 358–362. 365. 371. 372. 402. 413. 515.

Myllaner, Christopher. IX. 420.

Myllaner, John Ambrosio, brother of Christopher. IX. 420.

Myller, Thomas, Lancaster Herald, sent into Yorkshire with a proclamation to the rebels 1536. I. 462. 468. 469. 473–478. 485–488. V. 83.

Tried and executed for treason. I. 560. V. 139.

Myller, . IV. 529.

Mynne, John, auditor of the Exchequer, Commissioner in Ireland 1540. III. 227–230 240. 263. 264. 278–280. 285. 295. 296. 303 310. 320. 369. 373. 374. 401–403. 419. 437.

Mynster, of the King's Chamber 1541. I. 703.

Myolane, , of Savoy, slain 1522. VI. 92. 93.

N.

Naasy, W. *See* Fitzgerald, William.

Najera, Duke of. *See* Manriquez.

Nancy de, French Officer 1542, one of the French King's household. VIII. 485. IX. 117. XI. 231.

Nanfan, . I. 381.

Nangle, Baron. *See* McCostello.

Nangle, Richard, Bishop of Clonfert 1536–41. II. 516. III. 51. 65. 123. 307.

Nangle, . III. 488.

Nansey. *See* Nancy.

Nanteuil. *See* Lenoncourt, Henry.

Naples, Bishop of. *See* Farnese, Rainutius, 1544.

Naples, King of. *See* Renatus, 14 –80.

Naples, Viceroy of. *See* Cardonna, Raimond de, 1509–22. Lanoy, Charles de, 1522–27. Moncada, 1527–28. Châlon, Philibert de, Prince of Orange, 1528–30. Colonna, Pompey, 1530–32. Toledo, Peter de, 1532–53. Pacheco.

Napolis, Cæsar de, Guasto's Lieutenant 1542. IX. 183. 261. 712. XI. 315.

Narbonne, Archbishop of. *See* Amboise, 1491–94. Clermont, Francis de, 1502. Lorraine, John de, 1520– .

Narbonne, Antony de, Bishop of Mâcon 1540–42. IX. 198.

Naso, Francis, Florentine merchant 1545. X. 305.

Nassau, Henry de, born 1483, Count of Nassau, Marquis of Santen, Great Chamberlain of the Emperor 1521–38, Grand Esquire 1521–38, commands the Imperial army 1521, Knight of the Golden Fleece, died 1538. I. 45. 46. 76. 78. VI. 71. 78. 79. 412. 445. 446. 458. 460. 472–475. 502. 508. VII. 466. 550. 584. 585. 669. 681.

Nassau, Renatus de, son of Henry, Prince of Orange 1530–44, Governor of Holland, Zealand, &c. 1540, Knight of the Golden Fleece, killed before St. Dizier 1544. VIII. 16. 286. 398. 413. 444. 468. IX. 82. 114. 160. 381. 384. 387. 398. 412. 417. 427–431. 436. 437. 451. 455. 457. 466.

471. 477. 482. 486. 489–491. 496. 512. 513. 516. 588. 591. 629. 659. 700. 702. 709. 722. 733. 734. X. 5. 6. 21. 40. 41. 55. XI. 380.

Nassau, William de, younger brother of Henry Count of Nassau 1544–59. I. 605. VI. 78. VIII. 16. IX. 496. 709. X. 670.

Nassau, William, son of the last, Prince of Orange 1544–82. XI. 380.

Naumburg, Bishop of. *See* Pflug, 1540–64.

Nausea, Frederic, Bishop of Vienna 1541–52, died 1552. IX. 423.

Navan, abbot of the. II. 213.

Navarra, Peter da, Count, French General, died at Naples 1528. I. 186. VI. 64. 207. 562. VII. 49. 53. 54. 102.

Navarra, da, Marquis de Cortes, Marshal of Navarre 1543. IX. 328.

Navarre, King of. *See* John d'Albret, 1484–1516. Henry d'Albret II., 1516–55.

Navarre, Queen of. *See* Margaret of Angoulême.

Navarro, Charles, Spaniard in the English service, V. 480–482. 488. 489. 494. 495. 532.

Navas, Marquis de las. *See* Avila.

Naves, , Doctor, Vice Chancellor of the Empire 1543. IX. 469. 567. 678. X. 283. 339. 444. 467. XI. 71. 86. 87. 226. 368.

Negrin. *See* Nigri.

Neil, Connelagh. *See* ONeil.

Neil, More. *See* ONeil.

Neils, the. II. 2. 9. III. 329. 357. 435.

Nelan, or ONolan, Doctor, Alderman of Limerick 1535, servant of OBrien 1541. II. 288. III. 305. 308. 450. 476.

Nele, Edmund. II. 228.

Nemours, Duchess of. *See* Savoy, Philiberta de.

Nesbit East, Laird of. *See* Chirnside.

Nesbit, Patrick. IV. 666.

Nessot, Count van. *See* Nassau, Henry de.

Netterville, Thomas, Justice of the Common Pleas in Ireland 1524. II. 108.

Neufchâteau, , De Bryon's secretary, sent to England 1542. IX. 17. 28. 30–33. 35.

Neuilly, Charles de, Master of Requests to French King 1544. X. 61.

Nevell, Mr. I. 563. 573.

Nevers, Count of. *See* Clèves.

Nevers, Madame de. *See* Bourbon, Margaret de. VIII. 667.

Nevile, Monsr de, French officer. VI. 223.

Neville, Sir Edward, Sewer of the Household 1526, attainted 1538, beheaded 1539. VI. 170.

Neville, John, third Lord Latimer 1530–43, died 1543. I. 534. V. 143. 234.

Neville, John, fourth Lord Latimer 1543–85, died December 1585. X. 49.

Neville, Laurence, of Wexford 1540. III. 276.

Neville, Ralph, fourth Earl of Westmoreland 1523–49, Deputy Captain of Berwick 1526, Vice Warden of the East and Middle Marches 1526, one of the Council of the North 1545. I. 598. 725. 727. IV. 45. 183. 422. 423. 427. 431. 438. 439. 441 447. 448. 484. V. 25–29. 32. 108. 109. 142. 151. 152. 223. 234. 375. 376. 384. 402–411. 531. IX. 671.

Neville, Richard, second Lord Latimer 1469–1530. IV. 393.

Neville, Sir Thomas. I. 92.

Newark, Vicar of. V. 139. *See* Lytherland.

Newkyrke, John, purveyor of saltpetre 1546. XI. 120.

Newport, Richard, court tailor 1547. I. 896.

Newton, Robert, Archdeacon of Norfolk 1531. I. 634.

Neylis, John, warder at Calais 1539. VIII. 209.

Neyvynson, Christopher, clergyman 1540. I. 634.

Nicastro, Bishop of. *See* Capisucchi.

Nicastro, Cardinal. *See* Sabello.

Nicol, , of Crawfurd. IV. 667.

Nicolai, Nicolas, secretary to the Emperor 1541. VIII. 507. 567. IX. 569.

Nicolas, , astronomer. VII. 653.

Nicolas, , courier. I. 591. 614. VIII. 113. 323. 327. 533. 542. 551. 616. IX. 242. 243. 290. 598. 638. 723. X. 50. 86. 458. 487. 522. 529. 597. XI. 96. 126. 230. 239. 265.

Nicolas, , doctor. I. 893.

Nicolas, , friar, of Oxford 1529. I. 337.

Nicson, Andrew. IV. 508.

Nieublanche, Count of. *See* Chabot, Philip.

Niewennar, William, Count of. VIII. 211. 212. IX. 496. 509.

Nigri, Philip, Master of Requests to the Emperor, Chancellor of the Order of the Golden Fleece 15 . VII. 713. VIII. 138–140. 159. 179. 181. 619. IX. 456. 505. 587. 588. X. 60. 209. 230. 413. 429–432. 446–452. 481. 484. 485. 498. 499. 517. 721. 738. 824. 827. XI. 10–13. 20. 21. 24. 82. 197. 199. 200. 202.

Nixons, the, a family of Liddisdale. IV. 482. V. 9. 289. 294.

Nobber, Archdeacon of. II. 213.

Noble, Edmund, an outlaw 1528. IV. 511.

Noble, Harry, killed 1527. IV. 486.

Noblet, Vincent, a Breton. III. 281–284.

Noellet, William, Cardinal 1371, (called Cardinal St. Angeli,) died 1394. VII. 268.

Nogent. *See* Nugent.

Nolans, the. II. 468.

Norcarme, . VII. 452.

Norey, Nicolas, servant of Boner. VIII. 173.

Norfolk, Archdeacon of. *See* Newton.

Norfolk, Duke of. *See* Howard.

Norfolk, Duchess of. *See* Stafford, Elizabeth. Tylney, Agnes.

Norfolk, Herald at Arms, temporary secretary to Wallop 1540. *See* James, John.

Norman, George, Swedish Commissioner in France 1542. IX. 53. 58. 83. 106.

Normandy, Lieutenant and Vice Admiral of. IX. 267.

Normandy, Grand Seneschal of. *See* Brézé, Louis de.

Norres, Matthew, servant of Lord L. Gray 1539. III. 163.

Norres, Thomas, naval captain 1545. I. 813.

Norris, Sir Henry, Gentleman of the Privy Chamber, Groom of the Stole 1529, Esquire of the body 1532, attainted and beheaded 1536. I. 297. 298. 302. 309. 325. 352. 353. 355. VII. 143.

Is recommended for promotion by Wolsey. I. 309.

Norroy King at Arms. *See* Tonge, 1522–34. Fellows, 1536–45.

North, David, naval captain 1545. I. 812.

North, Sir Edward, Treasurer of the Court of Augmentations 1540, Chancellor thereof 1546. I. 660. 685. 767. 795. 893–897. IX. 604. X. 468.

Northampton, Marquis of. *See* Parr, William, 1547–71.

Northumberland, Archdeacon of. *See* Dawell.

Northumberland, Earl of. *See* Percy.

Norton, John, of Clithero. V. 441.

Norton, Richard, one of the Council of the North 1545. V. 402–411.

Norture, Monsr, Master of the Household to the Regent of Flanders, Envoy to France 1545. X. 568.

Norwich, Bishop of. *See* Repps, 1536–50.

Nowcher, James. I. 769.

Nudigate, Dunstan, naval captain 1545. I. 811.

Nuenare, Count of. *See* Niewennar.

Nugent, Sir Christopher, son of the seventh Lord Delvin, died 153 . II. 327. 358. 446. 546.

Nugent, Edward. II. 79. 169.

Nugent, Oliver. III. 584.

Nugent, Richard, seventh Lord Delvin 1486–1538, Lord Deputy Justice of Ireland 1526, died February 1538. II. 19. 93. 108. 117. 224. 234. 317. 327. 358. 396. 440. 443. 445. 446. 450. 451. 502. 503. 515. 518. 524. 546. III. 21. 26. 37. 38. 58. 75. 261. 262.

Vice Deputy of Ireland 1528. II. 126–129. III. 146.

Is taken prisoner. I. 301. II. 127. 129–133.

One of the Irish Council. II. 276. 302. 426–433.

Nugent, Richard, grandson of the preceding, eighth Lord Delvin 1538–59. II. 546. III. 286. 307. 467. 477. 498. 552. 561. 584.

Nugent, Richard. III. 31.

Nugent, Sir Thomas, youngest son of Richard seventh Lord Delvin. III. 58. 83. 262. 467.

Nugent, , clerk, son of the same. III. 299.

Nugent, . III. 575.

Nycholas , French captain 1546. XI. 293.

Nycolas. *See* Nicolas.

Nycoll, Thomas, naval captain 1545. I. 813.

Nycolson, James, printer 1538. I. 591.

Nyellane. *See* Nelan.

O.

OBirryn. *See* OByrne, James.

OBrien, Conochor, chief captain of Toybrien, called Prince of Thomond (the Great OBrien) 1528, died 1540. I. 601. II. 3. 9. 16. 169. 171. 230. 247. 253. 254. 256. 262. 272. 282. 284. 285. 287. 288. 304. 307. 308. 310. 317. 319. 327. 328. 345. 346. 350. 352–354. 357. 359. 363. 364. 375. 386. 402. 403. 406. 427. 468. III. 23. 28. 40. 44. 45. 48. 53. 54. 56. 59. 60. 64. 70. 77. 78. 83. 84. 106. 107. 123. 124. 146. 151. 164–166. 170. 175. 196. 199. 207. 214. 218. 224. 226. 249–251. 307.

OBrien, Donough, eldest son of Conochor, Lord Ibracken 1543– . II. 171. 230. 253. 285. 350–352. 361. 363. 406. 538. III. 53. 54. 56. 70. 83. 84. 90. 91. 180. 226. 250. 251. 288. 299. 305. 307. 308. 349. 388. 395. 398. 418. 453. 454. 460. 464. 465. 473–475. 491. 492. 497. 552. 571.

OBrien, Edmund Oge. II. 169.

OBrien, Ellen, wife of Donough. *See* Butler, Ellen.

OBrien, Murrough, brother of the Great OBrien, became OBrien 1540, Earl of Thomond 1543– . II. 285. 288. III. 48. 53. 54. 56. 59. 60. 62. 78. 83. 84. 90. 91. 226. 235. 240. 243. 250. 251. 288. 290. 299. 305. 307. 308. 327. 329. 332. 342. 345. 347. 349. 362–365. 367. 368. 373. 377. 388. 393. 395. 398–400. 410. 412. 418–420. 429. 430. 450–454. 460. 463–465. 472–475. 480. 486. 491. 492. 497. 511. 563. 571.

OBrien, (McBrien, McOBrien, McIbrun,) Morough, chief captain of Arra. II. 4. 9. III. 54. 59. 70. 124. 165. 171. 349. 364. 505.

OBrien, Tirlough, chief Prince of Thomond, died 1528. II. 199.

OBrien, Tirlough, eldest son of Conochor the Great OBrien, by his second wife. III. 60. 70. 83.

OBrien, , daughter of the Great OBrien, second wife of Farganany m OCarrol. III. 45.

OBriens. *See* Briens.

OBruton, Renyll. *See* Brereton, Sir Randolph.

OBryn. *See* OByrne.

Observants, the General of the. VI. 593. VII. 13. *See* Ave Maria.

Oburnburger, , the Emperor's Secretary 1544. IX. 724.

OByrne, Cahir Roo. III. 74. 75.

OByrne, Dowlayn. III. 552.

OByrne, Edmund, eldest son of OByrne 1540. III. 275.

OByrne, Farganany m Roo. III. 169. 170.

OByrne, James. III. 140.

OByrne, Thady Oge, captain of Orywrymaghe. II. 2. 57. 251. 298. 325. 326. 339. 354. 392. 410. III. 41. 169. 198. 203. 239. 258. 275. 348.

OByrnes. *See* Byrnes.

OCahan, Manus, chief captain of Kenoght or Oroghticane. II. 2. III. 145. 357. 358. 399. 407. 408.

OCallaghan, Conogher. III. 78.

OCallaghan, Donough, chief captain of a district in the county of Cork. III. 166. 349. 422–427.

OCarrol, Callough, son of Donagh OCarrol. III. 31. 34. 45. 165. 348. 552.

OCarrol, Donagh. II. 44. 45.

OCarrol, Donagh, chief captain of Ely, died 1538. II. 3. 9. 35. 36. 44. 45. 76. 78–81. 85. 100. 118. 121. 124. 132. 195. 325. 328. 354. 441. 447. 468. 471. 498. 529. 531. 533. 557. III. 22. 25. 28. 45. 58. 75–77. 165. 250. 254.

OCarrol, Farganany m, chief captain of Ely 1538– . II. 79. 121. 161. III. 15. 17. 28. 31. 32. 34. 36. 44. 45. 47. 49. 50. 53. 56. 58. 68. 70. 72–78. 82. 83. 89–91. 165. 172. 214. 250. 347. 498. 511. 563.

OCarrol, Maud, daughter of OCarrol, married James fifteenth Earl of Desmond. III. 45.

OCarrol, Moelrony, chief captain of Ely. III. 570.

OCarrol, Teague, brother of Callough. III. 348. 397. 552.

OCarrol, William Moell, eldest son of Donagh OCarrol, murdered 1537. III. 23. 34. 45. 75. 77.

OCarrol, , daughter of OCarrol, married Donough OMulmoy. III. 58.

OCarrols. *See* Carrols.

OCervallan, Hugh, Bishop of Clogher 1542. III. 428. 429.

Ochi, , doctor, of Bologna 1530. VII. 253.

OConoghowr, Brian. II. 36.

OConor, Brian, chief captain of Offaley. I. 301. II. 2. 9. 44. 75. 76. 78–81. 85–87. 96. 100. 224. 127–133. 138. 143. 145–147. 156. 158. 161. 174. 188. 190. 195. 200. 201. 225. 247. 151. 252. 254–256. 260. 262. 264–267. 272–275. 280. 307. 325. 330. 335. 374. 375. 411. 418. 427. 439–447. 451. 464. 468–470. 474. 476. 485. 490. 498. 503. 516. 517. 520. 522. 524. 525. 528–531. 533. 535. 536. 542. 548. 549. 554–561. 566. III. 4. 22. 32. 37–39. 47. 50. 56. 58. 62. 64. 73. 75. 76. 83–86. 89. 90. 91. 144. 146. 158. 170. 172. 175. 198. 199. 202–207. 209. 218. 220. 224–226. 233. 235–237. 241. 242. 250. 251. 253–258. 260. 264. 265. 267. 286. 315. 316. 327. 328. 332. 334. 342. 349. 359. 365. 373. 377. 392. 399. 491. 498. 502. 519. 523. 552. 563. 565. 570. 577. 578. 585.

OConor, Cahir (Roo), brother of OConor. II. 131. 221. 266. 267. 440. 441. 443. 451. 468. 485. 524. 525. 528. 530. 533. 535. 559–561. III. 4. 22. 38. 39. 73. 75. 86. 90. 91. 233. 257. 258. 264. 316. 334. 519.

OConor, Cahir, son of Owen. III. 237.

OConor, Conor More, messenger of Gerald Fitzgerald. III. 139. 140. 254.

OConor Don. III. 64.

OConor, Donagh, son of OConor. II. 468. 555. 556. 561. III. 203.

OConor, Gerald. II. 561.

OConor, McManus, of Carbury or Sligo. II. 4. III. 349.

OConor, Morough, chief captain of Iraghticonor or Kerry. II. 3. 328. 349.

OConor, Owen McMorough, captain of Yrey 1540. III. 236. 237. 242. 349.

OConor, Phelim Boy. II. 261. 264. 265.

OConor, Roderick OMore, eldest son of OConor. III. 254.

OConor, Teague McKahill Oge, of Connaught. III. 52. 64.

OConor, Teague (or Thady), son of Cahir. II. 561. III. 498.

OConor, Tirlough Roo, chief captain of Maghery Conough or McHenry. II. 4. III. 61. 64. 70. 173.

OConor, , chief captain of Corcumroe. II. 3. III. 64.

OConor, , fourth son of OConor. II. 555.

OCorrin, James, Bishop of Killaloe 1539–46. III. 307.

OCragan, Richard. II. 151–153.

Octavian, Albany's Secretary. IV. 266.

ODempsy, chief captain of Glinmaliry. II. 2. 124. 451. 560. III. 236.

ODogan, Donough. II. 236.

ODogherty, , chief captain of Inishowen. II. 2. III. 507.

ODonaghue, , chief captain of Lough Lene. II. 3.

ODonel, Callough, eldest son of Manus 1542. III. 420. 480. 491. 492.

ODonel, Con, eldest son of Odo, brother of Manus. III. 371. 478. 480–482.

ODonel, Donough, fourth son of Odo 1543. III. 478. 480. 481.

ODonel, Lady Eleanor. *See* Fitzgerald.

ODonel, Enyghan, third son of Odo 1543. III. 478. 480. 481.

ODonel, Hugh, third son of Manus 1543. III. 478. 480. 491. 494.

ODonel, Manus, son of Odo ODonel, became ODonel in 1537. II. 247. 248. 274. 299. 303. 469. 471–473. III. 18. 19. 28. 44. 52. 56. 57. 61. 64. 69. 70. 78. 80. 87. 96. 98. 99. 126–128. 132. 133. 136–142. 145. 147. 150. 151. 161. 173. 175. 177. 180. 183. 187. 196. 211. 215. 217. 218. 224. 231. 232. 240. 243. 249. 250. 267. 286. 290. 312–314. 316–320. 325. 327. 329. 332–334. 337. 339. 341. 345–349. 357. 360. 371–373. 385. 393. 399. 411. 420. 430–432. 445–447. 452. 464. 470. 478–482. 491. 494. 504. 506. 507. 515. 517. IX. 106.

ODonel, Manus, second son of Manus 1543. III. 480. 491. 494.

ODonel, Odo (Hugh), chief captain of Tyrconnell, died 1537. I. 601. II. 1. 17. 37. 46. 47. 81–83. 137. 138. 146. 151–153. 171. 177. 244. 247. 248. 258. 259. 262. 271. 274. 299. 303. 469. 471. 472. III. 13. 14. 98. 252–255. 257. IV. 597. 612.

ODonel, Rose, daughter of Odo ODonel, married Neil Connelagh ONeil. II. 259.

ODonel, , daughter of Odo ODonel, married Tirlough OReilly. III. 329.

ODonell, Roderick, Dean of Raphoe, Bishop of Derry 1529–51, died 1551, accused of treason. I. 598. III. 52. 136. 139.

ODowdy, , chief captain of Tyreragh. II. 4.

ODoyne, Edmund, son of Teague. III. 237.

ODoyne, Teague, chief captain of Oregan. II. 2. 124. 307. 325. 327. 451. 524. 525. 529. 531. 533. 535. III. 76. 91. 224. 236. 237. 242. 348.

ODoyne, Teague, junior, son of Teague. III. 236. 237.

ODriscol, , chief captain of Quone Entymer or Baltimore. II. 3. III. 447.

ODwyer, Conochor, chief captain of Kilnamanna. II. 4. 327. III. 77. 165. 170. 349. 364.

ODwyers. *See* Dwyers.

OFerral, Teague, Tanist of the Annaly. II. 4. 327. III. 498.

OFlaherty, Hugh, Tanist of Borin or Oyle. II. 4. III. 61. 70. 171. 361. 447.

OFraghill, Conagh, Abbot of Derry. II. 151–153.

OGalcom, Arthur, servant of ODonel. III. 98. 99.

OGara, , Tanist of Coolavin. II. 4.

Oge, Cormok. *See* McCarthy.

Ogilvie, James, fourth Lord Ogilvie, died 1540. IV. 636.

Ogilvy, Sir Walter, of Dunlugus. IV. 313. 317. 319. V. 353.

Ogle, Humphrey, Prebendary of Moreton Magna, Archdeacon of Salop in Hereford diocese 1523–37, resigned August 1537. I. 556. V. 307. 331.

Ogle, Lewis. V. 133.

Ogle, Robert, fourth Lord Ogle 1512–39, died 1539. IV. 441.

Ogle, Robert, fifth Lord Ogle 1539–45, killed at Ancram Muir 1545. X. 489. 490.

Ognate, Count of. *See* Guevara.

OGrady, , Tanist of Kenal Downal. II. 3.

OHanlon, , Tanist of Orior. II. 2. III. 337. 350. 357.

OHanlons. *See* Hanlons.

OHara, , Tanist of Magherlene. II. 4.

OHernan (or OHefernan), Æneas, Master of Any 1536–42, Bishop of Emly 1543–53. II. 406. III. 397. 411. 430.

OHetherscall. *See* ODriscol.

OKalkan, servant of James of Desmond 1538. III. 17.

OKelly, Mulloughlin Roo. III. 139.

OKelly, , Tanist of Imayne. II. 4. 252. 256. 328. 450. 451. III. 61. 361.

OKenelan, John. II. 109.

OKennedy, Brian. III. 77. 349.

OKennedy, Dermond, son of Philip, chief captain of Lower Ormond 1538. III. 45. 58. 70. 91. 165. 173. 349. 364.

OKennedy, Philip, Tanist of Lower Ormond. II. 3. III. 45.

Oklyf, Richard of. V. 399.

Old evil Children, a set of outlaws in Tipperary. III. 505.

Old Man, the. *See* Accoltis, Peter de.

Oldenburg, Count of. *See* Antony, 1548–73.

Oldenburg, Countess of. *See* Sophia of Saxony.

Olderwick, Captain of. *See* Baeglere.

Oldrino, John, residing at Antwerp 1545. X. 573. 574.

Oliphant, Lawrence, third Lord Oliphant 1516–66, prisoner at Solway Moss 1542. V. 233. 234. 271.

Oliphant, Lawrence, son of the above, afterwards fourth Lord Oliphant 1566–92. V. 234.

Olisleger, Henry, Doctor, Vice Chancellor of Cleves 1540. I. 635. 636. 644. 645. 714–717. VIII. 209. 211–213. 270. 272. 273. 275. 280. 285. 286. 307. 309–315. 335. 387–389. 406. 408. 417. 419. 421–424. 549. 550. 571. 572.

Olivares, Count of. *See* Guzman.

Olivier, Francis, Seigneur de Leuville, President of the Parliament of Paris 1543, Keeper of the Seals 1544, Chancellor of France 1545–50, died 1560. X. 522. 653–655. 661. 666. 668–677. 680. 682. 689. 690. 693. 694. 699. 701. 702. 707. 717–720. 744. 754. 768. 789. 810. XI. 189. 195. 261. 272. 295–297. 308. 316. 322.

OLoughlin, , chief captain of Burrin. II. 3.

Olphe. *See* Adolphus.

Olyver, John, Dean of King's College, Oxford, 1540. I. 633.

OMadden, Hugh, chief captain of Shylanomghye. II. 4. 328. 516. 548. III. 61. 70. 171. 256. 361.

OMadden, McLoughlin. III. 61. 70. 171.

OMaghor. *See* OMeagher.

OMahon, , chief captain of Fousheragh. II. 3.

OMahon, , chief captain of Kinalmeaky. II. 3.

OMalley, , Tanist of Pomo. II. 4.

OMeagher, Brian. III. 337.

OMeagher, Gyllernow, Tanist of Ikerin. II. 3. 132. 468. 548. 557. III. 77. 170.

OMore, Cahir, brother of OMore 1538. III. 18. 19. 23–27. 33. 39. 49. 74. 82. 91. 199. 203. 236. 258.

OMore, Conell, chief captain of Leix 1520–37, died 1537. II. 2. 35. 36. 78–81. 85. 86. 97. 132. 171. 190. 195. 220. 221. 251–255. 261. 264–267. 307. 325. 328. 330. 335. 343. 346. 354. 440. 446. 451. 468. 476. 490. 494. 498. III. 33. 74. 78. 79. 88. 91. 258. 570.

OMore, Dermot McShane McGilpatrick, son of OMore 1532. II. 162. III. 25. 33. 78. 79. 82. 88. 89. 91.

OMore, Kedagh Roo, next brother of OMore 1538, died 1542. II. 541. 542. III. 18. 19. 23–27. 33. 39. 48. 49. 58. 74. 78. 79. 82. 88. 89. 91. 199. 203. 236. 258. 259. 307. 327. 328. 348. 383.

OMore, Leysagh, eldest son of OMore, slain 1537. III. 26. 33.

OMore, Patrick, brother of OMore 1538. III. 78. 242. 328. 348.

OMore, Peter, chief captain of Leix 1537– . II. 541. 542. III. 18. 19. 22. 24–27. 33. 39. 49. 74. 76. 79. 86. 88–91. 236. 258. 365. 579.

OMore, , son of Peter 1538. III. 90.

OMore, Roderick, brother of OMore 1538, became OMore 1542. II. 541. 542. III. 18. 19. 23–27. 33. 39. 48. 49. 58. 74. 78. 79. 82. 88. 89. 91. 199. 203. 236. 258. 328. 348. 383. 399. 491. 498. 511.

OMores. *See* Mores.

OMorough, Donough, chief captain of Ifelymye. II. 2. 189. 339. 414. 415. III. 348.

OMullen, William. V. 485.

OMulloughlin, Art, chief captain of Clonlonan. II. 5. 124. 325. 327. 442. 443. 450. 451. III. 61. 172. 224. 241. 349. 498.

OMulloughlin, , eldest son of OMulloughlin 1538. III. 61.

OMulloughlin, , second son of same. III. 61.

OMulloughlin, Donough. III. 357. 358.

OMulmoy, or OMulloy, Cahir, chief captain of Fircal. II. 5. 124. 307. 325. 327. 440. 442. 443. 450. 451. 468. 529. III. 31. 38. 58. 76. 170. 175. 218. 224. 241. 254. 349. 498. 563. 585.

OMulmoy, Donough. III. 58.

OMulryan, Dermond, chief captain of Owney II. 4. III. 53. 58. 59. 70. 77. 165. 171. 349. 364. 505.

OMulryans. *See* Mulryans.

ONeil, Art McPhelim. III. 350. 495.

ONeil, Con, chief captain of Tyrone (the Great ONeil), Earl of Tyrone 1st October 1542. I. 601. II. 37. 38. 49. 52. 53. 56. 81–83. 135. 146. 147. 151. 152. 156. 169. 171. 172. 174. 220. 233. 247. 248. 250. 266. 314. 327. 334. 358. 411. 435. 447. 450. 469. 471–473. 556. III. 8. 13. 14. 17. 19. 21. 22. 28. 32. 34. 43. 44. 52. 57. 63. 64. 69. 70. 80. 87. 96. 106. 126–128. 132. 133. 136. 138–141. 145. 147. 150. 151. 155. 156. 159. 161. 172. 173. 175. 180. 182. 183. 187. 191. 196. 198. 199. 202–204. 206. 207. 215. 218. 222–225. 233–235. 243. 252. 253. 255–257. 267. 277. 302. 308. 312. 314. 319–321. 334. 336. 337. 341. 342. 346–358. 365–367. 371–373. 376. 377. 381–387. 392–395. 398–400. 404. 409–412. 416–418. 421. 422. 428. 429. 431–436. 439. 441. 442. 472. 475. 478–480. 491. 494. 495. 497. 506. 507. 515. 518. 563. 565. 571. V. 202. IX. 106.

Chief captain of Tyrone. II. 1. 9.

Invaded. II. 40. 156.

Knighted. II. 56. 71.

Rebels. II. 65. 66. 71.

Submits. II. 257–259. 262.

ONeil, , sister of ONeil, married Manus ODonel. II. 299. III. 480. 491. 494.

ONeil, Con, son of ONeil. II. 471. III. 337.

ONeil, Hugh Boy, son of Neil More. II. 24. 27. III. 354. 357. 358. 571.

ONeil, Henry, son of Shane. II. 259. III. 357. 358.

ONeil, John (or Shane). II. 259.

ONeil, Matthew (or Feardoragh), son of ONeil 1540, became eldest son 1542, Lord Dungannon 1st October 1542. III. 182. 357. 358. 410. 428. 429. 552.

ONeil, Neil Connelagh, nephew of ONeil. II. 171. 248. 259. 262. 271. III. 21. 145. 337. 349. 354. 356–358. 434. 435. 441. 458.

ONeil, Neil More. II. 171. 259. 262. 293. 299. III. 21. 22. 40. 256. 357. 571.

ONeil, Phelim Roo, chief captain of Fews. II. 294. III. 172. 182. 253. 307. 337. 350. 354. 356–358. 383. 571.

ONeil, Phelim, chief captain of Claneboye (called Baccagh). II. 2. 9. 152. 153. 248. III. 145. 357. 435. 478.

ONeil, Phelim Cewffe or Kegh, eldest son of ONeil 1541, killed 1542. III. 357. 358. 386.

ONeil, Tirlough, son of ONeil 1541, died 1562. III. 357. 358. 507.

ONeils. *See* Neils.

ONolan. *See* Nelan.

ONolan, , chief captain of Phogyrde Inolan. II. 2.

OQuine, Hugh. III. 408.

Orange, Prince of, Chalon till 1530, afterwards Nassau. *See* de Châlon. Nassau.

Ordnance, Master General of. *See* Mores, 1536–44. Seymour, Sir Thomas, 18th April, 1544–47.

OReilly, Cahir Modder, brother of OReilly, slain 1538. III. 18. 19. 23. 42. 257.

OReilly, Edmund McHugh McEdmund, chief captain of Clonkyle 1538. III. 170.

OReilly, Hugh, son of OReilly 1546. III. 552.

OReilly, Shane Oge. III. 349.

OReilly, Tirlough, chief captain of East Brenny. II. 4. 19. 152. 169. 171. 225. 258. 262. 271. 299. 358. 450. 490. 501. 556. III. 8. 18. 21. 23. 24. 41. 42. 154. 155. 183. 193. 198. 253. 257. 261. 262. 305. 307. 309. 310. 313. 318. 324. 325. 327. 329. 332. 337. 340. 342. 349. 357. 365. 377. 399. 498. 559. 560.

OReilly, Tirlough Boy. III. 41. 257. 329. 349.

Orkney, Bishop of. *See* Reid, 1540–58.

Orkney, Earl of. *See* Saint Clair, William.

Orleans, Duke of. *See* Henry, 1519–36. Charles, 1536–45.

Orleans, Claude d', Duke of Longueville 1516–24, Great Chamberlain of France, slain before Pavia November 1524. VI. 259. 360. 361.

Orleans, Francis d', Count of Dunois 1468–91. VI. 11–13. 15.

Orleans, Francis d', Duke of Longueville 1536–51, born 1535, died 1551. V. 112.

Orleans, Lewis d', Duke of Longueville 1512–16, Great Chamberlain of France 1514. VI. 25.

Orleans, Lewis d', Duke of Longueville 1524–36, Great Chamberlain of France 1524. V. 112. VII. 9. 70.

Ormond, Countess of. *See* Fitzgerald, Margaret.

Ormond, Earl of. *See* Boleyn, Sir Thomas, 1529–38. Butler.

Oropesa, Count of. *See* Toledo, Francis de.

ORourke, chief captain of Bruervorke. II. 4. III. 145. 452. 464. 478. 498. 572.

Orsino. *See* Ursino.

Osburn, John, Comptroller of the navy 1542. I. 665. VIII. 572. 573. 580. 581. 597. 623.

OShaughnes, of Galway, knighted 1543. III. 454. 476.

OShaughnes, William, son of OShaughnes. III. 476.

OSheil or OSiagail, Conough, Abbot of Bally Assadara, sent into Scotland by ONeil 1539, Bishop of Elphin 1544– . III. 139. 320. 334. 430. 470.

Osiander, Andrew, represented Nuremberg at Worms 1540. I. 611. VIII. 369.

Osmund, Cardinal. *See* Loaysa.

Osolaghan. *See* OSulivan.

Osorno, Count of. *See* Manriquez, Peter.

Ossory, Bishop of. *See* Baron, 1527–50.

Ossory, Earl of. *See* Butler.

Ossory, Upper. *See* McGilpatrick, Barnard.

OSulivan, , chief captain of Beare. II. 3. III. 139. 422–427. 447.

Ostryche, William, Governor of the English in Andalusia 1540. VIII. 426.

Oteley, a waterman 1541. I. 687.

Otho. *See* Otto Henry.

OThole, Art, chief captain of Imayle 149 –15 . II. 523.

OThole, Art Oge, brother of Tirlough. II. 523. III. 18. 139. 266–270. 275. 279. 280. 348. 390. 498.

OThole, Brien, eldest son of Tirlough junior, became OThole 1543. III. 460.

OThole, Tirlough, Tanist of Imayle, son of Art 15 – , killed 1542. I. 673. II. 2. 339. 522. 523. III. 16. 18. 19. 27. 139. 141. 181. 205. 226. 257. 258. 266–270. 275. 279. 280. 293. 297. 299. 333. 348. 370. 389. 390. 395. 396. 438. 439. 460.

OThole, Tirlough, son of Tirlough 1542, slain 1543. III. 349. 395. 460.

OThole, Tirlough McShane, kinsman of OThole. III. 438. 439.

Otterburn, Sir Adam, of Auldhame 1521, of Reidhall 1534, Advocate of Scotland 1527– , Commissioner to England 1528, Provost of Edinburgh 1543–44, Ambassador to France 1546. IV. 113. 126. 135. 138. 148. 151. 170. 188. 189. 200. 226. 231. 232. 236. 282. 335. 376. 380. 381. 397. 398. 404. 409–415. 427. 429. 430. 432. 436. 439. 442. 443. 445. 449. 507. 515. 522. 524–527. 529. 530. 532. 535. 537 541. 543–546. 550. 553. 558. 560. 564. 565. 599. 600. 644–646. 648–652. 654. 655. 657–666. 670. 671. V. 6. 8. 14. 15. 20. 21. 35. 38. 39. 41. 45. 47. 50. 51. 54–56. 68. 75. 141. 160. 231. 353. 572. 575. 576. XI. 360.

Otto Henry (the Magnanimous), second son of Rupert the Virtuous, born 1502, became Elector Palatine 1556, died 1559. VII. 539. VIII. 239. 359. IX. 321. 623. 625. XI. 110. 147. 153. 315. 342.

Oughtred. *See* Ughtred.

Outreleau, Sieur d', captain of Crotoy 1543. IX. 333.

Over, John, merchant at Antwerp 1538. VIII. 42. 197.

Overembden, or Owyremd, Count of. VII. 535.

Owen, George. I. 572.

Owen, Sir Henry, captain in the army 1523. VI. 170.

Owriche. *See* ORourke.

Owtinges, , Sieur d', French officer 1546. XI. 286. 295.

Oxbridge, , attempts to rob Windsor Castle 1541. I. 686. 687.

Oxford, Countess of. *See* Howard, Anne. Scrope, Elizabeth.

Oxford, Earl of. *See* Vere.

Oxford University. *See* Local Index.

Oysel, Sieur d'. *See* Clutin.

P.

PACE, Richard, Archdeacon of Dorset 1514–22, Secretary of State 1516–26, Archdeacon of Colchester 1519, Dean of Salisbury 15 – , and St. Paul's 1519, Dean of Exeter 1522–27, Latin Secretary 15 –36, insane 1536. II. 63. 91. IV. 120. VI. 304. 306. VII. 683.

Attends the Diet at Frankfort 1519. I. 2.

Is ill there. I. 2. 3.

Returns home. I. 8.

Attends the King. I. 8–93.

His mode of transacting business with the King. I. 26. 27.

Defends himself against Wolsey's suspicions. I. 79. 81.

At Rome 1522. I. 110. 111. 149. 151. 156. 157. 162. VI. 88–90. 127. 178–184. 190. 191. 195–201. 221–233. 257. 258. 263. 273. 275–286.

At Venice. I. 117–119. VI. 120–122. 131. 158. 385. 387. 389. 390. 404. 405. 434.

Recalled on account of illness. I. 173.

Requires a coadjutor in his ecclesiastical deaneries. I. 173.

Ambassador to Switzerland 1515. VI. 36–40. 42–51. Again 1523. VI. 131.

Sent to Bourbon 1524. VI. 288–295. 300–301. 306. 307. 313–320. 325–345. 357. 359. 361. 364. 365. 375. 380. 385. 387.

PACHECO, Peter, Bishop of Jaen 1535– , Cardinal 1545, Viceroy of Naples occasionally in the absence of Villafranca. IX. 376. X. 833.

PACHIECO, , Duke of Escalona. IX. 328.

PACQUELONE, John, French engineer 1543. IX. 290.

PADUA, Bishop of. *See* PISANI, 1524–28.

PAGE, Richard, one of the Duke of Richmond's Council 1525. I. 161. 164. 165.

Chamberlain to Prince Edward. I. 764. IV. 393.

PAGET, Henry, eldest son of Sir William. III. 529.

PAGET, Sir William, married Anne daughter and heir of Henry Preston, Secretary to the Queen, Clerk of the Council 1540–43, Clerk of the Parliament 15 – , sent on a mission to France 1541, again 1544, to the Emperor 1545, Custos Rotulorum of Stafford and Derby Shires 154 , Privy Councillor 23d April 1543, Secretary of State 1543– , Lord Paget 1549, Lord Privy Seal 1556, died 9th June 1563. I. 541. 545. 647. 709. 711–713. 732–734. 738. 739. III. 163. 209. 366. 528. 531. 533. 534. 539. 546. 547. 563. 564. 580. VII. 541. 542. VIII. 610.

Attends the King. I. 760. 768. 771. 789. 793. 794. 796–810. 818. 830. 835. 836. 839. 840. 841. 865. 867. 870–872. 876. 879–882. 885. 892–894. 897. 898. III. 580. V. 331. 332. 397. 491. 496. X. 83. 94. 837.

Secretary of State. I. 768. 771. 785. 787. 790. 834. 837. 838. 856–858. 866. 869. 885–888. 897. III. 473. 524. 528. 529. 558. 559. V. 365. 445–452. 456–458. 462. 463. 469–476. 479. 480. 487–490. 493–497. 500. 501. 507. 509–511. 519–521. 538–543. 545–550. 573. 577. IX. 354. 387. 388. 391. 411. 419. 430. 527–529. 531. 532. 542–545. 567. 568. 571–573. 592. 596. 604. 606. 607. 612. 613. 630. 632–634. 650. 656. 658. 664–666. 671. 677–679. 694. 695. 710. 711. 722. 723. X. 8. 11. 15–19. 21. 23. 24. 27. 33. 39. 42. 44. 49. 58. 60. 63. 69. 71. 75. 76. 82. 89–92. 96. 97. 103. 104. 124. 137. 139. 140. 143. 182. 187. 188. 210. 221. 222. 233. 234. 236–238. 241. 242. 245. 249. 255. 260. 270. 271. 274–276. 278. 286. 288–291. 303. 306–308. 385. 394–399. 401–413. 416–418. 428–433. 437. 441. 443–446. 449. 456–459. 461–463. 466–468. 473–476. 478–481. 484. 487–491. 493. 498. 504. 511. 512. 514–517. 519. 522. 527. 529. 530. 535. 536. 538. 540–543. 554. 559. 562. 567–569. 572–575. 579. 584. 585. 587. 588. 593. 596. 597. 599–601. 603. 607–611. 613–617. 622. 631–636. 639. 645. 647. 650. 651. 654–657. 664–667. 676. 679. 683. 688. 764–767. 822–824. 835–837. XI. 2. 7. 9–13. 24. 28. 32. 35–43. 57–63. 72–77. 81–86. 88. 89. 93. 96–102. 125. 136. 144–146. 160. 161. 187. 190. 208–212. 214–221. 223–232. 236–238. 243. 247–253. 257. 259. 260. 262. 264. 269. 270. 277–279. 283. 285. 290. 292. 296. 299–303. 309. 312–326. 329–332. 337. 339. 341. 343–346. 348–351. 353–370. 372–377. 379–382. 389–394. 397–406. 410.

Bantered by Wriothesley. I. 837. 838.

Has a grant of lands 1547. I. 897.

Ambassador in France. V. 199. 202. VIII. 611–613. 629. 632–644. 646–696. 699–706. 708–714. 716–720. IX. 17–19. 26–38. 46–65. 72. 75–87. 89. 90. 97. 98. 101–107. 110–118. 145–154. 171–187. 192–200. 202–205. 226–231. 236–252. 257–273. 277–317. 322–327. 335. 336. 403.

Recalled. IX. 316. 317. 323. 325. 326. 333–335. 338–348. 351–355. X. 727. 837.

Commissioner to treat with France and Emperor 1544. IX. 679–694. 698–702. 710. 722. X. 59. 63–66. 71. 103. 108. 116. 119–122. 127–132. 134–147. 151. 155. 156. 159. 160. 167–178. 187–189. 196. 299.

(*Paget, Sir William*)
Commissioner to the Emperor 1545. X. 295–301. 309–338. 344–352. 358–379. 385–389. 404. 405. 436. 455. 508. 509. 527. XI. 164.
Commissioner to treat with France 1545. X. 688–700. 708–715. 723–733. 744–758. 760–764. 768–786. 795–801. 806–819. XI. 28. 101–103. 105–117. 120–125. 127–146. 162–186. 192–197. 202–208. 211. 212. 288.

Pagninus. *See* San Pagnino.

Painswick. *See* Castell.

Paisley, Abbot of. *See* Shaw, Robert, 1498–1525. Hamilton, John, 1525– .

Palamedes, , Treasurer of , Secretary to De Bryon. VII. 587. 592. 596–598. VIII. 522.

Palant, , attendant on Anne of Cleves. VIII. 425.

Palatine, Count, and Elector. *See* Lewis V., 1508–44. Frederic II., 1544–56. Otto Henry, 1556–59.

Palentia, Bishop of. *See* Ruiz, Peter, 1520–22.

Palermo, Archbishop of. *See* Carondelet, 1520–44. Tagliavia, 1545.

Palgrave, . I. 437.

Palisse, Marquis de la, Grand Master of France 1511–24. *See* Chabannes.

Pallavicini, Baptist, Doctor and Friar of Bologna 1530. VII. 255. 257. 569. VIII. 380.

Pallavicini, , Italian Signor 1543. IX. 431.

Pallavicino, Mark Antony. XI. 122.

Palma, Count of. *See* Porto Carrero.

Palmer, Andrew Matthew, Archbishop of Matera 1518–28, Cardinal 1527, died 1537. VII. 643.

Palmer, Sir Henry, Bailiff of Guisnes 1541– , Gentleman of the King's Household 1544, Master of Ordnance at Boulogne 1546. VIII. 628. IX. 96. 114. 119. 460. XI. 3–5. 181. 289. 346.

Palmer, John, officer missing at Boulogne 1546. XI. 4.

Palmer, Sir Thomas, Porter of Calais 1540–41, Treasurer of Guisnes 1543– , Captain of the Old Man at Boulogne 1545. VII. 698. 703. VIII. 54. 253. 411. 412. 526. 527. 538. 540. IX. 540. 543. 544. 557. 558. 567. X. 145. 253. 390. 547. 548. 571–573. 581–583. XI. 3. 268. 269. 284. 289. 320. 346.

Palmer, . I. 700. 785. VIII. 54.

Palsgrave, John, clergyman 1540. I. 634.

Palsgrave, John, one of the Duke of Richmond's Council 1525. IV. 393.

Palsgrave, the. *See* Lewis V. 1508–44. Frederic II., 1544–56.

Panayge, John, clergyman 1540. I. 634.

Pander, the, author of "Salus Populi." II. 10. 11. 17. 18. 28. 30. 31.

Paniter, David, Lord Secretary 1543, Prior of St. Mary Isle 154 –5, Secretary to Arran 1543, Scottish Ambassador to the Emperor 1545, in France 1546, Abbot of Cambuskenneth 1545, Bishop of Ross 1545–58, died 1558. IV. 574. 575. V. 444. 447. 565–568. 571. 572. 575. 576. XI. 123. 131. 360.

Parent, French Secretary 1488. VI. 9.

Paris, Bishop of. *See* Bellay, John du, 1532–50.

Paris, Cardinal of. *See* Bellay, John du, 1535–60.

Paris, Christopher, attainted 1536. II. 236. 315.

Paris, President of the Parliament of. *See* Poillot, 1526–34. Montholon, 1534–42. Poyet, 1535–38. Olivier, 1543.

Paris, Provost of. *See* Estouteville.

Parisi, Peter Paul, jurist of Padua and Bologna, Bishop of Nusco 1538–45, Cardinal 1539, died 1545. VII. 256. 329. 332. 333. 335. 618. 619. VIII. 216. IX. 350. 382.

Parisiano, Ascanius, Bishop of Cajazzo 1529, of Rimini 1529–49, Cardinal 1539 (called Cardinal Arimini), died 1549. VIII. 216.

Parker, Henry, Lord Morley 1523, died 1555. I. 120.

Parker, James, naval captain 1545. I. 811.

Parker, Jane, daughter of Lord Morley, married George Viscount Rochford. I. 728. VIII. 409.

Parker, John. I. 380.

Parker, John, Secretary to Sentleger. III. 462. 482. 486. 489. 541. 551.

Parker, Richard. V. 137.

Parker, , Friar of Sion 1534. I. 423.

Parker, , servant of Wriothesley 1539. VIII. 183. 186.

Parma, Duke of. *See* Farnese, Peter Lewis.

Parr, Catharine, second daughter of Sir Wm. Parr, married, firstly, Edward Borough, secondly, John Nevill Lord Latimer, became his widow 1542, thirdly, King Henry VIII. July 1543, fourthly, Thomas Lord Seymour 1547, died 1548. I. 578. 717. 896. III. 539. V. 321. 323. IX. 472. 570. 614. XI. 59. 146.
Regent 1544. I. 763–765. 768. 851. V. 395–398. X. 1. 12–14. 21–23. 28. 29. 69. 75. 76. 82. 83. 349. 460.

Parr, Sir William, one of the Council of the North 1525, Chamberlain to the Duke of Richmond 1528, Lord Parr 1538, Earl of Essex, 23d December 1543–71, Warden of the Marches of Scotland 1543, Marquis of Northampton 1547, attainted 1553, restored 1559, died 1571. I. 208. 322. 764. 845. 848–850. III. 539. 540.

Attends the King. I. 870–872. V. 449–451. 491. 496. X. 75. 76. 92. 108. 116. 117. 143–147. 159–165. 167. 168. 172.

With Duke of Richmond. IV. 386. 393. 463. 477. 516. 517.

Of Council of the North. V. 244–260. 262. 266–269. 271. 285. 286. 288. 289. 292–302. 304–309. 315–318. 320–332. 335–340. 343. 491. 496. 588–590.

Parre, , Lady. IV. 385. 386.

Pasquil, or Pasquin, the satirical cobbler at Rome. VII. 307. X. 664.

Passano, John Joachim, Seigneur de Vaux 1526, a Genoese merchant, Steward of the Household of the Duchess d'Angoulême. I. 151. 158. 164. 165. 216. 218. 219. 224–226. 248. 258.

Ambassador from France. I. 173. 193. 194. IV. 143. 144. 147. 427. VI. 352. 353. 364. 367. 368. 374. 381. 388. 395–398. 402. 434. 452. 454. 455. 468. 469. 474. 476. 492. 528–531. 553. VII. 213. 223. 237. 274–278. 291–293. 322.

Passau, Bishop of. *See* Ernest, 1517–40.

Passelewe, John, Abbot of Whalley. I. 540.

Paston, Clement, naval captain 1545. I. 811. 866. XI. 320.

Paston, Eleanor, married Thomas Lord Roos Earl of Rutland 1529, became his widow 1543, died 1551. VIII. 409.

Pate, Richard, Clerk, Archdeacon of Lincoln 1528–42, Ambassador to Emperor 1529–37, 1540– , attainted 1542, Bishop of Worcester 1555–58. I. 625–627. VII. 646. 651. 683–688. VIII. 220. 336–338. 341–349. 354–358. 364–369. 373–376. 386. 387. 396–399. 412–414. 442–447. 451–456. 466–469. 475–478. 487–490. 507. 515. 545. IX. 2. 522.

Paterson, Nicol, of Jedburgh. V. 399.

Pathis. *See* Pate, Richard.

Paul III., Pope. *See* Farnese, Alexander, 1534–49.

Paulet. *See* Poulet.

Paulin, Antony, French naval captain, Envoy to Turkey 1541, Baron de la Garde 1543, Chamberlain to Francis I. I. 886. VIII. 608. 673. 674. 693. 697. 707. 715. IX. 22. 34. 35. 39. 100. 101. 110. 140. 154. 162. 271. 361. 375. 382. 432. 448. 451. 472. 582. 693. 697. 702. X. 30. 187. 261. 394. 488. 490. XI. 232. 250–252. 319–321. 327–329. 347. 359. 394. 395.

Paulo, John, Italian employed by Francis I. 1542. VII. 658. VIII. 674. IX. 58. 149. 151. 197. 198. 238.

Pawez, Hans, merchant at Antwerp 1540. VIII. 288.

Pawlmer, , servant of Crumwell. VIII. 294.

Pawne, William, victualler at Berwick 1523. IV. 66. 152.

Paxford, naval officer 1524. IV. 152. 249.

Paynell, Thomas, agent at Frankfort 1539. I. 604–606. 609. 614.

Payton, , customer at Calais 1540. VIII. 301.

Pechy, Sir John, Deputy of Calais 1519, died of the plague 1521. I. 31. 83.

Serves in Ireland. II. 65–72. 74. 75. 79. 81.

Peckham, Sir Edmund, Clerk of Green Cloth 1526, Cofferer of the Household 1540–46, Treasurer of the Mint 1546. I. 835. 836. 861. 873. 878. 892. 894.

Peers, John, naval captain 1545. I. 813.

Pelland, Richard. VIII. 301.

Pelles, Martin, Constable of Carlingford 1538. II. 300. III. 5. 88. 140. 252. 253.

Pelles, Thomas. I. 380.

Pellicier, , prothonotary of St. Poule, French Envoy to Turkey 1542. VIII. 657. 665. 704.

Pellicier, William, Bishop of Montpellier 1529–68, French Ambassador to Venice 1542, died 1568. VIII. 657. IX. 185. 207. 210.

Pelloux, , Sieur de, in the Emperor's service 1538. VIII. 327. 328. 330. 335. 340. 341. 354. 375. 399. 461. 467. 468.

Pemmelwarr, Conrad. X. 40.

Penalosa, , Commendador, ambassador in England 1525. I. 160. VI. 438. 442–445. 453. 455. 456. 462. 463. 466. 468. 471. 477. 529.

Penangham, or Penango, Simeon, servant of George Douglas captain of Coldingham 1545. V. 468. 498. 520.

Penison, William. I. 580–584.

Pennyncke. *See* Courtpennyncke.

Penrise, James. II. 272.

Penrith, Vicar of. I. 539.

Penthiêvre, Count of. *See* Brosse, René de.

Penven, John, King's chaplain. V. 61. 360–362. 366. 367. 385. 400.

Peparde, Walter, lessee of St. Mary's Abbey, Dublin. III. 577.

Pepwall, Henry, stationer in London 1533. VII. 490.

Pepyr, Richard, of Calais. II. 76. 77.

Peralta, Inigo de, accountant general of the Imperial army 1544. IX. 604.

Perath Bassa, Turkish Captain 1523. VI. 178.

Percy, Henry, fourth Earl of Northumberland 1470–89. IV. 30.

Percy, Henry Algernon, fifth Earl of Northumberland 1489–1527, K.G. 1499, died 1527. I. 146. IV. 45.

Percy, Henry Algernon, Lord Percy 1487–1527, sixth Earl of Northumberland 1527–37, K.G. 1531, died 30th June 1537, Warden of the East and Middle Marches 15 – . I. 109. 382. 388. 406. 413. 533. 534. II. 140. IV. 39. 48. 51. 486. 487. 506. 508–524. 531. 533. 534. 545. 563. 568–571. 574. 575. 577. 587. 588. 597–603. 611–614. 616–631. 633. 635–638. 641. 652–655. 657–662. V. 16. 17. 31–35. 92. 117.

Percy, Henry, younger son of Sir Thomas, eighth Earl of Northumberland 1572–85. V. 92. 118.

Percy, Sir Thomas, second son of the fifth Earl of Northumberland, attainted and executed June 1537. I. 533. 534. V. 92. 118.

Percy, Thomas, son of Sir Thomas, seventh Earl of Northumberland 1557–72. V. 92. 118.

Perez, Gonzale, Councillor of the Emperor in Spain 1543. IX. 357.

Perinpeter, , Hungarian nobleman. VIII. 468. IX. 212. 219.

Perkeins, Humphrey, clergyman 1540, afterwards Prebendary of Westminster 1560. I. 635.

Perrenot, Antony, eldest son of Nicolas, Bishop of Arras 1538–61, Cardinal 1561, Viceroy of Naples 1571– , Archbishop of Mechlin 1561–86, of Besançon 1584–86, died 1586. VIII. 650. IX. 10–12. 16. 132. 207. 210. 235. 271. 431. 598. 699. X. 62. 63. 71. 72. 76–81. 87. 88. 91. 95. 98. 99. 101–103. 106. 110–113. 117. 119–132. 134. 137–139. 144. 149. 153. 155–157. 160–164. 166. 169–171. 180. 182–186. 192. 193. 195–197. 204–206. 208. 212. 219. 236–238. 276. 286. 298. 306. 312. 313. 330. 335. 349. 354. 384. 420. 436. 438. 466. 481. 484. 501–503. 525–527. 544. 546. 567. 587. 623. XI. 123. 355–357. 373. 407–409.

Perrenot, Frederic, youngest son of Nicolas, Baron de Renaix. X. 554.

Perrenot, Nicolas, Seigneur de Granvela, Burgundian, born 1486, Imperial Ambassador in France 1527, First Councillor of the Emperor 1537, Keeper of the Seals 1537, died 1550. I. 241. 665. 666. 670. 677. 753. VII. 158. 161. 162. 164. 387. 687. VIII. 6. 38. 88. 219. 222–227. 229. 230. 240. 242. 248. 287. 332. 337. 343. 345. 354. 356. 357. 386. 398–400. 444. 445. 451. 452. 466. 478. 490. 502. 503. 589. 591. 596. 614. 623. 641. 650. 651. 653. 654. 666. 675. IX. 1–16. 20. 68. 162–167. 169. 170. 189. 191. 207. 210. 211. 233–235. 237. 259. 262. 271. 320. 321. 351. 356. 373. 379. 381. 401. 420. 431. 469. 486. 497. 501. 515. 533. 539. 547–550. 555–558. 564–567. 570. 573–576. 580. 581. 593. 595. 598. 600–604. 607. 608. 611. 612. 615. 621–625. 638–642. 646. 647. 656. 657. 660–662. 664. 672. 675–677. 682. 683. 691. 692. 700. 702. 713. 718–720. X. 17–19. 27. 32–36. 38–43. 45–47. 50–54. 61. 62. 74. 76–81. 87. 89. 92. 99. 110–113. 151–159. 161. 167. 171. 180. 182–186. 190–203. 208. 212–215. 217. 218. 228. 230. 258–260. 262–271. 274. 276–278. 284–287. 289. 291–295. 300. 302. 306. 307. 314. 343. 349. 350. 384. 435–439. 441. 443. 460. 463. 466. 470. 472. 481. 507–523. 525–529. 531–534. 537. 539. 546. 550–554. 567. 587. 620. 632. 633. 636. 649. 650. 653. 660–662. 664. 666–674. 679. 684–686. 699–707. 715. 718–722. 738–742. 766. 767. 786. 788–794. 816. 822. 824–831. 833. XI. 20–27. 44. 46–57. 66–73. 86. 87. 131. 314. 340. 344. 351. 356. 361. 367–369. 372. 384. 390. 393. 401.

Perrenot, Thomas de, Sieur de Chantonnay, Count de Sante Croix, second son of Nicolas, born 1526, Gentilhomme de Bouche to the Emperor 1543–44. IX. 207. 435. 509. 513–515. 526. 539. 555. 577. 666. 683. 686.

Persia, King of. *See* Shah Tamash.

Perusia, Bishop of. *See* Spinola.

Perusius. *See* Parisi.

Pery, Thomas, English merchant in Spain, 1539. VIII. 226. 426.

Perzenin, A., Imperial Secretary 1536. VII. 664.

Pesaro, Bishop of. *See* Simonetta, 1528–35.

Pescara, Marchioness of. *See* Colonna, Victoria.

Pescara, Marquis of. *See* Avalos, Ferdinand d'.

Pete, , servant of Sir Thomas Cheyne. IX. 458.

Peter, a Spaniard, in London, denies the King's supremacy 1541. I. 682.

Peterborough, Abbot of. *See* Kirkton, 1496–1528.

Petilyan. *See* Pitigliano.

Peto, William, a Franciscan friar, Cardinal 1557, died 1558. VII. 489–492. 517. 518. 702. VIII. 5. 8. 9. 16. 20.

Petre, Sir William, LL.D., clerk in Chancery 1538, married Ann Browne, Secretary of State 1544, died 1552. I. 633. 635. 696. 706. 762. 764. 765. 771. 773.

Attends the King. I. 842. 851. 885. 888. V. 496. X. 96. 97. 108. 116. 117. 136.

Secretary of State. I. 869. III. 533. V. 496. 508. 511. 562. 590. VIII. 681. 694. 695. 701. 725. IX. 681. 701. X. 101. 136. 137. 143–147. 151. 159. 160–165. 167. 168. 172. 173. 182. 187–189. 211. 232. 233. 303. 306. 307. 309. 319–321. 326. 329. 330. 344. 351. 358. 376. 385. 390. 399. 412. 562. 569. 600. 603. 696–699. 709. 715. 729. 733. 734. 757–760. 766. 779–781. 783–785. 797. 808–811. 817–819. 822. 835 837. XI. 2. 7. 14. 43. 77. 85. 89. 102. 108. 114. 117. 118. 122–124. 126. 135. 136–140. 144–146. 160–164. 169. 170. 173. 175. 177. 179–183. 187–192. 199. 217. 285. 290–294. 312–314.

Commissioner to treat with the Emperor 1545. X. 412. 428–432. 446–452. 454–456. 459–461. 466–476. 481–485. 493–496. 498. 517–519. 738. 749. 759–761. 766. 779–781. 783.

Petwell, John, servant of Cardinal Pole, X. 406. 451.

Petyt, Simon, an Irish marcher 1524. II. 111. 254.

Petyts, the. II. 145. 188.

Pewson, William. I. 696.

Peynnys, Monsr du. VII. 710.

Peyton, , in the French King's service 1527. VII. 7.

Pfelepes. *See* Phillippes, Henry.

Pfenninge. *See* Courtpennyncke.

Pfenninger. *See* Fenninge.

Pflug, Julius, Bishop of Naumburg 1540–64. XI. 2.

Phallaix, Francis, Toison d'Or, Imperial Herald 15 – . I. 748. 749. VI. 63. IX. 387. 400–402. 408. 411. 450. XI. 10.

Phane. *See* Fane.

Philibert, Margrave of Baden 1537-69. VIII. 359.

Philip, . VII. 651. 652.

Philip, , servant of Lady Bridgewater. I. 703.

Philip, Count Palatine of the Rhine, Duke Philip of Bavaria, youngest son of Rupert the Virtuous, born 1503, died 1548. I. 880. 881. 885-887. VIII. 233. 238. 239. 251. 255. 264. 274. 359. 586. 640. IX. 118. 321. 433. 539. 623. X. 225. 821. 834. 835. XI. 7. 64. 73. 74. 97. 98. 101. 109–111. 126. 146-156. 226. 227. 316. 342. 371.

Philip I., Duke of Brunswick 1486–1551. VI. 62. VII. 510. VIII. 315. 329. 331. 333. 336. 346. 347. 389. 475. 586. IX. 118. 155. 182. 320. 332. 469. 519. 539. XI. 6. 41. 84. 85.

Philip the Good, Duke of Burgundy 1419-67, born 1396, died 1467. IV. 564.

Philip, of Austria, King of Castile 1504–06, died 25th September 1506. I. 675. VI. 461. VII. 376.

Philip (the Magnanimous), Landgrave of Hesse 1509–67, died 1567. I. 413. 596. 609. 886. IV. 574. VII. 388. 499. 500. 503. 509-511. 516. 517. 525. 536. 541. 550. 556. 557. 638. 639. 683. VIII. 47–50. 136. 167. 190. 251. 264. 269. 271. 274. 275. 281. 285. 288. 360. 361. 367. 369. 375. 378. 446. 490. 586. IX. 98. 99. 118. 133. 134. 137. 155. 182. 223. 371. 448. 464. 485. 496. 591. 592. 598. 603. 611. 673. 678. X. 189. 222–227. 233. 239. 240. 278–284. 338–343. 350. 379-381. 384. 420–425. 427. 428. 433. 443. 444. 458. 478. 486. 522. 523. 534. 540. 556. 579. 580. 590. 612. 634. 635. 642-644. 651. 657-659. 678. 718. 773. 797. 821. 833. XI. 6. 19. 25. 31. 33. 35-43. 60–62. 83. 85–89. 96–100. 125. 126. 156. 224. 235. 236. 258. 259. 267. 276. 280. 282. 298. 299. 302. 314. 315. 321. 331. 332. 342. 343. 345. 350–352. 356. 362-365. 367. 368. 370. 374. 377. 380. 384. 389-391. 396. 397. 400. 403. 407. 409. 410.

Philip, Duke of Pomerania 1531-60. X. 444. 523.

Philip, Duke of Saxony 1543. IX. 539.

Philip, son of the Emperor Charles V., born 21st May 1527, King of Spain, as Philip II. 1556, died 1598. VII. 486. 585. VIII. 112. 319. 322. 324. 340. 493. 506. IX. 169. 190. 207. 209. 210. 234. 235. 251. 324. 327. 329. 363. X. 19. 73. 467. 498. 499. 535. 549. 699. 700. 711. 715. 720. 732. 737. 819. 832. XI. 166.

Philip Francis, the Rhinegrave 1521–61. XI. 244.

Philip Magnus, son of Henry IV. Duke of Brunswick Wolfenbuttel, born 1527, slain 1553. IX. 156.

Philippes, Francis, Spanish servant of Catharine of Arragon. I. 215. 216. 220. 221. 275. VI. 595. VII. 29.

Philippes, Rowland, Vicar of Croydon. I. 10. 380.

Phillippes, Henry. VII. 697. IX. 108. 109.

Philpot, Clement, servant to Viscount Lisle 1540. VIII. 316. 317.

Phy, Conrad a, Chancellor of Sweden 1542. IX. 53. 58. 83. 84. 106.

Piacenza, Duke of. *See* Farnese, Peter Lewis.

Piccolomini, John, Archbishop of Sienna 1503–29, Cardinal 1517, died 1537. VII. 35. 260.

Pico, Galeotti, Count of Mirandola 1509–51. VIII. 642. 674. IX. 58. 693. 713. X. 3. 6. XI. 364. 384.

Piedmont, Prince of, eldest son of Duke of Savoy. *See* Emanuel Philibert, 1536–53.

Piemont, Francis, courier 1530. VII. 259.

Pighius, Albert, Provost of Utrecht, Legate at Worms 1540, died 1547. VIII. 40.

Pikelyn, Count, of Strasburgh, officer in the French service 1542, taken prisoner by the Emperor 1544. IX. 82. 714. 722. XI. 302.

Pikering, Sir William. I. 480.

Pikering, Mr. V. 455.

Pilkyngton, John, clergyman 1540. I. 634.

Pillowe. *See* Pelloux.

Pimentel, , Count Benevente. IX. 328.

Pinac, du, French Lieutenant 1543. IX. 336.

Pini, Philip, of Lucca, recruiting for English in Italy 1545. X. 368. 394. 399. 400. 415. 453. 493. 646. 678. XI. 122.

Pinu, de, Doctor, of Bologna 1530. VII. 254.

Pio, Albert, Count of Carpi, French Orator at Rome 15 –26. I. 28. 35. VI. 564. VII. 2. 9.

Pio, Rodolph, Bishop of Faenza 1528–44, Cardinal 1536-64, called Cardinal of Carpi, died 1564. VII. 257. 463. 464. 669. VIII. 607.

Pirro, Signor, officer in the Emperor's service 1543. IX. 262.

Pirry, Martin, Comptroller of the Mint in Ireland 1546. I. 836. III. 581. VIII. 653. X. 89. 90.

Pisani, Francis, Bishop of Padua 1524–28, Cardinal 1517, died 1570. VI. 199. VII. 17.

Pisignani, Prince. VII. 657. 658.

Pisseleu, Adrien de, Seigneur de Heilly, Captain of Hesdin 1544, French Commissioner for the limits of Boulogne 1546. XI. 268. 311.

Pisseleu de Heilly, Anne de, married the Duke of Etampes, mistress of Francis I. VI. 599. VII. 291. VIII. 108. 236. 259. 276. 277. 298. 304. 305. 318. 321–326. 328. 483. 484. 501. 502. 536. 537. 553. 564. 608. 609. 632. 665. 667. 704. IX. 83. 102. 194. 262. X. 151. 152 159. 178. 179. 181. 182. 187. 356. 390. 402. 411. 653. 655. 693. 711. 712. 719. 748. 753–758. 768. 769. 774. 775. 800. XI. 36. 231. 278. 322.

Pisseleu, Louise de, sister of Madame d'Etampes, married Guy Chabot Count de Jarnac 1541. VIII. 537. X. 131.

Pisseleu, de Heilly, brother of Madame d'Etampes, killed 1539. VIII. 237.

Pissero, Jerome de, Captain General of Venice 1537. VII. 679.

Pistoia, Bishop and Cardinal of. *See* Pucci, Antony.

Pistorius, John, Protestant Divine, banished by the Emperor 1543. IX. 496.

Pitigliano, Count of. *See* Ursino, John Francis.

Pittenweem, Prior of. V. 59.

Place, alias Lloyd. *See* Lloyd, David.

Planche, la, Maître d'hôtel to the Duke of Orleans 1542. IX. 36. 58. 61. 175–180. 182. 202. 272. X. 709. 748. 753–758. 761. 774. 775. 779. 800. XI. 98. 100. 303. 322–325. 330. 354.

Plantagenet, Arthur, Viscount Lisle 1523, K.G. 1524, Deputy of Calais 1533–40, died a prisoner in the Tower 1542. VII. 668. 669. VIII. 53. 253. 299-303. 306. 316. 317. 323. 337.

Imprisoned. VIII. 338.

Plantate, , Albany's treasurer 1524. IV. 276. 277.

Plunket, , cousin of Lord Dunsany 1521. II. 80.

Plunket, Christopher, of Rathmore. II. 108. 435. 440. III. 477.

Plunket, Sir Edward, fourth Lord Dunsany, slain 1521. II. 80.

Plunket, John. III. 19. 20. 29.

Plunket, John, of Bewley. II. 108.

Plunket, John, of Manfieldstown. II. 109.

Plunket, Sir John, fifth Lord Killeen 1510–50. II. 108. III. 307. 310.

One of the Irish Council. II. 93. 108. III. 150. 561.

An English marcher. II. 108. 435. 440.

Plunket, Sir Oliver, created Lord Lowth 1541. II. 108. III. 296. 307. 337. 361. 383. 498. 503. 552.

Plunket, Robert, fifth Lord Dunsany 1521–59. II. 108. 293. 435. 440. III. 150. 307. 561.

Plunkets, the. II. 440. 450. III. 579.

Pockere, de, servant of French King 1546. XI. 366. 367.

Poco, John de, servant of Bochetel 1546. XI. 181. 346.

Poer, Catharine, Lady. *See* Butler, Catherine.

Poer, Dominick. II. 222.

Poer, John, third Lord Poer 1545–1607, born 1527, died 1607. III. 554.

Poer, Sir Piers. II. 26. 35.

Poer, Piers, second Lord Poer 1538–45, born 1522, died unmarried 1545. III. 307. 472. 496. 498. 499. 505.

Poer, Sir Richard, created Lord Poer and Curraghmore 1535, slain 1538. I. 445. II. 7. 256. 312. 320. 511. III. 78. 117.

Poer, , daughter of Richard Lord Poer, married Teague McBrien. III. 505.

Poers, the. II. 7. 256. III. 114.

Poictiers, Diana de, daughter of John de Poictiers born 1499, married 1512 Louis de Brézé Count of Maulevrier, Grand Seneschal of Normandy, who died 1531, Duchess of Valentinois 1548, died 1566. She was commonly called Diana of Poictiers. XI. 262.

Poillot, Denis, French Ambassador in England 1522, President of Paris 1526–34, died 1534. VI. 92.

Poland, King of. *See* Casimir IV. 1447–92. Sigismond I. 1506–48. Sigismond II. 1548–72.

Poland, Queen of. *See* Sforza, Bona 1518–58, Elizabeth, 1548– .

Pole, Henry, Lord Montacute 1533, attainted 1539, and executed 1540. I. 381. III. 253. VI. 170.

Pole, Reginald de la, Cardinal 1536, attainted 1539, Legate at Trent 1545, Archbishop of Canterbury 1555, died 1558. I. 598. 600. III. 209. 251. 283. V. 73. 82. 86. 151. 447. VII. 229. 669. 677. 679–682. 688–703. 707–709. VIII. 9. 10. 20. 82. 125. 128. 135. 155. 166. 171. 172. 175. 182. 202. 206. 214. 216. 222. 225. 233. 338. 615. IX. 39. 79. 80. 110. 154. 212. 219. 224 296. 350. 351. 382. 385. 403. 404. 473. 546. X. 232. 235. 367. 393. 400. 406. 415. 453. 491. 665. XI. 38.

Pole, Richard de la, assumed the appellation of Blanche-rose, and of Duke of Suffolk, killed at the battle of Pavia 1525. II. 199. IV. 14. 37. 50. VI. 407.

Pole, William, Provost Marshal in Ireland 1536. II. 335. 336. 355. 384. 390. 398. 399. 401. 533.

Polin, or Polino, Antony. *See* Paulin.

Pollard, Sir George, slain at Boulogne, January 1546. XI. 3. 17.

Pollard, Richard, a visitor of dissolved monasteries. I. 619–622. 627. 658. 661. 695. 696. 700. 702. 704. 706. 710. 715. 722. 725.

Polstede, Harry. I. 431. 433.

Pomerania, Duke of. *See* Bugislaus X., 1474–1523. George, 1523–31. Philip, 1531–60.

Pomeroy, Giles de la, French Ambassador 1532. VII. 562. VIII. 710. IX. 280. 281. X. 675.

Ponde, John, Somerset Herald 1510–42, murdered in Scotland 1542. V. 139. 215. 225–232. 235–237. IX. 230. 244. 246. 259.

Pont de Vaux, Count of. *See* Gourevod.

Pontdormy, or Pontremy. *See* Créqui, Antony de.

Pontalaigre, Count of, executed in Portugal 1542. IX. 242.

Ponte, Nicolas da, Venetian Ambassador to the Emperor 1542. IX. 168. 208.

Pontemis, Monsr de, with Bourbon 1524. VI. 313.

Poole, David, Archdeacon of Salop in the diocese of Lichfield 1527–57, Bishop of Peterborough 1557–59. I. 633. 634.

Pope, the. *See* Ruvere (Julius II.) 1503–13. Medici, John de (Leo X.), 1513–21. Boyens, Adrian (Adrian VI.), 1522–23. Medici, Julius de (Clement VII.), 1523–34. Farnese, Alexander (Paul III.), 1534–49. Monte (Julius III.) 1550–55. I. 280. 411–413. 415. 419. 420. 422. 439. 459. 538. 543. 545. 593. 599. 636. 637. 662. 663. 682. 740. II. 196–198. 201. 215. 222. 320. 366. 372. 458. 480. 513. 515. 516. 527. 536. 540. 560. 564. 565. 570. III. 9. 29. 30. 34. 51. 59. 61. 65. 66. 110. 111. 115. 117. 118. 136. 137. 140. 147. 176. 183. 212. 251. 253. 286. 318. 383. 423. 463. 471. 476. 481. IV. 114. 115. 212. 213. 461. 599. V. 14. 36. 46. 48. 49. 77. 82–86. 88. 89. 96. 110. 123. 151. 152. 154. 168. 169. 236. 354. 355. 408. 444. VI. 46. 81. 127. 178–181. 189–191. 195–202. 215. 216. 218–221. VII. 1. 82. 165. 167. 209. 211. 212. 262. 263. 267. 268. 270. 271. 275. 308. 312. 355. 414. 425. 534. 586. 587. 623. 627. 628. 689–691. 693. 694. 698. VIII. 24–26. 50. 140. 214. 293. 331. 337. 353. 637. 663. IX. 18. 27. 28. 37. 38. 214. 320. 321. 580. X. 50. 224. 433. 434. 442. 535. 556. 694. 695. XI. 153. 201. 220. 221. 370. 376.

His pretensions to Ireland. III. 278. 304. 341. 353. 423. 429. 432. 471.

Pope, Sir Thomas, Treasurer of the Court of Augmentations 1536, Master of the Jewels 1540. I. 897. V. 424.

Pople, or Popley, , servant of Crumwell. I. 428. III. 182. VIII. 431. 440.

Porcean, Count of. *See* Croy, Philip de.

Porter, Mr. VII. 674. XI. 3.

Portlester, Lord. *See* Eustace, Rowland.

Porto Carrero, de, Count of Palma 1543. IX. 328.

Portugal, King of. *See* Emanuel, 1495–1521. John III., 1521–57.

Portugal, the Infant of. *See* Lewis.

Portugal, George de, Count of Gelves 1543. IX. 328.

Portugal, Queen of. *See* Eleonora.

Portugal, Cardinal of. *See* Silva, Michael da.

Potts, the, a family in Northumberland. IV. 472.

Poulett, George, one of the Commissioners to Ireland 1537. II. 452–464. 466–468. 474. 477–511. 514. 515. 517–521. 524–527. 529. 532–545. 547–556. 558–563. 566–572. III. 1. 3. 20. 23. 25. 27. 33. 36–39. 42. 43. 51. 70. 71. 73. 74. 79. 81. 86. 88. 90. 96. 105. 118. 127. 174. 181. 188. 216. 256–258. 261–263. 401. 406.

Poulet, Sir Hugh, Treasurer of Boulogne 1545. X. 547. 548. 571–573. 581–583. XI. 3–5.

Poulet, Thomas, younger brother of Sir William, employed in Ireland 1535. II. 235. 237. 240. 241–244. 247. VII. 482.

Poulet, Sir William, Comptroller of the Household 1530, Treasurer of the Household 1537–40, Lord St. John, 1539, Master of the Wards 1540, Privy Councillor November 1542, Lord President 15 , K.G. 1543, Lord Chamberlain 1543, Lord Steward 1545, Chief Justice in Eyre south of the Trent 1545, Earl of Wiltshire 1550, Marquis of Winchester 1551, died 1572. I. 415–419. 471. 508. 662. 685–687. 742–745. 747–752. 759. 760. 774. 775. 778. 779. 785. 801–804. 806. 807. 832–834. 855. 858–868. 872–879. 880. 894. II. 552. III. 127. 473. 580. 585. VI. 548. VIII. 299–303. 316. 317. 337. 338. X. 108.

Attends the King. I. 426. 461. 573. 799. 800. 819–822. 824–826. V. 331. 332. 449–451.

Commissioner to France 1533. VII. 473–482. Again 1544. X. 112.

Poullyne. *See* Paulin.

Poumberg, , uncle of Francis van der Delfft. X. 406.

Poumgartners, bankers. IX. 644.

Pountiver (Penthiêvre). *See* Brosse, René de.

Pountremy. *See* Pontdormy.

Powell, Robert. *See* Apowell, Robert.

Power. *See* Poer, Dominick.

Poyet, William, son of an Advocate at Angers, King's Advocate 1529, Privy Councillor, President of the Parliament of Paris 1535–38, of Bretagne 1536, Chancellor of France 1538–42, imprisoned August 1542, deprived 23d April 1545, died 1548. I. 688. VII. 593. VIII. 222. 223. 258–260. 265–268. 323. 378. 380. 436. 437. 439–441. 465. 471–473. 493. 498. 499. 501. 503. 512. 520. 522. 535. 536. 542. 553. 609. 643. 651. 679. 683. 694. 695. 704. 716. IX. 51–53. 55. 56. 81. 105. 116. 117.

Poynings, . VII. 370. 371.

Poynings, Adrian, Lieutenant of Boulogne 1546. XI. 59. 289.

Poynings, Sir Edward, K.G., Lord Lieutenant of Ireland 1494, Comptroller of the Household 1509–23, Warden of the Cinque Ports 1509, Captain of Tournay 1513– , died 1523. I. 507. II. 173. 175. III. 406. 488. 509.

Poynings, Edward, captain of the guard at Boulogne 1545–46, slain 7th January 1546. IX. 452. 453. XI. 4. 5. 17.

Poynings, Sir Thomas, Lord Poynings 30th January 1545, Marshal of Calais 1540, Governor of Boulogne 1545, died 18th August 1545. V. 459. 489. 496. VIII. 495. 527. 528. 547. IX. 452. 453. 489. 718. 727. 728. X. 16. 83. 145. 252. 356–358. 390–393. 411. 446. 463. 464. 547. 548. 569–572. 575. 583. 584.

Poyntz, Sir Antony, commands a fleet 1523, died 1528. I. 122. 125. VI. 171.

Poyntz, Sir Francis, Esquire of the body 1526. died of the sweating sickness 1528. I. 302.

Sent on a mission to Spain 1527. I. 225. 234. VI. 585–588. 592–598. 601–606. VII. 10. 13.

Poyntz, Sir John. I. 896.

Poyntz, Sir Nicolas. X. 484.

Poyntz, Thomas, prisoner in Flanders 1544. X. 398.

Poyton, , French messenger. VI. 598.

Praet, John de, only son of Lewis, Imperial officer 1543, died 10th December 1545. IX. 531. X. 212. 359. 787.

Praet, Lewis de, Ambassador from the Emperor 1523–25, recalled April 1525, Counsellor to the Emperor 1544, died 20th December 1546. I. 160. 679. VI. 154. 262. 264. 266. 268. 269. 277. 330. 386. 438. 441. 443. 444. 591. 602. VII. 296. 505. 544. 545. 666. 709. VIII. 60. 181. 477. 597. 616–620. IX. 531. 539. 566.

(*Praet, Lewis de*)
X. 148. 152. 154. 158. 182–185. 191. 192. 195. 196. 199. 202–205. 211. 212. 359. 652. 660. 661. 664. 667–674. 679. 683–685. 699–704. 719. 721. 742. 743. 766. 787. 789. 792. 822–824. XI. 20–27. 49. 53–56.

Misbehaves. VI. 386–398. 400–402.

Is recalled. VI. 409.

Spanish Ambassador in France 1526. VI. 529; and in 1530–31. VII. 249. 293.

Prat, Antony du, Premier President of the Parliament of Paris 1507–14, Chancellor of France 1515–35, Archbishop of Sens 1525, Cardinal 1527, Bishop of Albi 1528, Legate in France 1530, died 1535. VI. 99. 531. 545. 548. VII. 2. 48. 71. 292. 568.

Meets Wolsey at Calais 1521. I. 29. 40. 42. 44. 47. 64. 65. 74. 78.

Again 1527. I. 247. 252. 263.

Pré, Nicolas du, French Commissioner 1546. XI. 285. 312. 313.

Preda, Hercules da, Milanese 1545. X. 577.

Prégent, , officer of French navy 1545. X. 416.

Prendergast, Sir Maurice. II. 26.

President of Paris. *See* Paris.

President (Premier) of France. *See* Prat, Antony, 1507–14. Selve, John de, 1520–29. Lizet, 1529–50.

President of the Council of the North. *See* Tunstall, 1537–38. Holgate, 1538– .

Presteman, Agnes, condemned for treason 1538. V. 143.

Presteman, Henry, condemned for treason 1538. V. 143.

Presteman, John, condemned for treason 1538, concerned in the murder of Somerset Herald 1542. V. 143. 226–232. 235–237.

Preston, Anne, daughter and heir of Henry Preston, Esq., married Sir William afterwards Lord Paget, died 1586. X. 351. 396. 444. 468. 516. 575. XI. 164.

Preston, Jenico, third Viscount Gormanstown 153 – , Privy Councillor in Ireland 1533. II. 164. 166. 233. 435. III. 37. 58. 60. 85. 92. 150. 201. 244. 246. 271. 307. 310. 338. 361. 503. 561.

Preston, William, second Viscount Gormanstown 1503, Lord Justice of Ireland 1515. II. 19. 35. 48. 92. 93. 121. 128.

Previdello, Jerome, Canonist and Law Professor of Bologna 1530, Auditor of the Chamber 1533. VII. 253–255. 268. 368.

Prez, Antony des, Lord of Montpesat, Marshal of France 1543–44, died 1544. VI. 77. 82. 83. 84. 87. VIII. 485. IX. 34. 82. 146. 152.

One of the French hostages 1519. I. 8.

Ambassador from France 1521. I. 12–15.

Pringle, Andrew. V. 399.

Pringle, Isabel Hope, Prioress of Coldstream. IV. 16. 54. 189. 304. 390. V. 98. 165. 166.

Pringle, James. IV. 189. V. 233. 235.

Pringle, John, of Clyfton. V. 331. 399.

Pringle, Robert, brother of the Prioress. V. 165. 166.

Pringles, the, a family in Teviotdale. IV. 613. 614. 617.

Privy Seal, Lord Keeper of. *See* Fox, Richard, 1509–16. Rowthale, 1516–23. Tunstall, 1523–30. Boleyn, 1530–36. Crumwell, 1536–40. Fitzwilliam, 1540–42. Russell, 1542.

Provence, Governor of. *See* Claudius.

Prussia, Grand Master and Duke of. *See* Albert.

Pucci, Antony, nephew of the Cardinals Lawrence and Robert, Bishop of Pistoia, Cardinal Sanctorum Quatuor 1531, died 1544. VII. 58. 101. 335.

Pucci, Laurence, Datary 1512, Cardinal Sanctorum Quatuor 1513, died 1531. I. 190. VI. 176. 325. VII. 30. 46. 50. 100. 144. 155. 157. 178. 192. 218. 239.

Pucci, Robert, born 1463, brother of Cardinal Laurence, uncle of Cardinal Antony, Cardinal 1542, died 1547 aged eighty-three. IX. 84.

Puebla, Doctor de, Ambassador from Spain to Henry VII., died 1510. VII. 161–163.

Pulciano. *See* Monte Pulciano.

Purcell, Edmund, captain of Ormond's kerne. III. 496.

Purcell, John, Bishop of Ferns 1519–39. II. 81.

Purcell, William, a pirate, hanged 1535. II. 225. 228.

Pury, William, Prebendary of Carlisle 1547. I. 896.

Pykering, Dr., Canon of Bridlington. I. 539.

Pyklyn, Count. *See* Pikelyn.

Pynack. *See* Pinac.

Pyne, Monsr de, French officer 1546. XI. 252.

Pynnoye, Count of. VIII. 59. 60.

Q.

Quarate, Marquis of. *See* Bury.

Quartier, James, Pilot of St. Malo. III. 212. VIII. 326. 516.

Queen, the. *See* Catharine of Arragon, 1509–33. Boleyn, Anne, 1533–36. Seymour, Jane, 1536–37. Anne of Cleves, 1540. Howard, Catharine, 1540–42. Parr, Catharine, 1543–47.

Quignones, Francis, Cardinal 1527 (called Sanctæ Crucis), died 1540. VII. 335.

Quignones, , Count of Luna. IX. 328.

Quin, or Coyn, John, Bishop of Limerick 1522–51. II. 173. III. 59. 61. 287. 307.

Quintanadonnes, John de, Spaniard. X. 474. 499. 500.

Quirini, Justinian da, Venetian. IX. 239.

Quyctsowe, Clevois in English service 1545. X. 584.

Quyntyne, of Bruxelles, Commissary in the English service 1544. X. 631.

Qwarton. *See* Wharton, Sir Thomas.

R.

Radclyff, Roger, Usher of the Privy Chamber 1524, agent to Scotland 1524, employed against the northern rebels 1536. I. 497. IV. 80. 111. 139. 144. 146. 168–170. 172–176. 186–203. 206. 208–218. 222–228. 230–258. 262. 264. 267–272. 274. 278. 282. 283. 286. 287. 304. 305. 308. 312. 337. 338. 348. 376.

Radclyffe, Sir Cuthbert, son of Sir Edward, Sheriff of Northumberland 1527, Knight 1535, Constable of Alnwick, Vice Warden of the Middle Marches 1540–43, Captain of Berwick Castle 1545, died June 1545. IV. 472. 573. 577. 581. V. 25. 133. 192. 290. 293. 295. 307. 439.

Radclyffe, Sir Edward. IV. 472.

Radclyffe, Sir John. IV. 457.

Ragusa, Bishop of. VIII. 657. X. 403.

Raimond, Peter, King's Advocate in France, President of Rouen 1544, Commissioner at Calais 1545. VIII. 521. X. 55. 61. 63–66. 72. 81. 103. 107. 108. 116. 119–122. 712–132. 134. 135. 138. 139. 148. 160. 163. 164. 166–171. 184. 218. 230. 299. 491. 676. 696. 714. 715. 723–727. 749. 763. 773. 775. 778. 800. 806. 808–810. 815. 817. 836. XI. 114. 120. 127. 128. 137. 162. 165. 171–173. 176. 177. 181–187. 192. 203. 205. 211. 261. 285. 288. 301–303. 307. 316. 317.

Raith, Laird of. *See* Melville, Sir John.

Raligh, Edward, at Milan 1543. IX. 403.

Ramsay, Nichol, of Dalhousie 1513–54. V. 105.

Ramsey, Abbot of. *See* Wardeboys.

Rance, Signor de. *See* Ceri, Renzo de.

Rangon, Antony de. } *See* Rincon.
Rangon, Lewis, Count. }

Rangona, Guy de, Count, Governor of the Papal forces 1526. VI. 541. 580. VII. 25. 26. 28. 382. VIII. 28.

Rany, Madame. *See* Renata.

Rapolla, Bishop of. *See* Aquaviva.

Rastall, Alice. *See* Wilks.

Ratcliffe, Robert, Lord Fitzwalter 1509, K.G. 1524, Viscount Fitzwalter 1525, Privy Councillor, Earl of Sussex 1529, Lord Great Chamberlain 1540, died 1542. I. 385. 415–419. 508. 534. 559. 598. 646. 647. 696–699. 702. 703. 705–707. 710–712. 726. 727. 789. VII. 369. 370. VIII. 299–303. 316. 317. 337–339. 343. 714. IX. 89. X. 49.

Employed against the rebels in Cumberland. I. 534. 540–543.

Commissioner of subsidy. I. 647–650. 657.

Ratcliffe, Mrs., widow, proposed to be married to Poynings 1532. VII. 371.

Ratcliffe. *See* Radclyffe.

Rathmore, Constable of. *See* Kelway.

Rathwire, Parson of. II. 213.

Ratsey, Jane, servant of Catharine Howard 1541. I. 697. 699. 706. 708.

Raulins, Hugh, clergyman 1540. I. 634.

Raunger, William, naval captain 1545. I. 811.

Raven, John, servant of George Lawson. IV. 639.

Ravenna, Archbishop of. *See* Accoltis, Benedict de, 1524. Farnese, Rainutius, 1549.

Ravenstein, Duke of. *See* William IV.

Ravy, Monsr de, sent to Rome 1542. VIII. 651. IX. 117.

Rawson, Richard, S.T.P., Archdeacon of Essex 1502–43, Canon of Windsor 1521–43, died 1543. I. 633.

Rawson, Sir John, Prior of Kilmainham (Saint John of Jerusalem), 1511–40, Viscount Clontarffe 1541. II. 143. 144. 150. 164. 166. 201. 202. 204. 212. 252. 257. 279. III. 5. 9. 104. 213. 271. 294. 296. 307. 343. 411.

(*Rawson, Sir John*)
One of the Irish Council. II. 41. 51. 61. 92. 93. 108. 238. 244–246. 276. 302. 305. 321. 322. 336. 340. 341. 381. 396. 409. 421. 426–433. 445. 470. III. 105–111. 121. 179. 189. 213. 225. 238. 239. 244–246. 310. 317. 344. 391. 400.
Treasurer of the Irish Exchequer. II. 94. III. 438.

RAY, Henry, Berwick Pursuivant 15 –65. V. 59. 63. 75–77. 96. 104. 153. 154. 164. 165. 189. 193. 194. 215. 225–227. 236. 237. 240. 241. 249. 350–352. IX. 259.

RAYNOLDS, Thomas. V. 309.

READING, the Abbot of. *See* FERINGDON.

READING, the Prior of. I. 346.

REBAN, Baron of. *See* FITZGERALD, Michael. SAINT MICHAEL, Sir Matthew de.

RECKROED, Francis George, gentleman of Hesse, officer in the French service 1541. VIII. 640. X. 234. 821. XI. 19. 32. 37. 38. 40. 62. 73. 83. 98. 100. 109. 157–159. 343.

RECORDER, the. *See* LONDON.

REDDELL, Robert. V. 400.

REDE, Edward. II. 277.

REDE, Sir Richard, LL.D., Envoy to the Netherlands 1546, Lord Chancellor of Ireland 1546. I. 875. III. 578. 582. XI. 119. 120. 197. 199. 217. 257.

REDEMAN, . I. 843.

REDMAN, Robert, printer. I. 559.

REDMAN, , mason. I. 316.

REDMAYN, John, S.T.P., Master of Trinity College, Cambridge, 1546–51, Archdeacon of Taunton 1547, of Stafford 1547, died 1551. I. 635.

REDWITZ, Wigand van, Bishop of Bamberg 1525–56. VII. 539. VIII. 359. 532. XI. 384.

REED, Richard, Alderman of London, taken prisoner at Ancram Muir 1545. X. 489. 490.

REGNAULT, Francis, bookseller in London 1538. I. 588.

REID, Robert, Abbot of Kinloss 1526, Prior of Beaulieu 1530, Bishop of Orkney 1540–58, died 14th September 1558. IV. 665. 673. 674. V. 8. 35. 61. 127. 195–203. 208. 210. 214. 231. 263. 353. 355–359. 394.

REIFFENBERG, Frederic van, captain of infantry in English service 1545. X. 523. 579. 580. 589. 658–660. 665. 797. 810–812. 829. 830. XI. 38. 41. 70. 87. 90. 96. 111. 302.

REIGENSBERG, George van, Imperial officer 1544, captain of infantry, X. 40.

REILLIES, the, family in Cavan. II. 450.

RELYE, Robert, servant of Kildare. II. 183. 201. 228. 247.

REMON. *See* RAIMOND.

RENAIX, Baron de. *See* PERRENOT, Frederick.

RENATA, daughter of Gilbert Count of Montpensier, wife of Antony Duke of Lorraine 1515, died 1539. X. 396.

RENATA, youngest daughter of Lewis XII., born 1510, married 1527 Hercules d'Este son of the Duke of Ferrara.
Affianced conditionally to Charles V. VI. 272.
Sought in marriage by the Waywode of Transylvania. I. 203.
Unseemly in her person. I. 203.
In the Court of Francis I. at Amiens. I. 233. 239. 240. 242. 262.
Proposed in marriage for James V. IV. 278.
For the Duke of Milan. VI. 284.
For the Duke of Chartres. VII. 70.

RENATUS, King of Naples, Duke of Anjou, died 1480. VI. 343.

RENNEGER, John, naval captain 1545. I. 812.

RENNEGER, Robert, naval captain 1545. I. 811. 886. 887. X. 409. 410. 499. 507. 510. 524–526. 531. 721.

RENTY, Francis de, Lord of Ayx, French Commissioner at Boulogne 1544. X. 66–68.

RENZO. *See* CERI, Renzo de.

REPPS, William, Abbot of St. Benet of Hulme, Bishop of Norwich 1536–50, died 1550. I. 633.

RESTON, Robert, clergyman 1540. I. 634.

REUX, Count de. *See* CROY, Adrian de.

REVEN. *See* RUTHVEN.

REVETT, William, Doctor. VII. 552–555.

REYMON. *See* RAIMOND.

REYNOLD, Charles, (or M^{c}GRAVYLL,) Archdeacon of Kells, attainted 1536. II. 315.

REYNOLD. *See* REGNAULT.

REYNOLDS, Robert ap. VIII. 537. 538. 540.

RHINEGRAVE, the. *See* PHILIP FRANCIS, 1521–61.

RHODES, Grand Master of. *See* CARRETTO, 1509. LISLE-ADAM, Philip, 1521–34.

RHODES, the Knight of. VIII. 224. 643.

RICE. *See* GRIFFITH.

RICE, John ap, notary public. I. 431. 433.

RICHARD II., King of England. III. 417. VIII. 429. 578.

Richard III., Duke of Gloucester 1461–83, King of England 1483–85. I. 111. IV. 30.

Richard, John, Dean of Dublin 1522–27. II. 108.

Richard, , the Emperor's post. VI. 442–444.

Richards, Griffith, alias Richard Griffith. I. 397–404.

Richardson, Gilbert, killed 1528. IV. 507.

Richardson, Peter, a goldsmith. I. 892.

Richardson, Robert, Scottish priest 1543, prisoner at Dieppe. IX. 341. 344.

Richardson, William, priest, executed 1540. VIII. 218. 219.

Richier, , Gentleman of the French King's Chamber, French agent in Denmark 1542. IX. 240.

Richmond, Duchess of. *See* Howard, Mary.

Richmond Duke of. *See* Fitz Roy.

Richmond Herald. *See* Dethick, 1540–47, Dawleton, 1547– .

Ricot, preacher at Sion 1534. I. 423.

Ridley, Sir Nicolas, servant of Northumberland, on the Borders. IV. 571. 613.

Ridley, Nicolas, Bishop of Rochester 1547–50, of London 1550, burnt 1555. I. 843.

Ridleys, the, a family of Northumberland. V. 26.

Rieulx, Monsieur de. *See* Croy, Adrian de.

Rieulx, de, Sieur. VI. 10–17.

Rieulx, de, Mademoiselle. IX. 106.

Rincon, Antony de, Spaniard, Gentleman of the Chamber to the King of France, French Ambassador to Turkey 153 –41, assassinated 1541. I. 614. VIII. 232. 514. 537. 543. 606. 613. 649. 673. 704. IX. 3. 135. X. 414.

Rincon, Lewis de, Count. IX. 20–22. 39. 44. 45. X. 414. 577. 589. 646.

Rising, , in service in Ireland, 1536. II. 399.

Ritburgh, Count of, taken prsioner 1545. X. 642.

Rither, John, Cofferer of the Household 1547. I. 855. 872.

Rivers, Earl of. *See* Widville, Richard.

Riviere, Francis de la, Viscount de, French officer 1544. X. 31.

Roan (Rouen), Cardinal and Archbishop of. *See* Amboise.

Roberds, John, naval officer. I. 780.

Roberds, Richard, clergyman 1540. I. 634.

Robert (or Arthur), second son of King James V., born and died 1541. V. 177. 188.

Robert, Elector Palatine. *See* Rupert.

Robertes, , captain, slain at Boulogne 1546. XI. 4.

Robertet, Florimond, Treasurer of France 151 – , Secretary of State to Francis I. I. 28. 247. 251. 263. 276. VI. 87. 555. 597.

Roberts, Thomas, naval captain 1545. I. 811.

Robertson, Thomas, Treasurer of Sarum 1540–48. I. 634.

Robin the Devil, messenger 1531. VII. 321.

Robson, John, of the Fawstone or False Stone. I. 652. V. 123.

Robsons, the, a family in Tynedale. IV. 613. 614.

Robynson, . I. 843.

Roche, Joan, daughter of Maurice Viscount Fermoy, married James fifteenth Earl of Desmond. III. 45.

Roche, Maurice, Viscount Fermoy. III. 45.

Roche, Philip, of Kinsale. III. 325. 340. 424.

Roche, de la, cousin of the Duchess of Bretagne 1490. VI. 15.

Roche, de la, servant of the Emperor 1523. VI. 79. 145. 213.
Orator at Rome 1524. VI. 324. 344. 398.

Roche, de la, French Envoy at Worms 1545. X. 491. 547.

Roche, , merchant of London 1521. I. 65.

Roche, Lord. II. 6. 26. 35. 171. 343. 354. 395. 435. 447. III. 196. 250. 304. 306. 307. 349. 422–427. 466.

Rochepot, Lord of. *See* Montmorency, Francis de.

Rochester, Bishop of. *See* Rotheram, 1467 –72. Fisher, 1504–34. Hilsey, 1535–38. Heath, 1540–43.

Rochester, Mr. I. 872.

Roche sur Yon, Prince de la. *See* Bourbon, Lewis de, 15 –20. Bourbon, Charles de, 1520–65.

Rochford, Viscount. *See* Boleyn, Thomas George.

Rochford, Viscountess. *See* Parker, Jane.

Rochfort, William de, Knight 1473. VI. 2.

Rock. *See* Roque

Rockyndolf, , Captain General of the Almains 1523. VI. 194. 451. IX. 324.

Rodez, Bishop of. *See* Armagnac, George d'. 1531–60.

Rœux, Count of. *See* Croy, Adrian de.

Rogers, John, King's surveyor at Boulogne 1546. I. 785. 847. XI. 108. 142. 144. 165–167. 169. 182. 195. 346. 347.

Rogerson, Humphrey, servant of Lord Surrey. II. 91.

Rohan, Viscountess of. *See* Isabella d'Albret.

Roignac, , French officer recruiting in Flanders 1545. X. 533. 606.

Rojas, Marquis of Denia. IX. 327. 328.

Rokeby, John, clergyman 1540. I. 635.

Rokeby, William, Archbishop of Dublin 1512–21, Chancellor of Ireland 1515–21. II. 34. 35. 41. 46. 48. 51. 87. 98.

Rokewood, John, Bailiff of Marke and Oye 1539. VIII. 253.

Rolf, Thomas, purveyor. I. 792.

Rolls, Masters of the. *See* Master of the Rolls.

Romans, King of the. *See* Ferdinand, 1534– .

Romans, Queen of the. *See* Anne of Bohemia, 1521–47.

Rombold, , secretary to the Regent of Flanders 1538. VIII. 68. 175. 184.

Rome, Bishop of. *See* Pope, the.

Romero, Julian, Spaniard in the English service 1546. XI. 233. 234. 239–245. 248. 249.

Ronaldson, Alexander, of Glengarry. V. 477. 478. 485.

Ronaldson, Angus, of Knoydart. V. 477. 478. 485.

Ronniac. *See* Roignac.

Roo, John, servant of Sir John Hackett. VII. 578.

Roodes, Thomas, naval captain 1545. I. 812.

Rooke, Robert. V. 259.

Rookes, Edward. II. 217–219. 223.
Attainted 1536. II. 315.

Roos, Lord. *See* Manners.

Roper, William, son in law of Sir Tho. More. I. 434.

Roque, John de la, merchant at Rouen 1542. VIII. 695.

Rorarius, Jerome, Papal Envoy to Hungary 1535. VII. 599.

Roscommon, Prior of. III. 61.

Rose, Laird of. IV. 438. V. 158.

Rosenberg, Peter von, Ambassador from the Emperor to Scotland 1531–32. IV. 598. 607. 610. VII. 179. 211. 212.

Rosendale, Michael van, residing at Antwerp. X. 573.

Ross, Bishop of, in Ireland. III. 307. 424.

Ross, Bishop of, in Scotland. *See* Cockburn, Robert, 1508–24. Hay, James, 1525–38. Paniter, 1545–58.

Ross, Earl of. *See* McConell, Donald.

Ross Herald. V. 199. 209. 228. 229. 232. 352–355.

Rosse, John, Laird of Craigie. V. 233. 235.

Rosse, Thomas, of Craigie. V. 235.

Rossheim, Martin van, Marshal of Gelders. IX. 95. 381. 451. 455. 465. 466. 471. XI. 236.

Rothe, John, servant of Lord Thomas Fitzgerald. II. 402. 403.

Rotheram, Thomas, Bishop of Rochester 1467–72, of Lincoln 1472–80, Archbishop of York 1480–1500. VI. 1.

Rothes, Earl of. *See* Leslie.

Rothsay Herald. IV. 666. V. 29. 76. 125. 181. 183. 184. 190. 228. 229. 232. 235. 238. 350.

Rouen, Cardinal and Archbishop of. *See* Amboise.

Rouen, President of. *See* Selve, 1514. Brinon, 1525– . Mesmes, 1539–44. Raimond, 1544– .

Rougecroix Pursuivant. *See* Hawley, 1509–14. Gatta, 1514–21. Butler, Bartholomew, 1535–40. Dethick, 1540– . Dawleton, 1546–47.

Rougedragon Pursuivant. *See* Ap Howell, 1536–39. Maroffe, 1546–53.

Rous, Sir Antony, Treasurer of Guisnes 1541, Comptroller of Calais 1543, Master of the Jewels 15 –45, Treasurer of the Chamber 1545–46. I. 459. 611. 684. 685. 727. VIII. 601–605. 627. IX. 91. 92. 96. 544. 545. XI. 59.

Rousee, , merchant of Lisle 1545. X. 404.

Roussel, Nicolas, Master of the ship la Ferroniere. IX. 220. 221.

Roussen, Martin van. *See* Rossheim.

Roussy, Count of. *See* Luxembourg, Lewis de.

Routledge, a border thief, executed 1528. IV. 489.

Rovell, Lord. Scottish Peer. IV. 636.

Rovera. *See* Ruvere.

Rowkes. *See* Rookes.

Rowth, John, of Ballinasragh. III. 140.

Rowthale, Thomas, LL.D., Dean of Sarum 1502–09, Bishop of Durham 1509–23, Secretary of State, 1509–16, Lord Privy Seal 20th July 1516–23, died 4th February 1523. I. 114. 507. II. 31. 51. 59. 65. 70. VI. 76. 98.

Roxalana, wife of the Sultan Solyman II. XI. 160.

Ruckerard, , Hessian captain. *See* Reckroed.

Rudd, John, clergyman 1540. I. 634.

Rudley. *See* Ridley.

Rudston, , servant of Sir Thomas Wiat 1539. VIII. 171.

Ruiz, Peter, Bishop of Palentia, 1520–22. VI. 81.

Runcorn, Thomas, Archdeacon of Bangor 1525–56. I. 633.

Ruota, Dean of the. *See* Staffileo. Capisucchi. Simonetta.

Rupert the Virtuous, son of Philip the Elector Palatine, poisoned 1504. VIII. 239. IX. 623.

Rupert, Duke of Deux Ponts, Palatine of Valdentz. 152–44. VIII. 359.

Russell, Ann, Lady. *See* Sapcotes.

Russell, Baron, dwelling in Ireland 1515. II. 27.

Russell, John, Privy Councillor 1473. VI. 1–8.

Russell, Sir John, Gentleman of the Privy Chamber 1513, Knight of the Body 1532, Comptroller of the Household 1537, K.G. 1539, Lord Russell 1539, Lord High Admiral 1540–42, Lord Privy Seal 3d December 1542, Lord High Steward 1547, Earl of Bedford 1550, died 1554. I. 129. 133. 135. 145. 147. 148. 355. 572. 621. 646. 848–851. 898. VII. 22. VIII. 714. IX. 64. 89. 277. 284. 399–401.

Lord Admiral. I. 694. III. 370. VIII. 545. 554. 557. IX. 40. 166. X. 28.

Attends the King. I. 301. 316. 573. 574. 691–693. 703. 704. 708. 709. 712–714. 727. 728. 765. 845. 846. 851. 870–872. II. 140. 142. V. 331. 332. 449–451. IX. 257. 277.

Applies for the wardship of his step-daughter. I. 303.

Is the bearer of a ring to Wolsey. I. 348.

Employed against the northern rebels 1536. I. 481. 497. 511. 515–517. 520. 524.

Commissioner of subsidy. I. 647–650. 657.

Commands in the western counties. I. 792–794. 798. 817. 818. 827–829.

Complains of false news. I. 818.

Lord Privy Seal. I. 746. III. 538–540. IX. 529. 571–573. 605. X. 97. 172. 173. 454. 468.

Envoy to Bourbon 1523. VI. 163–167. 169. 174. 175. 184. 188. 206. 258. 259. 288. 290. 300. 315. 318. 325. 326. 329–333. 355–357. 359. 380. 387. 401. 403. 405–408. 423. 434.

Ambassador to the Pope 1527. VI. 560. 569. 576–578.

Commands vanguard in France 1544. IX. 715–718. 725–728. X. 9–12. 15. 16. 23. 69. 70. 83–86. 92–94. 96–108. 110. 116–122. 127. 132. 134. 138–147. 151. 159. 160. 199. 210.

Russell, John, servant of Lord L. Gray. II. 530.

Russell, , friar observant, in Ireland 1538. III. 103. 104.

Ruthall. *See* Rowthale.

Rutherford, Andrew. V. 399.

Rutherford, George, called Cockbank. V. 172–174.

Rutherford, George, Laird of Hundelee. IV. 638. V. 300. 347. 399. 522.

Rutherford, John, Laird of Hunthill 15 – . V. 300. 347. 398. 399. 522.

Rutherford, John, of Edgerston. V. 399.

Rutherford, Nicholas. IV. 597.

Rutherford, Philip. V. 399.

Rutherford, Richard, of Rutherford. V. 399.

Rutherford, Robert. V. 187.

Rutherford, Thomas, son of George. V. 172.

Rutherfords, the, a family in Teviotdale. IV. 613. 614. V. 347.

Ruthven, William, second Lord Ruthven 1528–53, succeeded his grandfather the first Lord. V. 198. 303. 579. 581. IX. 491.

Ruthven, brother of the second Lord. V. 579. IX. 491.

Rutland, Countess of. *See* Paston, Eleanor.

Rutland, Earl of. *See* Manners, Thomas. Manners, Henry.

Ruvere, Francis Maria da, Duke of Urbino, son of John, died 1538. VII. 452. 582. 590. 601. 607. 654. VIII. 13. 80. 81.

Ruvere, Guidobaldo da, son of the above, Duke of Urbino 1538–74. VIII. 80. 81. 125. 128. 132–134. 195. 332. 641. IX. 349.

Ruvere, John da, Duke of Sora and Senagallia, married Joanna daughter of Frederick Duke of Urbino, became in her right Duke of Urbino 1508–16. I. 170. VI. 567. 571. 579. 580. VII. 69. 452. 645.

Ruvere, Julian de la, Cardinal 1471, Pope Julius II. 1503–13. II. 540. VI. 20. 21. 23. 29. 78. 182. 353. 362. VII. 117. 118. 126. 130. 165. 166. 308. 414. 415. 591.

Ruys. *See* Rœux.

Ruytter Knowght, Councillor of Sweden 1542. IX. 53.

Ruyz, Francis, Bishop of Avila 1514–28. VI. 450.

Ryan. *See* OMulryan.

Ryce. *See* Rice.

Ryche, Sir Richard, Solicitor General 1533–36, Speaker 1536, Chancellor of the Court of Augmentations 1540, Treasurer of the wars against France and Scotland 1544. I. 434. 437. 441. 643. 647. 655. 658. 660. 661. 696–699. 702–707. 712. 726. 727. 742–744. 752–755. 757. 758. 789. VIII. 404. 527. IX. 277. 284. X. 12. 108. 146.

Commissioner of subsidy. I. 647–650. 657.

Commissioner to treat with France and Emperor 1544. X. 63–66. 97–99. 101–107. 114–132. 134–136. 138–147. 151. 159.

Rydley. *See* Ridley.

Rye, Joachim Sieur de, eldest son of Simon seventh Seigneur de Rye, Gentleman of the Emperor's Chamber 1543, Knight of the Golden Fleece 1546. IX. 539. XI. 8.

Rye, Mayor of. XI. 162.

Ryngeley, Sir Edward, Comptroller of Calais 1540. VIII. 411. 412. 495. 540. 547. IX. 545.

Ryngk, Sir Herman. VII. 245–247. 390.

Ryngk, Herman, junior, of Cologne. VII. 511.

Ryos, Alonso de los, Spaniard in the Emperor's service 1544. IX. 633.

Ryveley, George. V. 248. 251. 255.

Ryvett, William, LL.D., Archdeacon of Suffolk Aug. 1540–41. I. 634.

S.

Sabello, Constantin, sent from the Pope to the Emperor 1509. VI. 21.

Sabello, James, Chamberlain of Pope Paul III., Cardinal 1539 (called of Nicastro), administrator of Nicastro 1540–54, Legate in Germany 1540, Inquisitor General, died 1587. VIII. 216. 356. 441. 444.

Sabello, Silvio, sent from the Pope to the Emperor 1509. VI. 21.

Sabina, daughter of Albert IV. Duke of Bavaria Munich, married 1511 Ulric Duke of Wirtemberg, died 1564. XI. 396.

Sabina, daughter of John II. Count Palatine of Simmern, married 1544 Lamoral Count of Egmont, died 1568. IX. 598.

Sabino, Bishop of. *See* Accoltis, Peter de.

Sacheverell, Sir Richard. I. 20. 31. 34.

Sadeler, , merchant. I. 776.

Sadleyr, Sir Ralph, Gentleman of the Privy Chamber 1537, Secretary of State 1540–43, Knight 1540, Treasurer of the war against Scotland 1544, Master of the Great Wardrobe 1543, Clerk of the Hanaper 1544. I. 354. 613. 647. V. 79. VII. 639. VIII. 83. 102.

Attends the King. I. 459–461. 506. 510. 511. 576–578. 580. 581. 596. 624–626. 628. 662. 691. 694–696. 702–707. 710. 712–714. 718. 720. 722–725. 727. 728. IX. 55. 64. 231.

Sent into Scotland 1537. I. 526–534. 771. V. 65. 67. 70. 71. 81–90. 103. 119. 151. 166. 174. 191. 244–262. 267. 269. 271–288. 290–293. 296. 299. 302. 304–307. 309. 317–319. 321–336. 340. 348–350. 354. 355. 361. 376–385. 419. 423. 424. 427. 428. 432–436. 438–451. 453–476. 479–482. 486. 487. 490–501. 509–511. 513–529. 531. 533–538. 540. 542. 543–548. 551. 588. 590. IX. 535.

Secretary of State. I. 623. 624. 652. 662. 664. 667. 674–681. 683. 685–687. 763. 771. III. 247. VIII. 539. 647. 714. IX. 18. 24. 40.

Sent to James V. in France 1537. V. 70–74. 76. 79. VII. 674. 679.

Sadolet, James, born 1478, Secretary to Leo X. 1513, Bishop of Carpentras 1517–47, Cardinal 1536, Bishop of Mâcon 1542–44, died 1547. V. 566. VI. 29–33. 36. 41. 54. 67. 70. 312. 384. 526. VII. 508. 669. IX. 137. 151. 159. 183. 194. 195. 198. 238.

Sagar, Stephen, clergyman 1540. I. 634.

Saignes, de, President of Toulouse 15 – , Ambassador from France to Scotland 1525. IV. 394–399. 405. 406. 427. VI. 395.

Saint Andrew, , French officer 1543. IX. 261.

Saint Andrew's, Archbishop of. *See* Foreman, 1514–22. Betoun, James, 1522–39. Betoun, David, 1539–46. Hamilton, John, 1546–70.

Saint Andrew's, Prior of. *See* Hepburn, Patrick, 1522– . Stuart, Robert.

Saint Angeli, Cardinal. *See* Noellet.

Saint Asaph, Bishop of. *See* Barlo, 1536. Warton, 1536–54.

Saint Augustin, near Bristol, Abbot of. II. 279.

Saint Barbe, Mr. I. 897.

Saint Benet of Hulme, Abbot of. *See* Repps.

Saint Blancard, Baron. I. 866. 894. IX. 118. XI. 320. 321. 329.

Saint Blimont, French Commissioner at Boulogne 1544. X. 66–68.

Saint Cassan, William de, French Envoy to Turkey 1545. X. 515.

Saint Cecilia, Cardinal of. *See* Lénoncourt.

Saint Cheval. *See* Sevicourt.

Saint Clair, Alexander. V. 233. 234.

Saint Clair, Catharine, daughter of William third Earl of Orkney and Caithness, first wife of Alexander Duke of Albany. IV. 236.

Saint Clair, James. V. 233. 234.

Saint Clair, John, naval captain. I. 810.

Saint Clair, John, third Earl of Caithness 1513–29, slain 1529.

Saint Clair, Oliver, favourite of James V., of his Privy Chamber, prisoner at Solway Moss 1542. I. 871. 874. V. 194. 233. 234.

Saint Clair, Patrick, Ambassador from Scotland 1526, servant of Queen Margaret and of James V. 1. 150. 282. II. 139. IV. 18. 26. 27. 40. 41. 83. 84. 99. 103. 126. 132. 134. 135. 138. 148. 232. 239. 241. 307. 308. 372. 376. 379–381. 390. 402. 449–452. 455. 463. 468. 475. 499–501. 504. 511. 523. 543. 586. 587.

Saint Clair, William, third Earl of Orkney and Caithness 1420– . IV. 236.

Saint Clair. *See* Sinclair.

Saint Colombe, French officer 1521. VI. 77.

Saint Damiano, Bishop of. *See* Bellamera.

Saint David's, Bishop of. *See* Barlo, 1536–48.

Saint Germain. *See* Saint Jermyn.

Saint Giles, Edinburgh. *See* Crichton, Robert.

Saint Jago, or Saint James, da Compostella, Archbishop of. *See* Avalos, Gaspar d'.

Saint Jermyn, Governor of Portêt, French Commissioner 1546. XI. 311. 327. 355.

Saint John, Catharine, daughter of Sir John Saint John, married first Sir Griffith Ryce, secondly Sir Piers Eggecomb, died 1553. VIII. 409.

Saint John, Elizabeth, daughter of Oliver Saint John, was the second wife of Gerald eighth Earl of Kildare. II. 175.

Saint John, Lord. *See* Poulet, Sir William.

Saint John, Sir John, Counsellor of the army in Flanders 1543. IX. 441. 473–475. 481–483. 488. 489. 499. 510–512. 550. 727. 728.

Saint John's at Kenlis, Prior of. II. 213.

Saint John of Dublin without Newgate, Prior of. II. 212.

Saint John of Jerusalem, Prior of. *See* Docwra. Rawson.

Saint John's at Kilmainham, Prior of. *See* Rawson.

Saint John's beside Trim, Prior of. II. 212.

Saint John's, Lord of. *See* Sandilands, Walter.

Saint Julian, commander of Swiss troops in the French service 1542. IX. 34.

Saint Lawrence, Christopher, seventeenth Lord Howth 1526–42, Privy Councillor in Ireland. II. 435. III. 307. 310. 313.

Saint Lawrence, Edward, eighteenth Lord Howth 1542–49. III. 561. 579.

Saint Lawrence, Nicholas, sixteenth Lord Howth, died July 1526. II. 92. 108. 136.

Saint Lawrence. *See* Howth, Thomas.

Saint Leger, Sir James. I. 441. 445. II. 368.

Saint Leger, . I. 786.

Saint Leger. *See* Sentleger.

Saint Leger, Lady. *See* Butler, Ann.

Saint Loe, Sir John, captain of foot in Ireland 1532, Marshal of the army there, Privy Councillor there 1535. II. 225. 227. 230. 238. 241. 243. 251–254. 261. 264. 269. 275. 276. 278. 279. 288–292. 313. 341. 352. III. 48. 75.

Saint Loe, William, captain of foot in Ireland 153 , Seneschal of Wexford 153 –46, died 1546. II. 261. 264. 269. 275. 290. 313. 332. 342. 354. 355. 357. 389. 393. 394. 414. 440. 461. 557. III. 42. 48. 65. 99. 112–114. 134. 146. 147. 260. 276. 365. 430. 547.

Saint Marie, French captain 1546. XI. 293.

Saint Martin, Sieur de. *See* Marques. Bellay.

Saint Mary's Abbey (Dublin), Abbot of. *See* Burges, 1511–31. Laundy, 1531–39.

Saint Mary Abbey (York), Abbot of. *See* Whalley, Edmond, 1521–30. Thornton, William, 1530 till dissolution.

Saint Mauris, John de, Ambassador from Emperor to France November 1544– , married Etiennette Bonvalot, the sister of Madame Granvela, died 1555. IX. 4. XI. 355–357. 359. 362. 366. 376.

Saint Michael, Sir Matthew de, Baron of Reban. II. 346.

Saint Patrick, Chapter of. II. 212. 420. 421. 513.

Saint Paul's, Dean of. *See* Pace, 1519–36. Sampson, 1536–40. Incent, 1540–45. May, 1546–53.

Saint Patrick, Dean of. *See* Fyche, 1530–37. Basnet, 1537–47.

Saint Peter's beside Trim, Prior of. II. 213.

Saint Pierre de Mâcon, Prior of. *See* Guiche, Claude de la.

Saint Pol, Count of. *See* Bourbon, Francis. Duchess of. *See* Estouteville, Adriana.

Saint Poule, Prothonotary of. *See* Pellicier.

Saint Pulcars. *See* Saint Sepulchre.

Saint Pye, Monsr de, Councillor of Flanders. VII. 505. 506. 681. VIII. 60. 121. 137. 184–186.

Saint Romey, , French engineer 1542. IX. 182.

Saint Sepulchre, Dean of. II. 206.

Saint Stephen's, Dean of. *See* Sampson.

Saint Thomas' Court, Abbot of. II. 92. *See* Mey, 1522–26. Cotterel, 1526–34. Duff, 1534–39.

Saint Wolstan's, Prior of. II. 212.

Sante Croix, Count of. *See* Perrenot, Thomas.

Salamanca, . VI. 576. VII. 536.

Salamanco, Italian officer 1543. IX. 518.

Salcot, John, alias Capon, Abbot of Hyde, Bishop of Bangor 1534–39, of Salisbury 1539–57. I. 410. 543. 544. 633. 662. 682. VII. 312. 520.

Saldanha, Count of. *See* Mendoza, Diego Hurtado.

Salerno, Prince of. I. 624–626. VIII. 366. 367. 375. 414. 444. 651. 653. IX. 663. 712.

Salinas, Count of. *See* Sarmento.

Salisbury, Bishop of. *See* Campeggio, 1524–34. Shaxton, 1535–39. Salcot, 1539–57.

Salisbury, Countess of. *See* Margaret, 1513–39.

Salisbury, John, Suffragan Bishop of Thetford, Archdeacon of Anglesea 1534–54, Dean of Norwich 1539–54, deprived 1554, Chancellor of Lincoln 1554, Bishop of Sodor and Man 1571, died 1573. I. 633.

Salisbury, John, captain of foot in Ireland 1532, Privy Councillor there 1535. II. 203–207. 220. 221. 225. 227. 234. 235. 242. 243. 275. 276.

Sall, Doctor, Grey Friar at Waterford 1538. II. 562.

Salmeron, Alpheso. V. 202.

Salmona, Prince of. *See* Lanoy, Charles de.

Salmond, . V. 567. 568. 571.

Saluzzo, Francis, Marquis of, 1529, brother of Michael Antony, killed 1537. VII. 212. 456.

Saluzzo, Gabriel, Marquis of, 1537, brother of Francis, died 1548. IX. 557. 567. 597.

Saluzzo, Michael Antony, Marquis of, died 1529. I. 217. 276. VI. 544. VII. 66. 102.

Salviati, James. VII. 117. 146. 149. 218. 321. 448. 461.

Salviati, John, born 1490, Cardinal 1517, Legate in Spain 1525, in France 1527, Bishop of Albano 1543, of Sabino 1544–46, of Porto 1546–53, died 1553. I. 254. 263. 270. 279. V. 566. VI. 508. 511. 516. 520. 522. 526. 536. VII. 48. 58. 140. 141.

Salzburg, Archbishop of. *See* Lang, Matthew, 1519–40. Ernest of Bavaria Munich, 1540–54.

Salzburg, Cardinal of. *See* Lang, Matthew, 15 –40.

Salzburg, Hans a. XI. 83.

Sampson, Richard, LL.D., Archdeacon of Cornwall 1517–28, Dean of St. Stephen's 1516–36, of Windsor 1523–36, Archdeacon of Suffolk 1528–36, Dean of Lichfield 1532–36, Treasurer of Sarum 1534–36, Dean of St. Paul's 1536–40, Bishop of Chichester 1536–42, of Lichfield 1543–54, President of the Council of Wales 15 , died 1554. I. 92. 93. 96. 129. 161. 173. 180. 194. 195. 214. 339. 414–419. 508. 893. 897. II. 142.

Attends the King 1522. I. 96. 97.

Ambassador with the Emperor. I. 115. 116. 129. 160. VI. 98–120. 132. 143–162. 167–174. 185–189. 191–195. 201–218. 233–239. 242–254. 261–277. 298. 305–311. 322. 344–353. 364–372. 381–402. 413–415. 434. 436–438. 445. 449–488. 490–522. X. 813.

Recalled. VI. 494.

Ambassador to Rome 1529. VII. 218. 225. 226.

Sent to the Tower. I. 627.

San Bonifacio, Bernard di, Veronese Captain in the service of Henry VIII. 1545. X. 249. 399. 400. 414. 646. 678. XI. 122.

San Pagnino, friar 1530. VII. 243. 257.

San Secondo, Peter Maria, Count of, Imperial officer 1532. VII. 383. 384. IX. 105. 262. X. 236. 368. XI. 364.

San Severino, Antony, Cardinal 1527, died 1543. VII. 657.

San Severino, Galeas de, Grand Esquire of France 1505, killed at Pavia 1525. VI. 43–45. 47. 50. 91.

Sanagal, Barbarossa's deputy in Algiers 1542. IX. 161.

Sancerre, Count of. *See* Bueil.

Sanctacillia, , Spaniard in the English service 1545. V. 481.

Sanctæ Crucis, Cardinal. *See* Cervini. Quignones.

Sanctorum Quatuor, Cardinal. *See* Pucci, Lawrence, and Antony.

Sandell, Richard, Burgess of Carrickfergus 1545. V. 485.

Sanders, Matthew, Bishop of Leighlin 1527–49. III. 306.

Sandes, John, Deputy of Guisnes 1540. VIII. 537. 540. 547.

Sandes, Mr., captain at Portsmouth 1545. I. 807.

Sandford, John, Justice of the Peace for Westmoreland. V. 28.

Sandford, Thomas, cousin of Sir Thomas Wharton. V. 162. 164.

Sandilands, James, Laird of Calder. V. 356–359. 377.

Sandilands, Walter, Lord of St. John's 1525. IV. 372. V. 322. 353. 355–359. 394.

Sandingfield, the Master of. VIII. 630.

Sandys, Jerome, merchant at Rome 1524. VI. 380.

Sandys, Sir William, K.G. 1518, Treasurer of Calais 1519, Lord Sandys 1523, appointed Lord Chamberlain in reversion 1525, succeeded to the office 1526–40, Captain of Guisnes 1527–40, died 4th December 1540. I. 20. 24. 26. 30–32. 35. 93. 123. 149. 172. 237. 239. 286. 355. 508. 646. VI. 170. 598. VII. 11. VIII. 357. 495. 547. 548. 602.

Sanga, John Baptist, Ambassador from the Pope to England 1526. VI. 543.

Sanguin, Antony, Bishop of Orleans 1533, Cardinal 1539 (called Cardinal of Meudon), Grand Almoner of France 1543, Archbishop of Toulouse, 1550, died 1559. VIII. 216. X. 91. 261. 289. 290. XI. 251–253.

Sanjack. *See* Bosnia.

Sanky, Gilbert, clergyman 1540. I. 634.

Sankys. *See* Sensis.

Sanquhar, Lord. *See* Crichton, William.

Santa Croce, George da, Venetian officer 1527. VII. 16.

Santestivan, Count of. *See* Pachieco.

Sanxerre, Count of. *See* Bueil.

Sapcotes, Ann, daughter and coheir of Sir Guy Sapcotes, married, first, Sir John Broughton, and, secondly, Sir John Russell, Lord Russell and Earl of Bedford. I. 303.

Sapham, Edward, clergyman 1540. I. 634.

Saracens, the. IX. 705.

Sarmento, de, Count of Salinas 1543. IX. 328.

Sarrnay, de, at Marseilles 1543. IX. 451.

Sauch, Saulch, Sawch, or Lassaux, John de la, secretary to the Regent of the Netherlands, Ambassador to England April 1525. I. 113. 159. 290. 291. 333. 334. VI. 72. 105. 119. 409. 440. 441. 444. 597. VII. 179. 210. VIII. 476.

Saulx, Gaspard de, Seigneur de Tavannes, Lieutenant to the Duke of Orleans 1544, Knight of St. Michael 1554, Governor of Provence 1572, died 1573. IX. 733. X. 8. XI. 252.

Savage, Anselm, agent to the Vivaldi in England. 1545. X. 271.

Savage, Remond, Chief Captain of Lecale 1536. III. 155. 169. 337.

Savage, Sir Rowland, Chief Captain of Lecale 1515. II. 7. 27. 191.

Savages, the. III. 350.

Savelli, or Sabello. *See* Sabello, James.

Savello, John Baptist, military officer of the Pope 1535. VII. 601. VIII. 562.

Savenburg, Grave Hans von, 1526. I. 185.

Saveuze, Imbert de, Master of Requests, French Commissioner to Calais 1541. VIII. 499. 510. 514. 529. 530. 535. 542. 553.

Saville, Sir Henry, one of the Council of the North 1545. V. 105. 235. 402–411.

Savoy, Duchess of. *See* Beatrix.

Savoy, Duke of. *See* Charles III., 1504–1553. Emanuel, 1553.

Savoy, Magdalen de, daughter of Renatus Count Villars, married 1526 Anne de Montmorency Constable of France, died 1586. VIII. 351.

Savoy, Philibert Duke of, married Margaret, daughter of the Emperor, died 1504. *See* Margaret.

Savoy, Philiberta de, wife of Julian de Medici Duke of Nemours who died 1510. VI. 55. 56.

Savoy, Philip of, brother of Charles III. Duke of Savoy, created Duke of Nemours 1528. VI. 321.

Savoy, Renatus, Bastard of, Count of Villars, &c., (natural son of Philip Duke of Savoy,) Grand Master of France 1519–25, killed 1525. VI. 90. VIII. 351.

Sawte, John de la. *See* Sauch.

Saxe Lauenburg, Duke of. *See* Francis I.

Saxony, Chancellor of. *See* Burgart, 1545–46.

Saxony, Duchess of. *See* Sibylla.

Saxony, Duke and Elector of. *See* George. John Constans. John Frederic. Henry. Maurice. Philip.

Saxony, Duke of. VIII. 182.

Scæpus. *See* Sepuse.

Scaif, Miles, servant of Sir Thomas Wharton. V. 179.

Scales, Lord. *See* Widville, Edward.

Scenez, Monsr de, French officer 1542. IX. 36.

Scepperus, Sir Cornelius, Ambassador from Hungary to Turkey 1534, Councillor of State in the Low Countries 1539, Seigneur d'Ecke, Envoy to England 1545. I. 669. 675. VII. 453. 546. 547. VIII. 139. 286. IX. 463. 490. 491. 493. 499. 500. 510. X. 4. 307. 308. 321. 323. 334. 347. 350. 355. 359. 361–364. 368–372. 376. 386– 389. 561. 568. 569. 591–593. 596. 599–603. 610. 615–625. 628–630. 632. 637. 648. 649. 656. 662. 663. 679. 682–685. 700. 702–706. 715–719. 721. 731. 738. 741–743. 766. 786–794. 801. 803–805. 809. 819. 820. 826–828. 830. 831. XI. 15. 20–23. 25–27. 29. 47. 49–57. 63. 66–73. 81. 118. 138. 201. 256. 373–375. 393. 398. 400. 405.

Schaumburg, Adolphus von, Coadjutor Archbishop of Cologne 1543–47, Archbishop and Elector 1547–56. IX. 496. 509. XI. 380. *See* Weide, Adolphus.

Scherteline, Sebastian, soldier of Augsburg 1546. XI. 389.

Schiner, Matthew, Bishop of Sion in the Valais 1500, of Novarra 1511, Cardinal 1511, called the Cardinal of Sion or Sedun, died 1522. I. 7. 8. 75. VI. 36–39. 42. 43. 45. 47. 50. 65. 80.

Schipperius. *See* Scepperus.

Schomberg, Nicolas, Archbishop of Capua 1520–36, Nuncio in England 1524, and in France , Cardinal 1535, died 1537. I. 157. 162. 777. VI. 255. 287. 288. 293. 296–302. 306. 307, 315. 318. 324. 325. 356. 358. 367. 382. 397, 559. VII. 47. 204. 604. 616. 618. 620.

Schore, Lewis van, Knight, President of the Council of State and Privy Council of the Low Countries. I. 669. 675. VII. 115. 710. VIII. 8. 92. 121. 150. 287. 618. 619. IX. 372. 379–381. 384. 385. 406. 416. 418. 424–437. 457. 463. 464. 477. 488. 492. 497. 505. 516. 583. 584. 587–589. 596. 597. 718. X. 2. 3. 55–58. 60. 180. 195. 196–199. 212. 236. 262–264. 267. 268. 291–294. 307. 310. 321. 323–325. 331. 332. 334–337. 346–354. 358–364. 368–372. 374. 376. 379. 386–389. 395. 397–399. 401–406. 412. 413. 416. 419. 436. 549. 568. 594. 595. 597. 600. 601. 605. 606. 610. 611. 613. 614. 631–634. 652. 661. 664. 666–674. 679. 682–685. 699–703. 715. 718–720. 740–743. 787. 789. 792. 796. 822–824. 827–829. XI. 16. 21. 25–27. 48. 49. 57. 66–73. 78. 79. 90. 93. 94. 102–104. 164. 196. 199. 222. 256–259. 264–266. 274–276. 297–299. 378. 379.

Schutzbar, Wolfgang, Grand Master of the Teutonic Order 1543–66. X. 41. 384.

Sclede, Jerome, master of the Pope's household, Bishop of Vaison 1523–33, Nuncio to the Emperor 1529, died 1533. VII. 166. 188. 239. 240. 242.

Scone, Abbot of. *See* Stuart, Alexander. Hepburn, Patrick.

Scotland, Cardinal of. *See* Betoun, David.

Scotland, King of. *See* James I., 1406–37. James II., 1437–60. James III., 1460–88. James IV., 1488–1513. James V., 1513–42.

Scotland, Queen of. *See* Margaret, Queen of James IV., 1503. Magdalen, Queen of James V., 1537. Mary of Guise, Queen of same, 1538–60. Mary, Queen Regnant, 1542.

Scotland, Governor of. *See* Hamilton, James.

Scotland, Marches of, Warden of all the Marches. *See* Dudley, 1542. Parr, 1543. Of the East Marches. *See* Grey, Thomas, 1521– . Eure, Sir William, 1544–45. Bowis, Sir Robert, 1546– . Of the Middle Marches. *See the same.* Of the West Marches. *See* Dacre, Thomas, 1521–25. Dacre, William. Wharton, 1542– .

Scott, David, master of Buccleuch 15 –52. V. 241.

Scott, John, a border thief, 1541. V. 197.

Scott, Sir John, Marshal of Calais 1473. VI. 1–8.

Scott, Thomas, of Pitgorno. IV. 573. 576–591. 593. 595. 620. 621. 623. 625. V. 125. 126.

Scott, Sir Walter, of Branxholm. IV. 316. V. 355–358.

Scott, Walter, of Buccleuch 1517–52, convicted of Lèse Majesté 1534, imprisoned till 1542. I. 327. IV. 129. 130. 133. 136. 183. 256. 304. 330. 353. 461. 502. 509. 513. 526. 588. 608. 626. 633. 656. V. 47. 48. 241. 251. 300. 321. 322. 329. 348. 360. 459.

Scott, Sir William, of Balwery, Ambassador to England 1524. IV. 113. 126. 128. 129. 134. 138. 146. 148. 149. 158. 167. 168. 169. 170. 181–184. 186. 200. 201. 206. 210. 216. 219. 224. 226. 227. 239. 242. 244. 305. 323. 335. 375. 380. 381. 397. 398. 404. 409. 410. 429. 430. 432. 436. 507. 513. 515. 522. 524–527. 532. 535. 537. 539. 545. 550. 558. 560. 573. 576. 581.

Scotts, the, family in Scotland. V. 322.

Scout of Antwerp. *See* Antwerp.

Scrope, Elizabeth, married John de Vere Earl of Oxford, became his widow 1512. I. 19. 21.

Scrope, John le, Lord Scrope 1533–54. V. 143. 234. 390. IX. 671.

Sebastian, , servant of Crumwell 1538. I. 578. VIII. 107.

Secco, Nicolas, secretary to the Cardinal of Trent, sent by King Ferdinand to the Turk 1545. X. 488.

Secretary of State. *See* Pace, 1516–26. Knighte, 1526–29. Gardyner, 1529–33. Crumwell, 1534–39. Wriothesley, 1539. Sadleyr, 1540–43. Paget, 1543– . Petre, 1544.

Secretary of State of France. *See* Laubespine.

Secretary, the Lord, of Scotland. *See* Hepburn, Patrick, 1524–27. Erskine, Sir Thomas. Paniter.

Secretary of the French Tongue. *See* Soulemont.

Sedun, Cardinal of. *See* Schiner.

Segewalde, , of Cleves, 1541. VIII. 549.

Selby, William. V. 166.

Seliczon, Rowland, Councillor of Bretagne 1490. VI. 17.

Selim, son of Solyman II., Emperor of the Ottomans 1566–74 as Selim II. VIII. 192. X. 489.

Selve, John de, President of Rouen 1514, of Bourdeaux 1515, Premier President of Paris 1520–29, died 1529. VII. 80.

Meets Wolsey at Calais 1521. I. 29. 40.

Ambassador in Spain 1525. VI. 495. 509. 511. 520. X. 813.

Selve, Odet de, French Ambassador 1546. I. 852. 854. 862–864. 866. 870–874. 877. 885. 887. V. 573. X. 313. XI. 228. 230. 232–234. 237. 247. 309. 311. 319. 321. 329. 333. 341. 348-350. 360. 377. 379. 385. 394.

Semay, Prince of. *See* Croy, Charles de.

Semer, Robert. VIII. 541.

Semple, William, second Lord Semple 1513–48. IV. 115. 438.

Sens, Archbishop and Cardinal. *See* Prat, Antony du, 1525– .

Sens, Seigneur de. *See* Montaubon.

Sensis, Jerome de, a merchant 1524. VI. 380.

Sentleger, , wife of Sir Antony. III. 497.

Sentleger, Sir Antony, one of the Commissioners to Ireland 1537, Gentleman of the Privy Chamber 1540–44, Deputy of Ireland 1540. II. 452–464. 466–468. 474. 477–511. 514. 515. 517–521. 524–527. 529. 532–551. 553. 555–563. 566–572. III. 1. 3. 20. 23. 25. 27. 29. 30. 33. 36–39. 42. 43. 46. 47. 50. 51. 67. 69–74. 79. 81. 86. 88. 96. 102. 105. 118. 181. 188. 216. 224. 227–233. 235–248. 256–258. 261–280. 285–321. 323–325. 328–345. 350–353. 355–360. 362–370. 372–391. 393–401. 404–430. 432–448. 450–462. 465–487. 489–493. 497. 502. 505–566. 568–585.

Sentleger, Robert, brother of Sir Antony. III. 285. 390. 419. 483. 486. 498. 528. 530. 539. 512. 541. 550. 554–556.

Sentleger. *See* Saint Leger.

Sepuse, Barbara, married Sigismond I. King of Poland 1512, died 1515. VI. 582.

Sepuse, John Zapol, Waywode of Transylvania 1499, assumes the title of King of Hungary 1526, is acknowledged as such 1536, married Isabella of Poland 1538, died 1540. I. 184. 190. 201. 202. 213. 280. 413. IV. 564. 565. VI. 572–576. 581. 582. 592. 601. VII. 145. 268. 341–345. 389. 405. 423. 439. 525. 537. 538. 581–583. 599. 617. 641. 645. 661. VIII. 80. 81. 128. 235. 287. 394. 468. 625. 635.

Made Knight of St. Michael. I. 202.

Asks aid from Henry VIII. I. 202. 203. 213.

Answer. I. 205. 214. 215. 220.

Sepuse, Stephen (or John), son of the above, born 1540, died 1571. VIII. 635. 698. IX. 480.

Serris, Sieur de. *See* Marck, de la.

Sessa, Duke of. *See* Cordova.

Seton, George, fifth Lord Seton 1513–45. IV. 501. V. 303.

Seton, Walter, Laird of Tough. V. 233.

Sevenberg, Lord of. *See* De Berghes.

Sevicourt, John de, Lord of St. Cheval, Councillor and Maître d'Hotel to Francis I., Governor of Arde 1540. VIII. 435. IX. 217. 218. X. 100. XI. 286.

Seville, Cardinal and Archbishop of. *See* Loaysa.

Sewster, . I. 769.

Sexton, Edmund, Mayor of Limerick 1535. II. 287. 288. 346. 350. 352. 354. 359. 395. 405. 406. III. 59. 84. 106–108. 110. 124. 260. 289. 397.

Seymour, Edward, Viscount Beauchamp 1536, Earl of Hertford 1537, Privy Councillor, K.G. 1541., Captain of Jersey, Lord Admiral 1542, Lord Warden of the Scottish Border 1542, Commissioner to treat with France 1541–44, Lord Great Chamberlain January 1543, Commander at Boulogne 1545, Lieutenant of the North 2d May 1545, the King's Lieutenant in parts beyond the sea 1546, Duke of Somerset and Earl Marshal of England 1547, beheaded 1552. I. 321. 577. 646. 662. 664. 671. 674–680. 681–683. 684. 685–687. 696–699. 702. 703.

(*Seymour, Edward*)
705–707. 710–712. 726. 727. 742–745. 748–755. 757. 758. 764. 765. 769. 771. 786. 787. 790. 863. 867–869. 877. 879. 886. 898. III. 473. 528. 536. 540. V. 213. 214. 217. 219. 222. 223. 360. 361. 365–385. 389. 390. 430. 434. 448–476. 479–482. 486–501. 508–552. VIII. 547. 714. IX. 571–573. 671. X. 468. 655. 676. XI. 105. 125. 137. 144. 168. 189. 398.

Attends the King. V. 331. 332. 397. IX. 257. 277. 284. X. 75. 76. 83. 96. 97.

To France 1541. VIII. 510. 513. 514. 523–531. 537–540. 553.

Lord Admiral. IX. 675. X. 105. 108.

Commissioner to treat with France and Emperor 1544. X. 63–66. 103. 105. 108. 116. 119–136. 138–159. 161–165. 167. 169. 172. 178–187. 190–208. 210–220. 228. 248. 249. 258. 269. 286. 299. 311. 336. 360. 420. 524–527. 533. 566. 576.

Recalled. X. 211. 216. 219. 228.

With France 1546. XI. 102. 108–117. 127. 144. 146. 175. 178. 189. 398.

At Boulogne. X. 250–253. 289. XI. 58. 60. 107. 108. 121. 122. 125. 137. 138. 169. 171. 177. 182. 189–191. 204. 205–207. 212–215. 239. 249.

Scottish Border. X. 583–585.

SEYMOUR, Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Edward, wife, first, of Sir Antony Oughtred, secondly, of Gregory Lord Crumwell. I. 577.

SEYMOUR, Jane, daughter of Sir John, married King Henry VIII. 20th May 1536, died 24th October 1537. I. 407. 456. 460. 561. 577. II. 527. V. 155. VII. 662. 676. 688. VIII. 7. 43.

Her intended coronation. I. 460.

Pregnant. I. 546. 551. 552. 565. VII. 668. 684. 703.

Has a son. I. 570. V. 115. 116. 121. VII. 715. VIII. 4.

Dies. I. 572. 573. V. 125. VIII. 1.

Masses said for her soul. I. 574.

SEYMOUR, Sir Henry, naval captain, brother of Sir Thomas. I. 780.

SEYMOUR, Sir John. I. 577.

SEYMOUR, Sir Thomas, chief gentleman of the Privy Chamber 1542, Master General of Ordnance 18th April 1544–47. I. 695. 786. VIII. 61. 66. 78. 213. IX. 73. 74. 87. 88. 107–109. 138. 139. 141–145. 201. 202. 231–233. 252–257.

To be proceeded against at law. I. 380.

Proposed marriage with the Duchess of Richmond. I. 577. 578.

Ambassador in Flanders 1543. I. 745. IX. 363. 365–370. 372–374. 377–381. 383–387. 395–398. 406–408. 414–418. 421. 424–431. 436–440.

Admiral. I. 768. 772–774. 776–781. 795. 832. 834. 876.

Marshal of the army in Flanders 1543. IX. 440–443. 452. 460–462. 473–479. 481–483. 488. 489. 499. 500. 510–512. 526. 550.

Master General of Ordnance. X. 103. 104.

Commissioner to treat with France 1546. XI. 319. 346–348. 355.

SEYMOUR, Thomas, naval officer 1546. XI. 144. 145.

SEYNTMAYN, , French officer, taken prisoner 1543. IX. 531.

SEYNTYLL, , English messenger 1543. IX. 527.

SFONDRATI, Francis, born 1493, married Anne Visconti, after her death Bishop of Cremona, Cardinal 1544, Nuncio to the Emperor 1545, recalled January 1545. V. 566. X. 235. 249. 261. 270.

SFORZA, Bona, daughter of John Duke of Milan, married 1518 Sigismond I. King of Poland, died 1558. VIII. 499. X. 536.

SFORZA, Francis, brother of Maximilian, Duke of Bari 15 –15, created by the Emperor Duke of Milan 1515, married 1533 Christina of Denmark, died 24th October 1535. I. 149. 157. 160. 161. 166. 251. VI. 37. 39. 40. 88. 90. 100. 120. 127. 190. 196. 227. 284. 293. 294. 314. 321. 328. 363. 390. 517. 538–541. 543. 564. 589. 590. 593. VII. 2. 200. 202. 204. 216. 217. 224. 314. 315. 389. 395. 405. 465. 505. 519. 582. 585. VIII. 5. 394. X. 619. 620.

SFORZA, Maximilian, Duke of Milan 1512–15, defeated by the French and taken to France 1515, where he died 1530. VI. 27. 37.

SFRODRATO. *See* SFONDRATI.

SHAFTO, Alexander. V. 31.

SHAFTO, Cuthbert. V. 26.

SHAFTO, William. IV. 479.

SHAFTOES, the, a family in Northumberland. IV. 472.

SHAH TAMASH, Sophy of Persia 1524–75. . 615. VII. 325. 483. 484. 547. 551. 582. 583. 651. 711. VIII. 38. 202. 224. 225. 696. IX. 375. 693. X. 425.

SHANESON. *See* McSHANE.

SHATILLION. *See* COLIGNY.

Shaux or Shawe, Monsieur de la. *See* Sauch.

Shavynnye. *See* Chevenny.

Shaw, George. IV. 148.

Shaw, Robert, Abbot of Paisley 1498–1525, Bishop of Moray 1524–27, died 1527. IV. 138. 142. 148. 170. 226. 232. 258. 265. 274. 320. 329. 372. 397. 398.

Shawenburgh. *See* Schaumburg.

Shaxton, Nicholas, Almoner to the Queen 1534, Treasurer of Salisbury 1533–34, Bishop of Salisbury 1535–39. I. 428. 429. 543. 544. 866. 875. 878.

Sheler, , keeper of Odiham Park 1528. I. 306.

Shelley, John, captain of Berwick 1546. V. 251. 256. 336. 562.

Shelley, Sir William, Justice of the Common Pleas 1527. I. 364. 369. 36 .

Shelley, , captain, missing at Boulogne 1546. XI. 3. 4.

Shelton, Ralph, prisoner in the Fleet. I. 460.

Shelton, Mrs., servant of Anne Boleyn. VIII. 7.

Shepius. *See* Chapuis.

Sherborn, John, naval captain. I. 810.

Sherborn, Sir Henry, naval captain, slain 1523. VI. 172.

Sheriff, a descendant of Mahomet. VIII. 650.

Sherlock, James, servant of Crumwell 1538. III. 63. 65. 113. 454.

Shrewsbury, Earl of. *See* Talbot, Francis, and George.

Sibylla, daughter of Henry Pius Duke of Saxony, married 1540 Francis I. Duke of Saxe Lauenberg, died 1592. X. 579.

Sibylla, daughter of John Duke of Cleves, wife of John Frederick Duke and Elector of Saxony 1527, died 1554. I. 599. VII. 516.

Sicile. *See* Cecil.

Sicily, Viceroy of. *See* Lanoy, Charles de, 1522–27. Moncada, 1527–28. Gonzaga, Ferdinand 1535–43.

Sickengheim, Francis von, Count, German officer. IX. 641. 644.

Sickengheim, Hans von, son of Francis, German officer 1544. IX. 641–646. 656–659. 662. 671. 676.

Sickengheim, von, brother of Hans, marshal to the Palsgrave 1540. IX. 644. 646. 662.

Sidney. *See* Sydney.

Sienna, Archbishop of. *See* Picolomini, 1503–29.

Sigismond I., King of Poland 1506–48. I. 413. VI. 465. 527. 572. 581. 582. 592. VII. 345. 439. 525. 542. VIII. 81. 127. 239. 383. 449. 450. 570. 707. 716. IX. 143. 157. 224–226. 351. X. 241. 486. 514. 536. 549. 692. XI. 336.

Sigismond II., or Augustus, son of Sigismond I., King of Poland 1548–72, married 1543 Elizabeth and 1553 Catharine, both daughters of Ferdinand King of the Romans. IX. 157. 224. 226. 256. 351. X. 514. 536. 698. 825.

Sigismond, , Advocate at Rome 1532. VII. 126. 368.

Silva, Michael da, Cardinal 2d December 1541, Portuguese Orator at Rome 1542– , Bishop of Viseu, Nuncio to the Emperor 1542, Bishop of Massa 1549–56, died 1556. VIII. 216. 653. 654. 693. IX. 140. 158. 184. 190. 191. 207. 208. 234. 239. 242. 394. 403. 547. 548. 583. 676. 729. X. 202.

Silva, da, Count of Cifuentes 1543. IX. 328.

Silva, da, Marquis of Montemayor 1543. IX. 328.

Silvester , clergyman in Ireland. III. 29. 182.

Simonet, , servant of the Emperor 1550. VIII. 477.

Simonetta, James, Dean of the Ruota 1528, Bishop of Pesaro 1528–35, Cardinal 1535, died 1539. VII. 144. 157. 176. 242. 255. 604. 606. 640. 641.

Sinclair. *See* St. Clair.

Sinclair, William, second Lord Sinclair 1513– . V. 394.

Sion, Abbess of. *See* Jordan.

Sion, Cardinal of. *See* Schiner.

Siponto, Archbishop of. *See* Ciocchi, 1506–11.

Sirmisch, Bishop of. VII. 617.

Sirvela, Count of. *See* Velasco.

Skeffyngton, Lady. *See* Digby, Anne.

Skeffyngton, Leonard, son of Sir William. II. 225. 234.

Skeffyngton, Sir William, Lord Deputy of Ireland 1529–32, 1534–35, Master of the Ordnance 1530–35, died 31st December 1535. I. 441. 445. II. 147–153. 156–158. 160. 168–170. 173. 179. 181. 182. 193. 194. 196. 201–207. 220–238. 240–249. 251. 253–259. 262–275. 278–282. 288–304. 315. 334. 336. 348. 349. 388. 393. 396. 398. 401. III. 12. 20. 21. 25. 32. 63. 125. 204. 252. 256. 488. 574. IV. 612. V. 427. VI. 170.

Skink, George, Governor of Frieseland, died 1540. VIII. 275.

Skinner. *See* Schiner.

Skipperus, or Skepperius, Cornelius. *See* Scepperus.

Skynner, John, clerk of the Avery 1541. I. 713.

Skypp, John, D.D., Master of Gonvile Hall 1536–40, Archdeacon of Suffolk 1536–39, of Dorset 1538, Bishop of Hereford 1539–52. I. 633.

Slane, Baron. *See* Fleming, Christopher.

Slane, Lady. *See* Fitzgerald, Alice.

Slee, Christopher, Prior of Carlisle 1535. V. 26.

Sleidan, John, LL.D., sent from the Diet at Worms to England 1545. X. 559. 560. 589. 607. 640. 641. 643–645. 688. 691–696. 723. 746. 748. 763–765. 767. 774. 781. 783. 811. 817. 818. XI. 35–39. 43. 61. 63. 74.

Sleswick Holstein, Duke of. *See* Frederic I.

Slingsby, Thomas, prisoner at Halydon Rigg. V. 307.

Smert, James. V. 137.

Smith, a messenger 1541. I. 710.

Smyth, Sir William, parish priest at Calais 1540. VIII. 300. 316.

Smythe, George, servant of Westmorland 1537. V. 109.

Smythe, Robert, master mariner 1537. VII. 671.

Sneyde, Ralph, clergyman 1540. I. 634.

Snowdon, Herald in Scotland. V. 30. IX. 12. X. 289. 294. 307.

Soderini, Francis, a Florentine, Bishop of Volterra 1478–1509, Cardinal 1503 (styled of Volterra), died 1524. VI. 123. 124. 126. 128. 130. 158. 177. 190. 196. 200.

Soissons, Bishop of. *See* Longuejoue, 1534–55.

Solicitor General. *See* Lyster, Sir Richard, 1521–25. Hales, Christopher, 1525–29. Ryche, 1533–36. Whorwood, 1536–40. Bradshaw, 1540–45.

Soliers, Charles de, Lord of Morette, one of the French hostages in England 1519, Ambassador 1526, of the King's Chamber 1527, Ambassador with the Emperor 1530, in Flanders 1545. I. 8. 177. 184. 238. 265. 298. 862. VI. 87. 88. VII. 58. 69. 73. 225. 562. VIII. 377. 499. IX. 61. 457. 615. X. 289. 290. 319. 363. 364. 367. 371. 395. 397. 405. 457. 757. XI. 228. 230. 231. 240. 244. 250–252. 253. 263. 308.

Solye, Walter, naval captain 1545. I. 812.

Solyman II., called the Magnificent, Emperor of the Ottomans 1520, died 1566. I. 596. 606. 614. 615. 666. 671. VI. 99. 439. 476. 527. 536. 538. 549. 556. 579–581. VII. 24. 47. 201–203. 301. 325. 326. 338–344. 366. 379. 381. 383. 387. 389. 438. 452. 457. 462. 483. 484. 500. 508. 536. 537. 540. 546. 547. 551. 577. 581–583. 617. 641. 645. 647. 651. 671. 672. 675. 679. 705. 706. 708. 711. 712. VIII. 13. 28. 38. 76. 77. 80–82. 112. 166. 177. 190–192. 198–202. 206. 207. 214–217. 232. 234. 235. 246. 247. 259. 294. 306. 307. 326. 332. 351. 352. 356. 370. 375. 378. 413. 427. 433. 445. 450. 467. 468. 475. 494. 506. 514. 515. 533. 536. 537. 543. 552. 569. 576. 582. 586. 593. 608. 613. 614. 622. 625. 626. 635. 649. 656–658. 666. 673. 674. 693. 697. 698. 706. 707. 714–716. IX. 5. 19–23. 34–36. 39. 45. 54. 59. 63. 67. 70. 87. 88. 98–101. 103. 107–110. 118. 134–137. 140. 142–144. 147. 150. 154. 155. 160–162. 164. 165. 183–185. 188. 190. 209–213. 219. 220. 239. 256. 271. 272. 274. 290. 307. 320. 321. 329. 332. 337. 349. 359–361. 363. 368. 375. 382. 383. 385–390. 394. 399. 405. 413. 423. 431–433. 446–449. 451. 454. 470. 472. 473. 479. 480. 486. 495. 501. 507. 517. 518. 520. 521. 537. 546–548. 555. 559. 562. 581. 591. 603. 605. 613. 617–620. 636–639. 667. 669. 671. 693. 697. 698. 702. 706. 716. 732. X. 18. 26. 36. 46. 48. 53. 64. 72. 79. 128. 150. 154. 158. 176. 180. 187. 219–221. 231. 232. 234. 235. 259. 266. 283. 288. 291. 292. 299. 319. 325. 343. 353. 382–384. 393. 394. 400. 402. 403. 407. 415. 425. 434. 435. 439. 452. 454. 457. 458. 463. 469. 477. 487. 488. 489. 491. 515. 524. 542. 543. 546. 559. 578. 620. 646. 678. 687. 693. 697. 730. 788. 789. 820. XI. 2. 7. 95. 160. 161. 211. 216. 317. 336. 356. 363. 364. 375. 383. 401.

Overruns Hungary. I. 184. 190. 335. VI. 532. 536. 556. 579. VII. 201.

Solymount. *See* Soulemont.

Some (or Soma), Duke of. IX. 713.

Somer, William, the King's jester. X. 782.

Somerset, Sir Charles, Lord Chamberlain 1489–1526, Lord Herbert of Chepstow 1506–14, Earl of Worcester 1514–26, K.G. 1521, died 15th April 1526. I. 23. 29. 30. 35. 89. 98. 120. 507.

Somerset, Sir Henry, Lord Herbert 1514–26, eldest son of Charles first Earl of Worcester, second Earl of Worcester 1526–49. I. 160. VI. 170.

Somerset, William, eldest son of Henry second Earl of Worcester, Lord Herbert 1526–29, third Earl of Worcester 1549–88, K.G. 1570. XI. 240.

Somerset, Earl of. *See* Beaufort.

Somerset Herald. *See* Ponde, 1510–42. Harvey, 1544.

Somerville, Hugh, fifth Lord Somerville 1526–50, prisoner at Solway Moss 1542. IV. 115. V. 232. 234. 271. 280. 282–284. 287. 394. 561. 588–590.

Somerville, James, Master of Somerville 15 –50, sixth Lord Somerville 1550–70. V. 234. 589.

Somerville, Roger, son of Lord Somerville. V. 234.

Sonnyng, parson of Wicklow. II. 332.

Sophia, daughter of Bugislaus X. Duke of Pomerania, married 1518 Frederic I. Duke of Sleswick Holstein, King of Denmark, died 1568. IX. 503.

Sophia, daughter of Magnus I. Duke of Saxe Lauenberg, married 1537 Anthony Count of Oldenburg, died 1571. X. 579.

Sophy, the. *See* Shah Tamash.

Sora, Duke of. *See* Ruvere, John da.

Sorghas, Count of. *See* Guzman.

Sorne, Count of, died 1525. I. 156. VI. 360.

Soulemont, Thomas, Clerk, Secretary for the French tongue. I. 555. 614. 615. III. 87. 154. VII. 390. VIII. 289. 340. 431. 440.

Southampton, Earl of. *See* Fitzwilliam, Sir William, 1537–42. Wriothesley.

Southampton, Countess of. *See* Clifford, Mabel.

Southwell, Sir Richard, Privy Councillor, Master General of the Ordnance 1554. I. 792. 795. 888. 890. V. 234. 242. 243.

Southwell, Robert, Esquire, Master of the Rolls 1541–50. Privy Councillor. I. 662. 664. 685. 698. 725. 795. VIII. 601.

Sozino, Marianus, lawyer of Padua 1531. VII. 329. 335.

Spagnoletto, a gentleman of Maran 1542. VIII. 655.

Spalatinus, George, schoolmaster to the Duke of Saxony. I. 594.

Sparchfurthe, Richard, M.A., Archdeacon of Salop in the Diocese of Hereford 1537. I. 634.

Sparow, Monsr de. *See* Foix, Andrew de.

Speaker of the House of Commons. *See* More, 1523. Audeley, 1529. Wyngfeld, 1533–35. Ryche, 1536. Moyle, 1542.

Speke, Sir Thomas, Gentleman of the Chamber 1544. VIII. 563.

Spencer, James, naval captain 1545. I. 811.

Spencer, captain slain at Boulogne 1546. XI. 4.

Spert, Sir Thomas, master in the navy. VIII. 209.

Spicer, James, naval captain 1545. I. 812.

Spifan, attendant on Annebaut 1546. XI. 120.

Spina, Peter, Florentine, about the French Court. VI. 94. VII. 83.

Spinalosa, or Spinollus. *See* Penalosa.

Spinola, Augustine, Bishop of Perugia 1509, Cardinal 1527, died 1537. VI. 577.

Spinola, John Baptist, Italian officer. X. 290.

Spinollus. *See* Penalosa.

Spire, Bishop of. *See* Flersheim, 1528–52.

Spottes, Laird of. IV. 633.

Spruse (Prussia), Great Master of. *See* Albert.

Spynnelly, Sir Thomas, Ambassador in Flanders 1509, to Castile 1513–17, in the Netherlands 152 , in Spain 1522, died in Spain 31st August 1522. I. 16. 34. 68. 78. 99. VI. 19–25. 27. 28. 49. 62–66. 68–73. 78–81. 96–101. 103. 107.

Staber, Lawrence, of Nuremburg. VII. 405. 499. 501. 510.

Stadion, Christopher de, Bishop of Augsburg 1517–43. VII. 539. VIII. 359.

Staffileo, James, Dean of the Ruota, Bishop of , French King's Orator to the Pope 1528. I. 272. 273. VII. 44. 54–56. 59.

Writes a book on the King's divorce. I. 272.

Stafford, Edward, the last Duke of Buckingham of this family, Lord High Constable, beheaded 1521. I. 8. VII. 67.

Entertains the King at Penshurst. I. 9.

Stafford, Elizabeth, daughter of the Duke of Buckingham, second wife of Thomas third Duke of Norfolk. I. 394.

Stafford, Sir Robert, naval captain 1545. X. 345. 379.

Stafford, , captain in the army in Flanders 1543. IX. 458. 459.

Stampa, . VII. 253.

Stanhop, Michael, Governor of Hull 1545– . I. 748. V. 238. 434. 435.

Stanley, Edward, Earl of Derby 1521–74. I. 239. 516. 522. III. 473.

Stanley, Sir Edward, Lord Monteagle 1514–23, K.G. 1514. IV. 2.

Stanley, Margaret, daughter of Thomas Earl of Derby, married 1532 Robert Earl of Sussex. VII. 369. 370.

Stanley, Thomas, first Earl of Derby 1504–1521. I. 382. VII. 369.

Stanley, Sir Thomas, second Lord Monteagle 1524–60. V. 28. 29.

Stanley, , King's chaplain. I. 287.

Staples, , King's chaplain. I. 311.

Staples, Edward, Bishop of Meath 1530–54, Privy Councillor in Ireland. II. 164. 166. 212. 233. 234. 336. 340. 398. 426–433. 445. 465. 470. 471. III. 1. 5. 9. 29. 30. 35. 66. 91. 99–101. 111. 119. 121. 126. 131. 132. 148. 149. 174. 179. 180. 189. 201. 225. 244. 246. 252. 265. 271. 306. 310. 318. 344. 359. 361. 383. 391. 409. 421. 431. 440. 450–460. 500. 503. 538. 545. 553. 554. 561. 582.

Stapleton, . V. 105. 108.

Stapulls. *See* Staples.

Statilius, , Bishop of Transylvania. VIII. 394. 697.

Staunforde, Roger, a servant. I. 893.

Staunton, Sir Miles. II. 7. 26.

Stephen, William, naval captain 1545. I. 813.

Stephens, Thomas, merchant of Dublin, Constable of Wicklow Castle 1534. III. 30. 46. 119. 158.

Stevens, Doctor. *See* Gardyner, Stephen.

Stevins, William. VIII. 301.

Steward, Austin. II. 277.

Steward (Lord) of the Household, after 22 Henry VIII. Grand Master, *which see.*

Stewart, Adam. V. 60.

Stewart, Agnes, married, first, Alexander third Lord Home, secondly, William fourth Earl of Glencairn. IV. 452.

Stewart, Agnes, daughter of James Earl of Buchan, married, first, Adam second Earl of Bothwell, secondly, Robert fifth Lord Maxwell. V. 540.

Stewart, Sir Alexander, of Gairlies 1513–5 , Privy Councillor in Scotland. V. 559.

Stewart, Andrew, third Lord Evandale or Avandale 1505–43, Lord Ochiltree 1543–48. IV. 115. 277. 278. 438. 459. 460. 501. 647. V. 120.

Stewart, Henry, third husband of Margaret Queen of Scots 1528, Lord Methven 7th July 1528–47, Master of the Artillery 1528, divorced 153 , killed at Pinkie 1547. IV. 134. 148. 183. 188. 215. 216. 223. 225. 226. 265. 277. 288. 307. 308. 320. 339. 369. 459. 468. 488. 490. 491. 501. 526. 608. 634. V. 12. 62. 63. 66. 67. 70. 71. 76. 103. 119. 120. 154.

Stewart, James, Abbot of Dryburgh 1523– . IV. 599. 600.

Stewart, James, brother of Lord Evandale, reported to be slain 1526. IV. 277. 459. 634.

Stewart, John, third Earl of Athol (of that family) 1513–42. V. 179.

Stewart, William, Ambassador to France 1536. V. 33.

Stewart, William, Dean of Glasgow 1527, Lord Treasurer 1530–37, Bishop of Aberdeen 1532–45, died April 1545. IV. 647. 665. 666. 668–672. V. 2–8. 19. 20. 23–25. 29. 30. 41. 46. 48–50. 76. 77. 154. 190. 195–203. 225. 279. 589.

Stewart, William, brother of Lord Evandale, reported to be slain 1526. IV. 459.

Stewart. *See* Stuart.

Stile, Edmund, merchant of London. VIII. 107.

Stile, Sir John, Vice Treasurer of Ireland 1520–22. II. 40. 41. 47. 48. 51. 54. 77–82. 85–88. 91. 95–98. 125.

Stirling, Sir John, Laird of Keir, Captain of Stirling Castle, slain 1526. IV. 458. 460. 513.

Stirling, , of Keir, brother of Sir John. IV. 513.

Stobbs, Doctor, servant of the Abbot of Peterborough. I. 307.

Stokes, , nephew of Bishop Clerk. VIII. 337. 343.

Stokisley, John, D.D., King's Almoner 1516, Archdeacon of Dorset 1522–30, Ambassador to France 1529, at Rome 1530, Archdeacon of Surrey 1530, Bishop of London July 1530–39, died 1539. I. 412. 414. 423. 424. 430. IV. 564. VII. 312. 313. 490. 492. VIII. 24.

Opinion of a General Council. I. 543. 544.

Sent on a mission to France 1529. VII. 219–224. 227–230. 233. 238.

To the Pope 1530. VII. 239. 243. 244. 253–260.

Storey, Edward, servant of Wharton 1543. V. 252. 367–369.

Storye, , captain, slain at Boulogne 1546. XI. 4.

Stoughton, Christopher, naval captain 1545. I. 813.

Stourton, William, sixth Lord Stourton 1536–48. V. 390. 476. 491. IX. 671.

Stow, Archdeacon of. *See* Darby, Edward, 1507–42.

Strachan, David. V. 95.

Straet, Giles van, rebel in Flanders 1540. VIII. 345.

Strangways, Sir Giles. I. 321. VI. 170. IX. 727. 728.

Strangwise, Thomas, marshal of Berwick. I. 366. 368. 369. 554. IV. 567. 568.

Strasburg, Bishop of. *See* Honstein; Count of.

Strawham. *See* Strachan.

Strelley. *See* Styrley.

Strete, Richard, Archdeacon of Salop 1527, of Derby 1528. I. 633. 634.

Strick, Matthew, Secretary to the Emperor's Council in Flanders 1545. X. 413. 429. 432. 446–452. 481. 485. 498. 499. 517.

Strowde, , naval captain. I. 777. 780.

Strozzi, Peter, son of Philip, in French service, Gentleman of French Privy Chamber 1542, Captain of Marano 1542. VIII. 28. 658. 666. 707. 716. IX. 53. 84. 185. 262. 480. 637. 669. 696–698. 713. 731. X. 6. 18. 20. 21. 30. 48. 393. 490. XI. 272. 317. 340. 341. 344. 364. 384.

Strozzi, Philip, Florentine merchant, died 1539. VII. 574. VIII. 28. 129. 332. 658.

Strozzi, the, Florentine family banished from Venice 1542. IX. 136. 186. 424. 507. 562.

Strozzi, , brother of Peter, Prior of Capes or Capua 1542. IX. 83. 118. 150. 239. 262. 693. 702. 730.

Strych, Bartholomew, merchant of Limerick 1538. III. 62.

Strych, Thomas. III. 62.

Stuart, Balthazar, Prothonotary and Secretary to Popes Julius II. and Leo. X., sent 1513 to Germany, England, and Scotland to promote an expedition against the Turks. VI. 26.

Stuart, Alexander, first Duke of Albany, died 1485. IV. 7. 236.

Stuart, Alexander, son of the above, Prior of Whithorn, Abbot of Inchaffray, and of Scone, Bishop of Moray 1527–34, died 1534. IV. 236.

Stuart, James, natural son of James IV. by Jane daughter of Lord Kennedy, born 1499, Earl of Murray 1501–44, Custodier of James V. 1523, Lieutenant General of the Kingdom 1532, Warden of the Marches 15 –36, Scottish Ambassador in France 1536, died at Tarnoway 1544. IV. 57. 58. 115. 190. 223. 258. 273. 281. 286. 288. 305–307. 310. 322. 323. 329. 339. 430. 431. 438. 513. 598. 621. 622. 624. 633. 634. 636. 637. 643. 661. V. 6. 41. 46. 48. 160. 178. 179. 214. 215. 225. 253. 263. 272. 279. 283. 357–359. 394. 588–590. VII. 434.

Stuart, James, natural son of James V., born 1533 of Lady Margaret Erskine, Prior of Saint Andrew's 1538 when five years old, Earl of Murray 1562, murdered 1570. V. 41.

Stuart, John, second Duke of Albany 1485–1536, Regent of Scotland 1515–24. I. 18. 30. 90. 91. 105. 107–109. 114. 211. 338. 339. IV. 87. 89. 107. 109. VI. 66.

Designs to marry Queen Margaret. I. 91. IV. 276. 308.

Quits Scotland 1522. I. 114. 115.

Returns 1523. I. 122. 125. 141. IV. 3–20. 22–31. 33–41. 43. 45. 48–64. 67–77. VI. 66.

Quits again 1524. IV. 77. 81. 86. 87. 93. 95–99. 102. 103. 112. 113. 115–118. 122. 123. 126. 131. 133. 134. 137–141. 143–145. 147. 148. 150–154. 159–161. 163–166. 177. 180. 187. 188. 190. 193. 194. 203. 206. 207. 211. 213. 219. 235. 238. 244. 246. 258. 266. 273–278. 280. 281. 283. 285. 287. 289. 290. 296–299. 302. 305. 306. 308. 320. 330–332. 336. 337. 349. 354. 356. 357. 361. 364. 365. 370. 374. 376. 379–381. 391. 395. 396. 399. 401. 405. 415. 419. 433. 434. 443. 447. 450–452. 460. 485. 542. 559. 564. 590. 591. 647. 668. V. 36. 575. VI. 106. 107. 114. 171–173. 188. 203. 208–210. 226. 281. 330. 363. 376. 379. 387. 388. 406. 411. 537. 564. VII. 47. 120. 219–222. 257. 271. 272. 274. 281–283. 316. 319. 320. 481.

Is superseded in the Regency. I. 150.

Sends presents to James V. I. 211.

Stuart, John, third Earl of Lennox 1513–26, killed at Linlithgow 4th September 1526. IV. 57. 97. 115. 133–136. 183. 189. 190. 206. 212. 223. 256–258. 274. 280. 281. 283. 287. 288. 304. 306. 313. 314. 316. 317. 321. 323. 325. 334. 350. 358. 363. 364. 375. 380. 385. 413. 414. 430–435. 438. 439. 442. 447. 453. 456. 458. 460. 526. 547. 548. V. 571.

Stuart, John, third son of John third Earl of Lennox, Lord D'Aubigny, Captain of the Scotch Guard in France, Governor of Avignon, died 1567. V. 361. 363. 397. IX. 297. X. 17. XI. 124.

Stuart, Matthew, second Earl of Lennox 1494–1513, slain at Floddon 1513. IV. 2. 212.

Stuart, Matthew, fourth Earl of Lennox 1526–71, forfeited 1545, married Margaret Douglas, niece of King Henry VIII., restored 1563, chosen Regent 1570, killed 1571. I. 769. 770. III. 523. 524. 529. 533–537. 548. 539–543. 549. 575. V. 260. 264. 269. 272. 274. 284. 286. 287. 322. 356–358. 360–366. 370. 372–374. 378. 381. 382. 385–389. 395–397. 400–402. 419. 420. 437. 477. 478. 482–485. 496. 500–508. 525. 534. 539. 549. 552. 553. 573. 587. IX. 288. 297. 313. X. 29. 37. XI. 124. 140.

Stuart, Robert, brother of Matthew second Earl of Lennox, Count of Beaumont-le-Roger, Lord D'Aubigny, Marshal of France 1515, Captain of Scottish Guard there 1543, died 1544. IV. 364. 414. VI. 91. 92. VIII. 674. X. 16–18.

Stuart, son of Matthew second Earl of Lennox 1525, slain in France 1525. IV. 364. 414.

Stuart, Robert, second son of John third Earl of Lennox, Provost of Dumbarton, Prior of Saint Andrew's, Bishop of Caithness 1542–86, sixth Earl of Lennox 1576–80, Earl of March 1580–86, died 1586. V. 386. 389. 549. 561. 571. XI. 124.

Stuart, William, third son of John first Earl of Lennox, Earl of Darnley 1544. I. 211. X. 16. 17.

Stuckeley, Hugh, Sheriff of Devon 1545. I. 792.

Stuckley, George, naval captain 1545. I. 813.

Stucley, Mr., at Berwick 1545. I. 786.

Stunica, John, proposed Ambassador from Spain to England 1526, Commendador Mayor of Castile 1543. VI. 535. IX. 328.

Sturmius, James, born 1490, at Worms 1545, died 1555. X. 424. 433. 441. 442. 444. 589. 772. XI. 35.

Sturmius, John, born 1507, Professor and Governor of University of Strasburg 15 –83, Protestant Envoy to France 1545, died 1589. I. 852. 853. 856. 857. 859. X. 519–522. 540. 541. 562. 589. 620. 691. 708–714. 723. 729–733. 744–750. 752. 755–758. 761–763. 767–776. 778–784. 795–800. 809. 814. 816. 836. 837. XI. 61. 63. 100. 343.

Style. *See* Stile.

Styrley (or Strelley), Sir Nicolas, at Berwick 1545. V. 454.

Suardo, Jerome, Italian captain 1545. X. 414.

Suavenus, Peter. *See* Suevius.

Suessa, Duke of, Emperor's Orator at Rome 1523. VI. 128–130. 181. 183. 543.

Suevius, Peter, Secretary and Councillor to the King of Denmark, Ambassador to France 1541, to England 15 – . VIII. 637. IX. 502–504.

Suffolk, Duke of. *See* Pole. Brandon.

Surrey, Countess of. *See* Vere, Frances de.

Surrey, Earl of. *See* Howard, Henry. Howard, Thomas.

Sussex, Countess of. *See* Stanley, Margaret.

Sussex, Earl of. *See* Ratcliffe, Robert.

Sutehyll, Thomas, Deputy to the Captain of Berwick 1535–39. V. 24. 59. 60. 146.

Sutherland, Earl of. *See* Gordon, John, 1529–67.

Sutherland, Countess of. *See* Campbell, Margaret.

Sutri, Bishop of. *See* Cecio.

Sutton, David, of Conall. III. 82. 316.

Sutton, Gerald, sub-constable of Fernes 1536. III. 170.

Swallow, King's messenger 1535. V. 22.

Sweden, Chancellor of. *See* Phy.

Sweden, King of. *See* Christian II., 1513–23. Gustavus I., 1523–60.

Sweden, Queen of. *See* Ericksen, Margaret, 1536–51.

Sweden, Prince of. *See* Ericksen, Steno.

Swerder, William, servant of Cranmer 1540. VIII. 220.

Swillington, Ralph, Attorney General 1524–29. IV. 100. 479.

Swynho, Gilbert. V. 458.

Swynnowe, a prisoner 1543. V. 308.

Swyre, Patrick. III. 131. 132.

Swyter, Peter, Clevois in English service 1545. X. 584.

Sybilla. *See* Sibylla.

Sydney, Henry. I. 596.
Steward of Prince Edward's household. I. 764.

Sydney, Sir William, in the army 1523. VI. 170.

Sylvester, Mr. I. 320.

Symond, , bargemaster 1545. I. 796.

Symons, , Chapuys' servant 1543. IX. 356. 359. 362.

Sympson, William, under marshal of Calais 1540. VIII. 253. 411. 412.

Symson, , in Scotland 1543. V. 237.

Syngclar, Patrick. *See* St. Clair.

T.

Taborough, John, attendant on Lady Anne of Cleves. VIII. 209.

Tadee. *See* Thaddeus.

Taffe, Christopher. II. 109.

Taffe, John. II. 109.

Tagliavia, Peter, Marquis of Terra Nuova, resigned that title to his brother in 1537, became Bishop of Girgenti 1537– , Archbishop of Palermo 1545– , Cardinal 1553, died 1558. VIII. 414. X. 664.

Tailboys, Elizabeth, Lady, daughter of Sir John Blount, married Gilbert Lord Tailboys, mother of Henry FitzRoy Duke of Richmond. I. 161. V. 296.

Tailboys, Sir Gilbert, Lord Tailboys 1529, died 154 . I. 161. V. 296. VIII. 213.

Taillour, , hanged for treason 1528. IV. 489.

Taisse. *See* Tays.

Tait, Andrew, of Stankford. V. 399.

Tait, David. V. 399.

Taite, William, one of the Duke of Richmond's Council and his almoner 1525. IV. 386. 465.

Talbot, Elizabeth, daughter of George seventh Earl of Shrewsbury, married William Lord Dacre. IV. 39. 496.

Talbot, Francis, Lord Talbot 1500–41, summoned to Parliament as Baron 1533, employed against the Northern rebels 1536, eighth Earl of Shrewsbury 1541–60, Lieutenant of the Borders against Scotland June 1544–45, K.G. 1545, one of the Council of the North 1545, died 1560. I. 497. V. 390. 398. 400. 402–411. 413. 416–424. 427. 428. 432–437. 439–445. 448. 477. 531. 590. IX. 671.

Talbot, George, seventh Earl of Shrewsbury 1473–1541, K.G. 1488, Lord Steward of the Household 1509–40, Lieutenant General for the North parts of England 1521, 1536, died 1541. I. 9. 18. 23. 30. 35. 98. 105. 106–109. 439. 507. 508. II. 35. 78. 184. 189. 223. 315. 320. 347.

Engaged in putting down the rebellion in the North 1536. I. 462. 465. 466. 468. 471. 472. 478–485. 487. 490. 492–498. 511–520. 522. 628. III. 302. 309. IV. 39.

Talbot, John, of Dardyston. II. 245. 323.

Talbot, Peter. II. 446. III. 88. 269. 280.

Talbot, Robert. I. 634.

Tallard or Tallart, nephew of Cardinal Tournon, beheaded 3d September 1546. XI. 260. 270–273. 277. 278. 283. 301.

Talley, Thomas, clergyman 1540. I. 635.

Tamash, Sophy, of Persia, 1524–75. *See* Shah.

Tarbes, Bishop of. *See* Grammont, Gabriel de, 1524–34. Castelnau, Antony de, 1534–39. Castelnau, Lewis de, 1540–47.

Tarentum, Prince of, died 1559. XI. 236.

Tarragona, Archbishop of. *See* Gonzaga, Hercules.

Tartar, the Great. IX. 361.

Tashe, Tristram. I. 484. V. 130.

Tate, Richard, Privy Councillor, Ambassador to the Emperor 1539, recalled 1540. I. 614. VIII. 193. 194. 219. 222–224. 228. 229. 231.

Tathe, Peter. II. 108.

Taunte, Count de. *See* Tende.

Tausans, , in the service of Bourbon 1524. VI. 258. 259.

Tavannes, Seigneur de. *See* Saulx.

Tavera, John de, Archbishop of Toledo 1521, Cardinal 1531, called Cardinal of Toledo, Inquisitor General of Spain 1540, died 1545. VIII. 228. IX. 11. 20. 328. 363.

Taverner, Richard, one of the clerks of the Signet 1541. I. 697. 698. 706.

Tayler, John, LL.D., Archdeacon of Bucks 1516–34, Ambassador in France 1525, Master of the Rolls June 1527–34, died 1534. I. 159. 167. 168. 170. 177. VI. 88. 527–531. 536. 537. 542–545. 547. VII. 27. 28. 48. 49. 54. 55. 57–59. 69–77. 81. 82. 88–92. 117. 118. 121. 153. 154.

Tayler, John, S.T.P., Dean of Lincoln 1540–52, Bishop of Lincoln 1552–54. I. 633. 866. 875. 878.

Tayllour, William, messenger 1538. VIII. 30.

Taylour, Roland, clergyman 1540. I. 634.

Taylour. *See* Tayler.

Tays or Tayz, John de, Gentleman of the French King's Chamber 1541. VIII. 544. 563. 599. 606. IX. 62. XI. 250. 252. 327.

Teckelnburg, Conrad, Count of, Protestant Prince at Frankfort 1545. X. 643. 811.

Téligni, Francis de, Sénéchal de Rovergne, killed 1522. VI. 94.

Teling, John. II. 217–219. 230.

Tempest, John, prisoner at Halydon Rigg. V. 307.

Tempest, Sir Richard. IV. 42. 573. 577. 581. 618. 621. 624. 628–630. 633. 637. V. 32.

Tempest, Sir Thomas, Comptroller of the Duke of Richmond's household 1525–36. I. 554. IV. 230. 386. 393. 441. 466. 472. 478–481. 512. 522–530. 535. 537–540. 545. 546. 550. V. 91. 92. 108. 118. 151–153. 235.

Tende, Count de. *See* Claudius, 1525–66.

Tennand, John, servant of the Privy Chamber of James V. 1537. V. 74. 194.

Terra Nuova, Marquis of. *See* Tagliavia.

Terrail, Peter de, called the Chevalier Bayard from his birthplace, the castle of Bayard, in Dauphiné, born 1476, killed 1524. VI. 94. 192.

Thaddeus, , courier. VII. 25. 29–32. 34. 46. 53. 150. 168. 173. 292. 479. VIII. 173. 461. 479. 491. 495. 519. IX. 286.

Thais. *See* Tays.

Thalassius, James Gisleve. X. 461. 462.

Thamsia, George de, Provost of Cassel 1516, Ambassador from Flanders 1526. I. 171. VI. 545.

Thealdine, Alexander, Scottish agent in Rome 1546. V. 567–570.

Theatine, Cardinal. *See* Caraffa.

Thélighy. *See* Téligni.

Théodore, Mark, Captain General of French Light Horse 1545. X. 464.

Theresa, daughter of Sancho I. King of Portugal, married 1190 Alphonso IX. King of Leon, which marriage was annulled by Pope Innocent III. 1197. VII. 415.

Thermes, Seigneur de. *See* Barthe.

Thérouenne, Bishop of. *See* Créqui, Francis de.

Thetford, Suffragan Bishop of. *See* Salisbury, John.

Thierri II., de Pettendorff, Bishop of Worms. XI. 111.

Thirlby, Thomas, King's chaplain, Privy Councillor, Ambassador in France 1538, Bishop of Westminster 1540–50, Ambassador to Spain 1542, Commissioner at Bourbourg 1545, Ambassador to the Emperor 1545, Dean of the Chapel 1545, Bishop of Norwich 1550, of Ely 1554, deprived 1559, died 1570. I. 396. 633. 634. 663. 664. 742–745. 748–755. 757–760. 764. 765. 770. 771. 886. III. 540. V. 93. 96. VIII. 27. 51. 52. 714. IX. 40–44. 64. 68–73. 86. 116. 124. 131. 132. 157. 158. 162–171. 189. 191. 206. 213. 234. 355. X. 371. 412. 446–452. 454–456. 459–461. 466. 468–476. 481–485. 493–496. 498. 516–519.

Attends the King. I. 759. V. 331. 332. IX. 257. 277. 284. X. 96. 97. 108. 116. 117. 143–147. 159. 160. 172. 173.

Ambassador to the Emperor. X. 428–432. 537. 543–546. 586–588. 591–597. 599–601. 605–611. 613–629. 635–640. 647–663. 666–677. 684–687. 699–707. 715–722. 785–794. 801–805. 819. 820. 822–824. XI. 14–18. 20–24. 26–30. 44–57. 66–72. 78. 85. 88. 89. 208–211. 215–217. 219–221. 224. 283. 314–316. 328. 339–345. 350. 351. 363. 365. 367–370. 372–376. 389–393. 397. 398. 400–403. 405–410.

Commissioner to treat with France. X. 627–649. 652–654. 656. 660–663. 666–677. 679–687. 689. 699–707. 733–744. 759. 760. 765–767. 810. 819. 820. 822–832.

Thirlwall, Robert. IV. 613.

Thixtell, John, King's chaplain 1539. I. 611.

Thobin, Thomas, of Compsinagh. III. 137.

Tholen, Drossart of. *See* Buren.

Tholes, the. II. 169. 234. 264. 279. 297. 374. 392. 408. 410. 418. 446. 451. 452. 498. 505. 507. 556. III. 16. 19. 27. 55. 56. 80. 85. 86. 123. 135. 139. 159. 181. 197. 199. 202–205. 207. 218. 223. 239. 240. 242. 243. 247. 256. 266–270. 293. 377. 390. 393. 419. 461. 471. 569. 570.

Thomas, Sir Rice ap. II. 33.

Thomas, , servant of Doctor Benet. VII. 330. 401. 512. 514. 554.

Thomas, . VII. 242.

Thomaso, , Italian at Boulogne 1545. X. 618.

Thomond, Earl of. *See* OBrien.

Thompson, , a Clerk of the Signet 1519. I. 3.

Thomson, James. V. 137.

Thomson, John, Mayor of Carlisle 1538. V. 145. 178–181. 561.

Thomson, Paul. V. 137.

Thomson, William. V. 196.

Thomson, William, of Antwerp, Romish priest 1545. V. 443. 444. 447.

Thornden, Richard, Prebendary of Canterbury 1542, died 1557. I. 634.

Thornton, John, parson of Benholme 1536. V. 46. 48. 571.

Thornton, William, abbot of Saint Mary in York 1530, till dissolution. IV. 639. V. 155.

Thovar, , Marquis of Berlanga 1543. IX. 328.

Threlkeld, Christopher. IV. 14–16.

Throgmorton, Michael, servant of Cardinal Pole. I. 350. VII. 697. 698. 701–703. 710. VIII. 9.

Thoulouse. *See* Toulouse.

Thungen, Conrad van, Bishop of Wurtzburg 15 –40, died 1540. VIII. 359.

Thynne, , servant of Hertford 1546. V. 489. X. 584.

Tiepolo, Stephen, Venetian, Captain General at Sea 1543, Ambassador to Turkey 1543. IX. 337. 349. 368. 375. 383. 520. 546. 547. 562.

Timahoe, vicar of. III. 254.

Tindale, William, translator of the Bible. VII. 302–304. 490. 518. 665.

Tintern, abbot of. II. 279.

Tirol, Chancellor of. VI. 20.

Tirell. *See* Tyrrell.

Tirrell, Sir James, beheaded 1502. IV. 488.

Tirrell, Sir John, married Ann Browne, *which see.*

Tirrell, , captain in Ireland, slain 1538. III. 257.

Tirrey, Dominick, Bishop of Cork 1536–57. III. 123. 124. 307. 424.

Tirwhitt, Sir Robert. X. 28.

Tiviotdale, the sheriff of. V. 300. 522.

Tod, Denis, burnt for heresy 1542. IX. 96.

Toison d'Or, Imperial Herald. *See* Phallaix.

Toledo, Archbishop and Cardinal of. *See* Tavera.

Toledo, Eleanora de, daughter of Peter, married 1539 Cosmo Duke of Florence, died 1562. VIII. 351.

Toledo, Ferdinand de, Duke of Alva 1527, Knight of the Golden Fleece 1546. VII. 383. 395. 659. VIII. 283. 658. IX. 20. 118. 132. 160. 164. 186. 195. 207. 276. 328. 357. 363. XI. 8. 315. 374. 397. 400.

Toledo, Francis de, Count of Oropesa 1527–43. VI. 588. IX. 328.

Toledo, Frederic de, Duke of Alva, Knight of the Golden Fleece, died 1527. VI. 79.

Toledo, Garcia de, son of Peter 1545. X. 542.

Toledo, Peter de, Marquis of Villa Franca, Viceroy of Naples 1532–53. VII. 705. 708. VIII. 198. 232. 351. 487. 608. X. 542. XI. 361.

Toledo, de, Count of Albe da Lista 1543. IX. 328.

Tolorge, John, a messenger. X. 333. 587. 758.

Tompson. *See* Thompson.

Tomyow, Richard, Clerk Comptroller of the household of Catharine of Arragon 1533, and of Anne of Cleves. I. 418.

Tonge, Thomas, Norroy King at Arms 1522–34, Clarencieux 1534–36. IV. 184.

Tonnerre, Countess de. *See* Bellay, Louise de.

Tonyee, Robert, a servant of Wolsey. I. 308.

Tooles, The. *See* Tholes.

Toppe, John, naval captain 1545. I. 812.

Torner, , servant of Crumwell 1540. III. 181.

Torniello, Philip, Count, Italian officer. VIII. 608. IX. 413. 448. 472.

Torre, John. VIII. 278. 352. 447. 460.

Torsy, John de, Governor of Arde 1542. IX. 96. 114.

Tortona, Bishop of. *See* Gambara, 1528–48.

Tortosa, Bishop of. *See* Enckenvoirt.

Toscaine, Lawrence, French employé at Rome 1527. VI. 577.

Toul, Bishop of. *See* Hossey.

Toulorgue. *See* Tolorge.

Toulouse, Archbishop of. *See* Sanguin.

Toulouse, President of. *See* Saignes.

Tour, Ann de la, daughter of Bertrand VI., Count of Auvergne, married 1480 Alexander Duke of Albany, died 1512. IV. 278. 285.

Tour, Ann de la, eldest daughter of John Count of Auvergne, married 1505 John Duke of Albany, died 1524. IV. 278. VII. 257.

Tour, John de la, Count of Auvergne, died 1501. IV. 278.

Tour, Magdalen de la, youngest daughter of John, married 1518 Laurence Duke of Urbino, died 1519. IV. 278. VII. 257.

Tourcoin, Lord of. *See* Lanoy, Baudoin de.

Tournay, Bishop of. *See* Croy, Charles de.

Tournebulle, Stephen, Advocate of Paris. VII. 306.

Tournemine, Francis, Seigneur de la Hunaudaye 1487–1500. VI. 12.

Tournon, Anthony de, nephew of the Cardinal, taken prisoner in Navarre 1521, died at Naples 1528. VI. 77.

Tournon, Francis de, Archbishop of Embrun 1517–26, of Bourges, of Bugeix, 1525–36, French Ambassador in Spain 1525, Cardinal 1530, Archbishop of Auch 1538–54, of Lyons 1551–62, Dean of the Sacred College 15 , Bishop of Sabino 1550, of Ostia 1560, died 1562. I. 247. 263. 688. VI. 446. 454. 472–475. 479. 510. 520. VII. 2. 208. 292. 293. 392. 397. 403. 407–409. 418. 423. 436. 442. 443. 446. 449. 458. 462–464. 468–472. 476. 477. 495. 571. 621. 660. VIII. 329. 378. 380. 392. 436. 437. 439–441. 460–462. 465. 471. 472. 535. 543. 609. 643. 664. 667. IX. 105. 115–117. 147. 187. 197. 226. 227. 243. 258. 263. 264. 267. 273. 290. 298–300. 305–312. 316. 322. 325. 326. 333. 343. 384. 716. X. 89. 91. 98–102. 620. 632. 694. 708–711. 714. 753. 754. 775. 776. XI. 232. 233. 277. 316. 358.

Tournon, James de, nephew of the Cardinal, Bishop of Castres 1531–37, of Valence 1537–53, died 1553. VIII. 606. 637. 651. 654. 675. IX. 262–268.

Tournour, , captain of Hungarian archers 1534. VII. 535.

Tower, Lieutenant of the. *See* Walsingham, Edmund.

Towneley, , Chancellor of Carlisle. I. 539.

Trajan, Roman Emperor. VII. 501.

Trangis, Monsr de. VIII. 569.

Trani, Cardinal. *See* Cupis.

Transfeld, III. 92.

Transylvania, Bishop of. *See* Statilius.

Transylvania, Waywode of. *See* Sepuse.

Transylvano, Maximilian. VII. 556.

Travers, Adam, confesses præmunire. I. 380.

Travers, John, Master of the Ordnance in Ireland 1539, Privy Councillor there 1539. III. 164. 165. 174. 179. 182–184. 186. 189–194.

(*Travers, John*)
236. 245. 275. 276. 278. 285. 310. 313. 317. 318. 338. 344. 350. 351. 361. 365. 383. 391. 399. 407–409. 422–427. 429. 431. 432. 435. 440. 445. 450-460. 471. 502. 506. 520. 525. 527. 531. 536. 545. 550. 553. 554. 561. 569.

Traverse, (or Travers), John, Doctor, Chancellor of St. Patrick's, found guilty of treason 1534. II. 421.

Traves, Seigneur de. *See* Clermont, Francis.

Treasurer of French Finances. *See* Destourmel.

Treasurer of Scotland. *See* Campbell, John, 1517–26. Cunningham, William, 1526. Douglas, Archibald, 1526–28. Barton, 1529. Stewart, William, 1530–37. Kirkaldy, 1537–42.

Treasurer of the Chamber. *See* Tuke, 15 –45. Rous, 1545–46. Cavendyssh, William, 1546–47.

Treasurer of the First Fruits and Tenths. I. 895.

Treasurer of the Household. *See* Boleyn, 1521–37. Poulet, Sir William, 1537–40. Cheyne, 1540–47.

Treford, Edward, naval captain 1545. I. 811.

Tregonwell, John, LL.D., Commissioner to Calais 1545. I. 385. 633. 635. 670. III. 546. VII. 374–378. X. 689. 691. 723–729. 781. 816.

Tremouille, Louis de la, Governor of Burgundy, defends Dijon against the Swiss 1515, killed before Pavia 1525. VI. 83. 90. X. 37.

Trent, the Pope's Legates at, 1545. *See* Cervini. Monte, John Maria da. Pole, Reginald.

Trent, Bishop of. *See* Clesi, 1514–39.

Trent, Cardinal of. *See* Clesi, 1530–39. Madrucce, 1539–78.

Tresham, William, Vice Chancellor of Oxford 1532–46, Canon of Christchurch 1546. I. 634.

Trèves, Archbishop and Elector of. *See* Griefenklau, 1511–31. Mekenhausen, 1531–40. Hagen, 1540–47.

Trevour, John. I. 455.

Tricarico, Bishop of. *See* Canossa.

Trickelman, Jerome, goldsmith of Antwerp 1545. X. 450.

Trim, Abbot of. II. 213.

Trim, Parson of. II. 213.

Trimoyle. *See* Tremouille.

Trinity College, Cambridge, Master of. *See* Redmayn.

Trinity College, Edinburgh, Provost of. *See* Dingwall, 15 –33.

Trivulci, a Milanese family. VI. 361.

Trivulcis, Alexander, Count. VI. 81. X. 577.

Trivulcis, Augustine, Cardinal 1517, Bishop of Bayeux 1531–1548, died 1548. VII. 17. 631.

Trivulcis, Cæsar, Bishop of Como, Nuncio to France 1529, died 1548. VII. 203.

Trivulcis, Jerome. VI. 68. 361.

Trivulcis, Theodore, Marshal of France 1526–31, died 1531. I. 263. VI. 88. VII. 102.

Trotter, Alexander. IV. 16.

Trowis, John James de. VI. 27.

Troyes, Bailiff of. IX. 36.

Truchses, Otho, Provost of Trent, Nuncio to the King of Poland 1542, Bishop of Augsburg 1543, Cardinal 1544 (called of Augsburg), died 1572. IX. 157. 224–226. 351. X. 235. 240. 384. 444. 489. 554. XI. 77. 209. 367. 380.

Truchses, Baron. IX. 134.

Trumbull, Edward. V. 137.

Trumbull, Hector, of Bernhills. V. 399.

Trumbull, Patrick. V. 399.

Trumbull, William, of Minto. V. 399.

Trumbull, , of Wauchop. V. 399.

Trumbulls, the, family in Roxburghshire. IV. 613. 614. 617.

Tryce, John. II. 77. 82.

Tryer. *See* Trèves.

Trymletiston, Baron of. *See* Barnewall.

Tuam, Archbishop of. *See* Bodkin, 1536–72.

Tuke, Sir Brian, Postmaster General, Secretary for the French tongue 1523, Privy Councillor, Treasurer of the Chamber 152 –45, died 1545. I. 115. 134. 157. 287. 292. 333. 341. 385. 584–586. 660. 835. II. 140. III. 428. IV. 53. 152. 273. 347. 389. 446. 487. 488. 497. 615. 639. 643. VI. 110. 141. 278. 389. 390. 442. 451. 475. 501. 518. VII. 60. 63. 71–74. 79. 81. 92. 116. 154. 188. 210. 211. 257. 269. 272. 491. 571. VIII. 110.

Is ill. I. 211. 293. 296. 298. 301.

Commissioner for peace with France, &c. 1528. I. 290. 291.

Attends the King. I. 293–301. 329. 338.

Transcribes the King's will. I. 293. 295. 300.

Discusses the merits of the treaty. I. 293–295.

The state of the posts. I. 404–406. IV. 653. VII. 73. 74. 81–83.

Tullibardin, Lord of. *See* Murray, William.

Tunis, King of. *See* Muley Hassan.

Tunstall, Cuthbert, Dean of Salisbury 1521, Master of the Rolls, and Vice Chancellor 1516–22, Bishop of London 1522–30, Lord Privy Seal 25 May 1523–30, Bishop of Durham 1530, deprived 1552, restored 1553, deprived again 1559, died 1559. I. 341. 598. 618. 633. 642. 646. 655. 786. 845. 848–851. II. 142. III. 546. V. 165. 166. 216–219. 223. 232. 234–239. 241. 244–256. 261. 262. 269. 284. 285. 289–291. 305–308. 315–318. 320. 323. 324. 326–328. 335–340. 343. 349. 361. 384. 419. 423. 424. 427. 428. 432–437. 439–445. 447–449. 453–457. 460–476. 479–482. 486. 487. 490–501. 509–511. 531. 535–538. 543–547. 585. 586. 588–590. VI. 312. 394. VII. 233. 445. VIII. 24. 230. 409. 420. 669. 711. 714. IX. 40–44. 64. 89. X. 645.

Ambassador to the Emperor 1521. I. 10.

At Calais with Wolsey 1521. I. 70. 74. 79–81. Again 1527. I. 237. 239.

Commissioner for making peace with France and Flanders 1528. I. 290. 292. 293. 297. 341.

Remonstrates with Catharine of Arragon. I. 419. 420.

His opinion of a General Council. I. 543. 544.

President of the Council of the North 1537. I. 554. V. 102. 105. 108. 110. 113. 116–119 122–125. 128. 129.

Commissioner of subsidy. I. 647–650. 657.

Ambassador to Emperor. VI. 412–436. 445. 449–488. 490–523. 800. X. 813.

Commissioner to treat with France 1545. X. 688. 689. 691. 709. 723–729. 781–783. 813. 815–817. XI. 246. 247. 250. 253. 261–263. 288.

Tunstall, Sir Marmaduke. V. 28.

Turchetto, Venetian, captain in service of Francis I. 1542. VIII. 655. 656. 667. IX. 36. 53. 185. 199.

Turcopolier, the. *See* Weston, William.

Turcovalente, the, Hungarian chieftain 1543. IX. 432. X. 697.

Turenne, Francis Viscount of, prisoner at Pavia 1525, French Orator at Rome 1528, French Privy Councillor 1530. VII. 80. 249.

Turin, President of. *See* Cheman, 1543.

Turk, the. *See* Solyman II.

Turke, Lyberd, Flemish gentleman 1541. VIII. 572.

Turke, Odenell, merchant. VII. 667.

Turkey, King or Emperor of. *See* Solyman II., 1520–66.

Turlington, a friar of Sion. I. 423.

Turnbulls, the, family in Tiviotdale. V. 347.

Turnour, David. V. 196.

Turyn, John de, a Corsican captain in the French service 1544. X. 8.

Tuyte, Gerald, an Irish marcher 1524. II. 111.

Tute, , an Irish priest 1538. III. 37.

Tuytes, the. II. 145. 188.

Twaytes, , servant of Gardyner 1546. XI. 72.

Twedie, James, of Drummelzier. V. 459. 460.

Twedie, John, of Drummelzier. IV. 189.

Tychet, Thomas, messenger. VI. 110. IX. 529.

Tye, Thomas, priest at Calais 1541. VIII. 523. 525–527.

Tyler, . VI. 58.

Tylney, Agnes, daughter of Hugh Tylney, second wife of Thomas second Duke of Norfolk. I. 695–702. 704–706. 708. 711. 713. 715. 721–723. 726–728. 888. VIII. 646.

Tylney, Catharine. I. 702. 723.

Tylney, Malin. I. 702. 723.

Tylney, Wriothesley's servant. I. 710.

Tymolanensis. *See* Emly, Bishop of.

Tyndall. *See* Tindale.

Tynteville. *See* Dinteville.

Tyrone, Earl of. *See* ONeil, Con.

Tyrrell. *See* Tirrell.

Tyrrell, John. I. 397–404.

Tyrrell, William, admiral 1545. I. 812. 820. 841. V. 563–565.

Tyrrell, , chief captain of Fertullagh. III. 41. 61.

Tyrrells, the, family of Meath. II. 7. 145. 188. 253. 254. 483. III. 41. 61

U.

Ubaldino, , Nuncio to England 1533. VII. 447. 448. 459.

Ughtred, Sir Antony, Captain of Berwick 1523–28. I. 577. IV. 42. 63. 67. 80. 473. 523–530. 535. 537–540. 545. 546. 550.

Ugolini, Knight, Governor of Horace Farnese 1542. IX. 57.

Uladislaus. *See* Vladislaus.

Ulric I., Duke of Wirtemberg 1519–50, married 1511 Sabina of Bavaria, died 1550. VII. 405. 500. 536–538. 560. 562. 568. 624–626. VIII. 361. 369. 490. 569. 626. IX. 332. 371. 379.

(*Ulric I.*)
X. 444. 457. 774. 797. XI. 83. 84. 125. 235. 236. 278. 315. 331. 332. 335. 353. 362. 366–368. 372–374. 389. 390. 391. 396. 397. 400–403. 405. 407–409.

Ulster, Earl of. III. 309.

Uosimi. *See* Ursini.

Urban, Bastyan, servant of the Bishop of Grand Waradin 1542. IX. 144.

Urbino, Catharine de Medici, Duchess of. *See* Medici.

Urbino, Duchess of. *See* Tour, Magdalen de la.

Urbino, Duke of. *See* Montefeltro, 1482–1508. Ruvere, John da, 1508–16. Medici, Lawrence de, 1516–19. Ruvere, Francis Maria da, 15 – 38. Ruvere, Guidobaldo da, 1538–74.

Ursini, a Roman family. VI. 179. 196–198. 380. VII. 59. 250. VIII. 570.

Ursino, Camillus. VI. 578.

Ursino, Hieronyma, daughter of Lewis Count of Pitigliano, married Peter Lewis Duke of Castro. IX. 693.

Ursino, Jerome, brother of Napoleon. VII. 379.

Ursino, John Francis, Count of Pitigliano. VIII. 642. 651. 674. IX. 58. 150. 693. 697.

Ursino, Napoleon, abbot of Farfa 1530– , murdered 1534. VII. 250. 379. 396. 552.

Ursino, Virginius, Count d'Anguillar. VII. 601. IX. 149. 160. 208. 239. 259. 272. 349. 479.

Usher, Arnold, of Dublin, servant of Lord Leonard Grey 1540. III. 217.

Utrecht, Provost of. *See* Pighius. VI. 267. 268.

Utton. *See* Wotton.

Uueda, Count of. *See* Weide.

Uvedale, John, Secretary to the Council of the North 1525, Treasurer of the Garrisons in the North 1542. I. 554. II. 136–140. IV. 392. 393. 477–481. V. 96. 108. 116. 136. 142–144. 151–153. 164–166. 168. 169. 211. 364. 376. 382. 402–411. 531. 548. 585. 586.

V.

Vadencourt, Flemish gentleman 1513. VI. 24.

Vaioz, Monsr de, servant of the French King 1540. VIII. 450.

Vaison, Bishop of. *See* Sclede, 1523–33.

Valdemont, Monsr de. *See* Lorraine, Lewis de.

Valence, Bishop of. *See* Tournon, James de, 1537–53. Montluc, 1553.

Valier, John Francis, French priest, hanged at Venice 1542. IX. 140. 188. 199.

Valle, Andrew de, Bishop of Mileto in Calabria 1508–23, Cardinal 1517, died 1534. VI. 177.

Valle, Marquis of. *See* Curteses.

Valle, Robert, French pirate 1542. VIII. 676. 677. IX. 300.

Valley, Knight of the. *See* Fitzgerald.

Valois, French Herald. VII. 271.

Vance, or Vence, Bishop of. *See* Cénalis.

Van der Delfft, Francis, Imperial Ambassador 1544. I. 851–853. 856–861. 868. 870. 874. 876. 886. X. 210. 216. 258. 268. 271. 276. 285. 287. 297. 298. 319. 398. 406. 408. 460. 461. 466. 467. 471. 498. 499. 504. 505. 509. 511. 518. 527. 532. 533. 537. 538. 543–545. 550. 551. 561. 565–567. 591. 593. 595. 602. 603. 605. 610. 622. 624. 629. 630. 637. 647. XI. 15. 26. 27. 54. 81. 118. 217. 328. 350. 393. 407.

Vandeville. *See* Destourmel.

Vandyke, John. *See* Dyck.

Vane. *See* Fane.

Vannes, Bishop of. *See* Marillac, 1551–55.

Vannes, Peter, Secretary for the Latin tongue 1533, Collector for the Pope in England 1533, Archdeacon of Worcester 1534–63, Coadjutor Dean of Sarum 1536, Dean there 1539–47, died 1563. I. 118. 186. 190. 207. 219. 287. 324. 332. 335. 633. II. 136–140. VI. 537. 556–560. 567. 569. VII. 81. 90. 101. 320. 571. 581–583. 618. 621. 657.

Orator at Rome 1529. VII. 117–140. 143 –151. 154–157. 166. 167. 170. 173. 175. 178. 184. 185. 190–197.

Recalled. VII. 196. 197. 209. 216.

Again 1533. VII. 508. 509. 518–520. 522–524.

Van Schoer, Lewis. *See* Schore.

Van Straet. *See* Straet.

Varadin. *See* Waradin.

Vartie, Peter la. VII. 182.

Vasallius (or Vesal), Andrew, chief physician to the Emperor 1546, died 1564. XI. 391.

Vassey, de, French officer, accompanied Admiral Annebaut to England 1546. XI. 252.

Vaudemont, Count de. *See* Lorraine, Lewis de.

Vaughan (or Wagham), Edward, servant to Queen Jane Seymour 1537. II. 474. 513.

Vaughan, Geffrey, naval captain 1545. I. 811. VIII. 627.

Vaughan, Stephen, King's agent in Flanders 1538–41, 1546, Governor of Merchant Adventurers there 1538, Ambassador 1541, Clerk of Dispensations 1544. I. 610. 613. 675. 855. 878. 892. 894. V. 507. VII. 268. 269. 301–304. 489–492. 499–504. 509–511. 516–518. 527. 540. 568. 578. VIII. 43–46. 52–61. 63–75. 78. 83–106. 109–118. 120–124. 137–150. 154. 156. 165. 173. 175. 196. 197. 203–205. 233. 234. 240. 242. 244. 577–581. 593–597. 616–625. 644–646. IX. 96. 454. 457. 616. 617. 625–632. 638. 647. 658. 659. 662–664. 698. 700. 728. X. 12. 90. 210. 237. 241. 242. 257. 260. 264. 265. 268. 284. 302–307. 318. 350. 351. 412. 428–432. 446–452. 454–456. 468. 481–485. 575. 593–595. 597. 600. 601. 606. XI. 18. 75. 76. 80. 82. 126. 196. 199–201. 257. 259. 322. 337–339.

Vaughan, Thomas, naval officer 1521. I. 42. 113.

Vaughan, William, fugitive from England. VII. 697. 698. 702. 703.

Vaux, Seigneur de. *See* Passano.

Vaux, or Vaulx, Thomas. I. 394. 397–404.

Vawse, , English officer slain at Boulogne 1546. XI. 4.

Veale, Robert. V. 166.

Vega, John de la, Viceroy of Navarre 15 –43, Imperial Orator at Rome 1543–45. IX. 364. X. 45. 232. XI. 95.

Vega, Lawrence de Figueras de la, brother of Peter. IX. 12.

Vega, Peter Lasso de la. IX. 12.

Vega, de la, captain in Toledo. IX. 12.

Veilly. *See* Dodieu.

Velasco, Peter Fernandes de, Duke of Frias, Count of Hara, Constable of Castile 1523–43. VI. 193. 194. 216. 218. 535. VII. 237. IX. 328.

Velasco, , Count of Sirvela 1543. IX. 328.

Velasco, , Marquis of Berlanga 1543. IX. 328.

Veldon, Henry. II. 108.

Veldon, Peter. II. 108.

Veldon, Thomas. II. 108.

Vence, or Vance, Bishop of. *See* Cénalis.

Venceslaus, , at the Diet of Worms 1540. VIII. 369.

Vendeville, Seigneur de. *See* Destourmel.

Vendôme, Cardinal de. *See* Bourbon, Charles de.

Vendôme, Charles de, Seigneur de Graville, brother of James Vidame of Chartres, slain 1522. VI. 92. 93.

Vendôme, Duke of. *See* Bourbon, Antony, Charles.

Vendôme, Duchess of. *See* Alençon, Frances d'.

Vendôme, Francis de, Vidame of Chartres 1526–60. I. 235. XI. 244.

Veneur, Gabriel le, Bishop of Evreux, in England 1546. XI. 252.

Venice, Ambassador of, in France. *See* Veniero.

Venice, Ambassador of, in Flanders 1545. X. 666.

Venice, commander of navy. *See* Tiepolo.

Venice, Doge of. *See* Grimani, Antony, 1521–23. Gritti, Andrew, 1523–38. Lando, 1538–45. Donato, 1545–53.

Veniero, John Antony, Venetian Ambassador in France 1542. IX. 185. 198. 199.

Vennes, Seneschal of. VI. 11.

Veralli, Jerome, Bishop of Caserta 1541–45, Nuncio to Flanders 1545, Cardinal 1549, died 1555. X. 270. 489. 596. 608. 681. XI. 48.

Ver Anenyan, Peter, rebel in Flanders 1540. VIII. 345.

Verdon. *See* Werdon.

Vere, Frances de, daughter of John fifteenth Earl of Oxford, wife of Henry Earl of Surrey. I. 889. 890.

Vere, John de, fourteenth Earl of Oxford 1513–26. I. 21.

Vere, Sir John de, fifteenth Earl of Oxford 1526–40, K.G. 1527, Privy Councillor. I. 169. 415. 508. 586. VI. 170.

Recommended by Wolsey to the King. I. 169.

Vere, John de, sixteenth Earl of Oxford 1540–62. I. 725. 789. III. 428.

Vere, Margaret de, widow of Sir George de Vere and mother of John fourteenth Earl of Oxford. I. 21.

Vergerio, Peter Paul, Pope's Legate at Schmalcald 1535, Bishop of Capo d'Istria 1536–48, at Worms 1540 and 1545. VIII. 489. X. 489.

Vergil, Polydore, the Pope's collector in England, Archdeacon of Wells 1507–54, died 1555. I. 633. VI. 40. 41. VII. 583.

Vergy, Claude de, Baron of Champlitte, Knight of the Golden Fleece 1546, died 1560. XI. 8.

Verie, Monsr de, sent by the Emperor to Rome 1527. VI. 592.

Vernade, Olivier de la, Seigneur de la Bâtie, French Ambassador in England 1521. I. 11–15. 21. 22. VI. 74. 75.

Veroli, Bishop of. *See* Filonardo.

Verona, Bishop of. *See* Cornaro. Giberti. Lippunano.

Verreyken, Emperor's Secretary in Flanders. VIII. 17. XI. 65.

Vervins, Seigneur de. *See* Coucy.

Vesalius, John, Archbishop of Lunden 15 – , Bishop of Constance 1536–48, Imperial Ambassador at Frankfort 1539. I. 605. 610. VII. 557. VIII. 360. 414.

Vescy, William, Lord of Kildare 1254-91. II. 185.

Vesly. *See* Wellesley.

Vespusius, Antony. V. 445.

Vice Admiral of France. *See* Moye.

Vice Chamberlain. *See* Gage, 1528–40. Wyngfeld, Sir Anthony 1540–47.

Vice Chancellor to the Pope. *See* Césarini.

Victoria, de, physician 1524. VI. 311.

Victoria, Henry de, son of the physician. VI. 311.

Victoria, the Lady. *See* Farnese, Victoria.

Vidame of Chartres. *See* Vendôme, Francis de.

Vienna, Bishop of. *See* Fabri, 1531–41. Nausea, 1541–52.

Viglius. *See* Zuichem.

Vigne, Baptist de la, an English spy about the French Court 1544. IX. 715. 716.

Villa Franca, Marquis of. *See* Toledo, Peter de.

Villaine, Marquis of. VI. 64.

Villandri, Breton de, French Secretary of Finances 15 –42, died 1542. VIII. 256. 438. IX. 151.

Villars, Count de. *See* Savoy, Renatus.

Villebonne. *See* Estouteville, John d'.

Villemaure, John, Advocate in the Parliament of Paris. VII. 306.

Vio, Thomas de, Cardinal (called Cajetan) 1517, Bishop of Gaeta 1519, died 1534. VII. 228.

Vionet, Treasurer of Bresse 1523. VI. 134.

Visconte, Alexander, Milanese. IX. 330.

Visconte, Galeazzo, Count. VI. 91–93.

Visconte, Hercules, of Milan. X. 492.

Viseu, Bishop of. *See* Silva, Michael da.

Vitello, Alexander, Papal officer. VI. 541. VIII. 562. 607. IX. 45. 74. X. 235.

Vitello, Nicolas. VI. 541.

Vitello, Governor of the Florentine troops 1526. VI. 541.

Viterbo, Giles de, Cardinal 1517, Bishop of Viterbo 1523, Patriarch of Constantinople, died 12th November 1532. VII. 335. 396.

Vivalde, Antony, Genoese banker. VI. 404. VII. 28. 77. 83. 241. 245. X. 271.

Vives, Lewis, Scholar and Jurist in England 1528, died 1540. VII. 115.

Vivoide. *See* Waywode.

Vladislaus VII., King of Bohemia 1471, of Hungary 1490–1516, died 1516. VI. 21. VII. 145.

Vlatten, Provost, one of the Council of Cleves 1540. VIII. 272. 273. 313–315. 550.

Vodrey, the Esquire, of Flanders. VIII. 19. 20.

Vogelsberg or Vopisperg, Sebastian, recruiting officer. VIII. 361. XI. 2. 73. 83. 148. 159.

Volmer, Doctor. IX. 36.

Volterra, Cardinal. *See* Soderini.

Vopisperg. *See* Vogelsberg.

Voysey, John, Dean of Windsor 1515–19, Bishop of Exeter 1519–51, 1553–54. I. 633. 682.

Vredes, the, a family in the Scottish Marches. V. 24.

Vtissenovich, George. *See* Martinuzzi.

Vuerden, John, Knight, representative of Dantzic in the Diet of the Hanse Towns 1540. VIII. 383. 384.

Vuoleman. *See* Wolman.

Vydall, Marten. I. 682.

Vyncenti, John. *See* Aquaviva.

Vyvalde. *See* Vivalde.

W.

Wachtendonck, , Marshal of Cleves 1540. VIII. 387. 421. 550. IX. 82. 114.

Wade, Armigill. I. 866. 869.

Wade, Richard, clergyman 1540. I. 634.

Wafer, Nicholas. II. 217–219. 231. 236.

Waffham, Doctor. I. 316.

Wagham. *See* Vaughan, Edward.

Wakefelde, Thomas, clergyman 1540. I. 634.

Walcar, William, Scottish agent at Rome 1546. V. 569. 570.

Waldeck, Francis van, Bishop of Munster 1532–48. VII. 550. VIII. 359. 548. X. 426. 437. XI. 1. 342.

Walgrave, Edward, in Prince Edward's service, accused of treason 1541. I. 702.

Wallop, Sir John, Knight 1512, Lieutenant of Calais 1530, Gentleman of the Privy Chamber, Great Marshal of Calais 1526, Ambassador in France February 1533–40, January 1541, Captain of Guisnes 1541–46, K.G. 1543, died 1551. I. 176. 189. 190. 282. 302–308. 312. 415. 653. 656. 657. 664. 685. 700. 745. 748. X. 492. 671.

Attends the King. I. 582.

Employed in Ireland. II. 40–42. 51. 54. 56. 62. 64. 65. 67. 72. 82.

Ambassador in France. III. 211–213. 281. 282. 284. VII. 57. 65. 93. 410. 422. 423. 433. 486. 498. 524–526. 622. 623. 629–632. 638. 641. 668. 669. 674. VIII. 244. 245. 268. 275–279. 282. 283. 289–298. 304–307. 318–330. 349–352. 362–364. 372. 373. 376–381. 387–396. 400–403. 411. 415–417. 427–441. 447–450. 457. 458. 460–466. 470–475. 479–486. 491–494. 496–504. 507–522. 529–531. 536. 600. 628. 630.

Captain of Guisnes. V. 270. VIII. 301. 495. 511. 530. 547. 548. 554. 567. 601–605. 627–631. 685. IX. 47. 53. 64. 90–96. 114. 119. 120. 122. 123. 125–131. 152. 205. 216–218. 289. 297. 318. 319. 334. 345–347. 354. 386. 410. 411. 419. 422. 423. 431. 434–436. 473–476. X. 100. 102. 107. 116. 250. 251. 358. 465. XI. 181. 319.

Ambassador in Hungary. VI. 572. 581–583.

Commander in Flanders 1543. IX. 436–438. 440–445. 452–455. 457–462. 481–483. 488. 489. 499. 510–512. 522–533. 536. 538–545. 549. 550–552. 556. 558. 709. 710. 715–717. XI. 69.

Accused 1541. VIII. 530–532. 537–541. 544–546.

Acquitted 1541. VIII. 546.

Commissioner to treat with France 1546. XI. 319.

Wallys, Bernardine de, Master of the Irish Ordnance 1535–39. II. 289. 442. 532.

Walsh, Gerald, Abbot of Clonard 1538–40. III. 193.

Walsh, Maurice, attainted 1536. II. 315.

Walsh, Piers, attainted 1536. II. 315.

Walsh, Richard, parson of Loughseudie 153 , prior of 1530– , attainted 1536. II. 221. 228. 247. 253. 315–317. 467. III. 39. 50. 56. 70. 80. 85. 110. 140. 249. 250. 252–255. 283. 298.

Walsh, Robert, attainted 1536. II. 315. III. 52. 64. 70. 98. 249. 253. 397. 398. 419.

Walsh, Simon, priest. II. 236.

Walsh, Thomas, Baron of the English Exchequer 1524–41. Commissioner to Ireland 1540, died 1541. III. 227–230. 240. 263. 264. 278–280. 285. 295. 296. 303. 310. 320. 369. 373. 374. 401. 402. 419. 437.

Walsh, William. *See* Welch. Welsh.

Walsh, William, standard-bearer of Kildare. III. 249.

Walshes, the, a family in the Marches of Dublin. III. 270.

Walsingham, Sir Edmund, Lieutenant of the Tower 1528– . I. 435. 765. II. 232–235.

Walsingham, Mr. I. 765.

Walwyn, John, naval captain 1545. I. 811.

Waradin, Bishop of. *See* Martinuzzi.

Warcup, Leonard, Berwick Pursuivant 1522–36, Carlisle Herald 1536–48. I. 497. IV. 564.

Wardeboys, alias Lawrence, John, abbot of Ramsey 1507–39. IV. 386.

Warden, Abbot of. *See* Emery, 15 –38.

Wardie, Francis du, commissary in employ of the Emperor 1545. X. 557. XI. 390.

Wardner, , captain in the army in Flanders. IX. 458. 459.

Warham, William, Bishop of London 1502–4, Archbishop of Canterbury 1504–32, Lord Keeper of the Great Seal 1502, Lord Chancellor 1503–15, died August 1532. I. 196. 209. 390. 507. VI. 344. 353. 478. VII. 280. 309. 311.

His opinion as to the King's divorce. I. 197.

Warner, Bartholomew. III. 211–213. VIII. 325. 327.

Warner, Edward. I. 893.

Warton, Robert, Abbot of Bermondsey, Bishop of St. Asaph 1536–54. I. 633.

Warwick, Earl of. *See* Dudley.

Water, , a Fleming, living in Thames Street 1545. X. 303.

Waters. *See* Watur, Edward.

Waterford, Bishop of. *See* Comin, 1519–51.

Watham, Lord. VI. 25.

Watkins, Richard. I. 396.

Watkins, or Atkins. II. 317.

Watson, James. V. 565.

Watson, Ralph, servant of Ralph Bulmer. V. 110.

Watson, William. I. 895. X. 189. XI. 18.

Watson, . I. 803. 804.

Watur, Edward. I. 514. 747. 748. 759. 768. 777. 781.

Waugh, Roger. V. 196.

Waugh, William, an English rebel 1528. IV. 506. 507.

Waugh, a Scotchman taken by Dacre 1532. IV. 617.

Waughs, the, a family in Tiviotdale. IV. 613. 614. V. 9.

Waus, Thomas, servant of Antynory 1546. XI. 402.

Ways, the, a family in Tiviotdale. IV. 613. 614.

Ways, a Scotchman, killed 1532. IV. 614.

Waywode of Transylvania. *See* Sepuse.

Wedderburn, Laird of. *See* Home, David.

Weems, Henry, (natural son of King James IV.,) Bishop of Galloway 1526–41. IV. 501. 513. 554. V. 154.

Weide, Adolphus von, Count of Weide, Coadjutor to the Archbishop of Cologne 1543–47, Archbishop and Elector 1545–56. *See* Schaumburg.

Weide, Herman von, Archbishop and Elector of Cologne 1515–47, deprived 1547, died 1552. I. 413. VII. 390. 525. VIII. 354. 360. 369. 378. 489. 585. IX. 275. 370. 379. 433. 468. 469, 471. 485. 486. 496. 509. 560. 598. 603. 663. 705. X. 383. 426. 437. 567. 588. 590. 598. 599. 612. 613. 635. 821. XI. 1. 6. 7. 25. 31. 32. 36–41. 74. 259. 276. 342. 353. 380.

Welch, Walter, Gentleman of the Privy Chamber. VII. 397.

Welche, Gerald. II. 561.

Weldeck, Bishop of Munster. *See* Waldeck.

Weldon, student at Paris 1540. VIII. 220. 221.

Weldon, , Master of Queen Catherine Howard's household 1541. I. 693.

Welfers, the, bankers at Worms. I. 608. IX. 644. X. 557.

Welles, alias Bridges, John, Abbot of Crowland 1512–34. IV. 386.

Welles, Leonard van, German officer 1543. IX. 381. 396. X. 478.

Wellesley, Gerald, Lord of the Dengen. II. 109. 435.

Wellesley, Walter, Prior of Conall, Bishop of Kildare 1531–39. II. 42. 63. 128. 129. 212. III. 141. 149. 152.

One of the Irish Council 1522. II. 93. 164. 166.

Wellis, Thomas. V. 144.

Wells, Archdeacon of. *See* Vergil, Polydore.

Wells, Dean of. *See* Crumwell, Thomas, 1537.

Wellysburn, John, Ambassador resident in France 1530. VII. 238. 250. 251.

Welsh, William, Mayor of Youghall 1537. II. 536. 537. III. 115. 424.

Welshe, Mr. VII. 397.

Welsier, or Welzer. *See* Welfers.

Wemyss, David, of Wemyss 1513–44. IV. 637.

Wemyss, John, of West Wemyss 1544–71. V. 579.

Wemyss, Patrick, archer of the King of France's body, envoy to France 1525. IV. 376. 379. 380. 396. 397.

Wentworth, Michael, one of the Masters of the Household. I. 896.

Wentworth, Sir Thomas. V. 110. 235. IX. 717. 727. 728. X. 83.

Wentworth, Lady . V. 176.

Wentworth, . V. 110.

Werchin, Peter, Seneschal of Hainault 1543, Knight of the Golden Fleece 1546. VIII. 60. IX. 548. X. 457. XI. 8.

Werdon, James. II. 109.

Were, Archibald. V. 459. 460.

West, Nicolas, Dean of Windsor 1510–15, Bishop of Ely 1515–33, died 1533. I. 15. 16. 89. 440. VI. 478.

West, Thomas, Lord De la Warr 1525–54. I. 307. 845.

West, , in Ireland 1536. II. 399.

Westbe, Thomas, B.D., Archdeacon of York 1540– . I. 635.

Westminster, Abbot of. *See* Islip.

Westminster, Bishop of. *See* Thirlby, 1540–50.

Westmoreland, Earl of. *See* Neville, Ralph.

Weston, John. IV. 47.

Weston, Sir Richard, Treasurer of Calais, Master of the Wards 1525. I. 162. VI. 170.

Weston, William, Turcopolier 1524– , Prior of St. John of Jerusalem in England 1527–40, died 1540. VI. 331–333. 355. 356. 380. 400. 587. 588.

Whalley, Abbot of. *See* Passelewe.

Whalley, Edmond, Abbot of St. Mary in York 1521–30. IV. 424. 463. 464.

Whalley, John, Paymaster of the King's workmen, Comptroller of the Mint. I. 431. 433. VII. 492.

Whalley, Stephen, Abbot of Hayles. I. 564

Wharton, Christopher, brother of Sir Thomas. V. 28. 111. 137. 140.

Wharton, Gilbert, Justice of the Peace for Westmoreland 1535. V. 28.

Wharton, Sir Thomas, Lord Wharton 1544–68, Captain of Carlisle, one of the Council of the North, died 1568. IV. 573. 577. 581. 582. 599. 644–651. 654–656. 658–663. V. 17. 28. 97. 110–112. 136–142. 144. 145. 148. 149. 156–160. 162–164. 166. 167. 171–181. 186. 195–197. 203–205. 232. 234. 242–244. 252–254. 256. 261. 296–298. 309–317. 324. 326. 328. 332. 336. 340–345. 360–370. 373–376. 378. 381. 384–389. 400. 402–411. 419. 420. 425. 427. 434. 448. 519. 525. 526. 533. 537–539. 543–548. 552–562. 574. 575. 577. 590. 591.

Warden of the West Marches of Scotland 1537–48. I. 712. 713. 751. 871. 874. V. 423. 437. 440. 443. 453. 454. 456. 458–463. 469. 472–474. 486. 500. IX. 671. X. 13.

Whelpley, George. I. 650. 651.

Whitby, Abbot of. *See* Davell, 1538–39.

Whitchurch, Edward, printer of the Bible 1537. I. 561. 589. 590.

White, James, Justice of Wexford 1538. II. 119. 131. 245. 561–563. III. 116. 134.

White, Sir John, Constable of Dublin Castle 1534–43, Privy Councillor in Ireland, died 1543. II. 270. III. 111. 121. 139. 158. 201. 313. 317. 486.

White, Thomas, King's messenger 1526. IV. 456. 552.

Whitehead, Hugh, Prior of Durham 1519–40, Dean of Durham 1541, deprived 1551. IV. 673.

White Knight. *See* Fitzgerald.

Whitford, a seditious preacher at Sion 1534. I. 423. 424.

Whiting, Richard, Abbot of Glastonbury, executed 1539. I. 607. 619–621.

Whitlow, Patrick, parson of Hawick 1546. IV. 608.

Whitte, , of Chester. III. 579.

Whorwood, Sir William, Solicitor General 1536–40, Attorney General 1540–45. I. 702. 704. 706. 710. 715. 722. 725. VIII. 527.

Whyte, Patrick, Baron of the Exchequer in Ireland 1529–61. II. 108. 164. 166. 238. 526. III. 150. 225. 278. 322. 375. 418. 421. 561.

Whyte, Richard, naval captain 1545. I. 813.

Whyte, Thomas, clergyman 1540. I. 634.

Whytwell, John, clergyman 1540. I. 634.

Wiat, Sir Henry, Treasurer of the Chamber 1523. I. 127. 144. 507. IV. 449. VI. 18. 344.

Wiat, Sir Thomas, the Poet, son of the above, died October 1542. I. 159. V. 75. VI. 569, VII. 688. X. 461.

Ambassador in Spain 1537–39. I. 550. 614. VIII. 22. 23. 26. 27. 34–38. 64. 72. 84. 94. 100. 103. 112–114. 126. 155. 171. 173. 178. 504.

Recalled from Spain 1539. VIII. 193. 194.

Ambassador in Flanders. VIII. 219–232. 234. 240–244. 247–249. 256. 266. 277. 289. 315. IX. 2. 141.

Recalled from Flanders 1540. I. 624–627. VIII. 332. 336. 337.

Imprisoned 1541. VIII. 517. 545. 546.

Wiat, Sir Thomas, son of the Poet, Captain of Basse Boulogne 1545. III. 428. X. 253. 571. 581–583. XI. 3. 4. 59.

Wich, Charles, Prefect of Leipsic 1546. XI. 406.

Wickliffe, John, 1324–84. VII. 260.

Widdrington, Ralph. V. 26.

Widdryngton, Sir John, Captain of Alnwick 15 –37, Vice Warden of the Middle March of Scotland 1537–40, Marshal of Berwick 1541. I. 566. 567. V. 25. 104. 105. 108. 114. 130. 131. 133. 138. 192.

Widville, Edward, Lord Widville, or Scales, slain 1488. VI. 9.

Widville, Richard, Earl Rivers, 1483–91. VI. 9.

Wilbraham, , Clerk Comptroller of the household of the Princess Elizabeth 1533. I. 418.

Wild, Harry, Mayor of Carrickfergus 1545. V. 485.

Wild, Nicolas, Bailiff of Carrickfergus 1545. V. 485.

Wilks, Alice, servant of Queen Catharine Howard 1541. I. 693. 697. 699. 700. 702. 703. 706. 723.

Willes, Leonard, naval captain 1545. I. 813.

William, Count of Furstemburg 1503–49. I. 605. 606. 856. 857. VI. 213. VII. 674. VIII. 288. 331. 358. 361. 377. IX. 34. 58. 82. 103. 134. 223. 261. 313. 322. 371. 548. 560. 618. 633. 664. 673. 679. 700. 709. X. 9. 40. 47. 63. 774. 821. XI. 86. 88. 89. 100. 101. 126.

William III., Duke of Juliers 1475–1511. VIII. 332–334.

William IV., Duke of Ravenstein 15 –39, Duke of Cleves and Juliers 1539–92, married 1546 Mary daughter of Ferdinand King of the Romans. I. 599. 606. 617–619. 639–641. 644–646. 714–718. VI. 442. VII. 710. VIII. 7. 40. 124. 136. 182. 203. 204. 209–212. 216. 233.

(*William IV.*)
234. 240. 242. 243. 2251· 252. 55. 263. 246. 269–275. 278–281. 284–287. 300. 307–315. 319. 329. 330. 332–336. 339. 340. 344. 347. 359. 363. 368. 372. 373. 378. 380. 381. 387–393. 400–411. 413. 417–425. 427. 428. 441. 445–447. 474. 475. 489. 492. 493. 502. 503. 509. 515. 520. 522. 543. 548–551. 558. 559. 561–564. 568–572. 574. 584–586. 593. 594. 643. 662. 665. 666. 697. 706. IX. 34. 51. 58. 63. 70. 97. 110. 112–114. 160. 174. 180. 242. 261. 272. 275. 298. 320. 321. 344. 345. 347. 350. 363. 371. 373. 375. 379. 391. 401. 405. 412. 427–431. 433. 434. 444. 447–450. 456. 463–465. 468. 469. 474–477. 486. 490. 496–501. 505. 506. 509. 512–514. 548. 602. 611. 673. 705. 714. 734. X. 201. 213. 536. 559. 589. 833. XI. 209. 221. 258. 303. 322.

William IV. (the Constant), born 1493, son of Albert IV. Duke of Bavaria, Duke of Bavaria Munich 1508–50, died 1550. I. 413. VII. 405. 439. 491. 500. 501. 510. 525. 536. 537. 539. 540. 562. 623. 626. 627. VIII. 216. 251. 264. 359. 361. 489. 532. 626. IX. 332. 368. 370. 705. X. 478. 486. XI. 156. 209. 221. 236. 315. 316. 368. 390. 391. 396. 409.

William IX., Marquis of Montferrat 1493–1518. VIII. 372.

Williams, Henry, S.T.B., Dean of Lichfield 1536–53, Canon of Windsor 1537–54. I. 633.

Williams, John, Visitor of dissolved monasteries, Treasurer of Augmentations. I. 621. 622. 767. 897.

Williams, Richard, assumed the name of Cromwell. I. 472.

Willoughby, Baldwin, naval captain 1543–45. I. 756. 757. 811.

Willoughby, Sir John, brother of William Lord Willoughby. VI. 170.

Willoughby, William, Lord, 1509–25. VI. 170.

Wilson, , King's chaplain 1528. I. 289. 311. 319.

Wilson, Richard. V. 237. 462.

Wilson, Richard, Bishop of Meath 1523–29. II. 127.

Wilstroppe, V. 105. 108.

Wilton, Abbess of. *See* Jordayn.

Wiltshire, Earl of. *See* Boleyn. Poulet.

Wiltshire, Sir John, entertains Wolsey 1527. I. 196.

Wimes, Count of. *See* Montmorency, Robert de.

Winchester, Bishop of. *See* Fox, Richard, 1500–28. Wolsey, 1529–30. Gardyner, 1531–50, 1553–55.

Winchester, Earl of. *See* Brugges.

Winchester, Marquis of. *See* Poulet.

Windsor College. VII. 65.

Windsor, Deans of. *See* West. Nicholas, 1510–15. Voysey, 1515–19. Clerk, John, 1519–23. Sampson, 1523–36. Frankeleyn, 1536–53.

Wingfield. *See* Wyngfield.

Wingheim. *See* Wynghene.

Winter. *See* Wynter.

Wirtemberg, Duchess of. *See* Sabina.

Wirtemberg, Duke of. *See* Ulric, 1519–50. Christopher, 1550–68.

Wise, Harry, son of William. II. 343. III. 116.

Wise, William, Mayor of Waterford, Esquire of the King's Body, Sheriff of Waterford 1533, Knight 1543, Privy Councillor in Ireland 1546. II. 173. 198. 199. 201. 342. 343. 538. 550. III. 5. 16. 45. 115. 116. 134. 459. 476. 510. 511. 584.

Wishart, . V. 377. 378.

Withrington. *See* Widdryngton.

Wod. *See* Wood.

Wodall, Woddall. *See* Uvedale.

Wodall, , King's messenger 1525– . VI. 493. 494.

Wodehouse, Sir William. I. 781. 783. 798. 800. 841. V. 20. 21.

Wodehouse. *See* Woodhouse.

Wodmanson, or Woodmansee, William. V. 237. 462. 516. 524.

Wogelsberger, Sebastian. *See* Vogelsberg.

Wolff, Eyttell, officer of Gottenburg 1545. X. 403. 404. 423. XI. 38.

Wolfgang, son of Lewis Duke Palatine of Deux Ponts or Zweybruck, born 1526, became Duke 1532, died 1569, married Anne of Hesse 1545. X. 458.

Wolfgang, son of Philip Count and Elector Palatine of the Rhine, born 1494, died 1558. VII. 653. VIII. 361. 377. 639. 640. IX. 58. 103. 275. XI. 157.

Wolman, Richard, Archdeacon of Sudbury 1522–37, King's chaplain 1526, Dean of Wells 1529–37 LL.D. 1532, Privy Councillor 1532, Canon of Windsor 1532–37, died 1537. I. 173. 194. 195. 205. 325. 385. 472. VII. 331. 371.

Wolsey, Thomas, born 1471, King's Almoner 1509, Dean of Lincoln 1508, of York 1513–14, of St. Stephen's 15 , Precentor of St. Paul's 1512–13, Bishop of Lincoln 1514, Archbishop of York 1514–30, Cardinal 1515–30, Lord Chancellor 1515–29, Administrator of the Diocese of Tournay 1517, Legate 1518, Bishop of Bath and Wells 1518–23, Commendatory of the

(*Wolsey, Thomas*)
See of Badajoz [Pace, or Pax Augusta] 1520, Abbot of St. Alban's 1521, Bishop of Durham 1523–29, Bishop of Winchester 1529, deprived of the Great Seal and convicted of præmunire October 1529, pardoned and restored to the Archbishoprick of York February 1530, died 29th November 1530. I. 1–5. 7–9. 11. 12. 16–20. 408. IV. 478. VI. 23. 30. 31. 35–51. 53–55. 57. 62–97. 106. 107. 110–132. 139–141. 143–162. 166–192. 195–218. 220–239. 241–259. 261–406. 409. 412–414. 423. 437. 438. 440–442. 449. 450. 479. 484. 492–494. 521–523. 527–531. 533–536. 541–548. 551–560. 563. 564. 566–588. 593–599. 601–606. VII. 7. 9–15. 18–21. 23–44. 46–56. 58. 59. 63–65. 67–77. 79–116. 121. 132–134. 141–145. 148. 150. 151. 153. 154. 159–161. 163. 165–169. 171. 174–178. 181. 183–186. 188–197. 199–204. 210. 218. 219. 571. VIII. 439. 443. 617. IX. 2.

Lord Chancellor. VII. 311.

His mission to Calais 1521. I. 14. 15. 21–35. VI. 76. 82.

And Bruges. I. 36–45.

Offers to bear arms. I. 31. 35.

Has an interview with Christian II. King of Denmark. I. 37.

Is caressed by the Emperor. I. 39. 40.

Is ill. I. 41. 44. 67. 70. 84.

Supplies the Emperor with gunpowder. I. 46. 48.

Receives Henry's thanks for his conduct at Calais and Bruges. I. 35. 41. 45. 49. 50. 93.

His opinion as to sending the wine ships to Bourdeaux. I. 47. 55. 56. 62–66.

Meets the Emperor at Dover 1522. I. 98.

Recommends a reward to Sir Thomas More as Speaker. I. 124.

Surrenders Hampton Court to the King. I. 150.

Receives the King's thanks. I. 129. 130. 132. 133. 136. 140. 277.

Defends himself against charges of usurping an office at St. Alban's and of suppressing small monasteries. I. 154. 155.

How addressed by the Archduchess Margaret. I. 171.

Offers to join the King in a subsidy to the Pope. I. 182.

Receives instructions for his embassy to France. I. 191. VII. 40.

Professes devotion to the King. I. 194. 278.

Sets forth on his embassy. I. 196.

Reports his progress. I. 196–206. 212–225. 229. 233. 235–260. 262–266.

Attempts to call a conclave in France. I. 197. 205–207. 230. 231. 255. 270.

Receives the King's presents of venison. I. 209. 212. 289. 290. 325.

His reception in France. I. 218. 219. 221. 222. 229. 235.

By Francis I. I. 236–239. 257.

By the Regent. I. 239–241.

His negotiation. I. 247–255. 257–260. 262–266.

His opinion as to the Pope's going into Spain. I. 227. 275.

Goes to mass with Francis I. I. 256. 257.

Entertains the French Court at dinner. I. 262.

Removes to Compiegne. I. 268. VII. 1–3.

Departs home. I. 278–280. VII. 6.

Asked by the King to exert his legatine power. I. 289. 306. 311.

Offers to attend the King notwithstanding the sickness. I. 305.

His advice as to filling up Sir W. Compton's offices. I. 304. 305. 309.

Asks the King to see his will performed. I. 309. 313.

Boasts of his fidelity and disinterestedness. I. 278. 309. 310. 318.

Incurs the King's displeasure. I. 314–316.

Conciliates him and returns thanks. I. 317.

Asks promotion for Thomas Wynter. I. 319. 329.

Hunts with the King. I. 325.

Asks for the Bishoprick of Winchester. I. 328. VII. 114. 115.

Meets with an accident. I. 330.

Prays the King's forgiveness. I. 347. 348.

Implores Crumwell's aid. I. 349–357. 359. 370.

Surrenders the Great Seal. I. 350.

Entreats the aid of Gardyner. I. 350. 353. 354. 357. 358.

Of Sir H. Norris. I. 352. 353.

Of the Duke of Norfolk. I. 352. 353. 357. 360. 368. 371.

Of the Duke of Suffolk. I. 352. 353.

Of Sir W. Fitzwilliam. I. 354.

Removes to Richmond. I. 361.

Complains of having only 4,000*l.* a year. I. 354.

Asks for a pension out of Winchester and St. Alban's. I. 355.

Is dissatisfied at receiving 500*l.* for his household. I. 357.

(*Wolsey, Thomas*)
Executes his surrender. I. 360.
Applies for the treasurership of York. I. 361.
Is at Southwell. I. 362. 365. 370.
Is disturbed at the dissolution of his colleges. I. 362.
Intercedes for them. I. 363. 364.
Receives a pardon and partial restitution. I. 365.
Is advised by Cromwell to live less expensively. I. 366.
Sends him a present of horses. I. 367.
His effects. I. 383.
Instructed to examine Lord Kildare. II. 33.
Consulted as to the Government of Ireland. II. 38–51. 57. 58. 61–64. 77–82. 85–88. 91–99. 101–104. 118. 119. 124. 126–128. 130. 134–146.
His legatine power in Ireland questioned. II. 103.
Consulted as to Scotland. IV. 4. 11–14. 20. 21. 25. 26. 28–46. 49–56. 60–67. 69–80. 82–110. 114. 117. 119–126. 129–131. 134–156. 159–165. 167–216. 218–226. 231. 233–258. 262–265. 267–281. 283–292. 299–356. 358–402. 404–424. 426–432. 436–449. 452–455. 457–459. 463–473. 478–497. 499. 501–504. 506–520. 523–546. 551–562. 567–569. 647.
King's almoner. VI. 23.
Bishop of Lincoln. VI. 30. 53.
Archbishop of York. VI. 31. VII. 114.
Cardinal. VI. 35.
Commendator of Tournay. VI. 53. 54.
Candidate for the Popedom 1523. VI. 276.
Again in 1529. VII. 149.
Congratulates Clement VII. VI. 220–223.
Receives his bull. VI. 256–258. 354.
Founds Cardinal's College. VI. 354. VII. 65. 114. 191.
Bishop of Durham. VII. 114.
Abbot of St. Alban's. VII. 114.
Charged with treason 1529. VII. 211–213.
Dies. VII. 272.

WONY, Donell, servant of Lord Ormond 1525. II. 121.

WOOD, or WOD, David, servant of Queen Margaret of Scotland 1524. IV. 271. 296. 298. 301. 319. 570. 598. 613.

WOOD, or WOD, William. IV. 598.

WOODHOUSE, I. 747. 748. 759.

WOODHOUSE. *See* WODEHOUSE.

WOODWARD, Robert, Warden of All Souls College Oxford 1527–33. I. 377.

WORCESTER, Bishop of. *See* GIGLES, 1499–1521. GHINUCCI, 1523–34. LATIMER, 1535–39. BELL, John, 1539–43. HEATH, 1543–51. 1553–54.

WORCESTER, Earl of. *See* SOMERSET.

WORCESTER, Prior of. I. 442.

WORCESTER, Sheriff of. *See* FERRERS.

WORMS, Bishop of. *See* HENRY, Prince Palatine of Bavaria, 1529. THIERRI II., 1546.

WORTHIALL, John, Archdeacon of Chichester 1531–51. I. 633. 634.

WOTTON, Sir Edward, brother of Nicolas, Treasurer of Calais 1540. I. 684. 685. 895. VII. 11. VIII. 338. 339. 411. 412. 459. 460. 495. 527. 528. 537. 540. 548. 604. IX. 709. X. 808. XI. 181. 249. 268–270. 284–289. 319. 346. 355.

WOTTON, John, Treasurer of Guisnes 1545, died November 1545. X. 785.

WOTTON, Margaret (daughter of Sir Robert), wife of Thomas, fourth Marquis of Dorset, died 1541. I. 302. 570. 571. 683. II. 101.

WOTTON, Matthew, clergyman 1540, Treasurer of Sarum 1550, died 1551. I. 634.

WOTTON, Nicolas, LL.D., Master of the Faculties 16th October 1538, Archdeacon of Gloucester 1541–53, Dean of Canterbury 1542–66, Dean of York 1544–66, Ambassador resident in France 1546, died 1566. I. 613. 614. 634. 657. VIII. 197. 208–213. 239. 281. 284–287. IX. 694.
Ambassador at Cleves 1540. VIII. 269–275. 279–281. 300. 307–315. 330–337. 339–341. 349. 403–411. 417–425. 447–451. 548–551. 558. 562. 570–572. 584–587.
Ambassador in Flanders 1543. I. 745. III. 528. IX. 363. 365–369. 372–374. 377–381. 383–387. 395–398. 406–408. 414–418. 421. 424–431. 436–440. 443. 444. 450–452. 455–457. 463–467. 471. 476. 479. 489–495. 497–500. 505. 506. 508–510. 512. 513. 515–517. 547–549. 552–554. 569–581. 604.
With the Emperor 1543–44. IX. 561. 563–568. 588. 592–604. 607–616. 621–626. 628. 638–647. 650–664. 671–678. 682–693. 701–703. 712–715. 718–725. 729–731. 733–735. X. 5–9. 16–18. 23–27. 31–47. 50–55. 61–63. 71–82. 86–89. 90–92. 94–96. 104. 109–113. 161–165. 172. 178–187. 190–207. 211–220. 227–231. 236–238. 242. 244–249. 254–278. 285–287. 289–296. 300. 301. 306–323. 326–333. 346. 349. 350–354. 358–379. 385–389. 394–399. 401–406. 408–413. 416–420. 434–441. 444. 456. 457. 459. 461–463. 478–481. 485. 487–

(*Wotton, Nicholas*)
491. 498–516. 522. 524–539. 542. 544. 550–554. 561. 565–568. 586–588.

Assumes the name of Bruschetto 1545. X. 488.

Commissioner to treat with France 1546. XI. 102. 114–117. 120–123. 127–134. 137. 140–144. 162–190. 192–197. 202–208. 211. 212. 217. 232–234.

Ambassador in France 1546. I. 867. 870. 873. 879. 885. 886. XI. 179. 246. 253–256. 262. 268. 270–274. 277–279. 283–289. 294–297. 300–312. 316–330. 333–336. 344. 346. 350–367. 376. 377. 379–381. 384–389. 394. 395. 398. 399.

WOTTON, Sir Robert. I. 571.

WOULF, Edward, naval captain 1545. I. 812.

WOURTH, , captain slain at Boulogne 1546. XI. 4.

WRIGHT, , servant of Crumwell. V. 110.

WRIGHT, John. V. 419.

WRIOTHESLEY, Henry, eldest son of the Lord Chancellor, born 1545, Lord Wriothesley 1547, Earl of Southampton 1550, died 1581. X. 441.

WRIOTHESLEY, Thomas (alias Writhe, nuper dictus Wallingford), Garter King at Arms 1505–34. I. 120.

WRIOTHESLEY, Thomas, (nephew of Garter,) Secretary to Crumwell, Gentleman of the Privy Chamber 15 –40, Secretary of State 1539, Lord Wriothesley 1544, Lord Keeper 22d April, Lord Chancellor 1544, K.G. 1545, Earl of Southampton 1547, died 1550. I. 410. 452. 556. 618. IV. 576. 578. 615. VII. 281. 435. 473. 680. 688. VIII. 1. 7. 10. 20. 23.

Attends the King. I. 468. 471–473. 478–484. 488–491. 493. 511. 518. 519. 521. 565. 577. 616. 617. 680. 743. 745. 747.

Ambassador in Flanders 1538. I. 595. 596. VIII. 43–46. 51. 52. 54–61. 63–78. 83–106. 110–124. 126–129. 137–156. 159–169. 173–191. 196.

Recalled. I. 597. 602. 603.

Visitor of suppressed monasteries. I. 621. 622.

Secretary of State. I. 623. 624. 637–641. 643–647. 657. 691–699. 701–703. 705–707. 710–713. 715. 718. 722–740. 745. 763. V. 54. 77. 112. 114. 129. 185. 190–192. 200. 211. 214. 216. 220–222. 268. 305. 321. 334. 338. 439. 590. VIII. 27–34. 38. 39. 218. 245. 281. 288. 289. 295. 303. 306. 338. 344. 349. 358. 362. 367. 372. 373. 403–406. 429. 434. 435. 438. 442. 447. 476. 477. 506. 508. 510. 511. 523. 530. 531. 539. 544. 553. 595. 610. 628. 631. 647. 649. 668. 669. 680. 693. 699. 708. 711. 714. IX. 17. 25. 44. 64. 68. 70. 89. 90, 97. 101. 122. 129. 138. 168. 171. 202. 213. 227. 246. 256. 257. 277. 305. 316. 318. 319. 355. 362. 377. 387. 406. 408. 440. 444. 445. 483. 488. 529. 532. 561. 571–573. 613. 650.

Lord Chancellor. I. 763–771. 785. 789. 830. 831. 837. 838. 845. 846. 848–855. 858–869. 872–880. V. 449–451. 480. 488. 502. 574–576. IX. 694. X. 14. 96. 97. 108. 116. 117. 136. 137. 143–147. 159. 160–165. 167. 168. 172. 173. 180. 189. 268. 284. 306. 385. 390–393. 425–427. 441. 468. 535. 537. 579. 590. 594. 629. XI. 337.

Connected with Ireland. II. 330. 331. 367. 452. 546–548. 553. III. 67. 69. 87. 88. 153. 154. 216. 233. 245. 247. 248. 279. 293. 300. 317. 323. 338. 345. 394. 401. 428. 430. 452. 473. 506–512. 515. 533. 534. 580. 585.

Provides clothing, ammunition, and money. I. 830. 831. 835. 836. 839. 840.

Fears the loss of some profits of the Chancery. I. 882.

Banters Paget. I. 837. 838.

Knight of the Garter. X. 441.

WRITHE, or WRIOTHESLEY, Sir John, Garter 1478–1504. VI. 9.

WURTZBURG (Herbipolis), Bishop of. *See* THUNGEN, 15 –40. ZOBELL, 1544–58.

WYATT. *See* WIAT.

WYGGESTON, . I. 324.

WYLSON, John, Prior of Mountgrace 15 –39. V. 165. 166. 168.

WYMAN, George. III. 217.

WYME, Monsieur. *See* WIMES.

WYNCHECOMBE, , captain slain at Boulogne 1546. XI. 4.

WYNDEBANK, Sir Richard, Commissary 1544, Under Marshal of Boulogne 1545, Surveyor of Boulogne 1546. IX. 698–701. 718. X. 571–573. 581–583. XI. 3–5.

WYNDESOR, Agnes, abbess of Sion. V. 62.

WYNDESORE, Sir Andrew, Privy Councillor. I. 385. 662. 664. 685–687. VI. 170.

WYNDHAM, George, Archdeacon of Norwich 1528–43, Precentor of St. Paul's 1531–43, died 1543. I. 633.

WYNDHAM, Sir John, beheaded 1502. IV. 488.

WYNDHAM, Thomas, naval captain 1544. I. 780. 811. X. 467.

Wyndham, Thomas, servant of Crumwell 1536. commands troops in Ireland 1536–40. II. 377–379. III. 164. 188. 194.

Wynes, Count of. *See* Wimes, Count de.

Wyngfeld, , servant of Bishop Gardyner 1545. X. 674. XI. 72.

Wyngfeld, Sir Antony, Captain of the Guard 1536, Vice Chamberlain 1540–47, K.G. 1541. I. 363. 647. 845. 848–851. VI. 170. IX. 64. 89.

Attends the King. I. 691–693. 703–707. 709. 712–714. 894. V. 331. 332. 491. VIII. 714. IX. 277. 284. X. 75. 76. 143–147. 160–165. 172. 173.

Wyngfeld, Dorothy (wife of John). I. 706.

Wyngfeld, Humphrey, Speaker 1533–35. I. 448.

Wyngfeld, John. I. 482. 706. VII. 703.

Wyngfeld, Sir Richard, Marshal of Calais for life jointly with Sir Robert 1511, Knight of the Body 1512, Deputy of Calais 1513, Ambassador in France 1515–20, Gentleman of the Privy Chamber 1520, Chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster 15 –25, Ambassador with the Emperor 1521–25, K.G. 1522, died in Spain 1525.

Ambassador in France 1520. VI. 54–62. 68–73. 76. 95. 170. 394.

Ambassador to the Emperor 1521. I. 7. 11. 16–18. 22. 24. 68. 76. 78.

Again in 1525. VI. 412–436. 445. 449. 450. 467. 488. 494.

Attends the King 1522. I. 98.

Dies. I. 162. VI. 449–451. 522.

Wyngfeld, Sir Richard, nephew of the former Sir Richard, taken prisoner at Basse Boulogne 1544, ransomed 1546. X. 403. 411.

Wyngfeld, Sir Robert, Marshal of Calais for life jointly with Sir Richard 1511, Captain of Tournay 1513– , Ambassador to the Emperor 1513, Knight of the Body 1516, Privy Councillor, Lieutenant of the Castle of Calais 1524, Deputy of Calais 15 –31, died 1538. I. 98. 113. VI. 27. 34. 38. 43. 46. 47. 49–51. 68. 69. 78. 105. 441. 442. 444. 486. 533–535. 551. VII. 55. 182. 703. VIII. 253.

Wynghene, Hermes van, Councillor of Flanders 1545. X. 405. 413. 429–432. 446–452. 481. 485. 498. 499. 517. XI. 199.

Wynter, Arthur, naval captain 1545. I. 811.

Wynter, John, Admiral, sent to Scotland 1544, one of the Council of the Admiralty 1545, Treasurer of the Admiralty 1545–46. I. 770. 775. 781. 792. 798. 830. 832. V. 395–397.

Wynter, Thomas, natural son of Wolsey, Archdeacon of the West Riding 1523–40, Chancellor of Sarum 1523–29, Warden of Saint Leonard's in York 1528, Archdeacon of Richmond 1526–29, Dean of Wells 26th March 1526, resigned 1528, Archdeacon of Suffolk 1526– , Archdeacon of Cornwall 1537–55, Provost of Beverley 1526–44. I. 319. 633. 635. VI. 547. 548. VII. 80. 114. 394.

Recommended by Wolsey for the see of Durham 1528. I. 329. VII. 114.

Wyot. *See* Wiat.

Wyse, , servant of Secretary Pace. I. 50.

Wysshert. *See* Wishart.

Wythryngton. *See* Widdrington.

Y.

Ychingham. *See* Echingham.

Ydelwolff. *See* Wolff.

Ydiaques. *See* Idiaques.

Yester, Lord. *See* Hay.

Yetsweirt, Nicasius. I. 867–869. 873. XI. 312. 363. 377.

Yong, John, broker at Antwerp 1545. X. 303–305.

York, Abbot of Saint Mary in. *See* Whalley.

York, Archbishop of. *See* Bainbridge 1508–14. Wolsey, 1514–30. Lee, 1531–44. Holgate, 1545–53. Heath, 1555–59.

York, Dean of. *See* Higden, 1516–39. Layton, Richard, 1539–44. Wotton, Nicholas, 1544–66.

York, Mr. V. 574.

Young, Andrew, of Oxnopside. V. 331. 399.

Young, James, of Otterburn. V. 399.

Young, John, of Yetholm. V. 399.

Young, Thomas, the Gown. V. 399.

Young, Thomas, of the Woodside. V. 399.

Young, Thomas, Alderman of Limerick 1535. II. 288.

Young Man, the. *See* Accoltis, Benedict de.

Ytelwolphe. *See* Wolff.

Yvry, Abbot of. *See* Luxembourg, John de.

Z.

Zagrab (Agram), Bishop of. VII. 599.

Zamora, Bishop of. *See* Acuna.

Zapol. *See* Sepuse.

Zelston, , English Friar, President of the Minorites at Antwerp 1545. V. 447.

Zobell, Melchior de, Bishop of Wurtzburg 1544–58. XI. 380. 384. 400.

Zoeteland, Seigneur de. *See* Lamney, John.

Zouch, Elizabeth, daughter of Lord Zouch, first wife of Gerald third Earl of Kildare, died 1517. II. 125.

Zucato, Jerome, Secretary to the Doge of Venice 1537. VII. 712. VIII. 4.

Zuchelli, Sixtus, Secretary to the Cardinal of Ancona 1527. IV. 491.

Zuichem, Viglius à, one of the Council of Flanders. IX. 672. X. 486.

Zuinglius, Ulric. VII. 500.

Zutphen, Earl of. *See* Gelders, Adolphus.

Zweybruck. *See* Deux Ponts.

LONDON: Printed by George E. Eyre and William Spottiswoode,
Printers to the Queen's most Excellent Majesty. 1852.

ERRATA IN VOL. I.

Preface, page xi, line 31, *for* 3 Feb. 1708, *read* 3 Feb. 1708–9.

Preface, page xv, line 10, *for* in 1615, *read* 20 July 1618.

Genealogy. Table I. *for* Eleanor Brandon ob. 1570, *read* Eleanor Brandon ob. 1547.

Genealogy. Table III. *for* Charles Duke of Orleans nat. 1521, *read* nat. 1522.

Page 4, note 1, *for* 1518, *read* 1519.

Page 11, note 1, *after* Vitellius B. XX. *add* Galba B. VII. 29.

Page 25, note 1, the original of No. XIX., stated not to be now in the State Paper Office, has been subsequently found.

Page 28, note 1, *for* John, *read* Florimond.

Page 45, note 1, Wolsey's letter dated 28 August, stated not now to be found, has been subsequently found.

Page 150, No. LXXXIII. should have been placed in 1526, page 169, instead of 1524.

Page 161, No. LXXXIX., placed in 1525, should be in 1526, page 173.

Page 236, note 8, *for* Claude, *read* Charles.

Page 262, note 3, *for* Charles Clèves, *read* Francis de Clèves.

Page 289, note 4, *for* 1529, *read* 1539.

Page 396, note 3, *for* the week preceding Whitsunday, *read* two weeks preceding Whitsunday.

Page 413, note 5, *after* William IV. the Constant, *read* and Lewis of Bavaria Landshut.

Page 560, No. XCIII., placed in 1537, should be in 1538, page 578.

Pages 649, 650, in the head line, *for* SUFFOLK, &c., *read* SUSSEX, &c.

Page 680, running date, *for* 1539, *read* 1541.

Page 691, COUNCIL TO ARCHBISHOP CRANMER, &c., said to be printed from a copy in the handwriting of Mr. Raymond; the original has since been found. On collation no material difference has been discovered, except that among the signatures, page 693, CHARLYS SOFFOLKE has been printed instead of ROB^{T} SUSSEX.

Page 692, line 9, *for* condued, *read* conduced.

Page 693, Note 1, line 6, *for* Hull, *read* Hall.

Page 740, No. CLXXXVII., placed in 1542, should be in 1537. Instead of note 1 in its present form must be substituted the following: "'From a Minute indorsed, 'From Stepney.' It is in the "Museum, Galba B. X. page 342. There is no date to this letter, but it was probably written in "July 1537, when there was an Imperial Ambassador in England, and several letters are extant "on the subject of his mission both from Crumwell and Wriothesley, dated from the residence of "the former at Stepney. From the mention in the last paragraph of John Hutton who died in "Flanders on the 5th of September 1538 it is evident the letter in the text must have been prior "to that date."

Page 741, note 1 *dele.*

Page 756, note 1, *for* 7th of January, *read* 26th of January.

Page 760, No. CXCVI., placed in 1543, should be in 1545.

Pages 839, 840, running date, *for* 1546, *read* 1545.

Page 856, line 9, *for* Lavinis, *read* Larmis.

ERRATA IN VOL. II.

Page 106, note 2, *for* Maurice Earl of Kildare, who died in 1512, *read* Gerald, eighth Earl of Kildare, who died in 1513.

Page 207, dele the two first lines.

Page 217, running date, *for* 1535.], *read* 1534.]

Page 276, running date, *for* [1537., *read* [1535.

Page 316, note 3, last line, *for* or, *read* of.

Page 409, note 1, *for* Crume, *read* Crumwell.

ERRATUM IN VOL. III.

Page 354, line 18, *for* proper, *read* propter.

ERRATA IN VOL. IV.

In the third page of the Introduction, line 10, *for* betwee then, *read* between the.

Page 95, No. LI., placed in 1524, should be in 1526, page 449.

Page 158, note 1, *for* John the second Earl, *read* John the third Earl.

Page 417, note, line 26, *for* illaterati, *read* illiterati; line 27, *for* concuciantur, *read* concutiantur.

ERRATA IN VOL. V.

In the Contents, page 17, line 11, No. CCCCXCV., *for* May, *read* July.

In the Contents, page 18, line 26, No. DXIX., *for* 1500, *read* 1300.

Page 181, No. CCCLXXIV., placed in 1540, should be in 1536, page 58.

Page 566, line 11, *for* Frodatus, *read* Sfrodatus.

Page 566, note 1, *for* (p. 568, note 1), *read* (p. 571, note 1.)

Page 571, note 1, *for* Frodrato, *read* Sfrodrato.

ERRATA IN VOL. VI.

Page 24, line 17, *for* stucys, *read* scucys.

Page 62, note 2, *for* Philip de Croy, *read* William de Croy, Lord of Chievres and

Page 79, line 34, *for* The Duke of Alba Founteseca, *read* The Duke of Alba, Founteseca.

Page 87, line 2, *for* Aldmarde, *read* Aldinarde.

Page 211, note 2, *for* Palentia, *read* Placentia.

Page 359, note 3, *for* Giberto, *read* Giberti.

Page 508, line 29, *for* the Great Maistre, Monsr de Reux Comendatour Maior, *read* the Great Maistre, Monsr de Reux, Comendatour Maior.

Page 577, note 2, line 8, *for* Ferino, *read* Fermo.

ERRATA IN VOL. VII.

Page 188, note 1, *for* Selade, *read* Sclede.

Page 192, line 28, *for* Sanctissimorum, *read* Sanctorum.

Page 627, note 2, *for* 1533, *read* 1538.

ERRATA IN VOL. VIII.

Contents, Nos. CCCCXCIII. and DCXIX., *for* Bourbourg, *read* Berghen op Zoom.

Page 17, line 14, *for the Countersignature* Verreyhzen, *read* Verreyken.

Page 20, note, line 5, *for* Bourbourg, *read* Berghen op Zoom.

Page 447, note 2, line 2, *for* 351, *read* 352.

Page 468, line 23, *for* a gray friar, and of the family of Frangipaun and, *read* a gray friar and of the family of Frangipaun, and.

Pages 507, line 21, and 567, line 9, *for* Nicolays, *read* Nicolai.

Page 508, note, *for* 1548, *read* 1549.

Page 608, *for* Count Philipe, Torniello, *read* Count Philipe Torniello.

Page 641, *dele* note 2.

ERRATA IN VOL. IX.

Page 4, *for* note 1, *substitute*, 1. Probably John de St Mauris, who married Etiennette Bonvalot sister of Madame Granvela. See Vol. XI. p. 356, note 1.

Page 34, line 16, *for* Gruneans, *read* Gruneaus.

Page 217, note, line 25, *for* Da Vaudeville, *read* De Vendeville.

Page 328, note, *for* de Lima, *read* de Luna.

Page 468, among the signatures, *for* Bionger, *read* Bienger.

Page 502, note 3, *for* Slesywick, *read* Sleswick.

Page 503, note 3, *for* Magnus Duke of Mecklenburg, *read* Magnus Bishop of Schwerin, son of the Duke of Mecklenburg.

ERRATA IN VOL. X.

Page 424, note, *for* Sleidau, *read* Sleidan.
Page 581, note 3, *for* de Loraine, *read* de Bourbon.
Page 833, line 10, *for* guidica, *read* giudica.

ERRATA IN VOL. XI.

Page 8, line 13, *for* audicte, *read* audict.
Page 146, line 21, *for* Vestram Majestatem, *read* Vestræ Majestatis.
Page 166, note 2, *for* 1546, *read* 1545.
Page 250, note 2, line 2, *for* entendu de, *read* entendre le.

CROYDON PUBLIC LIBRARIES
CENTRAL